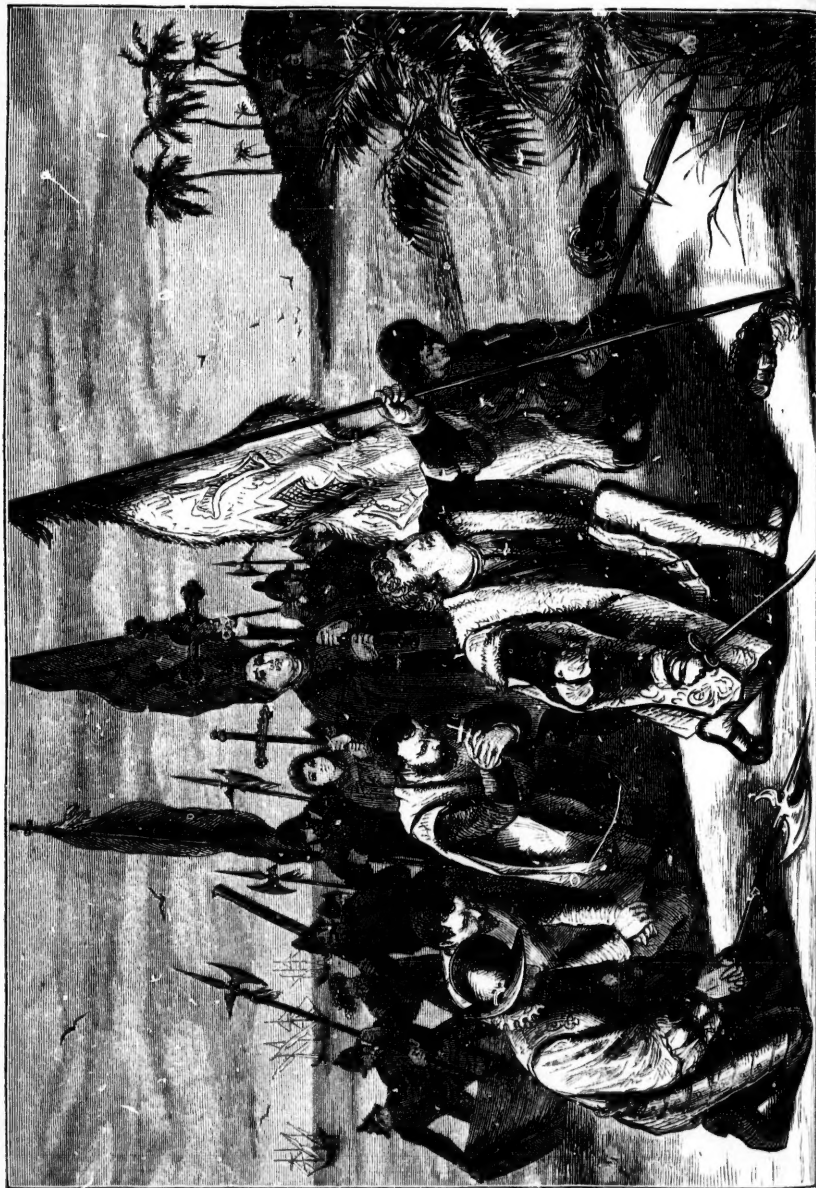


438'



NOR

A CONCISE AC  
UNITE

FROM THEIR

THE STEPS IN TH

E

With Illustrati

THE J

438'

ANNALS  
OF  
NORTH AMERICA,

BEING

A CONCISE ACCOUNT OF THE IMPORTANT EVENTS IN THE  
UNITED STATES, THE BRITISH PROVINCES,  
AND MEXICO,

FROM THEIR DISCOVERY DOWN TO THE PRESENT TIME,  
[1492—1876.]

SHOWING

THE STEPS IN THEIR POLITICAL, RELIGIOUS, SOCIAL, LEGISLATIVE,  
AND INDUSTRIAL PROGRESS.

BY  
EDWARD HOWLAND.

---

With Illustrations, and a Carefully Prepared Index for Reference.

---

HARTFORD:  
THE J. B. BURR PUBLISHING COMPANY.  
1877.



E45

H862

72408

Howland, E.

COPYRIGHTED.

THE J. B. BURR PUBLISHING CO.

1877.

1. LANDING
2. THE CO
3. DEATH O
4. THE DES
5. FIRST BL
6. THE DEC
7. BENJAMIN
8. WASHING
9. THE SUR  
OCTO
10. MARTHA V
11. GENERAL
12. GENERAL
13. LANDING
14. SIGNING T
15. ADMIRAL
16. SURRENDER  
APRIL

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

|  |                      |
|--|----------------------|
| 1. LANDING OF COLUMBUS IN AMERICA, OCTOBER 12, 1492, . . .                           | <i>Frontispiece.</i> |
| 2. THE COMPACT IN THE MAYFLOWER, NOVEMBER 21, 1620, . . .                            | 29                   |
| 3. DEATH OF GENERAL WOLFE, SEPTEMBER 13, 1759, . . .                                 | 253                  |
| 4. THE DESTRUCTION OF TEA IN BOSTON HARBOR, DECEMBER 16, 1773, . . .                 | 297                  |
| 5. FIRST BLOW FOR LIBERTY, APRIL 19, 1775, . . .                                     | 320                  |
| 6. THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, JULY 4, 1776, . . .                              | 352                  |
| 7. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN AT THE FRENCH COURT, 1776, . . .                                | 356                  |
| 8. WASHINGTON CROSSING THE DELAWARE, DECEMBER 26, 1776, . . .                        | 360                  |
| 9. THE SURRENDER OF CORNWALLIS AT YORKTOWN, VA.,<br>OCTOBER 19, 1781, . . .          | 403                  |
| 10. MARTHA WASHINGTON'S RECEPTION, . . .   | 440                  |
| 11. GENERAL JACKSON AT THE BATTLE OF NEW ORLEANS, JANUARY 8, 1815, . . .             | 531                  |
| 12. GENERAL SCOTT ENTERING THE CITY OF MEXICO, SEPTEMBER 14, 1847, . . .             | 598                  |
| 13. LANDING THE FIRST ATLANTIC CABLE, AUGUST, 1857, . . .                            | 613                  |
| 14. SIGNING THE EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION, JANUARY 1, 1863, . . .                    | 635                  |
| 15. ADMIRAL FARRAGUT AT THE BATTLE OF MOBILE BAY, AUGUST 23, 1864, . . .             | 648                  |
| 16. SURRENDER OF GENERAL LEE AT APPOMATTOX COURT HOUSE, VA.,<br>APRIL 9, 1865, . . . | 654                  |

THE value  
of the United  
of the develop  
by even the

There has  
cleared and br  
of transportat  
telegraph, the  
of scientific m  
their applicat  
occupied atten  
as a whole, ha  
had we the  
seemed to sw  
yesterday, or  
interest or im

The advent  
birth as a nat  
to the consid  
labors, the as  
generations w  
to us, as a na

A brief co  
made upon th  
make this pla  
that at the s  
known as feu  
ments. The  
English settle  
privilege, by

## INTRODUCTORY.



THE value of the history of America, and particularly that of the United States, as affording an epitome of the history of the development of the human race, is hardly yet realized by even the Americans themselves.

There has been so much to be done—a continent to be cleared and brought under cultivation; while the new methods of transportation and intercommunication—the railroad, the telegraph, the steam printing-press, and the marvellous results of scientific methods for the investigation of phenomena, and their application to industry of every description, have so occupied attention, that the leisure to calmly review our history, as a whole, has been scarcely possible; and the desire to do so, had we the leisure, has hardly been excited. The new has seemed to swallow up the old, and to-morrow, rather than yesterday, or even to-day, has seemed to be all there was of interest or importance.

The advent, therefore, of the centennial anniversary of our birth as a nation, as it serves to forcibly recall our attention to the consideration of our past, to the recognition of the labors, the aspirations, the successes and the failures of the generations which have preceded ours, is of vast importance to us, as a nation.

A brief consideration of the progress which society has made upon this continent during the past two centuries, will make this plainly evident to every one. It is hardly realized that at the settlement of this country, the form of society known as feudalism was introduced among the various settlements. The Dutch and the French, as well as many of the English settlements, were based upon this system of class privilege, by which an aristocracy, supported by the taxation

of labor, was to have the entire political control and management.

It was the overthrow of this system which occupied the political attention of the people during the early colonial times, and the constant discontent they manifested through their assemblies and in other ways, can be intelligently explained only by keeping constantly in mind this fact. Unconsciously, in a great measure, but none the less persistently, they were tending towards political independence.

One by one, in some colonies more rapidly than in others, the adventitious distinctions which, socially or politically, repressed, for the benefit of one class, the development in freedom of all others, were removed as the culture of the people led them to respect themselves and become conscious of their dignity as members of the body politic. The measure for the social and political culture thus reached can be seen by a comparison of the struggles required in some of the older colonies to attain manhood suffrage, with the prompt recognition of this fundamental principle of political liberty in the organization of the more recent political commonwealths.

Nor was political liberty the only liberty sought through long and persistent struggles by the people of the colonies. Religious liberty, as now understood, was equally unknown to them. Though the first settlers in several of the colonies came over to this country to escape persecution for their religious opinions, yet in none of them, with the exception of Rhode Island, was the same liberty they claimed for themselves accorded to all others. And further, though the separation of church and state has been frequently claimed as the merit of the settlers in Massachusetts, yet not only there, but in the majority of the other colonies, a church establishment was considered absolutely necessary, and that, by the authority of the state, taxes should be raised for its support. That men should be free to follow their own convictions of duty in this respect, even though their opinions should seem to be wrong to those who differ from them, we can receive as an axiom to-day. But the culture by which we of this generation are enabled to do this, as the simple dictate of common sense applied to the organization of social harmony, has been gained through a long and arduous struggle by the generations which have preceded ours. That the state is stronger, that its

political union strengthened the individuals themselves strength ability in freedom experience of would be to do and to justify

Industrially, tion has been United States. construction of isolated commu the grain they l up to the cele an industrial the progress ha of the possibili

But this end remove the obs country, by res ances of the re has been called and destroy the colonies themse Scattered in iso the various sett frequently bring and hatreds of it seemed impos ously as to form

That in a li such apparently evidence that th of harmony and the activity of liberty in which At the end country, the co ence, met to or of the constitut

political union is firmer, and that the interests of religion are strengthened rather than weakened, in the direct ratio in which the individuals of the community comprising the state are themselves strengthened and educated by the culture of responsibility in freedom, has been so manifestly demonstrated by the experience of this country, that to deny it is as absurd as it would be to deny at mid-day that the sunlight was about us, and to justify the denial by closing our eyes.

Industrially, also, the power developed by organized coöperation has been most triumphantly indicated by the career of the United States. From such feeble beginnings as made the construction of a grist-mill the great event of the year for isolated communities, who depended upon pounding in mortars the grain they had raised before it became possible to use it, up to the celebration of our first centennial anniversary by an industrial exhibition to which the whole world gathers, the progress has been one constant series of demonstrations of the possibilities of coöperation.

But this end was not reached without strenuous efforts to remove the obstacles in the way. Not only did the mother country, by restrictions, injunctions, duties, and all the appliances of the red tape that forms so important a part in what has been called "the science of government," attempt to repress and destroy the growing enterprise of the colonies; but the colonies themselves were jealous and afraid of each other. Scattered in isolated communities, fringed along the sea-coast, the various settlements made up of different nationalities, and frequently bringing with them across the ocean the prejudices and hatreds of each other resulting from the wars of Europe, it seemed impossible that they should ever unite so harmoniously as to form a single state.

That in a little over a century a nation should arise from such apparently discordant and ill-assorted materials, is an evidence that the progress of mankind towards the organization of harmony and peace, has all the force of natural law, and that the activity of national life depends upon the atmosphere of liberty in which that life is passed.

At the end of the first century from the settlement of the country, the colonies, having achieved their political independence, met to organize their government, and in the preamble of the constitution then formed they gave to the world their



conception of the objects and purposes of government. This matchless statement forms an era in the history of mankind. For the first time the people uttered their conception of what they felt was needed for their own development in freedom. This golden sentence, which cannot be too often repeated, read: "We, the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, provide for the common defence, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States of America."

A century has passed since the promulgation of this document. Within that time the fringe of settlements that bordered the Atlantic has become a series of settled states stretching to the Pacific. A population of not quite three millions has become nearly forty millions. The railroad and the telegraph have stretched across the continent, and a distance of thousands of miles is less of a separation than a few hundreds were a century ago. What shall be the result of the nation's life and labors at the close of the next hundred years?

That it can be foretold with accuracy is manifestly impossible. But, judging from the past, it can with confidence be predicted, that the immediate task within this century, is for America to illustrate to the nations the need and the method for attaining industrial independence from the domination of the money power, which threatens the world with the reestablishment of a worse feudalism than that of the sword; and that this result is to be attained, as our political independence was gained, by the establishment of a more perfect union; by the further extension of justice in the industrial relations of society; by the insurance of domestic tranquillity, and the guaranty of the common defence, so that the general welfare will be promoted and the blessings of industrial liberty preserved for ourselves and our posterity.

E. H.

HAMMONTON, NEW JERSEY, 1876.

## ANNALS

THE pre-historic Europe is undoubtedly generally considered upon.

Henry Wheaton's lectures at Copenhagen, professor Rafn's *Antiquities*, evidence. There but our information.

THE history is purely a modern investigation system. That in of numerous records, we knowably remain even.

In his *Ancient* chief remains we have Herbert Howe Bar in course of public personal examination written about them.

THE European various races. the country, the called Indians. made, compared development, but conquerors. emerged from said to have had no settled recording even.

## ANNALS OF NORTH AMERICA.

---

THE pre-historic discovery of America by the Northmen of Europe is unquestioned, but the details of their voyages are generally considered to be of too mythical a character to be relied upon.

Henry Wheaton, the United States minister to Denmark, consulted the documents at Copenhagen, and in 1831 published a *History of the Northmen*. Professor Rafn's *Antiquitates Americanae*, 1834, contains much of the documentary evidence. There are various other publications in which the matter is treated, but our information upon the subject is still too vague to be called history.

THE history of the original settlers of the American continent is purely a modern subject of study, and even the methods of investigation are hardly yet formulated into a consistent system. That in some far distant past the continent was the abode of numerous races, who have left their only records in their works, we know, but of the details of their history we shall probably remain ever ignorant.

In his *Ancient America*, J. O. Baldwin has given a condensed account of the chief remains we have of the labors of the lost nations who lived on this continent. Herbert Howe Bancroft, in his work *The Native Races of the Pacific States*, still in course of publication, gives the fullest and completest account, based upon a personal examination, of the ruins themselves, and a study of all that has been written about them.

THE European settlers of this country found it in possession of various races. From the general opinion held at the discovery of the country, that it was the east coast of Asia, or India, they were called Indians. In Mexico, the natives found in possession had made, comparatively, great progress in political and industrial development, being in many respects in advance of their Spanish conquerors. In North America, the various tribes had hardly emerged from the condition of savages. They may almost be said to have had neither government nor law, and they certainly had no settled industry. That the Mexicans had a method of recording events, we know, and that they kept such records is

also known, though most of them were destroyed by the Spaniards. The Indians of North America had made the first step towards recording events, but only the first step.

The literature upon this subject, both for Mexico and North America, is very large. For Mexico, Prescott's *History*, Lord Kingsborough's *Antiquities*, Humboldt's works; and for the North American Indians, Schoolcraft's, Parkman's, and Catlin's works. There is an Indian Bibliography by T. W. Field.

1492, OCTOBER 12. — Christopher Columbus discovered land, in his western voyage from Palos, in Spain.

He had set sail Friday, August 3, 1492, a half hour before midnight, and discovered land at two in the morning. Palos is now several miles from the sea-coast. The land was some island, whether one of the Turks Islands, or Watling Island, or San Salvador Grande, or Cat Island, is not known. Columbus himself believed it to be the western coast of China, or Cathay, as it was then called. Having also discovered Cuba and Hayti, he set sail again for Spain, and arrived at Palos March 15, 1493.

1493, MAY 3. — The Pope Alexander VI. granted the right to Ferdinand and Isabella, and their successors, to all the lands they had discovered or should discover.

A somewhat similar grant having been made to the Crown of Portugal, the Pope ordered an imaginary line to be drawn from pole to pole, one hundred leagues west of the Azores. All east of this line, not in possession of a Christian prince, to belong to the Portuguese, and all west to the Spaniards. The Portuguese and Spaniards, not quite satisfied with this, referred it to a commission of three from each nation, who, on the 7th of June, 1493, modified it by removing the imaginary line two hundred and twenty leagues farther to the west. The king of Spain signed this agreement July 2, 1493, and the king of Portugal February 27, 1494.

1493, SEPTEMBER 25. — Columbus sailed from Cadiz, in his second voyage to the New World.

He had three ships, fourteen caravels, and an ample supply of stores. On this voyage he is said to have brought the first domestic cattle to the New World. He made a settlement at Isabella, a town founded by him in Hayti, or Hispaniola. The natives were reduced to slavery, and exterminated by the enforced labor in the mines, under the Spanish rule.

1497, JUNE 24. — John Cabot, and his son Sebastian, who had sailed, in May, from Bristol, England, saw land, which is supposed to have been the coast of Labrador.

There is no authentic account of the particulars of this voyage, in which it is claimed that the continent of America was for the first time seen by modern Europeans. The new land seen by the Cabots abounded in white bears, and deer of unusual size, and was inhabited by savages, clothed in skins, and armed with spears, clubs, and bows and arrows. The Cabots having returned to England, another expedition, under Sebastian, set out in May, 1498, and is said to have sailed along the coast as far south as Florida. They attempted no settlement. The Cabots were Venetians living in London,

1498-1506.]

and had been given a mission to discover a subject to the Emperor of paying to the found the abundance there, soon attracted

1498, MAY. — Discovery from the coast he called Trinidad off the coast

It was from there as a prisoner.

1501. — G. — the king of Portugal several hundred

He captured and returned to Portugal, nor was

1501, MAY 7. — Portugal, sailed from

He returned to is great obscurity having made four professedly written been claimed that evidently he had by Martin Waltz in Lorraine, who, Hylacomylus, by a monography, published voyages, he says parts have been discovered by America should rightly reflect, after its discovery and Asia took the ously given as 151

1502, MAY 1. — age from Cadiz

In 1503, May 20 year of his age.

1504. — F. — Breton.

1506. — J. — a map of the frequently the

and had been granted by Henry VII., on the 5th of March, 1496, a commission to discover lands unknown to Christians, to occupy and possess such as subject to the English crown, and to hold jurisdiction over them, on condition of paying to the king one fifth of their gains from them. In this voyage Cabot found the abundance of cod upon the banks of Newfoundland, and the fisheries there, soon attracted adventurers from various countries of Europe.

1498, MAY 30. — Columbus sailed on his third voyage of discovery from Spain, and on the 31st of July discovered an island he called Trinidad, and cruised among the numerous islands lying off the coast of Central America.

It was from this voyage that he was eventually sent home to Spain in chains, as a prisoner.

1501. — GASPAR CORTEREAL, under the authority of Emanuel, the king of Portugal, explored the coast of North America for several hundred miles.

He captured many of the natives, and carried them back as slaves. Having returned to Portugal, he set out upon a second voyage, from which he never returned, nor was anything heard of him.

1501, MAY 10. — Americus Vespuccius, for the king of Portugal, sailed from Lisbon, and in August reached land.

He returned to Lisbon in 1502. At what point he touched is not known. There is great obscurity concerning the voyages of Vespuccius. He has the credit of having made four, the accounts of which have been frequently reprinted, and are professedly written by himself, though his authorship of them is doubted. It has been claimed that Vespuccius by subterfuge gave his name to America, but evidently he had nothing to do with this accident. The name was first suggested by Martin Waltzmüller, or Waldsee-müller, a native of Freiburg, and professor in Lorraine, who, according to the custom of the time, Grecized his name into Hylacomylus, by which he is more generally known. In a Latin work on cosmography, published in 1507, and in which is the account of Vespuccius' four voyages, he says, speaking of the lands he discovered: "But now that those parts have been more extensively examined and another fourth part has been discovered by Americus (as will be seen in the sequel), I do not see why we should rightly refuse to name it America, that is, the land of Americus or America, after its discoverer Americus, a man of sagacious mind, since both Europe and Asia took their names from women." The date of Vespuccius' death is variously given as 1516 and 1518.

1502, MAY 11. — Columbus sailed on his fourth and last voyage from Cadiz, and arrived at Hispaniola on the 29th of June.

In 1506, May 20, Columbus having returned, died at Valladolid, in the 59th year of his age.

1504. — FISHERMEN from Brittany discovered and named Cape Breton.

1506. — JEAN DENNYS, of Harfleur, France, is said to have drawn a map of the St. Lawrence, for the use of the French fishermen frequenting that locality.

As early as 1504 the Bretons, the Basques, and the Normans had pursued the codfishery upon the banks of Newfoundland.

1508. — THOMAS AUBERT sailed from Dieppe to Newfoundland, and thence to the St. Lawrence.

He was the first to explore this river. On his return he carried home some of the natives with him.

1511. — THE Council of the Indies, having control over the affairs of America, was constituted by Ferdinand the king of Spain.

It had the control of all the Indies, made all laws, appointed all officers, and made all decisions. The consent of the monarch was necessary, but was always given. It appointed the viceroys of Mexico.

1512, APRIL 2. — Juan Ponce de Leon landed on the coast of Florida, probably near the site of St. Augustine.

He had been a companion of Columbus, and had command of a portion of Hispaniola, and afterwards of Puerto Rico, which he depopulated by the savage cruelty with which he worked the natives in the mines and on the plantations. With the wealth he thus acquired he organized an exploring expedition, and landed in Florida, which he called by this name, either from the luxuriance of its vegetation, or from the fact that he landed on Palm Sunday, which the Spaniards call *Pasqua de Flores*. Returning to Spain, he obtained permission to settle or conquer the country, and came back with an expedition, but on landing was attacked by the natives, and driven away. Ponce de Leon was mortally wounded, and died in Cuba.

1513. — A DECREE of the Spanish privy council, issued by Ferdinand, justified the slavery of the Indians, as in accord with the laws of God and man.

It was claimed that otherwise they could not be reclaimed from idolatry and educated to Christianity.

1517, FEBRUARY 8. — Hernandez de Cordova sailed from Cuba on an expedition to the Bahamas.

By a storm he was driven from his course, and landed finally at Yucatan. Here he first heard of Mexico.

1518, MAY 1. — Juan de Grijalva left the port of St. Jago de Cuba in search of the new lands which Hernandez de Cordova had reported.

He was sent by Don Diego Velasquez, the governor of Cuba, to whom this position had been given as a reward for his conquest of it.

1518, NOVEMBER 18. — An expedition under Hernando Cortez sailed from St. Jago de Cuba in search of the new lands.

Cortez had taken part in the conquest of Cuba, and is said to have himself paid chiefly for the expense of the expedition. Cortez at this time was thirty-three years old. The expedition stopped at Macaca, at Trinidad, and then at Havana, all small towns in Cuba, to lay in supplies and obtain recruits, and sailed from Havana February 10, 1519.

1519, APRIL  
Cruz.

He had land was given him learning Spanish. Vera Cruz, an general, and w

1519, AUGUST  
the capital of

He had about artillery. The sand *tamames*, with him also s to a tribe which mantled his flee

1519, NOVEMBER  
Mexico.

His entire army hundred were sent expedition after

1520, JULY  
fought the battle gained a deci

He had been him, and, leaving enemies, and retu he was attacked from wounds rec peace, it was resc taken at night, w their entire cours calans, his allies.

1520, DECEMBER  
army to captu

He had refitte against him, and hundred men, fort bows. Besides th different nations i Aztecs.

1521. — VASCO  
coast of North mission to con

He is supposed he called Chicora away by the native

1519, APRIL 21.—Cortez landed on the present site of Vera Cruz.

He had landed in Yucatan, and there obtained a Mexican woman, Marina, who was given him as a slave, and who served as his interpreter in Mexico, she soon learning Spanish. At this spot Cortez made a settlement, calling it Villa Rica de Vera Cruz, and nominated a magistracy, to whom he resigned his office of captain-general, and was by them reappointed captain-general and chief justice.

1519, AUGUST 16.—Cortez commenced his march towards the capital of Mexico.

He had about four hundred foot-soldiers, fifteen horses, and seven pieces of artillery. There were also some thirteen hundred friendly Indians, and a thousand *tamames*, or porters, to drag the guns and carry the baggage. He carried with him also some forty Totonac chiefs as hostages and guides. They belonged to a tribe which had been discontented with the rule of Montezuma. He had dismantled his fleet, taking the vessels to pieces, but preserving the iron work.

1519, NOVEMBER 8.—Cortez and his army entered the city of Mexico.

His entire army did not amount to seven thousand men, of whom less than four hundred were Spaniards. The balance were friendly Indians, who joined his expedition after severe contests with him, in which the Spaniards were successful.

1520, JULY 8.—Cortez, retreating from the capital of Mexico, fought the battle of Otumba, with an army opposing him, and gained a decisive victory.

He had been reinforced by a force sent from Cuba by Velasquez to capture him, and, leaving the city of Mexico with a portion of his army, had defeated these enemies, and returned to Mexico with many of them as recruits. On his return he was attacked by the Mexicans in his quarters, and Montezuma having died from wounds received from his subjects, as he was trying to appeal to them for peace, it was resolved to retreat from the city of Mexico. This retreat, undertaken at night, was more disastrous than any engagement the Spaniards met in their entire course in Mexico. After this battle he took refuge with the Tascalans, his allies.

1520, DECEMBER 28.—Cortez set out from Tascala with his army to capture the city of Mexico.

He had refitted his army, reinforced by expeditions which had been sent against him, and were induced to take part with him; so that he had about six hundred men, forty of whom were mounted, and eighty with arquebuses or cross-bows. Besides these he had a large number of friendly Indians, from the several different nations in Mexico, who were desirous of throwing off the yoke of the Aztecs.

1521.—VASQUEZ DE AILLON, a Spanish explorer, visited the coast of North America, and returned to Spain to obtain permission to conquer it.

He is supposed to have landed upon the coast of South Carolina. The region he called Chicora. Returning in 1525 with two ships, the crews were driven away by the natives, the majority of the invaders being killed.



1521, APRIL 11. — Christoval de Tapia was sent from Spain with a warrant from the regent of Castile to visit Mexico, inquire into the conduct of Cortez, suspend him from office, and, if necessary, seize him until the pleasure of the Court of Castile was known.

Tapia arrived in Vera Cruz in December, but was not allowed to proceed farther, and returned to Cuba, having sold his horses and equipments to Cortez at a high price.

1521, APRIL 28. — Cortez launched at Tezcuco his fleet of vessels, which had been built at Vera Cruz, and transported in pieces over the country.

The fleet was intended to give him command of the lake which surrounded the city of Mexico. A canal had been dug for the purpose of introducing them into the lake. On mustering his forces, he had eighty-seven horsemen, eight hundred and eighteen footmen, one hundred and eighteen of whom had arquebuses or crossbows. He had also three iron cannon, and fifteen lighter ones of brass. The heavy cannon were mounted on the vessels, one to each.

1521, AUGUST 13. — The city of Mexico surrendered.

Guatemozin attempting to escape was captured, and the city surrendered. It had been almost destroyed, and famine and pestilence had killed thousands of its defenders. It was estimated that seventy thousand, besides women and children, left the city when it was evacuated by order of the conqueror. Those who perished in its defence are variously estimated from one hundred and twenty thousand to twice that number. The city of Mexico had been besieged nearly three months.

1522, OCTOBER 15. — Charles V. issued a commission to Cortez, making him governor, captain-general, and chief justice of New Spain.

The commission gave him power to appoint all officers, civil and military. It was issued in accordance with the decision of a council which had been called to consider the charges against Cortez, which justified all his proceedings.

1524. — TWELVE Franciscan friars arrived in Mexico.

They had been sent by request of Cortez, who asked that members of the religious fraternities might be sent out, whose lives were a practical commentary on their teachings, instead of pampered prelates who squandered the substance of the country in luxurious living. He petitioned also that "attorneys, and men learned in the law," should be prohibited from landing in the country, since "experience had shown that they would be sure by their evil practices to disturb the peace of the community." His petition was granted. The priests were so active in the work of conversion that in twenty years from their advent they boasted of having made nine millions of converts, more than the whole population, and also of having caused so complete a destruction of the Aztec temples, great and small, "that not a vestige of them remained." Under Cortez's rule the settlement of the country was urged; slavery was established, and it was made a condition of the grants of land that they must be occupied eight years before the title was complete, and that a certain number of vines should be planted. All vessels arriving were obliged to bring a certain quantity of seeds and plants.

1524. — V of France, c 50th degree France.

He wrote an and which has have been thou York and Newp to have been de voyage, from w

1526, JUNE two years, d claimed it fo

Finding that resolved to ret 1528.

1529, JULY had been ma eral of New

The civil gov to other officers Nunez de Guzm charges against causes of Cortez

1530, JULY Spain.

A new Royal the charges agai government. T military affairs himself with th which explored t

1534, APRIL king of Fran reached New

He almost ci rence. On his the two natives l

1535. — JA with a large upon the day ally extended and wintered

He called the upon the island

1524. — VERRAZZANI, a Florentine in the employ of Francis I. of France, coasted along North America from the 28th to the 50th degree of north latitude, and called the country New France.

He wrote an account of his discoveries to Francis I., dated Dieppe, July 8, 1524, and which has been often reprinted. His descriptions of the places he passed have been thought to indicate the coast of New Jersey, and the harbors of New York and Newport, while either Martha's Vineyard or Nantucket is also supposed to have been described by him. The next year he is said to have made another voyage, from which he never returned.

1526, JUNE. — Cortez re-entered Mexico, after an absence of two years, during which he had explored Central America, and claimed it for the Spanish crown.

Finding that during his absence complaints had been made of his conduct, he resolved to return to Spain to justify himself, and landed at Palos in May, 1528.

1529, JULY. — Charles V. gave a commission to Cortez, who had been made Marquis of the Valley of Oaxaca, as captain-general of New Spain, and of the coasts of the South Sea.

The civil government of the country of Mexico was not intrusted to him, but to other officers appointed by the crown, styled the Royal Audience, of which Nunez de Guzman was the head, and one of whose duties was to investigate the charges against Cortez. The appointment of this board was one of the chief causes of Cortez's return to Spain.

1530, JULY 15. — Cortez landed in Mexico on his return from Spain.

A new Royal Audience had been created. The report of the first, concerning the charges against Cortez, does not seem to have been noticed by the Spanish government. The new Audience was given an equal control with Cortez of the military affairs of Mexico; therefore he retired from public life, and interested himself with the cultivation of his estates, and with fitting out the expedition which explored the Gulf of California.

1534, APRIL 20. — Jaques Cartier, under a commission from the king of France, sailed from St. Malo, and on the 10th of May reached Newfoundland.

He almost circumnavigated Newfoundland, and crossed the Gulf of St. Lawrence. On his return his account of his voyage excited great attention, as did the two natives he brought back with him.

1535. — JAKES CARTIER made his second voyage, accompanied with a large company. As he entered the Gulf of St. Lawrence upon the day of that saint, he gave his name to it, which eventually extended to the river. He sailed up the river, built a fort, and wintered there.

He called the territory New France, and gave the name Mont Real to the hill upon the island on which Montreal now is.

1535, AUGUST 15.—Don Antonio de Mendoza arrived from Spain as viceroy of Mexico.

This was the commencement of the Spanish system of intrusting the administration of the colonies to viceroys of such rank that they were supposed to fitly represent royalty. They were never kept long in their positions. The exact date of his arrival is questioned.

1536.—THE first book printed in America was issued in the city of Mexico.

It was a Spanish translation of a work written in Greek, and entitled in Spanish, *Escala Espiritual para llegar al Cielo*, or the *Spiritual Ladder of Heaven*. This translation, from a Latin version, was made by Juan de Estrada, and printed by Juan Pablos, who appears to have been brought to Mexico by Mendoza, and probably printed this little volume as a sort of manual for the novices of the convent of St. Dominic. The work derives its name from its form, it being thirty steps to lead to perfection. No copy of the work is known to be in existence, and the date of its issue is problematical, though the best authorities agree upon this date.

1536.—A COLONY from England, under the direction of "one Master Hore," attempted a settlement in Newfoundland, but after suffering from famine they returned.

Hakluyt gives an account of the enterprise, which he had from "Master Thomas Butts, one of the gentlemen adventurers." They were nearly starved, when fortunately a French fishing-vessel appeared, which they seized to return home in.

1537.—CORTEZ with three ships discovered the peninsula of California.

The Gulf of California was explored in 1539 by Francisco de Alloa, who was sent by Cortez. Cortez is said to have spent two hundred thousand ducats in his Californian explorations.

1539, MAY 18.—Ferdinand de Soto, the governor of Cuba, sailed from Havana on an expedition to Florida for the purpose of conquering the country.

In this expedition there were nine vessels, nine hundred men besides sailors, two hundred and thirteen horses, and a herd of swine. He had received the title of Marquis of Florida from Charles V. The expedition landed on the west side of Florida, at Tampa Bay, and, constantly fighting with the natives, penetrated to the interior, until, in June, 1541, they reached the Mississippi. Here De Soto died, and the rest of the adventurers, building boats, floated down to the mouth of the river, and landed finally at a Spanish settlement, near the present site of Tampico. De Soto is said to have expended one hundred thousand ducats in this enterprise. There is an account of it, written by an actor in it.

1540.—CORTEZ again embarked for Spain.

He went to seek redress for the losses he had suffered from the Royal Audience, and also to state the grounds of his dispute with the viceroy. He died in Spain in 1547, aged 63, and was buried in the chapel of San Isidro, in

Seville. In 1540 St. Francis was in the city of Mexico, supposed to be

1540, MAY.—Mendoza came to make a second

Cartier was sent by Francois de la Roche-Breton, and I ascended the St. Lawrence there that winter who had delayed the winter there, and

1551.—THE first theological university

It was to have been The chief adviser to the emperor who was chaplain afterwards to Cortez (of New Spain). Bernal Diaz del Castillo, *Conquistador de la Nueva España*, which Gomara mentions in his *Historia de Mexico*. It was

1562, FEBRUARY.—FRANCE for France

They filled the fort was originated in France. A company of soldiers. They multiplied. Their number, when a

1563.—THEY John Hawkins and brought away "with prosperous

1564, APRIL.—THE command of Port Royal.

They landed at Port Royal, and provisions, they second cargo of Spanish court b

Seville. In 1562, the body was removed to Mexico and buried in the monastery of St. Francis in Tezcuco, and in 1629 again removed to the church of St. Francis in the city of Mexico, and in 1794 again to the Hospital of Jesus, and is now supposed to be in Palermo, Italy.

1540, MAY 23. — Cartier set sail from France with five ships, to make a settlement in Canada.

Cartier was appointed by Francis I. the captain-general of the ships, and John Francois de la Roche, lord of Robertval, in Picardy, as viceroy and lieutenant-governor for Canada, Hochalaga, Saguenay, Newfoundland, Belle Isle, Cape Breton, and Labrador, with authority to make further conquests. Cartier ascended the St. Lawrence, built a fort on the Island of Orleans, and remained there that winter. The next spring he returned, and on his way met Robertval, who had delayed starting. Robertval proceeded to the St. Lawrence, and spent a winter there, and then returned.

1551. — THE emperor Charles V. chartered a royal and pontifical university in Mexico.

It was to have the same privileges as those enjoyed by Salamanca.

The chief authorities for the conquest of Mexico are Cortez's own letters to the emperor of Spain. They have been translated into English. Gomara, who was chaplain to Cortez after the return of the latter to Spain, and afterwards to Cortez's son, wrote a *Cronica de la Nueva España* (Chronicle of New Spain), which first appeared in 1553, and has been often reprinted. Bernal Diaz del Castillo, who served with Cortez, published a *Historia Verdadera de la Conquista de la Nueva España*. It seeks chiefly to give the credit, which Gomara had not given, to the companions of Cortez in his conquest of Mexico. It was first published, in Spanish, in 1632.

1562, FEBRUARY. — A colony of French Protestants sailed from France for Florida.

They filled two vessels, under the command of Jean Ribault. The expedition was originated by Admiral de Coligny. A settlement was made at Port Royal, and a fort built upon an island and called Carolina, after Charles IX., king of France. A company was left in the settlement while Ribault returned for supplies. They mutinied, killed their captain, and, having built a vessel, set sail for France. Their provisions being exhausted, they were obliged to eat one of their number, when an English vessel met them and carried them to England.

1563. — THE English slave-trade to the West Indies began.

John Hawkins, for a company, went with three ships to the coast of Africa, and brought away three hundred negroes, whom he sold in the West Indies, "with prosperous successe and much gaine to himselfe and the adventurers."

1564, APRIL 22. — Three ships sailed from France, under the command of René Laudonnière, to carry supplies to the colony at Port Royal.

They landed at the river May, after finding that the colony had abandoned Port Royal, and built a fort. The next year, when in great distress for want of provisions, they were succored by John Hawkins, returning from the sale of his second cargo of slaves. Soon after, Ribault arrived with reinforcements. The Spanish court being informed of this French settlement, sent a fleet under Don

Pedro Menendez against them, which arrived a week after Ribault, who sailed out against them. Both fleets were scattered by a storm; but the Spaniards, landing, attacked and carried the fort, Laudonnière and a few others escaping, and finally reaching the French ships. On the return to France the ship containing Ribault was wrecked, and he and his company, who escaped to the shore, were found and killed by the Spaniards. Laudonnière arrived finally in France. Don Pedro Menendez had undertaken at his own expense to conquer Florida, and Philip II. had made him governor for life, with a share of the perquisites belonging to the crown. He landed first at St. Augustine, which he named from having seen land on the anniversary of that saint, and founded that city, which is the oldest town in the United States. By Menendez cattle were introduced, and are supposed to have been the progenitors of the wild cattle found in the early part of this century in the Southwest.

1568. — DOMINIC DE GOURGES, a native of Gascony, France, hearing of the slaughter of his countrymen in Florida, set out on an expedition, at his own expense, to avenge them, and captured Fort Caroline, hanged the occupants, and then returned to France.

1570. — THE Inquisition was established in Mexico by Philip II.

1574. — THE first *auto-da-fe* was celebrated in Mexico.

A Frenchman and an Englishman were burned as heretics, and eighty other persons were tortured.

1578, JUNE 11. — A patent was granted by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Humphrey Gilbert, to found a settlement in America within six years. It gave him jurisdiction over a circle of six hundred miles, from any spot as a centre, "not actually possessed by any Christian prince or people."

1583, AUGUST. — Sir Humphrey Gilbert reached Newfoundland with three ships, and took possession of it under his charter from Elizabeth.

He found in the harbor of St. John's thirty-six vessels, of various nationalities, engaged in the fishery. Collecting a contribution from them, establishing the Church of England, granting titles to land, and declaring all attempts to weaken the queen's title treason, he set out to return, and was drowned by the foundering of his vessel on the way over.

1584, MARCH 25. — A charter was granted to Sir Walter Raleigh by Queen Elizabeth.

Sir Walter Raleigh was the half-brother of Sir Humphrey Gilbert, and was most probably interested with him in his second voyage. The terms of Raleigh's charter were nearly those granted to Gilbert, any interference with the fishermen at Newfoundland being forbidden.

1584, JULY 4. — An exploring company, sent out by Sir Walter Raleigh, under the command of Philip Amadas and Arthur Barlow, arrived at the American coast, and landed at a place called by the natives *Wococon*, and afterwards *Roanoke*,

an island where wa

On their given to the

1585, J landed at

Manteo, Richard Gre one hundred was the first

1586, J on its way tlement on remaining

The colony arrival of Dr supplies, sent or three week finding the se men to keep p

1587, J company se

The colony seventeen wor of Raleigh in ernor, with a They found th and been over White the gov the first Engli for England to

1589, MA Thomas Sm

He had spe

1590, MA colony at R command of

The colony them.

1598, JAN commission and other a prince."

He sailed wi them on the Is

an island in the passage from the Sound of Pamlico to Albemarle, where was an Indian village.

On their return two natives accompanied them, and the name of *Virginia* was given to the country, either by Elizabeth, or by Raleigh in her honor.

1585, JUNE 26. — An expedition sent out by Sir Walter Raleigh landed at Roanoke Island.

Manteo, one of the natives, was with the expedition as interpreter. Sir Richard Grenville, the general of the expedition, returned, leaving a colony of one hundred and seven persons under the government of Mr. Ralph Lane. This was the first English colony.

1586, JUNE 18. — An English fleet, under Sir Francis Drake, on its way to England from the West Indies, stopped at the settlement on Roanoke Island, and carried the one hundred and three remaining colonists back to England.

The colony had been in danger of starving, and were saved by the opportune arrival of Drake's fleet. A few days after the departure of the colony, a ship with supplies, sent by Sir Walter Raleigh, arrived, and not finding them, returned. Two or three weeks after this, Sir Richard Grenville, with three ships, arrived, and finding the settlement at Roanoke deserted, returned to England, leaving fifteen men to keep possession of the island.

1587, JULY 22. — A landing was made at Roanoke by a second company sent over by Sir Walter Raleigh with a few associates.

The colony consisted of one hundred and seventeen persons (ninety-one men, seventeen women, and nine children), who were incorporated as the "Burrough of Raleigh in Virginia," and the government was intrusted to John White as governor, with a council of twelve others. The colonists were men with families. They found that the fifteen men left by Grenville had quarrelled with the Indians and been overcome by them. On the 18th of August, Mrs. Dare, the daughter of White the governor, gave birth to a daughter who was named Virginia. She was the first English child born in North America. On the 27th the governor sailed for England to bring supplies.

1589, MARCH 7. — Sir Walter Raleigh assigned his patent to Thomas Smith and other merchants and adventurers.

He had spent forty thousand pounds in furthering the settlement of America.

1590, MARCH 20. — An expedition to carry supplies to the colony at Roanoke set sail from Plymouth, England, under the command of Governor White.

The colony could not, however, be found, nor was anything ever learned of them.

1598, JANUARY 12. The Marquis de la Roche was given a commission by Henry IV., king of France, to conquer Canada and other adjacent countries "not possessed by any Christian prince."

He sailed with a company made up of convicts taken from prison, left forty of them on the Island of Sables, visited the mainland, and then returned to France.



Seven years afterwards, the twelve survivors of the band left on the Island of Sables were carried to France.

1600. — On the death of the Marquis de la Roche his patent was renewed in favor of M. de Chauvin, a naval officer, who made a connection with a fur-dealer of St. Malo named Pontgravé, and made a voyage up the St. Lawrence to Tadousac at the junction of the Saguenay.

He left a small colony there, and made another voyage, but died before making a third.

1601. — On the death of Chauvin, M. de Chatte, the governor of Dieppe, obtained a commission as governor of Canada, and with Pontgravé and others carried on the trade in furs.

1602, MARCH 26. — Bartholomew Gosnold sailed from Fal-mouth, England, for the purpose of settling a colony in Virginia.

Gosnold was in the employ of Raleigh's assignees, and was the first to take a direct course, instead of by way of the West Indies. His company consisted of thirty-two persons, of whom twelve purposed "to remayne there for population." He touched the northern coast, and, sailing south, landed on and named Cape Cod. Continuing south, he discovered and named Martha's Vineyard, landed on an island he called Elizabeth Island, in honor of the queen, and built a fort and storehouse. Setting out to return, those who had intended to remain lost heart, and the whole company returned together.

1602, MARCH. — Samuel Mace sailed from Weymouth, England, in a ship provided and fitted out by Sir Walter Raleigh, and touched on the American coast at about 34° north latitude.

He sailed some distance along the coast, and then returned.

1603, APRIL 10. — An expedition under Martin Pring sailed from Milford Haven, England, for North America, and reached the coast between 43° and 44° north latitude.

There were two ships, the *Speedwell* and the *Discoverer*. They were fitted out by merchants of Bristol to explore and to collect sassafras. Turning south, they ranged as far as Martha's Vineyard, and returned laden with sassafras and skins. The venture proved profitable to the merchants.

1603, MAY 10. — Bartholomew Gilbert sailed from Plymouth, England, for Chesapeake Bay by way of the West Indies. On the 29th of July he anchored about a mile from land in about 40° north latitude, and landed with four of his men.

They being all killed by the natives, the rest of the crew set sail and returned to England.

1603. — PONTGRAVÉ, under the auspices of the company in which he was interested, again visited the St. Lawrence and ascended it as high as Hochalaga.

In this voyage he was accompanied by Samuel Champlain, who this year, after his return, published a map of Niagara.

1603, N  
du Gast,  
40° and 4  
country v  
further g  
called Ac

1604, M  
France to

One of th  
traders; and  
manded by h  
a site and fo  
in Passamaqu  
the adjacent  
fined position  
coast as far s  
on account of  
the whole col  
Cape Cod wa  
again prevent  
was abandone

1605, MA  
Southampto  
sage, sailed  
north latitu

He is thoug  
ried with him

1606, AP  
companies  
north latitu

The first of  
tween 34° and  
Island. The s  
of persons in a  
the Second Col  
and 45° north l  
was to make a  
by the other, a  
shore, on either  
and the same c  
A council comp  
was to regulate  
appointed by th  
of all gold and  
king. The con  
years, and impo  
for the patent v  
and savages re

1603, NOVEMBER 3. — Henry IV. of France granted to Pierre du Gast, Sieur de Monts, all that part of the continent between 40° and 46° north latitude, making him lieutenant-general of the country with power to colonize it. On December 18, he was further granted a monopoly of the fur trade in this territory called Acadie.

1604, MARCH 7. — De Monts set sail with four ships from France to form a settlement at Acadie.

One of the vessels in command of Pontgravé was to drive away interloping traders; another was to purchase furs at the St. Lawrence; the others, commanded by himself, had on board Champlain and Pontrincourt, and were to select a site and found a colony. A settlement was made and a fort built on an island in Passamaquoddy Bay, which he called St. Croix (this name being soon given to the adjacent river). The next spring, the colony having suffered from their confined position, search was made for a new situation, and De Monts explored the coast as far south as Cape Cod, where he landed, but was prevented from settling on account of the hostility of the natives; and additional settlers having arrived, the whole colony was removed to Port Royal, now Annapolis. The next summer Cape Cod was further explored for settlement, but the hostility of the natives again prevented it, and the next winter Port Royal, the first settlement in Acadie, was abandoned.

1605, MARCH 31. — George Weymouth, sent by the Earl of Southampton and Lord Arundel to seek for the north-west passage, sailed from the Downs, and touched land about 41° 30' north latitude.

He is thought to have discovered the Penobscot River. On his return he carried with him five Indians.

1606, APRIL 10. — In April, James I. granted a charter to two companies to plant colonies in America between 34° and 45° north latitude.

The first of these, the London Company, was empowered to plant colonies between 34° and 41° north latitude, or between Cape Fear and the east end of Long Island. The second was entitled the Plymouth Company, and consisted chiefly of persons in and about Plymouth and Bristol. Its settlement was to be called the Second Colony of Virginia. It had the right to settle colonies between 38° and 45° north latitude, or between Delaware Bay and Halifax. Neither of them was to make a settlement within a hundred miles of one previously established by the other, and the territory of each colony was limited to fifty miles along the shore, on either side of the spot first occupied, and one hundred miles inland, and the same distance on the ocean, embracing all islands which were within it. A council composed of thirteen residents in each colony, nominated by the king, was to regulate local matters. A council of Virginia, resident in England, and appointed by the king, had a general supervision over both colonies. The fifth of all gold and silver mines, and the fifteenth of all copper, were to be paid to the king. The companies had the power to coin money, lay duties for twenty-one years, and import goods from England free for seven years. The alleged reason for the patent was the advancement of the divine glory "by bringing the Indians and savages resident in these parts to human civility and a settled and quiet

government." Sir Walter Raleigh's charter was considered forfeit, he being in prison on a charge of high treason.

1606, NOVEMBER 20. — James I. issued "Instructions for the government of Virginia."

In these he appointed a council, to be increased or altered at the king's pleasure, and authorized to appoint the local councils, which were reduced to seven members each. The local councils were to choose a president from among themselves, and had power to suspend him or any other member for good cause, and to fill vacancies till new appointments were sent from England. The president had a double vote. It was the special duty of the councils to provide that "the true word and service of God, according to the rites and services of the Church of England, be preached, planted, and used in the colonies and among the neighboring savages." Certain offences, triable by jury, were made capital, others could be tried by the councils and punished at their discretion. Their laws, not touching life or limb, were to remain un't set aside by the king or the council for Virginia. Their trade and industry for the first five years were to remain common stock, or "two or three stocks at most," to be managed by a factor selected yearly by the local councils, and in England by committees appointed for that purpose.

1607. — PONTRINCOURT established at Port Royal the first permanent French settlement in America.

He had received a confirmation of the grant he had from De Monts.

1607. — In February, an expedition sent out by the Plymouth Company made a settlement on the coast of Maine at the mouth of the Kennebec.

This expedition was under the command of George Popham, and Raleigh Gilbert, a nephew of Sir Walter Raleigh. Popham was president of the council, and Gilbert was admiral. The next winter Popham died, and news having arrived of the death of Sir John Gilbert, Raleigh Gilbert returned to England, and the settlement was abandoned.

1607, MAY 13. — A settlement was made at Jamestown, Virginia, by an expedition sent out by the London Company.

The expedition consisted of one hundred and five men, in three ships, under the command of Christopher Newport. They ascended the Chesapeake Bay and the James River, and called the spot Jamestown. Bartholomew Gosnold and Captain John Smith were prominent men among the colonists, who suffered greatly the first season, and were saved from destruction by Smith, aided by Pocahontas. The encroachments of the river are rapidly making the promontory an island, and there are only a few ruins left of the original settlement, the major part having been burned to the ground in 1676 by Nathaniel Bacon during the insurrection.

1608. — A SHIP from the London Company, under Captain Newport, brought a crown for Powhatan, with orders for his "crownation," and mechanics to make pitch, tar, glass, mills, and soap-ashes.

The court the expense colony would answer," and ashes, with one hundred John Laydon

1608. — Lawrence He had ob

1609, Mpany, and and Compe for the Fir

By the new elected by the cil was named appointed by for the colony De la War wa

1609, JU from the se

With two o expedition, and of the same r Mohawks and Five Nations t power in Amer gas, the Cayug and defensive

1609, SEP East India the river, ca

His vessel w cover the north

1609, OCT had nearly many fowls, acres under

The stock w ing this year th trial of glass; church; made the Indians; b leisure made ch

The council complaining that no gold or silver was sent, threatened that unless the expenses, two thousand pounds, were not repaid by the return cargo, the colony would be deserted. Captain John Smith returned "a plain and scholarly answer," and sent by the ship "trials of pitch, tar, glass, frankincense, and soap-ashes, with what wainscot and clapboard could be provided." The ship brought one hundred and twenty colonists. The first marriage in Virginia was that of John Laydon to Ann Barrae.

1608. — CHAMPLAIN established the post of Quebec on the St. Lawrence.

He had obtained an outfit from some merchants in St. Malo and Dieppe.

1609, MAY 23. — A new charter was granted the London Company, and they were incorporated with the title "The Treasurer and Company of Adventurers and Planters of the City of London for the First Colony in Virginia."

By the new charter the treasurer was the chief executive officer, and he was elected by the stockholders, who also filled vacancies in the council. The council was named in the charter. The local council was replaced by a governor appointed by the council in England; the council was empowered to make laws for the colony, to conform "as near as might be" to the laws of England. Lord De la War was appointed governor.

1609, JULY 4. — Samuel Champlain entered New York state from the settlement in Canada.

With two companions he accompanied a party of Canadian Indians in a war expedition, and discovered the lake which is named after him; and on the 30th of the same month, fought on its western shores a battle with a company of Mohawks and defeated them. This laid the foundations for the hatred of the Five Nations to the French, which lasted all through the years the French held power in America. The Five Nations — the Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Onondagas, the Cayugas, and the Senecas — had previously formed an alliance offensive and defensive against the other savages of the country.

1609, SEPTEMBER 9. — Hendrich Hudson, in the service of the East India Company of Holland, visited America, and sailed up the river, called the Hudson, from his discovery of it.

His vessel was called the Half Moon, and he was engaged in an attempt to discover the north-west passage to India.

1609, OCTOBER. — The settlement in Virginia is said to have had nearly five hundred persons, five or six hundred hogs, as many fowls, and some goats, sheep, and horses, and about thirty acres under cultivation.

The stock was all destroyed by the Indians and by the colonists for food. During this year they made three or four "lasts" of tar, pitch, soap-ashes, and made a trial of glass; sunk a well in the fort; built twenty houses; put a new roof to the church; made nets and seines for fishing; built a block-house for trading with the Indians; broke up and planted about forty acres of ground, and during their leisure made clapboards and wainscoting.

1611, AUGUST. — Sir Thomas Gates arrived at Jamestown with six ships, three hundred colonists, and one or two hundred cows, some swine, and an ample store of provisions.

Another settlement, called New Bermuda, was made at the junction of the Apomattox and the James.

1611. — THE use of the spade in the culture of tobacco was begun this year in Virginia, and the yield greatly increased by this improved culture.

1611. — THE States General of Holland decreed that special privileges should be granted to all companies who would make settlements in the New Netherlands (New York), and open trade with the natives.

1612, MARCH 12. — A supplementary charter was granted the London Company.

By it the control of affairs was taken from the council and given to the body of the stockholders. Authority was also given the Company to raise money by lotteries. Subsequently about thirty thousand pounds were raised by this means.

1612. — A SAMPLE of wine made from native grapes was sent to England from Virginia.

1612. — THE first bricks were made at the settlement in Virginia.

In a pamphlet of this date, entitled *The New Life of Virginia*, occurs the following extract: "The spade-men fell to digging, the brick-men burnt their bricks, the company cut down wood, the carpenters fell to squaring, the sawyers to sawing, the soldiers to fortifying, and every man to somewhat. And to answer the first objection for wholesome lodging here, they have built competent and decent houses, the first story all of bricks, that every man may have his lodging and dwelling-place apart by himselfe."

1612. — CAPTAIN ARGALL, in an expedition to the Potomac to obtain corn, found Pocahontas, and, enticing her on his vessel, carried her to Jamestown.

Her father claiming her, the dispute was healed, and the friendship of the Indians strengthened by her marriage, the next year, with one of the colonists, John Rolfe. From a son born of this marriage, descendants are still existing in Virginia.

1612. — THE earliest coinage for America is said to have been made for Virginia at Somers Islands, near the Bermudas.

The coin was of brass, having on one side the words "Sommer Island" and "a hogge, in memory of the abundance of hogges which were found on their first landing;" on the reverse, a ship under sail firing a gun.

1613. — CAPTAIN ARGALL, sailing from the settlement at Jamestown, upon an ostensible fishing voyage, attacked a French settlement called St. Saveur, on Mont Desert, an island near Penobscot Bay, which had just been established, and broke it up.

Some of the sent Argall to des of latitude. This Port Royal is an crowns. Return Dutch traders had English flag. Aff to Port Royal.

1613. — TH coming to Vir to fifty acres.

All the land in each hundred ac Company, and a p ernor. Tobacco

1614. — TH of trade with

The company Island, and subs and another at Ne Netherland. The called the North the South River.

1614. — CA fire the ship the Manhattan measuring this in length, elev burden.

In this small America, a voyag Block Island, off builder of the ves

1614. — CA England, saild Jamestown, w experiments

They reached in April, visited then, building fishing with great hundred pounds. Prince Charles, given to this sect

In this voyage ships, enticed two them to Spain and

Some of the settlers were carried to Jamestown, and the governor and council sent Argall to destroy the French settlements in Acadie to the forty-sixth degree of latitude. This he did, destroying the buildings at St. Croix and at Port Royal. Port Royal is said to have cost the French more than one hundred thousand crowns. Returning to Jamestown, Argall stopped at Manhattan, where some Dutch traders had recently established themselves, and obliged them to float the English flag. After his departure they took it down, and the French soon returned to Port Royal.

1613. — THE hundred acres originally allowed to all persons coming to Virginia, or bringing others there, were now reduced to fifty acres.

All the land in Virginia was subject to a yearly quit-rent of two shillings for each hundred acres. The workers were generally the indented servants of the Company, and a plantation cultivated by one hundred of these supported the governor. Tobacco sold for three shillings a pound.

1614. — THE States General of Holland granted the monopoly of trade with the lands they claimed in America, to a company

The company built a fort at Albany, another on the south-west part of Long Island, and subsequently one on the Connecticut River, the site of Hartford, and another at Nassau on the Delaware River. The territory was known as New Netherland. The Hudson River was first called the Mauritius, and came to be called the North River, in distinction from the Delaware, which was called the South River.

1614. — CAPTAIN ADRIEN BLOCK, at New York, having lost by fire the ship which he had brought from Amsterdam, built on the Manhattan River the "Onrest," or "The Restless," a yacht measuring thirty-eight feet in the keel, forty-four and a half feet in length, eleven and a half feet in breadth, and of sixteen tons burden.

In this small craft, which is supposed to be the first decked vessel built in America, a voyage of discovery was made through Hell Gate and the Sound; and Block Island, off Newport harbor, being discovered, was named in honor of the builder of the vessel.

1614. — CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH, who had recently returned from England, sailed for "North Virginia" from the settlement at Jamestown, with two ships and forty-five men and boys, to make experiments upon a gold and copper mine.

They reached the Island Monahigan, on the coast of Maine, latitude  $43^{\circ} 30'$ , in April, visited the Isles of Shoals, made an unsuccessful attempt at whale-fishing, and then, building seven small boats, thirty-seven men of the party engaged in fishing with great success. By this voyage Smith is said to have made fifteen hundred pounds. The map he drew of the country is said to have so pleased Prince Charles, on his return to England, that the name New England was then given to this section of North America.

In this voyage Thomas Hunt, whom Smith left behind in command of one of his ships, enticed twenty-seven of the natives on board, and capturing them, carried them to Spain and sold them as slaves.



1615. — JACOB ELKINS, sent out from Holland, ascended the Mauritius, or Hudson River, and built a fort, or trading-house, near the present site of Albany.

It was built at first on an island, and in a year or two was moved to the west bank of the river. From this point the Dutch came into relations with the Five Nations, the confederacy among the Indians, the fear of which extended through the other tribes even to the extreme south. The Dutch from this point are said to have furnished the Indians with fire-arms. The Five Nations were hostile to the French from the fact that they had assisted the Hurons and other northern tribes dwelling in the region of the St. Lawrence, between whom and the Five Nations there had long been a feud.

1615. — THE Dutch built a fort or trading-station on the Island of Manhattan.

It was built by Corstiaensen, who had been sent out as chief commander by the Holland Company to explore the region.

1615, MARCH. — The Plymouth Company sent out an expedition to begin a colony in New England.

The report given by Captain John Smith of the country was the cause for this. Captain Smith was put in command of the expedition. His ship was dismasted and had to put back to Plymouth. Starting again, he was captured by a French war-vessel and carried to Rochelle. The other vessel of the expedition, commanded by Thomas Dermer, continued the voyage, and returned in August with a profitable freight.

1615. — PHILIP III. gave a charter to new Vera Cruz.

1616. — CAPTAIN HENDRICHSON, in the "Onrest," explored nearly the whole coast from Nova Scotia to the capes of Virginia, and on his return to Holland presented to the authorities a map of the territory, and asked for a grant of the country, which was refused.

During this year eight ships were engaged in trading from New England.

Four of them were from London and four from Plymouth; their chief cargoes were fish and oil.

1617. — CAPTAIN ARGALL, the new governor, arriving at Jamestown, found the colony declining, the public buildings and works fallen into decay, and only five houses habitable.

Tobacco was planted in the market-place, the streets, and all the vacant spaces. The price of tobacco was fixed this year, by an edict from the governor, at three shillings a pound, under penalty of the infringer serving as a slave of the colony for three years.

1619, APRIL 28. — Sir Thomas Smith ended his administration as treasurer of the affairs of the London Company, which he was charged with having ruined.

The settlement contained six hundred persons, and the Company had spent eighty thousand pounds, and was in debt four thousand more.

Some question was accepted, and

1619, MAY 2. — From the Kingdom of England, by Sea, from the Kennebec Sound.

He was probably from the Kennebec Sound, and claimed to be a Native American. He replied they were

1619, JUNE 1. — Each of the English acting as burgoesses being called to

Before this the origin of the principle of representation of a "universal burgoesses. There

In the election of population were cities and parishes.

In 1656 it was should be so laid out

1619. — THE among other of the manufactur

The design was erected on Falling Among the colonists sold as wives to the By the king's specification sent over, to be sold to Jamestown by a

1620. — BENJAMIN Charles, in Virginia

Having from Scotland was ordered to be climates, which made the demand of the

1620. — A Virginia Company.

1620. — THE company, and grand America.

Some question being made as to his vouchers, he offered his resignation, which was accepted, and Sir Edwin Sandys took his place.

1619, MAY 20. — Thomas Dermer, who had been sent out from England, by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, on a fishing voyage, coasted from the Kennebec to Virginia, passing through Long Island Sound.

He was probably the first navigator to do this. On his way he stopped at Manhattan, and claimed that territory as being English. The Dutch traders there replied they were the first to occupy it.

1619, JUNE 19. — The representatives, two in number, from each of the eleven incorporations and plantations of Virginia, acting as burgesses, assembled at Jamestown in the church, being called together by the governor.

Before this the settlement had been ruled by authority derived from the crown. This origin of the house of burgesses in Virginia was the inauguration of the principle of representation on this continent. Among the proceedings of the house, measures were taken towards the education of the Indians, and the erection of a "university or college." The governor and council met with the burgesses. There is no record extant of its proceedings.

In the election of the first representative body in Virginia, the division of the population were cities, hundreds, and plantations. Eventually they became counties and parishes.

In 1656 it was ordered that all the counties not yet laid out into parishes should be so laid out.

1619. — THE London Company sent to the colony in Virginia, among other colonists, one hundred and fifty persons skilled in the manufacture of iron.

The design was to erect three iron-works. Works for smelting the ore were erected on Falling Creek, a branch of the James, not far from Jamestown. Among the colonists were ninety young women, "pure and uncorrupt," who were sold as wives to the planters, their price being one hundred pounds of tobacco. By the king's special order, a hundred "jail birds" from the prisons were also sent over, to be sold as servants. In August of this year twenty negroes, brought to Jamestown by a Dutch trading-vessel, were sold as slaves.

1620. — BEFORE this date, salt-making was begun at Cape Charles, in Virginia.

Having from some cause ceased this year, the work was begun again, and it was ordered to be made "in abundance, and after the manner of those hotter climates, which may prove a great helpe to enrich the plantation." To supply the demand of the "great fishing," on the coast, was one of the motives.

1620. — A VINEYARD was planted in Virginia by the London Company.

1620. — THE states of Holland chartered the West India Company, and granted it the power to govern their possessions in America.

There were never any well-defined boundaries to the Netherlands. Its interests were confided to the Amsterdam Chamber of the West India Company.

1620. — THE cattle of the colony in Virginia had increased to about five hundred.

*A declaration of the State of Virginia* speaks of these as "much bigger of body than the breed from which they came; the horses also more beautiful and fuller of courage."

1620, MAY 17. — At a meeting of the London Company, held in London, many fresh accessions of persons of distinction were made for the Virginia enterprise.

The treasurer, Sir Edwin Sandys, resigned his position, and made a statement of the condition of affairs. A hundred and fifty persons had been sent out to erect three iron-works; instructions had been given for making cordage, of both hemp and flax, and particularly of silk grass, which was a native plant growing in great abundance, from which it had been found by experiment that the best cordage in the world could be made. That, to establish this industry, every family was ordered to set out one hundred of the plants, and the governor five thousand. Pitch, tar, pot and soap ashes, were also to be made, together with timber for lumber and ship-building. The culture of the mulberry-tree and the raising of silk were also strongly recommended, and the king had for the second time furnished a supply of silkworm eggs from his own store. Grapes were also recommended for culture, and a supply of cuttings had been sent out. Salt works were also to be built, and those which had fallen into disuse, restored. In May of the same year, the burgesses, the first representative assembly which ever met in America, made appropriations for the establishment of salt works at Cape Charles, on the eastern shore, and an *iron-work* at Falling Creek, in Jamestown River.

1620, AUGUST 5. — The Plymouth colonists set sail from Southampton, England, for this country.

This expedition was brought about chiefly by the exertions of Robert Cushman, who had since 1617 been trying, in the interests of a congregation of non-conformists, exiled at Leyden, to gain leave and sufficient funds for them to emigrate to this country. After three efforts he finally succeeded, by making concessions to the "Merchant Adventurers" of London, in securing the two vessels *Mayflower* and *Speedwell*. The latter proving unseaworthy, he remained behind at Plymouth, where the vessel had put in, and followed the first colonists in the *Fortune*, which vessel reached New Plymouth November 9, 1621. On December 12, he preached in the "common house" the first sermon in America, which was afterwards printed. His text was, "*On the sin and danger of self-love.*" He soon returned to England, and published there a pamphlet appealing for aid for the Plymouth colony; he remained in England as agent for the settlers until 1625, when, having procured a charter for the settlement at Cape Ann, he decided to start for this country and take up his permanent residence, but died before his preparations were completed.

1620, NOVEMBER 3. — The Plymouth Company was superseded by a new charter, called the "Great Patent."

It was superseded at its own request. The new charter granted by King James

0.

sta

to

of  
nd

ld  
re

ent  
ect

mp

eat

s in

was

nd.

for

of

fur-

rec-

orks

May

piet

ape

own

th.

an,

rm-

e to

s to

wer

ym-

ne.

he

ter-

pon

the

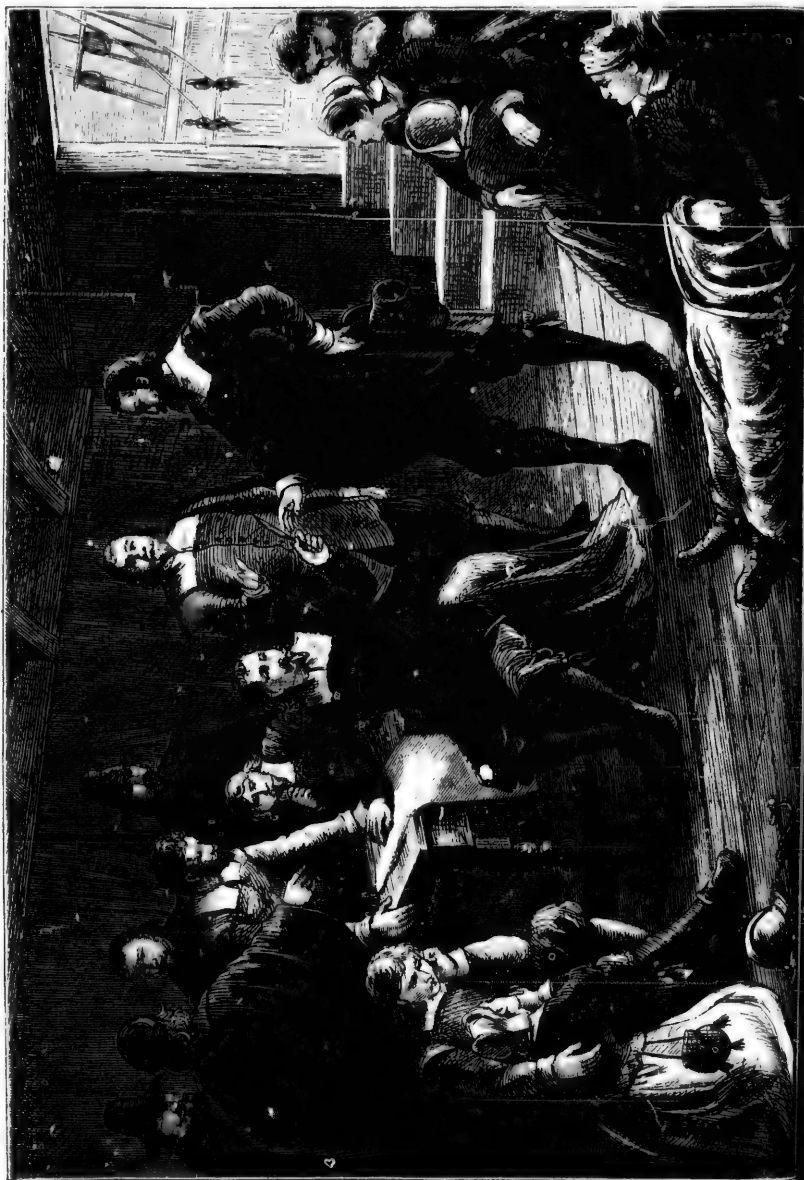
25,

l to

his

er-

mes



1620- 21.]

incorporated as a  
for the planting  
They were given  
of the country b  
extending from  
occupied by any o

1620, NOVEMBER  
permanent set  
cast anchor in

After sending a  
company agreed t  
generally celebrat  
remained on board  
landing-place, had  
there called Plymo

1620, NOVEMBER  
flower, drew up

"In the name o  
subjects of our dr  
the glory of God, a  
and country, a voy  
ginia, do, by these  
one another, coven  
for our better orde  
and by virtue here  
ordinances, acts, co  
most meet and con  
promise all due sub

The Pilgrims ha  
and expected to lan  
the Company, they  
London Company, t  
personal service of  
remain a joint stock  
elected their first go

1621, MARCH 2  
made a treaty of

Until his death he

1621, OCTOBER  
ginia, arrived at

He came with n  
written constitution f  
Company, and a spe  
sembly. The constit  
governor and coun  
chosen by the people,  
laws, and their separ

incorporated as a council established at Plymouth, an association of forty persons, for the planting, ruling, ordering, and governing New England, in America. They were given exclusive jurisdiction, with the right of a settlement and traffic of the country between the fortieth and forty-eighth degrees of north latitude, extending from sea to sea, with the exception of such places as were actually occupied by any other Christian prince or people.

1620, NOVEMBER 9. — The Mayflower from England, bringing permanent settlers to New England, arrived, and the next day cast anchor in Provincetown harbor, Cape Cod.

After sending a boat's crew to explore the coast, and receiving their report, the company agreed to land at Plymouth, and did so. The 22d day of December is generally celebrated as the anniversary of their landing, though some of them remained on board the ship after this date. The port of Plymouth, as a fit landing-place, had been marked on John Smith's map of New England, and was there called Plymouth.

1620, NOVEMBER 21. — The Pilgrims, in the cabin of the Mayflower, drew up the following compact: —

"In the name of God, Amen. We, whose names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of our dread Sovereign lord, King James, &c., having undertaken, for the glory of God, and advancement of the Christian faith and honor of our king and country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia, do, by these presents, solemnly and mutually, in the presence of God and one another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil body politic, for our better ordering and preservation, and furtherance of the ends aforesaid; and by virtue hereof to enact, constitute, and frame such just and equal laws, ordinances, acts, constitutions, and offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the general good of the colony; unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witness whereof."

The Pilgrims had come over under an agreement with the London Company, and expected to land in Virginia. Finding themselves out of the jurisdiction of the Company, they made the above agreement. By their arrangement with the London Company, ten pounds in money was to be equal, in the division, to the personal service of an able-bodied emigrant, and the whole property was to remain a joint stock for seven years, and then to be divided. John Carver was elected their first governor.

1621, MARCH 22. — Massasoit, the sachem of the Wampanoags, made a treaty of peace with the colony of Plymouth.

Until his death he was consistently the friend of the colonists.

1621, OCTOBER. — Sir Francis Wyatt, the new governor for Virginia, arrived at Jamestown.

He came with nine vessels and nearly seven hundred people, and brought a written constitution for the colony, which had been granted them by the Virginia Company, and a special ordinance confirming the privilege of a general assembly. The constitution was modelled after that of the mother country. The governor and council, appointed by the Company, together with the delegates chosen by the people, sat together as a general assembly, and enacted the local laws, and their separate assent was required for their passage. The Company

could set aside such enactments. The governor and council held quarterly sessions, as a court of law, from which appeals lay to the general assembly, and thence to the Company. Parishes were instituted. The clergymen were supported by a glebe of one hundred acres, cultivated by six indentured tenants, and a salary raised by taxation. The governor was to uphold the forms and discipline of the Church of England, and avoid "all factions and needless novelties."

Three of the chief workmen in the iron-works in Virginia having died, twenty-two more skilled workmen were sent over by the Company. On the 22d of March of the next year, the Indians massacred the entire company, with the exception of one boy and girl, who managed to conceal themselves. Three hundred and forty-seven persons were slaughtered, and the works destroyed, so that the project was abandoned, and the manufacture of iron not resumed here for nearly a century.

This year the product of tobacco was so large in Virginia that store-houses and factories were established at Middleburgh and Flushing, and fifty-five thousand pounds were exported to Holland, but none to England.

The reason why no tobacco was sent to England, was the impost which had been laid upon it. The price in the colony was limited to three shillings, and the duty upon its importation into England was the same as that laid upon Spanish tobacco, which it is said sold at this time for eighteen shillings a pound.

This year, the instructions brought from the council were to withdraw attention from tobacco, and apply it to other things. A fund was also subscribed for beginning the manufacture of glass beads, which passed as a currency with the Indians, and some Italian workmen were sent over to the colony for the purpose.

The cultivation of cotton began this year in America. The seeds were planted, and their plentiful coming up was a matter of interest both to the colonists and their friends in England. The price of "cotton wool," this year, is mentioned as being eight pence a pound.

1621. — WIVES were sent out to the colonists in Virginia, in order to give stability to the settlement.

In this and the following year, subscriptions were opened for the purpose of making various speculative ventures to the colony, the subscribers to which were to share in the profits. The speculation in wives proved the most successful; the price of maids, it is said, rose from one hundred to one hundred and fifty pounds of tobacco, and the supply was rapidly exhausted.

1621. — THE first free school in America was begun at Charles City, Virginia.

The Company gave a thousand acres, with five servants and an overseer, to support the master and ushers. It was intended to be a preparatory school for a projected college at Henrico, and was an endowment much more nearly resembling the endowed schools of England than the free schools as established now in this country.

1621. — A SETTLEMENT was made by a colony of Swedes and Finns, who established themselves along Delaware Bay.

1621. — AN order in council forbade the lotteries in England in favor of the Virginia Company.

They were statutory sanctions.

1621. — THE land between

It was called

1621. — THE conveyance for

It was made of the first shipment valued at five hundred was taken by a F

1621. — JAMES seal, granted at Gulf of St. Lawrence Earl of Sterling

The territory of New Brunswick.

1621. — WILLY Plymouth colony

Bradford was Plymouth. He was printed in 1856. he declined to serve

1622. — THE to live on half

They obtained paid exorbitantly pendencies.

1622, MARCH made upon all

Jamestown and before from a corner persons perished. exterminating the

1622. — THE palisade of timber a mile, with the

News having been was used also as a

1622. — THE the assembly, upon pound of iron.

1622. — A s

They were stopped as being an illegal method of raising money without parliamentary sanction.

1621. — THE Plymouth Company granted to John Mason a tract of land between Salem and the Merrimac River.

It was called Mariana. Mason was a member of the Company.

1621. — THE colony at Plymouth received from the council a conveyance for the land they occupied.

It was made out in trust to John Pierce. In the ship *Fortune*, which returned, the first shipment was made to England. It consisted of furs, sassafras, and timber, valued at five hundred pounds. Passing up the English Channel, the *Fortune* was taken by a French cruiser.

1621. — JAMES I., as king of Scotland, and under the Scotch seal, granted all the territory between the St. Croix River and the Gulf of St. Lawrence to Sir William Alexander, afterwards the Earl of Sterling.

The territory was called Nova Scotia, and included also what is now known as New Brunswick.

1621. — WILLIAM BRADFORD was appointed governor of the Plymouth colony, after the death of Carver.

Bradford was born in Yorkshire, England, March, 1589; died May 9, 1657, at Plymouth. He wrote a history of the colony, 1602 to 1647, which was first printed in 1856. He was annually elected governor — save for five years, when he declined to serve — as long as he lived.

1622. — THE colony at Plymouth during the winter were forced to live on half rations, and in spring there was almost a famine.

They obtained corn from the fishing stations and vessels on the coast, and often paid exorbitantly for it. The clams on the shore were one of their chief dependencies.

1622, MARCH 22. — A preconcerted attack by the Indians was made upon all the settlements in Virginia.

Jamestown and a few of the neighboring plantations received warning the night before from a converted Indian, and prepared for it. Three hundred and fifty persons perished. A war followed, in which the colonists were successful, slowly exterminating the native population.

1622. — THE settlement at Plymouth was surrounded with a palisade of timbers driven into the ground, enclosing a circuit of a mile, with three gates.

News having been received of the massacre in Virginia, a fort was built, which was used also as a meeting-house.

1622. — THE exportation of iron from Virginia was forbidden by the assembly, under a penalty of ten pounds of tobacco for each pound of iron.

1622. — A SAMPLE of wine was sent to England from Virginia.



1622, APRIL 20. — Pierce took a conveyance to himself from the council, of the land occupied by the Plymouth colony.

1622, AUGUST 10. — The Plymouth Company made a grant to John Mason and Sir Ferdinando Gorges of land lying between the Merrimac and the Kennebec Rivers, and extending back to the river in Canada.

The tract was called Laconia.

1623, MAY 18. — John Pierce transferred the land of the Plymouth colony to the adventurers for five hundred pounds.

He had also obtained another grant in his own name of a larger tract, which he also sold.

1623, MAY. — The records of the Virginia Company were ordered by the king to be seized, and commissioners appointed to investigate their affairs.

In October, commissioners were sent to Virginia to examine matters on the spot. The war with the Indians, together with the massacre and the failure of pecuniary returns from the enterprise, caused great dissensions among the stockholders.

1623, SEPTEMBER. — The Plymouth colony sent Edward Winslow to England in the *Anne*, as an agent to obtain supplies, and report the progress of the settlement.

With Robert Cushman as an associate, he obtained a charter of Cape Ann from Lord Sheffield, whose proportion of the original grant to the Plymouth council covered it. The patent was to run seven years, and conferred full authority to colonize and govern.

1623, SEPTEMBER 10. — The *Anne*, Mr. William Pierce, master, a vessel of one hundred and forty tons, being loaded with clapboards, a few beaver-skins and other furs, set sail from Plymouth for her return to England.

1623. — A SEVERE drought cut off the corn and vegetable crops of the Plymouth colony, so that they were reduced to great straits.

They managed to subsist upon clams, shell-fish, and such game as they could capture. In winter they used the tubers of the wild artichoke, making a bread of it, and at times for three months they saw no other kind. At one time it is said they were reduced to a single pint of corn, which, as was their custom, they divided equally among themselves, giving to each person five kernels. Governor Bradford says that this year, when some new-comers arrived, "The best dish we could present them with was a lobster or piece of fish, without bread or anything else but a cup of fair spring-water."

Elder Brewster lived for months without bread, subsisting on clams and fish. Being visited once by a person whose stock of provisions was entirely exhausted, and who came to see him for consolation in his despair, his visitor's courage was renewed when the elder invited him to partake of his store, which consisted only

of clams, over v  
permitted "to s  
sand."

1623, DECEMBER.  
Gorges, the  
Massachusetts

The grant was  
miles along the r  
embracing all isl

1623. — THE  
year near Do  
and other bui

The spot was  
Edmond Hilton,  
mouth of the Pis  
ciates of Gorges  
Laconia, embraci  
westward to the r

PORTSMOUTH  
1633. The harbo  
hundred vessels,  
free from ice in t  
on Navy Island, o  
sula formed by th  
owned here are e  
to build water wor  
are still used.

1623. — AL  
Dutch, who g

In 1664 it capit  
Duke of York and  
porated as a city u

1623. — A I  
Jorisz, built F  
few miles beyo

This, with a col  
time between 1617  
New Jersey as a p

1623. — THE  
mulberry-trees

1624. — A s  
Plymouth colo

Governor Brad  
strong shallows, wi  
but this spoilt; for

of clams, over which his host pronounced a grace, expressing his thanks at being permitted "to suck of the abundance of the sea, and of treasures hid in the sand."

1623, DECEMBER. — The Plymouth Company granted to Robert Gorges, the son of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, a tract of land in Massachusetts Bay.

The grant was made in consideration of his father's services. It extended ten miles along the north-east shore of Massachusetts Bay, and inland for thirty miles, embracing all islands, not previously granted, within three miles of the shore.

1623. — THE first settlement of New Hampshire was made this year near Dover, by the erection of a fishing station, salt works, and other buildings.

The spot was called *Cocheco*, and the settlement was made by William and Edmond Hilton, fishmongers, of London. A settlement was made also at the mouth of the Piscataqua, now Portsmouth, by the "company of Laconia," associates of Gorges and Mason, to whom a grant had been made of the tract called Laconia, embracing the territory from the Merrimac to the Kennebec, extending westward to the river of Canada.

PORTSMOUTH is the only seaport in New Hampshire, and was incorporated in 1633. The harbor is frequented as a place of refuge, can accommodate two hundred vessels, and the rise of the tide and the strength of the current keep it free from ice in the severest weather. The United States has a navy yard, built on Navy Island, on the east side of the river Piscataqua; the town is on the peninsula formed by the river. It has a large shipping interest, and many of the ships owned here are employed in trading in other countries. In 1799 a company began to build water works, bringing the water a distance of three miles. These works are still used.

1623. — ALBANY, on the Hudson River, was settled by the Dutch, who gave it the name of Beaverwyck.

In 1664 it capitulated to the English, and was named Albany, in honor of the Duke of York and Albany, who held the grant including it. It was not incorporated as a city until 1686.

1623. — A DUTCH company, under Cornelis May and Adriaen Jorisz, built Fort Nassau, on the east shore of the Delaware, a few miles beyond the present site of Philadelphia.

This, with a colony planted at Bergen by the Dutch of New Amsterdam, some time between 1617 and 1623, made the basis of the Dutch claim of the whole of New Jersey as a part of the New Netherlands.

1623. — THE assembly in Virginia ordered all settlers to plant mulberry-trees.

1624. — A SHIP-CARPENTER and a salt-maker arrived at the Plymouth colony, and began to work.

Governor Bradford says of the first: "He quickly builds two very good and strong shallops, with a great and strong lighter, and had hewn timber for ketches, but this spoilt; for in the heat of the season he falls into a fever and dies, to our

great loss and sorrow." The salt-maker selected a place at Cape Ann, and had a building erected, but failed, and the next year had another erected at Cape Cod, where he was again unsuccessful. He had been recommended to them as a "skilful and industrious man," but Governor Bradford calls him "an ignorant, foolish, self-willed fellow," so that "in the ende all proved vaine."

1624. — At the end of its fourth year of settlement, Plymouth had thirty-two dwelling-houses and a hundred and eighty-four inhabitants.

The whole amount invested, counting in the estimated value of personal services, was seven thousand pounds. This year they loaded a vessel of one hundred and eighty tons for Europe, principally with fish.

1624. — THE commissioners sent out to investigate the condition of the Virginia Company reported unfavorably, and a writ of *quo warranto* being issued, the charter of the Company was declared forfeit.

The stockholders appealed to the parliament without effect. The Company had spent one hundred and fifty thousand pounds, which was all lost. The king continued Governor Wyatt in office, and in his instructions confined him and the council to such authority as they had exercised for the past five years. The assembly continued to meet as before.

1624, SEPTEMBER 29. — King James issued a proclamation restraining the culture of tobacco to Virginia and the Somer Islands.

1624. — THE first list of laws for Virginia, which have been preserved, were enacted this year.

They consist of thirty-five acts. Every plantation was to provide a place of worship and burial, and non-attendance on public worship was fined, if "without allowable excuse." The forms of the English Church were to be observed. A minister from his parish two months forfeited half his salary. Disparaging a minister without proof was fined five hundred pounds of tobacco, and the offender was obliged to publicly beg the minister's pardon. The minister's salary was to be paid first out of the best tobacco and corn. Churchwardens were to present all drunkards and swearers. The expenditure and levy of all public money was the function of the assembly alone. The burgesses were exempt from arrest on their way to and from the session, and during it. New courts, for "the more distant parts," were established. The price of corn was unrestricted, but those of other commodities were to remain as fixed by proclamations. Each planter was yearly to bring a bushel of corn for the public granary, to be disposed of for the public benefit by the majority vote of the freemen. Trade in corn with the Indians was prohibited. A tax of ten pounds of tobacco on each person was levied for the expenses of the war, and another of four for the sending an agent to England.

1624. — EDWARD WINSLOW returned to the Plymouth colony, bringing with him three heifers and a bull.

This was the introduction of cattle in New England. Winslow had also succeeded in negotiating a loan for eighteen hundred pounds for the colony, and had published a tract, *Good News from New England*, during his stay in London.

1624-5.]

1624. — At each person i

It was made in the colony became

1624. — At Cape Ann.

A frame house ing by fire, and c entirely.

1624. — At twenty-four t Gorges.

This grant was

1624-5, FEB cill, in the pres them by lot, v from east to w

A map by Capt propriators set do

1625, MAY 1 issued a procla

This proclam that there may be monarchie; that t depend upon ourse whom itt maie be fitt or safe to comm consequence."

1625. — CAP chusetts Bay, t

It was in the p Morton.

1625. — CHA Scotia to Sir V

He gave him als which proved much

1625. — LON Walloons, or Pr

They settled, al Island. The spot into Wallabout. T village in Holland,

1625. — PIET

1624. — An allotment of an acre of land, in fee, was made to each person in the Plymouth colony.

It was made in order that each family should plant for itself; and in a few years the colony became sellers instead of buyers of corn.

1624. — A settlement was made by the Plymouth colony at Cape Ann.

A frame house was erected, and some fishing stages; but the loss of the building by fire, and other disasters, caused the settlement to be abandoned almost entirely.

1624. — A grant was made by the Plymouth Company of twenty-four thousand acres on York River to Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

This grant was called Agamenticus.

1624-5, FEBRUARY 3. — The patentees of the Plymouth council, in the presence of King James, "had their portion assigned them by lot, with his Highness' approbation, upon the sea-coast, from east to west, some eighty and one hundred leagues long."

A map by Captain Smith, published in 1624 in Purchas, has the names of the proprietors set down in order to the number of twenty.

1625, MAY 13. — Charles I., who had just ascended the throne, issued a proclamation "for settling the plantation of Virginia."

This proclamation contained the following extract: "Our full resolution is, that there may be one uniforme course of government in and through our whole monarchie; that the government of the colony of Virginia shall ymmediately depend upon ourselfe, and not be comynitted to anie company or corporation; to whom it maie be proper to trust matters of trade and commerce, but cannot be fitt or safe to communicate the ordering of state affairs, be they of never soe mean consequence."

1625. — CAPTAIN WOLLASTON, with a company, came to Massachusetts Bay, and settled at a spot they called Mount Wollaston.

It was in the present town of Quincy. Among the company was Thomas Morton.

1625. — CHARLES I. confirmed the charter conferring Nova Scotia to Sir William Alexander.

He gave him also the right to sell a hundred and fifty hereditary titles of baron, which proved much more profitable than colonizing.

1625. — LONG ISLAND was first settled by a small colony of Walloons, or Protestant refugees, from the Spanish Netherlands.

They settled, about thirty families in all, on the north-west corner of Long Island. The spot was called Wahle-Bocht, or Walloon's Bay, now corrupted into *Wallabout*. This was the origin of Brooklyn, then called Breuchelen from a village in Holland, and now the third city in the Union.

1625. — PIETER EVERTSEN VERHULTST brought into New Nether-

lands one hundred and three animals, consisting of horses, cows, hogs, and sheep, with a number of new settlers.

The cattle were intended for breeding purposes, and were shipped with great care, each animal having its own stall covered with three feet of sand. Verhulst came out as director, and brought three ships.

1626. — PETER MINUIT, who came over with the appointment of director-general of New Amsterdam, purchased Manhattan Island of the Indians, in the interest of the Dutch West India Company.

It contained about twenty-two thousand acres, and the price paid was sixty guilders, or about twenty-four dollars.

1626. — THE first mill on Manhattan Island was a horse-mill, built this year by François Molemacher, under the direction of the engineer Kryn Frederich. The second story of the mill building was used as a church, and its site was very near that now occupied by Trinity church.

1626. — THIS year Kryn Frederich, the engineer, staked out a fort at the lower end of Manhattan Island, and built a stone warehouse for the company.

The fort, when finished, was called Fort Amsterdam.

1627, MARCH 19. — The Plymouth council granted a patent to Sir Henry Roswell, Sir John Young, Thomas Southcoat, John Humphrey, John Endicott, and Simon Whitcomb.

The patent covered "all that part of New England lying between the river Merrimac and another river called the Charles, being the bottom of Massachusetts Bay, and to a line three miles to the north of the said Merrimac, or to the northward of any and every part thereof; and all the lands lying within the limits aforesaid, north and south, in latitude and breadth, and in length and longitude, and throughout the main lands there, from the Atlantic and Western Sea and Ocean on the east part, to the South Sea on the west part."

1627, MARCH. — A deputation from the colony at New Amsterdam visited the Plymouth colony, with authority from the Dutch governor to make overtures for trade.

Much of the supplies of linen and cloth were obtained by the Plymouth people from this source. Isaac Allerton, one of the original Plymouth settlers, became a prominent merchant in New Amsterdam. From the Dutch the Plymouth colonists learned the use of wampum in trading with the Indians.

1627. — THIS year, at Monamet, now Sandwich, near Cape Cod, a pinnace was built by the Plymouth colony for the purpose of fishing.

1627. — A LETTER to the king from Governor West and the council of Virginia gave a by no means encouraging account of the industry of the colony.

The freight on clapboards and staves ate up all the profit; the vineyards had not

succeeded, for had no skill to plant vines; the making of wine, and the transportation.

1627. — A Henlopen.

They afterwards returned to the river Delaware.

1627. — T ment at Qu together with

The scheme was rejected by the association.

1627. — Is agent to England for an arrangement

The seven years' adventure of the first adventurers for eighteen hundred pounds, the first payment of the colony. The colonists gave the company a monopoly of trade. Bradford, Edward, John Alden, John, all the debts of the year fifty pounds a bushel, and at returned to London of the movable property of the colony organized. The colony could purchase of the payment of the debt and were allotted had also borrowed thirty per cent. for

1627. — T

When in 1664 the population, there

1628, MARCH New England Massachusetts

It was given to westward to the Plymouth three miles north of miles south of "and had been granted

succeeded, for the persons sent out to tend the vines "concealed their skill," or had no skill to conceal; the iron and potash works were broken up by the Indians; the making of tar and pitch was not advisable on account of the difficult transportation.

1627. — A COMPANY of Swedes and Finns landed at Cape Henlopen.

They afterwards bought the land from the cape to the falls of the Delaware. The river Delaware they called New Swedeland Stream.

1627. — THE Company of a Hundred Associates took the settlement at Quebec from the hands of the French Protestants, together with its trade.

The scheme was originated by the Cardinal Richelieu, who was at the head of the association.

1627. — ISAAC ALLERTON, who had the year before been sent as agent to England by the Plymouth colony, succeeded in making an arrangement with the London adventurers.

The seven years originally agreed upon by the Plymouth colony and the London adventurers were ended. The adventurers agreed to sell out their interest for eighteen hundred pounds, payable in annual payments of two hundred pounds, the first payment to be made in 1628. After Allerton's return, eight of the chief colonists gave their bonds for the amount on condition of enjoying for six years a monopoly of the trade with the Indians. These associates were Governor Bradford, Edward Winslow, Thomas Prince, Miles Standish, William Brewster, John Alden, John Howland, and Isaac Allerton. By their contract they assumed all the debts of the colony, took the stock on hand, agreed to bring over every year fifty pounds' worth of hoes and shoes, and sell them for corn at six shillings a bushel, and at the end of the term return the trade to the colony. Allerton returned to London and completed the bargain on the 6th of November. A division of the movable property was made a little later, and a general partnership of the colony organized. Each member had a share, and each head of a family could purchase others for the number of his family. Each contributed to the payment of the debts according to his shares. To each share twenty acres of land were allotted, and to every six shares a cow, two goats, and hogs. Allerton had also borrowed two hundred pounds in London for buying supplies, and paid thirty per cent. for the money.

1627. — THE Dutch imported slaves into New York.

When in 1664 the English took possession of the colony, in proportion to its population, there were more slaves than in Virginia.

1628, MARCH 19. — A grant was obtained from the council of New England for a company of Puritans, including the whole of Massachusetts Bay.

It was given to John Humphrey, John Endicott, and four others, and extended westward to the Pacific; north and south it was bounded by two parallel lines, one three miles north of "any and every part" of the Merrimac, and the other three miles south of "any and every" part of Charles River. Portions of the territory had been granted previously to others, and the boundaries themselves, as was

frequently the case in such documents, were impossible, the knowledge of the territory of America being very vague and undefined. John Winthrop, a lawyer, Sir Richard Saltonstall, and others, joined the enterprise, and John Endicott was sent with fifty or sixty persons to make a settlement.

1628, SEPTEMBER 14. — The company with Endicott arrived at Naumkeag, and sent an expedition to explore the head of Massachusetts Bay. They changed the name of their settlement to Salem.

They found there Roger Conant, who had moved there from New Plymouth. The settlement was made under the auspices of the Massachusetts Company, but before it had obtained its charter.

Independent settlers had occupied various points along the bay. The site of Charlestown, as it was already called, was occupied by Walford, a smith; the opposite peninsula, now the site of Boston, then called Shawmut, was occupied by a Mr. Blackstone, an eccentric clergyman. The island which is now East Boston was inhabited by Samuel Maverick, an Indian trader, who had a fort there with two small cannon. He also possessed negro slaves.

SALEM has always been famous for its commercial enterprise, its people not only doing a coasting business, but carrying on trade with Europe and the West Indies, in the early days of the colony. During the Revolution, one hundred and fifty-eight privateers were fitted out in Salem. In 1785 the first vessel sent to China was one belonging to Elias Daly, and for many years Salem monopolized the East India trade. In 1836, Salem received a city charter. Its commerce has diminished, and its manufactures have increased, since the early part of the century. It has factories of cotton, chemicals, leather, machinery, cordage, and black lead. It is also celebrated for its schools; the finest normal school in the state is here.

1628. — SIR WILLIAM ALEXANDER, and Sir David Kirk, a refugee Huguenot, fitted out a fleet of nine vessels, for the purpose of capturing the French settlements in Canada.

There was a war declared between England and France. Kirk gained possession of Port Royal, and hearing of the approach of a French fleet, sailed after them, and captured them off the Bay of Gaspée.

1628. — AN entry in the records of the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay mentions the payment of eleven pounds for a pair of mill-stones, to be sent in the ship to New England, consisting of one hundred and ten burrs at two shillings each.

No record has, however, been found of their being mounted for use.

1628. — IN the second letter of instructions to Governor Endicott from the Company, he is directed "to give approbation and furtherance to Francis Webb in setting up his saw-mill," which was to be sent over in the Lyon's Whelpe, together with other stores.

Whether this mill came over does not appear. 1633 has been given as the date of the erection of the first saw-mill in New England, but upon what authority is not recorded.

1628. — Settlement of the Court of

"Touching reserved for th or brother of occasion to ma if the company may have liber transport nor s

1628. — T at his settler the others.

Morton was of this action.

1628. — A ford, of Plym

"It is true, but you are yet six or eight per cent., which endeavours moi maintaining and

1628. — T

He was the fi sistory, where p

1629. — T granted to and Exceptio

Among these milling (or grind to devolve as w on the renewal of year of one pair obliged to have to keep his mil

By the charter stones, and crys pay the discover

The grants to or some navigab indefinitely inlan were expressly o five per cent. wa land as they cou All weaving of of punishment.

1628. — SALT-MAKING was provided for in organizing the settlement of Massachusetts Bay; and at the meeting, in March, of the Court of Assistants, the following conclusion was arrived at:

"Touching making of salt, it was censued flytt that commodetty should be reserved for the general stocks benefitt, yeet with this proviso, that every planter or brother of the company should have as much as he might aney way have occasyon to make use of, at as cheape rate as themselves could make it; provided, if the company bee not sufficiently provided for themselves, their particular men may have liberty to make for their own expence and use aney way, but not to transport nor sell."

1628. — THE Plymouth colony, after remonstrating with Morton at his settlement, sent Standish, who arrested him and scattered the others.

Morton was sent to England. Eight plantations united in paying the expense of this action.

1628. — A MR. SHIRLEY writes from London to Governor Bradford, of Plymouth colony:

"It is true, as you write, your engagements are great, not only the purchase, but you are yet necessitated to take up the stock you work upon, and that not at six or eight per cent., as it is here let out, but at thirty, forty, yea and some fifty per cent., which, were not your gains great, and God's blessing on your honest endeavours more than ordinary, it could not be you should long subsist in the maintaining and upholding of your worldly affairs."

1628. — THE Rev. Jonas Michaelius arrived at Manhattan.

He was the first Dutch Reformed minister in America, and organized a consistory, where public services were held.

1629. — THE West India Company, by the charter of Patroons, granted to those who should plant colonies, certain "Freedoms and Exceptions."

Among these were the exclusive privilege of "hunting, fowling, fishing, and milling (or grinding) within their manors, to be holden as an eternal inheritance, to devolve as well to females as to males, and to be redeemed on each occasion on the renewal of fealty and homage to the Company, and the payment within a year of one pair of iron gauntlets and twenty guilders," &c. Every settler was obliged to have his corn ground at the Patroon's mill, and the Patroon was obliged to keep his mill in repair at his own expense.

By the charter of Freedoms and Exceptions, the property in minerals, precious stones, and crystals, in New Netherlands, belonged to the Patroons, who were to pay the discoverer of them as had been agreed upon.

The grants to Patroons were to be sixteen miles in extent along the sea-coast, or some navigable river, or eight miles when both sides were occupied, extending indefinitely inland. The island of Manhattan and the fur trade with the Indians were expressly exempted. Upon all trade carried on by Patroons a royalty of five per cent. was to be paid. Settlers at their own expense were to have as much land as they could cultivate, and all were to be free from taxation for ten years. All weaving of cotton, linen, woollen, or any other stuffs, was forbidden on pain of punishment.



1629. — SIR DAVID KIRK, having received the submission of some French settlers on the island of Cape Breton, ascended the St. Lawrence, and captured Quebec.

Champlain was governor; there were only about a hundred inhabitants in the place, and as they were then in distress for want of provisions, and there was no expectation of succor, they surrendered. Peace, however, being already declared between France and England, Canada, Cape Breton, and Acadie were given up again to the French.

1629, MARCH 4. — A charter was issued under the royal seal, creating a body politic to be known as the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England.

They had corresponded with the patentees of the Roswell patent, and, uniting with them as the New England Company, bought out the Dorchester adventurers who had settled at Cape Ann. They were persons who desired to leave England on account of the religious intolerance of the Established Church, they being Puritans. It is supposed that they purchased Lord Sheffield's claim as one of the original proprietors under the division of the Plymouth Company; but there is no record of this. Religious intolerance was as decided a tenet of the Puritans and the Separatists of Plymouth as it was of the Church of England, and when the occasion offered, they were as prompt to exercise it. The charter provided for a governor, deputy governor, and eighteen assistants, to be elected yearly at a general meeting of the freemen of the colony. The enactment of laws, the raising of money, and other important matters, were the business of the general court, or meeting, to be held quarterly. Nothing was said about religion. Every fifty pounds contributed to the stock by a member of the company entitled him to two hundred acres of land, and the same proportion for smaller amounts. Persons not stockholders, emigrating at their own expense, were allowed fifty acres, with the same for each indentured servant they brought, and an additional allowance "according to their charge and quality."

1629, JUNE. — About two hundred emigrants arrived in Massachusetts, and settled at Naumkeag.

There were three "godly ministers," sent at the Company's expense: Skelton, Higginson, and Bright. Also a stock of cattle, with some horses and goats. They found only eight or ten rude houses, and a portion of them moved to Charlestown.

1629, OCTOBER 30. — A meeting of the Massachusetts Company was held in London to transfer the charter to the freemen inhabiting the territory, and electing officers who should agree to emigrate.

John Winthrop was chosen governor, and Dudley deputy. The stockholders who remained in England were to have an interest for seven years upon two-thirds of their original stock. The stock was placed in the hands of ten trustees, five in England and five in the colony, who were to have five per cent. on the net profits. This stock had half the trade in beavers, the whole making of salt, the exclusive right of transportation of passengers and goods, at a fixed rate, and supplying the colony at an advance of twenty-five per cent. At the end of seven years there was to be a division among the stockholders, but there is no record of any such thing.

1629. — beer were colony in one hundred

The instru small quantit healths, and t

1629. — of skilled l

Among the Mr. Malbon it twenty-five p charges to be report of wha ing therein ac him." Others businesses.

1629. — T to be used

1629. — A

The ministe make Bricke, setting a brick-houses." He a in Massathulet stone, and mar harbor near by

1629. — M the Plymouth and Gorges

Mason's shar inland. He ga the Piscataqua

1630, JAN patent to Wi pried by the

Its boundari a rivulet called and the great W line directly ext the said river Na called Pokanacu granted in 1627 Cobisecontee to kike, with fiftce a title to the lan

1629. — Four hundred-weight of hops and forty-five tuns of beer were ordered by the Court of Assistants to be sent to the colony in Massachusetts Bay, in the Talbot, provided she had one hundred passengers and eighty-five mariners.

The instructions sent out forbid the culture of tobacco, "unless it be some small quantitie for meere necessitie, and for phisick for preservacon of their healths, and that the same bee taken privately by auntient men and none other."

1629. — THE COURT of Assistants in London engaged a number of skilled laborers to emigrate to Massachusetts.

Among them was Mr. Malbon, an iron-worker. The record states: "also for Mr. Malbon it was propounded, he having skill in Iron-works, and willing to put twenty-five pounds in stock, it should be accounted as fifty pounds, and his charges to be bore out and home from New England, and upon his return, and report of what may be done about Iron-works, consideration to be had of proceeding therein accordingly, and further recompense if there be cause to entertain him." Others were sent over in a similar way for salt-making, mining, and other businesses.

1629. — TEN thousand bricks were sent from London to Boston, to be used in the construction of fireplaces and chimneys.

1629. — A BRICK-KILN was erected in Salem, Massachusetts.

The minister of Salem writes this year: "It is thought here is good clay to make Bricke, and Tyles and Earthen pots, as need to be. At this instant we are setting a brick-kill on worke to make Brickets and Tyles for the building of our houses." He adds also: "For stone, here is plentie of slates at the isle of slates in Massathulets Bay, and Lime-stone, Free-stone, and smooth stone and Iron stone, and marble stone, also in such store, that we have great Rockes of it and a harbor near by. Our plantation is from thence called Marble-Harbor."

1629. — MASON and Gorges divided the land granted them by the Plymouth Company, Mason obtaining a patent for his share, and Gorges one for his.

Mason's share extended from the Merrimac to the Piscataqua, and sixty miles inland. He gave it the name of New Hampshire. Gorges' portion, lying between the Piscataqua and the Kennebec, he called New Sommersetshire.

1630, JANUARY 13. — The council for New England made a patent to William Bradford and his associates of the land occupied by the colony.

Its boundaries were defined, as "all that tract of New England lying between a rivulet called Cohasset at the north, and the river Narragansett towards the south, and the great Western Ocean towards the east, and between and within a straight line directly extending up into the main land towards the west, from the mouth of the said river Narragansett to the extremest limits and bounds of a place or country called Pokanacut, alias Sowamsei. Westward, a tract for fishery, which had been granted in 1627, was embraced in this conveyance. This tract extended from Cobisecontee towards the Western Ocean to a place called the Falls of Neguamike, with fifteen miles in width on either side of the Kennebec. This gave them a title to the land. To exercise the right of government, a charter from the king

was supposed to be necessary, and the colony made efforts to obtain one, with no success. By the force of circumstances they gradually assumed these powers. The laws were made in a general assembly of the freemen. The governor and the assistants, at first one, then five, then seven, made the executive. The church was for eight years without a pastor. At the sessions a question was given, and any one spoke.

1630, FEBRUARY. — The Plymouth Company made two grants of land, eight miles by four, on the Saco River.

One of these was made to Thomas Lewis and Richard Boynton, and comprised the seat of Saco; the other was made to John Oldham and Richard Vines.

1630, MARCH. — The Plymouth Company made two grants of lands on the Piscataqua.

One of these, to Hinton, was at Dover; the other was at Portsmouth.

1630, MARCH 2. — The Plymouth Company made a grant known as the Muscongus or Waldo patent.

It was made to John Beauchamp, of London, and Thomas Leverett, of Boston, and covered territory thirty miles square west of Penobscot Bay.

1630. — JOHN BILLINGTON was found guilty of murder, and executed at Plymouth.

Governor Bradford says, "We used all due means about his trial; he was found guilty both by grand and petty jury; and we took the advice of Mr. Winthrop and others, the ablest gentlemen in the Massachusetts Bay, who all concurred with us that he ought to die, and the land be purged from blood."

1630, JUNE 12. — John Winthrop arrived at Massachusetts Bay, in the Arbella, bringing the duplicate of the royal charter with him, and assumed the governorship of the colony, to which he had been appointed in 1629, in London, when the charter was obtained.

This is still preserved in the State House in Boston. A portion of the colonists settled at Charlestown, another at Mattapan, which they named Dorchester, and a third at Watertown. Other smaller settlements were at Roxbury, Medford, Saugus, now Lynn, and at Newtown, now Cambridge. It was the intention to make this last spot the capital, it having been selected for that purpose; but the settlement of Boston prevented it. The cost of this emigration was estimated at twenty thousand pounds. The settlers in the different localities at once assumed the township organization, voting in their town meetings the taxes for local purposes, and electing their "selectmen," and the town clerks, treasurers, and other officers.

Winthrop was re-elected every year until 1634, when his popularity declined. After the "Hutchinson" controversy in 1636-7, he regained his influence, was again chosen until 1640; in 1644-5 was deputy-governor, and in 1646, governor, and so remained until his death. He kept a journal of the affairs of the colony from March 26, down to January 11, 1649, which was published in 1826. Winthrop was born in Groton, England, January 12, 1588; died March 26, 1649.

1630, JUNE AND JULY. — About eight hundred persons arrived in Massachusetts.

They had settlement of territory of B Blackstone, o of Robert Go stone was an 1621. He was at Shawmut (n his suggestion Boston, and in him six shillin now in the sou of the Pawtuc of the Lord I bretheren." I mained in bear death his house descendants an

1630, JUL Massachusetts settlers.

Some author

1630, AUG ants was hel

Their first m and the next to thatchers, at tw receiver of more

1630, OCTO assembled at

It was compo sons were admit applied to be ad Many of those a court ordered th the governor an

1630. — W Governor W a number of

More than h succeeding wint

1630. — L two hundred

The hardships before it was ou ships they had c

They had sailed in March from Yarmouth, England, in eleven ships. The settlement of Boston, named from Boston, England, dates from this time. The territory of Boston was found at the time of settlement in possession of William Blackstone, or Blaxton, as he spelled it, who had come over with the expedition of Robert Gorges, whose object was to establish an Episcopal colony. Blackstone was an Episcopal clergyman, and a graduate of Cambridge, England, in 1621. He was born in 1595. When the Gorges expedition returned, he remained at Shawmut (now Boston), and planted there the first orchard in Massachusetts. At his suggestion, this year, the greater part of the settlers at Charlestown moved to Boston, and in 1634 he sold out his claim to Shawmut, each inhabitant paying him six shillings, and some of them more. He then moved to the spot which is now in the south part of the town of Cumberland, Rhode Island, near the banks of the Pawtucket River. He said, "I left England to get from under the power of the Lord Bishops, but in America I am fallen under the power of the lord bretheren." Here he planted another orchard, some of the trees of which remained in bearing as late as 1830. He died May 26, 1675, and soon after his death his house and library were burned by the Indians in King Philip's war. His descendants are said to be still in existence.

1630, JULY 18. — A day of thanksgiving was declared in the Massachusetts colony, for the safe arrival of the numbers of new settlers.

Some authorities put the number as high as a thousand, using fifteen ships.

1630, AUGUST 23. — The first meeting of the Court of Assistants was held at Charlestown, Massachusetts.

Their first measure was to consider "how the ministers shall be maintained," and the next to fix the wages of carpenters, joiners, bricklayers, sawyers, and thatchers, at two shillings a day, with a fine of ten shillings on both the giver and receiver of more.

1630, OCTOBER 19. — The first general court in Massachusetts assembled at Boston.

It was composed of all the freemen in the colony. More than a hundred persons were admitted as freemen. William Blackstone, the first settler of Boston, applied to be admitted. The next year, at the general court, he was admitted. Many of those admitted this year did not belong to any of the churches. This court ordered that the freemen should elect only the assistants, who should elect the governor and deputy, and make laws and appoint the officers.

1630. — WITH the company that arrived in Massachusetts with Governor Winthrop, there were shipped three hundred kine and a number of other cattle.

More than half of them died on the passage and during the severity of the succeeding winter, so that the price of a cow rose to twenty-five or thirty pounds.

1630. — LIBERTY was given by the Massachusetts colony to two hundred indented servants who had been brought over.

The hardships of the winter proved destructive, more than two hundred dying before it was out; besides which over a hundred discouraged, returned in the ships they had come in.

1630. — THE Plymouth Company made a grant known as the Lygonia or plough patent.

It was made to John Dy and others, and embraced land forty miles square near Casco Bay.

1630. — A SETTLEMENT was made at Albany, New York, under the system of "Freedoms and Exemptions," by Van Rensselaer.

Among the settlers was Andries Carstensen, a master millwright, and two sawyers.

1630. — FROM the Patroons' account books, the price of salt in Van Rensselaer's settlement on the Hudson, between this year and 1646, was seven florins thirteen stivers a ton for imported white salt, or two florins twelve stivers the half barrel.

The florin of twenty stivers = forty cents.

1630. — A COLONY of thirty Hollanders, headed by De Vries, settled at Hoarhill, on the Delaware, just within Cape Henlopen, the present site of Lewiston.

1630. — SALT-WORKS were established in Virginia, at Accomac, on the eastern shore of Chesapeake Bay.

1630. — A FORT was built at Point Comfort, at the entrance to James River, Virginia.

To provide ammunition for it, a payment in powder and ball was demanded from ships passing.

1631, FEBRUARY 15. — The ship Lyon arrived at Nantasket, Massachusetts Bay.

She brought twenty passengers and a large store of provisions. The 20th had been set apart as a day of fasting and prayer; the colony was suffering for want of provisions. In consequence of this timely arrival, the day was made one of thanksgiving. Roger Williams came over in this vessel.

1631, FEBRUARY 20. — The Plymouth Company made a grant known as the Drowne or Pemaquid patent.

It was made to Aldworth and Eldridge, and consisted of twelve thousand acres, lying between Muscongus and Damariscotta.

1631, MARCH 16. — The first fire occurred in Boston, Massachusetts, which destroyed two houses.

The want of lime obliged the early settlers to construct their chimneys of sticks, plastered over with clay. A chimney thus constructed was called a "cated" chimney. The roofs were also made of rushes, or reeds. This first fire was caused by the use of such a wooden chimney, and in consequence wooden chimneys and thatched roofs were forbidden.

1631, MAY 18. — The second general court of Massachusetts met at Boston, and admitted one hundred and seventeen new freemen.

1631.]

At this meet  
electing their o

It was also "  
admitted to the  
the churches w  
quarters of the

1631, JUL  
ford), and wa  
the Bay."

This was the  
being still a sepa  
trips along the  
Long Island, the  
canoes of the nat

1631, DECE  
of land, next t

It was made to

1631. — ON  
this year.

Among these v

1631. — TH  
the law to ma

The servants g  
sent back, his ho  
the magistrates co  
ford, the smith, th  
of court," and we  
others, for sland  
ished. Some of t  
the colony, which

1631. — COR  
Assistants of M  
which it was s  
Corn was quot  
twenty-five to thirt

1631. — A M  
grist-mill, whic  
land, were sent

The water-mill,  
Pieterse Koeyma  
of thirty guilders a

1631. — A G  
England, to Ma

At this meeting it was ordered that the people should resume the power of electing their officers.

It was also "ordered and agreed, that for the time to come, no man shall be admitted to the freedom of this body politic but such as are members of some of the churches within the limits of the same." This disfranchised about three-quarters of the population.

1631, JULY 4. — A bark was launched at Mystic (now Medford), and was named by Governor Winthrop "The Blessing of the Bay."

This was the first vessel built in Massachusetts, the settlement at Plymouth being still a separate organization. In the course of the season she made several trips along the coast, and soon after visited Long Island and Manhattan. At Long Island, the sailors, says the governor, were astonished at the size of the canoes of the natives. Some of them could carry eighty persons.

1631, DECEMBER 1. — The Plymouth Company made a grant of land, next that already granted near Scarborough.

It was made to Robert Trelawney and Moses Goodyear.

1631. — ONLY ninety persons arrived at Massachusetts Bay this year.

Among these were John Winthrop, Jr., and John Eliot.

1631. — THE colony of Massachusetts brought all the terrors of the law to maintain their austerity of discipline.

The servants gave them great trouble. Morton having returned, was seized, sent back, his house burned, and his goods confiscated. Several others, whom the magistrates considered "unfit to inhabit there," were also sent home. Walford, the smith, the original settler of Charlestown, was banished for "contempt of court," and went to Piscataqua. There was constant trouble with Maverick; others, for slandering, were whipped, had their ears cropped, or were banished. Some of those banished to England preferred a claim for damages against the colony, which was now unsettled, in the hands of arbitrators.

1631. — CORN was declared a legal tender by the Court of Assistants of Massachusetts Bay for all debts at the usual rate at which it was sold, unless money or beaver-skins were specified.

Corn was quoted at ten shillings "a strike." Milch-cows were valued at twenty-five to thirty pounds.

1631. — A MASTER millwright and two small mill-stones for a grist-mill, which had cost twenty florins (sixteen dollars) in Holland, were sent by Van Rensselaer to his settlement near Albany.

The water-mill, erected previously, was placed under the direction of Barent Pieterse Koeymans, who had been engaged as a miller in Holland, at a salary of thirty guilders a year.

1631. — A GRANT was made by the council of Plymouth, in England, to Mason and Gorges, and others.

It embraced territory on both sides of the Piscataqua, and a settlement was made on Great Island, now New Castle.

1631. — THE Plymouth Company made a grant of land at Scarborough.

It was made to Sir Thomas Cammock, and consisted of fifteen hundred acres.

1632. — THE laws in Virginia were revised.

The ministers were to keep a register of marriages, christenings, and burials. The publication of marriage banns was required. Ministers were to preach at least one sermon every Sunday, administer the communion three times a year, catechise the children, and visit the sick. They were not to commit "excess in drinking or riot, spending their time idly by day or night, playing at cards, dice, or other unlawful games," but to bear in mind "that they ought to be examples to the people to live well and christianly." Their income was ten pounds of tobacco and a bushel of corn from every man in their parish over sixteen, and also the twentieth pig, calf, and kid, with fees for marrying, christening, and burying. The church-wardens were to present all who led profane and ungodly lives, were common swearers, drunkards, blasphemers, adulterers, fornicators, slanderers, and tale-bearers, or did not behave "orderly and soberly during divine service." Each oath was fined one shilling, and drunkenness five. Provisions were made to prevent forestalling and engrossing, and to limit the production of tobacco to improve its quality and increase its price, which had fallen to six pence a pound. Every planter was to raise two acres of corn for each head, and every tax-payer twenty vines. Every one undertaking a job was to finish it, or be imprisoned a month, pay a fine and costs. The exportation of hides and skins was forbidden. A bounty was offered for wolves; wild hogs were not to be killed without a license. Highways were to be laid out by the governor and council, by the monthly courts, or in each parish by the vote of the inhabitants. No captain of a ship should carry any one as passenger who had not given ten days notice of his leaving, under penalty of paying his debts. No one should go to any other plantation without leave from the governor. The revised code was to be published by being read at the opening of every monthly court, copies in manuscript being furnished for this purpose and being open to public inspection.

1632, FEBRUARY. — The general assembly of Virginia ordered "That the governor and council shall not lay any taxes or impositions upon the colony, their land, or commodities, otherwise than by the authority of the general assembly, to be levied and employed as by the assembly shall be appointed."

Every fortieth man in the colony was drafted to make a settlement at *Middle Plantation*, half-way from James to York River, which was afterwards called Williamsburg, and became the capital.

1632, MARCH 19. — The Earl of Warwick conveyed the tract he had received at the division of the charter of the Plymouth Company to an association consisting of Lord Say and Seal, Lord Brooke, and nine others, with their associates.

The tract which his share consisted of extended from Narragansett on the east, the grant to Massachusetts on the north, one hundred and twenty miles on the sea to the south, and west to the Pacific Ocean. This was said to be the

boundaries, for settlements which made upon this

1632, JULY  
Baltimore of  
Maryland, in

It had been d  
it was finished h  
by the Potomac,  
east by the ocea  
tude, and on the  
This charter, the  
issued. It made  
prietors" of the  
palatine. The p  
necessary laws, v  
province," or th  
to reason, and no  
sonent to the law  
"fit and wholeso  
did not extend t  
chattels. He cou  
and could erect th  
England, incorpor  
were secured to  
expressly forbid

1632, DECEMBER  
Delaware, four  
settlers scat

The Indians h  
and said nothing.

1632. — TH  
to fifty-seven

1632. — TH  
apportioned at  
River to Nev  
palisade.

The people of  
that sort, for fear  
this they were sun  
the court, three m  
each town, to conf  
At this session the  
the freemen resum  
should always be c

1632. — Bos  
setts Bay, by

boundaries, for the patent is not known to have been really made. The various settlements which were finally incorporated into the state of Connecticut were made upon this grant.

1632, JULY 20. — A charter was granted by Charles I. to Lord Baltimore of the territory to which Charles I. gave the name of Maryland, in honor of his queen.

It had been drawn up for the first Lord Baltimore, George Calvert, but before it was finished he died, and it was given to his son. It was bounded on the south by the Potomac, with a line from its mouth due east to the eastern shore; on the east by the ocean and Delaware Bay; on the north by the fortieth degree of latitude, and on the west by a line north from the most westerly head of the Potomac. This charter, the first of the proprietary ones, was a model for those subsequently issued. It made the grantee and his heirs "true and absolute lords and proprietors" of the province, with all the rights, under the English law, of a county palatine. The proprietor had "full, free, and absolute power" to enact all necessary laws, with "the advice, consent, and approbation of the freemen of the province," or their representatives. Laws thus made were to be "consonant to reason, and not repugnant or contrary, but so far as conveniently might be, consonant to the laws of England." Of his own power, the proprietor could establish "fit and wholesome regulations," provided they conformed to English law, and did not extend to life or limb, nor affect any interest in freehold, goods, or chattels. He could appoint the necessary courts, had the patronage of the church, and could erect them and consecrate them according to the ecclesiastical law of England, incorporate cities and grant titles of honor. The rights of Englishmen were secured to all English immigrants, except "such to whom it shall be expressly forbidden."

1632, DECEMBER 6. — De Vries returning to Zwanendal on the Delaware, found the buildings destroyed and the bones of the settlers scattered about.

The Indians had destroyed the settlement. De Vries made peace with them, and said nothing. Fort Nassau he found had been deserted.

1632. — THE exports from Fort Amsterdam amounted this year to fifty-seven thousand dollars.

1632. — THE general court of Massachusetts imposed a tax, apportioned among the towns, for building a canal from Charles River to Newtown, and for surrounding Newtown with a palisade.

The people of Watertown resolved "That it was not safe to pay moneys after that sort, for fear of bringing themselves and their posterity into bondage." For this they were summoned before the court and retracted. At the next session of the court, three months after, it was ordered that two deputies be chosen from each town, to confer with the magistrates concerning "raising a common stock." At this session the term of office of the assistants was limited to one year, and the freemen resumed the election of governor and deputy governor, agreeing they should always be chosen from among the magistrates.

1632. — BOSTON was agreed upon as the capital of Massachusetts Bay, by the Court of Assistants.



A fort and a house of correction were ordered to be built there. It was also ordered that no one should take tobacco *publicly*, and every one should pay a penny every time of taking tobacco anywhere.

1632. — THE general court of Plymouth ordered that any one refusing to accept the position of governor should pay twenty pounds sterling.

He was exempted if the election was for a second consecutive term. Councillors or magistrates refusing office were to pay ten pounds.

1632. — RAZZILLAI was appointed governor of New France.

He had a grant of the River and Bay of St. Croix, but settled at La Have, on the exterior coast of Acadie, the boundaries of which province were undefined.

1632. — WITH the transfer of Canada to the company of New France, the Jesuits obtained the monopoly of the missions among the Indians. There were already a few Jesuit missionaries there, and others soon arrived.

1632. — THE first mill erected in New England is said to have been a wind-mill, near Watertown, which was this year taken down and rebuilt in Boston.

It was removed "because it would not grind but westerly wind," and was set up in the north end of Boston, on a hill called Precipitate Snow Hill, and afterwards Copps Hill, and Wind-Mill Hill. Soon after, an inn was sent from Piscataqua with sixteen hogsheads of corn to be ground at this wind-mill, there being no mill nearer than this.

1632. — GOVERNOR'S ISLAND, in Boston harbor, was granted to Mr. Winthrop on condition that he should plant a vineyard or an orchard there.

In 1634, the rent was made two bushels of apples yearly. In 1682, Adam Winthrop, the then owner, compounded the rent by the payment of "five pounds money forthwith."

1632. — CAPTAIN JOHN MASON imported into New Hampshire a large-sized breed of cattle from Denmark.

In 1645 one hundred oxen, driven from near Portsmouth to Boston, sold for twenty pounds each. It was chiefly from this importation of Mason's that Maine was stocked with oxen.

1632. — PORTLAND, Maine, which was then a part of Falmouth, was settled by an English colony.

During the Indian and French wars, the settlement suffered greatly, being three times completely destroyed. In 1786 it separated from Falmouth, and was incorporated as a town, and in 1832 as a city. Its harbor, which is seldom, if ever, frozen, makes it a desirable port of entry, and the city has a large coasting trade. It has many extensive manufacturing establishments.

1632. — A TRADING-POST established by the Plymouth colony, on the Penobscot, was rifled by a French vessel.

1633. — Some year. The first protect them

In 1652 Char which was kept

1633. — To regulate wages

There had been for labor. Carpenters a day, and diet pence. It was a pence in the shillings, "These the first golden a

1633. — The colony of Massachusetts of the Plantations

There is some given by Mass.

1633. — The with a specific

Before this the It is said by John sore affliction to yet they were considerably greatly rejoiced was exported.

1633. — The Lynn.

Mr. Edward T corn-mill "at the ten years afterwards course renewed.

1633. — The first water-mill

He engaged the

1633. — A

1633. — A built this year by Mr. Cradock

1633. — The south colony.

1633. — SHEEP were first brought to Massachusetts about this year. The first were kept on the islands in Boston harbor to protect them from the Indians and the wolves.

In 1632 Charlestown had four hundred sheep, and Lynn a considerable flock, which was kept at Nahant.

1633. — THE council of Massachusetts Bay again attempted to regulate wages.

There had been a considerable immigration, and a consequent increased demand for labor. Carpenters, masons, and other mechanics were limited to two shillings a day, and diet themselves. Day laborers were to be paid one shilling and six pence. It was also ordered that no commodity should be sold for more than four pence in the shilling profit on the cost in England. Hubbard says of these regulations, "These good orders were not of long continuance, but did expire with the first golden age in this New World."

1633. — THE first mill built in Dorchester, and the first in the colony of Massachusetts, was erected by Mr. Stoughton by leave of the Plantation on the Neponset River.

There is some reason to suppose that it was erected earlier. This date is given by *Mass. Hist. Col.*

1633. — THE general court of Massachusetts was presented with a specimen of rye.

Before this the only grain grown was Indian corn, which was coarsely pounded. It is said by Johnson, "The want of English grain, wheat, barley, rye, proved a sore affliction to some stomachs, who could not live upon Indian bread and water, yet they were compelled to it." Speaking of the rye, he says, "This poor people greatly rejoiced to see the land would bear it." Ten years from this time wheat was exported.

1633. — THE second mill is said to have been built this year at Lynn.

Mr. Edward Tomlins was granted, in town meeting, the privilege of building a corn-mill "at the mouth of the stream which flows from the flax pond." About ten years afterwards it was removed into the town, and the privilege of the water-course renewed.

1633. — STEPHEN DEAN, in January of this year, put up the first water-mill in Plymouth colony, near Billington Sea.

He engaged that it would be sufficient to beat corn for the whole colony.

1633. — A GRIST-MILL was built at Roxbury by Mr. Dummer.

1633. — A VESSEL of sixty tons, called the "Rebecca," was built this year at Medford, Massachusetts, at a ship-yard owned by Mr. Cradock.

1633. — EDWARD WINSLOW was chosen governor of the Plymouth colony.

He held the office again in 1636 and 1644. He was one of the first colonists, and was sent to England as the colony's agent in 1623 and in 1635. The second time he was imprisoned by Archbishop Laud on the charges of having performed marriage as a magistrate, and taught in the church, being only a layman. He was born in Worcestershire, England, October 19, 1595, and died at sea May 8, 1655, while on a voyage between Jamaica and San Domingo, having been appointed by Cromwell one of the commissioners to superintend an expedition against the Spaniards in the West Indies.

1633. — THE Dutch West India Company built wind and water mills; one on Governor's Island, and two on Manhattan Island.

Van Twiller, the governor of the settlement at Manhattan, rebuilt the fort in such close proximity to one of the wind-mills, that it intercepted the south-east wind, and made the mill almost useless.

1633. — THE first school in the city of New York was started by the Reformed Dutch Church.

1633. — THE first settlement in Connecticut was made by the Dutch on the Connecticut River, near the site of Hartford.

A fort and a trading-house, called the House of Good Hope, were built, and two cannon were mounted. This land was bought by Wouter Van Twiller, governor of New Netherlands, of Sassacus, chief of the Pequots, on June 8. The Dutch retained possession after Hartford was settled for some years, and then sold out; the point is still called Dutch Point.

1633. — CAPTAIN WILLIAM HOLMES, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, sailed up the Connecticut with building-materials to erect a trading-house.

Though the Dutch threatened him from their fort, he passed safely, and put up his house some distance above them.

1633. — SALT was exported from Virginia to Massachusetts.

1633. — WINDSOR, Connecticut, was the first town settled in the state.

William Holmes, of the Plymouth colony, with his associates, in October built a trading-fort on the Connecticut, just below the Farmington River. Afterwards the settlers brought their families and made a permanent settlement.

1633. — A TRADING-STATION established by the Plymouth colony at Machias, was rifled by a French vessel.

The station was almost at the entrance of the Bay of Fundy. The French gave notice that they would not allow any settlement or trading-station to be established by the English east of Pemaquid Point, lying about midway between the Penobscot and the Kennebec.

1634, FEBRUARY 24. — A colony for Maryland, under the leadership of Leonard Calvert (a son of the first Lord Baltimore), arrived at the Chesapeake.

They came in two ships, the Ark and the Dove. They settled at an Indian village, on the northern bank of the Potomac, which the owners were about to

1634.]

desert, and call of corn. A can letters from Cal suspicious of sailed, the maste

1634, MAR Boston.

It was to be l

1634, APRIL Stoughton ha and a bridge there at five

It was also ag should surrender

1634, MAY men of the appeared in the laws.

Their claim w with the magistra

At this first m governor and ass eral court hath taxes;" also, "t action of authori freedom, as receiv

Finally it was the officers, and should be repres Dudley was elect that he had been a

1634, SEPTE a fort in Bosto voted to const

News had been with Archbishop I can plantations, to The charter was v New England had commissioners " ordering of any w till further order.

1634, NOVEM India Compan (\$6240).

desert, and called it *St. Mary's*. On the Indian fields they raised this year a crop of corn. A cargo of this was sent in the early fall to Massachusetts, with friendly letters from Calvert and Harvey the governor of Virginia. The magistrates were suspicious of them as coming from a Catholic settlement, and when the vessel sailed, the master was charged "to bring no more such disordered persons."

1634, MARCH. — By order of the court, a market was set up in Boston.

It was to be kept on Thursdays, the day for the weekly lecture.

1634, APRIL 1. — By the Massachusetts council Mr. Israel Stoughton had permission given him "to build a myll, a ware, and a bridge over Neponsett River, and to sell alewives he takes there at five shillings the thousand."

It was also agreed that Stephen Dean, whose mill was probably a pounding-mill, should surrender his privilege as soon as a grinding-mill should be set up.

1634, MAY 14. — Twenty-five delegates, chosen by the freemen of the towns in Massachusetts, of their own motion, appeared in the general court and claimed a share in making the laws.

Their claim was allowed, and their names appear on the records of the court, with the magistrates.

At this first meeting of the representatives of the people of Massachusetts, the governor and assistants sitting with them, it was voted, "That none but the general court hath power to make and establish laws," or "to raise moneys and taxes;" also, "that none but freemen should have any vote in any town in any action of authority, or necessity, or that which belongs to them by virtue of their freedom, as receiving inhabitants, laying out lots, &c."

Finally it was arranged that an annual meeting of all the freemen should elect the officers, and that at the other three meetings during the year, the freemen should be represented by delegates chosen from the towns. At the election Dudley was elected governor. Winthrop presented his accounts, which showed that he had been a loser by the tenure of his office.

1634, SEPTEMBER 4. — The general court voted money to build a fort in Boston harbor; ordered the fort in the town armed, and voted to construct other forts at Charlestown and Dorchester.

News had been received of the appointment in England of a special commission, with Archbishop Laud at its head, to which was given full power over the American plantations, to revise the laws, to regulate the Church, and to revoke charters. The charter was written for, and there was a report that a governor-general for New England had been already commissioned. The general court appointed five commissioners "to consult, direct, and give command for the managing and ordering of any war that might befall for the space of a year next ensuing, and till further order."

1634, NOVEMBER 27. — Zwanendal was sold back to the West India Company for fifteen thousand six hundred guilders (\$6240).

1634. — THREE companies who had settled at Dorchester, Watertown, and Newtown, applied to the general court of Massachusetts for leave to move and settle on the Connecticut River.

Though the request was refused, some went and chose Wethersfield as the spot, and it has always been regarded as the first settled town in Connecticut.

The application was renewed the next year and granted, but the removal of the whole party did not take place until 1637, and they divided between Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield.

1634. — SAMUEL COLE opened the first public house of entertainment in Boston, and the first shop was opened by John Cogan.

1634. — THE small-pox committed great ravages among the Indians.

It almost exterminated the remains of the tribes about Massachusetts Bay, which were left by its former ravages before the arrival of the colony.

1634. — THIS may be taken as the date of the erection of the first saw-mill in America. In this year, or the next, the tract of land upon which it was situated became the property, by purchase, of Mason, who bought a tract of land extending three miles in breadth along the Newicheuannock, or Salmon Falls River, a part of the Piscataqua, from its mouth to its head, "including the saw-mill which had been built at the falls of Newicheuannock."

A letter from Captain Mason to Ambrose Gibbons, who had the management of the mill, dated May 5, 1634, states that he had sent men and provisions with Mr. Jocelyn to set up two mills; and Gibbons in reply writes on the 22d of July, that "the carpenters began about the mill," and advises him to send "a stock of iron-work to be put away with his boards from the mill."

The clapboards, which had been previously exported, were either split out with wedges, or were sawn by hand-saws.

1634. — VIRGINIA was divided into eight counties.

These were *Elizabeth City*, *Warwick*, *James City*, *Charles City*, and *Henrico*, on the north bank of the James River, *Isle of Wight* on the south bank, *York*, on York River, and *Accomac* on the eastern shore.

1634. — BREBEUF and Daniel, two Jesuit missionaries in Canada, with a party of Hurons, ascended the Ottawa River, reaching the Manatouline, or Georgian Bay, the eastern projection of Lake Huron.

The French called it Lake Iroquoise, and on its borders and tributaries soon established six missions. Their establishment created much interest among the Catholics.

1634. — THIS year a water-mill was erected at Watertown, Massachusetts.

It stood on Mill Creek, an artificial canal at the head of tide water on the Charles River, at the first fall, whence the water was conducted from a stone dam

across the river country, and posed to have Cradock. A sold one half mortgage, he Mayhew sold pounds. Ho the court dec Mr. How, wh for the suppo

1634. — Bay.

They brou

1635. — until 1764

During the otism; the first powder-house, square. The here, and the here. In the It was always in 1766 there printing-press bought for for city charter wa

1635. — established

1635. — from Roxbu

The settlen was elected go former residen to England, b well-known " often used as not demolishe was destroyed lution. In 17 it was formall ing of the W Western, the when it has ri the national machine facto and cotton mi

across the river, into what is supposed to be the oldest artificial mill-race in the country, and which has been in uninterrupted use ever since. This mill is supposed to have been built at the joint expense of Edward How and Matthew Cradock. A grant of land was made to it this year, and in August Edward How sold one half of it to Thomas Mayhew for two hundred pounds, on bond and mortgage, he, Mayhew, having purchased the other half from Cradock's agent. Mayhew sold the whole of it to Deputy Governor Thomas Dudley for four hundred pounds. How's mortgage not being paid, he afterwards claimed it, and in 1641 the court decided that the mill at Watertown belongs to Mr. Dudley, and not to Mr. How, who sued for it. In 1653 it was rated at one hundred and forty pounds for the support of the clergy.

1634. — TWENTY-ONE ships arrived this year at Massachusetts Bay.

They brought a "great store of passengers and cattle."

1635. — NEWBURYPORT, Massachusetts, was settled, but continued until 1764 to form a part of Newbury.

During the Revolution, the people of the town were distinguished for their patriotism; the first tea destroyed in the county was here, it having been taken from the powder-house, where it had been placed for safe-keeping, and burned in the public square. The expedition to Quebec sailed from here; the first privateer was fitted here, and the first volunteer company to join the Continental army marched from here. In the war of 1812, Newburyport was noted for the spirit of its privateers. It was always famous in ship-building. Vessels were built as early as 1680; and in 1766 there were at one time seventy-two vessels on the stocks. The first printing-press used in the town was one for the *Newburyport Herald*, and was bought for forty dollars from Benjamin Franklin. On the 24th of May, 1861, a city charter was granted the town.

1635. — A JESUIT college and school for Indian children was established at Quebec.

1635. — SPRINGFIELD, Massachusetts, was settled by emigrants from Roxbury.

The settlement was called Agawam originally; but in 1638, William Pynchon was elected governor, and the name was changed to Springfield (the name of his former residence in England), in compliment to him. In 1652 Pynchon returned to England, but his son John remained in Springfield, and, in 1662, built the well-known "Pynchon House," the first brick house in the valley, and which was often used as a place of refuge from the attacks of the Indians. The house was not demolished until 1831. In 1675, during King Philip's War, the settlement was destroyed. The government armory here was commenced during the Revolution. In 1787 it was during Shay's Rebellion attacked by his party. In 1794 it was formally established. The town grew but slowly until 1838, when the opening of the Western Railroad, making it the focal point of three railroads, — the Western, the New Haven, and the Connecticut Valley, — gave it an impetus, since when it has rapidly increased, and in 1852 received a city charter. In addition to the national armory, there are several private factories for fire-arms, extensive machine factories, a car manufactory, artillery-carriage factories, rubber, woollen, and cotton mills.

## 1635. — CONCORD, Massachusetts, was settled.

The town has always been a prominent one, bearing an active part in all the colonial wars, and, as early as 1767, bitterly opposed the usurpations of the home government, and during the Revolutionary war sent one hundred and seventy-four men to the army, though its entire population was only thirteen hundred. Here the first skirmish of the Revolution took place, on the 19th of April, 1775. Harvard College was moved to Concord during the time the college buildings were occupied by the American army besieging Boston in 1775, but returned to Cambridge in June, 1776.

## 1635. — HARTFORD, Connecticut, was settled by emigrants from Cambridge, Dorchester, and Watertown, Massachusetts, who first called it Newton, but changed the name in 1636.

The original deed having been lost, the land was repurchased from the Indians in 1670. In 1637 the Pequot War broke out; in 1638 a public school was opened, and in 1643 the town voted the teacher a salary of sixteen pounds a year. In 1644 the court ordered the establishment of an inn. In 1650 the first code of laws was drawn up by Roger Ludlow, who reduced the number of capital offences from the one hundred and sixty under the English law to fifteen. In 1764 the first printing-office was started by Thomas Green. In 1784 the city was incorporated, and, though the legislature meets at Hartford alternately with New Haven, the state offices and records are kept at Hartford. It is now the sole capital of Connecticut, and new capitol buildings are in process of erection.

## 1635. — THE council for New England of the Plymouth Company surrendered their charter to the king, after dividing their territories into twelve principalities among eight associates.

The king was requested to issue to these eight associates proprietary charters. Gorges was to go to New England as governor-general, but the ship intended for him broke in launching, and the design was abandoned. This accident was esteemed in New England a signal instance of a special providence. Mason commenced a suit of *quo warranto* against the charter of Massachusetts. Winslow, who had gone to England as an agent for the Plymouth settlement, was arrested and detained four months in prison on the charge of having presumed, while a layman, to preach and perform the marriage ceremony.

## 1635. — THE French from Acadie sent an armed vessel, and captured the trading-station established by the Plymouth colony at the Penobscot.

In August the Plymouth colony sent two ships to recover their trading-station from the French. Being unsuccessful, they returned, and Plymouth applied to the general court of Massachusetts for aid, which the court offered to give if Plymouth would pay the expense. The plan fell through, therefore, and the French continued to hold possession of the station.

## 1635, NOVEMBER 3. — The general court of Massachusetts passed a sentence of banishment against Roger Williams.

The charge was having "broached and divulged divers new and dangerous opinions against the authority of the magistrates, as also writ letters of defamation both of the magistrates and churches." Permission to remain until spring was

1635.]

given him, and the Indians, obtained eastern bank of

## 1635. — A MARY'S.

It was sent by a royal license to already been granted for Maryland was of Kent in the C from St. Mary's Calvert claimed England. The V suspended Harve agreed to go to I be even heard, a

## 1635. — A ENACTED.

The proprietors was his. Clayborne property at Kent

## 1635. — A MARYLAND, "n

## 1635. — A NASSAU ON THE AMSTERDAM, v

They were sent

## 1635. — A TWO YEARS IN AN HOUR BY A F THE REEDS OF T

After this, came sterдам.

## 1635. — THE CONNECTICUT RIVER

A portion went guided by a company from Plymouth and settled Saybrook of Connecticut, — instructions and assistance from the Earl and twenty miles authority he had to he had a grant from Neither of these o

given him, and then suddenly withdrawn; and, escaping, he sought refuge with the Indians, obtained a grant of land from Massasoit, the chief of Wampanoags, on the eastern bank of the Seekonk River, and built a house there.

1635. — AN armed cruiser threatened the settlement of St. Mary's.

It was sent by William Clayborne, one of the council of Virginia, who, under a royal license to trade "in all those parts for which patents of sole trade had not already been granted," which he had obtained in 1631, claimed that the charter for Maryland was an infringement. He had established trading-posts on the Isle of Kent in the Chesapeake, and at the mouth of the Susquehanna. Two boats from St. Mary's captured this cruiser with its officers, and also the Isle of Kent. Calvert claimed Clayborne, who had escaped to Virginia, but Harvey sent him to England. The Virginians, disliking the Catholic settlement by Calvert, the council suspended Harvey, and called an assembly to hear charges against him. Harvey agreed to go to England to be tried; but those appearing against him would not be even heard, and he was sent back with a new commission as governor.

1635. — AN assembly was held in Maryland, and a body of laws enacted.

The proprietary rejected them, on the ground that the initiative in legislation was his. Clayborne's officers were tried for murder, and found guilty, and his property at Kent Island confiscated.

1635. — A MILL is mentioned as having been built this year in Maryland, "near the town;" probably St. Mary's, the capital.

1635. — A PARTY from Virginia having occupied the empty fort Nassau on the Delaware, an armed vessel was sent from Fort Amsterdam, who captured them.

They were sent back to Virginia.

1635. — AT Manhattan, Fort Amsterdam, which had consumed two years in building, was almost completely destroyed in half an hour by a fire, caused by the lodgment of a spark from a gun in the reeds of the thatched roof.

After this, catted chimneys and thatched roofs were forbidden in New Amsterdam.

1635. — THE emigration from Massachusetts Bay to the Connecticut River set out.

A portion went by land, driving their cattle before them, and were fourteen days, guided by a compass, threading the forests, in reaching the settlement of the company from Plymouth. A party by water reached the mouth of the Connecticut, and settled Saybrook. With these were commissioners from the lords proprietors of Connecticut, — John Winthrop, Jr., Hugh Peters, and Henry Vane, — who had instructions and means to take possession of the territory claimed under a conveyance from the Earl of Warwick of the tract extending along the coast one hundred and twenty miles from the Narragansett River west to the Pacific Ocean. What authority he had to make such a conveyance does not appear, though it was claimed he had a grant from the council for New England, and a charter from the king. Neither of these documents have, however, ever been found, and probably never



had an existence. During the winter, this Connecticut emigration suffered greatly, most of their cattle dying, so that a number of the colonists returned. As all the settlements depended only upon the natural meadows for the support of their stock, the need of finding new was one of the chief reasons for the emigration from the vicinity of Boston.

**1636, MARCH.** — The general court of Massachusetts passed an act for the regulation of the towns.

"Whereas particular towns have many things which concern only themselves, and the ordering of their own affairs, and disposing of business in their own town, it is therefore ordered, that the freemen of every town, or the major part of them, shall only have the power to dispose of their own lands and woods, with all the privileges and appurtenances of the said towns to grant lots, and make such orders as may concern the well ordering of their own towns, not repugnant to the laws and orders here established by the general court; as also to lay mulets and penalties for the breach of these orders, and to levy and distrain the same, not exceeding the sum of twenty shillings; also to choose their own particular officers, as constables, surveyors for the highways, and the like." There were twenty towns in Massachusetts.

**1636.** — THE colony at Plymouth adopted a body of laws known as "The General Fundamentals."

The first two articles read: "That no act, imposition, law or ordinance be made or imposed upon us at present or to come, but such as has been or shall be enacted by the consent of the body of freemen or associates, or their representatives legally assembled, which is according to the free liberties of the free-born people of England. — And for the well governing this colony, it is ordered that there be a free election annually, of governor, deputy governor, and assistants, by the vote of the freemen of this colony."

**1636, MAY 1.** — The three towns of Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield, forming the only settlements in Connecticut, contained at this time not quite two hundred men.

**1636, MAY 25.** — Sir Henry Vane was elected governor of Massachusetts.

This year the sessions of the general court were reduced to two a year: one to follow the court of elections, and the other in the autumn. The larger towns were given two deputies, and the smaller, one. The governor and assistants were required to hold four courts a year at Boston, to try the most important cases. Inferior courts were appointed, to sit quarterly at Ipswich, Salem, Newtown, and Boston. Appeal lay from these to the quarter courts, and thence to the general court. A standing council for life was instituted, and the powers of the military commission given to it.

**1636, JUNE.** — Roger Williams being advised by Governor Winslow of Plymouth that his place of settlement was within the limits of that colony, who "were loath to displease" the Massachusetts colony, he, with five others who had accompanied him, moved to the present site of Providence, Rhode Island, which he thus named in gratitude for his escape, and founded there a settlement.

**PROVIDENCE.**  
ing date 1643.

In 1832 it received state, and in we church in America a large foreign coasting-trade. iron, gold, and si thousand tons of ware have been any other part of

**1636.** — DE Canada, Char

**1636.** — W Salem, Ipswic

This last was Spencer, in accor grant was made b right of having su dition to grind; a

**1636.** — JO Plymouth to c the brook of M

**1636.** — TH chusetts, unde

**1636.** — TH Boston, and th

This last one w 1642, shattered, a four hours.

**1636.** — TH twenty tons, a

**1636, JULY.** Pequot Indian necticut River

This was the co

**1636, AUGUS** against the Pe at the mouth o

The Pequots, I and other Indian t influence of Roger refuse the alliance the Pequots, along

PROVIDENCE. — The first patent for the town was received from Charles I., bearing date 1643. The settlement suffered severely in King Philip's War in 1675. In 1832 it received a city charter. Providence is the principal port of entry of the state, and in wealth is the second city in New England. Here the first Baptist church in America was built in 1638; and, during colonial times, Providence had a large foreign commerce. Now that has fallen off, though it still has a large coasting-trade. It is famous for its manufactories, which include cotton, wool, iron, gold, and silver. There are three iron-screw factories, which consume five thousand tons of iron yearly. For more than a century, gold jewelry and silverware have been manufactured; and now the various establishments equal those in any other part of the country.

1636. — DE MONTMAGNY succeeded to the governorship of Canada, Champlain having died.

1636. — WATER-MILLS were built this year in Massachusetts, at Salem, Ipswich, and Newbury.

This last was the first in the place, and was erected by Messrs. Dummer and Spencer, in accordance with an agreement made with the town in 1635, when a grant was made by the court. In 1638 Mr. Dummer was granted the exclusive right of having such a mill within the town, provided he agreed to keep it in condition to grind; and the town agreed to send their corn to it.

1636. — JOHN JENNEY was granted liberty by the court of Plymouth to erect a "mill for grinding and beating of corn upon the brook of Plymouth."

1636. — THE making of salt was commenced at Salem, Massachusetts, under the permission of the general court.

1636. — THIS year two more wind-mills were built; one at Boston, and the other at Charlestown.

This last one was blown down in 1648, after having been struck by lightning in 1642, shattered, and set on fire, while the miller was made insensible for twenty-four hours.

1636. — THE people of Salem built a ship of one hundred and twenty tons, at Marblehead, this year.

1636, JULY. — John Oldham, a trader, was murdered by the Pequot Indians on his return from a trading voyage up the Connecticut River.

This was the commencement of the Pequot war.

1636, AUGUST 25. — An expedition under John Endicott went against the Pequots, and in September burned their settlement at the mouth of the Thames River.

The Pequots, in retaliation, tried to form an alliance with the Narragansetts and other Indian tribes, for the extermination of the English. By the personal influence of Roger Williams, the Narragansetts and Mohegans were persuaded to refuse the alliance and form a treaty with the settlers of Massachusetts Bay, and the Pequots, alone, attempted to carry out their purpose.

1637, MAY 26. — An expedition from Connecticut of ninety men, under John Mason, with a body of friendly Indians, surprised and burned a Pequot fortified village on the Pequot River, now the Thames.

About seven hundred of the Indians were burned or shot. Only seven were captured, and only the same number escaped.

1637, JULY 13. — Another expedition from Massachusetts, under Captain Stoughton, continued the attack upon the Pequots, and surrounded them in a swamp near New Haven.

The men taken captive were killed; the women and children were sent to Boston as slaves. A few of the Indians in this contest are said for the first time to have used fire-arms. This ended the war. The Indian allies of the settlers completed the extermination of the Pequots. The scalp and a part of the skin of Sassacus, who was killed by the Mohegans, were sent as a present to Boston. Stoughton had been selected as leader by I.t.

1637, SEPTEMBER 22. — The synod composed of all the elders, besides lay delegates, which had been sitting at Cambridge, Massachusetts, dissolved.

It had been in session twenty-four days, and had condemned eighty-two "erronious opinions" and nine "unsavory speeches," which comprised a complete list of the heresies then prevailing. A day of thanksgiving was appointed for its success, and for the recent victory over the Pequots, to be held October 12.

More than eight hundred of the Pequots had been slain, and about two hundred made captives. The legislature of Connecticut changed the name of the Pequot River to the Thames, and that of Pequot town to New London.

1637, NOVEMBER 2. — The general court of Massachusetts passed a sentence of banishment against Mrs. Hutchinson and others of the Antinomians.

It was one of the results of theological disputation. The court also ordered the principal men of the heretical party to deliver up their arms, or acknowledge their sin before two magistrates.

Mrs. Hutchinson moved to Providence, and thence to a spot near Hurl Gate, New York, in the jurisdiction of the Dutch. There she and the whole household of sixteen persons, with the exception of one child, were slaughtered by the Indians in 1643. The child was subsequently restored.

1637. — THE general court of Massachusetts ordered "that none should entertain any stranger who should arrive with an intent to reside, or shall allow the use of any habitation without liberty from the Standing Council."

This was intended to keep out strangers who held strange doctrines.

1637. — THE general court of Massachusetts ordered that "No person shall brew any beere, or malt, or other drinke, or sell in gross or by retaile, but only such as shall be licensed by this Courte, on paine of £100; and whereas Captain Sedgwick hath before this time set up a brewe house at his great charge, and

very commodi  
licensed to br  
licensed durei

The "size" had  
sold at eight shillin

1637, NOVEM  
Abraham Shaw  
weh shall bee fo  
disposing."

By the ancient  
to the king. In th  
such was reserved  
of gold and silver  
Mary ordained that  
but the precious or  
metal.

1637. — A wa  
chusetts, by Wi  
for the erection  
it in 1639 to W

1637. — A PA  
Massachusetts:  
of Old England,  
hundred acres o  
ter-towne there.  
parts of New En

1637. — It is  
ploughs in Massa

1637. — BRICK  
(four dollars) the

Reeds, for thatchin  
Fort Orange, one flor  
day-laborers' one florin  
a pound, one hundred

1637. — A HOS

1638. — NEW H  
principally from  
Theophilus Eaton

It remained a dist  
under the charter of 1  
seat of Yale College,  
making.

1638. — AN Ur  
established at Qu

very commodious for this part of the countrey, hee is freely licensed to brewe beare to sell according to the size before licensed dureing the pleasure of the Courte."

The "size" had previously been ordered to be not stronger than could be sold at eight shillings the barrel, under penalty of twenty pounds.

1637, NOVEMBER. — The general court of Massachusetts granted Abraham Shaw one half the benefit from any "coles or yron stone web shall bee found in any comon ground web is in the countrye's disposing."

By the ancient monopoly of privilege, gold and silver found in mines belonged to the king. In the grants to many of the colonies, one fifth of the produce of such was reserved as a royalty, and the London Company reserved another fifth of gold and silver mines in Virginia. The statutes 1 and 5 of William and Mary ordained that mines of copper, tin, iron, and lead belonged to the owners, but the precious ores belonged to the crown, on payment of the price of the base metal.

1637. — A WIND-MILL was erected this year at Scituate, Massachusetts, by William Gibson, and the same year land was granted for the erection of another, at Salem, to John Horn, who removed it in 1639 to Wind-Mill Point, on the south side of North River.

1637. — A PAMPHLET published in London this year, says of Massachusetts: "They that arrived this year, out of divers parts of Old England, say that they never saw such a field of four hundred acres of all sorts of English graine as they saw at Winter-towne there. Yet that ground is not comparable to other parts of New England, as Salem, Ipswich, Newberry, etc."

1637. — It is stated that this year there were but thirty-seven ploughs in Massachusetts.

1637. — BRICKS sold this year in New York for ten florins (four dollars) the thousand.

Reeds, for thatching, were one and a half florins the hundred bundles, and at Fort Orange, one florin. Carpenters' wages were about two florins a day, and day-laborers' one florin. Nails were eight to ten stivers (sixteen to twenty cents) a pound, one hundred nails to the pound.

1637. — A HOSPITAL was established at Quebec.

1638. — NEW HAVEN, Connecticut, was settled by a company, principally from London, under the Rev. John Davenport and Theophilus Eaton, who was chosen first governor.

It remained a distinct colony until 1664, when it was united with Connecticut under the charter of 1662. It was not incorporated as a city until 1784. It is the seat of Yale College, and its two great manufactures are clocks and carriage-making.

1638. — AN Ursuline convent, for the education of girls, was established at Quebec.

1638. — TAUNTON, Massachusetts, on a river of the same name, was settled by a company from Taunton, England.

The first minister in the town was William Hooke, who afterwards was chaplain to Oliver Cromwell. The town is situated within what were the limits of King Philip's hunting-grounds; but during his war he, from friendship for a resident, Thomas Leonard, spared the settlement. Taunton has always been noted for its manufactories of brick and iron, large quantities of which are annually exported; also for its herring fisheries, the privileges for which are still sold yearly. The Taunton Copper Company is the oldest and largest in the country, and was incorporated over thirty years ago. Taunton has also a large coasting trade, and is a grain depot for the neighboring towns; besides its iron and brick factories, there are others of almost every branch of manufacture.

1638, MARCH 16. — The first Baptist church was formed in Providence, Rhode Island.

It consisted of twelve members, eleven besides Roger Williams, who were then baptized.

1638, MARCH 24. — A number of the Antinomians banished from Massachusetts made a settlement at Pocasset, now Portsmouth, upon the island of Aquedneck, or Rhode Island, having formed themselves into a body politic, and chosen William Coddington to be their chief magistrate.

They purchased the island from the Indians, and obtained a deed from them. The price paid for Aquedneck, and for the grass on the other islands, was forty fathoms of white peage, together with ten coats and twenty hoes to the resident Indians to leave the land, and five fathoms of wampum to the local sachem. In 1639, a portion of them commenced the settlement of Newport, on the south-west portion of the island. In 1644 the colonists changed the Indian name, Aquedneck, to Rhode Island, or the Isle of Rhodes. There is a tradition that the island was so named from its resemblance to the Isle of Rhodes, on the coast of Asia Minor; but it appears that Adrian Block, whose name was given to Block Island, sailed also up Narragansett Bay, and, from the color of the clay of the cliffs, called it Roodt Eylandt, Red Island, by which name it appears upon the Dutch maps of that time.

William Coddington was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1601. He came to this country in 1630, appointed by the crown as one of the magistrates of Massachusetts. He was also a merchant, and amassed a large fortune. He defended Mrs. Hutchinson during the Antinomian controversy; disagreed with Winthrop, defended Wheelwright and others; but, becoming disgusted with the ruling of Winthrop, withdrew to Aquedneck. He drew up, and the eighteen signed, an agreement to "found a colony which should be judged and guided by the absolute laws of Christ." This was soon found to be too vague, and Coddington was chosen judge, with a council of three elders. In 1640, he was chosen governor, with a lieutenant-governor and four assistants. He held the office seven years; in 1651, went to England; on his return, withdrew from public life until 1674, when he once more accepted the office of governor. After his settlement in Rhode Island he embraced the doctrines of the Quakers. He died November 1, 1678.

1638, MARCH 24. — A deed was made by Canonicus and his son

1638.]

Miantinomi, the all the land be

It was given continually done giving equal share part of us shall were merely mer formal deed, and the eighth month,

1638, MARCH Twiller at Mar in a neglected

The five farms their stock, while

1638. — THE commissaries a

They made a council at Fort Dutch law as practi commenced from t

1638. — THE was presented

1638. — THE for the corn-mi in them, and m both to and fro

1638, SEPTE ordered that tribute propor same town to a ordinances of t do so by taxes

1638. — Bos and about thre

John Josselyn, in Boston, and who stranger "calls fo soberly bear away drop."

1638. — A s Massachusetts to the settlem

The school was

1638. — AN for New Engla

Miantinomi, the chiefs of the Narragansetts, to Roger Williams of all the land between the Pawtucket and Pawtuxet rivers.

It was given "in consideration of the many kindnesses and services he hath continually done for us." Soon after his purchase Roger Williams made a deed, giving equal shares to twelve of his companions, "and such others as the major part of us shall admit into the same fellowship of vote with us." These deeds were merely memorandums; and in December, 1661, Roger Williams made a formal deed, and five years afterwards another, dating it back to the 8th day of the eighth month, 1638.

1638, MARCH. — William Kieft, appointed to succeed Van Twiller at Manhattan, arrived and found the company's property in a neglected and ruinous condition.

The five farms, or boweries, of the company were untenanted and stripped of their stock, while private traders had monopolized the fur trade.

1638. — THE government at Rensselaerwyck was vested in two commissaries and two counsellors, with a secretary and marshal.

They made a court for the trial of all cases, with appeal to the director and council at Fort Amsterdam. The law of the whole province was the Roman-Dutch law as practised in Holland. Disputes between the patroon and the tenants commenced from the very settlement of the colony.

1638. — THE records of Plymouth show that John Jenney was presented for not grinding corn well and seasonably.

1638. — THE general court of Massachusetts issued regulations for the corn-mills, prescribing the weights and measures to be used in them, and making it obligatory to weigh the corn, if required, both to and from the mill.

1638, SEPTEMBER 6. — The general court of Massachusetts ordered that every inhabitant "who shall not voluntarily contribute proportionate to his ability with other freemen of the same town to all assessed charges, as well for the upholding of the ordinances of the churches as otherwise," should be compelled to do so by taxes levied as in other cases.

1638. — BOSTON had twenty or thirty houses. Twenty ships and about three thousand persons arrived in Massachusetts.

John Josselyn, who visited America this year, says there were two licensed inns in Boston, and when a stranger enters them, "an officer visits them," and if the stranger "calls for more drink than the officer thinks in his judgement he can soberly bear away, he appoints the proportion beyond which he cannot get one drop."

1638. — A SCHOOL was established by the general court of Massachusetts at Newtown, and the name Cambridge was given to the settlement.

The school was for the education of clergymen.

1638. — AN order was issued in England to stop all ships bound for New England.

The death of Mason, the year before, put an end to the proceedings of *quo warranto* against the charter. An order was sent out by the Lords Commissioners for Plantations to send the charter to England, which the general court, by the governor, respectfully declined. The ship-owners also obtained the recall of the order concerning ships.

1638. — THE second assembly in Maryland declined to receive the laws submitted them by the proprietary.

They objected to his claiming the initiative in all legislation.

1638, NOVEMBER 16. — A grant of land and timber was made to Mr. Nicholas Esson, by the town of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, for the erection of a water-mill.

The court, at the same session, appointed four "truck-masters," to regulate the venison trade with the Indians; the price to be paid for it was a penny and a half a pound, and the selling price was two pence, out of this a farthing was to be paid to the treasury.

1638. — THE town of Salem, Massachusetts, granted more land to John Blackleach, "for the furthering of his endeavors in plowing, and for his encouragement therein."

He had found his farm of three hundred acres not "sufficient land to maintain a plow."

1638. — IN Watertown, Massachusetts, by order of the court, two searchers and sealers of leather were appointed.

1638. — THE first brick house in Boston, Massachusetts, was erected previous to this year.

It is said to have been built by Mr. Coddington before he removed, in this year, from Boston to Rhode Island.

1638. — THE town of Rowley, in Massachusetts, lying between Ipswich and Newbury, was settled by a colony from Yorkshire, England, consisting of about twenty families, under the direction of their minister, Rev. Ezekiel Rogers.

The town was incorporated next year, and the people, many of whom had been engaged in the business in England, began the manufacture of cloth.

1639. — A BILL passed the third assembly of Maryland, giving authority to the governor and council to contract for the erection of a water-mill, provided its cost should not exceed "twenty thousand pounds of tobacco," which were to be raised in two years by taxation.

Tobacco was the currency of Maryland at this time; and the price of the above mill, calculated at the prices given a little later, would be about three hundred and thirty-three dollars.

This third assembly was composed of deputies from the several hundreds into which the colony was divided, and of persons whom the governor had specially summoned to attend it. Their first business was "establishing the house of assembly," or confirming the above constitution of the body. They sat together; subsequently those specially summoned sat apart and had a negative on the depu-

1639.]

ties. Trial by jury and council made with such council. An insolvent debtor from Virginia. I have all her right "all unseasonable the public peace a Under this a zealous the peace for abuse servants from re assembly.

1639, JANUARY were elected colony's business

Sealed ballots v

1639, JANUARY necticut, agreed provided for a freemen, who, lative authority.

A written const Windsor, and Wet make church-men were to be chosen governor was cho could not be elect a court, and, with uties sitting by the the administration cording to establish

1639, MAY 1 Island.

The first house John.

1639, JUNE 4 ernment.

They adopted th bers were admitted the body of the col the seven pillars of members as they s found in Scripture twenty years. Th

1639. — THE

ties. Trial by jury, of "twelve freemen at the least," was instituted. The governor and council made a court for crimes. In civil cases, the governor was sole judge, with such councillors as he saw fit. The assembly was the final court of appeal. An insolvent debtor's goods were sold "at an outcry," and divided among the creditors proportionally, "inhabiting within the province." This was copied from Virginia. It was provided that "Holy Church within this province shall have all her rights and liberties." A proclamation by the governor prohibited "all unseasonable disputations in point of religion, tending to the disturbance of the public peace and quiet of the colony, and to the opening of faction in religion." Under this a zealous Catholic had been fined, and forced to give security to keep the peace for abusing a book of Protestant sermons, and forbidding his indented servants from reading it. "Slaves only excepted," occurs in an act of the assembly.

1639, JANUARY 2. — In Portsmouth, Rhode Island, three elders were elected to assist the judge in the management of the colony's business.

Sealed ballots were used at this election.

1639, JANUARY 14. — The towns of the settlement on the Connecticut, agreeing to be as "one public state or commonwealth," provided for a representative body of delegates chosen by the freemen, who, with the governor and council, composed the legislative authority.

A written constitution was accepted at a meeting of the freemen of Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield. It was based upon that of Massachusetts, but did not make church-membership obligatory for becoming a freeman. The magistrates were to be chosen annually, the candidates to have been proposed a year. The governor was chosen from the magistrates, and must be a church-member, but could not be elected two years in succession. The governor and assistants made a court, and, with the delegates from the towns, formed a general court, the deputies sitting by themselves. "The rule of the Word of God" was relied upon in the administration of justice, to supply any deficiencies in its administration "according to established rules."

1639, MAY 1. — A settlement was begun at Newport, Rhode Island.

The first house was built by Nicholson Easton, and his two sons, Peter and John.

1639, JUNE 4. — The New Haven colony organized their government.

They adopted the Scriptures as the law of the land. No one but church-members were admitted to participate in the government. After prayers and a sermon, the body of the colonists elected twelve persons to elect seven of their number as the seven pillars of the church. These seven could admit as many other church-members as they saw fit. There was no trial by jury, as no warrant for it was found in Scripture. Eaton was elected governor, and annually re-elected for twenty years. This code was the one known commonly as the "Blue Laws."

1639. — THE Connecticut assembly passed an act empowering



the towns of Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield, or any others within their jurisdiction, to each dispose of their own lands, to choose their own officers, and make such orders as may be for the well ordering of their own towns as were not contrary to any law passed by the assembly; and also to impose penalties for the infringement of the same.

The four or seven men chosen by the towns to manage their affairs were called "townsmen."

1639. — THE inhabitants of Exeter, New Hampshire, signed an agreement "to combine themselves together to erect and set up among us such government as should be to their best discerning."

1639, JUNE 4. — Plymouth had a representative assembly this year, composed of deputies from the towns.

The governor and assistants had up to this time done all the legislation.

1639. — THE Plymouth assembly passed a law, that "All the townships within this government, allowed or to be allowed, shall have liberty to meet together, and to make such town orders." They were also given power to impose fines under twenty shillings.

1639. — THE assembly of Massachusetts exempted from all duties and public taxes the men and property employed in catching, curing, or transporting fish.

The deep-sea fishing upon the banks and coast of Newfoundland had been an important business for a long time before the settlement of this country. As early as 1517 it had engaged French and Spanish ships from the coast of Normandy and Biscay. In 1578 the French had a hundred and fifty, the Spanish about a hundred and thirty, and the English about fifty, vessels engaged in it. Naturally, therefore, it was one of the first occupations to engage the attention of the settlers, and brought them directly into the seemingly circuitous trade in which they so early engaged.

1639. — THE school at Cambridge, Massachusetts, being endowed by John Harvard at his death, was now made a college, and named after him.

John Harvard left it his library and half his fortune — about eight hundred pounds. The college was placed under the superintendence of a board of overseers, composed of magistrates and the ministers of six neighboring churches. It was also given the income of the ferry between Boston and Charlestown. Henry Dunster, who had recently arrived, was made its first president.

1639, June 6. — The general court of Massachusetts granted Edward Rawson five hundred acres of land, "so as he goes on with the powder, if the saltpeter comes."

1639. — THE Rev. Thomas Allen, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, was called to account for having his house painted, but was dis-

1639.]

charged on  
not approve

The first ch  
general court  
appears in it.

1639. — A

It coined shi

1639. — A  
the erection

1639. — T  
in the colon  
stroyed, exce  
portion for e

This was inter  
was also the cu  
pounds for the h  
this. The price  
next was not to b  
than two shilling  
testimony as to th

1639, NOVE  
Newport that  
a public meeti  
alty of a fine

The danger fro  
The settlers of  
their West India t  
lution, the town su  
who at one time h  
its former comm  
fashionable and f

1639. — A s  
what is now  
proper, which  
century.

It was incorpor  
portant station of  
much towards giv  
state. The city i  
saddlery.

1639. — THE  
was the first

It was issued f  
brought from Eng

charged on showing that it was done before his time, and was not approved by him.

The first church in Boston was never painted, either inside or out. In 1670 the general court of Massachusetts made out a list of mechanics, but no painter appears in it.

1639. — A MINT was established in Maryland.

It coined shillings, sixpences, and fourpences.

1639. — A PUBLIC subscription was this year taken up to pay for the erection of the first water-mill for corn in Maryland.

1639. — THE assembly in Virginia ordered all the tobacco made in the colony, in this and the two succeeding years, to be destroyed, except one million and a half of pounds — in due proportion for each planter.

This was intended to limit the supply in order to enhance the price. As tobacco was also the currency of the colony, all creditors were required to take forty pounds for the hundred, and, "during the stint," to be content with two thirds of this. The price of tobacco this year was threepence a pound; the crop of the next was not to be sold for less than a shilling, and that of the year after for less than two shillings a pound, under penalty of forfeiture. There seems to be no testimony as to the result of this legislation.

1639, NOVEMBER 25. — It was ordered by the authorities of Newport that no man should go two miles from town, or attend a public meeting, without carrying a sword or a gun, under penalty of a fine of five shillings.

The danger from the Indians was the cause of this regulation.

The settlers of Newport were enterprising merchants and seamen, and by 1764 their West India trade employed one hundred and fifty vessels. During the Revolution, the town suffered so severely from the depredations inflicted by the British, who at one time had eight thousand men quartered there, that it never recovered its former commercial prosperity, though of late years it has been the most fashionable and frequented sea-side resort in the country.

1639. — A SETTLEMENT was made in the immediate vicinity of what is now the city of Bridgeport, Connecticut, but the city proper, which was originally called Newfield, is the growth of this century.

It was incorporated in 1821, and in 1836 received a city charter. It is an important station of the New York and New Haven Railroad, which has done much towards giving the place its present rank in wealth, that of third in the state. The city is famous for its factories of carriages, sewing-machines, and saddlery.

1639. — THE *Freeman's Oath*, issued in January of this year, was the first publication in the territory of the United States.

It was issued from the press at Cambridge, Massachusetts, which had been brought from England by Jesse Glover, a clergyman, who contributed a portion

of the money for its purchase, the rest being raised from the contributions of some gentlemen in New England and Amsterdam, Holland. Mr. Glover employed an English printer, named Stephen Daye, to come out with the printing-press, and superintend its operation. On the voyage out, Mr. Glover died, and on the arrival of the press it was set up by Daye. *The Freeman's Oath* is supposed to have been a small sheet printed only upon one side. The next issue of the press was an *Almanach*, calculated for New England by Mr. William Peirce, a mariner. This was issued the same year. Copies of neither of these publications are known. The first book printed in New England was issued in 1640. It was *THE WHOLE BOOK OF PSALMES, faithfully translated into English metre*. This was in octavo, and consisted of the title-page, seven leaves for the preface, and one hundred and forty-nine unnumbered leaves, with an additional one for the errata. It was printed in Roman type. Several copies are in existence, and a fac-simile has been several times reprinted. The text was prepared by Richard Mather, Thomas Welde, and John Eliot. The originals in existence contain some slight differences, going to show that alterations were made in the forms during the printing of the edition. The names of the other persons who aided in the erection of the press at Cambridge, are Major Thomas Clark, Captain James Oliver, Captain Allen, Mr. Stoddard, Mr. Freake, and Mr. Hucs. *The Bay Psalm Book*, as the new version of the psalms was called, was very popular for more than a century both in Great Britain and the New England colonies. The first edition in England was issued soon after that of Cambridge, and the last in 1754. In 1759 the twenty-second edition of it was issued in Scotland.

WILLIAM PEIRCE, the compiler of the almanac mentioned above, had repeatedly crossed the Atlantic. He was called by his contemporaries "The Palinurus of our Seas." He commanded the *Ann* in 1623, and afterwards the *Mayflower* and the *Lyon*, both of which vessels were engaged in the colonial trade, and brought over many colonists. Subsequently he engaged in the colonial trade with the West Indies. In 1633 he was wrecked on the coast of Virginia, and five years afterwards carried a cargo of Pequot Indians captured there to the West Indies, where he sold them, and brought back a cargo of negro slaves. In 1641 he took part in an attempt of the New Englanders to settle the Isle of Providence, one of the Caribbee Islands, and was shot by the Spaniards, dying in an hour from his wound.

STEPHEN DAYE is supposed to have been a descendant of John Day, one of the early printers of England. As a printer, the issues of Stephen Daye's Cambridge press did not add greatly to his reputation; the work was carelessly done, and in comparison with the specimens of early European typography, shows that he had not the professional pride of his predecessors. He printed the *Almanac* yearly; a second edition of the *Psalms* in 1647; *The Body of Libertys*, containing one hundred laws of the colony, in 1641, a second edition in 1648, which the court ordered sold "in quires" at three shillings the book. In 1649 his supervision of the press ended. *The Body of Libertys* was prepared by the Rev. Mr. Ward, of Ipswich. In 1641 the general court granted Daye three hundred acres of land, as "being the first that sett upon printing." In 1655 the grant was confirmed to him. In 1668 he died at the age of fifty-eight. But very few of the books printed by Daye are extant, and none of them have his imprint, which it is thought he never placed upon the works he issued.

1639-40. — RHODE ISLAND this year enacted a law to regulate the price of boards and clapboards at the mill.

The price was fixed at eight shillings the hundred for sound boards, delivered at

the mill, and a shilling for stuff.

1639. — THE MASSACHUSETTS

In this year "to their houses." Obadiah Holmes, (Glass bottles, it is Braintree, Mass.

1639. — A MASSACHUSETTS to and furnish w

It was called same claim being

1639. — SIM from King Ch

The Plymouth a confirmation of inland from the se

1639. — NU this year lease oak and half p

1640. — TH held at Saco.

It was held by Gorges, and was c ant, chancellor, r The twenty years to have cost then ously explained, long been spoken distinguish it from

The immigration about twenty-five land, and the appr and for about two from America as c various settlement Hudson there were

1640, FEBRU that skins shou order; flax and family, and th supply of Lyne

It was also orde support of these p

the mill, and a shilling a foot for clapboards and fencing of sound merchantable stuff.

1639. — THE manufacture of glass was commenced in Salem, Massachusetts.

In this year "were granted to the glass-men several acres of ground adjoining to their houses." The persons engaged in the undertaking were Ananias Concklin, Obadiah Holmes, and Lawrence Southwick, to each of whom two acres were given. Glass bottles, it is said, were made before this in the village of Germantown, in Braintree, Massachusetts.

1639. — A CANAL, three and a half miles long, was built in Massachusetts to connect the waters of the Charles and the Neponset, and furnish water-power.

It was called Mother Brook, and is claimed to have been the first canal, the same claim being made for Mill Brook, at Watertown, in the same state.

1639. — SIR FERDINANDO GORGES obtained a patent for his land from King Charles I.

The Plymouth Company had surrendered their charter, and this was intended as a confirmation of Gorges' title. The tract extended one hundred and twenty miles inland from the sea, and was called Maine.

1639. — NUT, or Governor's, Island, in New York harbor, was this year leased for five hundred merchantable boards yearly, half oak and half pine, and a saw-mill was erected upon it.

1640. — THE first general court for the province of Maine was held at Saco.

It was held by Thomas Gorges, the deputy of the grandson of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and was composed of eight deputies elected by the people, and the lieutenant, chancellor, marshal, and other high officers appointed by the proprietary. The twenty years' efforts at colonization made by the Gorges family are estimated to have cost them twenty thousand pounds. The name of Maine has been variously explained, but was probably derived from the fact that the territory had long been spoken of by the fishermen who frequented the coast as the "main," to distinguish it from the islands.

The immigration in New England, up to this time, is estimated to have reached about twenty-five thousand persons. The calling of the Long Parliament in England, and the approaching commonwealth, had the effect of checking immigration; and for about twenty years there were almost as many who returned to England from America as came to America from England. Up to this time the cost of the various settlements has been estimated at over a million of dollars; and east of the Hudson there were twelve independent communities, embracing about fifty towns.

1640, FEBRUARY 8. — The general court of Connecticut ordered that skins should be preserved, with a penalty for neglect of the order; flax and hemp were also ordered to be sown by each family, and the seed preserved, "that we might in time have supply of Lynen Cloth among ourselves."

It was also ordered, that "wherens it is thought necessary for the comfortable support of these plantations, that a trade in cotten wooll be sett upon and at-

tempted, and for the furthering thereof it hath pleased the governor that now is (Edward Hopkins) to undertake the finishing and setting forth a vessel with convenient speed to those parts, where the said commodity is to be had," the plantations were ordered, on its return, to take each its proportion of cotton, to be paid for in corn and pipe-staves. And further, that the supply of pipe-staves might be sufficient, it was ordered that no timber be felled outside the plantations without the order of the court; nor any pipe-staves to be sold out of the river without permission; nor were pipe-staves to be exported until they were inspected.

Hutchinson gives the number of sheep in Massachusetts in this year as three thousand.

1640, MARCH 12. — At a general court of election, a union was made between the towns of Portsmouth and Newport, Rhode Island.

The chief officer was called governor, and the deputy governor and four other magistrates were his assistants.

1640, MAY 13. — The general court of Massachusetts made the following order:—

"The court taking into serious consideration the absolute necessity for the raising of the manufacture of linin cloth, doth declare that it is the intent of this court that there shall be an order settled about it, and therefore doth require the magistrates and deputies of the several towns to acquaint the towns men therewith, and to make enquiry what seed is in every town, what men and women are skilful in the breaking, spinning, weaving, what means for the providing of wheels; and to consider with those skilful in that manufacture, and what course may be taken for teaching the boys and girls in all towns the spinning of the yarn, and to return to the next court their several and joint advice about this thing. The like consideration would be had for the spinning and weaving of cotton wool."

Hubbard says, "Much cotton wool was brought into the country from the Indies." He means the West Indies.

1640, JULY 27. — Articles of agreement (twelve in number) were drawn up for the government of the settlement at Providence, Rhode Island.

They were accepted by the people. They reiterated the guaranty of liberty of conscience, laid a tax of thirty shillings upon each inhabitant, and provided that all private disputes should be settled by arbitration.

1640, AUGUST 20. — The town of Newport, Rhode Island, voted that "one hundred acres of land should be laid forth and appropriated for a school, for encouragement of the poorer sort, to train up their youth in learning, and Mr. Robert Lenthal, while he continues to teach school, is to have the benefit thereof."

Mr. Robert Lenthal was also voted one hundred acres, and four more for a house-lot.

1640, SEPTEMBER 14. — The governors of Hartford, New Haven, and Aquedneck, or Portsmouth, and Newport, wrote to the government of Massachusetts, to consult concerning the treatment of the Indians. To this letter the government of Massachusetts

responded, their answer

The letter of Indians rooted them by justice them.

1640. — A limit the rat

1640. — O made previo worth of linc ation for the applying onl there from m

This was to lowing, "because

1640, OCTO that all hides a penalty of

1640. — TH agreed to cor the more com gether with s the freemen."

1640. — SO colony from L others from th

The first mill hampton, before grain to the mill

1640. — BR

1640. — TH ding the expo

The commence act "touching tob

1640. — AT ten ships from seven from Ne to nearly twen

1640. — THE issued this yea

It was a volum street, who was aft

responded, refusing to include the Rhode Island settlements in their answer.

The letter of the governors spoke of "their dislike of such as would have the Indians rooted out, as being of the cursed race of Ham," and their desire to gain them by justice and kindness, and to watch over them to prevent any danger from them.

1640. — ALL orders in Massachusetts intended to regulate and limit the rate of wages were repealed.

1640. — ON the seventh of October, an order, which had been made previously, offering a bounty of threepence on every shilling's worth of linen, woollen, and cotton cloth, "according to its valuation for the encouragement of the manufacture," was explained as applying only to cloth made in that jurisdiction, and of yarn spun there from materials raised within the same, "or else of cotton."

This was to continue three years, but was repealed on the second of June following, "because too burthensome to the country."

1640, OCTOBER. — The general court of Massachusetts ordered that all hides and skins should be preserved to be tanned, under a penalty of twelve pounds and the skin.

1640. — THE inhabitants of Dover, New Hampshire, "voluntarily agreed to combine themselves into a body politic, that they might the more comfortably enjoy the benefit of his majesty's laws, together with such laws as should be concluded by a major part of the freemen."

1640. — SOUTHAMPTON, on Long Island, was this year settled by a colony from Lynn, Massachusetts; and soon after Easthampton by others from the same place.

The first mill at Southampton was driven by cattle; and the people of Easthampton, before they had a mill of their own, used the town bull to carry their grain to the mill at Southampton.

1640. — BRANDY was distilled this year in New York City.

1640. — THE fourth assembly in Maryland passed laws forbidding the exportation of corn, and making its culture obligatory.

The commencement of the tobacco inspection system dates from this assembly's act "touching tobaccos."

1640. — AT Christmas, this year, there were trading in Virginia ten ships from London, two from Bristol, twelve from Holland, and seven from New England. The population of Virginia amounted to nearly twenty thousand.

1640. — THE first original composition published in America was issued this year.

It was a volume of *Poems* by Mrs. Anne Bradstreet, the wife of Simon Bradstreet, who was afterwards governor, and the daughter of Thomas Dudley, who in

1630 had come to the colony as deputy governor. The volume was reprinted in England, and met with considerable success.

1640. — THE stoppage of emigration to Massachusetts Bay cut off the supply of ready money which had been kept up by the new-comers bringing, each of them, a certain amount; and, as there were no measures taken by the government to supply a currency, its want was greatly felt, prices fell, and there was difficulty in paying debts.

So little money had always been in circulation, that from the commencement grain and cattle had been received at a fixed rate for taxes, and grain was now made a legal tender for the payment of all new debts; and "three understanding and indifferent men," one chosen by the creditor, another by the debtor, and a third by the marshal, were, in cases of execution, to save the property of the debtor from sacrifice. Beaver-skins were also used as a currency, and musket-balls at a farthing each.

1640. — THE Dutch West India Company issued a new "charter of privileges and exceptions."

Patroonships were limited hereafter to four miles frontage on navigable streams, extending inland eight miles. Each immigrant transporting himself had two hundred acres of land; the villages and towns formed should have such magistrates as they chose. The prohibition against cloth-making was removed, and the monopoly of the Indian trade relinquished, a moderate export duty being substituted. The company held the monopoly of transportation to and from the colonies. The Dutch Reformed Church was the only religion to be publicly taught, and the company furnished preachers, schoolmasters, and "comforters for the sick." The company would advance all supplies of tools, provisions, and clothes to emigrants on credit.

1641, MARCH 16. — The second general court of election was held at Portsmouth, in Rhode Island.

The court-roll contained the names of sixty freemen. At this session it was "ordered and unanimously agreed upon, that the Government which this Bodie Politick doth attend unto in this Island, and the jurisdiction thereof, in favor of our Prince, is a democracie, or Popular Government; that is to say, It is in the Poure of the Body of Freemen, orderly assembled, or the major part of them, to make and constitute Just Lawes, by which they will be regulated, and to depute from among themselves such Ministers as shall see them faithfully executed between Man and Man." The ownership of land was also "ordered Established and Decreed" to be such "that neyther the State nor any Person or Persons shall intrude into it, molest him in itt, or deprive him of anything whatsoever that is, or shall be within that, or any of the bounds thereof." A state seal was also adopted; the design was a sheaf of arrows, with the motto, *Amor vincit omnia*. Religious liberty was secured in the order, "That none be accounted a Delinquent for Doctrine: Provided, it be not directly repugnant to y<sup>e</sup> Government or Lawes established." At the next session of the court, September 17, it was "ordered, that the law of the last court, made concerning Libertie of Conscience in Point of Doctrine, is perpetuated."

1641, APRIL 29. — There was granted in Massachusetts to Goodman Nutt, Martin Vaderwood, John Whitney, Henry Kim-

1641.]

ball, and Jo  
half yards, "

This appears

1641. — In  
court of Ma  
new process

1641. — T  
and certain  
people at tw

Jenney was a  
grant embraced

1641. — Jo  
at Watertow

He is said to

1641, JUN  
miums for li  
ering of wil

This was the  
and other artic  
nounced that it  
that their childr  
ings and evening  
but that the ho  
us; so as all han  
ful things for el  
foede and rest a

1641. — T  
gether to cor  
was set apar

1641. — T  
John Harriso

1641, OCTO  
that:

"Whereas, t  
business of gre  
is been taken th  
of England and  
examine any sh  
according to the

1641. — A  
by a subscri  
was estimate

There were t  
iam Hanbury,

ball, and John Witheridge allowance for eighty-three and one half yards, "valewed" at twelve pence a yard.

This appears to be the first mention of cloth made in the country.

1641. — IN June, Samuel Winslow obtained from the general court of Massachusetts the exclusive right of making salt by a new process, provided he set it up within a year.

1641. — THE same year John Jenney was allowed Clark's Island and certain privileges in making salt, which he was to sell to the people at two shillings a bushel.

Jenney was a resident at Plymouth. There were four partners with him. The grant embraced thirty acres of land, and the privilege ran for twenty-one years.

1641. — JOHN APPLETON received permission to set up a brewery at Watertown, Massachusetts.

He is said to have raised hops.

1641, JUNE. — The general court of Massachusetts offered premiums for linen, "till cotton may bee had," and advised the gathering of wild hemp.

This was the Indian hemp, which the Indians used for making their lines, nets, and other articles. From them the settlers learned its use. The court also announced that it was "desired and expected that all members of families should see that their children and servants should bee industriously implied, so as the mornings and evenings and other seasons may not bee lost, as formerly they have beene, but that the honest and profitable custome of England may be practiced amongst us; so as all hands may be implied for the working of hemp and flaxe and other needful things for clothing, without abridging any such servants of their due times for foode and rest and other needful refreshings."

1641. — THE town of Salem, Massachusetts, was also called together to consider the cultivation of hemp, and an acre of ground was set apart to Samuel Cornhill for its cultivation.

1641. — THE manufacture of cordage was begun in Boston by John Harrison

1641, OCTOBER. — The general court of Massachusetts enacted that:

"Whereas, the country is now in hand with the building of ships, which is a business of great importance for the common good, and therefore suitable care is been taken that it will be well performed, according to the commendable course of England and other places, it is therefore ordered surveyors be appointed to examine any ship built, and her work, to see that it be performed and carried on according to the rules of the art."

1641. — AT Monamet, now Sandwich, a bark was built this year by a subscription. She was about fifty tons burden, and her cost was estimated at two hundred pounds.

There were thirteen subscribers who owned her, of whom William Paddy, William Hanbury, and John Barnes, owned, each, one-eighth, and William Bradford,



John Jenney, John Atwood, Samuel Hicks, George Bower, John Cook, Samuel Jenney, Thomas Willets, Stephen Hopkins, and Edward Bangs, one-sixteenth each.

1641, NOVEMBER 17. — An appeal was made to the government of Massachusetts by thirteen of the settlers at Providence to settle a dispute.

It had been settled by the "arbitration of eight men orderly chosen," but the disputants refused to accept the award. A riot had ensued, and violence had been done. Francis Weston's cattle had been levied on in the settlement. The Massachusetts authorities answered they "could not levy any war without a general court;" and the applicants should submit to the jurisdiction of either Plymouth or Massachusetts.

1641. — BOTH Dover and Portsmouth submitted to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts.

They made as a condition, that, so far as they were concerned, church-membership should not be made a condition for becoming freemen, or for sitting in the general court. The next year Exeter came into the same arrangement.

1641. — GOVERNOR BRADFORD, of Plymouth, surrendered the patent taken in his name to the freemen of the colony.

1641. — THE director and council of New Netherlands established a fair for the sale of cattle.

1641. — THE fifth assembly in Maryland made the death penalty for an apprentice servant to attempt escape.

The governor might commute the sentence into seven years' servitude. The same penalty was extended to any other person who should accompany a servant "on such unlawful departure." "Receiving a runaway servant" was not to be so punished.

1641. — THE assembly of Virginia, in an address to their constituents, refer to the parliament in England as an opportunity for obtaining their "liberties and privileges," and "preventing the future designs of monopolizers, contractors, and preemptors, ever hitherto incessant."

1641. — IN December the general court authorized the town of Salem, Massachusetts, to lend the proprietors of the glass-works thirty pounds, to be deducted from the next town-rate, and be repaid by the borrowers, "if the work succeeded, when they are able."

Only glass bottles were probably made here. Glass in windows was still exceedingly rare, and what there was was imported. In 1621 one of the settlers wrote to a friend in England "to bring paper and linseed oil for your windows, with cotton yarn for your lamps." In 1629 Mr. Higginson, writing from Salem, advises to bring glass for the windows.

1641. — RAYMBAULT and Jogues, two Jesuit missionaries in Canada, paddled in birch-bark canoes, exploring the northern shores of Lake Huron.

The hostility  
Lakes Ontario  
captured by the  
to run the ga  
Cuyler, the la  
York, and then  
Jesuit missiona

1641. — T  
of laws deno

One of its p  
new inventions  
Two ministers,  
was printed in  
Ward, who had  
have sought rat  
at this time exe  
of Judea in An  
from these code  
by the magistra  
any man saw an  
teen articles are  
at pleasure; an  
Then follow fort  
ings." Barbara  
pilory, cutting o  
barous. Twent  
Then the "liber  
personally chast  
leave her "a d  
"liberties of chi  
estates. Four a  
"liberties of fo  
any bond-slavery  
war, or stranger  
"This exempts  
Two articles "o  
the death penalt  
given to the chu

1642, JUNE  
general law t

It forbade any  
under the penal  
under the same  
trades. No imp  
that wanted it s  
fees.

1642, JULY  
of laws for th

Any ten mem

The hostility of the Indians on the southern side prevented the exploration of Lakes Ontario and Erie, which were known to exist. On their return Jogues was captured by the Mohawks and escaped from death, after being obliged frequently to run the gauntlet in the Indian villages, by the active interference of Van Cuyler, the Dutch governor at Rensselaersuyck. From there he went to New York, and thence to France. The Dutch performed a similar service for other Jesuit missionaries.

1641. — THE general court of Massachusetts adopted a system of laws denominated the "Body of Liberties."

One of its provisions was, that there "should be no monopolies but of such new inventions as were profitable to the country, and that for a short time only." Two ministers, Cotton and Ward, had each reported a code. Cotton, whose code was printed in England, had taken for his model "Moses, his Judicials;" while Ward, who had been educated as a lawyer before studying theology, appears to have sought rather to realize the legal guaranties of political liberty, which were at this time exercising English thought, than attempting to introduce the theocracy of Judea in America; and these laws, one hundred in number, were compiled from these codes, chiefly from Ward's, and sent to every town, to be considered by the magistrates and elders, and then published by the constables, so that "if any man saw anything to be altered," he might tell his deputy. The first seventeen articles are devoted to individual rights, one of moving out of the jurisdiction at pleasure; another, that he shall not be compelled to go out for offensive war. Then follow forty-one "rights, rules, and liberties, concerning judicial proceedings." Barbarous and cruel punishments were forbidden; but whipping, the pillory, cutting off the ears, and other like punishments, were not considered barbarous. Twenty liberties, more particularly "concerning the freemen," follow. Then the "liberties of women" take two articles. The husband has no right to personally chastise his wife, and the court may interfere if the husband does not leave her "a competent part of his estate." Four articles are given to the "liberties of children." The eldest child was to have a double portion of intestate estates. Four articles are given to "liberties of servants;" three articles for the "liberties of foreigners and strangers." These provide: "there shall never be any bond-slavery, villanage, nor captivity among us," except captives taken in war, or strangers who should sell themselves or be sold; ending with the proviso, "This exempts none from servitude who shall be judged thereto by authority." Two articles "of the brute creature." Then follow the "capital laws," in which the death penalty is awarded; and finally the "liberties which the Lord Jesus has given to the churches."

1642, JUNE 14. — The assembly of Massachusetts passed a general law to regulate the manufacture of leather in the state.

It forbade any butcher, currier, or shoemaker, to exercise the trade of tanner under the penalty for each skin of six shillings and six pence; while tanners, under the same penalty, were forbidden to exercise any of the above-mentioned trades. No improperly tanned leather should be offered for sale. Each town that wanted it should have a regular sealer or marker of leather, to be paid by fees.

1642, JULY. — The assembly of Maryland provided a system of laws for the province.

Any ten members, including the lieutenant-governor and six burgesses, should

form a quorum, "unless sickness do hinder," when those present should make a house. No bill was to be read more than once a day, and no one to speak more than once a day to the same bill without leave. Treasons against the king or the proprietary were made capital offences. Punishments were death, branding, loss of member, forfeiture of goods, imprisonment for life, or servitude to the proprietary for seven years or less, except the culprit "be a gentleman." Drunkenness and swearing were both punished by fine. Leaving the colony without a pass from the chief judge of the county, who should not grant it unless the applicant had posted his intention five days before, one of them a Sunday, was prohibited. This act was soon repealed, and another, to be in force three years, substituted, by which masters of vessels were subject to a suit for damages by taking persons "indebted or obnoxious to justice" away.

1642. — MONTREAL, Canada, was occupied as a missionary station.

It was especially dedicated to the Mother of God with elaborate religious ceremonies.

1642. — VAN RENNELAER sent vines to be planted by his colony on the Hudson.

They were all killed by the frost, "like others brought to the country," wrote his commissary.

1642. — A CHURCH had been built at *Beverwyck*, the present Albany, and John Megalapolensis had arrived at the settlement.

From him we have the earliest account of the Mohawks. Van der Donck, a graduate of Leyden, was also an officer in the settlement. From him we have the first description of New Netherland. The patroon would grant no land unless the settlers would renounce their right of appeal to New Amsterdam; and from a fort on an island, now called Rensselaer's Island, toll was demanded from ships passing, and the lowering of their flags.

1642. — COLONEL JOHN PRINTZ was enjoined to cultivate the vine in Swedish Colony, on the Delaware.

He brought with him his commission as governor from Queen Christina, who took an interest in the colony, and helped it with appropriations from her revenue in tobacco.

1642, JUNE. — The general court of Massachusetts ordered that "every plantation within this colony shall erect a house in length twenty or thirty foote, and twenty foote wide within one half year next coming, to make saltpetre from urine of men, beasts, goates, hennes, hogs and horses' dung."

1642. — THE general court of Massachusetts ordered "that the selected townsmen have power to lay out particular and private ways concerning their own town only;" also, "that in every town the chosen men, appointed for managing the prudential affairs of the town," should have certain powers over the training of children.

1642. — IN New York City the second church was built of stone.

It was built, Stamford, Conn.

1642. — T of strangers

1642. — A ginia provi parish to ma

Concerning Parliament for ing fully debate back to the tin colony under h ernment intoler sent to the king

1642. — T to sit by the The assembl them without th

1642, SEPT Connecticut Hopkins's co

Windsor, nin worth; Hartford first two within

1642, SEPT that no calf s of two perso

1642. — T from Boston,

"In prosperin woven into line wooll (which w yarne, we can m a matter of one petent time we h cattel being now for boots and sho way of clothing.

1642. — T John Harris

In 1663 he pe follow the trade.

1642. — T was built at

It was built, at a cost of one thousand dollars, by John and Richard Ogden, of Stamford, Connecticut.

1642. — THE first tavern in New York, for the accommodation of strangers, was erected near the head of Coenties Slip.

1642. — AN act was passed by the general assembly of Virginia providing for the annual formation of a vestry in each parish to maintain church government.

Concerning an application the Old Virginia Company had made to the Long Parliament for a restoration of their charter, the assembly declared "that having fully debated and maturely considered the reasons on both sides, and looking back to the times under the Company, and also upon the present state of the colony under his Majesty's government, they find the late Company in their government intolerable, and the present comparatively happy." This document was sent to the king, who returned a gracious answer to it.

1642. — THE burgesses of the assembly in Maryland desired to sit by themselves.

The assembly also denied the right of the governor to prorogue or adjourn them without their consent.

1642, SEPTEMBER 8. — It was ordered by the general court of Connecticut that the towns should take their proportions of Mr. Hopkins's cotton, as follows:

Windsor, ninety pounds' worth; Wethersfield, one hundred and ten pounds' worth; Hartford, two hundred pounds' worth, with liberty "to proportion it if the first two within a month desire it."

1642, SEPTEMBER. — The general court of Connecticut ordered that no calf should be killed in the colony without the permission of two persons appointed by the court for that purpose.

1642. — THE author of *New England's First Fruits*, writing from Boston, enumerates the providential helps the country had.

"In prospering hempe and flaxe so well that it is frequently sowed, spun, and woven into linen cloth (and in short time may serve for cordage); so cotton wooll (which we may have at reasonable rates from the islands) and our linen yarne, we can make dimittes and fustians for our summer clothing; and having a matter of one thousand sheep which prosper well to begin withall, in a competent time we hope to have a woollen cloth there made. And great and small cattel being now very frequently killed for food; their skins will afford us leather for boots and shoes and other uses; so that God is leading us by the hand into a way of clothing."

1642. — THE first rope-maker in Boston, Massachusetts, was John Harrison, whose "walks" were at the foot of Summer Street.

In 1663 he petitioned the selectmen not to grant a license to any one else to follow the trade.

1642. — THE Trial, a ship of about one hundred and sixty tons, was built at Boston.

This was the first ship built there. She sailed on the 4th of June, with Thomas Graves as master, for Bilbao, with a cargo of fish, "which she sold there at a good rate, and from thence she freighted to Malaga, and arrived here this day, (March 23, 1643, o. s.) laden with wine, fruit, oil, iron and wool, which was a great advantage to the country and gave encouragement to trade."

The above extract from Governor Winthrop's *Journal* shows the enterprise with which the colonists commenced their foreign commerce. Their supplies, except corn and fish, they had heretofore depended upon the ships arriving with emigrants to furnish. The civil wars in England having put an end to the supply thus obtained, forced them to seek them elsewhere. As they were dependent upon a purely metallic currency for the payment of their supplies, this was soon drained from the country, and they were forced to resort to barter in their industrial association. Governor Winthrop, in his *Journal*, says: "The general fear of want of foreign commodities, now our money was gone, and that things were like to go well in England (that is, that the Commonwealth would succeed), set us on work to provide shipping of our own; for which end Mr. Peter, being a man of very public spirit and singular activity for all occasions, procured some to join for building a ship at Salem of three hundred tons, and the inhabitants of Boston, stirred up by his example, set upon the building another at Boston of one hundred and fifty tons. The work was hard to accomplish for want of money, etc.; but our shipwrights were content to take such pay as the country could make."

1642.—FIVE other vessels were built at Boston, Plymouth, Dorchester, and Salem, all of them of considerable size.

1642, SEPTEMBER 8.—Four of the residents at Pawtuxet, Rhode Island, offered themselves and their lands to the government and protection of Massachusetts, and were received by the general court.

They were William Arnold, Robert Cole, and William Carpenter, three of the original purchasers, and Benedict Arnold, a son of the first-named. William Carpenter and William Arnold in 1658 petitioned for a release from the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, which was granted by the court.

1642, SEPTEMBER 19.—The general court of Rhode Island offered a premium of six shillings and eight pence a head for foxes, to be paid by the treasurers of the towns; thirty shillings each were offered for wolves, to be paid from a special tax laid upon the farmers in proportion to their cattle.

At the same session a committee was appointed, with power to act, to obtain a charter.

1642.—THE general court of Connecticut appointed "persons to take the account of what the several towns will disburse towards the building of a shippe, and (if feasible) they have power to engage workmen and to carry on the work."

In the same year it was ordered that hemp-seed should be sown or sold to those who would sow, "for the better furnishing the River with cordage towards the rigging of shippes."

1642.—THE home government of Sweden instructed Gover-

1642-3.]

nor Printz, by evaporation

1642.—M with a colon

The island w not the island, chased it from jurisdiction ove in 1692 was rest

1642.—A established.

The funds for was passed "the deficiencies."

1642, OCTO lege was hel

A class of n Hutchinson's M

1642.—T ginia.

They had becom new farms." T forced them to r

1643.—A

The bricks for sand.

1643.—MA

These were S towns in New Ha

1643.—Th about this tim

It is said to head of the tide have been the pl

1643.—Th to George Bo

1643.—In London, this

"Besides boats ing ships of one of them are alrea

1643, JANU

nor Printz, in the colony on the Delaware, to manufacture salt by evaporation.

1642. — MARTHA'S VINEYARD was settled by Thomas Mayhew, with a colony from Watertown.

The island was discovered in 1602 by Bartholomew Gosnold, and he named, not the island, but the islet near by, now called No Man's Land. Mayhew purchased it from an agent of Lord Stirling. In 1644, Massachusetts obtained jurisdiction over the settlement; in 1664, it was transferred to New York; but in 1692 was restored to Massachusetts.

1642. — At Hartford, Connecticut, the first free school was established.

The funds for its support were voted from the town treasury. In 1643, a vote was passed "that the town shall pay for the schooling of the poor, and for all deficiencies."

1642, OCTOBER 9. — The first commencement at Harvard College was held.

A class of nine graduated; their theses are reproduced in the appendix to Hutchinson's *Massachusetts*.

1642. — THREE ministers were sent from New England to Virginia.

They had been invited there by letters from "well-disposed people of the upper new farms." Two went from Boston and one from New Haven, but Berkeley forced them to return.

1643. — A WATCH-HOUSE of brick was built in Plymouth.

The bricks for it were furnished by a Mr. Grimes, at eleven shillings a thousand.

1643. — MASSACHUSETTS was divided into four counties.

These were Suffolk, Middlesex, Essex, and Norfolk, — this last including the towns in New Hampshire.

1643. — THE first fulling-mill erected in the colonies was built about this time in Rowley, Massachusetts.

It is said to have been erected by John Pearson, and stood just above the head of the tide on Mill River. It was still in operation in 1809. It appears to have been the place where woollen cloth was first made in the country.

1643. — THE town of Kittery, Maine, gave lands near Berwick to George Boughton and a Mr. Winecall for erecting mills.

1643. — IN *New England's First Fruits*, published this year in London, this mention is made of ship-building :

"Besides boats, shallows, boyes, lighters, pinnaces, we are in a way of building ships of one hundred, two hundred, three hundred, four hundred tonne : five of them are already at sea, many more in hand at this present."

1643, JANUARY 12. — A party of settlers under Samuel Gorton

settled at Warwick, in Rhode Island, upon land they purchased from the Indians.

They paid for the tract extending twenty miles inland, lying along the bay from Gaspée Point to Warwick Neck. The land was conveyed by Miantinomi, the chief of the Narragansetts, and witnessed by Pomham, the local chief, with others. Gorton had already been driven away from Plymouth, from Aquedneck, and from Providence, on account of his disputes with authorities and settlers in those places.

1643, MAY 4. — La Tour entered Boston harbor in a ship from St. John's.

He came to ask the assistance of the colony to protect the French settlements in Acadie, which had been granted him by a letter of the king of France, with the exception of Port Royal and La Have. D'Aulney de Charnisé had been appointed governor of Acadie by the company of New France; and the trade rivalry between him and La Tour had caused a dispute in which both parties referred to the French court, and D'Aulney had obtained orders to arrest La Tour and send him to France. With this authority, he blockaded St. John's; but La Tour escaping, came to Boston. As he offered free trade, he was allowed to hire vessels and men, and with their aid he raised the blockade of St. John's, and pursued D'Aulney to Port Royal. The authority for this was given by Winthrop the governor, without consulting the general court or the commissioners for the United Colonies. D'Aulney protested against this proceeding, as he had previously.

1643. — A PALISADE was built to protect New Amsterdam from the attacks of the Indians.

They had been goaded by injustice to attempt revenge. A peace was made, but it lasted only a short time, and the colony came near being destroyed. Only three boweries, or farms, remained on Manhattan, and the inhabitants in straw huts clustered about the fort, which was itself in an almost ruinous condition. Provisions were almost exhausted, and the cattle were in danger of starving.

1643. — CALVERT having gone to England, left the government of Maryland in the hands of the commander of the Isle of Kent, Giles Bent.

1643, MAY 19. — The Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Haven colonies formed an alliance under the title of the UNITED COLONIES OF NEW ENGLAND.

Each one of the colonies uniting was to remain independent as regards its internal affairs, but was to submit matters of joint interest to the control of commissioners, who were selected two from each colony. The theological basis of this union is shown in the facts that the union was intended and desired to be only among those who thought in the same way in matters of dogmatic religious belief, and that the members of the commission were required to be members of the church. The four colonies at this time had a population of twenty-four thousand, living in thirty-nine towns. The commissioners from Plymouth were Edward Winslow and William Collier; from Connecticut, John Haynes and Edward Hopkins; from New Haven, Theophilus Eaton and Thomas Greyson; from Saybrook, George Fenwick; and from Massachusetts, John Winthrop.

Thomas Dudley and William Tyng were signed in sign, reported towns, and on colony. The articles. The against the co it was, howev Indians, who w by Edward Wi satisfactory by

The colonies extending their treatment by th the English. T and these caus been talked of according to th were to be deliv the people ther tion;" and the of the settlemen

1643, OCTO armed force carried as p

Theological against them in they were sente and were distri year banished. missioners of E they were reins

1643. — A from all dutie the use of England.

This law was basis of the Act

1643. — G water-mill at wind-mill whi was good for

The agent of been ordered to Printz built a " about half a into the sea, no

Thomas Dudley, and Simon Bradstreet, of the magistrates; Edward Gibbons and William Tyng, of the deputies, and William Hathorne, the treasurer. The articles were signed in Boston. The delegates from Plymouth not having authority to sign, reported the articles to their general court, which submitted them to the towns, and on their ratification empowered the delegates to affix the seal of the colony. The terms of the agreement were contained in a preamble and eleven articles. The formation of this confederacy was made the basis of a charge against the colonies that they were aiming at sovereignty. The chief cause of it was, however, the necessity for uniting in the common defence against the Indians, who were combining for the extirpation of the colonies. This statement by Edward Winslow, who was sent to England in their defence, was received as satisfactory by the Lords of Trade.

The colonies were surrounded on the north and west by the French, who were extending their settlements, and by the Indians, who were, from their more kindly treatment by the French, inclined the rather to be friendly with them than with the English. The Dutch settlements were also encroaching upon the southwest; and these causes combined to put into practical operation this union, which had been talked of for some time previously. All war expenses were to be apportioned according to the male inhabitants. Fugitive criminals and runaway servants were to be delivered up. The settlements in Maine were not admitted "because the people there ran a different course both in their ministry and civil administration;" and the same objection, even in greater degree, prevented the admission of the settlements of Rhode Island.

1643, OCTOBER 8. — The settlers at Warwick surrendered to an armed force sent against them from Massachusetts, and were carried as prisoners to Boston.

Theological disputes were the foundation of the trouble; the charge brought against them in their trial before the general court was heresy and sedition, and they were sentenced to be confined in irons during the pleasure of the court, and were distributed for safe-keeping among the various towns, but were next year banished. Eventually the matter was brought before the Parliament Commissioners of Foreign Plantations, Gorton going to England for this purpose, and they were reinstated.

1643. — An act passed the parliament of England exempting from all duties, subsidies, and taxation, all supplies intended for the use of the colonies, and all colonial produce exported to England.

This law was confirmed in a modified form, and became a few years after the basis of the Act of Navigation.

1643. — GOVERNOR JOHN PRINTZ, who built this year the first water-mill at New Sweden, on the Delaware, speaking of the wind-mill which the settlers had, says, "It would never work, and was good for nothing."

The agent of the Dutch West India Company, Commissary Hudde, who had been ordered to watch the movements of the Swedish colony, reported that Printz built a "strong house" at a place called Hingsessing by the savages, and "about half a mile further in the woods constructed a mill, on a kill which runs into the sea, not far to the south of Matinnekonk" (now Tinicum). The site of



this mill, the first in Pennsylvania, is now known to have been on the Darby road, the oldest highway in Pennsylvania, near the Blue Bell tavern, where the holes in the rocks, which supported the posts of the framework, are still to be seen. The stream upon which it was built, is Cobb's Creek, a tributary of Darby Creek, which empties south of Tinicum. At the mouth of Salem Creek, a fort called Elsenberg commanded the channel, and forced all vessels passing to submit to an examination. Near the present site of Wilmington was a trading-station called Christina; while another fort, on an island below the mouth of the Schuylkill, was called New Gottenburg.

#### 1643. — THE code of laws in Virginia was revised.

The former ones were generally continued, and others added. The ministers were made subject to suspension by the governor and council, and to removal by the assembly. The Church of England was to be conformed to, and the liturgy to be used by all the ministers. "Non-conformists" were to be compelled by the governor and council "to depart the colony with all conveniency." No popish recusant is to hold office, and all popish priests to be sent away within five days after their arrival. Shooting or travelling on Sunday were fined. The vestries were empowered to excuse, for poverty, from the payment of the "colony levy," laid annually by the assembly to pay the colonial expenses. Conveyances of land were to be registered, and compensation for improvements was to be made to settlers displaced by a superior title. Every planter was to fence in his crops. Servitude as a punishment was abolished. To deal with servants, without the consent of the master, was made criminal. To sell powder or shot to the Indians incurred forfeiture of one's estate. County courts by commissioners appointed by the assembly, were to be held in each county every two months. Appeals lay to the quarter courts, and thence to the assembly. Juries were allowed. Lawyers' fees were limited, and doctors could be called on to state the cost of their remedies. All suits for debts out of the colony, except for goods imported, were indefinitely postponed. Money debts were not recoverable. The governor was assured for the year two shillings from each tithable in the colony, to be paid in corn, wheat, malt, beef, pork, cheese, geese, chickens, butter, turkeys, hens, pigs, at stated prices.

#### 1643, NOVEMBER 3. — Parliament appointed a board to regulate colonial affairs.

The Earl of Warwick was appointed "governor in chief and lord high admiral of all those islands and plantations inhabited, planted, and belonging to any of his Majesty's, the King of England's subjects, within the bounds and upon the coast of America." He was assisted by a council composed of five peers and twelve members of the commons, and had the right "to provide for, order and dispose all things which they shall from time to time find most fit and advantageous to the well governing, securing, strengthening, and preserving of the said plantations." They had also the appointment of all officers, but could depute to the inhabitants of any of the colonies any of their powers.

1644, MARCH 7. — The general court of Massachusetts granted the "Company of Undertakers for the Iron-Works," an exclusive privilege of making iron for twenty-one years, provided that within two years they made enough iron for the use of the country.

1644.]

They were all they set up with bloomy onely charges, their s from trainings

This company ore which collec Samples of the o Bridges in 1643, England before for prosecuting returned to New bank of the Sau Hammersmith, fi Other works were property of Samu

1644, MARCH Rhode Island, Rhodes, or R

1644, MARCH from the com entitled "The Narragansett

The Long Par th: Earl of Warw er-in-Chief and had been forced t feared arrest in B

1644. — THE poration to the of shipping it according to th the building of themselves as r

1644. — CAL of a rebellion, v

There is obscuri the records were de the Isle of Kent, an

1644, APRIL. ginia.

Five hundred per before a fast appoi Boston for a supply of two years' durati is known.

They were also granted the use of any six places, not already granted, provided they set up within ten years a furnace and forge in each place, "and not a bloomy onely." The undertakers and their agents were freed from all public charges, their stock was not to be taxed, and they and their workmen were free from trainings.

This company had been formed in England. Its purpose was to work the bog ore which collected at the bottom of the ponds upon the coast of New England. Samples of the ore from the ponds of Saugus had been carried to England by Mr. Bridges in 1643, and with the assistance of John Winthrop, Jr., who had gone to England before him, the company was formed, and a thousand pounds advanced for prosecuting the work, with which and a body of workmen, Mr. Winthrop returned to New England. The first works were constructed at Lynn, on the west bank of the Saugus, near a chain of small ponds, and the village was called Hammersmith, from the former home of some of the workmen from England. Other works were constructed at Braintree. Those at Lynn in 1677 became the property of Samuel Appleton.

1644, MARCH 13. — The general court, sitting at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, changed the name of Aquedneck to "the Isle of Rhodes, or Rhode Island."

1644, MARCH 14. — A charter was obtained by Roger Williams from the committee having charge of the colonies. It was entitled "The Incorporation of Providence Plantations in the Narragansett Bay in New England."

The Long Parliament was in authority in England, the king having fled, and the Earl of Warwick was the chairman of the committee, with the title of Governor-in-Chief and Lord High Admiral of the colonies. In going over, Williams had been forced to go to New Amsterdam and take a ship to Holland, as he feared arrest in Boston.

1644. — THE Massachusetts assembly granted an act of incorporation to the ship-builders, as follows: "For the better building of shipping it is ordered that there be a company of that trade, according to the manner of other places, with power to regulate the building of ships, and to make such orders and laws among themselves as may conduce to the public good."

1644. — CALVERT returned from England, and in consequence of a rebellion, went to Virginia.

There is obscurity concerning affairs in the colony during a year or two, since the records were destroyed by Clayborne, who had taken forcible repossession of the Isle of Kent, and Captain Ingle, who was a leader in the rebellion.

1644, APRIL. — The Indians attacked the settlements in Virginia.

Five hundred persons were killed at the first onslaught. It took place the day before a fast appointed for the good success of the king. A ship was sent to Boston for a supply of powder, which the general court refused to give. A war of two years' duration began with the Indians, of the details of which but little is known.

1644. — FROM the accounts it seems that the settlement of New Netherlands had cost the company more than half a million of guilders (\$200,000) more than the receipts.

1644 — IN June, two inspectors of linen and woollen yarn were appointed in each town in Connecticut, with authority to judge and determine the price the weavers should receive for their yarn.

The weavers were also empowered to retain their yarn until they received their pay for it.

1644. — Two vessels, loaded with tobacco and beaver-skins, were sent home from the Swedish settlement on the Delaware.

A church was built at New Gottenburg, the Swedish Lutheran worship established, and John Campanius settled as minister.

The Dutch and Swedes, although they disagreed among themselves, united in shutting the English from the trade with the Indians. A vessel from Boston, fitted out to explore the Delaware in search for the interior lakes, which had been heard of as the home of the beaver, had great difficulty in passing the Swedish fort, and was so closely watched by a Dutch and Swedish vessel, that it had to abandon the enterprise and return.

1644. — JOHN WINTHROP, son of the governor of Massachusetts, headed a company who settled New London, Connecticut.

New London has the best harbor on Long Island Sound, being three miles long, defended at the entrance by Fort Trumbull. This fort has been rebuilt since 1840, and is one of the best in the country.

1644. — ON account of "divers inconveniences," and "accounting it wisdom to follow the laudable practice of other states, who had laid groundworks for government," it was ordered in Massachusetts that the magistrates and deputies should sit apart, remaining separate but co-ordinate and coequal branches, the assent of both bodies being necessary to make a law.

1644. — IN New York, the Director-General Kieft and his council laid a tax on the sale of beer and other liquors, and the purchase of furs.

It was strenuously resisted.

1644, SEPTEMBER. — The commissioners for the United Colonies, at their third meeting in Hartford, Connecticut, forbade the fitting out of any volunteer military expedition without their consent.

La Tour had again visited Boston to apply for aid, which was not granted. The magistrates wrote to D'Aulney, in answer to a communication from him, that the aid La Tour had obtained at Boston had not been fitted out "by any counsel or act of permission" of the colony, and offering redress if he could show he had been injured. In October, an agreement was made with an agent of D'Aulney, who visited Boston, for mutual peace and trade, the agreement to be ratified by the commissioners of the United Colonies.

1644, NOVEMBER 8. — The Plymouth colony sent a messenger

1644-5.]

to Aquedn  
any author

The messa

1644, No  
granted the  
years for fi  
come prop  
each, and  
spent, and t  
to good pe  
which is al  
with all sor

1645. — I  
gansett and

Connecticut  
and Massachus  
the war. A se  
send representa

1645, MAY  
order design

It advised "  
in "the preserv  
procure more w  
ways and means  
pointed in each  
to Mayor Gibso  
And further, it  
would write the

1645, AUG  
the Narraga

They now sue  
arranged; the N  
within two years  
tory. Hostages

1645, OCTO  
Undertakers  
scal of the co

It confirmed a  
for making iron a  
all waste lands v  
They were allow

1645. — TH  
placed under  
called "the m

to Aquedneck, forbidding the government there from exercising any authority, since the territory lay within their jurisdiction.

The message was delivered, but with no result.

1644, NOVEMBER 13. — The general court of Massachusetts granted the Company of Undertakers for the Iron-Work three years for finishing their works, provided the colonists might become proprietors by paying within a year one hundred pounds each, and an allowance for the one thousand pounds already spent, and that they, "with all expedition, prosecute said works to good perfection, as well the finery and forge as the furnace, which is already set up, so that the country may be furnished with all sorts of barr iron for their use at £20 per ton."

1645. — In the spring, a war commenced between the Narragansett and Mohegan Indians.

Connecticut and New Haven sent troops to help the Mohegans, their allies, and Massachusetts sent a letter to the Narragansetts, requiring them to desist from the war. A second time messengers were sent to both tribes, demanding them to send representatives to Boston, to settle their dispute. The attempt failed.

1645, MAY 14. — The general court of Massachusetts made an order designed to increase the manufacture of woollen cloth.

It advised "all towns in general, and every one within the jurisdiction," to aid in "the preservation and increase of such sheep as they have already, as also to procure more with all convenient speed into the several towns, by all such lawful ways and means as God shall put into their hands." One person was to be appointed in each town to take the names, and return them by the seventh next month to Mayor Gibson, "who will buy ewe sheep at the rate of 40 shillings apiece." And further, it "is desired that those having friends in England desiring to come, would write them to bring as many sheepe as convenient with them."

1645, AUGUST 19. — The United Colonies declared war against the Narragansetts.

They now sued for peace, and sent a deputation to Boston, where peace was arranged; the Narragansetts having to pay two thousand fathoms of wampum within two years, in four instalments, and give up their claim to the Pequot territory. Hostages were required from them for the fulfilment of the terms.

1645, OCTOBER. — A charter was granted the Company of Undertakers for the Iron-Works, and furnished with the public seal of the colony, was made out and delivered them.

It confirmed all their privileges for twenty-one years, giving them the monopoly for making iron and managing all the iron mines they might discover; granting them all waste lands unappropriated, with the use of all timber and wood, clay, &c. They were allowed to export to all but enemies.

1645. — The Patroon's saw-mills, near Albany, New York, were placed under the charge of Barent Pieterse Kceymans, who was called "the miller," and had had charge of the grist-mill.

He and his partner, Jan Gerritsen, were allowed one hundred and fifty guilders a year each for board, and three stivers a cut for every plank sawed. In 1647, when he left the service, he had sawed between three and four thousand boards. From the accounts of the time, it appears that the wages of day laborers at this time were one florin to one florin ten stivers (40 to 50 cents) a day; carpenters, two florins (80 cents); plank cost one florin ten stivers to one florin sixteen stivers each; and palisades, then greatly in demand, fifteen florins a thousand.

1645.—A TAX imposed by Governor Kieft and his council, at New Amsterdam, upon beer, was strenuously resisted by the brewers of that settlement.

They maintained that the tax was illegal, being laid by the officers of the company alone, without the aid of the eight men who represented the commons. This dispute, with others, caused by the arbitrary proceedings of Kieft, were ended only by a change in the administration.

1645.—THE general assembly of Virginia enacted "that the election of every vestry be in the power of the major part of the parishioners."

1645.—THE general court of Massachusetts imposed a duty of ten shillings a butt on Spanish wine.

This revenue was designed for the support of the government, the fortifications, and the harbor defences. The next spring eight hundred butts of wine, imported in ignorance of the duty, arrived. The merchants petitioned to have it remitted. The court remitted one half of it, and the forfeiture of such portions as had been sold. The merchants still refusing to submit, the best wines were seized.

1645.—ANOTHER grist-mill was erected in Newbury, Massachusetts, a committee having been empowered to procure a mill to "grynde the corne," and an appropriation having been made for the purpose of twenty pounds, in merchantable pay, ten acres of upland and six of meadow, with freedom from all rates for seven years.

1645.—D'AULNEY captured St. John's in a second attack.

The first had been repulsed by Madame La Tour, who, in her husband's absence, defended the place. D'Aulney, thus in possession, confiscated a ship from Boston, which had been sent to St. John's to supply La Tour with provisions. The men he sent back, with complaints of bad faith, and threats of revenge. La Tour estimated his loss at ten thousand pounds, and was ruined, together with some Boston merchants, who had advanced him money, taking a mortgage on his fort as security. He visited Boston to get further aid, which the general court refused.

1646, MAY 3.—THE general court of Massachusetts granted a patent to Joseph Jenks, for fourteen years, for the making of engines for mills, to go by water, for the more speedy despatch of work than formerly.

"Also for the making of scythes and other edged tools with a new invented saw-mill, that things may be afforded cheaper than formerly, &c., yet so as power is

1646.]

still left to r  
prices thereof

JOSEPH JENKS  
first casting, a  
at Lynn, and  
proprietor of  
Lewis, in his  
since." Jenks  
chanical histor

1646.—T  
five or seve  
affairs in ce  
"twenty sh

1646, JUN  
wampum.

Various eff  
armed force, un

1646, SEP  
with the col

With the cor  
agreed to forget

1646.—T  
and equippe  
on Long Isl  
ments of the

This was the

1646, NOV  
the exportati  
under penalty

The furs or sk

1646.—T  
encouraging  
whom there  
England.

John Eliot beg

1646.—A  
the Penobscot

A message bo  
accompanied the  
report a Jesuit sta

1646.—PEA  
assembly.

The Indians co  
Indian was to com

still left to restrain the exportation of such manufactures, and to moderate the prices thereof, if occasion so require."

JOSEPH JENKS was a workman from Hammersmith, England. He made the first casting, a small iron pot, ever made in this country. It was cast in the works at Lynn, and is said to have been preserved in the family of Thomas Hudson, the proprietor of the lands on the Saugus River, where the works were erected. Lewis, in his *History of Lynn*, says it was "handed down in the family ever since." Jenks's descendants have been distinguished in the industrial and mechanical history of the country. He died in 1683.

1646. — THE general court of Massachusetts ordered that the five or seven or more men "which are selected for prudential affairs in certain towns, should have power to end causes under "twenty shillings."

1646, JUNE. — The Narragansetts failed to pay their tribute of wampum.

Various efforts were made to collect it, until in 1650 it was collected by an armed force, under the command of Captain Atherton.

1646, SEPTEMBER. — D'Aulney sent agents to Boston to treat with the colony.

With the commissioners of the United Colonies, after much negotiation, it was agreed to forget the past and remain friends in the future.

1646. — THE united colonies of New Haven and Hartford built and equipped a vessel, carrying ten guns and forty men, to cruise on Long Island Sound, to guard the commerce from the encroachments of the Dutch at New Amsterdam.

This was the first regular cruiser employed by the colonies.

1646, NOVEMBER 4. — The assembly of Massachusetts forbade the exportation of raw hides, skins, felt, or unwrought leather, under penalty of forfeiture.

The furs or skins of wild animals were excepted.

1646. — THE general court of Massachusetts passed an act for encouraging the propagation of the gospel among the Indians, of whom there were between twenty and thirty tribes in New England.

John Eliot began his missionary work among them.

1646. — A FRANCISCAN missionary station was established on the Penobscot, under the patronage of D'Aulney.

A message being sent to Quebec for a missionary, the Jesuit Dreuilletes accompanied them on their return down the Kennebec, and on his favorable report a Jesuit station was established.

1646. — PEACE was made with the Indians by the Virginia assembly.

The Indians ceded all the land between the James and York rivers, and no Indian was to come south of York River, under pain of death.

1646. — CALVERT returned from Virginia with an armed force, and re-established his authority.

He called an assembly, and declared martial law, and an embargo. Hill, who had been appointed governor by the council, resigned on condition of receiving his fees for his term of office.

1646. — THE West India Company transferred the governorship of New Amsterdam to Petrus Stuyvesant, who had been governor of Curaçoa.

The restrictions on trade to the New Netherlands were removed, New Amsterdam remaining the only port of entry.

The colonists had the sole use of any minerals discovered by them, without any duty or impost, for ten years. After this they were to pay the Company one tenth of the proceeds.

1646. — A NEW mill was erected at Beverwyck.

"The mill situated on the fifth kill, being to the great damage of the Patroon and the inhabitants of the colonie, for a considerable time out of repair, or unfit to be worked, either by the breaking of the dam, the severity of the weather, or the high water, or otherwise; beside, being out of the way, to the prejudice of the inhabitants," a contract was made with Pieter Cornelissen, the millwright, to erect a horse-mill, which he was to complete for three hundred florins, the agent of the Patroon furnishing materials and horses at their joint expense. Cornelissen, when it was completed, was to work one day for himself and one day for the Patroon, receiving one rix dollar a day for himself, and an equal share of the profits. If another mill became necessary, he was to have the privilege of building it.

1646, NOVEMBER 16. — Governor Winthrop wrote: "Here arrived yesterday a Dutch ship of three hundred tons, with two hundred and fifty tons of salt, sent by Mr. Onge, from Lisbon, so as salt was abated in a few hours from thirty-six to sixteen a hogshead, we look to it as a singular providence and testimony of the Lord's care of us."

In the history of the country there have frequently been periods of great scarcity of salt, and the price has risen as high as twelve dollars a bushel. Even to-day, despite the peculiarly favorable natural advantages the country enjoys for obtaining a sufficient supply at a cheap rate, we do not make more than about a half of the supply necessary, and are forced to depend upon importation for the rest.

1647. — THE first rice grown in this country was planted in Virginia, by Sir William Berkeley.

From half a bushel of seed he raised a first crop of sixteen bushels.

1647. — THE Massachusetts legislature passed an act ordering that every township of fifty householders should appoint a teacher, whose salary should be paid either by the parents or by the town, as "ye prudentials of ye towne shall appoint."

1647, MAY 19. — Delegates from the four towns of Providence, Portsmouth, Newport, and Warwick, in Rhode Island, elected for

1647.]

the purpose  
ized the gov

John Cogges  
from each town  
criminal law, w  
ment establishe  
ernment held by  
free inhabitants  
land was accept  
tution of our pla  
the offender wa  
hunger; a soler  
marriage was n  
tributed by the t  
a bow and four  
otherwise than  
sciences persuad  
the Most High w  
their God, foreve

1647. — AN

It attacked th  
fatal, especially i

1647. — TW  
mentary Comm  
conscience, a  
asking for the

It was danger  
movement of the  
Governor Bradfo  
petition to the cou  
selves. Child, o  
notice was taken

1647. — TH  
Massachusetts

1647. — CAL

He died soon  
Thomas Green his

1647. — PET  
appointment o  
general of Ne

During the D  
municipal govern  
tent. In New Am  
powers of attorne  
owned slaves, who  
ment of a stipulate  
their children, who

the purpose, met at Portsmouth, adopted the charter, and organized the government under it.

John Coggeshall was chosen president of the province, with one assistant chosen from each town. A preamble and bill of rights, together with a code of civil and criminal law, were adopted. The preamble declares "that the form of government established in Providence Plantations is Democratical, that is to say, a government held by the free and voluntary consent of all, or the greater part of the free inhabitants;" religious freedom was guaranteed; the common law of England was accepted, with the proviso, "such and so far, as the nature and constitution of our place will admit;" burglary was punishable with death, except where the offender was under fourteen, or was poor and committed the crime from hunger; a solemn profession, or testimony, was allowed in place of an oath; marriage was made a civil contract; the property of intestates was to be distributed by the town council to the heirs at law; every man was required to keep a bow and four arrows, and practise with them. The code ended thus: "and otherwise than thus what is herein forbidden, all men may walk as their consciences persuade them, every one in the name of his God; and let the saints of the Most High walk in this colony without molestation, in the name of Jehovah, their God, forever and ever."

1647.—AN epidemic influenza prevailed in New England.

It attacked the Indians, French, and Dutch, as well as the English, and proved fatal, especially in cases where bleeding and purging were employed as remedies.

1647.—Two petitions were sent from Boston to the Parliamentary Commissioners for the plantations, praying for liberty of conscience, as religious liberty of belief was then called, and asking for the appointment of a parliamentary governor.

It was dangerous to attempt to protest against the theocratic government. A movement of the same kind in Plymouth had been proposed in the assembly, but Governor Bradford had refused to put it to vote. In Boston the signers to a petition to the court were arrested and placed in irons until they "humbled" themselves. Child, one of the chief movers, with others, was heavily fined. No notice was taken of the petitions by the Parliamentary Commissioners.

1647.—THE term "selectmen" is first used in the laws of Massachusetts.

1647.—CALVERT obtained possession of the Isle of Kent.

He died soon after. Before his death, by a power of attorney, he appointed Thomas Green his successor, who called an assembly and proclaimed an amnesty.

1647.—PETER STUYVESANT arrived at New Amsterdam, under appointment of the Dutch West India Company, as director-general of New Netherlands.

During the Dutch possession of New Amsterdam, the aristocratic form of municipal government prevailed, and was the chief cause for the popular discontent. In New Amsterdam, the director and schout-fiscal, an officer combining the powers of attorney-general and sheriff, acted as magistrates. The Company owned slaves, who were allowed farms, and to compound their service by the payment of a stipulated amount of produce, though this provision did not apply to their children, who still remained slaves.



1647. — WINE was made in Virginia by a Captain Brocas. In this year both flax and hemp were grown, spun, and wove, in Virginia, by Captain Matthews.

1647. — THE making of lime, bricks, and tiles are mentioned as occupations pursued at this time in New England.

1647, OCTOBER 18. — The general court of Massachusetts granted an act of incorporation to the shoemakers and the coopers of Boston and the vicinity, with power to regulate the trade for four years.

Johnson, in his *Wonder-working Providence*, says of the tanners and shoemakers, "they have kept their men to their stander hitherto, almost doubling the price of their commodities, according to the rate they were sold for in England, and yet the plenty of leather is beyond what they had there, counting the number of the people, but the transportation of boots and shoes to foreign parts hath vented all, however." He gives also a list of other trades, as card-makers (for wool), gloves, pelt-mongers, furriers, tailors, and others, who had "orderly turned to their trade."

1648, AUGUST. — Governor Winthrop wrote to his son: "The iron work goeth on with more hope. It yields now about seven tons per week, but it is most out of that brown earth which lies under the bog mine."

This was concerning the works at Braintree, which also belonged to the Company. The want of money in circulation was the chief cause which led the enterprise to pass into other hands. To an application for assistance the general court replied in 1646, "if your iron may not be had heere without ready money, what advantage will that be to us if wee have no money to purchase it."

1648. — A SYNOD of the churches of New England, sitting at Cambridge, Massachusetts, completed its deliberations.

It formed the New England Platform, which it recommended, with the Westminster confession of faith to the general court and the churches. It was a full sanction of the theocratic system of government.

1648. — THE Mohawks attacked the Jesuit missions among the Hurons.

Daniel, their founder, was killed; Brebeuf and Lalamand burned at the stake, and others slaughtered. The missions were broken up. Mohawk war parties penetrated even to the St. Lawrence, and Quebec was not considered safe. The war continued for some years.

1648. — IN New Amsterdam, clapboards, lime, and stone were placed on the free list, in order to encourage the erection of a better class of buildings.

1648. — FATHER RAGENEAU, in his letter to the Superior at Paris, mentions Niagara.

1648. — A MILL and fort upon Kent Isle, Maryland, is mentioned as having been torn down this year, "on account of war with all the Indians near it, not worth the keeping."

1648, M.  
concerning

"That upon  
salt water, for  
ties, that for in  
it is enacted b  
as are resident  
harvest, so ma  
wheate, yet so  
so many bushe  
and Salsbury, t  
upon two mon  
power to buy it  
bushels of salt  
other two years  
tons of salt at t  
shall appoint, a  
jurisdiction not

The next Ma  
at Paquatuk, th  
worke, we mean  
of Massachusetts

1648. — A  
governor of C

No immediate  
England and Car

1648, SEPT  
wrote to the  
into a union w

They wished to  
and amity; of of  
sions for our mu  
ourselves, and pr  
ence." The com  
until the claim th  
diction of that col

1648. — THE  
concerning pa  
offering bount

Each Englishm  
lings. This prem

1648. — LOR  
Virginia, and  
governorship o

Stone, in his ins  
grounds, any pers

1648, MARCH.—The general court of Massachusetts enacted concerning salt:—

"That upon treaty with Mr. Winthrop, touching the making of salt out of meer salt water, for the use of the country, it is apprehended and asserted by both parties, that for incouragement of the said worke, being of so general concernment, it is enacted by authority of this Court, that for so many families or households as are resident within this jurisdiction, Mr. Winthrop shall be paid after the next harvest, so many bushels of wheate or of other corne and wheate to the value of wheate, yet so as the one half of it be in wheate certaine, upon the delivery of so many bushels of good white salt at Boston, Charles Towne, Salem, Ipswich, and Salsbury, to be received and paid for by the commissioners for public rates upon two months' notice given by Mr. Winthrop. The constables shall have power to buy it. The second year the commission shall receive and pay for two bushels of salt for each family, at the price of three shillings a bushel, and for other two years, the commission shall take of, and make payment for two hundred tons of salt at two shillings per bushel, at such salt worke as said Mr. Winthrop shall appoint, and he shall have leave to erect works in any place or places in the jurisdiction not appropriated."

The next May the court granted Mr. Winthrop three thousand acres of land at Paquatuck, the grant to be void "provided he set not up a considerable salte worke, we meane to make one hundred tun per annum of salt between the capes of Massachusetts Bay, within three years next coming."

1648.—A MESSAGE was sent from the United Colonies to the governor of Quebec, proposing free trade.

No immediate answer was returned to this first communication between New England and Canada.

1648, SEPTEMBER 7.—The settlements upon Rhode Island wrote to the New England commissioners, asking to be received into a union with the United Colonies of New England.

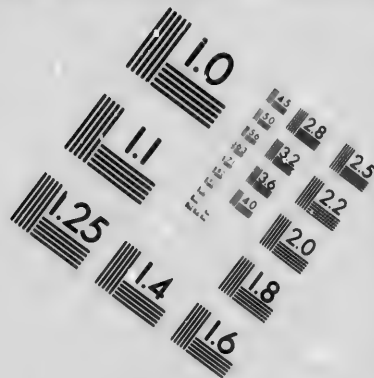
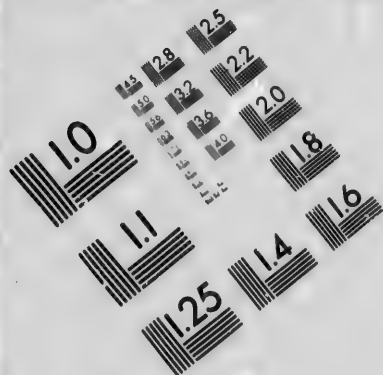
They wished to be received "in a prime and perpetual league of friendship and amity; of offence and defence, mutual advice and succor upon all just occasions for our mutual safety and wellfaire, and for preserving of peace among ourselves, and preventing as much as may bee all occasions of warr and Difference." The commissioners responded that they could not listen to the request until the claim that the island was by the Plymouth patent included in the jurisdiction of that colony, was allowed.

1648.—THE general court of Massachusetts made an order concerning pasturing sheep upon the commons, and another offering bounties for killing the wolves.

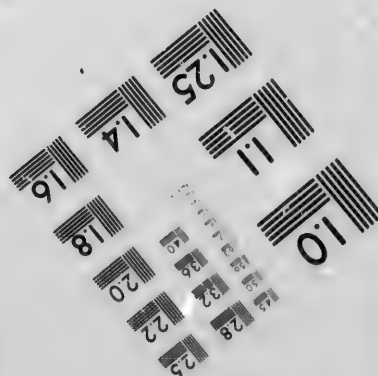
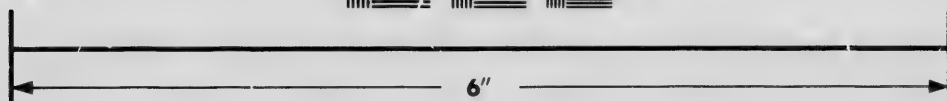
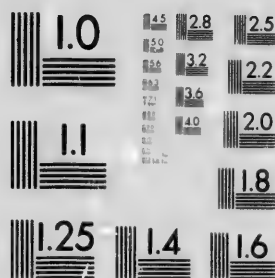
Each Englishman was to have at least thirty shillings, and Indians twenty shillings. This premium to remain in force for four years.

1648.—LORD BALTIMORE appointed William Stone, a resident of Virginia, and a zealous Parliamentarian and Protestant, to the governorship of Maryland.

Stone, in his instructions, was obliged to take an oath not to molest, on religious grounds, any person in the province professing to believe in Jesus Christ, and



# **IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

1.3 2.8 2.5  
3.2 2.2  
2.0

10

especially no Roman Catholic, nor to make any distinction, for religion, in appointments to office. He was also forbidden to consent to the repeal of any laws, made or to be made, relating to religious matters, judicature, or the prerogatives of the proprietary, without special warrant. As a preliminary to the reception of grants of land, an oath of fidelity to the proprietary was exacted from the settlers.

1648. — MARGARET JONES, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, was indicted, found guilty, and executed for witchcraft.

1649. — THE assembly of Maryland passed an act of toleration.

The assembly was organized as an upper and lower house. The act commences with decreeing death and forfeiture of estate against all "who shall blaspheme God, that is, curse him, or shall deny our Savior Jesus Christ to be the Son of God, or shall deny the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, or the Godhead of any of the said three persons of the Trinity, or the unity of the Godhead, or shall use or utter any reproachful speeches against the Holy Trinity." Fines, whipping, and banishment were the penalties for those who "shall utter any reproachful words or speeches concerning the blessed Virgin Mary, or the holy apostles or evangelists." Fines, whipping, and a public apology were to be the punishment for calling any one in the colony "heretic, schismatic, idolator, puritan, presbyterian, independent, popish priest, Jesuit, Jesuited papist, Lutheran, Calvinist, anabaptist, antinomian, barronist, roundhead, separatist, or other name or term, in a reproachful manner, relating to matters of religion." "The Sabbath, or Lord's day, called Sunday," was not to be profaned. Then the section providing that "for the more quiet and peaceable government of the province, and the better to preserve mutual love and unity," no person professing to believe in Jesus Christ should be molested on account of his religion, or interrupted in his free exercise of it, under penalty of fine and imprisonment. The assembly also recognized the proprietary's sole right to purchase lands from the Indians, whom it was made felony to kidnap and sell as slaves. Death, mutilation, branding, whipping, fine, and banishment were the penalties for offences against the person or the title of the proprietary.

1649. — FROM a pamphlet entitled "A perfect description of Virginia," published in London, the following statements are made.

There were six public brew-houses, but "most brew their own beer, strong and good." "The maize or Virginia corne mauls well for beer, and ripe in five months, set in April or May." Good metheglin was made from honey. One planter, from his own crops, made twenty butts of cider, another fifty of perry. An "extra ordinary and pleasing strong drink" was made from sweet potatoes.

There were in operation four wind-mills and five water-mills for corn, besides many horse mills.

They had "store of bricks made, and houses and chimneys made of Bricks, and some of wood, high and faire, covered with shingall for Tyle, yet they have none that make them, wanting workmen in that trade; the Brickmakers have not the art to make it, it shrinketh."

The cattle of the colony were estimated at twenty thousand; they had also two hundred horses, three thousand sheep, five thousand goats, and many swine.

Cattle were exported to New England; and many were killed to supply the

1649.]

shipping, which a two from Bristol.

The population "good negro serving at least a h be explored, and the planters of V it to be driven th

1649. — A I ginia up to th

There were a h with most of ther Annapolis, and ca

1649. — THE the control of

He had come o eight years before superintendence o hardly an improve by Green are very

SAMUEL GREEN 1702. He was hel civic offices. After bridge. He had n tury after his death successful in collec he conducted the pr Johnson, and after

1649. — THE goods belonging nies, which ente

It was ostensibly missioners for the U

1649, MARCH

His age was sixty. ing a fourth wife, wi pounds.

1649. — A co ordered to be pr

It had been drawn isters, and two perso known to be in exist and rebellious" some who curse or smite drinks, except by lic mission of the maid

shipping, which at Christmas of the year before had amounted to ten from London, two from Bristol, twelve from Holland, and seven from New England.

The population was estimated at fifteen thousand English and three thousand "good negro servants." There were twenty churches, the ministers' livings averaging at least a hundred pounds. The western rivers, it was hoped, would soon be explored, and a new route to the east be discovered, and "by such a discovery the planters of Virginia shall gain the rich trade of the East Indies, and so cause it to be driven through the continent."

1649. — A PURITAN church, which had maintained itself in Virginia up to this time, was obliged to leave the colony.

There were a hundred and eighteen of them. The chief elder, Mr. Durand, with most of them, settled in Maryland, on the Severn, not far from the site of Annapolis, and called their settlement Providence.

1649. — THE press at Cambridge, Massachusetts, was given to the control of Samuel Green.

He had come over with Governor Winthrop's company, at the age of sixteen, eight years before Daye arrived in the colony. The reason for the change in the superintendence of the press is not known. Typographically, the change was hardly an improvement. Both the press and case work of the first books printed by Green are very defective.

SAMUEL GREEN continued printing to an advanced age, and died, aged 87, in 1702. He was held in great respect, and given in Cambridge several military and civic offices. After his death there was no printing done for some time at Cambridge. He had nineteen children, and some of his descendants, for over a century after his death, were printers in various parts of the country. Thomas was successful in collecting nearly one hundred books printed by him in the fifty years he conducted the press at Cambridge, including those he issued in partnership with Johnson, and afterwards, for a short time, with his son.

1649. — THE Massachusetts legislature imposed a duty upon all goods belonging to inhabitants of the other New England colonies, which entered Boston.

It was ostensibly imposed for the support of the forts. The next year the commissioners for the United Colonies protested against it.

1649, MARCH 26. — Governor Winthrop died.

His age was sixty-three. He had been governor ten terms, and died poor, leaving a fourth wife, with an infant son, to whom the general court voted two hundred pounds.

1649. — A CODE of laws for Massachusetts was finished and ordered to be printed.

It had been drawn up by a commission, composed of two magistrates, two ministers, and two persons chosen from the people of each county. No copy of it is known to be in existence, but its provisions are pretty well known. "Stubborn and rebellious" sons were condemned to death, and "children above sixteen, who curse or smite their natural father or mother." The sale of intoxicating drinks, except by licensed persons, was forbidden. Courtship, without the permission of the maid's parents or guardians, was fined. In their absence, the

permission of the "nearest magistrate" was to be obtained. "Blasphemy of the true God" was punished with death, when made by "Christian or Pagan." Christians, "within this jurisdiction," who sought to subvert "the Christian faith and religion" by "maintaining any damnable heresies, as denying the immortality of the soul, or resurrection of the body," or "denying that Christ gave himself a ransom for our sins," "or shall affirm we are not justified by his death and righteousness, but by the perfection of our own works," or shall "condemn or oppose the baptizing of infants," or shall "deny the ordinance of magistracy, or their lawful authority," should be banished. Jesuits were forbidden to enter the colony, and their second offence was death. A year or two afterwards, denying "the received books of the Old and New Testament to be the infallible word of God," was made death. A school for reading and writing was required for every town, and a grammar school in every town of a hundred householders. This provision was made so that the "true sense and meaning of the original" Scriptures might not be "clouded," and that "learning may not be buried in the grave of our fathers." This school law was also enacted in Plymouth and Connecticut.

**1649. — THE Virginia assembly confirmed the right of the governor to impress men for soldiers.**

The news being received of the execution of Charles I., and the proclamation of Charles II. as king of Scotland, he was proclaimed in Virginia, and the assembly passed an act that any one defending "the late traitorous proceedings against the late most excellent and now undoubtedly sainted king," should be prosecuted as an accessory after the fact of his murder. To insinuate any doubts as to Charles II.'s right to the succession was made treason, and spreading rumors tending to a change of government was to be also so treated.

In Maryland the young king was also proclaimed.

**1649. — PETRUS STUYVESANT, in New Amsterdam, constituted a board of nine men, with powers similar to the board of eight created by his predecessor.**

These boards were intended to appease the popular discontent with the feudal character of the administration. Van der Donck became the leader of this board, and drew up a memorial to the States General of Holland, asking that a burgher government should be substituted for that of the Company. This document was signed by the nine men. Van der Donck was arrested by Stuyvesant and excluded from his seat. He, however, went to Holland, carrying with him a remonstrance concerning the grievances of the people, and citing New England, where "neither patroons nor lords, nor princes, are known, but only the people."

**1649. — STONINGTON, Connecticut, on Long Island Sound, was settled.**

In 1807 it was incorporated. On the 9th of August, 1814, the British fleet under Sir Thomas Hardy attacked the town, and for two days made several unsuccessful attempts to land, but the militia compelled them to retreat. The town has a large coasting-trade, and was formerly extensively engaged in the whale fisheries. Now it carries on a large manufacturing business, being connected by railroads with Boston, New York, Providence, and New Haven.

**1649. — MARBLEHEAD, Massachusetts, which had formerly been a**

1650.]

part of Salem, about forty-four

Marblehead, from prize of its people Channel Islands. the second for wealth of one thousand men, principally manned by from there that the England.

**1650. — THE the New Netherland many horses and**

Stuyvesant and the at the House of God complained of the Dutch and other things, payment of fugitives, and four English arbiters award all the eastern boundary between Connecticut Bay, and run north but nowhere to approach Good Hope the Dutch the territory on the render fugitives.

**1650. — GULIA digo seed near Manhattan.**

**1650, OCTOBER lous colonies, and**

The other English Maryland had. Parliament diverse other places in and settled by the people to be subordinate to ought to be subject to Parliament; that diverse inhabiting Virginia, whenment, and set themselves of state was authorized missions to enforce obedience said islands, plantations take further orders." application of the claim colonies, to them.

**1650. — A NEW**

part of Salem, was incorporated as a distinct town, containing about forty-four families.

Marblehead, from the first settlement of New England, was noted for the enterprise of its people in the fisheries. The majority of its settlers were from the Channel Islands. At the beginning of the Revolution, the town was considered the second for wealth and population in Massachusetts. It contributed a regiment of one thousand men. During the war of 1812, the frigate *Constitution* was principally manned by Marblehead men; and so large a number of privateers went from there that the end of the war found five hundred of her citizens prisoners in England.

1650. — THE West India Company supplied each emigrant to the New Netherlands with land, a house, tools, four cows, and as many horses and other animals, to be restored in six years.

Stuyvesant and the commissioners of the United Colonies of New England met at the House of Good Hope to negotiate their differences. The commissioners complained of the Dutch selling powder and guns to the Indians, of their tariff and other things, principally the questions of mutual boundaries, the entertainment of fugitives, and some specific actions. The questions were submitted to four English arbitrators, two of whom were chosen by Stuyvesant. By their award all the eastern portion of Long Island was assigned to New England. The boundary between Connecticut and New Netherland was to begin at Greenwich Bay, and run northerly twenty miles inland, and beyond "as it shall be agreed," but nowhere to approach the Hudson River nearer than ten miles. The Fort of Good Hope the Dutch retained, with the lands appertaining to it, while the rest of the territory on the river was given to Connecticut. Both parties were to surrender fugitives.

1650. — GULIAN VAN RENSSELAER experimented with wild indigo seed near Albany, New York, and Augustus Heerman, at Manhattan.

1650, OCTOBER 3. — Parliament forbade all trade with the rebellious colonies, and authorized the capture of ships so engaged.

The other English colonies in the Indies adhered to Charles II., as Virginia and Maryland had. Parliament, now victorious, enacted "That in Virginia and in diverse other places in America, there are colonies which were planted at the cost, and settled by the people and by the authority of this nation, which are and ought to be subordinate to and dependent upon England; that they ever have been and ought to be subject to such laws and regulations as are or shall be made by Parliament; that diverse acts of rebellion have been committed by many persons inhabiting Virginia, whereby they have most traitorously usurped a power of government, and set themselves up in opposition to this commonwealth." The council of state was authorized to send ships to any of the plantations, and grant commissions to enforce obedience, and "to grant pardons and settle governors in the said islands, plantations and places, to preserve them in peace until the Parliament take further orders." The Massachusetts general court protested against the application of the claim made by Parliament to unlimited jurisdiction over the colonies, to them.

1650. — A NEW edition of the *Psalms*, revised by Mr. Dunster,



the president of Harvard College, and by Mr. Lyon, was issued from the Cambridge press, and became the standard edition.

1650, NOVEMBER. — A town meeting was held at New London, Connecticut, to co-operate with Mr. Winthrop in erecting a mill to grind corn, the inhabitants to undertake the "making the dam and heavy work to the milne."

For this work six men were to be paid two shillings, each, a day. It was also agreed "that no person, or persons, shall set up any other milne to grind corne for the town of Pequett, within the limits of the town, either for the present, or for the future, so long as Mr. Winthrop, or his heirs, do uphold the milne to grind the town corne." The management of this mill gave such dissatisfaction to the people that the town complained to the general court that they were not "duely served in the grinding of their corne, and were much damnified." The court, to prevent "disturbance of the peace," ordered Mr. Rogers to give a "daily attendance at the mill."

1650. — A CODE was accepted by the general court of Connecticut.

It was compiled by Ludlow, and was much of it copied from the Massachusetts code, housebreaking and robbery the third time being added to the capital offences. Taking tobacco publicly was forbidden. Debtors could not be put in prison unless they had concealed property. If the creditor required it, the debtor had to pay his debt by service, and could be sold for that purpose, but not "to any but of the English nation." This law remained in force into this century. Runaway servants were to be captured at the public expense. Trade with the Indians in arms or dogs is forbidden. Some chief of the tribes near the settlement should be held responsible for depredations by his band; and if satisfaction for them was refused, the Indians might be seized and delivered to the party injured, "either to serve or to be shipped out and exchanged for negroes, as the case will justly bear."

1650. — It was estimated this year that in Virginia a man could easily by hand process, make fifteen thousand clapboards or pipe-staves in a year, which were worth in the colony four pounds a thousand, and in the Canaries twenty pounds a thousand, which would make in the lowest market sixty pounds.

A saw-mill was at this time also said to be a great desideratum, for one driven by water would do the work of twenty sawyers.

1650. — CHARLES II., at Breda, sent a new commission to Berkeley as governor of Virginia, and appointed Sir William Davenant as governor of Maryland.

Davenant was captured on his way over from France, with a company of refugee royalists, by the Parliamentary fleet.

1651. — GOVERNOR ENDICOTT petitioned the legislature of Massachusetts for three hundred acres of land, to supply fuel for copper-smelting works he intended to erect.

He had discovered the copper in 1648 between Danvers and Topsfield. The grant was given on condition that the works should be ready in seven years. The result did not prove very successful.

1651.]

1651. — T  
age the disc

1651. — A  
work a lead

It is not know  
was reopened.

1651. — TH  
gold, silver, s  
great boots, b  
afford it.

1651, APRIL  
cil of state in  
Rhode Island  
cil of six, to b

He had been el  
the office, and wen  
his commission, he

1651, OCTOBER  
to England by

John Clarke wa  
a confirmation of t  
Boston, they went  
ber of the council  
and, notwithstanding  
dependent," the co

1651. — A L  
ligatory on a c  
sent of a counc  
magistrates."

It was passed to  
for presuming to se

1651. — AN  
should no longe

The trade with t  
of it being increase  
was passing into the  
necessary to pay for  
the establishment of

1651, OCTOBER  
the importation  
Africa, or Ame  
England or the

1651. — MESS  
aid in the war v

1651. — THE assembly of Connecticut passed an act to encourage the discovery of mines.

1651. — A LICENSE was granted to Governor John Winthrop to work a lead mine discovered at Middletown, Connecticut.

It is not known if he began operations that year or not. In 1852 the same mine was reopened. The ore is not abundant, but of a highly argentiferous quality.

1651. — THE assembly of Massachusetts forbade the wearing of gold, silver, silks, laces, and other extravagances, together with great boots, by those whom the selectmen considered unable to afford it.

1651, APRIL 3. — William Coddington obtained from the council of state in England a commission to govern the islands of Rhode Island and Connecticut during his lifetime, with a council of six, to be named by the people, and approved by himself.

He had been chosen president of the colony in 1648, but had never entered on the office, and went over to England to obtain a separate charter. Having obtained his commission, he returned home.

1651, OCTOBER. — Roger Williams and John Clarke were sent to England by the colonists of Rhode Island.

John Clarke was to obtain a repeal of Coddington's commission, and Williams a confirmation of the charter of the settlements. Not being allowed to sail from Boston, they went to Manhattan to embark. Sir Henry Vane being then a member of the council of state, they obtained the recall of Coddington's commission, and, notwithstanding the opposition "of all the priests, both Presbyterian and Independent," the confirmation of the Rhode Island charter.

1651. — A LAW was enacted in Massachusetts, making it obligatory on a church, before settling a minister, to have the consent of a council of the neighboring churches, and "some of the magistrates."

It was passed to justify the action of the court in fining the church at Malden for presuming to settle a minister without consulting any but themselves.

1651. — AN order was issued in Massachusetts that wampum should no longer be received for taxes.

The trade with the Indians being the basis of this circulation, and the amount of it being increased by the exactions from the Indians, while the trade with them was passing into the hands of the French, made it depreciate; and as silver was necessary to pay for imports, the want of currency caused the court to set about the establishment of a mint.

1651, OCTOBER. — Parliament passed an ordinance prohibiting the importation of any merchandise into England from Asia, Africa, or America, except in English-built vessels, owned in England or the colonies, and navigated by Englishmen.

1651. — MESSENGERS from Canada came to New England to ask aid in the war with the Five Nations, which was then raging.

They asked leave to enlist volunteers, or that the war parties of the converted Indians on the Penobscot should be allowed to pass through the territory of the United Colonies. The commissioners gave a civil refusal. The messengers were John Godefroy, one of the council of New France, and Dreuillettes, a Jesuit missionary.

1652. — THE assembly of Virginia passed several acts for the encouragement of the manufacture of cloth.

Flaxseed was ordered distributed to each household, and premiums offered for its culture. Two pounds of tobacco were given for every pound of flax or hemp prepared for the spindle; three pounds for every yard of linen cloth a yard wide, and five pounds for every yard of woollen cloth made in the province. Every tithable person was required to produce yearly two pounds of dressed hemp or flax, under a penalty of fifty pounds of tobacco. Ten pounds of tobacco were offered for every good hat of wool or fur, or for every dozen pair of woollen or worsted stockings. Fifty pounds for every pound of silk wound, and every owner of a hundred acres was to plant and fence in twelve mulberry-trees. No wool was to be exported under a penalty of fifty pounds of tobacco for each pound. The bounty on silk was claimed by several persons. One of these, Major Walker, a member of the assembly, had seventy thousand mulberry trees planted.

1652. — THE commissioners in command of the parliamentary expedition to Virginia deposed Stone, the governor of Maryland, and appointed a new council.

He was shortly afterwards reinstated.

1652, MARCH. — An expedition sent by parliament reached the Chesapeake.

It was under the direction of five commissioners, of whom two were Richard Bennet (a Puritan emigrant to Maryland) and William Clayborne, now the treasurer of Virginia. It had started in September of the year before, but had been delayed by taking part in the attack upon Barbadoes, which had surrendered after making an express stipulation that their assembly should alone possess the right to levy taxes. The colony capitulated without resistance. Two sets of articles were signed; one with the assembly, and the other with Berkeley and his council. These last were allowed a year to settle their affairs, sell their property, and go where they pleased. The articles with the assembly guaranteed the colony against any claim of conquest, or the expense of the expedition. It granted the right of government by the assembly; indemnity for the past; the security of land grants; the existing arrangement for fifty acres to each settler; the same freedom of trade enjoyed in England; the sole right of the assembly to levy taxes; the use of the Book of Common Prayer for a year; and a year's time for those who did not wish to subscribe the oath "to be true and faithful to the commonwealth of England as it is now established, without King or House of Lords," to arrange their affairs. These articles signed, Berkeley's commission was declared void, an assembly was called, and Bennet was elected governor, with Clayborne secretary.

1652. — THE first coinage was issued by the mint at Boston, Massachusetts.

The issue was of shillings, sixpences, and threepences. In 1662 an issue of twopences was made. The coinage was of silver, as fine as the English issue, but

by weight "two issue is known as coins. Sixteen The dies were m smith) and Robe

1652. — H States, began

1652. — IN chusetts that

Capo Ann had Massachusetts.

1652. — ED Cape Ann by new way."

His grant was two islands near regards."

1652. — TH north boundan passing through Merrimac, and each sea.

1652, MAY 1

It was held by under the rule of tary servitude. It years from the tim him of forty pound were held to involu to all, was most pr

1652, MAY 1 of Rhode Island letter to this e of Manhattan.

The war which action. The comm were for the time g

1652, OCTOBER Coddington's Island to again

The news was 18th of February,

1652. — WIL Aquedneck sto

by weight "two pence in the shilling of less valew than the English coyne." The issue is known as the pine-tree shilling from this device upon some of the larger coins. Sixteen varieties of the shilling are known. They all bear the same date. The dies were made by Joseph Jenks, and the coinage done by John Hull (a goldsmith) and Robert Sanderson.

1652. — HEZEKIAH USHER, the first bookseller in the United States, began business at Boston, Massachusetts.

1652. — IN May, it was ordered by the general court of Massachusetts that salt-works be set up at Cape Ann.

Cape Ann had been included in the grant to Mason, but was now reunited to Massachusetts.

1652. — EDWARD BURT was granted permission to make salt at Cape Ann by a new method, "provided he make it only after his new way."

His grant was for ten years, and at the same time he was refused the use of two islands near Salem for this purpose, "as prejudicial to the town in divers regards."

1652. — THE general court of Massachusetts ordered that the north boundary line of the province should be considered as passing through a point three miles north of every part of the Merrimac, and thence upon a straight line east and west to each sea.

1652, MAY 18. — The general court met in Rhode Island.

It was held by the towns of the Mainland; those of the Island remained quiet under the rule of Coddington. At this session a law was passed against involuntary servitude. It provided that no man could be kept to service longer than ten years from the time of his arrival in the colony, under a penalty for those holding him of forty pounds. At this time white men, as well as negroes and Indians, were held to involuntary service; and the law, though its provision applied equally to all, was most probably intended not to apply to negroes.

1652, MAY 19. — The Dutch were forbidden by the authorities of Rhode Island to trade with the Indians within that province. A letter to this effect was sent to Peter Stuyvesant, the governor of Manhattan.

The war which had begun between Holland and England was the cause of this action. The commercial and trading relations of Rhode Island and Manhattan were for the time quite extensive.

1652, OCTOBER 8. — An order of council was issued revoking Coddington's commission, and directing the towns of Rhode Island to again unite under the charter.

The news was brought from England by William Dyre, who arrived on the 18th of February, 1653.

1652. — WILLIAM CODDINGTON, in whose name the title to Aquedneck stood, made a joint deed to the purchasers.

1652. — PETER STUYVESANT built Fort Casimir on the site of Newcastle, Delaware.

It was within five miles of the Swedish fort Christina, and was built to prevent an intended occupation of the territory by the New Englanders.

1652. — THE first forge built in America was erected at Raynham, Massachusetts.

It was built by James and Henry Leonard, who came from Monmouthshire, England. They were the ancestors of the numerous Leonards who have been so extensively known in the iron industry of the country.

1653. — JOHANS DE HULTER was among the emigrants to the New Netherlands this year.

He was called by the Directors in Holland "an extraordinary potter," and the provincial authorities were asked to aid him in any way they could. He established himself somewhere on the Hudson, and appears to have been successful; for about the time the province passed to the jurisdiction of the English, Madame De Hulters pottery was leased for eleven hundred guilders a year, and a tile-kiln attached to it for three thousand seven hundred and seventeen guilders (\$1480). In Long Island the Dutch are said to have made pottery equal to that made at Delft. About this time the Directors refused to sanction grants the provincial authorities had made for potash works, salt works, brick and tile works, and others, using the following language: "The grants we not only entirely disapprove, but require that you will not give one single grant more hereafter; as it is in our opinion a very pernicious management, principally so in a new and budding state, whose population and welfare cannot be promoted, but through general benefits and privileges, in which every one who might be inclined to settle in such a country, either as a merchant or mechanic, may participate."

1653. — THE exportation of head corn was forbidden in New Amsterdam; and it was ordered that for every hill of tobacco planted a hill of corn should be, while the consumption of grain for brewing was strictly prohibited.

The devotion to the fur trade and the culture of tobacco caused a frequent scarcity of grain in New Amsterdam.

1653. — A CATECHISM in the dialect spoken by the Nipmuck, or Natick, Indians, and made by Mr. Eliot, was printed. The expense was paid by the society in England for propagating the gospel among the Indians in New England.

1653, MAY 17. — Two distinct assemblies met in Rhode Island; that of the Mainland at Providence, and that of the Island at Newport.

The first elected Gregory Dexter as president; and the second John Sandford, Sen., as president. On the demand of the Island assembly, Coddington declined to surrender the documents in his possession, or resign his commission, giving as his reason that he had received no order from England. The chief point of dispute between the portions of the colony was concerning the place in which the assembly should meet. The Island assembly granted commissions to privateers

1653-4.]

against the Dutch  
several captures

1653. —

It was complained  
Dutch and four  
ated an excitement  
was sent to Holland  
legislation, approving  
favoritism in general  
being blamed for  
plary manner."

1654. — T  
York was made

Père Le Moyne  
arrival among the  
ernor of Canada  
great basin, partly  
having tasted it  
salt from it near  
from Quebec. The  
record is in French  
polonois, of New  
said, "Whether

1654. — SA  
cents) a bushel

The next year

1654. — TH  
lar printing of  
editions of French

The secretary  
rate of one penny  
distributed to all

1654. — TH  
Mr. William G  
his saw-mill in

1654, JULY  
wick, Rhode I

The court con  
settlement were, the  
general assembly  
six delegates from

1654. — A  
to Printz, came  
Casimir.

against the Dutch, and appointed a court of admiralty. Under these commissions several captures were made.

1653. — A "LANDTDAG," or diet, was held at New Amsterdam.

It was composed of delegates from New Amsterdam and eight villages — four Dutch and four English. The aggressions of the Rhode Island privateers had created an excitement in the settlements. Other disputes arose, and a remonstrance was sent to Holland, complaining of the director and his council, of their arbitrary legislation, appointment of magistrates without consulting the people, and of his favoritism in granting land. The remonstrance produced no effect, Stuyvesant being blamed for a want of rigor in not punishing the discontented "in an exemplary manner."

1654. — THE first mention of the salt springs of Western New York was made by the Jesuits, who discovered them this year.

Père Le Moyne thus records in his journal the discovery ten days after his arrival among the Onondagas. He carried back a sample of the salt to the governor of Canada. "The sixteenth we came to the entrance of a small lake, in a great basin, partly dry; we tasted the water which a demon had made stinking; having tasted it I found that it was a fountain of salt water; and in fact we made salt from it as natural as that from the sea, of which we had brought a supply from Quebec. This lake is full of fish — salmon trout and other fish." The original record is in French. Father Le Moyne subsequently informed the Rev. Mr. Megapolensis, of New Amsterdam, of this discovery, who, in repeating it to his class, said, "Whether this be true, or whether it be a Jesuit lie, I do not determine."

1654. — SALT was subject to a duty of twenty stivers (forty cents) a bushel at New Amsterdam.

The next year the duties on imports were reduced to ten per cent.

1654. — THE general court of Massachusetts ordered the regular printing of such laws as were ordered to be published, in editions of from five to seven hundred.

The secretary of the colony was to pay for it, in "wheate or otherwise," at the rate of one penny a sheet, or eight shillings a hundred; and copies were to be distributed to all the freemen of the colony, so that each should have one.

1654. — THIS year the general court of Connecticut granted Mr. William Goodwin liberty to make use of waste lands to keep his saw-mill in work.

1654, JULY 12. — A full court of commissioners met at Warwick, Rhode Island, and signed articles of agreement.

The court consisted of six members from each of the towns. The terms of settlement were, that the united colony should act under the charter, and that the general assembly for the management of the public affairs should be composed of six delegates from each of the towns.

1654. — A COMPANY from Sweden, under Rysingh, as successor to Printz, came to New Sweden, and obtained possession of Fort Casimir.

Possession was gained without bloodshed, either by the cowardice of the commander or by stratagem.

1654. — **STONE** was again deposed from the governorship of Maryland.

He disregarded, on account of instructions from Lord Baltimore, the provisions of the commissioners, and demanded an oath of fidelity from the settlers to the proprietary, though he proclaimed Cromwell as protector. Bennet and Calvert, by threats of a force from Virginia, forced him to resign, appointed William Fuller governor, appointed a new council, and called a new assembly, in which no one was allowed to sit or vote for its members who was a Roman Catholic, or had taken up arms against parliament. This assembly excluded "popeists and prelatists" from the benefits of the act of toleration, and denied the claim of the proprietary to be "absolute lord" of the province.

1654. — **PEACE** being made between the Indians of New York and Canada, the Jesuits established missions among the Indians south of Canada.

Le Moyne, on a visit to Onondaga, found the salt springs there, and a settlement by persons from Montreal was made at Lake Onondaga.

1654. — **AN** expedition sent from England against the Dutch in New Netherland arrived at Massachusetts.

Before the New England levies to take part in the attack on the settlements in New Netherlands were ready, news came of the peace between the English and the Dutch, and the expedition was directed to an attack upon the French settlements in Acadie. France and England were at peace, but the claim of unpaid money was brought forward, and Acadie surrendered to the expedition, liberty for their religion and security for their property being guaranteed them.

1654. — **WAR** was declared by the commissioners of New England against the Indian chief Ninigret.

An unsuccessful expedition was the only result.

1655. — **STONE**, being assured by Lord Baltimore that Bennet and Clayborne had no warrant for their action, called the Catholic settlers of Maryland together, and made an expedition against Providence, the headquarters of the new council.

He had about two hundred men, and was completely routed. Both parties then appealed to Cromwell, who referred the dispute to the Committee of Trade.

1655. — **THE** freemen of Saco, Maine, agreed with Roger Spencer that he should set up a saw-mill there.

He was to pay for it twelve thousand feet of boards, and to agree to employ townsmen in preference to others.

1655. — **THE** importers of malt and other merchants of Boston, petitioned the assembly to lessen or remove the duty upon the importation of malt.

The court referred the petitioners to a previous order made upon this subject.

1655. — **THE** the Kennebec

The price was

1655. — **THE** gospel among the press, with a

This press was a brick structure, cost of between

1655, **MAY** if an iron work persons and shall be free for

1655. — **THE** Amsterdam, to ware.

Stuyvesant was hundred inhabitants of New Netherland authorities, were of the Swedish Lascally on Sweden were sent back to oath.

1655. — **THE** dam.

In three days prisoners. The dollars. The pris

1655. — **THE** England fitted

1656, **MARCH** to a general co

It was in these authorities of His my heart."

1656. — **STUY** tion against co

He had been in his colleague Drus had already refuse church of their ow The instructions of else of their religio however enforced,



1655. — THE Plymouth colony sold their tract at the mouth of the Kennebec to Messrs. Tyng, Brattle, Boies, and Winslow.

The price was five hundred pounds.

1655. — THIS year the society in London for propagating the gospel among the Indians, sent over to Massachusetts a second press, with a supply of printing material.

This press was set up in the same building in which was the first; a substantial brick structure at Cambridge, which was built for an Indian College, at a cost of between three and four hundred pounds.

1655, MAY 30. — The assembly of New Haven ordered "that if an iron worke goe on within any part of this jurisdiction, the persons and estates constantly and onely employed in that work shall be free from paying rates."

1655. — THE West India Company sent an expedition to New Amsterdam, to take possession of the settlements on the Delaware.

Stuyvesant went with them. The Swedish settlement contained about seven hundred inhabitants, and being unable to resist, surrendered, and became a part of New Netherland. Such as agreed to take the oath of allegiance to the Dutch authorities, were guaranteed possession of their lands. The rights and freedom of the Swedish Lutheran Church were expressly secured, and depended ecclesiastically on Sweden until the Revolution. Those who would not take the oath were sent back to Sweden. Thirty of the Swedes are said to have taken the oath.

1655. — THE Indians attacked the settlements at New Amsterdam.

In three days a hundred persons were killed, and a hundred and fifty made prisoners. The loss of property inflicted was estimated at eighty thousand dollars. The prisoners taken were ransomed.

1655. — THE commissioners for the United Colonies of New England fitted out a vessel to cruise in Long Island Sound.

1656, MARCH. — William Coddington made a formal submission to a general court held at Warwick, Rhode Island.

It was in these terms: "I, William Coddington, doe hereby submit to ye authoritie of His Highness in this Colonie as it is now united, and that with all my heart."

1656. — STUYVESANT, at New Amsterdam, issued a proclamation against conventicles, fining both the preachers and hearers.

He had been induced to this by Megapolensis, the minister at Manhattan, and his colleague Drusus, with Polhemus, a clergyman on Long Island. Stuyvesant had already refused an application of the Lutherans in New Amsterdam for a church of their own, and the Company in Holland had also refused their appeal. The instructions of the Company had been that all should enjoy "the free exercise of their religion within their own houses." Stuyvesant's proclamation was however enforced, and against the Quakers he issued others.



1656. — CROMWELL made a grant of Nova Scotia to La Tour and others.

La Tour had revived his claim on the grounds of the grant given his father by Sir William Alexander. He had married D'Aulney's widow.

1656. — IN May, the general court of Massachusetts passed an order "for the improving as many hands as may be in spinninge woole, cotton, flaxe, &c."

"All hands not necessarily employed on other occasions, as women, girls and boys, shall and hereby are enjoined to spin according to their skill and ability." The selectmen of the towns were to see that this was done, each family being assessed "at half, or a quarter of a spinner, according to their capacity." "Every one thus assessed for a whole spinner" was, "after the present year 1656" to "spin for thirty weeks every year three pounds per week of linen, cotton or woollen, and so proportionally for half or quarter spinners, under the penalty of twelve pence for each pound short." The selectmen had also authority to see that the commons were cleared for the pasturage of sheep, and were to "impart the mind of this court to their inhabitants concerning the sowing of seeds both of hemp and flaxe."

1656. — IN Chelmsford, Massachusetts, William How was allotted twelve acres of meadow and eighteen of upland, "provided he set up his trade of weaving, and perform the town's work."

1656. — IN May the general court of Massachusetts granted Mr. Winthrop the exclusive privilege of making salt "after his new way."

This is supposed to show that the salt enterprise of 1647-8 was successful.

1656. — THE colony of New Haven appointed sealers of leather for each town where there was a tanner or shoemaker.

The next year the court received complaints from Stamford that boots were sold there at thirty shillings, while twenty shillings was the price for as good elsewhere, and the shoemakers were ordered to reform or answer at the next court.

1656, OCTOBER. — The general court of Connecticut appointed sealers of leather for each of the towns.

They also prescribed the method of preparing the hides. The sealers were paid by fees.

1656. — A SAW-MILL was built at Scituate, Massachusetts, by Robert Studson, Mr. Hatherly, and Joseph Tilden.

In granting the privilege, the authorities stipulated that sawing was to be done for any one who brought timber for this purpose, and that the owners of the mill should have "one half for sawing the other half." The price at which boards should be sold was placed at "three shillings and six pence an hundred inch sawn."

1656. — AT New Amstel, or New Castle, Delaware, which had

been sold by  
and given thi

Jacobus Crabb  
where bricks and

1656. — AN  
follows: "W  
agreeable to  
yet have no  
ing freemen f

The assembly  
mulberry-tree pl

1656. — AN  
chusetts.

The arrival of  
made against Qu  
Any one bringing  
to carry him away  
and kept at hard  
person defending  
The laws were m  
of the commissio  
Haven passed si

1657. — A  
as having "la  
brick, tile, sh  
largement pro

1657, SEPT  
assembled in  
ities in Bloo  
there, and the

To this the p  
Island for the pu

1657. — SA  
(Newcastle), c  
vesant.

As early as 16  
against the provin

1657. — AN  
in the provinc

Two years afte

1657. — A  
flax.

1658, OCTOB

been sold by the West India Company to the city of Amsterdam, and given this name, bricks were made this year.

Jacobus Crabbe petitions the court concerning a plantation "near the corner where bricks and staves are made and baked."

1656. — AN act of the assembly of Virginia was passed as follows: "Whereas we conceive it something hard and unagreeable to reason, that any person shall pay equal taxes, and yet have no votes in elections," it was ordered that acts excluding freemen from voting for burgesses should be repealed.

The assembly also imposed a fine upon every planter who had not at least one mulberry-tree planted for each ten acres he had under cultivation.

1656. — ANOTHER execution for witchcraft took place in Massachusetts.

The arrival of two Quaker women from Barbadoes caused special laws to be made against Quakers "as a cursed sect of heretics lately risen in the world." Any one bringing in a "known Quaker" was fined a hundred pounds, and obliged to carry him away again, or be imprisoned. The Quaker was whipped, imprisoned, and kept at hard labor until sent off. All Quaker books were to be burned, the person defending their opinions to be fined, and on the third offence banished. The laws were made still more severe the next year, and on the recommendation of the commissioners for the United Colonies, Plymouth, Connecticut, and New Haven passed similar acts.

1657. — A DESCRIPTION of Boston, Massachusetts, speaks of it as having "large and spacious houses, some fairly set forth with brick, tile, slate and stone, orderly placed, whose continual enlargement presageth some sumptuous city."

1657, SEPTEMBER. — The commissioners of the United Colonies assembled in Boston, Massachusetts, wrote a letter to the authorities in Rhode Island urging the banishment of the Quakers there, and the prohibition of any others entering that state.

To this the president and assistants replied that there was no law in Rhode Island for the punishment of men for their opinions.

1657. — SALT-WORKS are mentioned as existing at New Amstel (Newcastle), on the Delaware, during the directorship of Stuyvesant.

As early as 1649 the establishment of salt-works was one of the charges brought against the provincial authorities to the States General in Holland.

1657. — AN attempt was made to introduce the culture of silk in the province of New Netherlands.

Two years afterwards mulberry-trees were exported to Curaçoa.

1657. — A PREMIUM was offered in Virginia for the growth of flax.

1658, OCTOBER 19. — A law was passed in Massachusetts, inflict-

ing death upon all Quakers who should return to that province after banishment.

1658, NOVEMBER 5.—The assembly of Rhode Island sent a letter to Cromwell through the agent of the colony, appealing that "they may not be compelled to exercise any civil power over men's consciences, so long as human orders, in point of civility, are not corrupted or violated."

The threats made to exclude Rhode Island from all trade or intercourse with the rest of New England, for her refusal to join in the persecution of the Quakers, was the origin of this letter.

1658.—Soon after the formal surrender of the country by the Swedes to the Dutch, Joost Adriansen & Co. proposed to build a saw and grist-mill below the Turtle Falls at Newcastle in Delaware.

The Director General, Peter Stuyvesant, granted their request, and issued a patent to them on condition that they should charge no more for grinding than the Company's mill charged. The Company's mill was probably the wind-mill erected upon their farm at Manhattan, on or near Broadway.

1658.—SAMUEL GREEN, the superintendent of the press at Cambridge, was granted, on petition, three hundred acres of land, "where it is to be found."

The land was granted for his encouragement, and was subsequently laid out for him at Haverhill.

1658.—AN arrangement was made between Lord Baltimore, and Bennet and Mathews, concerning the affairs of Maryland.

The past was to be forgotten. Grants of land were to be made to those entitled to them. The oath of fidelity was replaced by an agreement in writing to submit to the proprietary's lawful authority. The inhabitants were to keep their arms, and the proprietary was to maintain the act of toleration.

1658.—THE laws of Virginia were again revised and codified.

They made one hundred and thirty-one acts. The counties not yet divided into parishes were to be so divided, and a tax levied for building churches. Five years' possession of land gave a title. Persons who had no tobacco could tender other goods in payment of debts. An export duty of ten shillings a hogshead of three hundred and fifty pounds, was laid on tobacco exported in Dutch vessels elsewhere than to England. Free trade was promised the Dutch, and the duty on tobacco was reduced to two shillings in favor of vessels bringing negroes to the colony. Virginia-built vessels could carry tobacco free; otherwise a duty of two shillings was laid on its exportation, to raise a salary for the governor. It was forbidden to transfer the services of Indian children placed with colonists for education. The assembly denied the right of the governor to dissolve them, and claimed the right to elect all officers; that existing commissions were not valid, and ordered public officers to obey no warrants unless signed by the speaker. Rules were also adopted for the regulation of the proceedings of the assembly. Personalities, and being "disguised with over much drink," were forbidden.

1659, Oct.  
maduke St.  
Quakers wi

The two me  
next spring, ha  
Island, as were

1659.—A  
guages, was  
in Massachu

1659.—A  
River, with

Stuyvesant r  
sioners support

1659.—T  
was learned  
Supreme Cou

The assembly  
"an authentic m  
Virginia."

1659.—No  
Saybrook, Co  
Reverend Jan

Uncas, the In  
thirty-four associ  
The town was pla  
ing, Greenville,  
of cotton goods,

1659.—Th  
grist-mills, ord  
different sizes  
proper "strike

Four years aft  
Indian corn, and  
time, by order of  
ordinary training  
with his heavy w

1659.—Th  
Canada broke

The French mi

1659.—Th  
arrived at Que  
The island of  
at Paris, and a de

1659, OCTOBER 19. — Mary Dyre, William Robinson, and Maducke Stephenson were condemned to death, in Boston, as Quakers who had returned after banishment.

The two men were hanged. Mary Dyre was reprieved on the gallows; and the next spring, having returned, she was hanged June 1. She was a resident of Rhode Island, as were others persecuted by Massachusetts.

1659. — A VERSION of the Psalms, in one of the Indian languages, was printed this year by Green, at the Cambridge press, in Massachusetts.

1659. — A COMPANY from Massachusetts explored the Hudson River, with a view to settlement.

Stuyvesant refused to let them ascend the river, but yielded when the commissioners supported their request.

1659. — THE death of Cromwell and the accession of his son was learned by the Virginia assembly by a letter from the Supreme Council in England.

The assembly voted to submit to his highness Richard, and accept the letter as "an authentic manifestation of their lordships' intentions for the government of Virginia."

1659. — NORWICH, Connecticut, was settled by a company from Saybrook, Connecticut, headed by Major John Mason and the Reverend James Fitch.

Uncas, the Indian chief, together with his sons, made a deed to Mason and thirty-four associates of nine square miles of land for the sum of seventy pounds. The town was placed on the Thames River, and is now divided into Chelsea Landing, Greeneville, and Norwich. It is a great manufacturing centre, principally of cotton goods, though some woollen, paper, and machinery are made.

1659. — THE assembly of Connecticut legislated respecting grist-mills, ordering a toll-dish "of just a quart," and others of different sizes, to be sealed for each mill in the colony, and also a proper "strike" for the grain.

Four years after, the toll of such mills was established at one twelfth part of Indian corn, and one sixth part of other grain, for grinding. About the same time, by order of the court, "the soldiers of Middletown are abated of one of the ordinary trainings, that they may help him that carries on the mill there, up with his heavy work."

1659. — THE war between the Five Nations and the Indians of Canada broke out afresh.

The French missions were deserted in consequence.

1659. — THE Abbé Montigny, the first bishop of New France, arrived at Quebec.

The island of Montreal had been given in fief to the seminary of St. Sulpice at Paris, and a deputation from it arrived at Montreal, and commenced the build-

ing of a hospital there. A convent was also built for the daughters of the congregation to give an education to poor girls.

1660. — A MILL was erected at Woolwich, on the Kennebec, which was settled this year.

1660. — THE assembly of Connecticut exempted sheep from taxation, and it was ordered that ground should be cleared for their pasturage.

1660. — ELIZABETHTOWN, New Jersey, was settled, and tanneries were established there.

1660. — WILLIAM BEEKMAN, vice-director of the colony on the Delaware, wrote to Stuyvesant at New Amsterdam, complaining of the price of salt as "exceedingly tough, asking three to four guilders for a single schepel" (three pecks).

1660. — THE assembly in Virginia ordered that all writs should issue in their name.

News having been received of the troubles in England which led to the restoration, the assembly resolved that as there was now in England "no resident, absolute, and generally confessed power," they assumed it "until such command and commission came out of England as shall be by the assembly judged lawful."

1660. — SIR WILLIAM BERKELEY was elected governor of Virginia.

He had lived in retirement eight years. He was given authority to select his secretary and counsellors, subject to the approval of the assembly. His salary was made seven hundred pounds out of the export duty, fifty thousand pounds of tobacco, and the customs on Dutch vessels from New Netherland. This was afterwards increased by a bushel of corn in the ear from each tithable, and the tobacco raised to sixty thousand pounds. The erection of a state house was authorized, and the governor given power to press, for this service, ten men "of the ordinary sort of people." An embassy was sent to New Netherland to ratify a treaty of commerce, and an address to his Majesty was sent by an agent, asking "for a pardon to the inhabitants." Charles II. at his coronation is said to have worn a gown made from silk raised in Virginia. The Quakers were charged that, contrary to law, they daily gathered congregations, "teaching and publishing lies, miracles, false visions, prophecies and doctrines, endeavoring and attempting thereby to destroy religious laws, communities and all bond of civil society." Therefore shipmasters bringing Quakers to the colony were fined one hundred pounds, and the Quakers were to be imprisoned until they left, and returning were to be treated as felons. No one should entertain a Quaker, allow an assembly of them, or purchase a Quaker book. In Maryland, while religious toleration was re-established, Quaker preachers were to be whipped as "vagabonds, who dissuade the people from complying with military discipline, from holding offices, giving testimony, and serving as jurors."

1660. — CHARLES II. sent a letter to Maryland, requiring them to submit to Philip Calvert, who had been commissioned as governor by Lord Baltimore.

The letter was written at Lord Baltimore's request. Fendal, the governor, had

thrown off the p  
of authority. I  
people submitte

1660. — S  
Massachuset

Only one was  
cautious.

1660, JULY  
tion in Engl  
Charles I., de

These were V  
first two remain  
to conceal them  
land, despite the

1660, DECE  
an apologetica

They gave exc  
turbid enjoyment

1660. — TH  
another press  
was a much m

The second pre  
sion of the Bible.

Marmaduke Jo  
was dismissed, bu  
which was sent o  
account, the last o

1661. — THE  
mission to Cap  
Point, toward  
public."

1661. — THE  
to Mr. Winthro  
may not prejud

1661. AUGUS  
ton, Massachus

All disorderly m

1661, SEPTE  
thorities of Mas  
ments of the Q  
obnoxious shou

1661. — THE  
Act for the Enc  
gation."

thrown off the proprietary authority, and declared the lower house the sole source of authority. He was tried for treason, found guilty, and then pardoned. The people submitted quietly to Calvert.

1660. — SEVERAL returned Quakers were sentenced to death in Massachusetts.

Only one was executed. The restoration in England made the authorities more cautious.

1660, JULY. — The ship which brought the news of the restoration in England to Boston brought also two of the judges of Charles I., fleeing for their lives.

These were Whalley and Goffe, who were afterwards joined by Dixwell. The first two remained for some time openly in Boston. Eventually they were forced to conceal themselves, but the three passed the balance of their lives in New England, despite the efforts made for their capture.

1660, DECEMBER. — The general court of Massachusetts adopted an apologetical address to the king, and another to the parliament.

They gave excuses for the execution of the Quakers, and prayed for the undisturbed enjoyment of the political and religious institutions of the colony.

1660. — THE Society for Propagating the Gospel, &c., sent over another press and printer, Marmaduke Johnson of London, who was a much more capable worker.

The second press was intended to be occupied with printing Elliot's Indian version of the Bible.

Marmaduke Johnson, soon after the completion of the first edition of the Bible, was dismissed, but was allowed to retain, at cost, the supply of printing material which was sent over with him. With these he printed several works on his own account, the last of which was dated 1674. He died 1675.

1661. — THE selectmen of Portsmouth, this year, granted permission to Captain Pendleton "to set up his wind-mill upon Fort Point, toward the beach, because the mill is of such use to the public."

1661. — THE general court of Connecticut gave the liberty to Mr. Winthrop "to find a place to set up a saw-mill where it may not prejudice the farms or plantations already given out."

1661, AUGUST. — Charles II. was formally proclaimed at Boston, Massachusetts.

All disorderly manifestations were forbidden.

1661, SEPTEMBER 9. — Charles II. sent an order to the authorities of Massachusetts that the capital and corporeal punishments of the Quakers should cease; and that those who were obnoxious should be sent to England.

1661. — THE English parliament passed an act entitled "An Act for the Encouraging and Increasing of Shipping and Navigation."

Chapter 18 read: "That from and after the first day of April, 1661, no Sugars, Tobacco, Cotton, Wool, Indigo, Ginger, Fustic, or other dyeing woods of the growth, produce, or manufacture of any English Plantations in America, Asia, or Africa, shall be shipped, conveyed, or transported from any of the said English Plantations, to any land, island, territory, dominion, port or place whatsoever, other than to such other English plantations as do belong to his Majesty, etc., etc." These enumerated articles were the chief products of the colonies, and as others, such as coffee, hides, skins, iron, corn, lumber, &c., became of importance, they were added to the list. The culmination of this restrictive policy of the colonial industry was reached in 1663.

1661. — ON the west side of the Connecticut, at Hatfield, a grist-mill was built this year by Goodman Meakins.

By an agreement with the town of Hadley, on the other side of the river, all their grinding was to be done there, provided he kept his part of the contract, and "made good meale." Next year the people of Hadley agreed with two persons to carry their corn over the river, and bring back the meal ground, twice a week, for which they were to have three pence a bushel, payable in wheat at three shillings and sixpence a bushel, or Indian corn at two shillings three pence a bushel.

1661. — DIRCK DE WOLFF, a merchant in Amsterdam, obtained a grant from the Dutch authorities of the exclusive right for seven years to make salt in the New Netherlands.

Conyen (now Coney) Island was granted him for this purpose, and his agents erected pans there; but the jurisdiction of the island being claimed by the English residing at Gravesend, on Long Island, the works were destroyed by them. The project therefore was abandoned. The high price of salt this year, it having sold at New Amsterdam for twelve guilders (four dollars and eighty cents) the bushel, was probably the inducement for commencing its manufacture.

1661. — THE price of imported Holland bricks in New Amsterdam was four pounds sixteen shillings a thousand, payable in beaver skins.

There were at this time several brick and tile manufactories in the province. The accounts of the patroon show that in the Van Rensselaer colony, below Albany, yellow bricks made there sold, between 1630 and 1646, for fifteen florins a thousand.

1661. — A mint is said to have been set up in Maryland, but nothing is reliably known about it.

1661. — THE New Testament was issued this year from the press at Cambridge, Massachusetts.

1661. — THE regicides Goffe and Whalley took refuge from the officers in search of them in an old mill in the vicinity of New Haven, Connecticut.

1661. — SCHENECTADY, New York, on the Mohawk River, was settled by Arent Van Corlear, and the same year a fort was built.

In 1690, the Indians and French massacred all the able-bodied settlers, sparing only sixty old people and children; again, in 1748, the settlement was captured. In 1798, Schenectady was incorporated as a city.

1661. — MA

He left two sons called Philip. T by Captain Josiah outh, on a charge then succeeded hi

1661. — TH issued a decla

It claimed for t of admission for duties; to exercise to defend themself

1662. — THE sorship of the y determine wha

These two licer This legislation wa to be of an heretica repealed in May of

1662. — The chusetts.

It was built by T a cloth-maker, from

1662. — JOHN ceived permissi

1662. — THE was no longer a should hencefor coinage of Mass

Thirty shillings sixpence sterling.

1662. — A JE

1662. — THE the crown.

It was reduced to

1662. — THE agement of vari

The exportation of tobacco for each h at the expense of t made. A bounty of shoes were to be s largest sizes. Also, ported into the count



**1661. — MASSACHUSETTS died.**

He left two sons, Wamsutta, called Alexander, and Pometacom or Metacomet, called Philip. The first of these succeeded his father, but in 1662 was arrested by Captain Josiah Winslow, by order of Plymouth colony, to be carried to Plymouth, on a charge of conspiracy. On the way he was taken ill, and died. Philip then succeeded him.

**1661. — THE general court of Massachusetts, with the elders, issued a declaration of rights.**

It claimed for the freemen power to choose all the officers; to fix the terms of admission for new freemen; to set up all sorts of officers, and prescribe their duties; to exercise all legislative, executive, and judicial authority through them; to defend themselves from aggressions; and reject injurious impositions.

**1662. — THE general court of Massachusetts instituted a censorship of the press by appointing two licensers to watch it, and determine what books should be issued.**

These two licensers were Daniel Gookin and the Rev. Jonathan Mitchell. This legislation was induced by the publication of some works which were deemed to be of an heretical tendency. The order instituting the censorship was, however, repealed in May of the next year.

**1662. — The second fulling-mill was built at Watertown, Massachusetts.**

It was built by Thomas Agar. He sold it the next year to Thomas Leveran, a cloth-maker, from Dedham, England.

**1662. — JOHN HEYMAN, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, received permission to make ropes and lines.**

1662. — THE assembly of Rhode Island declared that wampum was no longer a legal tender, and that taxes and costs of court should henceforth be paid "in current pay," which was the silver coinage of Massachusetts.

Thirty shillings of New England silver were equal to twenty-two shillings and sixpence sterling.

**1662. — A JESUIT seminary was established at Quebec.****1662. — THE company of New France resigned their rights to the crown.**

It was reduced to fifty-five associates, and was impoverished and discouraged.

**1662. — THE legislature of Virginia legislated for the encouragement of various branches of industry.**

The exportation of hides was forbidden under a penalty of a thousand pounds of tobacco for each hide exported. Tanneries were to be erected in every county at the expense of the county, and a provision of tanners and shoemakers to be made. A bounty of two pounds of tobacco was made for each dried hide, and shoes were to be sold for thirty and thirty-five pounds of tobacco for the six largest sizes. Also, that after the 1st of September, 1663, no salt should be imported into the county of Northampton, "under penalty of confiscation of ship and



goods, to the end that E. S., who hath erected a salt-work in these parts, may be encouraged in his endeavours to promote the good of the country."

These works belonged to Colonel Scarborough, and were at Accomac, on the eastern shore of the Chesapeake, where the manufacture of salt had been begun forty years before. The act was repealed four years afterwards.

The price of a license to sell liquors at retail was fixed at three hundred and fifty pounds of tobacco, a bond being required not to sell above the rates fixed by the commissioners in each county twice every year.

A bounty was offered for the encouragement of the manufacture of fur and wool hats.

Every voter was required to raise and manufacture, each year, six pounds of linen thread, for the purpose of encouraging the cultivation of flax. Prizes were offered for the best specimens of linen and woollen cloth, and a reward of fifty pounds of tobacco was paid for each pound of silk. Every person was enjoined to plant mulberry-trees in proportion to the number of acres he cultivated. Tan-houses, with "curriers and shoemakers" attached, were erected, one in each county, at its own expense.

1662. — THE Dutch settlers in Pennsylvania and Delaware had several breweries at this time.

The Swedish settlements in Pennsylvania and Delaware brewed a beer from Indian corn. The brewing was done by the women. They made also tea from the sassafras, and beer and brandy from the persimmon.

1662. — IN the accounts of the West India Company is a charge for iron-work for a saw-mill, four hundred florins; and one pair of mill-stones, four and a half feet, six florins, to be sent to the colony at New Amstel (New Castle, in Delaware).

1662. — THE wind-mill in New Amsterdam, erected for the use of the settlement by the West India Company, which stood on or near Broadway, between Liberty and Courtland streets, having gone to decay, it was this year ordered that there be another erected on "the same spot," outside of the city land-port, on the Company's farm.

1662. — A TONNAGE duty was established in Maryland for the support of the government.

Every vessel having a flush-deck, fore and aft, coming to trade with the province, was charged half a pound of powder and three pounds of shot for every ton burden. Silver and copper coins were struck in Maryland this year.

1662. — IN January, Mr. Hacklet, of Providence, Rhode Island, applied to the town for liberty to burn lime, and take stone and wood from the commons for that purpose; which was granted him for a limited time.

Captain John Smith, in 1614, had inferred the existence of lime from the resemblance of the cliffs upon the coast to those of Dover, England. Morton, who lived in the country from 1622 to 1632, says chalk was shown him by an Indian, and that he knew of the existence of lime. Virginia was well supplied with lime, but where it was obtained is not mentioned. Thomas Graves, who settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1629, was ordered to find limestone; but

it is not recorded. Island had to be burnt of oyster would "run to l

1662. — THE of Virginia :

"Whereas of counties and pa therefore enacted counties, shall h constituted, by th them as fully as

1662, SEPT letter from C forgetfulness

Charles deman consistent with h Church of Englan the place of chur privilege of bapti "sharp law" aga

1662. — A

John Winthrop province were giv the shore of the S tion was, The Go New England, in to their body; o The governor, de election, and the to be contrary to were, in 1663, ma versation," and i sons," which was

1662. — DU to look after t revised, and s

The Church of re-established. T of the restoration made for the bend sent out of the co were modified, the ject to penalties. formed the count enactment of cou instituted. Each

it is not recorded that he did. In 1644, Johnson relates that the fort on Castle Island had to be rebuilt, "because the country afforded no lime but what was burnt of oyster shells." In 1663, Jocelyn alludes to the absence of stones that would "run to lime, of which they have great want."

1662. — THE following act was passed by the general assembly of Virginia: —

"Whereas oftentimes some small inconveniences happen in the respective counties and parishes, which cannot well be concluded by a general law: Be it therefore enacted, that the respective counties, and the several parishes in those counties, shall have liberty to make laws for themselves; and those that are so constituted, by the major part of the said counties or parishes, to be binding upon them as fully as any other act."

1662, SEPTEMBER. — The Massachusetts agents returned with a letter from Charles II. recognizing the charter, and promising forgetfulness for past offences.

Charles demanded an oath of allegiance to himself, and the repeal of laws inconsistent with his authority. Justice was to be administered in his name. The Church of England was to be allowed. A property qualification for voting to take the place of church-membership. All persons of honest lives were to have the privilege of baptism and the Lord's supper. Permission was given to make a "sharp law" against the Quakers.

1662. — A CHARTER was granted to Connecticut.

John Winthrop had gone over as agent to obtain it. The boundaries of the province were given as the Narragansett River, the south line of Massachusetts, the shore of the Sound, and the Pacific Ocean. The official style of the corporation was, The Governor and Company of the English Colony of Connecticut in New England, in America. The freemen had the right of admitting new members to their body; of electing all their officers, executive, legislative, and judicial. The governor, deputy governor, and twelve magistrates, were chosen at a general election, and the deputies by the towns. They sat together. The laws were not to be contrary to those of England. The qualifications of freemen in Connecticut were, in 1663, made by the assembly to be of "civil, peaceable and honest conversation," and in possession of an estate of twenty pounds, "beside their persons," which was explained by a subsequent act as meaning personal property.

1662. — DURING the absence of Governor Berkeley in England, to look after the charter, the laws of Virginia were a third time revised, and sent to England to be printed.

The Church of England, with the canons, the liturgy, and the catechism, were re-established. The date of the execution of Charles I. was made a fast, and that of the restoration of Charles II. a holiday. Fees for funerals and marriages were made for the benefit of the regular clergy. Nonconformist preachers were to be sent out of the colony. The harsh laws against the Quakers of two years before were modified, though all who refused to attend the parish churches were subject to penalties. Eight commissioners for each county, appointed by the governor, formed the county courts, who had the appointment of highway surveyors, the enactment of county by-laws, and levying of county rates. A grand jury was instituted. Each county was to establish a prison, a pillory, pair of stocks, whip-

pling-post, and ducking-stool. The courts were authorized to examine and cut down the bills of "avaricious and griping practitioners in physic and chirurgery." All future purchasers of land from Indians were declared void, nor were Indians to be sold into slavery, or indented for longer terms than English servants of the same age. At a subsequent assembly, the rule with negroes was made that children should be bond or free "according to the condition of the mother;" and an act was passed obliging each of the counties to build a house in Jamestown, for which laborers might be impressed, at fixed wages, while private persons building houses were rewarded with ten thousand pounds of tobacco, and all person settling in the town were free from arrest for two years.

1663, MARCH 23. — Charles II. granted the province of Carolina to a company.

The proprietors were Clarendon, Monk, Lord Ashley Cooper, Lord Berkeley, Sir George Carteret, Sir William Berkeley, Lord Craven, and Sir John Colleton. The territory extended southward from Albemarle Sound to the River St. John's, and westward to the Pacific Ocean. The charter made them joint proprietors. An assembly was secured to the freemen. The proprietors were allowed to choose such religion as they desired, "by reason of the remote distances of these places." There were at this time some scattered settlements made along the coast; one, at the mouth of Cape Fear River, was made by settlers from New England; another, on the banks of the Chowan, was made by Dissenters from Virginia; but they were small. The territory had been granted in 1630 by Charles I. to Sir Robert Heath, as Carolina. Heath had assigned it to Lord Maltravers, subsequently Earl of Surrey and Arundel, and from *non-user* the charter was considered forfeit.

1663, JULY 8. — Charles II. granted a charter for Rhode Island and Providence Plantation.

It was obtained by Clarke, the agent of the colony, who, for the payment of the expenses incurred, mortgaged his house in Newport. The colony, after a long time, repaid him. By the terms of the Connecticut charter, a large part of Rhode Island was included in it; but Clarke and Winthrop, who were friends, fixed the line between the two colonies on the Pawcatuck, and entered on the Rhode Island charter this agreement, that the Narragansett River, mentioned in the Connecticut charter, meant the Pawcatuck.

1663, SEPTEMBER. — The people of New Haven appealed to the commissioners of the United Colonies of New England against their absorption by the charter of Connecticut.

The charter, by its boundaries, included New Haven. The next year they were persuaded, chiefly by the efforts of Winthrop, to agree to the consolidation, and Winthrop for twelve years was elected governor of the entire territory, which was divided into the four counties New Haven, Hartford, Middlesex, and New London, in which were nineteen towns. The laws of Connecticut were extended to include the whole territory. The ministers and churches were supported by taxes levied upon the entire population, and no other churches than the established ones were allowed.

1663, NOVEMBER 24. — An assembly of the freemen of the colony of Providence Plantation was held at Newport, Rhode Island, to receive the charter of the colony.

The governm  
solved and res  
Providence plant  
edged the title o  
ted religious fro  
ment. By the to  
deputy governor  
deputies, six from  
mouth, and War  
Benedict Arnold  
The privilege of  
sons. The chart  
within the said co  
tion for any differ  
civil peace; but  
and fully have an  
of religious conce  
not using this libe  
and outward distu

1663. — It  
commodity of  
shall be impo  
laden and put  
Tweed, and i  
three fourths o

Salt intended  
from the Azores a  
of trade.

1663. — TH  
secution in Ne

John Browne, y  
Company wrote t  
modest, moderate,  
not offend others  
always been the g  
been that people h  
steps, and we doubt

1663. — THE  
slavery.

It provided that  
"hereafter import  
children shall be s  
issue of "free born  
for life," and the v  
husbands' masters.

1663. — THE  
against the Qu

The government, under the charter, was organized, the commissioners "dissolved and resigned up" to the new government, and the "incorporation of Providence plantations" ceased to exist as a legal title. The charter acknowledged the title of the colonists to the land by purchase from the Indians, guaranteed religious freedom, and recognized the democratic character of the government. By the terms of the charter, the government was vested in a governor, deputy governor, and ten assistants, named in the document, and a house of deputies, six from Newport, four from each of the towns of Providence, Portsmouth, and Warwick, and two from every other town. At first they sat together, Benedict Arnold was named as the first governor, and William Brenton as deputy. The privilege of freemen was restricted to those possessing it, and their eldest sons. The charter provided for religious freedom in these words: "No person within the said colony shall be molested, punished, disquieted, or called in question for any differences of opinion in matters of religion who does not disturb the civil peace; but that all and every person and persons may at all times freely and fully have and enjoy his and their own judgments and consciences in matters of religious concerns, they behaving themselves peaceably and quietly, and not using this liberty to licentiousness and profaneness, nor to the civil injury and outward disturbance of others."

1663. — It was enacted by the British parliament that "No commodity of the growth, production, or manufacture of Europe, shall be imported into the British plantations, but such as are laden and put on board in England, Wales, or Berwick-upon-Tweed, and in English-built shipping, whereof the master and three fourths of the crew are English."

Salt intended for the fisheries of New England was excepted; so were wines from the Azores and Madeira. These could be imported according to the laws of trade.

1663. — THE West India Company rebuked the religious persecution in New Amsterdam.

John Browne, who had been fined, imprisoned, and banished, appealed, and the Company wrote to Stuyvesant: "Let every one remain free as long as he is modest, moderate, his political conduct irreproachable, and as long as he does not offend others or oppose the government. This maxim of moderation has always been the guide of our magistrates in this city, and the consequence has been that people have flocked from every land to this asylum. Tread thus in their steps, and we doubt not you will be blessed."

1663. — THE Maryland legislature passed an act concerning slavery.

It provided that all negroes and other slaves "within this province," or to be "hereafter imported into this province," shall serve "during life," and their children shall be slaves, "as their fathers were, for the term of their lives." The issue of "free born English women" intermarrying with negroes "shall be slaves for life," and the women, during their husbands' lives, shall be servants to their husbands' masters.

1663. — THE assembly of Virginia re-enacted the severe laws against the Quakers.

1663. — THE Indians attacked the Dutch settlements. Stuyvesant went to Boston to ask aid, but it was not given.

1663. — A CONVENTION of the Dutch settlements was held at New Amsterdam.

An appeal for aid was sent to Holland. Some of the English-Dutch settlements had openly rebelled against the Dutch authority.

1663. — THE *Old and New Testaments*, with the *New England Version of the Psalms*, was issued from the Cambridge press in the dialect of the Natick Indians.

The translation was made by the Rev. John Eliot, the minister of Roxbury. The volume was in quarto form, and bore the imprint of Samuel Green and Marmaduke Johnson, and copies of it, probably such as were intended to be sent to England, contained a dedication to King Charles II. The work had taken three years to print, Johnson having proved very irregular in his work. In 1659, Green had taken as an assistant an Indian, whom he called James Printer, and who had been instructed in reading, writing, and English, at the Indian school at Cambridge. The language of this first Bible printed in America is entirely dead, all the Indians who spoke it having disappeared. The volume itself is quite rare, probably not more than thirty or forty copies being in existence. As a curiosity in the annals of America, copies bring a high price when they occur for sale. The cost of the printing of this volume was as follows: Sheets of the Old Testament, executed by Green alone, £3 10s. each; with Johnson's aid, £2 10s. each; title-sheet, £1; Indian Psalms, £2 a sheet. The paper was charged at six shillings a ream. Thomas, in his *History of Printing*, says: "I have made a calculation from the documents I have seen, and find the whole expense attending the carrying through the press 1000 copies of the *Bible*; 500 copies additional of the *New Testament*; an edition of Baxter's *Call to the Unconverted*; an edition of the *Psalter*; and two editions of Eliot's *Catechism*, all in the Indian language, including the cost of the types for printing the Bible, and the binding a part of them, and also the binding of a part of Baxter's *Call*, and the *Psalter*, amounted to a fraction more than twelve hundred pounds sterling." When the work was completed, the Corporation for the Propagation, &c., who were the owners of the type, presented them to Harvard College, and, under its direction, they were used subsequently by Green. They were valued at eighty pounds.

JOHN ELIOT was born in Nasing, England, in 1604, and died in Roxbury, Massachusetts, May 20, 1690. He was settled as a minister at Roxbury in 1632, and retained the same parish until his death. He first began to teach the Indians in 1646, and acquired great influence over them. As long as his health permitted he travelled from tribe to tribe, organizing churches, and persuading them to form civilized communities. Eliot believed that civilization was a necessary condition precedent of Christianity; but he succeeded better in making them accept his theological dogmas, than settled life and regular labor. They were never socially recognized by the colonists; and even the "praying Indians," as the converts were called, were treated with the mixture of distrust, contempt, and hatred, which has chiefly characterized our treatment of the Indians up to the present time.

1663. — THE first wind-mill in Rhode Island was built this year at Newport.

1664.]

This mill was which has been a Governor Bened stone-built wind-possession it long ined the subject, the Northmen.

1664, MARCH of York, a ter New York.

The Duke of York this charter confir and the Pemaquid islands south and

With this gran him in possession commission was c internal affairs of Colonel Richard erick, the last bein relled with the loc commission from civil, criminal, and On the 23d of Ju arrived in Boston the first time a sh missioners showed force to aid them,

1664, SEPTE rendered to t surrendered i

Under the Eng town, parish, man cities and some ot the towns and pre ized by town gran

By the terms o and allowed to shi to continue, and render was made c companied the ex York. The color the name of Beve The patents grant gold and silver n between New Yo Mamaroneck, nor was soon found su

This mill was blown down in 1675, and was replaced probably by the structure which has been supposed to have been erected by the Northmen. In the will of Governor Benedict Arnold, who died in 1678, there is mention made of "my stone-built wind-mill." This fact, and the traditions of the family in whose possession it long remained, have satisfied those who have most carefully examined the subject, that this structure was built by Governor Arnold, instead of by the Northmen.

1664, MARCH 12. — Charles II. granted to his brother, the Duke of York, a territory in America, called, in honor of the proprietor, New York.

The Duke of York had bought up the various claims held by Lord Stirling, and this charter confirmed the title. It embraced the territory between the St. Croix and the Pemaquid, and between the Connecticut and the Delaware, with all the islands south and west of Cape Cod.

With this grant to the Duke of York, a special commission was created to put him in possession. England and the United Netherlands were at peace. The commission was empowered to reduce New Netherland, and also to regulate the internal affairs of New England. The Duke of York selected for the commission Colonel Richard Nichols, Sir Robert Carr, George Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick, the last being the son of an original settler in Massachusetts, who had quarrelled with the local authorities, and complained of them. The instructions of the commission from the king empowered them to hear and determine complaints in all civil, criminal, and military cases "according to their good and sound discretion." On the 23d of July a portion of the fleet designed to reduce the Netherlands arrived in Boston, Massachusetts, with the commissioners on board. This was the first time a ship of the royal navy had been seen in that harbor. The commissioners showed their commission to the authorities, and, demanding a militia force to aid them, proceeded on their course.

1664, SEPTEMBER. — The province of New Netherlands surrendered to the English. The settlements on the Delaware surrendered in October.

Under the English jurisdiction the municipal forms named are county, city, town, parish, manor, and precinct. The governor appointed the mayors of the cities and some other of the officers, but the freeholders chose the aldermen. In the towns and precincts the inhabitants chose their officers. Towns were authorized by town grants or patents, conferring municipal powers.

By the terms of the surrender the Dutch were made freemen of the province, and allowed to ship their produce to Holland. The Dutch law of inheritance was to continue, and liberty of conscience to prevail. The negotiation of the surrender was made chiefly by Winthrop, the governor of Connecticut, who had accompanied the expedition. The name of New Amsterdam was changed to New York. The colony of Rensselaerwyck surrendered also without resistance, and the name of Beverwyck was changed to Albany, one of the Duke of York's titles. The patents granted by the Duke of York, of lands under his charter, reserved the gold and silver mines by virtue of the royal prerogative. The boundary line between New York and Connecticut was to be a line from tide-water in the Mamaroneck, north-northeast to the southern limit of Massachusetts, but as it was soon found such a line would cross the Hudson in the Highlands, instead of

running parallel with it, it was declared invalid. Long Island was given to New York, and so were Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard.

1664, MAY 4.—The first assembly under the charter met at Newport, Rhode Island.

The title of "Rhode Island and Providence Plantations" was adopted as the name of the colony, together with a seal, consisting of an anchor with the word Hope above it.

For the payment of taxes in Rhode Island, wheat was valued at four and sixpence a bushel, peas at three and sixpence, and pork at three pounds ten shillings a barrel, colony currency.

1664.—A BAPTIST church was formed in Boston, Massachusetts.

Its chief supporters were fined, disfranchised, imprisoned, and banished, but the church survived. The commissioners from England had the Episcopal service performed at Boston.

1664, JUNE 23.—The Duke of York granted to Sir George Carteret and Lord Berkeley a portion of his grant, which was named New Jersey.

Carteret had been governor of the Isle of Jersey, and had held out for Charles I. to the last. The limits of this grant were made, on the east the Hudson, on the west the Delaware, and on the north by a line drawn from the Hudson at the forty-first parallel, to the Delaware at 41° 40'. The proprietors published "concessions," by which fifty acres of land were given to each settler, for each member of his family, and the same amount for each servant or slave, at a quit-rent of a halfpenny an acre, not to be paid until 1670. Indented servants were promised the same at the end of their term. They also provided that "so soon as parishes, divisions, tribes, and other distinctions are made," the freeholders should elect representatives; and they should "divide the province into hundreds, parishes, or tribes," or other divisions.

Subsequently the divisions made were counties, cities, towns corporate, townships, and precincts, which were empowered to exercise certain rights, immunities, and privileges. The freeholders and freemen, having certain qualifications, voted for their officers at town meetings; some acts providing that "only freeholders, tenants for years, or householders," should vote in township or precinct meetings. Nine counties are named in an act of 1710, as empowered to exercise certain rights or privileges. The assembly was empowered to appoint ministers, to be supported at the public expense; but the colonists could unite for the support of their own ministers.

1664, OCTOBER.—The general court of Massachusetts again made an order establishing a censorship of the press.

It read that "for the preventing of irregularities and abuse to the authority of this country by the Printing Press," there should be no printing press allowed within its jurisdiction, except in Cambridge; and that no person should print anything without a license from the court under the hand of its appointed officers, the penalty being the forfeiture of the press, and of the privilege of printing in future within the jurisdiction of the court.

1664.—A LETTER from John Ratliffe, dated August 30, to the

commissioners over to bind

He was not fourpence, or t can afford to do the price paid h which would co for what he cou used in this cou

1664-5.—England col

First. That and that the ad men of compet obedient to the to be freemen, and civil. Th knowledge, and trate, and are n Supper, and the into the congreg into such congrog that difference in That all laws an been made in the off the files. F if there should b in readiness to d the power given and instructions.

These were adopted. Their place of the oath they have one of condition that th wick, Rhode Isla leaf was torn o mition to the sta The general cou that the commiss

1665, MAR on Long Islan

Governor Ric new province, a and these a con town by-laws. corn at three, o four pence a pou be a church in ev



commissioners of New England, shows that he had been sent over to bind the copies of the Indian Bible.

He was not satisfied with the price paid him, and states that three shillings and fourpence, or three shillings and sixpence, a volume, is the lowest price that he can afford to do it for. One Bible was as much as he could do in a day. Out of the price paid him he had to supply thread, glue, pasteboard, and leather clasps, which would cost him here over a shilling. He had to pay here eighteen shillings for what he could buy in England for four, "they being things not formerly much used in this country."

1664-5. — THE commission to arrange the affairs of the New England colonies presented to them five propositions.

*First.* That all householders inhabiting the colony take the oath of allegiance, and that the administration of justice be in his Majesty's name. *Second.* That all men of competent estates and of civil conversation, who acknowledge and are obedient to the civil magistrate, though of different judgments, may be admitted to be freemen, and have liberty to choose, and to be chosen, officers both military and civil. *Third.* That all men and women of orthodox opinion, competent knowledge, and civil lives, who acknowledge and are obedient to the civil magistrate, and are not scandalous, may be admitted to the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and their children to baptisms, if they desire it, either by admitting them into the congregations already gathered, or permitting them to gather themselves into such congregations where they may enjoy the benefit of the sacraments, and that difference in opinion may not break the bond of peace and charity. *Fourth.* That all laws and expressions in laws derogatory to his Majesty, if any such have been made in these late and troublesome times, may be repealed, altered, and taken off the files. *Fifth.* That the colony be put into such a posture of defence that if there should be any invasion (which God forbid) it might in some measure be in readiness to defend itself, or, if need be, to relieve its neighbors according to the power given by the king in the charter, and by us in the king's commission and instructions.

These were presented to the Rhode Island assembly in May, and by them adopted. Their only change was the substitution of "an engagement," in the place of the oath of allegiance. Plymouth added to the third proposition "until they have one of their own." Connecticut assented to this third proposition on condition that the maintenance of the public minister was not hindered. At Warwick, Rhode Island, the records were torn, and a note made to the effect, "This leaf was torn out by order of the town the 29th of June, 1667, it being the submission to the state of England without the King Majesty, it being the 13th page." The general court of Massachusetts adopted an address to the king, complaining that the commissioners had violated their instructions.

1665, MARCH 1. — A general meeting was held at Hempstead, on Long Island, of deputies from the towns in New York.

Governor Richard Nichols presented a body of laws for the government of the new province, arranged alphabetically. Each town chose its own "overseers," and these a constable, who together made a town council, authorized to make town by-laws. Taxes were payable in wheat at five shillings, rye and peas at four, corn at three, oats at two and sixpence a bushel, beef at three pence and pork at four pence a pound, and "no other payment shall be allowed of." There was to be a church in every town, able to accommodate two hundred people. No minis-



ter was to be settled who could not show proof of ordination by "some Protestant bishop or minister." No one professing Christianity was to be molested for his religious belief, but all must contribute to support the regular minister, "which is no way judged to be an infringement of the liberty of conscience." The town councils made local courts for cases not over five pounds, with an appeal to the court of sessions, made of the county justices of the peace. From this, appeal lay to the court of assize, of the governor, council, and justices. Trials by jury were held in all but the town courts, a majority ruling, except in criminal cases. Every one over sixteen served in the militia, under command of officers nominated by the overseers and commissioned by the governor, no one being compelled to wage war out of the province. "No Christian shall be kept in bond slavery, villanage or captivity, except such who shall be judged thereunto by authority, or such as willingly have sold or shall sell themselves," the record of such sale being entered in the court. This was not to prevent those "who shall by indenture take apprentices for term of years, or other servants for term of years, or life." Servants maimed by their masters were entitled to freedom and damages. No one should trade with the Indians without a license from the governor. A license was required for selling liquor. In case of "barbarous cruelty," the constable and overseers might protect the wife, "in the manner as is directed for servants in such cases, and not otherwise." No grants of land from the Indians were in future to be valid. All possessors of land, who had held them for four years without question, at the end of six months' further unquestioned possession, should be confirmed in their title. Lands were declared free of feudal incumbrances, and owners were to bring their grants and take out new patents. New grants were to be made upon such terms as might be agreed on, and the purchaser was to make a survey and lodge a copy in the record office. These laws, known as the "Duke's Laws," the governor thought "could not but be satisfactory even to the most factious Republican."

1665, MAY. — It was reported that Massachusetts had about eighty ships of from twenty to forty tons, about forty from forty to one hundred tons, and about a dozen above one hundred tons, — making in all over one hundred and thirty vessels.

1665, JUNE. — A second charter was granted to Lord Clarendon and his associates.

It confirmed to them the title of Carolina, and granted them "all veins, mines and quarries, as well discovered as undiscovered, of gold, silver, gems and precious stones, and all other whatsoever, be it of stones, metals, or any other thing found, or to be found within the Province, territory, inlets and limits aforesaid."

They were to pay a feudal rent of twenty marks, and one fourth of the gold and silver that should be found. The limits of the grant were extended half a degree to the north so as to include the settlements on the Chowan, and the southern limit a degree and a half to the south, including St. Augustine, Florida.

1665. — PHILIP CARTERET arrived at New Jersey, with a number of settlers and a commission as governor.

He landed at a spot he called Elizabethtown, in honor of Lady Carteret. A few families from Long Island had settled there, who had purchased land from the Indians, whom Nichols, the governor of New York, had given permission to purchase. There were other Dutch settlers in the territory, and also some from New England.

1665-6.]

1665, JUN  
York.

A mayor, five  
management of

1665. — T  
India Compa

Tracy was ap  
diers, and forts

1665, SEP  
in special se

It was called  
persons to make  
order was sent t  
address was pro  
declined to send  
of masts and o  
opposition to th  
war with the Du

1665, OCT

"Those lime  
that no land sh  
upon the other  
or near a place

1665, DEC  
their investi

It exists in th  
approving their  
setts. The com  
porarily settled  
necticut, Plymo

1665. — T  
tion in the c

In the place  
of orthodox pri

1666. — A  
ship-building

Of mulberry

1666. — T  
legislature t  
in each cou  
ampton, We  
years.

The expense  
erate the count

1665, JUNE 12. — A charter was granted the city of New York.

A mayor, five aldermen, and a sheriff had the authority as a local court and the management of municipal affairs.

1665. — THE province of Canada was transferred to the West India Company.

Tracy was appointed viceroy, and carried over with him some companies of soldiers, and forts were built at Sorel and Chambly, to keep the Indians in check.

1665, SEPTEMBER. — The general court of Massachusetts met in special session.

It was called to consider an order from the king to appoint "five able and meek persons to make answer for refusing the jurisdiction of his commissioners." The order was sent through Maverick, who gave a copy of it to the magistrates. An address was prepared for the king, in which, assuring him of their loyalty, they declined to send agents. At the same time a present of a thousand pounds' worth of masts and other supplies for the navy were sent. There was a good deal of opposition to this course, but the refusal went unnoticed, in consequence of the war with the Dutch at this time.

1665, OCTOBER. — Providence, Rhode Island, ordered that —

"Those lime rocks about Hacklet's lime kiln shall perpetually be common, and that no land shall be laid out on the north-east of said kiln, within six poles, or upon the other sides or parts of said kiln within sixty poles, this said kiln being at or near a place called Seoakequanoissett."

1665, DECEMBER 14. — The commissioners having completed their investigation of the colonies, sent home their report.

It exists in the State Paper Office in England. They were recalled, by a letter approving their conduct and that of the colonies, with the exception of Massachusetts. The commission had instituted a new government for Maine, and had temporarily settled the questions of disputed boundaries between Rhode Island, Connecticut, Plymouth, and Massachusetts, until the king's pleasure should be known.

1665. — THE general court of Massachusetts made a modification in the conditions necessary for becoming freemen.

In the place of church-membership, a minister's certificate that the applicant was of orthodox principles and of good life and conversation, was made necessary.

1666. — ALL the acts for the encouragement of silk culture and ship-building in Virginia were repealed.

Of mulberry trees it was said, "now every one voluntarily propagates" them.

1666. — THE commissioners in Virginia were required by the legislature to establish, within two years, a loom and a weaver in each county of the province, except Rappahannock, Northampton, Westmoreland, and Stafford, which were allowed four years.

The expense was to be paid by the counties, and a private loom did not exonerate the county in which it was. The law was repealed in 1684.

1666. — AN expedition sent out by Berkeley crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains, and penetrated into the valley beyond.

1666. — THE southern shores of Lake Superior were explored by Father Allouez.

He was sent, on his return, with "Dablon and Marquette to establish the mission of St. Mary's, on the southern shore. The Recollet friars, who had been forbidden Canada, obtained the removal of the restriction, and founded a monastery at Quebec. Between them and the Jesuits there soon sprang up a rivalry.

1666. — NEWARK, New Jersey, was settled by thirty families from New Haven and Milford, Connecticut, under the leadership of Captain Robert Treat.

The next year an equal number came from Guilford and Branford, Connecticut, under the guidance of Rev. Abraham Pierson. These two companies bought the land which now forms Newark, Belleville, Clinton, Orange, and Bloomfield, of the Indians, for £130, 12 blankets, and 12 guns. The city was laid out in the same streets and parks as now exist. The first building erected was a meeting-house, the settlers being strict Puritans; the second, a school-house. It soon became a thriving place, and now almost every branch of mechanical industry is carried on there. In 1794 the Hackensack and Passaic bridges were built; trade with New York, which had been by means of ferries, was facilitated by the turnpike built between Newark and Jersey City. In 1832, the Morris Canal, connecting Newark with the Lehigh Valley, was finished; in 1834, the New Jersey Railroad, between Newark and Jersey City, was opened; Newark was made a port of entry, and in 1836 was incorporated as a city.

1666, SEPTEMBER. — The assembly of Rhode Island passed an act fixing the pay of the members at three shillings a day, the account, certified, to be taken as an offset for taxes.

A fine, for absence, of six shillings a day was also imposed.

1666, OCTOBER. — Nathaniel Robinson petitioned the general court of Massachusetts for aid in establishing the business of wire-drawing.

The court saw no cause for granting his request.

1667. — THE general court of Massachusetts appointed a committee to frame a law regulating the size and manufacture of bricks.

A college edifice was built of brick at Cambridge, Massachusetts. The money for its erection was raised by subscription.

1667. — THE price of the best beer, in New England, was a penny and a half a quart.

The court had previously ordered that beer should be made with at least four bushels of good barley malt to a hogshead, and should not be sold above twopence a quart. It now ordered that beer should be made only of good malt, without "any mixture of molasses, coarse sugar, or other materials instead of malt, on penalty of five pounds for each offence." The price of barley, barley malt, and rye, was fixed at four shillings the bushel; wheat at five shillings, and Indian corn at two

shillings and  
pence the ounce

1667. — I  
of gunpowder  
achusetts upon  
to owners w

1667. — I  
setts legislat

Learning tha  
ships and other  
both of matter a  
the danger of m  
up and present

1667. — A  
building of  
should const  
capacity for  
of the privile

The next year

1667. — B  
French.

Its limits  
and Pentagoet,  
of those to whom  
the promise from  
ever, he was nev

1667. — T  
governor, tw  
the freeholde

It is thought  
proprietary rule  
vited into the co

1667. — T  
converted an  
that correcti  
not felony.

The reason  
should induce a

1667. — T  
Harris the ri  
ford and We  
ment.

1667. — T  
meal upon a

shillings and eight pence the bushel. Silver was about six shillings and eight pence the ounce.

1667. — IN May of this year a tonnage duty of half a pound of gunpowder a ton, or its value in money, was laid by Massachusetts upon all ships above twenty tons burden, not belonging to owners within the jurisdiction, or chiefly to such.

1667. — IN October of this year the general court of Massachusetts legislated concerning shipbuilding.

Learning that "diverse unskillful persons pretending to be shipwrights do build ships and other vessels in several parts of this country, which are very defective, both of matter and form, to the great prejudice of the merchants and owners and the danger of many men's lives at sea," a committee of five was appointed to draw up and present suitable laws for the regulation of the business.

1667. — AN order was also made this year to encourage the building of a dry dock, and liberty was given any one who should construct such, either in Boston or Charlestown, with a capacity for a ship of three hundred tons, to enjoy a monopoly of the privilege for fifteen years.

The next year this right was extended to twenty-one years.

1667. — BY the treaty of peace, Acadie was restored to the French.

Its limits were not specified, though La Have, Cape Sable, Port Royal, St. John's, and Pentagoet, the French name for Penobscot, were mentioned. Temple, one of those to whom Acadie had been granted by Cromwell, surrendered his title for the promise from the king of sixteen thousand two hundred pounds, which, however, he was never paid.

1667. — THE assembly of North Carolina met, consisting of the governor, twelve councillors, and twelve delegates, selected by the freeholders. They sat together.

It is thought by Hawks that the assembly met first in 1666. Later under the proprietary rule, the assembly was divided into two houses. Settlers had been invited into the colony by the promise of legislative freedom.

1667. — THE assembly in Virginia enacted that negroes, though converted and baptized, should not therefore become free; also, that correcting a slave so violently as to lead to his death, was not felony.

The reason was given, "since it can not be presumed that prepense malice should induce any man to destroy his own estate."

1667. — THE general court of Connecticut granted Thomas Harris the right to build a saw-mill on the brook between Hartford and Wethersfield, and allowed forty acres for his encouragement.

1667. — THE people of Hadley, who had depended for their meal upon a mill at Hatfield, on the other side of the Connecti-

out, voted to have a mill of their own, and William Goodwin erected one on Mill River, at North Hadley.

1667, AUGUST 10.—The first troop of horse organized in Rhode Island reported for duty at Newport.

It numbered twenty-one men.

1667.—WATERBURY, Connecticut, then called Mattatuck, was settled.

The name was not changed until 1696. In 1858 it received a city charter. Waterbury is the headquarters of the brass manufactories of the country, there being thirty factories, the capital employed being three million dollars, and the annual products averaging five million dollars. The business was first introduced on a small scale by young mechanics who had little or no capital.

1668, MAY.—The assembly of New Jersey met.

It was called by Carteret. Some of the towns denied its authority.

A law was made requiring each town, under penalty of forty shillings for each neglect, to provide an ordinary for the entertainment of strangers.

The selling of liquors in less quantities than two gallons was prohibited. This quantity was afterwards reduced to one gallon.

1668.—THE people of Newark appointed Robert Treat and Richard Harrison "to erect a grist-mill on the brook at the north end of the town." The second and sixth days of the week were to be set apart as grinding days.

1668.—THE number of ordinaries, or tippling houses, was limited in Virginia.

To "one or two near the Court house, unless in public places, and great Roads for the accommodation of travellers."

1668.—THE licensers of the Cambridge press having permitted the printing of an edition of the *De Imitatione Christi*, of Thomas à Kempis, the court ordered them to make a fuller revision of the work, and enjoined the press to stop work until this was done.

This system of interference with the freedom of the press continued to be exercised with more or less stringency until the Revolution.

1668.—THE general court of Massachusetts passed a bill reserving for the public use all white pine-trees measuring twenty-four inches at three feet above the ground.

At the same time a bounty was declared for the exportation and manufacture of masts and naval stores.

1668.—THE authority of Massachusetts was re-established over Maine.

Four magistrates and a body of horsemen were sent for the purpose. The new government submitted quietly.

1669.—THE assembly of Rhode Island was divided into two houses.

The govern-  
ties, the lower  
ney to plead in  
Before this,

1669.—  
Virginia an

1669.—A

Immigrants  
of the colony.

1670.—T  
made at Port  
later remove

In 1562, a p  
settle at Port R  
ever, a large bu  
expedition was  
under the com  
settlement at Ch  
two rivers, to w  
Shaftesbury. E  
upon John Lock  
as expressed in  
and establish a  
schems, and the  
The divisions of  
tors of which w  
of ten acres, up  
lord, who exerci  
had four represe  
acres. The prop  
to be maintaine  
vided their men  
was to have "ab  
and religion soc  
first the govern  
proprietors, and  
an assembly.

1670.—On  
mention is m  
bridge, who  
good stones,

For its erecti  
teenth.

1670.—Th  
of the quit-re

One of their  
before ever it w

The governor and assistants, or magistrates, were the upper house; the deputies, the lower house. It enacted that any person indicted might employ an attorney to plead in his behalf.

Before this, those who were indicted had appeared in their own defence.

1669. — FULLER'S EARTH is mentioned among the products of Virginia and Maryland.

1669. — AN assembly was held in North Carolina.

Immigrants in debt were to be protected five years from suits originating out of the colony. Traffic with the Indians was forbidden.

1670. — THE first permanent settlement of South Carolina was made at Port Royal, by a body of English colonists, who ten years later removed to the present site of the city of Charleston.

In 1562, a party of French Huguenots under John Ribault had attempted to settle at Port Royal, but after some few months they returned home; in 1685, however, a large body of Huguenots again immigrated, and this time remained. The expedition was sent out at an expense of about twelve thousand pounds, and was under the command of William Sayle. They brought cattle with them. The settlement at Charleston was made on a peninsula formed by the confluence of two rivers, to which the names of Ashley and Cooper were given in honor of Lord Shaftesbury. For the government of the colony, Lord Shaftesbury had called upon John Locke, who had drawn up what was called the Grand Model, intended, as expressed in its preamble, "to avoid the erecting of a numerous democracy," and establish a government "agreeable to monarchy." It was a complicated scheme, and though for some time nominally in force, was really never applied. The divisions of the land were into seignories, baronies, and manors, the cultivators of which were to be hereditary tenants, attached to the soil, each with a farm of ten acres, upon which he paid one eighth of the produce as rent to the landlord, who exercised a jurisdiction without appeal. In the assembly each county had four representatives, to vote for whose election required the possession of fifty acres. The proprietaries had a veto upon all acts. The Church of England was to be maintained at the public expense. Other churches might be formed, provided their members recognized the rightfulness of oaths. "Every freeman" was to have "absolute power and authority over his negro slaves, of what opinion and religion soever." The settlement had a copy of the "Grand Model," but at first the government was given to a council of ten members, five appointed by the proprietors, and five elected by the colonists, who with twenty delegates formed an assembly.

1670. — ONE of the first mills built in New Jersey, of which mention is made, was erected by Jonathan Dunham at Woodbridge, who agreed with the town that it should have "two good stones, of at least five feet across."

For its erection he was given a grant of land. The toll was to be one sixteenth.

1670. — THE settlers in New Jersey objected to the collection of the quit-rents which became due this year.

One of their claims was that they had purchased the land of the Indians before ever it was granted to the Duke of York. The opposition increased.

1670, JUNE 14. — Committees appointed by the assemblies of Connecticut and Rhode Island, to settle their disputed boundaries, met at New London.

They sat three days, and their consultation was carried on entirely by writing. Seventeen letters were exchanged, but no definite conclusion was arrived at.

1670. — It was ordered by the assembly of Connecticut that every male inhabitant, over fourteen years of age, should work one day in June of each year in clearing ground for the pasture of sheep.

1670. — DENTON writes this year of New Amsterdam: "Every one make their own linin, and a great part of their woollen cloth for their ordinary wearing."

1670. — THE assembly of Virginia ordered that none but freeholders and householders should vote.

1671. — IN June of this year Sir William Berkeley, the governor of Virginia, answered the inquiries of a committee of the House of Lords.

He wrote: "I thank God we have no free schools, or printing; and I hope we shall not have these hundred years. For learning has brought disobedience and heresy and sects, and printing has divulged them, and libels against the best government. God defend us from both." The population he estimated at forty thousand, including two thousand "black slaves" and six thousand "Christian servants." About fifteen hundred such were yearly imported, chiefly from England. In seven years not over two or three ship-loads of slaves had arrived in the colony. Tobacco was the chief export. The Indians were "absolutely subjected, so that there is no fear of them." "We have forty-eight parishes, and our ministers are well paid, and by my consent should be better, if they would pray oftener and preach less."

1671. — THE first church of the Seventh Day Baptists in the country was established in Newport, Rhode Island.

In their views the sect correspond with the Baptists, only observing the seventh instead of the first day of the week as Sunday. There are now sixty-eight churches in the United States.

1671, SEPTEMBER 29. — Mediators between the colonists at Plymouth and the Indians met at Plymouth.

Philip signed an agreement to pay one hundred pounds within three years, and five wolves' heads each year to Plymouth, and to refer all disputes between his tribe and the English to them, and neither to sell lands nor make war without their consent.

1671. — A COMMITTEE appointed the October before, by the general court of Massachusetts, to confer with Richard Wharton of Boston respecting his method of making salt by the sun, reported advising the court "to encourage a company for that purpose, which return the court approved."

1671. — THE town of New Castle, Delaware, represented to

Governor Lov into decay, and now is endeavoured for private use.

They suggested to be done in the case of the rupture of the In

1671. — THE grain should be because it con

1672. — GO Castle this year cement of whi

The house was chartered to New Castle but did not dare to

1672. — TWO arrived at Ch

They were discouraged by the importation of food caused by a but a fortunate supply this cause of uneas

1672. — THE petitioned for

They were provided with hats and sell them

1672. — THE Usher the revised edition

This right was petition. The first no printer should and paid for by the right was secured printed at Cambri

Hezekiah Usher as agent of the Co Indian publications Several of the books Psalms, issued about supposed to have been Nonpareil type, and previous to the Revolution before 1760. Usher

1672. — PAR



Governor Lovelace that the mill at "Carcoen's Hook" had fallen into decay, and that it "heretofore appertained to the public, and now is endeavored to be engrossed by some particular persons for private uses."

They suggested that it be repaired for the benefit of the public, which was ordered to be done. Carcoen's Hook was Cobb's Creek. Carcoen's was a corruption of the Indian name of Kacarikonk.

1671. — THIS year the town of New Castle proposed that no grain should be distilled, unless it be "unfit to grind and boalt," because it consumed "an immense amount of grain."

1672. — GOVERNOR LOVELACE received George Fox at New Castle this year in a house built of brick and hewn timber, the cement of which was made of burnt oyster-shells.

The house was still standing at the middle of this century. Lovelace gave a charter to New Castle this year. Fox extended his trip as far as Rhode Island, but did not dare to visit either Connecticut or Massachusetts.

1672. — Two ship-loads of Dutch emigrants from New York arrived at Charleston, in Carolina.

They were discontented with the English rule of New York. Slaves were also imported from Barbadoes. The settlers quarrelled with the Indians. A scarcity of food caused apprehension for the success of the colony and created discontent, but a fortunate supply from England and from Barbadoes and Virginia removed this cause of uneasiness.

1672. — THE company of hatters in Boston, Massachusetts, petitioned for special privileges.

They were promised to have them granted, "when they should make as good hats and sell them as cheap as those imported were."

1672. — THE general court of Massachusetts granted to H. Usher the right to print and publish on his own account a revised edition of the laws of the colony.

This right was protected to Usher by two orders of the court, issued on his petition. The first was made in May of this year, by which it was decreed that no printer should print or sell more copies of any book than were agreed upon, and paid for by the owner; and another of May the next year, by which the copyright was secured to Usher for seven years. The laws of Connecticut were also printed at Cambridge.

Hezekiah Usher had been a bookseller in Boston for about twenty years, and as agent of the Corporation for Propagating the Gospel, had superintended their Indian publications. He is supposed to have been the first bookseller in America. Several of the books printed by Green were printed for him. An edition of the Psalms, issued about 1664 or 1665, from its superior typographical execution, is supposed to have been printed after the arrival of Johnson. It was printed from Nonpareil type, and is said to be the only specimen of the use of this type previous to the Revolution. Brevier type was seldom used by the Boston printers before 1760. Usher made a fortune from his business.

1672. — PARLIAMENT enacted that "enumerated articles should



pay the same duties in their shipment from one colony to another, that they paid on importation into England."

This was the introduction into this country of royal custom-houses, under the direction of the English commissioners of customs. Boston had quite a trade with the other colonies, her ships supplying them with European produce and carrying theirs to Europe, thus avoiding the duties under the navigation acts.

1672. — THE settlers of New Jersey who refused to pay quit-rents, set up a governor of their own, and Carteret went to England, leaving John Berry as his deputy.

1672. — COUNT DE FRONTENAC was appointed governor-general of New France.

He built Fort Frontenac, at the outlet of Lake Ontario, on the site of Kingston.

1673. — THE first settlement at Worcester, Massachusetts, was made, but had to be abandoned on account of the hostility of the Indians.

1673. — SOME of the ships of the Massachusetts colony having been captured by the pirates who infested the southern seas, in December of this year a ship, called the Anthony, and a ketch were fitted out for the defence of the coast and the commerce.

1673. — WILLIAM HUTCHINSON, an early resident of Boston, bought lands on the west side of the Saco River, in Maine, and had mills at Neuchewannock, or Berwick.

1673. — THE town of Lancaster, Massachusetts, granted five hundred acres of upland and twenty acres of meadow to John Prescott, for the building a mill, which with the land was to be free from all charges for twenty years.

The mill was built in a district now in the northern part of Harvard. Prescott agreed to grind the town's corn every second and every sixth day of the week. A few years later a similar arrangement was made with him for the erection of a saw-mill.

1673. — EDWARD RANDOLPH, the collector of customs in New England, was informed "that all cordage, sail cloth and nets came from England, that no cloth was made there worth four shillings a yard, and no linen above two shillings and sixpence."

He also reported to the commissioners, that in New England there were five iron-works which cast no guns.

1673. — CHICAGO, Milwaukee, and St. Joseph's were visited by Marquette, and Jesuit missions were established on Lake Michigan. Marquette with a few companions pushed on until they entered the Mississippi from the Wisconsin.

In 1674 Marquette camped near the site of Chicago; in 1804 the United States government built Fort Dearborn, on the Chicago River, near to the mouth; in 1837 the fort was abandoned. In 1830 the town was surveyed, then consisting

of about a dozen voters; in 1834 widening it into two parallel streets, and a grain depot in the center. It is also the lumber and by means of the country.

1673. — THE sixpence a bushel of one penny.

1673. — THE year by the C

1673. — AN forcing the cu

1673, FEBRU signed for thin

The lease included counties, the present owners, and surveyors lease for the colonies land grants, and g

1673. — A I fort surrendered

New Jersey and year the province Island put themse

1673, OCTOB in the trial of and that India

Such testimony

1673. — THE of the commis Catskill Indian of Albany, on

Saw-mills had embraced a plot tw town of Coeymans

1674. — COR and Falmouth, probably destr

1674. — JOH court of Massa

The general co were both minister

of about a dozen houses; in 1833 the town was organized, and had twenty-eight voters; in 1834 was granted a city charter. The river runs through the city, dividing it into two parts. As early as 1854, Chicago was declared the largest primary grain depot in the world; its beef-packing and cattle-shipping trade is immense, as is also the lumber business. No city in the country has had such a rapid growth, and by means of the extensive lines of railroads, its commerce reaches to all parts of the country.

1673. — THE general court of Massachusetts placed a duty of sixpence a bushel on malt in addition to the duty already existing of one penny.

1673. — THE laws of the Plymouth colony were printed this year by the Cambridge press.

1673. — AN act was passed by the assembly of Virginia enforcing the cultivation of hemp and flax.

1673, FEBRUARY 25. — The entire colony of Virginia was assigned for thirty-one years to Lords Culpepper and Arlington.

The lease included all quit-rents, escheats, the power to grant lands, erect new counties, the presentation to the churches, and the nomination of sheriffs, escheators, and surveyors. The assembly sent three agents to England to purchase this lease for the colony, and also to attempt to obtain a royal charter, confirming all land grants, and guaranteeing the assembly its power.

1673. — A DUTCH fleet appeared before New York, and the fort surrendered at the first summons.

New Jersey and the settlements on the Delaware also surrendered, and for a year the province of New Netherland was revived. Some of the towns on Long Island put themselves under the protection of Connecticut.

1673, OCTOBER 29. — The Rhode Island assembly ordered that, in the trial of Indians, one half of the jury should be Indians, and that Indians might testify.

Such testimony was not allowed in the trial of the whites.

1673. — THIS year, Barent Pieterse Koeymans, by permission of the commissioners at Albany, New York, purchased of the Catskill Indians a large tract of land, ten or fifteen miles south of Albany, on the west side of Hudson River.

Saw-mills had been erected there in 1651 by other settlers. The purchase embraced a plot twelve miles deep by eight or ten front, and is now the site of the town of Coeymans, in Albany County, New York.

1674. — CORN-MILLS were mentioned as existing at Block Point and Falmouth, on Casco Bay (now Portland), though they were probably destroyed soon afterwards by the Indians.

1674. — JOHN FOSTER received permission from the general court of Massachusetts to set up another press in Boston.

The general court added two new licensers to those already appointed. These were both ministers — Increase Mather and Thomas Thacher.

1674. — THE freemen in South Carolina elected representatives to an assembly consisting, according to Ramsey, of the governor, and upper and lower houses of assembly; and these three branches took the name of Parliament.

At the foundation of the colony the settlers had been promised a share in making the laws.

1674. — VINES, and persons skilled in their management, were sent to the Carolinas by the proprietaries.

1674. — PEACE was declared between England and Holland, and, all conquests being mutually given up, New York was restored to the English rule.

1674. — THE Duke of York obtained a new charter for his province.

By it he was empowered "to govern the inhabitants by such ordinances as he and his assigns should establish." Sir Edmund Andros was sent out to take possession. The inhabitants were refused an assembly, the "book of laws" being re-established. The Long Island towns were refused permission to remain under the jurisdiction of Connecticut.

1674, MARCH 18. — Berkeley sold his share of New Jersey for one thousand pounds.

It was sold to John Fenwick, in trust for himself and Edward Billings. They were Quakers, and the object of the purchase appears to have been to provide a place of refuge for this sect. A dispute arising between the purchasers concerning their respective shares, it was referred to William Penn, who settled it.

1675, JUNE 20. — The Indians attacked Swanzey, a town in the Plymouth colony.

This was the opening of the war known as King Philip's War, in which all New England became engaged, and in which thirteen towns were destroyed, and six hundred houses (about one tenth of all in New England) were burned. About six hundred settlers were killed, and about two thousand Indians. The cost of the war was estimated at about a million of dollars.

1675. — THE Indians this year burned the settlement and the mill at Saco, Maine.

1675. — THE same year the settlers at Woolwich, on the Kennebec, Maine, were driven away by the Indians.

1675. — THE exportation of wool was prohibited in Massachusetts.

1675. — A BRICK-KILN was erected in Maine, on the east bank of the Sebastacook, a branch of the Kennebec, about this time.

Traces of it were found in 1790, when the land was again searched for clay. A hemlock-tree, more than two feet in diameter, was growing over the site of the old kiln.

1675. — At a special court held at Newcastle, May 25, after the

cession of t  
considered.

As there wa  
them repaired,  
all mills, public

1675. — A

In this war

1675, JUL  
part of the  
landed on th  
tlement they

It was near

1675. — C  
pany, revert

La Salle, wh  
of France a gra

1676. — T  
Bacon, bega

The rebellion  
years, with the  
The Indian war  
and, being refus  
against them wi  
ing him of his s  
would not return  
Berkeley retired  
new assembly.  
the final success  
of whom are sa  
hostilities.

1676, JUL  
Jersey.

The province  
western corner o  
as East New Jer  
as West New Je  
in pecuniary str  
the trustees, wit  
dred shares, of v  
Before this divi  
ments," in which

1676, AUG  
Hope, and th

Philip was k  
killed for advisi

cession of the country to the English, the subject of mills was considered.

As there was a scarcity of them, the justices were advised to examine and have them repaired, and others built; the tolls charged for grinding were regulated, and all mills, public or private, were to be encouraged.

**1675. — AN Indian war began in Virginia.**

In this war John Washington took part.

**1675, JULY. —** A company, led by Fenwick, to whom a tenth part of the Quaker purchase of New Jersey had been accorded, landed on the east shore of Delaware Bay, and commenced a settlement they called Salem.

It was near the site of one of the forts built by the Swedes.

**1675. — CANADA,** on the dissolution of the West India Company, reverted again to the crown of France.

La Salle, who had explored in Lakes Ontario and Erie, obtained from the king of France a grant of Fort Frontenac on condition of keeping up the post.

**1676. — THE** insurrection in Virginia, headed by Nathaniel Bacon, began this year.

The rebellion was the culmination of discontent which had existed for some years, with the heavy taxation and the arbitrary character of the government. The Indian war was its immediate cause. Bacon was a member of the council, and, being refused a commission to raise volunteers against the Indians, marched against them without one. Berkeley, the governor, issued a proclamation depriving him of his seat in the council, and denouncing all those with him as rebels who would not return at a certain time. The rebellion was at one time so successful that Berkeley retired to Accomac, and Bacon, with four members of the council, called a new assembly. At the height of his success, Bacon was taken ill and died. With the final success of Berkeley, cruel revenge was taken upon the rebels, more of whom are said to have been hanged than were killed upon both sides during hostilities.

**1676, JULY. —** Carteret agreed to a formal division of New Jersey.

The province was divided by a line drawn from Little Egg Harbor to the north-western corner of the territory. The portion north and east of this line was known as East New Jersey, and was Carteret's property; that south and west was known as West New Jersey, and was assigned to the Quaker proprietors. Billings being in pecuniary straits, his share was assigned for the benefit of his creditors; and the trustees, with Fenwick's agreement, divided the whole domain into one hundred shares, of which the ninety belonging to Billings were sold as buyers offered. Before this division, the proprietors had issued a set of "concessions and agreements," in which freedom of conscience and an assembly were promised settlers.

**1676, AUGUST 12. —** Philip was shot in a swamp near Mount Hope, and the war was ended by the slaughter of the Indians.

Philip was killed by an Indian named Alderman, whose brother Philip had killed for advising a surrender. Alderman then deserted Philip, and guided Cap-

tain Church with his party to the spot where Philip was concealed. Philip was shot by Alderman through the heart; his head was cut off, and sent to Plymouth, where for years it was set up on a gibbet. One of his hands was sent to Boston; the other was given to Alderman, who made a show of it. His mangled body was hung upon four trees. The Indians taken captive were sold into slavery, many of them to the Spanish colonies, or else slaughtered. The captive Indians sold in Rhode Island were sold to service for a term of years; one half the proceeds of the sale to go to the captors, and the other half into the public treasury.

1676, OCTOBER. — A grant of land in Shrewsbury, Monmouth County, New Jersey, was made to Lewis Morris for iron-works.

The date of the erection of the works is not known; but in 1682, the proprietaries speak of a smelting-furnace and forge as already erected.

1676. — THE assembly met in East New Jersey, and established county courts, and monthly courts for the towns.

The four counties, *Bergen, Essex, Middlesex, and Monmouth*, were laid out.

1676. — GOVERNOR ANDROS and the council in New York prohibited all tanners, except two appointed, to carry on that business.

It was also ordered "that no butcher be permitted to be currier, or shoemaker, or tanner; nor shall any tanner be either currier, shoemaker, or butcher, it being consonant to the laws of England and practice in the neighbour colonies of the Massachusetts and Connecticut."

1676. — THE customs collected in England upon the tobacco sent from Virginia and Maryland amounted to one hundred and thirty-five thousand pounds.

Tobacco was so low that many of the planters were unable to clothe themselves from the proceeds of their crops.

1677, MAY. — Gorges' grandson sold his proprietary right to Maine, inherited from his ancestors, to the colony of Massachusetts.

The price was twelve hundred and fifty pounds.

1677. — COLONIES of Quakers from Yorkshire and London, England, settled at Burlington and other towns in West New Jersey.

Burlington was long the seat of government for West Jersey, and the last colonial governor, William Franklin, lived here. It was a leading place in the early times of the country, and, in 1777, supported a printing-office and a paper. Its nearness to Philadelphia (only eighteen miles distant) caused it to decline as that city increased in importance.

1677. — THIS year, in the settlements on the Delaware, grain was made payable for taxes at five guilders per scipple for wheat, four for rye and barley, and three guilders for Indian corn, "or else wampum and skins at price current."

This year which was gr

1677, O the prices

The price The tanners v dry. Shoema "for all playn soled shoes w well-wrought

1677. — ginia with a

They broug submit within declare all the bers of which tion, Berkeley The commissi receiving num their grievanc there. He ha assembly, whic rection, and re

1677. — T take an oath

Randolph h ister such an that the charte act for enforc giance to the k

1677. — I mission for

The news of accompanied M buffalo-skins.

1677. — ported the objected to

The council

1678. — T Jersey.

Beef at this

1678. — I the years 16 sylvania, the

This year there was a mill on Christiana Creek, at Wilmington, Delaware, which was granted the liberty to cut timber for supplies.

1677, OCTOBER 18.—The assembly of Connecticut regulated the prices at which hides and shoes should be bought or sold.

The price of hides was three pence a pound for green, and six pence for dry. The tanners were to get two pence a pound for green, and four pence a pound for dry. Shoemakers were to charge for shoes not over five and a half pence a size "for all playne and wooden-heeled shoes of all sizes above men's sevens. Three soled shoes well made and wrought not above seven and a half pence a size for well-wrought French falls."

1677.—THREE commissioners, sent out from England to Virginia with a regiment of soldiers, arrived.

They brought with them a royal proclamation offering pardon to all who should submit within twenty days, except Bacon. The governor was also instructed to declare all the laws of the late assembly void, and call a new one, for the members of which only freeholders were to vote. Instead of issuing this proclamation, Berkeley issued one of his own, exempting many beside Bacon from pardon. The commissioners protesting against Berkeley's high-handed proceedings, and receiving numerous complaints from the people, whom they had asked to send in their grievances, Berkeley went over to England to defend himself, and died there. He had left the government in the hands of Jeffreys, who called another assembly, which attempted to settle the suits for damages done during the insurrection, and restore the colony to "its former estate of love and friendship."

1677.—THE governor of Massachusetts, Leverett, refused to take an oath to enforce the acts of trade.

Randolph had been authorized by the committee of the plantations to administer such an oath to the New England governors. The governor's ground was, that the charter required no such oath. The general court, however, passed an act for enforcing these acts, and re-enacted the oath of fidelity, by which allegiance to the king and the colony was sworn.

1677.—LA SALLE went to France, and obtained a royal commission for exploring the Mississippi.

The news of its discovery had just been brought to Quebec by Joliet, who had accompanied Marquette. La Salle also obtained a monopoly of the trade in buffalo-skins.

1677.—THE governor-general of Canada, Frontenac, supported the traders in their dispute with the missionaries who objected to selling liquor to the Indians.

The council took the same ground.

1678.—THE export of hides or leather was prohibited in New Jersey.

Beef at this time was twopence a pound, and forty shillings a barrel.

1678.—IN the records of the court held at Upland, between the years 1676 and 1681, the first English tribunal held in Pennsylvania, the following occurs:—

"It being very necessary that a mill be built on the Schuylkill, and there being no fitter place than the falls called Captain Hans Moonson's Falls, the court are of opinion that Mr. Hans Moonson ought to build a mill there (as he says he will) or else suffer another to build for the convenience of all parts." The designated location was the present mill creek which empties into the Schuylkill immediately south of Woodlands Cemetery.

1678, APRIL. — Sir Edmund Andros, in a report to the Board of Trade, estimated the men able to bear arms in the colonies as follows: Connecticut, 3000; Rhode Island, 1000 to 1200; Plymouth, 1000 to 1500; Massachusetts, 8 to 10,000.

New York, he says, contained three hundred and forty-three houses, with ten inhabitants to each. Of the houses he says, "Most wood, some, lately, stone and brick, good country houses, strong of their several kinds."

1678. — THE Rhode Island assembly passed a bankrupt law.

It was repealed very soon after.

1678, NOVEMBER. — Sieur de La Salle, under a commission from the king of France, set out from Fort Frontenac (now Kingston) in a small vessel, the first ever seen upon Lake Ontario.

The expedition was accompanied by the Chevalier Tonti, La Salle's lieutenant, and Hennepin, and a number of mechanics and sailors, with a stock of goods for the Indian trade, and a post was established near the present site of Buffalo.

1678. — SIR EDMUND ANDROS claimed for the Duke of York jurisdiction over New Jersey and the settlements on the Delaware.

He commenced by forbidding imports into New Jersey, unless the goods were entered at New York, and paid duty; then he summoned Carteret, and finally sent a company of soldiers who arrested him. Carteret was detained as a prisoner until the matter was settled in England. The assembly of New Jersey replied to Andros that it was not "on the king's letters patent to the Duke of York" that they relied on, but "the only rule, privilege and joint safety of every free-born Englishman."

1678. — A BAPTIST church was built in Boston, Massachusetts.

The congregation had for years met in private houses. The general court passed an act forbidding the erection of any meeting-house without the consent of the freemen of the town and the county court, or the permission of the general court. Without this such building, with the land, was forfeited.

1678. — THE colony at Albemarle, Carolina, rebelled against the collection of duties under the navigation acts, and imprisoned Millar, the president of the council, and seven of his council.

A new assembly appointed Culpepper collector, and held the government two years. Millar, escaping, went to England, and Culpepper followed him, and was arrested on a charge of treason, but, being defended by Lord Shaftesbury, was acquitted.

1678. — THE oath of allegiance, on the part of Massachusetts,

proved un-  
already w

The magis

1678. —  
a decree p  
penalties.

1679, JAN.  
the keel of  
Cayuga Cr  
miles above

This place,  
The Iroquois t  
himself with a  
small cannon,  
navigated Lak  
penetrated to I  
from here was  
never afterwar

1679. — M  
twelve acre  
mill within a

1679. — T  
Stony Brook

It was sold f

1679-80,  
Nealson, on  
on the west  
water-mill.

1679. — T  
olinas, and t  
Many French

1679. — F  
visited in 16

1679. — S  
cil of Virgin

Jeffreys had  
assembly was ca  
captured Indians

1680. — T  
In 1720 it rec  
assembly. In 1  
The city is on t  
has a wire factor



proved unsatisfactory in England, and Randolph brought one already written out.

The magistrates took it, and imposed it on all the other officers.

1678. — THE bishop of Quebec, having gone to France, obtained a decree prohibiting liquor selling to the Indians under heavy penalties.

1679, JANUARY. — The expedition under Sieur de la Salle laid the keel of a small vessel of sixty tons burden, at the mouth of Cayuga Creek, on the American side of the Niagara, about six miles above the Falls.

This place, still called the "Old Ship-yard," was long used for this purpose. The Iroquois tried to burn the vessel, and the blacksmith was obliged to defend himself with a red-hot iron. The vessel, when finished, was furnished with seven small cannon, was christened the "Griffin," and was the first vessel that ever navigated Lake Erie, which she entered on the 7th of August, and on the 23d penetrated to Lake Huron, and sailed to Green Bay, in Wisconsin. The vessel from here was sent back to Niagara in charge of a pilot and five men, but was never afterwards heard from.

1679. — NEWBURY, Massachusetts, granted John Emery, Jr., twelve acres of land, provided he built and maintained a corn-mill within a year and a half.

1679. — THE second corn-mill in Watertown, Massachusetts, on Stony Brook, was exempted from rates for twenty years.

It was sold for about two hundred and forty pounds.

1679-80, MARCH 10. — The court at Upland granted Peter Neelson, on petition, leave to take up one hundred acres of land on the west side of the Delaware for the accommodation of a water-mill.

1679. — Two vessels were fitted out for the colony of the Carolinas, and the culture of wine, silk, and oil was attempted.

Many French Protestant refugees were sent to the settlement in this expedition.

1679. — FATHER HENNEPIN mentions Niagara, which he had visited in 1678. He gives also a drawing of the Falls.

1679. — SIR HENRY CHICHELEY was acknowledged by the council of Virginia as governor.

Jeffreys had died, and Chicheley had a commission as deputy governor. An assembly was called, and forts were ordered built. The law making slaves of the captured Indians was retained.

1680. — TRENTON, New Jersey, was settled.

In 1720 it received its name in honor of Sir William Trent, then speaker of the assembly. In 1790 it was chosen the capital, and incorporated as a city in 1792. The city is on the Delaware River, and has a large manufacturing interest. It has a wire factory and a rolling-mill, both the largest of their kind; manufactories



of porcelain and earthenware, which produce a large part of these goods used in the United States; cotton, woollen, and paper-mills, foundries, and a manufactory for cannon and fire-arms.

1680. — THE name of Charleston was transferred to a settlement in Carolina, at the point of the peninsula.

The village had grown up from its more favorable situation, and gradually became a flourishing town, the original settlement dwindling slowly away.

1680. — THE question of jurisdiction between the Duke of York and the Jersey proprietors was referred to two arbitrators, who decided against the duke's claims.

1680. — A SYNOD was convened in Massachusetts to inquire "what reasons had provoked the Lord to bring his judgements on New England."

1680. — A ROYAL letter to the authorities of Massachusetts demanded toleration for all sects except the Papists.

The following demands were also made: All commissions were to issue in the king's name; all the eighteen assistants were to be chosen; all laws repugnant to the acts of trade to be repealed; Maine was to be assigned to the king on his payment of the price; a money qualification for freemanship to be substituted for that of church-membership.

1680. — MERCHANTABLE white-pine boards were this year thirty shillings a thousand, current money, in New England. Day wages in East New Jersey were about two shillings a day. At Amboy, where building was actively going on, they were about sixpence more, the currency being a fifth more than sterling.

The houses building at Amboy were described in 1683 as being in general thirty feet long, sixteen wide, and ten feet between the joints, with double chimneys built of timber and clay, "as the manner of this country is to build," and cost about fifty pounds each.

1680, MARCH 16. — By decision of the crown, New Hampshire was separated from Massachusetts, and a commission appointed of a president and council to govern the province.

This commission authorized the qualified voters of the four towns to elect an assembly of eleven members, to sit as a distinct body, the council having a negative of its acts.

The king engaged to "continue the privilege of an assembly in the same manner and form, unless he should see cause to alter the same." The assembly enacted a body of laws, compiled from the Massachusetts code, which were rejected in England as "fanatical and absurd."

1680. — RANDOLPH received his commission as collector of customs for New England, and inspector for enforcing the acts of trade.

He showed it to the general court of Massachusetts, but they took no notice of it; and the magistrates ordered the notice he posted of his appointment to be

torn down, w  
were ordered

1680. —

The magis  
ding any mee  
take further

1680. —

which he c

1680. —

sworn into

A commis  
the office, had  
his sole posse  
act of pardon  
which the asse  
The assembly  
port and tonna  
them.

Beverly, in  
of some disput  
and so they be  
ment in Engla  
(1705) day."

1680. —

reached by  
Anthony af

He publish

1680. —  
of navigatio  
two hundre  
saw-mill."

He was "to  
others to set u

1680. —  
Massachuse

1680. —  
Creek, by T

This year  
sold it to Colon

1681. —  
grist-mill up

1681. —  
by Messrs. J

It was erect

torn down, while the general court established a naval office at which all ships were ordered to be cleared.

1680. — THE Baptists in Boston had a meeting in their church.

The magistrates had the doors fastened up, and a notice posted on them forbidding any meeting there, "without licence from authority, till the General Court take further order."

1680. — LA SALLE built a fort in the country of the Illinois, which he called St. Louis.

1680. — CULPEPPER came to Virginia as governor, and was sworn into office.

A commission as governor for life, to take effect whenever Berkeley vacated the office, had been given to him at the time of the grant, which had passed into his sole possession by the release of Arlington's share. He brought with him an act of pardon and oblivion for all the troubles growing out of Bacon's Rebellion, which the assembly passed, excepting Bacon's estate, and those of several others. The assembly also gave the governor power to grant naturalization papers. Export and tonnage duties were continued, and the freedom of Virginia vessels from them.

Beverly, in his *History of Virginia*, says, "Lord Culpeper, taking advantage of some disputes among them, procured the council to sit apart from the assembly; and so they became two distinct houses, in imitation of the two Houses of Parliament in England — the Lords and Commons — and so is the Constitution at this (1705) day."

1680. — HENNEPIN explored the upper Mississippi, which he reached by descending the Illinois, and named the falls of St. Anthony after his patron saint.

He published the account of his explorations in France in 1683.

1680. — IN July of this year, the town of Norwich, at the head of navigation on the Thames, Connecticut, granted Captain Fitch two hundred acres of land "for his encouragement to set up a saw-mill."

He was "to have the benefit of the stream and timber at the place, and no others to set up a saw-mill upon the said stream to his damage."

1680. — BEFORE this date a powder-mill was built at Dorchester, Massachusetts.

1680. — A WATER-MILL was built in West Jersey, near Rancocas Creek, by Thomas Olive.

This year another mill was finished at Trenton by Robert Stacey, who in 1714 sold it to Colonel William Trent, from whom the settlement was named.

1681. — CHARLES STOCKBRIDGE was employed to build a second grist-mill upon the brook of Plymouth.

1681. — A FULLING-MILL was built at Dedham, Massachusetts, by Messrs. Draper and Fairbanks.

It was erected on Mother Brook.

1681. — THE legislature of Maryland laid a duty on the exportation of leather and hides.

1681. — THE Duke of York made a new and separate grant of West Jersey to the trustees.

They appointed Billings governor, and Jennings, his deputy, called an assembly which adopted "fundamental constitutions" as a basis for the government. East Jersey had passed into the hands of trustees for the benefit of Carteret's creditors, widow, and heir.

1681, MARCH 4. — A royal charter was granted William Penn, of the American province called Pennsylvania.

It was to be called Sylvania, but the king insisted on the prefix. Penn had inherited a claim against the English government of sixteen thousand pounds, and in liquidation of the debt he accepted the grant. The charter created him "true and absolute lord" of Pennsylvania, with property in the soil and ample powers of government. For making laws "the advice and consent of the freemen of the province" were necessary. The crown reserved the right of veto on all enactments, while to parliament the right to levy duties and taxes was accorded. The laws of trade were to be observed, and the Church of England tolerated. There was to be the right of appeal from his courts to the crown.

1681, APRIL 2. — A royal proclamation was sent to the settlers on the Delaware, announcing the grant to Penn.

Penn also sent a proclamation to them, assuring them that they should "live free under laws of their own making." Proposals were published in England, offering to sell lands at forty shillings the hundred acres, subject to a rent of one shilling a hundred acres. Lots in a city to be laid out were also offered the purchasers.

1681, JULY. — Three vessels with emigrants set sail for Pennsylvania.

They were despatched by the Company of Free Traders, who had made an agreement with Penn. They carried also three commissioners, a plan of the city, and a letter from Penn to the Indians, in which he addressed them as brethren.

1681. — DURING this year, La Salle, in a small boat he had constructed, descended the Mississippi to the Gulf.

He took formal possession of the mouth of the river April 9, 1682, for the king of France, and called the territory on its banks Louisiana, in honor of Louis XIV. To the river the name of Colbert was given, but it preserved its Indian one.

1681. — RANDOLPH, the collector at Boston, returned to England.

He had attempted to enforce the functions of his office, but had met with such opposition that he feared being tried for his life as a subverter of the colonial government. His deputy at Portsmouth encountered equal opposition.

1681. — THE general court of Massachusetts took possession of Maine, and appointed a president and council for that province.

They claimed it under Gorges' charter. The people were given the right of

an assembly  
force of men

1682, FEBRUARY. — Culpeper and his exchequer into bond in the king's pleasure.

This record of manuscripts of the authorities to introduce away until the

1682. — "stint," or but also in

The low price of the plants, and under advice of the assembly and decision of the condition of affairs into the colony they were not in amity with his

1682. — DECIDED by a jury of the deprived of his

He surrendered

1682. — IN the Maine.

White-pine for the thousand feet Silver was worth taxes were paid in money.

1682. — REQUESTED immediate amendment

The general after the enforcement word "jurisdiction" death penalty for

1682. — COLLECTOR embroiled with Craven for a county court

an assembly. Deputy Governor Danforth was appointed president, and, with a force of men, took possession.

1682, FEBRUARY 21. — "John Buckner, called before the Lord Culpeper and his council, for printing the laws of 1680, without his excellencies license — and he and the printer ordered to enter into bond in £100, not to print anything hereafter until his majesty's pleasure shall be known."

This record of the colonial history of Virginia was found in 1810 among the manuscripts of the colony by W. W. Henning of Richmond. It was this action of the authorities which prevented Virginia from becoming the second of the colonies to introduce the printing-press, and the continuance of this policy kept it away until the next century.

1682. — THE Virginia assembly petitioned the king to order a "stint," or limit, in the culture of tobacco; not only in Virginia, but also in Maryland and Carolina.

The low price of tobacco was the cause. Many of the discontented destroyed the plants, and subsequently several were executed for so doing, the assembly, under advice from England, declaring it treason for more than eight persons to assemble and destroy tobacco-plants or any other crop. Slavery was also declared the condition of all servants, whether negroes, Moors, mulattoes, or Indians, brought into the colony either by sea or land, converted to Christianity or not, provided they were not of Christian parentage or country, or were not Turks or Moors in amity with his Majesty.

1682. — LORD CULPEPPER, returning to England, was convicted by a jury of receiving presents from the assembly, and was deprived of his office.

He surrendered his patent, receiving for it a pension of six hundred pounds.

1682. — IN April of this year there were twenty-four saw-mills in Maine.

White-pine boards in Maine and New Hampshire were worth thirty shillings the thousand feet, wheat five shillings, and Indian corn three shillings a bushel. Silver was worth six shillings an ounce. At these prices, which were annually fixed, taxes were paid in lumber and provisions, with a discount of one third for payment in money.

1682. — RANDOLPH returned with a royal letter demanding the immediate appointment of agents with authority to consent to the modification of the charter.

The general court recognized his commission, and ordered him to look closely after the enforcement of the laws of trade. Two agents were appointed. The word "jurisdiction" was substituted for "commonwealth" in the laws, and the death penalty for plotting the overthrow of the colonial constitution was repealed.

1682. — CAROLINA was divided into three counties.

Colleton embraced the district about Port Royal, Berkeley that about Charleston, and Craven that towards Cape Fear. Only Berkeley had population enough for a county court.

1682. — **EAST JERSEY** was purchased from the trustees of Carteret's estate by a company of twelve Quakers, the chief of whom was William Penn.

They associated with themselves twelve others — not all Quakers.

1682. — **THE** governor-general and the intendant of Canada were recalled, De la Barre and Meules being sent to take their places.

An assembly of notables, called by De la Barre, sent an agent to France to ask aid in defence against the Indians, which was granted.

1682. — **THERE** was a mill at Hoboken, New Jersey, which was owned in New York.

Flour and grain were this year spoken of as articles of export from the eastern section of the colony, and a bakery of biscuit as a desirable improvement for preparing their meal for shipment to the West Indies and the other colonies.

1682. — **OF** South Carolina, a contemporary account says, "Cotton of the cypress and Smyrna sort will grow well, and plenty of seed is sent thither."

The culture of indigo had been begun with success.

1682. — **THE** legislature of Virginia legislated further for the encouragement of various industries.

The export of iron, wool, hides, leather, and animals was forbidden. The price of wheat was fixed at four shillings a bushel, and tobacco ten shillings a hundred pounds; and at these prices they were made tenders for debt. Tradesmen of all kinds settling in the colony were made exempt from debts previously contracted.

1682. — **A TAX** was laid upon the mills in Maine for the support of Fort Loyal, as a defence against the Indians and the French.

1682. — **IN** the first assembly under the proprietary government in Pennsylvania, it was ordered that malt beer should be rated at two pence a quart, and molasses beer at a penny.

1682, OCTOBER 28. — William Penn arrived at New Castle, on the Delaware, and took possession of the territory granted him.

Twenty-three ships sailed for Pennsylvania this year. Penn had published a "Frame of Government," which had been chiefly prepared by Algernon Sidney. In August he had obtained from the Duke of York a quit-claim for Pennsylvania, and two deeds — one for Newcastle and twelve miles round it, and the other for the territory to Cape Henlopen, in which the duke reserved half the rents and profits.

1682, DECEMBER 4. — The first assembly in the province of Pennsylvania met at Chester.

An act of settlement was framed. Six delegates from each of the six counties were to form the yearly assembly, and three from each county the council. The governor and council jointly proposed the laws. An act of union naturalized the

Dutch and Sw  
the right to v  
required qual  
God" was to l  
in matters of  
any religious  
bidden "ever  
punishable wi  
double share i  
schools.

1682. —  
year, eighty

The land w  
was organized

1683. —  
by Samuel  
died this ye

1683. —  
Jesuit missi

1683. —  
been built h

1683. —  
entertainme  
ing debts fo

The public  
places in New  
much drunken  
Salem, and the

1683. —  
Traders, he  
the last two

Where the g  
success. A su  
who settled at  
pottery works.  
probably in Ch  
early worked.  
Philadelphia.

1683. —  
posed of sev  
charter of li  
ties, and clai

The govern  
the crown, and  
plaints against

Dutch and Swedish settlers. A code, called the "Great Law," was passed, giving the right to vote to freeholders and taxpayers, "faith in Jesus Christ" being a required qualification. No one who acknowledged the "one Almighty and Eternal God" was to be "molested or prejudiced" for his religious persuasion, or practice in matters of faith and worship; nor to be compelled to "frequent or maintain any religious worship, place, or ministry whatever." Work was, however, forbidden "ever" first day of the week, called the Lord's day." Only murder was punishable with death. The trial by jury was established. The eldest son had a double share in the inheritance. The laws were to be printed and taught in the schools.

1682. — PHILADELPHIA was laid out, and, before the end of the year, eighty houses were erected.

The land was bargained for of the Swedish settlers, who claimed it. A school was organized. A treaty was made with the Indians.

1683. — THE first vessel constructed in New Jersey was built by Samuel Groome, one of the original twelve proprietaries who died this year, leaving it unfinished.

1683. — THE first settlement in Old California was made by Jesuit missionaries.

1683. — THIS year William Penn writes: "Some vessels have been built here, and many boats."

1683. — THE keepers of ordinaries, in New Jersey, for the entertainment of strangers, were prevented by law from collecting debts for liquor sold.

The public fairs held in May and October, in Salem, Burlington, and other places in New Jersey, for the sale of goods, were found to be provocations for so much drunkenness and disorder, that visitors were forbidden to retail liquors in Salem, and the fairs were finally done away with.

1683. — IN a letter from William Penn to the Free Society of Traders, he alludes to their tannery, saw-mill, and glass-house, the last two "conveniently posted for water-carriage."

Where the glass-house was is not recorded. The attempt was probably not a success. A successful attempt was made shortly after by the English Friends who settled at Frankfort, near Philadelphia, to establish both a glass-house and pottery works. Penn speaks also of mines of "copper and iron." They were probably in Chester county, where a mine, belonging to Charles Pickering, was early worked. It was situated on Pickering Creek, about twenty-five miles from Philadelphia.

1683. — THE governor of New York called an assembly, composed of seventeen delegates, which met October 17, adopted a charter of liberties, apportioned the representatives to the counties, and claimed to be a free assembly, with the sole right to tax.

The governor, Thomas Dongan, and the council of ten, had been appointed by the crown, and sat by themselves. Andros had been recalled to answer the complaints against him, and Dongan had been instructed to call an assembly. A per-

petual revenue was granted the Duke by the assembly, to be raised by impost and excise duties. The line between New York and Connecticut was settled substantially as it is to-day, by a conference between the governors and councils of the two colonies.

1683, MARCH 13.—The twenty-four owners of East Jersey obtained a patent from the Duke of York, directly to themselves.

Robert Barclay was appointed governor for life, but never came to the province. His deputy, Rudyard, called an assembly, who reviewed the concessions and enacted a code of laws.

1683.—SETH SOTHEL arrived at Albemarle as governor.

He had purchased Lord Clarendon's share, and was appointed in Culpepper's place.

1683.—THE general court of Massachusetts authorized its agents to give up Maine, and submit to anything except an infringement of their "liberties and privileges in matters of religion and worship of God."

Randolph filed charges, and a writ of *quo warranto* was issued, which Randolph brought over and served on the magistrates.

1683.—LORD HOWARD of Effingham was sent out to Virginia as governor.

A frigate was sent with him to enforce the navigation acts. His instructions were to prohibit the erection of a printing-press in the colony, which he carried out by forbidding it "on any occasion whatever."

1683, APRIL 7.—A royal commission was issued to examine and report upon the claims to King's Province.

This was the territory in dispute between the New England colonies. The members of the commission were Edward Cranfield, the provincial governor of New Hampshire, Wm. Staughton, Joseph Dudley, Ed. Randolph, the agent for the acts of trade in Massachusetts, Samuel Shrimpton, John Fitz Winthrop, Edward Palmer, Nathaniel Saltonstall, and John Pynchon, Jr. Any three of them, of whom Cranfield and Randolph should be members, made a quorum. They collected testimony and sent it to England.

1683, OCTOBER 19.—The royal commission reported to the board of trade, and Edward Cranfield wrote a private letter accompanying the report.

In this he spoke of the disloyalty of the colonies, and ends that "it will never be otherwise till their charters are broke, and the college at Cambridge utterly extirpated, for from thence these half-witted Philosophers turn either Atheists or seditious Preachers." The report was chiefly in favor of Connecticut.

1683.—THE Indians again began war against the settlements in Canada.

Governor Dongan, of New York, furnished them arms and advised them against making peace with the French, though his instructions were to cultivate amity with that nation. The rivalry of the fur trade was the chief motive influencing him.

1683. —  
up at Germ  
over with V

It stood in  
wards known  
of Chester Cre  
material he h  
Penn, Caleb F  
iron vane whic  
of a Mr. Flow

1684. — A  
Massachuset  
Captain Joh

1684. — A  
ford, Massac  
of Hugueno

These settle  
mills, and plant  
by the Indians,

1684, Nov  
by James II.

The plea wa  
answer to the w  
entered declarin

1684. — R  
Massachuset

1684. — IN  
Albany, with

The moveme  
intended to enc  
English, made t  
ference, Virgini  
follows: The R  
general of Virg  
of New York, a  
agent of Massa  
southern colonie  
ritory extending

1684, JUNE  
petition from  
expect as god  
obedient to th  
1684. — TH  
exclusive rig  
within the pr



1683. — THE first grist-mill in Philadelphia county was set up at Germantown by Richard Townsend, a Friend, who came over with William Penn.

It stood in Church Lane, one mile north-east of Market Square, and was afterwards known as Roberts' Mill. Previously he had erected a mill on the left bank of Chester Creek, about a mile and a half north-west from Chester, out of framed material he had brought from England. The owners of this mill were William Penn, Caleb Pusey, and Samuel Carpenter, whose initials were combined in an iron vane which surmounted it, and which, in 1843, was still doing duty on the top of a Mr. Flower's house.

1684. — A SECOND attempt was made to settle at Worcester, Massachusetts, and a corn and saw-mill was erected there by Captain John Wing.

1684. — ABOUT twelve thousand acres in the township of Oxford, Massachusetts, were set apart for the use of thirty families of Huguenot refugees from France.

These settlers were given the elective franchise by the legislature. They built mills, and planted orchards and vineyards. The settlement was broken up in 1696 by the Indians, and some of them settled in Boston.

1684, NOVEMBER. — The charter of Massachusetts was annulled by James II.

The plea was a misuse of the privileges it granted. A default to appear in answer to the writ of *quo warranto* was recorded, and next year judgment was entered declaring the charter void.

1684. — RICHARD PIERCE commenced as a printer in Boston, Massachusetts, about this year.

1684. — IN July a conference of four colonies was held at Albany, with the chiefs of the Five Nations.

The movement for this originated with the Indians. They feared the French intended to encroach upon their hunting-grounds, and desiring peace with the English, made this known through Governor Dongan of New York. At the conference, Virginia, Maryland, Massachusetts, and New York were represented as follows: The Right Hon. Francis Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, governor-general of Virginia, acting also for Maryland; Colonel Thomas Dongan, governor of New York, and the magistrates of Albany; Stephanus Van Cortlandt, as the agent of Massachusetts. Several sachems were present. The northern and southern colonies met for the first time, and a treaty was formed, concerning territory extending from the St. Croix to the Albemarle.

1684, JUNE. — The Rhode Island assembly, in answer to a petition from some Israelites, assured them that they might expect as good protection as any other resident foreigners, being obedient to the laws.

1684. — THE assembly of New York passed an act, giving the exclusive right to New York city, of making or bolting flour within the province; "nor noe flour or bread to be imported



into this city, from any other part of the Province, under pain of forfeiture."

The council of the city petitioned the governor to confirm this act, which was done.

1684. — A MALT-HOUSE was built in Perth Amboy, New Jersey.

Barley was this year quoted at two shillings, currency, the bushel. At Perth Amboy a brewer and a baker were much needed. Wages were two shillings and six pence a day, while it was said that not above a third of the work required in England was expected of them, and their living was much better, being beef, pork, bacon, pudding, milk, butter, with good beer and cider.

1684. — LETTERS from New Jersey of this date speak of a plenty of material for linen, as being raised in the province.

Flax twice heckled sold for nine pence a pound, and wool was cheap.

1684. — THE letters of the proprietaries and settlers in East New Jersey represent the style of houses built by the colonists.

Gawen Laurie, who had succeeded Rudyard, speaks of them as built "of trees split, and set up one end in the ground and the other nailed to the rising." They were roofed with shingles, and plastered inside. Barns were built in the same way, at a cost of about five pounds each.

"We have good brick earth," writes Laurie, "and stone for building, at Amboy and elsewhere. The country farm-houses they build very cheap; a carpenter or a man's own servants builds the house; they have all the materials for nothing but nails. The chimneys are stone."

1684. — GERMANTOWN, near Philadelphia, was founded by Pastorius, as the agent of the Frankfort Land Company in Germany.

1684. — THE first Friends' meeting-house in Philadelphia, "a large plain brick building," was erected "far out Market Street, at Centre Square."

Philadelphia contained over three hundred houses.

1684. — A TAX on liquors was laid by the assembly of Pennsylvania.

1684. — A LAW was passed by the assembly of Virginia "for the advancement of manufactures for the growth of the colony."

This act was specially intended for the encouragement of the manufacture of linen and woollen cloth. Chalmers says "it was disallowed by the Committee of Plantations because it was deemed contrary to the acts of navigation."

1684. — CRANFIELD, the governor of New Hampshire, retired from that province.

He claimed to be fearful for his safety, from the discontent of the settlers, and fled to Boston. The people of New Hampshire sent agents to England to complain of him, and he asked to be recalled, "that the world might see that it was not him, but the royal commission they cavilled at, and that his real offence was his attempt to put the king's commands in execution." The next year Deputy-Governor Barefoote was put in command.

1684-5.]

1684. —

Canada.

He brought made a fruit intendant, to troops. To

1685. —

was issued

This edition by Green, and While it was "We have but and correct the same parties a for carrying it aiding the prince.

1685, OCT chusetts, N appointed.

The commiss Joseph Dudley

1685. — W government Jersey, and

Those for Ne suggested them. the writ itself ha Society: "Lond hand (as I am se out of the Crow you the Gov<sup>r</sup> ar providence plant before his Majes Easter in fifteen c to have and yous the parish of Sa and that you may have in closed u requiring your ap will be proseeded claime and now Of this Gents ple Normansell."

1685. — A New York.

It authorized h also specially inst

1684. — THE Marquis de Denonville was sent as governor to Canada.

He brought with him a further supply of French troops. De la Barre had made a fruitless expedition against the Indians. De Champigny was sent out as intendant, to Canada, in the place of Meules. He brought with him also more troops. To raise money for the war, b'lls were issued payable in France.

1685. — A SECOND edition of the Bible, in the Indian language, was issued this year.

This edition was revised by Mr. Eliot and the Rev. Mr. Cotton. It was printed by Green, and consisted of two thousand copies. It was six years in the press. While it was printing, a letter from Mr. Eliot to Mr. Boyle, dated 1682, says: "We have but one man, viz., the Indian printer, that is able to compose the sheets and correct the Press with understanding." In 1685, another letter between the same parties acknowledges the receipt of nine hundred pounds, in three payments, for carrying it through the press. Mr. Eliot gave a part of his salary towards aiding the printing, and remitted another part, to pay Mr. Cotton for his assistance.

1685, OCTOBER 8. — A president and council, to govern Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Maine, and King's Province, were appointed.

The commission was composed of sixteen persons, residents of New England. Joseph Dudley was president, and Edward Randolph secretary.

1685. — WRITS of *quo warranto* were issued by the English government against Rhode Island, Connecticut, East and West Jersey, and Maryland.

Those for New England were intrusted to Edward Randolph to serve. He had suggested them. The following letter was sent with the writ to Rhode Island; the writ itself has been lost. The letter is in the collections of the R. I. Historical Society: "London, October 6, 1685. Gentlemen. This day was delivered to my hand (as I am secondary to the sheriff of London), a writt of cowarranto ishewing out of the Crowne office of the Court of King's bench at Westminster, against you the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Company of the English colony of the Rhoades Island and the providence plantations in New England in America, Requiring your appearance before his Majesty wheresoever he shall then be in England, from the daye of Easter in fifteen days to answer unto our Lord the King by what warrant you claim to have and youse divers libertyes and franchises w<sup>thin</sup> the sd Colony — vizt, in the parish of Saint Michael Barsiesham, London, of which you are impeached, and that you may not be Ignorant of any part of the contents of the sd writt, I have in closed unto you a true coppia of the sd writt (in his Majesty's name requiring your appearance to it), and acquainting you that in defalte thereof you will be prosceeded against to the outlawry, whereby the libertys and franchises you claime and now Injoye will be forfeited to the King and your Charter annulled. Of this Gents plesse to take notiss, from your humble servant (unknown) Ri. Normansell."

1685. — A NEW commission was sent to Governor Dongan of New York.

It authorized him, with his council, to enact laws and impose taxes. He was also specially instructed to allow no printing.

1685. — A ROYAL custom-house was established at Charleston, Carolina.

The proprietaries sent strict orders for the enforcement of the acts of trade, but the people resisted them so strenuously that a writ of *quo warranto* was issued against the proprietaries, in answer to which they proposed to surrender the charter.

1685. — IN Maryland the collection of the duties met with great opposition.

Though Lord Baltimore hastened to England to prevent it, a writ of *quo warranto* was issued.

1685. — THE clerk of the assembly in Virginia, Beverley, was declared by the king incapable of public employment, and the governor was ordered to dissolve the assembly and appoint a fit person for clerk.

Beverley had taken part with the people in their protests against arbitrary exercise of power by the government.

1685. — ABOUT this time William Penn, at his mansion house, a few miles above Bristol, Pennsylvania, erected a malt-house, a brew-house, and a bakery, all under the same roof.

From the accounts of his establishment it appears that Penn tried to manufacture his supply of beer, cider, and wine. His coffee, in the bean, brought from New York, is charged at eighteen shillings and nine pence the pound.

1685. — A SUPERIOR horse-mill was built at Perth Amboy, New Jersey.

A letter, dated March 9, written to a friend in Scotland, and dated New Perth, contains the following notice of it: "I am told that the mill will be worth one hundred pounds a year, but I am sure she will be better than fifty of clear money, for every Scot's boll of wheat or Indian corn payes here for grinding of it two shillings sterling. This house and mill stands me a great deal of money, but there is none such in this country, nor ever was." He says also that the great wheel was thirty feet in diameter.

1685. — The privy council, in the dispute concerning their boundaries between Lord Baltimore and Penn, assigned to Penn half the territory between the Delaware and the Chesapeake, north of the latitude of Cape Henlopen.

A dispute began in Pennsylvania between the assembly, discontented with its subordinate position, and the proprietor, complaining of the lack of his receipts, that he had not received even "the present of a skin or a pound of tobacco."

1686, JUNE 3. — Sir Edmund Andros was appointed by the royal commission the governor of all New England.

His final instructions were to demand the charters of the colonies, and to prohibit printing. Before his arrival, the collector of customs, Randolph, had interdicted the printing, at Boston, of an almanac without his permission.

1686, JULY 20. — The Rhode Island assembly resolved not to

stand suit petition to privileges.

They also meet together, bling together, the managing t

1686, JULY 10. — The assembly of the colony of Connecticut, from Edward, petition to t

1686, DEC 10.

His commissiouth, Rhode Isl Randolph soon and brought with New England.

which made it s their right plac Episcopacy intr twenty-fold; tow counties; land-marriages were there was only c tan form of the the Bible; the Q refusing to pay t

1686, DEC 10. — The assembly of the colony of Massachusetts, at Boston.

It consisted o

1686. — A Governor Do

1686. — The assembly of the colony of Massachusetts, a copy of the for the first t

They preferre members were ex

1686. — A Massachusetts

The records s come mill," a co places "for ye se

1686. — The assembly of the colony of Massachusetts.

He had been g

stand suit with the king, but to submit, and send a humble petition to his Majesty, asking a continuance of their charter privileges.

They also declared it "lawful for the freemen of each town in this colony to meet together and appoint five, or more or fewer, days in the year for their assembling together, as the freemen of each town shall conclude to be convenient, for the managing the affairs of their respective towns."

1686, JULY 21. — A special assembly was convened at Hartford, Connecticut, on the reception of the writ of *quo warranto* from Edward Randolph, and an agent was appointed to carry a petition to the king.

1686, DECEMBER 20. — Sir Edmund Andros arrived in Boston.

His commission superseded Dudley, and placed him also in command of Plymouth, Rhode Island, and Connecticut. Dudley was made by him chief justice, and Randolph soon after secretary. Andros was brought by a frigate called the *Rose*, and brought with him two companies of royal troops; the first ever stationed in New England. It will be well to note here some of the acts of his government which made it so unpopular; the specific resistance made to them will appear in their right places. The Puritan theocracy was overthrown, and the service of Episcopacy introduced; public fees were greatly increased, those of probate about twenty-fold; town governments were almost abolished; colonies were made simple counties; land-owners were forced to great expense to defend writs of intrusion; marriages were finally forbidden except before an Episcopal clergyman, of whom there was only one in Massachusetts; passports were made obligatory; the Puritan form of the oath, holding up the hand, was replaced by placing the hand on the Bible; the Quakers and other dissenters from Puritanism were encouraged in refusing to pay taxes for the support of the settled Puritan clergy.

1686, DECEMBER 30. — The council of Sir Edmund Andros met at Boston.

It consisted of nineteen members. This was its first and last meeting.

1686. — ALBANY, New York, was given a city charter by Governor Dongan.

1686. — THE assembly in Carolina denied the authenticity of a copy of the "Grand Model," which the governor showed them for the first time.

They preferred the rough draft brought over by the colony. The refractory members were expelled.

1686. — A SECOND mill was built in the town of Newbury, Massachusetts.

The records state that "the towne being sensible of the great want of another corn mill," a committee was appointed to examine the most suitable place or places "for ye setting up of a mill."

1686. — JONAS PRESCOTT set up a saw-mill in Groton, Massachusetts.

He had been granted permission to use Stony Brook for this purpose, provided

"he should accommodate the town with merchantable boards at sixpence a hundred feet cheaper than they were sold at any other saw-mills, and for town pay, and that the town be supplied before any other persons, provided, always, the saw mill do not hinder the corn mill."

1686. — IN New York city, a regulation was made concerning the bakers, of whom there were twenty-four in the city.

It was ordered that they should be divided into six classes, and one class be appointed to serve for each working-day of the week. The population of the province was then about twenty thousand. The price of a white loaf weighing twelve ounces was fixed two years before at six stivers wampum.

1686. — ABOUT this time fairs were commenced in the settlements of Pennsylvania, for the purpose of trading.

It is said that such was the great scarcity of money, that at the first one held only ten dollars of money was received for sales.

1686. — A SEMINARY or public school was established by the Friends in Philadelphia.

Its charter declares that "the prosperity and welfare of any people depended in a great measure upon the good education of their youth — which cannot be effected in any manner so well as by erecting public schools for the purpose aforesaid." George Keith, a Scotch Quaker, was the first instructor in this school. He was succeeded at the end of the first year by Thomas Makin, the author of two Latin poems upon Pennsylvania.

1686. — JOHN BLACKWELL, of Boston, petitioned the general court of Massachusetts, for himself and others, for liberty to start a bank, which was granted.

The Massachusetts Archives says: "And having perused and considered a proposal made to us by John Blackwell, of Boston, Esqr. on behalf of himself and divers others, his participants, as well in England as in this country," permission was granted the "conservatives" of the bank to issue bills on real and personal security and merchandise. In a pamphlet entitled "*A letter from one in Boston, to his friend in the country, in answer to a Letter directed to John Burrill Esqr. 1714,*" the writer says: "Our fathers about twenty-eight years ago entered into a partnership to circulate their notes, founded on land security, stamped on paper as our Province bills now are."

1686. — A PRINTING-PRESS was set up in Philadelphia by William Bradford.

The press was located at Schackamaxon, now Kensington.

William Bradford's first publication is said by some authorities to have been an almanac for 1687, by Daniel Leeds, "student in Agriculture." There is a copy of it in the Philadelphia Library. The following extract from the Council Book would seem to indicate that an almanac was printed by Bradford before this date. The extract is dated "1685, 9<sup>th</sup> day 11 month, or November 9<sup>th</sup>." The secretary reporting to the council that in "the chronologie of the Almanac sett forth by Samuel Atkins, of Philadelphia, and printed by William Bradford, of the same place, there was these words; (the beginning of government here by the Lord Penn), the Council sent for Samuel Atkins, and ordered him to blot out the words

1687-8.]

Lord Penn;  
not to print a

1687, Oc  
Hartford, C

The assem  
were put out,  
table, had dis  
Charter Oak.  
ernment, writ  
it, in capitals,  
secreted it.

1687, Oc  
sett territor

This was th

1687, No  
and at Nev  
found, he br

The charter  
it concealed.

1687. — T  
in Massachu  
assemblies c

1687. — I  
New York c

1687. — T

1687. — A  
than the last

The freemen  
nor in all things  
imprisoned the

1687. — A

It consisted  
three hundred  
country of the

1688, APR  
Andros, exte  
annexing Ne

He was given  
certain cases, an  
the freedom of t

1688, JULY  
mission, and

1688. — T

*Lord Penn*; and likewise for William Bradford, the printer, and gave him charge not to print any thing but what shall have licence from the Council."

1687, OCTOBER 26. — Sir Edmund Andros, with troops, went to Hartford, Connecticut, to compel a surrender of the charter.

The assembly was in session, and sat until evening, when suddenly the lamps were put out, and on relighting them, the charter, which had been lying on the table, had disappeared. It was then hidden in a tree, known thereafter as the Charter Oak, and preserved from him. He, however, took possession of the government, writing upon the volume of the records his transfer, and inscribing upon it, in capitals, the word *Finis*. Captain Joseph Wadsworth took the charter and secreted it.

1687, OCTOBER. — The jurisdiction of the disputed Narragansett territory was given to Rhode Island, by Governor Andros.

This was the territory set aside as the King's Province.

1687, NOVEMBER. — Governor Andros visited Rhode Island, and at Newport demanded the charter, but as it could not be found, he broke the seal of the state.

The charter had been intrusted by Governor Clarke to his brother, who kept it concealed. A new seal was made as soon as it was needed.

1687. — THIS year there were six churches of baptized Indians in Massachusetts, twenty-four native preachers, and eighteen assemblies of catechumens professing Christianity.

1687. — BRICKS and pan-tyles paid a duty on importation into New York of forty shillings on the hundred pounds' worth.

1687. — THE Baron la Honton visited Niagara.

1687. — A NEW assembly in Carolina proved more refractory than the last.

The freemen, it is said, chose "such members as engaged to oppose the governor in all things." The attempt being made to collect the quit-rents, the assembly imprisoned the secretary of the province, and set the governor at defiance.

1687. — AN army from Canada proceeded against the Indians.

It consisted of eight hundred French regulars, a thousand Canadian troops, and three hundred friendly Indians. They built a fort at Niagara, and ravaged the country of the Seneca Indians.

1688, APRIL 7. — A new commission was sent to Sir Edmund Andros, extending his government over all New England, and annexing New York and the Jerseys.

He was given a council of forty-two persons. Five were to be a quorum in certain cases, and seven at any time. Liberty of conscience was permitted, but the freedom of the press was subject to the will of Andros.

1688, JULY 5. — Sir Edmund Andros received his new commission, and moved his headquarters to New York.

1688. — THE price in Philadelphia for spinning worsted or

linen was two shillings the pound, and for knitting coarse yarn stockings, half a crown a pair. For weaving linen half a yard wide, twelve pence a yard. Wool carders were paid twelve pence a pound, and journeymen tailors, twelve shillings a week and "their diet."

1688. — MR. CLAYTON, in a letter of this date to the Royal Society, speaks of the superior quality of the clay found in Virginia, and says he had made a large crucible of it, which was the best he had ever seen.

He mentions also the pipes and pots, very handsomely made, by the Indians, out of clay.

1688. — THE King's Chapel, the first Episcopal church, was built in Boston, Massachusetts.

1688. — THE discontent in Virginia increased. The governor, Effingham, went to England, and the assembly sent an agent there to complain of his conduct.

During Effingham's absence, the president of the council, Nathaniel Bacon, administered the government.

1688. — THE Iroquois made peace with the French, who abandoned their fort and surrendered the prisoners they had made.

Some of their Indian prisoners had been shipped to France to serve in the galleys.

1689. — A "NEWS PLACARD," a sheet to be posted up, giving the news, is said to have been printed this year in Boston, Massachusetts.

1689. — A RELIGIOUS controversy, which became very acrimonious, began between the Quakers of Pennsylvania and the settlers of New England.

It began by a tract written by George Keith, of Philadelphia, and printed by William Bradford, arraigning the ministers and churches of New England for their persecution of the Quakers.

1689. — SIX years after its settlement, Philadelphia contained one thousand houses, and freighted ten ships for the West Indies alone, with the produce of the province. About this time fourteen cargoes of tobacco were exported in a year.

1689. — A PUBLIC high school was established in Philadelphia and chartered by Penn.

1689. — THE three lower counties on the Delaware began to question the authority by which they had been transferred to the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania.

1689. — COLETON, the governor of Carolina, declared martial law, and called out the militia.

1689, APRIL 18. — News having been received at Boston of

the success  
a meeting  
summoned

Captain  
day the cas  
prisoned.

1689, J  
Dudley, th

1689, M  
and resum

An addres  
what had bee

1689, M  
and the ch

1689, M  
tives from  
government

Plymouth  
accepted prov  
government."

1689, MA  
and Mary "

They did so

1689, MA  
and Mary h

As the new

1689, JUN  
city captur  
panies, mak  
to hold the  
England."

The Protes  
plot, by the ad  
committee of s  
made Leisler  
authority of co  
meanwhile "to  
taking council  
deputation fro  
wrote to the k  
left the provin  
where they clai  
rebel," and pro

1689. — A



the successful revolution in England and the flight of King James, a meeting was held at the town house, and Governor Andros was summoned to surrender the government.

Captain George of the frigate *Rose* was seized and put in prison, and the next day the castle surrendered. Twenty-five officers of the government were imprisoned.

1689, APRIL 23. — The news reached Rhode Island, and Dudley, the chief justice, was seized and imprisoned.

1689, MAY 1. — The freemen of Rhode Island met at Newport and resumed the government under the charter.

An address was prepared to "the present supreme power of England," stating what had been done, and praying that it might be confirmed.

1689, MAY 9. — The assembly of Connecticut was convened and the charter resumed.

1689, MAY 22. — In Massachusetts, a convention of representatives from the towns was held, and it was voted to reorganize the government with the same officers who had been superseded.

Plymouth had before resumed its government. The officers in Massachusetts accepted provisionally, saying they did "not intend an assumption of charter government."

1689, MAY 23. — The council in Virginia proclaimed William and Mary "Lord and Lady of Virginia."

They did so only after orders were received from the privy council of England.

1689, MAY 26. — The news was received at Boston that William and Mary had ascended the throne.

As the news spread, the new dynasty was proclaimed throughout New England.

1689, JUNE 1. — An insurrection of the people in New York city captured the fort, and the militia, consisting of five companies, making their captain, Jacob Leisler, commander, agreed to hold the fort "for the present Protestant power that rules in England."

The Protestant sentiment of the people was greatly excited by a rumor of a plot, by the adherents of James II. to massacre those opposed to Catholicism. A committee of safety, consisting of ten members, Dutch, Huguenot, and English, made Leisler "captain of the fort," and authorized him "to use the power and authority of commander-in-chief until orders shall come from their majesties;" meanwhile "to do all such acts as are requisite for the good of the province, taking council with the militia and civil authority as occasion may require." A deputation from Connecticut promised aid, and advised persistence. Leisler wrote to the king an account of his proceedings, and Nicholson, the governor, left the province for England. The members of the council retired to Albany, where they claimed to be the only true government, denounced Leisler as an "arch rebel," and professed loyalty to the new sovereigns in England.

1689. — ALBANY, fearing an attack from the Indians, had asked



aid from New York, which Leisler sent, but the council refused to receive it, and asked aid from Connecticut, which was given.

1689, JULY 30. — An order was issued from the English government, requiring the authorities of Massachusetts to send Sir Edmund Andros and the rest of the prisoners to England by the first vessel.

Sir Edmund Andros escaped from the castle in which he was imprisoned, and fled to Newport, where he was captured and sent back to Boston, and again imprisoned. The order from England had been obtained from William III. by the representations of Increase Mather, who had before the revolution gone to England to represent the cause of the colony.

1689, AUGUST. — The Iroquois broke their peace with the French; and surprising Montreal, spread terror all over Canada.

About two hundred of the inhabitants were killed and as many carried off as captives. The population of Canada amounted at this time to about eleven thousand persons, and was scattered sparsely over an immense territory. While the head-waters of the rivers flowing into the Atlantic were wholly unexplored, and much of the coast itself was unvisited, the fur traders and missionaries of the French had explored the lakes of the West, the Mississippi in its entire length, and many of its tributaries. The population of Acadie did not exceed two thousand, none of the settlements being much more than trading stations. The Indians were, however, entirely under French influence, and added much to their strength.

1689, AUGUST. — A convention in Maryland deposed Lord Baltimore, and proclaimed William and Mary.

It was called by an "association in arms for the defence of the Protestant religion." All the counties were not represented. A story had been circulated that the Papists were in league with the Indians to massacre the Protestants. The council had delayed to proclaim the new sovereigns. Lord Baltimore sent orders to do so by a special messenger, who arrived after the insurrection had successfully established itself. The convention sent an address to the new sovereigns, and a letter to Leisler, at New York.

1689. — CIRCULAR letters were sent from England to the colonies, confirming the authority of colonial officers holding commissions from the late king.

Under this the revolutionary government in Maryland retained command for three years. Later, a letter to New York, addressed to "such as, for the time being, administer affairs," was received by Leisler, and under it he assumed the title of lieutenant-governor, arrested his chief opponents, and called an assembly.

1689, OCTOBER. — Count Frontenac arrived in Canada as governor.

He had been recommissioned, and brought with him troops, supplies, and such Indian captives as had survived the galleys, and a plan for conquering and occupying New York. While he advanced by land, the Chevalier de la Cofiniere was to attack it by sea. The garrison had retired from Fort Frontenac, after burning the fort. Three war parties were soon sent out.

1690. —  
Nantucke

From the  
had been pr  
voyage for  
Ichabod  
tucket who

1690. —  
killed thi  
burned al

The India

1690. —  
Dutch fam

In 1778 th  
which gave i  
the national  
purpose. In  
works establi  
over thirty th

1690, FE  
as a prison

The charg  
Mather, and  
reply, are in  
William III.  
his instructio

1690, FE  
slaughtered  
escaped an

This massa  
made the nec  
sent a delegat  
they said, "w  
tady by the p  
Tell them wha

1690, MA  
out an invit  
for their de  
in America.

The order  
plantations of  
and many of  
mischief: For  
letters be writ  
them to appoin  
next, there to

1690. — THE whale-fishery was commenced on a large scale in Nantucket.

From the earliest period of the settlement of the country this branch of fishing had been practised near the shore in small boats, but in this year the first distant voyage for this specific purpose was made from this port.

Ichabod Paddock, from Cape Cod, is said to have been the first man in Nantucket who captured a whale in a boat from the shore. He did so this year.

1690. — BERWICK, Maine, was assaulted by the Indians, who killed thirty of the settlers, carried off fifty-four captives, and burned all the buildings.

The Indians were one of Frontenac's parties.

1690. — POUGHKEEPSIE, on the Hudson River, was settled by Dutch families from New York city.

In 1778 the legislature was convened at Poughkeepsie by Governor Clinton, which gave its assent to the articles of confederation; and here, on July 26, 1788, the national constitution was ratified by the state convention assembled for the purpose. In 1854 a city charter was granted the town. There are large iron-works established here, various factories, and Vassar's brewery works, from which over thirty thousand barrels of ale a year are sent.

1690, FEBRUARY. — Sir Edmund Andros was sent from Boston, as a prisoner, to England for trial.

The charges against Andros were prepared by Sir Henry Ashurst, Increase Mather, and others, and were answered by him. A copy of the charges, and the reply, are in the State Paper Office in London. The charges were dismissed by William III. on the ground of insufficiency; that Andros had done nothing which his instructions did not fully warrant.

1690, FEBRUARY 8. — The Indians from Canada attacked and slaughtered the settlement at Schenectady. A few inhabitants escaped and fled to Albany.

This massacre produced a great excitement throughout all the colonies, and made the necessity of union for their defence more apparent. The Five Nations sent a delegation of their chiefs to Albany on a visit of condolence. "Bretheren," they said, "we come with tears in our eyes to bemoan the blood shed at Schenectady by the perfidious French. Bretheren, be patient. Send to New England. Tell them what has happened. They will lend us a helping hand."

1690, MARCH 19. — The general court of Massachusetts sent out an invitation to the other colonies to meet and take measures for their defence. This was the first call for a general congress in America.

The order was thus entered: "Their majestys' subjects in these northern plantations of America having of late been invaded by the French and Indians, and many of them barbarously murdered, and are in great danger of further mischiefs: For the prevention whereof, it is by this court thought necessary that letters be written to the several governors of the neighbouring colonies, desiring them to appoint commissioners to meet at New York on the last Monday of April next, there to advise and conclude on suitable methods in assisting each other for

the safety of the whole land, and that the governor of New York be desired to signify the same to Virginia, Maryland, and parts adjacent."

1690, APRIL 2. — Jacob Leisler, then acting as governor of New York, addressed a circular letter to the governors, and on the 1st of May the delegates from Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut, and New York met, and agreed to raise eight hundred and fifty-five men.

The delegates from Massachusetts were William Stoughton and Samuel Sewall; from Connecticut, Nathaniel Gold and William Pitkin; from Plymouth, John Walley; from New York, Jacob Leisler and P. D. Lanoy, the mayor of the city. The agreement provided for the contingent to be furnished by each of the colonies; the major commanding the force to be appointed by the lieutenant-governor of New York, and the next in command by the colonies of Massachusetts, Plymouth, and Connecticut. That "all plunder and capture (if any happen) shall be divided to the officers and soldiers according to the custom of war." That the major and the rest of the commissioned officers should form a council of war. That the soldiers sent out should be employed in no other service than this, without the further consent of the colonies. That the "officers be required to maintain good order among the soldiers, to discountenance and punish vice, and as much as may be to keep the Sabbath and maintain the worship of God." The resolve to attack Canada was the result of the meeting.

1690, AUGUST 2. — The law officers of the crown rendered an opinion that the charter of Connecticut having been not revoked, but suspended, remained still in full force.

This opinion was also given later concerning Rhode Island, and this decision justified the resumption of the government by both colonies.

1690, AUGUST 12. — An expedition, under Sir William Phipps, sailed from Boston to conquer Canada.

It consisted of thirty-two vessels, and was defeated at Quebec. To pay the expenses of this expedition, the first issue of bills of credit was made. Earlier in the year, Phipps had commanded an expedition which captured Port Royal and pillaged the country. The land forces to attack Montreal were equally unsuccessful.

1690, SEPTEMBER 25. — The first newspaper in America was issued in Boston, Massachusetts, by Richard Pierce. It was suppressed by the legislature, because "it came out contrary to law, and contained reflections of a very high nature."

The only copy of the first number of this issue which is known to exist was found some years ago in the Colonial State Paper Office in London. It bears the following date and imprint: "Boston, Thursday, September 25th, 1690. Printed by R. Pierce for Benjamin Harris, at the London Coffee House, 1690." The Publisher promises that the country "shall be furnished once a month, (or, if a Glut of Occurrences happen, oftener,) with an Account of such considerable things as have occurred unto our notice; to give a faithful relation of all such things; to enlighten the public as to the occurrences of Divine Providence," the circumstances of public affairs at home and abroad; to attempt the curing, or at least the charming of the spirit of lying then prevalent; and to aid in tracing out and convicting the raisers of false reports. It gives a summary of current

events, of the  
the ravages of  
the 16th and  
the "best fun  
mentions the  
William in 16  
This entire pa

Benjamin  
London, wher  
to go to Bos  
Coffee House  
1692 he had a

1690, Oc  
Rhode Island

It was so vi

1690. —  
of Pennsylv  
for themselv

William Per  
the Delaware c  
year Penn him  
his administrat

1690. — S  
first press at  
aid to him  
Boston, and  
business.

Bartholonew  
and the leading

1690. — T  
Gazette, it is  
nation of the

This copy of  
ment with the F  
since at this tim  
York city.

1690, DECE  
by Massachu

It was to pay  
1704 the issue w  
amount. The n  
issued was forty  
able out of any n

1691, MAR  
with a comm

events, of the departure of the expedition under Sir Wm. Phipps for Canada; of the ravages of the small-pox, and a malignant fever at Boston; of a fire there on the 16th and 17th which burned several houses, caused one death, and destroyed the "best furnished Printing Press of those few we know of in America." It mentions the capture of St. Christopher by the French, and the landing of King William in Ireland at the head of an army, together with other items of news. This entire paper is reprinted in Hudson's *Journalism in the United States*.

Benjamin Harris, who published this paper, was a printer and bookseller from London, where the discontent of the authorities with his publications caused him to go to Boston, in New England. He subsequently moved from the London Coffee House to Cornhill, where he operated a press chiefly for booksellers. In 1692 he had a commission from Governor Phipps to print the laws.

1690, OCTOBER 29. — The small-pox broke out in Newport, Rhode Island.

It was so virulent that the assembly was not held there this year.

1690. — THE six councillors from the three southern counties of Pennsylvania seceded, and set up an independent government for themselves.

William Penn finally consented to it, and appointed Markham his deputy for the Delaware counties, and Lloyd his deputy for Pennsylvania. Early the next year Penn himself was, by an order of the privy council in England, deprived of his administration of both these provinces.

1690. — SAMUEL GREEN, a son of the superintendent of the first press at Cambridge, and his wife, who was a most efficient aid to him in his business of printing, died of the small-pox in Boston, and his brother, Bartholomew Green, commenced the business.

Bartholomew Green was for about forty years the printer for the government, and the leading publisher in Boston.

1690. — THIS year, in New York, a number of the *London Gazette*, it is said, was reprinted in order to give the public information of the events which had transpired.

This copy of the *Gazette* is said to have contained an account of an engagement with the French. It is, however, quite problematical whether this is true, since at this time there is no record of the existence of a printing-press in New York city.

1690, DECEMBER. — The first issue of paper money was made by Massachusetts.

It was to pay the expense incurred for the expedition against Canada. Until 1704 the issue was cancelled each year, each issue being considered a loan for its amount. The notes ranged from five shillings to five pounds, and the amount issued was forty thousand pounds. They were receivable for taxes, and redeemable out of any money in the treasury.

1691, MARCH. — Colonel Henry Sloughter arrived at New York with a commission as governor from William III.

An independent company of English soldiers was sent over at the same time, for the defence of the province. Slougher caused the arrest of Leisler and his council for high treason.

1691, APRIL. — William III. granted a charter to a college in Virginia.

It was intended to educate ministers for the Church of England, and also for the education of the Indians. The college was provided with a president, six professors, and a hundred scholars, more or less, who had a representative in the House of Burgesses. It was under the control of a rector and eighteen visitors, who filled their own vacancies. The king granted quit-rents, unpaid, amounting to two thousand pounds, twenty thousand acres of land, a duty on tobacco, and the office of surveyor-general, while the assembly granted it a duty on skins and furs.

1691, MAY 16. — Jacob Leisler and his son-in-law, Jacob Milborne, were hanged, and their heads then severed from their bodies.

Jacob Leisler was a native of Frankfort, Germany, and emigrated as a soldier to New Amsterdam in 1660. Soon commencing business as a merchant, he was successful, and in 1683 was appointed one of the commissioners of a court of admiralty. A hearty supporter of the cause of popular rights against the aristocratic tendency of the rulers then in authority, he was imprisoned by Andros. When the popular movement overthrew the government established by James II., Leisler accepted the position of lieutenant-governor from a "committee of safety," composed of delegates from the several towns and the city. His administration was rigorous. The opposition pursued him with rancor, and finally a special court, of which Joseph Dudley, a native of Massachusetts, was the judge, tried him for treason, and sentenced him, with his son-in-law, Jacob Milborne, to death. On the scaffold he ended his remarks by saying: "I am a dying man, and do declare before God and the world that what I have done was for King William and Queen Mary, for the defence of the Protestant religion, and the good of the country. I am ready — I am ready." Increase Mather, in a letter to Dudley, the judge who condemned him, written January 20, 1708, says: "I am afraid that the guilt of innocent blood is still crying in the ears of the Lord against you; I mean the blood of Leisler and Milborne. My Lord Bellamont said to me that he was one of the committee of parliament who examined the matter, and that those men were not only murdered, but barbarously murdered." The dying speeches of Leisler and Milborne are in the *Documentary History of New York*. The Privy Council recommended their estates to be restored, and Parliament subsequently reversed their attainder for treason.

1691, AUGUST 6. — The governor and council of New York, in a petition to the king, advocated the union of the colonies.

They said: "There can be nothing in America more conducive to your majesty's dignity and advantage, and for the safety of your majesty's subjects upon this continent, than that Connecticut, East and West New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and the three lower counties (Delaware), be re-annexed to your Majesty's province (New York), which will then be a government of sufficient extent."

1691, OCTOBER 7. — The province of Massachusetts Bay was

incorporate  
William Ph

By its term  
chusetts Bay,  
called Acadia  
between Nova  
as far as the  
country. The  
the crown. T  
sentatives of v  
year nominate  
tives and the  
appeals lay to  
The right of s  
or personal pro

1691. — T  
Revolution

Its acts stan  
now abandoned  
vetoed a statute  
but the assemb

1691. — U  
flour not bol

This year a  
of the Govern  
pendencies, Au  
Metropolis, is  
East River, tha  
which chiefly fl  
of Long Island,  
and there is br  
whereof consid

1691. — A  
was passed  
the propagat

1691. — T  
examiners of

A special col  
and that on furs

1691. — C  
ern Indians.

He destroyed  
coggin, putting

1691, Nov

An armed shi  
established him  
Indians with ar

incorporated by a charter issued by William and Mary, with Sir William Phipps as governor.

By its terms this charter covered the following territory: The colony of Massachusetts Bay, the colony of New Plymouth, the province of Maine, the territory called Acadia, Nova Scotia, and all that tract of land called Sagadahoc, lying between Nova Scotia and Maine. Westward, it extended towards the South Sea as far as the colonies of Rhode Island and Connecticut, and the Narragansett country. The governor, lieutenant-governor, and secretary, were appointed by the crown. The governor had a veto on the acts of the general court, the representatives of which were elected by the people, while the councillors, for the first year nominated by the crown, were yearly elected afterwards by the representatives and the previous council. A superior court was established from which appeals lay to the king in council. Toleration was given to all sects but papists. The right of suffrage was given to all possessors of a freehold of forty shillings, or personal property of forty pounds.

1691. — THE first assembly convened in New York after the Revolution consisted of seventeen delegates.

Its acts stand first in the series of New York statutes, the Dutch usages being now abandoned. One of its acts was the repeal of all former laws. The king vetoed a statute declaring the right of the people to legislate through an assembly; but the assembly was not consequently abandoned.

1691. — UNDER the authority of the act passed in 1684, all the flour not bolted in New York city was ordered to be seized.

This year a petition was sent to the king, as follows: "The humble address of the Governor and Council of your Majesty's Province of New Yorke and Dependencies, August 6th, 1691," in which it was stated: "New Yorke is the Metropolis, is scituate upon a barren island, bounded by Hudson's River and the East River, that runs into the Sound, and hath nothing to support it but trade, which chiefly flows from flower and bread they make of the corne the west end of Long Island, and Zopus (Esopus) produceth, which is sent to the West Indies; and there is brought in return from thence a liquor called Rumme, the duty whereof considerably increaseth your Majestic's revenue."

1691. — An act of the assembly of South Carolina and Georgia was passed this year to encourage the making of "engines for the propagating the Staples of the Colony."

1691. — THE assembly in Virginia appointed searchers and examiners of leather.

A special colonial treasurer was created to receive the tax on liquors imported, and that on furs.

1691. — COLONEL CHURCH led an expedition against the Eastern Indians.

He destroyed an Indian village at the site of Lewiston, Maine, on the Androscoggin, putting a number of captives to death without regard to age or sex.

1691, NOVEMBER. — Port Royal was recaptured by the French.

An armed ship from France, commanded by Villebon, captured it. Villebon established himself at the mouth of the St. John's, and supplied the Eastern Indians with arms and ammunition.

1692, MAY 14. — Sir William Phipps arrived at Boston, and entered upon his duties as governor.

1692, JULY 2. — Sir William Phipps wrote to Rhode Island, requiring by his commission the command of the militia of that colony to be given him, and asking a statement of their numbers to be sent him.

He soon after sent commissions to be distributed, by which those holding positions were displaced. The assembly was convened August 2, and ordered the present officers to hold their positions, and prepared an address to the king. During the winter, Phipps came to Rhode Island, and read his commission to the governor, who replied, that if the assembly had any further reply to make, he would write it.

1692. — THE persecution of witchcraft culminated this year. Sir William Phipps, by the advice of his council, organized a special court for the trial of the accused.

By the organization of the superior court, the special one for witch trials was superseded. The general court having by an act made witchcraft a capital offence, the king vetoed it, and, after more than twenty persons had been executed, despite the efforts of the Mathers and other ministers to sustain the excitement, public opinion prevailed, and there were no more convictions.

1692. — AN ordinance was issued by Charles II. of Spain, making it a capital offence for any foreigner to enter the Spanish possessions without a royal permit.

Even Spaniards were forbidden, under severe penalties, from visiting other than their own country. Ships putting into ports in distress were confiscated. The inhabitants of different provinces were forbidden any intercourse with each other, and trade of all kinds was subjected to burdensome taxes, everything sold being subject to a duty. To enforce this ordinance, a guard of vessels was organized along the coast of the Spanish possessions, and the rigor with which it performed its duty was one of the chief causes why the Spanish commerce from America came to be considered almost as a free field for the adventurers of other nations to gather plunder in.

1692, SEPTEMBER. — Benjamin Fletcher was sent as governor of New York.

1692. — A ROYAL letter was sent to all the colonies, except Carolina, ordering them to aid in the defence of New York against the Indians of Canada.

A colonial congress for arranging the quotas was also suggested.

1692, OCTOBER. — Sir Edmund Andros was appointed governor of Virginia as the successor of Effingham.

The assembly of Virginia, before the accession of Andros, passed acts for "the more effectual suppressing the several sins and offenses of swearing, cursing, profaning God's holy name, Sabbath abusing, drunkenness, fornication and adultery." They were most of them punished with fines of various amounts, one third of which was given the informer, one third to the church of the parish, and one third to the minister. Resisting runaway slaves were to be killed "by guns,

or any other way  
four thousand p  
a negro, mulatt  
children without  
years, the child  
be freed unless  
the cost of his  
by a commissio  
Owners were r  
Christian overs

1692. — G  
Friends with  
in the captiv  
who had prin  
and materials  
imprisoned, b

1692. — T  
Portsmouth t  
land necessar  
tain privileg  
people shoul  
mill was kept

1692. — A  
that a govern  
be elected by

They were t  
branches.

1692. — T  
requiring bui  
to be covered

1692. — W  
mission as go

An assembly  
Church of Engla  
parishes, and eve  
parish ministers.

1693, JANU  
contains an o  
from edman S  
a fulling mill."

There is no ev

1693, FEBRU  
Neale, for the  
in America.

He authorized



or any other way whatsoever," the master in such cases receiving from the public four thousand pounds of tobacco. Any white man or woman intermarrying with a negro, mulatto, or Indian, was to be banished. White women having mulatto children without marriage, to pay fifteen pounds sterling, or to be sold for five years, the child to be bound as a servant until thirty years old. No slave was to be freed unless the person giving him his freedom should within six months pay the cost of his transportation out of the country. Guilty slaves were to be tried by a commission issued by the governor, "without the solemnity of a jury." Owners were responsible for the damage done by slaves "where there is no Christian overseer."

1692. — GEORGE KEITH, in Philadelphia, having charged the Friends with a departure from their pacific principles by aiding in the capture of a privateer, a contest arose in which Bradford, who had printed his pamphlets, became involved, and his press and materials were seized, and he, with McComb, the publisher, imprisoned, but released after the trial.

1692. — THE town of York, Maine, contracted with a person in Portsmouth to erect a grist-mill for them, giving a grant of the land necessary, the use of the stream, a plot of ground with certain privileges for cutting lumber, and agreeing that the townspeople should carry their grain to be ground there as long as the mill was kept in repair.

1692. — A ROYAL commission provided for New Hampshire, that a governor, a council, and a house of representatives should be elected by the towns.

They were to form two bodies, sitting separately, and acting as co-ordinate branches.

1692. — THE general court of Massachusetts made an order requiring buildings of a certain size to be of stone or brick, and to be covered with slates or tiles.

1692. — WILLIAM COPLEY was sent to Maryland with a commission as governor.

An assembly repealed the laws in existence, and enacted a new code. The Church of England was established by law. The province was divided into thirty parishes, and every tithable taxed forty pounds of tobacco for the support of the parish ministers.

1693, JANUARY. — The town book of Waterbury, Connecticut, contains an order that "there was sequestered the great brook from edman Scots lot down to Samuell hickox, Jr. lot for to build a fulling mill."

There is no evidence that a mill was built there before 1728, or 1730.

1693, FEBRUARY 17. — A royal patent was granted to Thomas Neale, for the period of twenty-one years, to establish post routes in America.

He authorized Andrew Hamilton to carry out the work. He arranged the



routes, and proposed to the Massachusetts government, March 30, to establish a weekly mail from Boston to Virginia.

1693, APRIL. — The assembly of Virginia authorized rates of postage, and the establishment of a post-office in each county.

The act mentioned the patent to Thomas Neale.

1693, JUNE 9. — The Massachusetts legislature accepted the proposed plan of a weekly mail to Virginia, and the council agreed to it.

The rate was sixpence for a single letter from Boston to Rhode Island, nine pence to Connecticut, a shilling to New York, fifteen pence to Pennsylvania, and two shillings to Maryland and Virginia. A further charge of one penny was made upon all letters which had lain two days at the office uncalled for, and were then delivered at the house. All foreign letters were charged two pence.

1693. — A FULLING-MILL was built at New London, Connecticut.

It was built on the Nahantic River by Peter Heckley, and was the first in the town.

1693. — A LETTER of this date, speaking of the condition of the settlers in the Swedish colony in Delaware, after they came under the jurisdiction of the proprietary government of Pennsylvania, says they were exporters of bread, grain, flour, and oil.

"Our wives and daughters employ themselves in spinning wool and flax, and many of them in weaving, so that we have good reason to thank the Almighty for our daily support."

1693. — THE government of Massachusetts relaxed its order concerning the cutting of pine-trees, in favor of John Wheelwright.

It gave him permission to cut trees from the public lands, in consideration of his building a saw-mill at Cape Porpoise River.

1693. — THE assembly of New York passed an act of five churches in the province.

One in the city, one in Richmond, two in Westchester, and two in Suffolk. "A good, sufficient Protestant minister" was to be settled in each, their salaries raised by taxation.

1693. — THE first paper-mill in America was erected about this year, on a small rivulet, now called Paper-mill Run, in Roxborough, near Germantown, Pennsylvania.

This mill was owned by William Rittenhouse, his son Nicholas, William Bradford, the first printer in Philadelphia, and Thomas Tresse of Philadelphia. Each of the two last owned one fourth. The precise date of its erection is not known, but as Bradford owned a part of it, it must have been before he left Philadelphia, in 1693. The Rittenhouses (or Rittenhusen) are said to have settled in Philadelphia about 1690, having emigrated from Arnheim, on the Rhine, in the Batevian province of Guelderland, where the family had for some generations been engaged

in paper-making and subsequent Bradford of his Rittenhouse. and the terms pay and delivery Philadelphia, y good writing p ing y<sup>e</sup> said Te freshet.

1693. — M churches, and

The church salary. Each his office, from advice and con "called" by th voters of the pa for his salary. and the constab in the waters, u the town of Bo secular occasio any part of said

1693. — T "Grand Mod

The vote wa erned by the po constitutions, it to grant their carried out, the taries had two e marle, these in repeatedly chang become one of t

1693. — T Island was v control of the

The answer assembly. The Board of Trade, see nothing in p and confirm their

1693. — W set up a pre none.

Bradford was

in paper-making. They first settled in New York, while it was a Dutch province, and subsequently, moved to Philadelphia. There is extant a lease made by William Bradford of his share of the mill for ten years to William and Nicholas, or Clause Rittenhouse. It is dated, "this 24th day of Sept., in y<sup>e</sup> year of our Lord, 1697;" and the terms were, "that they, the said William and Clause Rittenhouse shall pay and deliver to said William Bradford, his exec<sup>r</sup>, or assigns, or their order, in Philadelphia, y<sup>e</sup> full quantity of Seven Ream of Printing Paper, Two Ream of good writing paper, and Two Ream of blue paper, yearly and every year during y<sup>e</sup> said Term of Ten Years." The mill was afterwards carried away in a freshet.

1693. — MASSACHUSETTS contained at this time about eighty churches, and New England about one hundred and twenty.

The churches in Massachusetts were supported by taxation to pay the ministers' salary. Each town had to have a church, and the minister had a life tenure of his office, from which he could not be displaced except for cause, with the advice and consent of a council of the neighboring churches. The minister was "called" by the church, and "settled" by the concurrence of a majority of the voters of the parish. This last ceremony was necessary to make the town liable for his salary. To play, travel, or work on Sunday was prohibited by statute, and the constables and tithing-men were "to restrain all persons from swimming in the waters, unnecessary and unreasonable walking in the streets or fields of the town of Boston or other places, keeping open their shops, or following their secular occasions or recreations in the evening preceeding the Lord's day, or any part of said day or evening following."

1693. — THE proprietors of Carolina voted to abandon the "Grand Model."

The vote was, that "as the people have declared they would rather be governed by the powers granted by the charter, without regard to the fundamental constitutions, it will be for their quiet, and the protection of the well disposed, to grant their request." As the "Grand Model" had never been practically carried out, the government remained much as it was. Each of the proprietaries had two delegates, one for the southern province, and the other at Albemarle, these in each province constituting the council. The governors were repeatedly changed. This year John Archdale, a Quaker, who had by purchase become one of the proprietaries, was appointed to the office.

1693. — THE attorney-general decided that the charter of Rhode Island was valid, and that the colony was right in refusing the control of the militia to Governor Phipps.

The answer was given in answer to the address sent to the king by the assembly. The address was presented to the Council, who referred it to the Board of Trade, who referred it to the Attorney-General. His answer was: "I see nothing in point of law but that their majesties may gratify the petitioners, and confirm their charter, and explain the eastern boundary as is desired."

1693. — WILLIAM BRADFORD removed from Philadelphia, and set up a press in New York city, where before there had been none.

Bradford was soon after appointed printer to the government, with a salary

of fifty pounds a year, and held this position for about thirty years. He was also the public printer for New Jersey.

1693. — THE laws of the province of New York were first printed this year by William Bradford, in a small folio volume, in the imprint of which he announces himself as "Printer to their Majesties, at the sign of the Bible."

It is supposed that Bradford still retained an interest in his press in Philadelphia, which was managed by Reinier Jansen. A few books with his imprint are still in existence.

1693. — GOVERNOR FLETCHER, of New York, in obedience to an order from the king, called a meeting of commissioners from the New England provinces, Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, at New York, to arrange concerning their common defence.

He says "that some sent commissioners, others none. Those that came pretended they could not proceed to act without a full meeting; so that design was frustrated."

Fletcher's commission had authorized him to command the militia of New Jersey and Connecticut. On a visit to Hartford concerning this matter, the assembly quoted their charter, and Wadsworth, the commander of the militia, ordered the drums to beat, so that the reading of Fletcher's commission could not be heard. Fitz-John Winthrop was sent to Europe by Connecticut, and the objection made to Fletcher's commission, that it infringed upon the charter of Connecticut, was sustained. The same decision was given to the case of Rhode Island and Governor Phipps, whose commission gave him the command of the militia of that province.

Fletcher's commission had also authorized him to administer the governments of Pennsylvania and Delaware. Going to Philadelphia, he called an assembly in which delegates from both provinces were present. The assembly would not organize for business until the existing laws and liberties of the province were confirmed, which was done.

1694. — ORDERS from council fixed the quota of troops each colony should furnish for the common defence.

New York was threatened by the French and Indians. This order was issued after an opinion had been given by the attorney-general, who decided that each colony had exclusive control over its own militia in times of peace, but that in case of war, for the common defence, the chief commander could, with the aid and assistance of the governor, order out a certain proportion of the troops, leaving enough at home to provide for defence. Orders were given to Massachusetts for three hundred and fifty men for the defence of Albany; Rhode Island, forty-eight, to serve under the governor of New York; and Connecticut for one hundred and twenty men.

1694, AUGUST. — Commissioners from New York, New Jersey, Massachusetts, and Connecticut met the chiefs of the Five Nations at Albany for the purpose of preventing the Indians from making peace with the French.

Governor Fletcher represented New York; Governor Hamilton, New Jersey;

John Pynchon  
Allen and Ca  
other Indians  
accompanied  
achusetts Colle

1694. —  
city was re  
ties of Lon  
eral assemb

This repea  
and city fath  
every exertion  
his successor,  
king, praying

1694. — C

1694. — T  
of "any tim  
or hoop-pole

The motive  
ships and othe  
lation was rec  
Fletcher of N  
Jerseys "maki  
"by which the  
great prejudice  
king, and all w  
trade, under n  
with us, will ut

1694. — G  
England, to

He died soc  
appointed to the  
ton, exercised t

1694. — T  
York from

They were s

1694. — T  
Penn.

He sent over  
to submit to th  
It had been dis

1694. — N  
land.

The capital  
establishing free

John Pyncheon, Samuel Sewall, and Peirce Townsend, Massachusetts; and John Allen and Caleb Stanley, Connecticut. There were twenty-five sachems, with other Indians, present. The journal of the Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, who accompanied the delegation from Massachusetts, has been printed in the Massachusetts *Collections*.

1694. — THE monopoly of bolting flour held by New York city was repealed, through the earnest remonstrance of the counties of Long Island and the Hudson River, by an act of the general assembly "against unlawful by-laws."

This repeal of the monopoly was considered such a calamity that the merchants and city fathers of New York city, fearing the inevitable ruin of the city, used every exertion to have it restored. They petitioned the governor, memorialized his successor, and finally raised money to send an agent to London to petition the king, praying for the repeal of the law abolishing the monopoly.

1694. — CAROLINA coined halfpence.

1694. — THE assembly of New Jersey forbade the exportation of "any timber, planks, boards, oak bolts, staves, heading, hoops, or hoop-poles, except to some parts over the broad seas."

The motive given for this legislation was the better encouragement of building ships and other vessels within the province. The manner in which such legislation was received by the other colonies appears in a letter from Governor Fletcher of New York to the Lords of Trade, this year. He speaks of the Jerseys "making war upon us in point of trade," and refers to the above act, "by which they will draw the shipping thither, and establish a free port to the great prejudice of this place, and sink the trade greatly; they pay no duty to the king, and all will flock to it. We already feel that of Pennsylvania, where they trade, under no regulations; this being much nearer, and upon the same river with us, will utterly ruin the revenue of the Province."

1694. — GOVERNOR PHIPPS of Massachusetts was summoned to England, to answer the charges brought against him.

He died soon after his arrival in England, and the Earl of Bellamont was appointed to the place. Until Bellamont's arrival, the lieutenant-governor, Stoughton, exercised the authority.

1694. — Two more independent companies arrived in New York from England.

They were sent to aid in its defence.

1694. — THE administration of his provinces was restored to Penn.

He sent over Markham as his deputy, who called an assembly, which refused to submit to the subordinate position assigned them by the frame of government. It had been disregarded by Fletcher during his administration.

1694. — NICHOLSON was appointed royal governor of Maryland.

The capital was removed from St. Mary's to Annapolis. An act was passed establishing free schools, for the support of which duties on the importation of

negroes and spirits, and the export of skins, furs, beef, and pork, were appropriated.

1694-5. — A PESTILENCE raged among the cattle in Maryland.

Over twenty-five thousand cattle and sixty-two thousand hogs are said to have been lost.

1695. — RICE was first planted in South Carolina.

A vessel from Madagascar, with seed on board, put into port at Charleston, and John Archdale, governor of the state, procured the seed, and induced the planters to sow it. Three years later, in 1698, sixty tons were exported from Charleston to England. A militia law was passed, giving the power to the governor to excuse such from serving as he thought had religious scruples against it.

1695. — THE assembly of New York passed an act declaring "that the vestrymen and churchwardens have power to call a dissenting Protestant minister, and that he is to be paid as the act directs."

By official influence and management, the churches passed gradually into the hands of the Episcopalians. Trinity church, New York city, was one of the churches erected by the act of 1693.

1695. — ANNAPOLIS, Maryland, was made a port of entry, with a resident collector and naval officer.

1695, OCTOBER 3. — The Rhode Island assembly passed an act fixing the pay of the public officers.

Such service had been heretofore generally gratuitous. Now the governor was given ten pounds a year, the deputy governor six, the assistants each four, and the deputies three shillings a day during the session, with a fine of six for non-attendance.

1695. — THE assembly of Pennsylvania prohibited the export for one year of dressed or undressed deer-skins.

1695. — VIRGINIA and Maryland each voted money to aid in the defence of New York.

1696. — AN act of the Virginia assembly fixed the salary of the ministers at sixteen thousand pounds of tobacco, besides perquisites, and a glebe to be provided by the parish.

There were about fifty parishes in the province.

1696. — A NEW act of settlement secured to the assembly of Pennsylvania the right of originating laws.

A veto power was reserved for the proprietary. Markham was forced to grant this, since the assembly refused otherwise to grant money for the aid of New York. Penn never sanctioned the act.

1696. — THE Dutch Reformed Church was chartered by the New York assembly.

They were ecclesiastically dependent upon the Presbytery of Amsterdam.

1696.]

1696. — Indians.

The Masses Rhode Island, ritory, the bur

1696. — 7 sacola, Flor

1696, MA assembly w with power

1696, JUL against the

Fort Fronter reopened.

The fort at native of Cana

1696. — T the province

This act of English prejudi though these se settled, were no

1696. — " by an act of trade and go

From this ti subjects, and as provinces. Yen dressed them by

The board w Lords of Trade colonies, except An oath was imp acts of trade. were declared n same power thos as surveyor-gene

1696. — Tr said: " Whe houses. In 1680, not exc there were 3 ships, 40 boar New York k advanced ten

1696. — THE fort at Pemaquid was captured by the French and Indians.

The Massachusetts general court petitioned the king that New Hampshire, Rhode Island, and Connecticut might be ordered to aid in the defence of her territory, the burden of which now came entirely upon her.

1696. — THE Spaniards from Vera Cruz erected a fort at Pensacola, Florida.

1696, MAY. — The house of deputies of the Rhode Island assembly was constituted a separate branch of the assembly, with power to choose their own speaker and clerk.

1696, JULY. — A French force from Canada was so successful against the Indians that they sued for peace.

Fort Frontenac was reoccupied, and communication with the posts on the lakes reopened.

The fort at Pemaquid was captured by the French fleet under D'Ibberville, a native of Canada.

1696. — THE French Protestant refugees who had settled in the province of Carolina were naturalized by the legislature.

This act of justice was done in answer to their petition. Heretofore the English prejudice of the colonies had led to the persecution of the Huguenots, though these settlers, both here and elsewhere in the country, wherever they settled, were noted for their virtue and enterprise.

1696. — "THE Board of Trade and Plantations" was organized by an act of Parliament, to control the interests of the colonial trade and government.

From this time it served as the repository of all official knowledge upon these subjects, and as the agency for communication with the governors of the various provinces. Yearly reports from the governors were required to questions addressed them by the board.

The board was composed of a president and seven members, known as "The Lords of Trade." At the same time any direct trade between Ireland and the colonies, except the export of horses, servants, and provisions, was prohibited. An oath was imposed upon the governors of the chartered colonies to enforce the acts of trade. All colonial acts or usages in conflict with them, past or future, were declared null. The king's revenue officers in the colonies were given the same power those in England had, and Edmund Randolph was placed at their head as surveyor-general.

1696. — THE common council of New York city, in an address, said: "When the bolting began, 1678, there were only 343 houses. In 1696 there were 594. The revenue in 1678, 79 and 1680, not exceeding £2000; in the year 1687, £5000. In 1687 there were 3 ships, 7 boats, 8 sloops. In 1694 there were 60 ships, 40 boats, 62 sloops; since which is a decrease. In 1687 New York killed 400 beefs, in 1694, near 4000. Lands had advanced ten times in value. If this Act (the act of 1694, abol-

ishing the monopoly of bolting) continue, many families in New York must perish."

This same year the population complained of a scarcity of bread, and the bakers being summoned to explain, said they could not purchase flour. The aldermen being ordered to inquire into the matter, reported that there were in the city only seven hundred bushels of corn, and the population being six thousand, it would not suffice for a week's support. They ascribe this result to "the liberty and latitude that every planter hath lately taken, of making his house or farm a market for his wheat, or converting the same into flour by bolting of it," and this under pretence of a privilege they conceive they have obtained by virtue of a law of the General Assembly entitled an act against unlawful by-laws. Further on they say: "The calamity hath produced anarchy in the Province, and destroyed the reputation of New York flour."

1697, MARCH 16. — The Earl of Bellamont was appointed governor of New York, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire, and captain-general of all the forces of Rhode Island, Connecticut, and the Jerseys.

1697. — COURTS of vice-admiralty were organized in all the colonies.

The privateering in the wars with France had very generally approached piracy. It was the era of Captain Kidd. These courts had power to try admiralty and revenue cases without a jury. The crews of these vessels, many of which were really pirates, spent their money freely in the colonial ports, and were looked on with such favor that Virginia was the only colony which promptly complied with the directions sent out from England for their suppression.

1697. — "VERY good serges, druggets, crapes, camblets (part hair) and good plushes, with several other woollen clothes, besides Linnen," are spoken of as produced by the settlements at Salem, Burlington, and other parts of New Jersey.

Hemp and flax were cultivated, and wild hemp was used to some extent. Fairs were held two or three times a year in the towns for the disposal of the products of their industry.

1697. — AN effort was made to introduce the manufacture of linen and woollen cloth into Maryland, but with no permanent success.

1697. — THE Massachusetts assembly sent a circular letter to the assemblies of all the states as far south as Maryland, asking aid for the defence from an anticipated attack from Canada and France.

The peace soon proclaimed made it unnecessary.

1697, DECEMBER. — The peace of Ryswick between England and France was proclaimed in Boston.

By the terms of the treaty each country was to retain the same territory in America it had held at the beginning of the war. Commissioners to ascertain boundaries were provided for, but never appointed. Peace was also made with

the Eastern  
severely, m  
territory ser

1698. —  
lington w  
boards.

1698, A

His instru  
acts of trade

1698. —  
the govern

A new cer

1698. —  
of trade.

"They w  
great fools t  
the way the  
lishmen and  
minister main  
land, having  
and Rhode Is

1698, N  
sent to all  
should he a

1698. —  
how the Er  
Boston, Co  
Pennsylvan  
more usefu  
with an un

His plan w  
make a congre  
necessary, at  
and adjust "  
inee;" "cons  
provinces;" "  
general or chi  
and benefit of

1698. —  
of Virginia

He opposed  
the introducti

1698. —  
Britain god  
in any one



the Eastern Indians, by whose attacks the outlying eastern towns had suffered so severely, many of them being entirely destroyed, and the growth of the whole territory seriously retarded.

1698. — THE wages of hand-sawyers in Philadelphia and Burlington were six to seven shillings a hundred feet for sawing pine boards.

1698, APRIL. — Earl Bellamont arrived in New York.

His instructions were to investigate the charges against Fletcher, to enforce the acts of trade, suppress piracy, and, if possible, capture Kidd.

1698. — A COURT of chancery was established in New York, the governor acting as judge.

A new census gave 18,067 inhabitants.

1698. — MASSACHUSETTS would not pass laws to enforce the acts of trade.

"They were too much cramped in their liberties already, and they would be great fools to abridge, by a law of their own, the little that was left them," was the way the councillors stated it. At this time the doctrine, that they were Englishmen and entitled to all the privileges of Englishmen, was common, while a minister maintained "they were not in conscience bound to obey the laws of England, having no representatives there of their own choosing." In Connecticut and Rhode Island the same opinions were held.

1698, NOVEMBER 23. — Orders from the British cabinet were sent to all the governors of the colonies to capture Captain Kidd, should he appear in their ports.

1698. — WILLIAM PENN proposed "a brief and plain scheme how the English Colonies in the North parts of America, — viz., Boston, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia and Carolina, — may be made more useful to the crown and one and another's peace and safety with an universal concurrence."

His plan was, that they should appoint representatives, or deputies, enough to make a congress of twenty persons, which should meet once a year, or oftener if necessary, at some central point, probably New York, and that they should hear and adjust "all matters of complaint or difference between province and province;" "consider the ways and means to support the union and safety of these provinces;" "and that in times of war, the king's high commissioner shall be general or chief adviser or chief commander of the several quotas," for the good and benefit of the whole.

1698. — GOVERNOR NICHOLSON succeeded to the governorship of Virginia.

He opposed all attempts at manufactures, and advised parliament to prohibit the introduction in the province of the manufacture of cloth.

1698. — THIS year Virginia and Maryland imported from Great Britain goods to the value of £310,135 — a larger amount than in any one of the next forty years.



1698. — It was ordered in Connecticut, this year, that the governor, or deputy governor and magistrates, should be called the upper house, and the deputies the lower house, and that they should sit apart; no bill, however, to become a law without the consent of both.

1698. — A COMMITTEE was appointed in New York to address the king upon the subject of the repeal of the monopoly of bolting flour.

The city recorder, in a letter to them, says he "is grieved to find the great heat he saw among them, at the last meetings, when the great concern in hand is considered, no less than the livelihood of all the inhabitants of New York."

1698. — THOMAS PARSONS owned this year a grist-mill at Frankfort, Pennsylvania; and Richard Dungworth owned another not far distant in Oxford township.

They were both probably on Tacony Creek.

1698. — AN Englishman, writing of the province of Pennsylvania this year, speaks of the "famous Derby river, which comes down from the country by Derby Town, whereon are several mills, fulling mills, corn mills," etc.

"The water mills far exceed those of England, both for quickness and grinding good meal, there being great choice of good timber and earlier corn than in the aforesaid place; they are made by one Peter Deal, a famous and ingenious workman, especially for inventing such machines."

1698. — THE first tannery was established in Newark, New Jersey.

In 1676 the town admitted Samuel Whitehead, a shoemaker from Elizabethtown, as a freeman, "on condition of his supplying it with shoes."

1698. — THE college in Virginia was called William and Mary, and had been erected at Middle Plantation, and an act was passed to erect a capitol there for the assemblies and courts.

A town to be called Williamsburg, and to be laid out in the form of a W, was designed. For the erection of the capitol a tax of fifteen shillings on each servant imported, "not born in England or Wales," and twenty shillings on "every negro or other slave," was laid. Religious toleration, in consequence of orders from England, was extended to dissenters, though those who denied the existence of a God, or the Holy Trinity, or the truth of the Christian religion, or the divine authority of the Old or New Testaments, were disqualified from office, from redress in the courts, from acting as executors or guardians, and were to be imprisoned for three years. Non-attendance upon church once in two months, except for cause, was fined, the penalty not to be exacted from those who as often as once in two months attended some duly licensed dissenting chapel.

1698. — A PARTY of emigrants from Massachusetts settled in Carolina, twenty miles from Charleston, and called the spot Dr-chester.

A Congregational church was gathered in Charleston, and by an act of the

assembly the income, and

1698. —

It had been trade in slave

1699. —

Canadians

The settle D'Ibberville exceeded as far the Indians a years before.

1699. — ing died.

1699, M. examine in view of tal

It was cha illegal traffic, courts establi

1699. — missioners

The price miles of it, an

The price mayor of the of tobacco wa twenty pounds

1699. — day of Dec manufactur shipped in loaden, in ever, under fine for each Officers of relates to tl

1699. — time as abo England of imports to to about ec expenses.

1700. —

assembly the Episcopal church there was endowed with a parsonage and yearly income, and the Huguenots were enfranchised.

1698. — The trade to Africa was thrown open.

It had been a monopoly in the hands of the Royal African Company. The trade in slaves increased.

1699. — THE first settlement in Louisiana was made by French Canadians under D'Ibberville, near the mouth of the Mississippi.

The settlement was within the limits of the present state of Mississippi. D'Ibberville was the first to ascend the Mississippi from its mouth. They proceeded as far as the Red River, and knew it was the Mississippi by receiving from the Indians a letter to La Salle, which had been left with them by Tonti fourteen years before.

1699. — CALLIENS became governor of Canada, Frontenac having died.

1699, MARCH. — Instructions were sent to Lord Bellamont to examine into the alleged irregularities in the colonies, with a view of taking away their charters.

It was charged they refused to take oaths of allegiance, that they encouraged illegal traffic, assumed admiralty powers, and refused to submit to the royal courts established.

1699. — AN act of the assembly of Maryland empowered commissioners to grant licenses for the sale of liquors.

The price was twelve hundred pounds of tobacco in Annapolis, or within two miles of it, and elsewhere four hundred pounds.

The price of liquors were also to be fixed by the county commissioners and the mayor of the city of St. Marys in January and August, and five hundred pounds of tobacco was the penalty for selling above them. Strong beer was rated at twenty pounds of tobacco a gallon, and small beer at ten.

1699. — It was enacted by parliament that, "After the first day of December, 1699, no wool, woolfels, yarn, cloth, or woollen manufactures of the English plantations in America, shall be shipped in any of the said English plantations, or otherwise laden, in order to be transported thence to any place whatsoever, under the penalty of forfeiting ship and cargo, and £500 fine for each offence; and the Governors of the Plantations and Officers of Customs and Revenue there, are to see this Act, as it relates to the plantations, duly executed."

1699. — THE population of the colonies was estimated at this time as about two hundred and sixty thousand. The exports to England of the colonies amounted to about £320,000, and the imports to about the same. Their other trade was estimated to about equal this. The duties collected more than paid the expenses.

1700. — A HOUSE of brick was built in Wicaco on the Delaware.

The first houses built by the Swedes who settled in Pennsylvania and Delaware were very rude, being of the character of the huts common in Northern Europe a century before. This little brick house was considered very fine when finished. It remained standing quite into this century.

1700. — A COMMISSION was sent to Bellamont to investigate the violations in Rhode Island of the acts of trade.

The Rhode Island assembly passed acts "for enabling the governor to put in execution the statutes of trade," and "for putting in force the laws of England in all cases where no particular law of this colony hath provided a remedy." Connecticut also offered to give security to obey the acts of trade.

1700. — CAPTAIN KIDD appeared openly in Boston, Massachusetts, and was arrested and sent to England.

1700. — PARLIAMENT authorized the appointment of commissioners in the colonies to try pirates, "notwithstanding any patents."

Under this act many pirates were tried in courts specially organized for the purpose, and executed.

1700. — A SCHOOL for the education of ministers was established at Saybrook, Connecticut.

It was the germ from which eventually Yale College arose.

1700. — THE assembly of Pennsylvania passed laws for the suppression of piracy and illegal trade.

They begged to be excused from voting three hundred and fifty pounds towards the defence of New York, which had been asked for a requisition from the king, but voted two thousand pounds to sustain the government. They also passed rigid laws for the regulation and punishment of negro slaves.

1700. — A SEPARATE custom-house was established for East Jersey.

New York had claimed to be the sole port of entry for New Jersey; but on a trial in England upon this point, the right of New Jersey to a custom-house of its own was decided. The settlers petitioned for the removal of the proprietary authority.

1700. — A FRIENDS' meeting-house was built this year at Salem, New Jersey, of brick, at a cost of four hundred and fifteen pounds, thirteen shillings.

It does not appear whether the bricks were imported or not.

1700. — ROBERT CALEF published "*More Wonders from the Invisible World.*"

It was an answer to Cotton Mather, and denounced the action of the ministers and magistrates of New England in the witchcraft delusion. His book was publicly burned in the yard of Harvard College by order of Increase Mather. Its practical common sense, however, had a great influence in effectually ending the belief in witchcraft. Calef was a merchant in Boston, and died at Roxbury, April 13, 1719.

1701. —  
for the col

It provide  
each county,

This assem  
qualifications  
ments, appoin  
ances, with a  
free-born sub  
in America."  
other power t  
1682, as well  
representative  
Delaware cou  
was specially  
acres, or fifty

1701. —  
Philadelphi

It provided  
and two follow  
the city was v  
appointed by J  
returned to En  
of James Loga

1701. — A  
upon the W

The date of  
proximate. F  
five miles from

1701. — T  
declining to  
that you oug  
ments. It  
charter colo  
notorious, th  
gether with  
laid before  
into the Ho  
in their colo

A court in N  
decision. (Sec

1701, JUN  
sachusetts ar  
these places,

1701. — A

1701. — A CHARTER was agreed upon by Penn and the assembly for the colony of Pennsylvania.

It provided for an assembly to meet yearly, consisting of four delegates from each county, or a greater number if the governor and assembly should agree to it.

This assembly was to choose a speaker and other officers, "to be judges of the qualifications and elections of their own members, sit upon their own adjournments, appoint committees, prepare bills, impeach criminals, and redress grievances, with all other powers and privileges of assembly according to the rights of free-born subjects of England, and the customs in any of the Queen's plantations in America." The legislature consisted of only one branch, the council having no other power than that of advising the governor. Under the original settlement in 1682, as well as the forms tried in 1683 and 1696, provisions had been made for a representative assembly. This was known as the "Charter of Privileges." The Delaware counties were allowed a separate administration. Liberty of conscience was specially secured, and the qualification of voters was made a freehold of fifty acres, or fifty pounds.

1701. — A CHARTER was issued by William Penn to the city of Philadelphia.

It provided for holding two markets a week and two fairs a year, on the 16th and two following days of May and November of each year. The government of the city was vested in a close corporation, the original members of which were appointed by Penn, and who had the perpetual power to fill all vacancies. Penn returned to England, leaving the management of his private affairs in the hands of James Logan.

1701. — ABOUT this time Matthew Houlgate built a fulling-mill upon the Wisahickon, in Pennsylvania.

The date of this, one of the first mills of this kind in the province, is only approximate. Fulling-mills are spoken of as in operation on the Darby River, about five miles from Philadelphia, before this.

1701. — THE Lords of Trade wrote to Lord Bellamont: "This declining to admit appeals to his Majesty in council is a matter that you ought very carefully to watch against in all your governments. It is a humor that prevails so much in proprietary and charter colonies, and the independency they thirst after is now so notorious, that it has been thought fit these considerations, together with other objections against these colonies, should be laid before parliament; and a bill has thereupon been brought into the House of Lords for re-uniting the right of government in their colonies to the crown."

A court in New Hampshire had refused to allow an appeal to the king from its decision. (See Belknap's *New Hampshire*.)

1701, JUNE. — Joseph Dudley was appointed governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and was made vice-admiral over these places, and also of Rhode Island and King's Province.

1701. — *An Essay upon the Government of the English Planta-*

*tions on the Continent of America*, by an American, was published this year in London.

It criticised Penn's and Davenant's plans, and makes the suggestion that the delegates should be more equally proportioned, and the meetings be held in different places.

1701. — DETROIT, Michigan, was founded by Antoine De La Motte Cadillac.

The site of the city had been visited as early as 1610, and trading-posts for furs had been for a long time established in Michigan by the French. In 1763, along with the other French possessions, the settlements in Michigan came under the dominion of the English.

1701. — THE Board of Trade complained to the king of the conduct of the chartered colonies.

The grounds of their complaint were that the colonies "had not in general complied with the late act of Parliament;" that "they not only assumed the power of making by-laws repugnant to the laws of England, and destructive to trade, but refused to transmit their acts or to allow appeals, and continued to be the retreats of pirates and illegal traders and the receptacle of contraband merchandise;" they lowered the value of coins, thus interfering with English commerce, and encouraged "woolen and other manufactures proper for England," and "contrary to the true intent of such establishments." In consequence they advised the resumption of their charters, and the establishment of "such an administration of government as shall make them duly subservient to England."

1701. — IN Massachusetts and New York acts were passed to prevent Jesuit or popish priests from entering their borders.

Any such was to be perpetually imprisoned, and executed if they attempted to escape.

1701. — THIS year permission was granted, on petition, to John Arnold, of Boston, Massachusetts, to place a wind-mill on Fort Hill, "on the Town's land," paying such rent as the selectmen should order.

1701. — THE merchants of New York complained to the Board of Trade, and then to the House of Commons, of Lord Bellamont's administration.

An inquiry was ordered, but Bellamont's death put an end to it. The discontent was caused by his zealous enforcement of the acts of trade.

1701. — NANFAN, the lieutenant governor, assumed the administration of affairs in New York.

A violent dispute arose between the two factions in the province. The assembly expelled Robert Livingston, the receiver of customs, from the council, and tried Bayard for treason.

1701. — ROBERT LIVINGSTON, of New York, in a letter to the Lords of Trade, advised that "one form of government be established in all the neighbouring colonies on this continent."

1701-2.]

His plan  
wit: — That  
That some  
sylvania, an  
New Hamp

1701, A  
at Montre

Envoys w  
discontented

1702. —  
Massachus

It was bui  
then a part of

1702. —  
general on

1702, MA  
and Spain.

Hostilities  
issued by some

1702. —

Most of the  
ment was also

1702. —  
French Can

This is the  
dians made but

1702. — T  
given to Ed  
whose title v

His instructi  
council for New  
a list of names  
grounds for suc  
assembly consis  
West Jersey.  
freehold, and w  
restricted to fre  
pounds. The as  
arate branch, th  
siding officer.  
Quakers could  
churches built w  
mon Prayer read  
tered according  
with a "compet

His plan proposed "that they be divided into three distinct governments, to wit:—That Virginia and Maryland be annexed to North and South Carolina. That some part of Connecticut, New York, East and West New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and New Castle be added together, and that to Massachusetts be added New Hampshire and Rhode Island and the rest of Connecticut."

1701, AUGUST. — A lasting peace was concluded by the French at Montreal with the Indians.

Envoys were sent from the Five Nations, their old enemies, who began to be discontented with the English encroachments on their territory.

1702. — THE first iron furnace in the county of Plymouth, Massachusetts, was erected.

It was built by Lambert Despard, with his associates, in the town of Pembroke, then a part of Duxboro'. It was finally abandoned for want of fuel.

1702. — ABOUT this time "cotton patches" had become quite general on the plantations of South Carolina.

1702, MAY 4. — War was declared by England against France and Spain.

Hostilities were declared in all the colonies, and privateer commissions were issued by some of them.

1702. — A FRENCH settlement was made at Mobile.

Most of the settlers at the mouth of the Mississippi removed to it. A settlement was also made on Dauphin Island, at the entrance to Mobile Bay.

1702. — A SETTLEMENT was made at Vincennes, Indiana, by French Canadians.

This is the first authentic date in regard to its occupancy by whites. The Indians made but little opposition to the new comers.

1702. — THE governorship of New York and New Jersey was given to Edward Hyde, the eldest son of the Earl of Clarendon, whose title was Lord Cornbury.

His instructions were elaborate, comprising nearly one hundred articles. The council for New Jersey consisted of twelve persons, appointed by the crown from a list of names furnished by the governor, and liable to be dismissed by him, the grounds for such dismission being sent to England. The lower house of the assembly consisted of twenty-four delegates, equally divided between East and West Jersey. They were required to be owners of at least one thousand acres in freehold, and were chosen for an indefinite period. The right of suffrage was restricted to freeholders, or owners of personal property to the value of fifty pounds. The assembly sat together until 1738, when the council was made a separate branch, the governor withdrawing from it, and no longer serving as its presiding officer. Liberty of conscience was guaranteed to all "except Papists." Quakers could hold office, an affirmation being substituted for an oath. The churches built were to be maintained, and more to be built; "the Book of Common Prayer read each Sunday and holy-day, and the blessed sacrament administered according to the rites of the Church of England." A glebe and parsonage, with a "competent maintenance," were to be provided for each "orthodox" min-

ister, a certificate from the bishop of London of his conformity "to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England" being necessary. No printing was allowed without a "special license" from the governor. Justices of the peace had jurisdiction in cases under forty shillings; in civil cases county courts of common pleas, and in criminal cases county courts of general sessions, composed of all the justices of the county. Appeals from these lay to a supreme court of three judges, thence to the governor and council, and thence to the privy council in England. The governor had the probate of wills and granting of marriage licenses, and claimed the power of a court of chancery. The assembly prevented the establishment of the Church of England by persistent refusals to vote grants for the purpose.

1702, SEPTEMBER 3. — Governor Dudley visited Rhode Island, and claimed, as vice-admiral, the command of the militia of that colony.

Their numbers were estimated at two thousand men. Governor Cranston replied, that he could not comply with the order until the assembly met. It was claimed that the charter gave the command of the troops to the civil authorities, and that its authority was paramount. Dudley ordered the major to parade his troops the next morning, but the major replied he could not order them out except he had orders from the assembly or the governor. The troops did not appear.

1702, SEPTEMBER. — William Penn was made the agent of Rhode Island in England.

1702. — THE proprietors of New Jersey ceded their right of jurisdiction to the crown.

This, they said, had "long been a very expensive feather." They retained their property in the soil, and their claim to quit-rents.

1702. — AN expedition was undertaken from Carolina against the Spaniards at St. Augustine.

A part of the expedition went by sea, and a part by land; but, Spanish vessels appearing from Havana, the force retreated, leaving their ships and stores.

1702, DECEMBER. — Miles Foster, of Amboy, New Jersey, received from the Board of Proprietors a grant of a town lot for having built the first sloop launched at that place.

1702. — THE first issue of bills of credit was made by Carolina.

The issue was made to pay the expenses of the expedition against St. Augustine. The amount issued was six thousand pounds. A tax was laid on peltries and liquors to pay the bills of credit in three years; a double tax was laid upon non-resident traders.

1703. — IN Carolina, both in the northern and southern provinces, money was voted for building churches and supporting the ministers.

The proprietaries were anxious to establish the Church of England, but the dissenters opposed it. From the time of Archdale, it became a custom for the governor of the southern province to give a commission as deputy to the governor of the northern one; but in all other respects they remained separated, each having its own council and assembly.

1703. — T

Protestant di  
in the act which  
similar act. C  
could not be sai

1703. — T  
separated fro

Until the Re  
the two states,  
stitution.

1703. — IN  
acres on the  
agement in fi

This was the

1703, MAY  
necticut met  
two colonies.

It was substan  
a dispute which h  
useless litigation.

1703. — TH  
extraordinary  
treasurer of t

They had vote  
get no satisfactor

1703. — NE  
were sent this  
Massachusetts  
necticut.

In the Proceed  
found nine of the  
ters were sent to  
sors of the newsp

1704. — TH  
tion of leathe  
other skins.

The acts were  
others. The pri  
women's at five

1704. — BY  
couraging the  
plantations in  
of four pounds



## 1703. — THE Episcopal church was established in Maryland.

Protestant dissenters were tolerated; and it was the introduction of this clause in the act which secured it from the veto which had been given three times to a similar act. Catholics were, however, forbidden to teach or preach, and mass could not be said publicly.

## 1703. — THE three counties comprising Delaware were finally separated from Pennsylvania, and were given a distinct assembly.

Until the Revolution, however, the same governor and council presided over the two states, and not until 1776 did the inhabitants of Delaware adopt a constitution.

## 1703. — IN February, John Clarke received a grant of twenty acres on the southern branches of the Rahawck "for his encouragement in fitting up a fulling-mill" in that part of New Jersey.

This was the first mill of the kind in the province.

## 1703, MAY 12. — Commissioners from Rhode Island and Connecticut met at Stonington, and agreed upon a line between the two colonies.

It was substantially the same that remains to-day. By this mutual arrangement, a dispute which had lasted forty years, and had been the cause of expensive and useless litigation, was settled.

## 1703. — THE assembly of New York refused to make any more extraordinary appropriations, unless the money was spent by a treasurer of their own.

They had voted money for the erection of batteries at the Narrows, and could get no satisfactory account of its expenditure.

## 1703. — NEWS-LETTERS, or written circulars containing news, were sent this year by John Campbell, the postmaster of Boston, Massachusetts, to Fitz John Winthrop, the governor of Connecticut.

In the *Proceedings* of the Massachusetts Historical Society for 1866-7 will be found nine of these letters, beginning in April and ending in October. Such letters were sent to all the governors of New England, and were the natural precursors of the newspaper.

## 1704. — THE assembly of Pennsylvania prohibited the exportation of leather, deer-skins dressed in the hair, and beaver and other skins.

The acts were passed on petitions of the shoemakers, saddlers, felt-makers, and others. The price of shoes was fixed — men's at six shillings and six pence, women's at five shillings.

## 1704. — BY an act passed by the British parliament: "For encouraging the importation of naval stores from her Majesty's plantations in America," bounties were for the first time offered of four pounds a ton on tar and pitch, three pounds upon turpen-



tine, and six pounds upon water-rotted hemp. Upon all masts, yards, and bowsprits, one pound a ton of forty feet.

The bounty on hemp increased its culture, particularly in Virginia and Carolina, and improved the quality, so that the hemp from Virginia was said to be equal to any.

1704. — A PROCLAMATION by Queen Anne fixed the rates for Spanish and other foreign coins in the colonies.

The Spanish dollar was rated at four shillings and six pence. This made the pound sterling = \$4½. New England coinage being twenty-five per cent. less, the pound in New England coinage was worth \$3.33.

1704, MARCH. — Deerfield, then the north-western frontier town of New England, was attacked and destroyed by the French and Indians.

The general court of Massachusetts offered rewards for Indian prisoners or scalps. Captain Church was sent against the French settlements on the Penobscot and the east, with six hundred men. His orders were not to attack Port Royal. It was estimated that every Indian scalp taken during this war cost the colony about a thousand pounds.

1704, APRIL 24. — *The Boston News Letter*, the first successful periodical issue in America, was begun this year.

John Campbell, the postmaster, was the proprietor of this issue. It was printed weekly. For fifteen years it was the only newspaper in the colonies. It was at first printed by Bartholomew Green. From 1707 to 1711, it was printed by John Allen, who commenced at the first date. In 1711, Allen's establishment being destroyed by fire, Green again commenced its printing; and in 1722 it passed into his possession, and continued in that of his family until 1766. The first number contained but one advertisement, and that was the proprietor's, as follows: —

“ADVERTISEMENT.

“This News letter is to be continued Weekly; and all persons who have any Houses, Lands, Tenements, Farms, Ships, Vessels, Goods, Wares or Merchandizes &c. to be Sold or Let; or Servants Run-away, or Goods Stole or Lost: may have the same inserted at a Reasonable Rate, from *Twelve pence to Five Shillings*, and not to exceed: Who may agree with John Campbell Post-master of Boston.

“All Persons in Town and Country may have said News-Letter every Week, Yearly, upon reasonable terms, agreeing with *John Campbell* Post-Master for the same.”

The *News-Letter* continued in existence seventy-two years, for eighteen of which it was under Campbell's control. A complete file of it (the only one known) is in the New York Historical Society's library. John Campbell died March 4, 1728, aged seventy-five. The *News-Letter* continued, with various changes in its proprietorship, until it ceased in March, 1776, on the evacuation of Boston by the British troops, it having been loyal to the British government, and the only paper issued in the city during its siege by Washington.

1704. — THE cancellation of the paper money issued this year by Massachusetts was postponed for two years.

1704. — THE general court of Massachusetts prohibited the exportation of gunpowder, and authorized “the undertakers of

the powder  
magistrate.

The order w

1704. — A  
assembly of  
tivation.

1704. — T  
members of  
rites of the  
their adhesio

The dissenter

1704. — Th  
great that it

1704. — Fr

The funds for  
upon non-residen

1704. — Dr

1704. — Th  
to Penn, the p

They charged  
The memorial wa

1705. — Lo  
York, reportin

“I am well info  
a woollen manufa  
any man may we  
coarse Cloth, and  
in this province  
land I submit to h  
declare my opinio  
the main tree (En  
to England, and t  
they have, that, a  
tures here as peop  
can see they can  
without the help o  
government, woul  
boured in their he  
of people this cou

1705. — THE  
and the Chure

A board of twe  
the morals of both  
The bishop of Lon  
the dissenters den

the powder-mill" to impress workmen by a warrant from a magistrate.

The order was made previously to this date.

1704. — A DUTY was laid on the importation of hops by the assembly of Pennsylvania in order to encourage their home cultivation.

1704. — THE assembly of Carolina passed an act obliging all members of the assembly to take the sacrament according to the rites of the Church of England, or subscribe a declaration of their adhesion to that church.

The dissenters objected, but the churchmen had a majority of one.

1704. — THE production of rice in Carolina had become so great that it was put in the list of "enumerated articles."

1704. — FREE schools were established in Maryland.

The funds for their support were raised by duties, double rates being imposed upon non-residents. Finally a free school was established in each county.

1704. — DELAWARE petitioned for a royal governor.

1704. — THE assembly of Pennsylvania addressed a memorial to Penn, the proprietary.

They charged him with various offences, and finally with betraying the colony. The memorial was drawn up by David Lloyd, their speaker.

1705. — LORD CORNBURY, the governor of the province of New York, reporting to the Board of Trade, said, —

"I am well informed that upon Long Island and Connecticut they are setting upon a woollen manufacture, and I myself have seen serge made upon Long Island that any man may wear. Now if they begin to make serge, they will, in time, make coarse Cloth, and then fine; we have as good fuller's earth and tobacco pipe clay in this province as any in the world; how far this will be for the service of England I submit to better judgements; but, however, I hope I may be pardoned if I declare my opinion to be that all the colloneys which are but twigs belonging to the main tree (England) ought to be kept entirely dependent upon and subservient to England, and that can never be, if they are suffered to go on in the notions they have, that, as they are Englishmen, soe they may set up the same manufactures here as people may do in England; for the consequence will be, if once they can see they can cloathe themselves, not only comfortably, but handsomely too, without the help of England, they, who are already not very fond of submitting to government, would soon think of putting in execution designs they had long harboured in their hearts. This will not seem strange, when you consider what sort of people this country is inhabited by."

1705. — THE province of Carolina was divided into parishes, and the Church of England legally established.

A board of twenty lay commissioners were appointed, with power to supervise the morals of both clergy and laity, and authority to present and remove ministers. The bishop of London complained of it as an intrusion on his episcopal rights, and the dissenters denounced it as a Star-Chamber.

1705, DECEMBER. — An expedition from Carolina attacked the Spanish-Indian settlements in Florida.

James Moore, with fifty white men and a thousand Creek Indians, marched through the woods against them. The Spanish fort was too strong for them, but they plundered and burned the Indian churches and villages, and, removing the native Indians, gave the country to their Indian allies. It was settled by the Seminoles, and, when they were removed in the next century, traces of the old Spanish settlements were found overgrown by forests.

1705. — The government of Virginia was given as a sinecure to the Earl of Orkney, who appointed as his deputy to discharge the duties of the office Edward Nott.

The deputy received two fifths of the salary, his principal obtaining the remaining twelve hundred pounds. The arrangement thus introduced continued in practice for sixty-three years, the successive incumbents of the office being Lord Albemarle, Lord Loudoun, and General Amherst.

1705. — THE assembly of Virginia made a fifth revision of the Virginia Code.

All children were "to be bond or free, according to the condition of their mothers." All servants imported, "who were not Christians in their native country," were to "be slaves, notwithstanding a conversion to Christianity afterward." Negroes, mulattoes, and Indians could not hold office, bear witness, or own slaves. The child of an Indian, the child, grandchild, or great-grandchild of a negro, were to be esteemed mulattoes. Masters were not to "whip a Christian white servant naked," without an order from a justice of the peace, under penalty of a fine. Servants, "not being slaves," justices were bound to listen to their complaints. Runaway and irreclaimable slaves might be killed, servants might be "dismembered." Each county had two burgesses, elected by the freeholders. Those entitled to vote were fined for neglecting to do so. The vote was determined "upon view," unless a poll was demanded, when it was taken *viva voce*, the sheriff keeping the roll. Every settler had a right to fifty acres of land, and more by the payment of a shilling for each ten acres, up to a limit of five hundred acres. Settlers with more than five tithable slaves or servants might take up two hundred additional acres, but no single patent for land should exceed four thousand acres. Patents were void in three years unless "seated and planted by the building of one house of wood after the usual manner of building in this colony," and clearing, planting, and tending one acre. Entails could be docked only by an act of the assembly.

1705. — THE laws of Connecticut against the Quakers were declared void by a royal order in council.

1705. — DUDLEY, the governor of Massachusetts, proposed an exchange of prisoners with the governor of New France, which was accepted.

The governor of New France proposed a suspension of hostilities, which the general court refused. The negotiations, however, took some time. Dudley was accused of sharing in the shipment of munitions in the ship sent with the prisoners, and four Boston merchants were imprisoned and fined for it, though the proceeding was annulled in England.

1706-7.]

1706. —

Of the m  
Harvard grad  
emigrants.

1706, A  
expedition

The assai  
formed the at  
hundred Fren

1706. —

It consistec  
voted to its re

1706. —  
address to

His friends  
ernor, and the  
and equity, Ev  
diction; and a  
under the char  
lamation.

1707. — T  
complaints a  
colonial sec

Evans was r

1707. — T  
lishing the C  
and providin

The ministe  
don. This est  
legal ecclesiast

1707. — T  
test against  
decided the

The queen,  
directed steps to

1707. — A  
work the col

The landhol  
produced. The  
Simsbury, and

1707, FEB  
to control the

The law was  
shoemakers."

1706. — THE first presbytery was held at Philadelphia.

Of the members forming it, only one (Jedidiah Andrews of New England, a Harvard graduate) was born in this country. All the others were Scotch or Irish emigrants.

1706, AUGUST. — Charleston, in Carolina, was attacked by an expedition of Spaniards and French.

The assailants were repulsed. One French frigate and four Spanish sloops formed the attacking force. The frigate was captured, and nearly half the eight hundred French troops who landed killed or made prisoners.

1706. — A SECOND issue of paper money was made in Carolina.

It consisted of eight thousand pounds, and the same taxes as before were devoted to its redemption.

1706. — THE assembly in Pennsylvania made an affectionate address to Penn.

His friends had a majority. A dispute arose, however, between Evans, the governor, and the assembly, concerning the establishment of a supreme court of law and equity, Evans wishing to reserve for himself and the council the equity jurisdiction; and as no compromise could be made, he exercised the right he claimed under the charter, but which the assembly denied, of establishing courts by proclamation.

1707. — THE assembly of Pennsylvania sent to Penn a list of complaints against Evans, the governor, and James Logan, the colonial secretary.

Evans was recalled.

1707. — THE assembly of South Carolina passed an act establishing the Church of England as the religion of the province, and providing for its support at the public expense.

The ministers were to be appointed by the commissary of the Bishop of London. This establishment gradually absorbed the Dissenters, and remained the legal ecclesiastical establishment until the Revolution.

1707. — THE Dissenters of South Carolina brought their protest against the acts of 1704 before the House of Lords, who decided they were unreasonable and illegal.

The queen, by the advice of the crown lawyers, proclaimed the acts void, and directed steps to be taken for the forfeiture of the proprietary rights.

1707. — A COMPANY was formed at Simsbury, Connecticut, to work the copper mines.

The landholders worked the mine, paying the town ten shillings for each ton produced. The proceeds to be used in supporting "an able schoolmaster in Simsbury, and aiding Yale College."

1707, FEBRUARY. — THE assembly of Rhode Island legislated to control the prices of hides and shoes.

The law was "for preventing the deceits and abuses by tanners, curriers, and shoemakers."

1707. — AN expedition sailed from Boston, Massachusetts, against Acadie.

It was repulsed at Port Royal, and the troops suffered much from disease. The expedition consisted of a thousand men, under Colonel March, and were accompanied by an English frigate. They burned the houses and killed the cattle, and destroyed the crops along the Port Royal River. Rhode Island and New Hampshire contributed to the expedition, and issued their first bills of credit to pay the expense.

1707. — THE proclamation to regulate the currency was re-enforced by an act of Parliament.

1707. — GURDON SALTONSTALL was elected governor of Connecticut.

He was minister of New London, and held the office, by re-election, seventeen years. His election was an innovation upon the original rule, by which not only ministers, but ruling elders were disqualified for holding civil offices.

1707. — A JURY in New York acquitted two Dissenting missionaries, who had been prosecuted by order of Cornbury, the governor.

Cornbury claimed, by his instructions, to deny the right of preachers, or schoolmasters, to exercise their functions without a license from the bishop.

1708. — NEW JERSEY petitioned to have a separate government from New York, and Lewis Morris represented to the English secretary of state Cornbury's vices and offences.

The population of the state was then about forty thousand.

1708. — CORNBURY was removed from the governorship of New York and New Jersey, and Lord Lovelace appointed his successor.

Cornbury's creditors in New York arrested him, but succeeding soon to the earldom of Clarendon, the privilege of peerage discharged him from jail. Lovelace died soon after his arrival, and Ingolsby, the lieutenant-governor, assumed the administration.

1708. — THE Connecticut assembly approved the Saybrook Platform.

It had been drawn up by a synod, and introduced the "Consociations" of ministers.

1708. — HAVERHILL, on the Merrimac, was destroyed by the French and Indians.

The general court of Massachusetts petitioned the queen to assist in the conquering of Canada and Acadie.

1708, APRIL 28. — The first general census of Rhode Island was ordered by the assembly.

It was found there were 81 inhabitants, of whom 1015 were freemen; 56 white and 426 colored servants.

1708,  
Board of  
tories.

He says  
their linen  
they used th  
ways are not  
and, perhaps  
I have been  
of fine stuffs  
never be com  
interest and

Colonel H  
plied to the

1708, O  
New Have  
taining of  
hunt after

1709, O  
at New Lo  
tion agains

The meetin  
fleet did not a  
commissioners

1709. —  
London, Co  
mended by

He printed  
several sermo  
Green, a son o  
with a salary o

1709. —  
languages, v  
of B. Green

1709. — C  
first issue of

They were i  
Canada, und  
tion of a fleet  
coming of 'he  
part in the pre  
penses. New  
called upon by  
not in conscienc  
the queen, howe  
accept.

1708, AUGUST. — A letter from Colonel Heathcote to the Board of Trade, from New York, speaks of their linen manufactories.

He says "he had labored hard to divert the Americans from going on with their linen and woolen manufactures. But that already three quarters of what they used they made, especially the coarse sort, and if some speedy and effectual ways are not found to put a stop to it, they will carry it on a great deal further, and, perhaps, in time, very much to the prejudice of our manufactories at home. I have been discoursed with by some to assist them in setting up a manufactory of fine stuffs, but I have, for the present, put it by, and will, for my own part, never be concerned in it, nor any other of that nature, but will use all the little interest and skill I have to prevent it."

Colonel Heathcote was a member of the council of the province, and had applied to the Board of Trade for the contract to supply naval stores.

1708, OCTOBER 4. — The assembly of Connecticut, sitting at New Haven, voted fifty pounds "for the bringing up and maintaining of dogs in the northern frontier towns in that colony, to hunt after the Indian enemy."

1709, OCTOBER. — A congress of several governors was held at New London, Connecticut, to consult concerning an expedition against Canada.

The meeting was at the request of Colonel Vetch. As the expected British fleet did not arrive, nothing was done, and later, a meeting being held at Boston, commissioners were sent to England to ask for aid.

1709. — A PRINTING-PRESS was established this year at New London, Connecticut, by Thomas Short, from Boston, recommended by B. Green.

He printed the next year the *Saybrook Platform of Church Discipline*, and several sermons, but died in three or four years, and was succeeded by Timothy Green, a son of Samuel Green, Jr., of Boston, who was made the public printer with a salary of fifty pounds a year.

1709. — AN edition of the Psalms, in the English and Indian languages, was issued by the Cambridge press, with the imprint of B. Green and J. Printer on the title.

1709. — CONNECTICUT, New York, and New Jersey made their first issue of bills of credit.

They were issued to meet the expenses of preparing for an expedition against Canada, undertaken by order of the English government, by whom the co-operation of a fleet was promised. The defeat of the allies in Spain prevented the coming of the fleet, and the expedition was abandoned. Rhode Island also took part in the preparation for the expedition, and issued bills of credit for the expenses. New Hampshire furnished her quota. The legislature of Pennsylvania, called upon by Governor Gookin to aid, protested, "with all humility, they could not in conscience provide money to hire men to kill each other." They tendered the queen, however, a present of five hundred pounds, which Gookin refused to accept.

1710, SEPTEMBER 18. — An expedition against Port Royal sailed from Nantasket, where it had rendezvoused.

The fleet consisted of twelve ships-of-war and twenty-four transports. Of these, fourteen were in the pay of Massachusetts, two of New Hampshire, three of Rhode Island, and five of Connecticut. They carried five regiments, under the command of General Nicholson. In six days they arrived at Port Royal and laid siege to it.

1710, OCTOBER 2. — Port Royal surrendered.

The loss to the expedition was some fifteen men. The name of Port Royal was changed to Annapolis Royal.

1710. — THE Drinkwater Iron Works, near Abington, Massachusetts, were erected.

Cannon and shot were cast here in the Revolution.

1710. — PENN wrote a letter to the assembly of Pennsylvania, in which, after recapitulating the history of the province, he suggested, that unless more harmony should prevail, he would be obliged to rid himself of the government of the province.

It had been such an expense to him, that he had borrowed money from his London agent at usurious interest, and secured it by a mortgage on the province. He now began negotiations for selling his sovereignty to the queen for twelve thousand pounds, reserving to himself the quit-rents and the property in the soil.

1710. — AN act of parliament extended the British post-office system to America.

Neal's patent had expired. New York was made the chief office, and the mails were brought over the Atlantic by regular packets. The rates of postage were regulated. A line of posts was soon established on Neal's routes, extending north as far as the Piscataqua, and south to Philadelphia. South of this, as far as Williamsburg in Virginia, the mail left as often as letters enough were collected to pay the postage, and even more irregularly as far south as Carolina.

1710. — ROBERT HUNTER arrived in New York as governor.

The assembly he called refused to make a grant for more than a year's revenue, in place of the seven years' revenue which had been the custom. The queen, it was claimed, spent yearly twenty thousand pounds in maintaining troops and ships for the defence of New York; and it was threatened to raise a revenue by act of parliament. Hunter wrote home finally that the assembly was resolved to put itself on a footing with those of the chartered colonies, and he could not prevent it.

1710. — ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD was sent as lieutenant to Virginia.

He carried with him the queen's consent to the extension of the Habeas Corpus Act to the province. Spotswood went with an expedition over the Blue Ridge.

1710. — DURING this year and the next many thousands of Germans, refugees in England from the banks of the Rhine, were sent over to the colonies of America.

Some th  
indentures  
They were  
sand pound  
cancelled,  
Schoharie a  
also sent to  
these settler  
and supporter

1711, Ju  
don, Conn  
different o

General N  
expected soon  
land, New Yo  
ness.

1711, Ju  
Boston.

A fleet to a  
sisted of fift  
Hovenden Wa  
nearly seven t  
eral Nicholson  
proceed by lan  
four thousand

1711, Aug  
the expediti

The fleet ha  
By the storm  
heard of the d  
expedition Mas  
New York issu  
contributed two

1711. — A  
of the Neuse

The German  
The Tuscaroras  
surveyor-genera  
South Carolina  
large body of fri

1711. — B  
pounds was  
growing upo  
were marked  
New Jersey.

The penalty v  
out jury.



Some three thousand were sent to settle on the banks of the Hudson, under indentures to serve the queen as "grateful subjects in the production of tar." They were soon dissatisfied with serving, and after it had cost some twenty thousand pounds more to support them than they produced, their indentures were cancelled, and they formed the most industrious settlements in the valley of the Schoharie and the upper waters of the Mohawk. Three or four thousand were also sent to Pennsylvania, and another body into North Carolina. It was by these settlers that the Lutheran and German Reformed Churches were founded and supported.

1711, JUNE. — A congress of governors was held at New London, Connecticut, to decide concerning the quotas from the different colonies.

General Nicholson had arrived at Boston with the news that the fleet might be expected soon, and with orders to attack Canada, and commands for New England, New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania, to have their quotas in readiness.

1711, JULY 30. — An expedition against Canada sailed from Boston.

A fleet to assist had arrived from England on the 21st of June. The fleet consisted of fifteen ships-of-war and forty transports, under the command of Sir Hovenden Walker. Five British regiments and two colonial ones, aggregating nearly seven thousand men, were embarked on the fleet. On the same day General Nicholson started for Albany to take command of a force which was to proceed by land against Montreal. This force is variously stated to have been four thousand and two thousand, eight hundred of which were Indians.

1711, AUGUST 22. — The fleet was so injured by a storm that the expedition was abandoned.

The fleet had reached the St. Lawrence, and was waiting for the transports. By the storm nearly a thousand men were lost. The land expedition, having heard of the disaster before reaching Lake Champlain, also returned. For this expedition Massachusetts furnished forty thousand pounds in bills of credit, and New York issued ten thousand pounds; Pennsylvania, as a present to the queen, contributed two thousand pounds.

1711. — A SWISS settlement in North Carolina, near the mouth of the Neuse, called their town New Berne.

The Germans sent out by the proprietors settled themselves on this river. The Tuscaroras considering this an infringement upon their lands, seized the surveyor-general, Lawson, burned him at the stake, and commenced a war. South Carolina sent a small militia force to assist the colonists, together with a large body of friendly Indians, and the Tuscaroras agreed to peace.

1711. — By an act of parliament, a penalty of one hundred pounds was attached to the cutting of white or other pine trees, growing upon lands not owned as private property, or such as were marked by the surveyor, in New England, New York, and New Jersey.

The penalty was recoverable in a court of admiralty, where the trial was without jury.



1711. — A SUPERIOR COURT, of five judges, chosen annually by the assembly, was organized in Connecticut.

It exercised the judicial authority heretofore held by the assistants.

1712. — A BANK, or stock of forty-eight thousand pounds, was created in South Carolina.

Bills of credit were issued to this amount, and loaned upon mortgages of real estate, to be repaid in yearly instalments.

1712. — A SECOND grist-mill was erected for New London, Connecticut, on the Falls of Jordan Brook, by Richard Manwaring.

1712. — ANDREW SOULES BRADFORD, the eldest son of William Bradford, who in 1708 was admitted a freeman of New York city, returned to Philadelphia, and took charge of the press his father had left there.

The assembly of Pennsylvania resolved to have the laws printed, and appointed a committee "to treat with Jacob Taylor and the other printers in the town," concerning the expense. The contract was finally given to Andrew Bradford, who issued them the next year in a folio volume of one hundred and eighty pages.

Andrew Soules Bradford was born in Philadelphia. His printing-house was in Second Street. He also kept a bookstore, sold tea, and carried on a bindery. He was printer to the government, and in 1732 was postmaster of the province.

1712. — THE Tuscaroras renewed the war in North Carolina.

The South Carolina forces returning home, pillaged some of the Indian villages, and carried off their inhabitants to sell as slaves. Spotswood, the governor of Virginia, having influenced the assembly to vote assistance, sent it, and succeeded in making peace with a portion of the Tuscaroras.

1712. — THE monopoly of trade with Louisiana had been granted to Anthony Crozat.

Crozat agreed to send two ships a year from France with goods and emigrants. He had also the right to import yearly a cargo of slaves from Africa. The French government agreed to pay fifty thousand livres (\$10,000) a year towards the support of the civil and military establishment.

1712, APRIL. — A real or pretended plot of the slaves in New York city caused great excitement throughout the province.

Nineteen of the accused were hanged. The city contained at this time five thousand eight hundred and forty inhabitants.

1712, JUNE. — A slave code was enacted in South Carolina.

Slaves without a pass were to be arrested and punished on the spot by "moderate chastisement." Negro houses were to be searched once a week. The punishment of a slave for theft, for the first offence, was public and severe whipping; for the second, loss of his ear, or branding on his forehead; for the third, having his "nose slit;" for the fourth, "death or other punishment," at the discretion of the court. Two justices and three freeholders made a competent court for sentencing a slave to death, the owner to be indemnified at the public

expense. R  
fourth such  
died under th  
An owner k  
intention," w  
other, twenty  
was made li  
Christian rel  
free."

1712, Ju  
duty of tw  
into the pu

It was ref  
allowed six  
Indian slaves

1712, Au  
ing the im

The act r  
burglaries, th  
of late," been  
Majesty's plan

1713. —

In 1848 it  
being the poin  
of cotton and

1713. —  
Colonel Joh  
erect a saw

1713. —  
Jersey, of  
whose fath  
his daughter

The place

1713, APR  
war with Fr

Acadie, now  
jurisdiction of  
pany a contract  
America, and  
World, forty-ei

1713. — A  
Carolina mar

The Indians  
and sold as slav  
ward, were tak

expense. Runaway slaves were to be treated with similar harshness. For the fourth such an offence, a man "was to be gelt," the owner to be reimbursed if he died under the operation; if a woman, whipped, branded, and her left ear cut off. An owner killing his slave through "wantonness, bloody-mindedness, or cruel intention," was fined fifty pounds "current money;" if the slave belonged to another, twenty-five pounds to the public, and the slave's value to the owner. It was made lawful for slaves, negro or Indian, to be baptized, and receive the Christian religion; but "he or they shall not therefore be manumitted or set free."

1712, JUNE. — An act was passed in Pennsylvania placing a duty of twenty pounds upon all negroes and Indians brought into the province by land or water.

It was refunded if they were re-exported within twenty days. Travellers were allowed six months before claiming the drawback, and to have two "negro or Indian slaves" attending them. The queen disallowed and repealed this act.

1712, AUGUST. — Massachusetts passed an act totally prohibiting the importation of Indian slaves under pain of forfeiture.

The act recites "that diverse conspiracies, outrages, barbarities, murders, burglaries, thefts, and other notorious crimes and enormities," have, "especially of late," been committed by "Indians and other slaves," within "several of her Majesty's plantations in America."

1713. — WORCESTER, Massachusetts, was permanently settled.

In 1848 it was incorporated as a city. It is an important railroad centre, being the point of junction of six different lines. It is a great manufacturing place of cotton and woollen goods, machinery, iron-works, and agricultural implements.

1713. — THE town of New London, Connecticut, granted to Colonel John Livingston what right it had to Sawmill Brook, to erect a saw-mill and fulling-mill.

1713. — A LARGE brick house was built at Haddonfield, New Jersey, of bricks brought from England by Elizabeth Haddon, whose father had purchased four hundred acres there, and sent his daughter, aged twenty, to make a settlement.

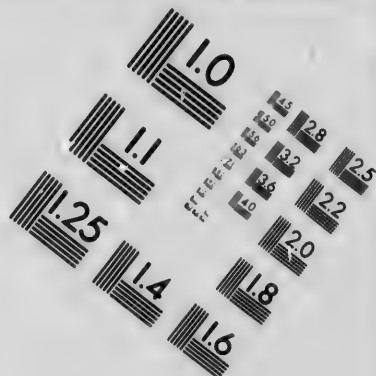
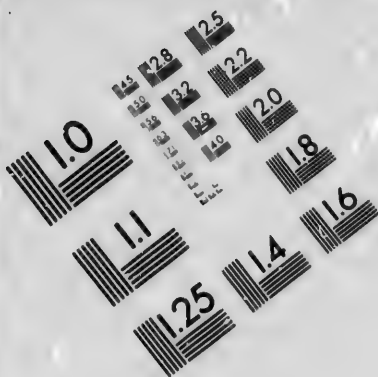
The place was named after him.

1713, APRIL 11. — The treaty of Utrecht was signed, and the war with France and Spain ended.

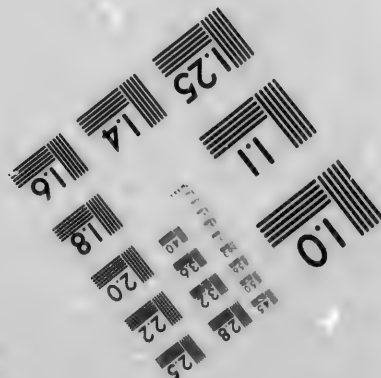
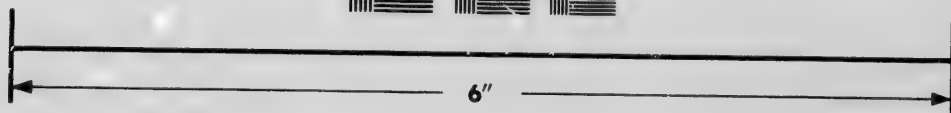
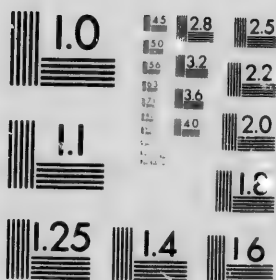
Acadie, now Nova Scotia, Newfoundland, and Hudson's Bay passed under the jurisdiction of England. By the treaty Spain passed over to the South Sea Company a contract with the French Guinea Company for supplying slaves to Spanish America, and the South Sea Company contracted to land yearly, in the New World, forty-eight hundred slaves, for thirty years.

1713. — A FORCE of militia and friendly Indians from South Carolina marched against the Tuscaroras, who were conquered.

The Indians taken captive by the friendly Indians were sent to South Carolina and sold as slaves. The Tuscaroras abandoned their territory, and going northward, were taken into the confederacy of the Five Nations, as a sixth nation.



# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

1.5 2.8  
3.0 3.2 2.5  
3.6 2.2  
4.0 2.0  
1.8

10

1713. — NORTH CAROLINA issued her first bills of credit.

The amount was eight thousand pounds, and was issued to meet the expenses of the Indian war.

1714. — A PAPER-MILL was built upon Chester Creek, Delaware.

It was afterwards owned by a Mr. Wilcox, who used to furnish Franklin with paper. The mill was still in operation in 1860, and the paper made by hand.

1714. — NEW YORK issued bills of credit to the amount of twenty-seven thousand six hundred and eighty pounds to pay its arrears of debt.

1714, JUNE 15. — The Rhode Island assembly burned publicly bills of credit amounting to one thousand one hundred and two pounds, eight shillings and six pence.

They had been received for taxation and were thus redeemed.

1714. — A BANK or stock of fifty thousand pounds was created in Massachusetts.

It was a scheme similar to that in South Carolina, and was to last five years, the loans being made for that time upon mortgages, the interest and one fifth the principal being paid annually. The amount was distributed among the counties, in the ratio of their taxation, and placed in the hands of trustees to be loaned. This plan was carried out in preference to a proposition for a private bank to issue bills upon its own responsibility.

1714. — DUTIES and other burdensome regulations were imposed by the government of New Jersey upon the exportation of various articles to the other provinces.

1714. — JAMES FRANKLIN settled in Boston, having brought a press with him from England, which he set up.

1714. — PAINTERS' colors were advertised for sale in Boston, Massachusetts.

1714. — FRENCH trading settlements were made upon the Alabama and Red rivers.

The first was near the present site of Montgomery.

1714. — THE Board of Trade, at the accession of the House of Hanover to the English throne, was curtailed of its powers, and made a committee for reference and report, dependent upon the secretary of state for the southern department, as it was called.

1715. — GOVERNOR HUNTER of New York wrote to the Board of Trade upon the subject of the union of the colonies.

He said: "It is matter of wonder, that hitherto no effectual method has been thought of for uniting the divided strength of these provinces on the continent for the defence of the whole."

1715. — A DUTY of three pence a gallon was laid on wine and

1715.]

rum imported  
built and

1715,  
or loan

Forty th  
apportioned  
upon mortg  
money was  
of the gover

1715. —

1715. —  
York.

The bills  
Indians, and  
excise duty

1715, N  
all laws no

These law  
nial Assembl  
and begin, "  
Lords Propri  
Assembly for  
one for the  
ness, immora  
"establishing  
was guarante  
declared "the  
Seven years p

1715. —  
governors  
less they co  
received th

A bill had  
roused such o  
two Carolinas  
hence the oppo

1715. —  
allow Quak  
of justice w

Gookin plac  
years to the c  
oath obligatory  
and Gookin wa

1715. — A

rum imported into Maryland, except from England, or in vessels built and owned in the colony.

1715, JULY. — The assembly of Rhode Island created a bank or loan.

Forty thousand pounds in bills from five pounds to one shilling were issued, apportioned among the towns, and lent at five per cent. interest for ten years upon mortgages to twice the value of land. A thousand pounds of the interest money was to be used yearly to redeem the notes, and the rest for the expenses of the government.

1715. — LINSEED oil was made in New York.

1715. — ANOTHER issue of bills of credit was made by New York.

The bills were issued for erecting fortifications and making presents to the Indians, and were to be redeemed in twenty-one years by the collection of an excise duty on spirits.

1715, NOVEMBER. — The laws of North Carolina were revised, all laws not specially re-enacted being repealed.

These laws are the earliest extant. They were enacted at "a general biennial Assembly, held at the house of Captain Richard Sanderson, at Little River," and begin, "By his Excellency the Palatine, and the rest of the true and absolute Lords Proprietors of Carolina, by and with the consent of the present General Assembly for the north east part of the said province." Among these laws were: one for the "better observing the Lord's day, and also for suppressing profaneness, immorality, and divers other vicious and enormous sins;" another for "establishing the church, and appointing select vestries;" liberty of conscience was guaranteed, and the Quakers allowed to affirm; the laws of England were declared "the laws of this land," and "the common law is and shall be in force." Seven years possession of land barred the right of entry.

1715. — ORDERS were sent from England to all the colonial governors not to consent to any laws affecting British trade, unless they contained a clause suspending their operation until they received the royal assent.

A bill had been introduced "for regulating the chartered governments," but roused such opposition it was withdrawn. In Rhode Island, Connecticut, and the two Carolinas, the royal assent was not necessary for the passage of laws, and hence the opposition to their charters.

1715. — THE governor of Pennsylvania, Gookin, refused to allow Quakers to affirm, and in consequence the administration of justice was stopped.

Gookin placed this interpretation upon an act of parliament to apply for five years to the colonies, allowing Quakers to affirm in some cases, but making an oath obligatory in jurymen and witnesses. The council and assembly complained, and Gookin was recalled.

1715. — AN Indian war commenced in South Carolina.

The Yamassees, along the north branch of the Savannah River, began it, and were joined by the Catawbias, Cherokees, and Creeks, all of whom had taken part, as friendly Indians, in the late war with the Tuscaroras. Martial law was proclaimed by Governor Craven, and an embargo laid on all shipping. All was sent the colon, by North Carolina, Virginia, and Governor Hunter, of New York, though the assembly of the last declined granting assistance, as they had never received any from Carolina. Governor Craven at the head of the forces, among which were such slaves as could be trusted, drove the Yamassees back, and the other tribes soon made peace. The war lasted about two years, and its damage was estimated at about one hundred thousand pounds. About the same amount had been issued for expenses, in bills of credit. Governor Spotswood, writing the Board of Trade this year, said, "the Indians never break with the English without gross provocation from the persons trading with the a."

1715.—THE population of the colonies was reported to the Board of Trade as consisting of 434,600, of which 375,750 were white, and 58,850 negroes.

Massachusetts had the largest population, being 96,000, of whom 2000 were negroes. Virginia stood next with 23,000 whites and 9500 negroes. The immigration during the past twenty-five years had consisted chiefly of negroes and indented servants, chiefly Irish and German. The majority of the population had been born on the soil.

1715.—THE administration of Maryland was restored to Lord Baltimore, the son of the original proprietor.

He had become a Protestant, and dying soon after, his infant son Charles, the fifth Lord Baltimore, succeeded to the title. The administration continued in the hands of John Hart. This re-establishment gave the proprietor all the powers of an hereditary king. Twelve councillors appointed by him formed the upper house of the assembly, and the highest legal tribunal of the province. Four delegates from each county, and two from Annapolis, formed the lower house, and were elected every three years by the freeholders, and possessors of personal property to the amount of forty pounds. The election was by *viva voce*, and those entitled to vote were fined for not doing so. The slave code which had just been revised continued in force. All children born of "negroes and slaves" were slaves for their natural lives. Baptism should not confer freedom. "Any person whatsoever," travelling out of his county without a pass under seal, could be arrested and confined until the production of a "certificate," that he or she was not a servant, and before being set at liberty had to pay the jailer ten pounds of tobacco a day, and two hundred pounds of tobacco, or twenty days service to the person making the arrest. Branding, fining, and imprisonment were the punishments for the second offence of blasphemy, and death the third. The yearly production of tobacco in the province amounted to thirty thousand hogheads of five hundred pounds each.

1716.—THE parishes of South Carolina were made election districts.

The population had been before so scattered that for ninety-nine years, says Ramsey, Charleston had been the centre and source of judicial power. The thirty-six members of the assembly were distributed among the districts, their elections being held at the parish churches.

1716-17.

1716, C  
governor1716.—  
organized  
It was di1716.—  
New Hav  
The nam1716.—  
pretationThe chief  
acts allowing  
fused to adm  
chief justice1716.—  
at Natchez  
A town b  
ments were c  
French.

1717.—

Its issue w

1717.—  
New Jerse  
tants."1717.—  
foreign del  
holding of  
the colony,

The attent

1717.—S  
sylvania, to1717.—A  
the woods, c  
It was main1717.—S  
parliament  
protection oA tax of ten  
portation of Br  
Board of Trade

1717.—C

1716, OCTOBER. — Samuel Shute arrived in Massachusetts as governor.

1716. — ANOTHER bank of one hundred thousand pounds was organized in Massachusetts.

It was distributed among the counties, and loaned on mortgage.

1716. — THE school established at Saybrook was transferred to New Haven.

The name of Yale College was given in honor of a benefactor of that name.

1716. — A DISPUTE arose in New Jersey concerning the interpretation of the act relating to the affirmation for Quakers.

The chief justice decided that the act of parliament did not repeal the colonial acts allowing Quakers to always affirm, but the clerk thought differently, and refused to admit grand jurymen without an oath. Governor Hunter supported the chief justice.

1716. — LEMOINE DE BIENVILLE built Fort Rosalie on the bluff at Natchez, Mississippi.

A town began to grow up about it. In 1729 the fort and adjoining settlements were destroyed by the Indians, but were rebuilt a few months later by the French.

1717. — A LOAN or bank was organized by New Hampshire.

Its issue was fifteen thousand pounds, which were loaned as in Massachusetts.

1717. — THE duties imposed in 1714 by the government of New Jersey were repealed, as being "prejudicial to the inhabitants."

1717. — THE laws of Virginia, preventing the recovery of foreign debt, prohibiting the assembling of Quakers, and the holding of office by any one who had not resided three years in the colony, were repealed by proclamation.

The attention of the Board of Trade had been called to them.

1717. — SIR WILLIAM KEITH was appointed governor of Pennsylvania, to succeed Gookin, who had been removed.

1717. — A DISPUTE arose in Maine with the king's surveyor of the woods, concerning the ownership of the pine-trees.

It was maintained that the trees belonged, not to the king, but to the people.

1717. — SOUTH CAROLINA appealed to the king and then to the parliament to have the province placed "under the immediate protection of the king."

A tax of ten per cent. to redeem the bills of credit had been laid upon the importation of British goods, against which the English merchants protested to the Board of Trade, and the proprietaries disallowed.

1717. — CROZAT relinquished his patent for Louisiana, and the



exclusive trade, for twenty-five years, was granted to the Company of the West.

Crozat's administration had been pecuniarily a loss to him. The Company of the West was also known as the Mississippi Company, and the Company of the Indies. It enjoyed, beside the monopoly of the trade with Louisiana, a monopoly of the fur trade with Canada. It was the company which obtained such reputation from Law's connection with it. It undertook to introduce six thousand white settlers, and half as many negroes. Grants of land were made to private persons who undertook to make settlements; such a grant of twelve miles square, on the Arkansas, was given to Law, who undertook to settle it with fifteen hundred Germans. At the date of the transfer of the patent, the colony contained about seven hundred people, soldiers included.

1717. — BELLAMY, a noted freebooter, was wrecked on the shore of Cape Cod.

Only five or six of the crew escaped, who were captured and hanged. John Theach, another famous freebooter, was captured by two ships sent from the Chesapeake by Spotswood, the governor of Virginia.

1717. — THE assembly of New York made an issue of bills of credit to the amount of forty-eight thousand pounds.

It was issued to pay debts overlooked, due to councillors, members of the assembly, and others. The grand jury remonstrated, and were reprimanded by the assembly.

1718. — LANCASTER, Pennsylvania, then known as Hickory Town, was settled.

In 1730 it received its present name, in 1818 was made a city. In 1777, Congress sat there for a few days, and from there Thomas Paine wrote his famous letter to Lord Howe. It was the capital of the state from 1799 to 1812. There is a large manufactory for rifles, for the quality of which the place has long been famous.

1718. — NEW ORLEANS was founded.

It soon acquired importance from having been granted to the company formed by John Law in Paris, two years previously.

When the "Mississippi Bubble," as Law's scheme was called, burst, the French resumed the control of the country, and the navigation of the river was declared free.

1718. — THE Company of the West introduced the culture of silk, rice, and indigo into Louisiana.

1718, MAY. — The assembly of Pennsylvania passed an act empowering the justices throughout the province to four times a year fix the prices for liquors; the town-crier was to proclaim them, and they were to be written out and affixed to the doors of the court-house.

For the first offence the fine was twenty shillings, for the third five pounds, and the loss for three years of the right to sell.

1718-19

1718,  
mission t  
an ordin

1718. —

1718. —

1718. —  
refuge on

He was  
Carolina, tri  
cost the pro

1719. —  
averaged

1719, M  
setts and  
two coloni

1719. —  
colony of I  
derry, Ire

This was  
country, who,  
descendants o  
From the adv  
the country d  
their midst, a  
Irish potato, i

1719, DE  
paper in A

William Br  
bell, and comm  
his sheet throu  
new paper, its  
ing fit for the  
was printed by

1719, DE  
John Copso  
American W

About a year  
before the gove  
pelled to humbl  
presume to pub  
Majesty's colon  
Bradford wa  
and his widow c

1719. — R  
at Philadelp

1718, JUNE. — The common council of Philadelphia gave permission to such of the trades as desired it, to frame and present an ordinance by which they should be incorporated.

1718. — LINSEED oil was made in Connecticut.

1718. — A ROPE-WALK was erected in New York city.

1718. — STEED BONNET, at the head of a body of pirates, took refuge on the coast about Cape Fear.

He was captured by an expedition sent against him from Charleston, South Carolina, tried, found guilty, and executed with some forty others. His capture cost the province about ten thousand pounds.

1719. — FROM this year to 1725 the clearances at Philadelphia averaged one hundred and nineteen yearly.

1719, MAY. — The disputed boundary line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island was settled by commissioners from the two colonies.

1719. — LONDONDERRY, in New Hampshire, was settled by a colony of Protestant Irish, who named the place after Londonderry, Ireland, from whence they came.

This was one of the first settlements made by the Protestant Irish in this country, who, known as the Scotch-Irish, have been of such service. In 1842, the descendants of this original settlement were estimated at over twenty thousand. From the advent of these settlers an era of improvement in the linen industry of the country dates. The settlement at Londonderry very soon established it in their midst, and extended it throughout New England. The introduction of the Irish potato, it is said, is also to be ascribed to this class of settlers.

1719, DECEMBER 21. — The *Boston Gazette*, the second newspaper in America, was issued.

William Brooker had been appointed postmaster in the place of John Campbell, and commenced this sheet, because, it is said, that Campbell refused to send his sheet through the mails. The *News Letter* said of it, "I pity the readers of the new paper, its sheets smell stronger of beer than of midnight oil. It is not reading fit for the people!" While the *Gazette* continued in Brooker's possession, it was printed by James Franklin, Benjamin's brother.

1719, DECEMBER 22. — Andrew Bradford, in connection with John Copson, began, in Philadelphia, the publication of the *American Weekly Mercury*, the third newspaper in America.

About a year after the establishment of the *Mercury*, Bradford was summoned before the governor and council for an article which had given offence, and compelled to humbly apologize for it, being told at the same time "that he must not presume to publish anything relating to the affairs of this or any other of his Majesty's colonies without the permission of the governor or secretary."

Bradford was the postmaster of Philadelphia. He died November 24, 1742, and his widow conducted the paper afterwards.

1719. — RICHARD WARDEN advertises in Bradford's *Mercury*, at Philadelphia, that he makes and sells "good long Tavern

Tobacco pipes at four shillings a gross, or three shillings for a larger quantity, and also burns pipes for eight pence a gross."

1719. — A COPPER MINE was discovered in Hanover, Hudson County, New Jersey, by Arent Schuyler.

It is said to have been worked before by the earlier Dutch settlers. At the time of the Revolution, the shaft had been sunk nearly 200 feet. About 1745, the proprietor, Col. John Schuyler, imported a steam-engine from England, to pump the water from the mine, and Josiah Hornblower came over with it and set it up. It is said to have been the third steam engine erected in America, and was probably one of Newcomen's atmospheric engines. It continued in use for over forty years.

1719. — THE legislature of Maryland passed an act by which one hundred acres of land should be laid off to any one who would erect furnaces and forges in the province.

The year before samples of iron from Maryland and Virginia had been received in England. During the next thirty years eight furnaces and nine forges were erected in Maryland.

1719. — THE lead mines of Missouri were discovered about this date.

They were owned by the Mississippi Company, and in 1723 were granted to M. Renault, who had first explored them.

1719. — IN South Carolina the assembly declared the proprietors had forfeited their rights in the province, and appointed James Moore to govern the colony in the king's name, and also a council of twelve.

This revolutionary proceeding was the culmination of a long dispute. Robert Johnson had been sent out as governor, with instructions from the proprietaries to dissent to various acts of the assembly. Johnson kept them secret, but the assembly becoming aware of them, maintained that the proprietaries could not set aside acts of the assembly which the governor had once approved. Trott, the chief justice, denying this, was impeached. The proprietaries ordered the assembly dissolved, and the new assembly carried through the revolution. They asked Johnson to act in the king's name, and on his refusal appointed Moore as governor.

1719. — THE House of Commons passed a resolution "that the erection of manufactories in the colonies tended to lessen their dependency on Great Britain."

1719. — SHUTE, the governor of Massachusetts, claimed his instructions gave him the control of the printing-press, but the attorney-general said he could find no law to justify an indictment against the printers.

The House had made a remonstrance concerning the acts of the king's surveyor, which Shute asked them not to print, and threatened to prevent their doing so, and ordered the printers indicted, with above result. His appeal to the Board of Trade received no answer.

consent  
payment

began the  
Spinning

Law's co  
accompan  
country,

Renault  
the ores bei

Pennsylva

It was att

New York

The assem  
the Indians f

looking the

By the trea  
sula of Nova  
extent of Ac  
embraced only

be paid in

charter of

Pending the

ter to Mada

He accompa  
among the Se  
New Orleans.  
station.

station near

This was the  
claim was mad  
the Indians und

1719. — AN order was sent to all the royal governors to not consent to any further issue of bills of credit, except for the payment of current expenses.

1720. — SOME Irish-Scotch settlers in Boston, Massachusetts, began the manufacture of linen.

Spinning schools were established.

1720. — THE French government granted a patent to John Law's company to work the Missouri lead mines; and Renault, accompanied by a mineralogist, La Motte, came out to this country, and the Potosi and La Motte mines were opened.

Renault returned to France in 1742. Up to that time not much had been done, the ores being smelted by being heaped up with logs and burned.

1720. — COVENTRY FORGE, on French Creek, Chester County, Pennsylvania, was erected about this time.

1720. — A FORGE was erected in Berks County, Pennsylvania.

It was attacked in 1728 by the Indians, but they were repulsed by the workmen.

1720, OCTOBER. — William Burnet was appointed governor of New York and New Jersey.

The assembly of New York passed an act to prevent the French traders with the Indians from obtaining their supplies from Albany.

1720. — THE French built Louisburg, at Cape Breton, overlooking the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

By the treaty of Utrecht, the French had gradually withdrawn from the peninsula of Nova Scotia, into the Island of St. John's. A question arose as to the extent of Acadie, as surrendered by the treaty. According to the French, this embraced only Nova Scotia, as it is now known.

1720. — THE general court of Massachusetts allowed taxes to be paid in certain articles of produce, at fixed rates.

1720. — LEGAL steps were taken in England to vacate the charter of Carolina.

Pending the process, the crown assumed the jurisdiction.

1721. — CHARLEVOIX visited Niagara, and describes it in a letter to Madame de Maintenon.

He accompanied a party led from Montreal by Joucaire, who had been a prisoner among the Senecas, and adopted by them. Charlevoix was then on his way to New Orleans. A permanent trading post was established on the site of La Salle's station.

1721. — GOVERNOR BURNET, of New York, erected a trading station near the mouth of the Genesee.

This was the first time the English flag was planted on the Western lakes. A claim was made to the territory north and west of Lake Ontario, as belonging to the Indians under English protection.

1721. — THE assembly of New Jersey issued forty thousand pounds of bills of credit.

They were loaned in small sums on mortgages of real estate.

1721. — STONE was first quarried at Trenton, New Jersey.

1721, JUNE 13. — A second bank, or loan, was created by the assembly of Rhode Island.

Forty thousand pounds were issued of bills of credit, on the same terms as the former loan. Hemp or flax was to be received in payment of the interest on the loans, the former at eight pence, and the latter at ten pence a pound. Specie was so scarce that an English halfpenny passed for three halfpence.

1721. — THE small-pox raged this year in Boston, Massachusetts.

It had been brought from the West Indies. There were 5889 cases, of which 844 were fatal. Dr. Zabdiel Boylston introduced inoculation, trying it on his own son first. Cotton Mather had seen in the transactions of the Royal Society an account of it, and brought it to Dr. Boylston's attention. Great opposition was made to its introduction by the other practitioners, and it was denounced as an impious attempt to thwart the providence of God, who in his wisdom sent the small-pox. A mob threatened to hang those practising it, and a lighted grenade was thrown into Cotton Mather's house.

1721. — SIR FRANCIS NICHOLSON was sent to South Carolina as provisional royal governor.

He brought with him an independent company of soldiers, which was maintained at the expense of the crown. They were stationed on the Altamaha, to serve as a defence on the outposts against the Spaniards. An assembly he called confirmed all the late revolutionary proceedings, and established the system of local elections, which the proprietors had objected to. It also voted a revenue to be raised by a tax on liquors, other goods, and negroes imported, which was intrusted to a treasurer of their own.

1721. — THE assembly of Rhode Island ordered that all common drunkards should be publicly posted as such by the town councils, and all dealers forbidden to sell liquor to such.

The law was afterwards extended, making the posting obligatory in all adjoining towns.

1721, AUGUST 7. — James Franklin established the *New England Courant*, at Boston; the third newspaper in the colony.

The *Courant* having given offence to the clergy and some members of the government, the proprietor was imprisoned on a warrant from the speaker, and an order obtained from the general court forbidding its publication until its contents were submitted to the secretary of the province. The committee appointed by the general court reported, in 1722, as follows: "The committee appointed to consider of the paper called the *New England Courant*, published Monday the fourteenth current, are *humbly of opinion* that the tendency of the said paper is to mock religion, and bring it into contempt, that the Holy Scriptures are therein profanely abused, that the revered and faithful ministers of the gospel are injuriously reflected on, His Majesty's Government affronted, and the peace and good

order of I  
and for pr  
pose, That  
by this Cou  
or paper o  
Province of  
of Suffolk  
said Frank  
Courant o  
the bishop  
the Hell-Fi  
The Cou  
the name o  
Philadelph  
Franklin le

1722, S  
the chiefs

Governor  
York, negot  
more huntin  
of the Blue

1722, S  
the chiefs

Governor  
ernor of New  
the Six Nat  
translated in  
renewed. T

1722. —  
Hugh Dry  
Spotswood

1722. —  
for sail due  
of domesti

1722. —  
three pence  
hundred po  
The pieces

1722. —  
Borden, of  
of duck m  
and equal i

Borden was  
extended to te  
dred pounds,  
pounds, in bill

order of His Majesty's subjects of this Province disturbed, by the said *Courant*; and for precaution of the like offence for the future, the Committee *humbly propose*, That James Franklin, the printer and publisher thereof, be strictly forbidden by this Court to print or publish the *New England Courant*, or any other pamphlet or paper of the like nature, except it be first supervised by the secretary of this Province; and the Justices of His Majesty's Sessions of the Peace for the County of Suffolk, at their next adjournment, be directed to take sufficient bonds of the said Franklin, for Twelve months time." The question of inoculation, which the *Courant* opposed, was supported by the Mathers and other clergymen, though the bishops of England opposed it. The writers for the *Courant* were called the Hell-Fire Club, by the clergy and authorities.

The *Courant* was continued, however, without such censorship, being issued in the name of James's brother, Benjamin, even after the latter had left Boston for Philadelphia. Unwilling to submit to the requirements of the assembly, James Franklin left Boston finally, and went to Newport, Rhode Island.

1722, SEPTEMBER 14. — A congress was held at Albany with the chiefs of the Six Nations.

Governor Spotswood of Virginia, Keith of Pennsylvania, and Burnet of New York, negotiated a treaty with the Six Nations, by which it was agreed that no more hunting or war parties should be sent by these nations into the region east of the Blue Ridge.

1722, SEPTEMBER 22. — A congress was held at Albany with the chiefs of the Six Nations.

Governor Keith with four members of the council of Pennsylvania, the governor of New York with seven commissioners for indian affairs, and the chiefs of the Six Nations were present. Tanachaha was the Indian speaker; he was translated into Dutch, and then into English. The league already formed was renewed. The *Historical Register* for 1723 has the proceedings.

1722. — GOVERNOR SPOTSWOOD, of Virginia, was removed, and Hugh Drysdale appointed in his place.

Spotswood was made postmaster-general of the colonies.

1722. — THE general court of Massachusetts offered a premium for sail duck and linen, made within the province from materials of domestic production.

1722. — MASSACHUSETTS, to make change, issued one, two, and three pence pieces, printed on parchment, to the amount of five hundred pounds.

The pieces were round, square, and six-sided.

1722. — THE assembly of Rhode Island granted to William Borden, of Newport, a bounty of twenty shillings for each bolt of duck manufactured by him of hemp grown in the province and equal in quality to good Holland duck.

Borden was to have this bounty exclusively for five years, and this term was extended to ten years. In 1725 he received a loan, for three years, of five hundred pounds, from the public treasury. In 1728 he was loaned three thousand pounds, in bills of credit, to be printed at his expense, and loaned him without

interest, for ten years, on his giving good security to repay it at that time. He was to make, yearly, one hundred and fifty bolts of good merchantable duck. In 1731 the assembly relieved him from producing the stipulated quantity, and continued the bounty on such amount as he should produce.

1722.—THE assembly of Pennsylvania made an issue of fifteen thousand pounds, in bills of credit, to which Governor Keith assented.

It was to be loaned out on plate or real estate, at five per cent. interest, payable in eight yearly instalments. Loan offices were established in each county, and the loans were to range from ten pounds ten shillings to one hundred pounds. If the money remained in the office six months without being borrowed, loans might be made of two hundred pounds.

1722.—TIMOTHY CUTTER, the rector of Yale College, was excused from his rectorship, on account of his conversion to Episcopacy.

Provision was made for securing, in future, satisfactory evidence from all rectors of "the soundness of their faith, in opposition to Armenian and prelatical corruptions."

1722.—COPPER ORE from the plantations was placed by parliament on the list of enumerated articles.

The discovery of copper deposits in New York was the cause of this action.

1722.—AN expedition from Massachusetts destroyed the Jesuit settlement at Norridgewock, on the Upper Kennebec.

The Jesuit Father Rasles escaped, but his papers were captured. The Indians retaliated by burning Brunswick, a recent settlement on the Androscoggin.

1722.—THE South Carolina assembly passed an act for the issue of one hundred and twenty thousand pounds in bills of credit.

Twenty-eight traders in Charleston protested to the governor, Nicholson, against this issue. They said that "every legislative engagement for recalling the various emissions of bills had been broken through by every assembly." The assembly pronounced this protest as a "false and scandalous libel," and committed its authors for a breach of privilege. The bill was refused assent in England, and instructions were sent to the governor to consent to no law for a further issue of bills of credit, nor to any act tending to divert the use of the sinking fund already established for the redemption of the issues in circulation. Such was the scarcity of circulation, however, that the assembly made rice, at a fixed rate, a legal tender for the payment of debts.

1722.—DANIEL COXE published, in London, *A Description of the English Province of Carolina, by the Spaniards called Florida, and by the French La Louisiane.*

His book proposed that all the British colonies on the continent should be "united under a legal, regular, and firm establishment, over which a lieutenant or supreme governor should be constituted and appointed to preside on the spot, to whom the governors of each colony should be subordinate." He also proposed

1722-3.

the electio  
conventio  
land prop  
nies, beer  
while hold

1722.

Florida,

Within  
French.

1722.-

1722.-  
active im

The col  
upon Franc  
of this year  
warehouse,  
crowded tog

1723.-  
bills of cr

They wer

1723.-  
defence ag

It was at  
Massachusett  
Their reply w  
Indians was t

1723.-  
tically.

Boards of  
fill vacancies  
school. The  
and were to b  
of pious lives  
writing and th

1723.-  
Delaware o  
Indian corn

Stallions ru  
of useless hors  
in Virginia.

1723.-S

1723.-T  
and negroes



the election of deputies from each province, to form a "great council or general convention of the states of the colonies." Daniel Coxe was the son of a large land proprietor, had resided in the country many years, visited most of the colonies, been speaker of the New Jersey assembly, and died in Trenton in 1739, while holding the office of judge in the superior court of that state.

1722. — THE Spaniards obtained possession of Pensacola, Florida, in consequence of the peace.

Within the past three years it had twice fallen into the possession of the French.

1722. — THE Spaniards established military posts in Texas.

1722. — THE failure of Law's Royal Bank put an end to the active immigration in Louisiana.

The colony contained several thousand inhabitants, but was still dependent upon France and Saint Domingo for its supplies. Charlevoix, who, in January of this year, arrived at New Orleans, speaks of it as containing a large wooden warehouse, a shed for a church, two or three small houses, and a number of huts crowded together without any order.

1723. — THE assembly of Pennsylvania made another issue of bills of credit for thirty thousand pounds.

They were issued on the same terms as the loan of the year before.

1723. — CONNECTICUT furnished aid to Massachusetts for her defence against the Indians.

It was at first refused. The Mohawks refused to take up arms in favor of Massachusetts, though frequent attempts were made to induce them to do so. Their reply was that the surest way for Massachusetts to obtain peace with the Indians was to restore to them their lands and captives held as prisoners.

1723. — THE school system in Maryland was introduced practically.

Boards of visitors, seven for each county, were appointed with power to fill vacancies, and purchase in each county one hundred acres for a boarding-school. The teachers were to have twenty pounds a year, and the use of the land, and were to be "good school masters, members of the Church of England, and of pious lives and conversation, and capable of teaching well the grammar, good writing and the mathematics, if such can conveniently be got."

1723. — THE assembly of Maryland forbade the importation from Delaware or Pennsylvania, of "bread, beer, flour, malt, wheat, Indian corn, or other grain or meal."

Stallions running wild could be shot, to prevent "the extravagant multitudes of useless horses that run in the woods." The law was copied from one in force in Virginia.

1723. — SOUTH CAROLINA coined pence and two-pence pieces.

1723. — THE duty laid in Virginia on the importation of spirits and negroes was repealed by proclamation.



In order to stop the practice "of levying customs on the trade of England." A duty on the importation of convicts was also repealed.

1723. — THE assembly of Massachusetts suggested the holding of a convention of the colonies.

This suggestion the Board of Trade pronounced to be a mutinous proposal.

1724. — THE Virginia assembly reimposed the duty on spirits when imported from elsewhere than Great Britain.

The Board of Trade had intimated that the duty on spirits was not objectionable, provided it was exacted from the colonial consumer, instead of from the English exporter.

1724. — THE importation of slaves to Virginia now averaged one thousand a year.

Free negroes, mulattoes, and Indians, though freeholders, were deprived the right of voting; and no slave was to be emancipated, "except for meritorious services, to be adjudged of by the governor and council, and a license thereupon had and obtained."

1724. — JOSEPH TALCOT was elected governor of Connecticut. Saltonstall died.

1724. — FORT DUMMER was erected by Massachusetts, to protect the towns on the Connecticut River from the Indians.

It was upon the site of Brattleborough, Vermont, and was the first settlement within the territory of that state.

1724. — A SECOND expedition from Massachusetts surprised Narridgewock.

The settlement was pillaged and burned, and Rasles, with some thirty of his Indian disciples, was slain.

1724. — THIS year the ship-carpenters of London complained of the increase of ship-building in the colonies, but the Board of Trade did not dare venture to recommend its prohibition.

1724. — THE first insurance office in the colonies was started in Boston, Massachusetts.

1724. — THE first convention of booksellers, for the regulation of the trade, met at Boston, Massachusetts.

Their specific object was to increase the prices of books.

1724. — FEBRUARY 18. — The Rhode Island assembly passed an act requiring a property qualification for becoming a freeman.

The person was to be worth one hundred pounds, or be in receipt from real estate of an income of two pounds a year. The eldest son of a freeman might vote in his father's right. The law was not to disfranchise those who were freemen already, without this qualification. At the same assembly the law by which the freemen of the towns, though not of the colony, were forbidden to vote for the deputies, was repealed.

1724.  
prevent  
for the

1724.  
assembl  
sail-clot

The ne

1724.  
use of s

1724.  
cles shal  
for food

1724. —  
pahannoc

They w  
erected a fe  
in which it

1724. —  
under the  
vent at N  
agreed to  
had also a  
rites with

The pries  
of Ursuline  
soldiers and  
mander, two  
general, a cl  
Superior Cou  
supreme auth  
posed of a di  
four in crimin  
orange had  
Wheat and f  
the Illinois co

1725. —  
dress to t  
holding a s  
The two br  
The lords jus  
sented to it, to

1725. —  
office, and  
1725, Oct  
publication

1724, OCTOBER. — The Rhode Island assembly passed an act to prevent the tearing of the bills of credit into fractional parts, for the making of change.

1724. — RICHARD ROGERS, of New London, appealed to the assembly of Connecticut for the exclusive right to manufacture sail-cloth, such as he displayed samples of.

The next year the patent was given him.

1724. — THE general court of Massachusetts prohibited the use of scarfs at funerals, as a "burdensome custom."

1724. — THE authorities of Massachusetts ordered that "muscles shall not be used for making lime, or anything else, except for food and bait to catch fish."

1724. — AN iron mine and furnaces were working on the Rapahannock, in Virginia.

They were operated by Colonel Alexander Spotswood, and were probably erected a few years before this date, which is when *The Present State of Virginia*, in which it was mentioned, was printed.

1724. — IN Louisiana the lower part of the province was under the religious regulation of the Capuchins, who had a convent at New Orleans; the upper part was under the Jesuits, who agreed to keep at least fourteen priests in the territory. They had also a house at New Orleans, but could perform no religious rites without permission from the Capuchins.

The priests of both orders were supported by the French government. A convent of Ursuline nuns was established at New Orleans. Six hundred and fifty French soldiers and two hundred Swiss were maintained in the province. Their commander, two lieutenants, a senior counsellor, three other counsellors, an attorney-general, a clerk, and such other directors as might be in the province, formed the Superior Council, of which the senior counsellor was president, and was the supreme authority in civil and criminal matters. Other local tribunals were composed of a director or agent of the company, aided by two inhabitants in civil, and four in criminal cases. The chief products were rice, tobacco, and indigo. The orange had been introduced from St. Domingo, and the fig from Provence. Wheat and flour were beginning to be received from the French settlements in the Illinois country.

1725. — A CONVENTION of ministers held in Boston sent an address to the general court, asking them to appoint a time for holding a synod.

The two branches of the general court disagreed, and the matter was postponed. The lords justices hearing of it wrote a letter reprimanding those who had assented to it, terming such a proposition an invasion of her Majesty's supremacy.

1725. — GOVERNOR KEITH of Pennsylvania was removed from office, and Patrick Gordon was sent out to take his place.

1725, OCTOBER 16. — William Bradford began in New York the publication of the *New York Gazette*.

It was a weekly paper. Bradford was sixty years old when he commenced it. He died in New York, May 28, 1752, aged ninety-two. His tombstone is in Trinity Church-yard. The *Gazette* was published by him through 1742. In 1743 its name was changed to the *New York Gazette or Weekly Post-Boy*, which was published by James Parker, who had been an apprentice to Bradford, and had run away. It did not continue long in existence.

1725. — THERE was launched at Groton, Connecticut, a ship of seven hundred tons.

It was built by John Jeffrey, who had emigrated from England, and was given a ship-yard by the town on condition of his building this "great ship," which he contracted to make the largest ship that had ever been constructed in this country.

1725. — THE assembly of South Carolina passed two laws to encourage the making of salt in the colony.

At the end of the year, as no more bills of credit could be issued, the assembly added to the bill for yearly revenue a clause to stop the redemption of the bills of credit, which had been reduced to eighty-seven thousand pounds. The council objected to this provision; and the assembly denied their right to amend money bills.

1725. — THE Penobscot Indians proposed a peace, in which the Norridgewocks took part, and the war ended.

Public trading-houses were established to furnish the Indians supplies at cost; and not being subject to the greed of private traders, the Indians kept the peace many years.

1726. — IN January, John Powell, of Boston, memorialized the general court of Massachusetts, proposing, if suitably aided, to have twenty looms for making sail-cloth at work in fifteen or eighteen months. That it would require five hundred pounds for each loom capable of producing fifty pieces of duck a year.

A committee appointed to investigate the proposition reported in June, recommending a bounty of twenty shillings for each piece of duck, "thirty six yards long, and thirty inches wide, a good even thread, well drawn and of a good bright color, being wrought wholly of good strong water-rotted hemp or flax, of the growth of New England, and that shall weigh between forty and fifty pounds, each bolt, and for fourteen years, as is usual in Great Britain and elsewhere, and the memorialist be allowed three thousand pounds, he giving such security as your Court may appoint, two thousand pounds in hand, and the other one thousand when he has perfected five hundred pieces of canvas, that shall pass the survey."

1726. — IT was ordered in Massachusetts that hemp and flax should be taken by the public treasury in payment of taxes.

Hemp at the rate of four pence a pound, and flax at the rate of six pence a pound.

1726. — IRON-WORKS were in operation in Delaware.

Governor Keith of Pennsylvania was the proprietor. Their location is not known.

1726-7.

1726.

Maryland

The pr  
Philadelphi

1726.

of grou  
Connect

1726.

was laid

The ser  
changed to  
porated as  
Massachus

1726. —

cut was s

The suit

1726. —

York, from  
along theIt extend  
land), and w

1726, D

act for a f

The coun

1726. —

which the

In it the g  
speaker, and  
two days.1727, JA  
boundary lThe Board  
was in accord1727, FE  
Northampton  
Solomon StJONATHAN  
and died at Pri  
his reputation  
of Calvin to th  
at Northampton  
rule requiring  
he went to Sto

1726. — WILLIAM PARKS set up a press this year at Annapolis, Maryland.

The printing for Maryland had previously been done by Andrew Bradford, at Philadelphia.

1726. — A WIND-MILL was erected this year upon a half acre of ground set apart in 1719 upon Tower Hill, in New London, Connecticut.

1726. — A SETTLEMENT was made at Penacook, where a town was laid out.

The settlement was afterwards called Rumford; and in 1765 its name was changed to Concord. It is now the capital of New Hampshire, and was incorporated as a city in 1853. The first settlement was made under the authority of Massachusetts, which claimed all this territory as within her chartered limits.

1726. — THE disputed boundary of Rhode Island and Connecticut was settled before the king in council.

The suit had lasted six years.

1726. — A GRANT was obtained by Burnet, governor of New York, from the Indians, of a strip of territory sixty miles deep, along the borders of the lakes.

It extended along Lakes Ontario and Erie, from Oswego to Cayuga (now Cleveland), and was "to be protected by the English for the use of the tribes."

1726, DECEMBER. — The assembly of South Carolina passed an act for a further issue of bills of credit.

The council refused to pass it.

1726. — AN explanatory charter was sent to Massachusetts, which the general court felt obliged to accept.

In it the governor was expressly given the right to cancel the election of the speaker, and the house was forbidden to adjourn by its own vote for longer than two days.

1727, JANUARY 20. — A royal decree was published fixing the boundary line between Connecticut and Rhode Island.

The Board of Trade had reported to the Privy Council, and the report, which was in accordance with the agreement made before, was accepted.

1727, FEBRUARY. — Jonathan Edwards was settled minister at Northampton, Massachusetts, as a colleague to his grandfather Solomon Stoddard.

JONATHAN EDWARDS was born at East Windsor, Connecticut, October 3, 1703, and died at Princeton, New Jersey, March 22, 1758. As a theological metaphysician, his reputation and influence have been very great. He carried out the doctrines of Calvin to their logical results. After twenty-four years' pastorate of the church at Northampton, he was forced to resign, as the church refused to accept his rigid rule requiring conversion as a preliminary for the sacrament. From Northampton he went to Stockbridge, Massachusetts, as a missionary to the Indians, and there

wrote his "Inquiry into the Freedom of the Will." In 1758 he was installed as president of Princeton College, of which his son-in-law, Aaron Burr, had been president. Here he died of small-pox after a residence of a few weeks.

1727, MARCH 20. — The *New England Weekly Journal*, the fourth newspaper in Boston, Massachusetts, appeared.

It was published by Samuel Kneeland. In 1741 it was united with the *Gazette*, and was discontinued in 1752.

1727. — THE provisions of the clause in the Navigation Act of 1663, referring to the importation of salt and wine, were extended also to Pennsylvania, and subsequently to New York.

1727. — WILLIAM PARKS, at Annapolis, printed "a complete collection of the laws of Maryland," and began the issue of the *Maryland Gazette* at Annapolis, the first newspaper in Maryland.

He continued it until 1736, when he went to Virginia to establish a newspaper there. In 1745 it was revived by Jonas Green. With the exception of a short period, at the passage of the Stamp Act, it continued in the hands of Mr. Green, and of his descendants, until in 1839 it was discontinued, and the *St. Mary's Gazette* took its place. A file of it is in the Maryland State Library.

1727. — WILLIAM GOUCH was appointed governor of Virginia. Drysdale had died.

1727. — BURNET was removed from the governorship of New York, and made governor of Massachusetts.

He had built this year a fort at Oswego, partly at his own expense.

1727. — THE assembly of New Hampshire disputed the title of Massachusetts to the lands that colony claimed.

Both of the provinces made grants freely in it in order to induce settlers.

1727. — It was granted to the Episcopalians of Massachusetts that the tax assessed on them for the support of the ministers might be devoted to the support of their own clergy.

1727. — THE planters of South Carolina agreed to pay no taxes.

They claimed to be unable to do so from the want of a *paper* money in circulation, and desired a further issue of bills of credit. Allen, the chief justice, having refused a writ of *habeas corpus* for a councillor named Smith, who had been active in getting up this association, a party of about two hundred and fifty planters rode into Charleston, and set him free. They presented at the same time a statement of their grievances. A special session of the assembly was called by the council. It impeached the chief justice, and quarrelled with the council, adjourned on its own authority, and, when summoned again, refused to appear.

1727. — A NEW assembly in New Hampshire limited its existence and that of its successors to three years.

It also gave all owners of a freehold of fifty pounds in the election district, whether residents or not, the right to vote for members of the assembly. To be a representative required a freehold six times as large. The council appointed by the king consisted of twelve members, and served as a court of appeals.

1728.  
bethto

The  
sion of V  
who resi

1728  
tioned  
practisi

His pe  
a curious  
steel, suff  
operation  
brought th

1728,  
bank, or

The loa  
the expira  
more; and

1728. —  
sachusetts  
Daniel H  
Hancock,

The con  
to make one  
paper; and  
five reams o  
be not less t  
on the Nepo  
the twenty-f  
Woodman, v  
1731 with a s  
before. Her  
bookseller an

1728. —  
delphia, co  
Arts and  
paper issue

SAMUEL K  
when Benja  
Franklin four  
Rose, which h  
employment.  
established the  
Keimer died in  
Keimer sold  
On the 28th of  
Pennsylvania

1728. — THERE was another paper-mill in operation at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, at this time.

The date of its erection is not known, but at this time it came into the possession of William Bradford, then government printer for the province of New York, who resided here for some time.

1728, MAY. — Joseph Higby, of Simsbury, Connecticut, petitioned the general court for a monopoly for twenty years "of practising the business or trade of steel making."

His petition states that he had, "with great pains and cost, found out and obtained a curious art, by which to convert, change, or transmit common iron into good steel, sufficient for any use, and was the very first that ever performed such an operation in America." He was granted a patent for ten years, provided he brought the art to "any good and reasonable perfection, within two years."

1728, JUNE. — The Rhode Island assembly created a third bank, or loan of forty thousand pounds.

The loan was to run for thirteen years. The first bank had been renewed at the expiration of the term of ten years originally, and was now extended three more; and the same course was followed with the second bank.

1728. — ON the 13th of September the general court of Massachusetts granted the privilege for ten years of a paper-mill to Daniel Henchman, Gillam Phillips, Benjamin Faneuil, Thomas Hancock, and Henry Dering.

The conditions of this privilege were, that in the first fifteen months they were to make one hundred and fifty reams of brown paper and sixty reams of printing-paper; and the next year to make fifty additional reams and afterwards twenty-five reams of superior writing-paper additional. The whole yearly production to be not less than five hundred reams. The mill was erected in Milton, near Boston, on the Neponset River, below the head of tide-water, so that for six hours out of the twenty-four its operation was suspended. An Englishman, named Henry Woodman, was employed as foreman; and as they furnished the legislature in 1731 with a sample of the paper they made, the mill was probably built the year before. Henchman, who seems to have been one of the chief promoters, was a bookseller and publisher in Boston.

1728. — IN December of this year, Samuel Keimer, in Philadelphia, commenced the issue of *The Universal Instructor in all Arts and Sciences, and Pennsylvania Gazette*, the second newspaper issued in Pennsylvania.

SAMUEL KEIMER had just established the second press in Philadelphia in 1723, when Benjamin Franklin made his first visit there at seventeen years of age. Franklin found Keimer setting up an elegy upon a young printer, named Aquilla Rose, which he was composing mentally at the same time. He gave Franklin employment. Having eventually sold out his business, he went to Barbadoes and established the *Barbadoes Gazette*, the first paper published in the Caribbee Islands. Keimer died in 1738.

Keimer sold his paper to Benjamin Franklin before he had carried it on a year. On the 28th of September, 1729, Franklin condensed the title of the paper to the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, and it continued under his management until 1765. After

changing its name to the *Philadelphia Gazette*, ceasing to appear from 1802 to 1804, again changing to *Rolf's Gazette* in November 3, 1845, it was merged with the *North American*, and ended its career of one hundred and seventeen years.

1728. — LUYKAS HOOGHKERCH was granted, on petition, by the city of Albany, New York, a lease of two acres "upon y<sup>e</sup> gallo-hill, adjoining and near a small run of water, for y<sup>e</sup> term of fifty years, for y<sup>e</sup> use of a Brick-kiln and plain, provided he and his heirs and assigns pay therefor to the Freemen of the city, twelve shillings yearly and every year, and he doth not stop the Roads and passes."

It was the custom in Albany to grant such leases.

1728. — FOUR furnaces are said to have been in operation in Pennsylvania.

1728. — THE council of South Carolina wrote to the Duke of Newcastle that "the government was reduced to the lowest extremity," "that the royal prerogative was openly trampled on," and "they were insulted by the delegates within doors and the tumult without."

1728. — THE Baptists and Quakers in Massachusetts were allowed to pay over, for the use of their own clergy, the ministerial tax collected from them.

1728. — THE schoolmasters in Maryland were required by the assembly to teach gratis as many poor children as the visitors of the schools should direct.

1728. — THE general court of Massachusetts made an issue of fifty thousand pounds in bills of credit.

Dummer, the lieutenant-governor then in authority, had to sign it, though against his instructions, as the only means of getting his salary.

1728. — THE population of Canada was about thirty thousand, Quebec having five.

Most of the officers of the government were established there. The administration was vested in a governor, an intendant, and a supreme council. The custom of Paris was the law of New France. The chief trade was in furs. By an edict of Louis XIV., the nobles in Canada could engage in this trade without injury to their nobility; but it was chiefly in the hands of the middle class of Montreal and Quebec. The lands on the banks of the St. Lawrence were held by feudal tenure as seigniories; their cultivators were known as *habitans*, and were generally better off than lords, who looked chiefly to places in the state, or office in the army, for their incomes. Sufficient coarse linen manufactories were established to supply the local demand.

1729, APRIL. — Burnet, the governor of Massachusetts, called the general court at Salem, and in August adjourned them to Cambridge.

The dispute concerning the governor's salary had lasted for years. The successive governors had been instructed to demand a permanent salary of a thou-

sand pou  
pute hav  
authoriti  
who had  
to the p

1729,  
forbiddi

The ac

1729,  
settleme

Two lu  
in some ca  
both of ins

1729. —

It was in

1729. —  
ing the p

"For ea  
half of rum  
gill and a ha  
seven pence  
nine pence;  
for each qua  
six pence; f  
pence. For  
quarts of oat  
ture, six pence

1729. —  
each, of fla

They were

1729. —  
into Maryla  
Williamsbu  
and the Co

William Pa  
land, having, i

1729. — C  
ing the vari  
of their own

1729. — S  
to the crow  
rendered his  
soil.

The amount  
and more for



sand pounds, but the general court preferred to vote the salary yearly. This dispute having commenced, other subjects arose, and both parties appealed to the authorities in England. In the midst of the discussion Burnet died, and Belcher, who had been sent by the general court to London as their agent, was appointed to the position.

1729, OCTOBER. — The assembly of Rhode Island passed an act forbidding practising lawyers from being deputies.

The act was repealed at the next session, but was afterwards repassed.

1729, NOVEMBER. — The Natchez Indians attacked the French settlement at Fort Rosalie.

Two hundred of the settlers were massacred. The slaves, being unmolested, in some cases joined the Indians. This attack caused great fear at New Orleans, both of insurrection of the slaves and Indian hostilities.

1729. — BALTIMORE, Maryland, was laid out as a town.

It was incorporated in 1796.

1729. — IN Salem, New Jersey, the court made a rule prescribing the price and quantity of drink to be sold in the county.

"For each nib of punch, made with double refined sugar and one gill and a half of rum, nine pence; for each nib made with single refined sugar, and one gill and a half of rum, eight pence; for each nib made with Muscavado sugar etc. seven pence; for each quart of tiff, made with half a pint of rum in the same, nine pence; for each pint of wine, one shilling; for each gill of rum, three pence; for each quart of strong beer, four pence; for each gill of brandy, or cordial dram, six pence; for each quart of metheglin, nine pence; for each quart of cider, four pence. For a hot dinner, eight pence; for breakfast or supper, six pence. Two quarts of oats, three pence; stabling and good hay, each night, six pence; pasture, six pence."

1729. — Two hundred and fifty-five casks, of seven bushels each, of flaxseed, were this year exported from Philadelphia.

They were valued at one pound thirteen shillings a cask.

1729. — WILLIAM PARKS, who introduced the printing-press into Maryland, in this year set up the first press in Virginia, at Williamsburg, and this year printed Stith's *History of Virginia*, and the Colonial Laws.

William Parks was for some time public printer for both Virginia and Maryland, having, it is said, an allowance of two hundred pounds from each province.

1729. — CONNECTICUT and New Hampshire passed laws allowing the various sects to apply the ministerial tax to the support of their own clergy.

1729. — SEVEN of the eight proprietors of Carolina relinquished to the crown for a certain sum; the eighth, Lord Carteret, surrendered his right of jurisdiction, but retained his interest in the soil.

The amount paid was seventeen thousand five hundred pounds, and five thousand more for arrears in quit-rents, estimated at nine thousand pounds. Lord



Carteret's proportion was set off for him next to the Virginia line, which had been recently surveyed as far west as the Blue Ridge.

1729. — WHEN the news arrived of the sale of Carolina to the crown, the governor of North Carolina, Everard, made large grants of land, without stipulation of price, or reserving any quit-rent, and the assembly made an issue of forty thousand pounds in bills of credit.

1729. — THE king in council confirmed the law of inheritance in Connecticut, by which daughters with sons were joint heirs, and lands were distributed equally, the eldest son having a double share.

This was the law in New England, as well as in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Delaware.

1730. — ELEAZER PHILLIPS, of Boston, this year set up the first press in Charleston, South Carolina.

The colonial government of the province had offered a reward of a thousand pounds to any printer who would settle in the province. Three printers went there in consequence, and the next year Phillips obtained the appointment of public printer, but died soon after.

1730. — AN act was passed in Pennsylvania to increase the issue of bills of credit to seventy-five thousand pounds.

It also provided for its reissue, so that this amount should be kept in circulation for ten years. The proprietaries consented to this issue on condition of receiving an equivalent for their loss in quit-rents from the depreciation of the paper money, and instructed the governor to consent to no more issues. The dependence of the colonies upon foreign trade was the chief cause of the depreciation of their bills of credit. The widow of Penn having died, the sovereignty of the province was reunited, under Penn's will, in his three sons (John, Thomas, and Richard) by his second wife. The eldest son had a double share.

1730. — THE dispute concerning his salary continued with the general court of Massachusetts and the new governor, Belcher.

1730. — THE assembly of Pennsylvania passed an "act for continuing the encouragement for raising hemp, and imposing penalties on persons manufacturing unmerchantable hemp into cordage."

A bounty of three halfpence a pound was granted by the assembly in addition to that allowed by parliament.

1730. — THE first shipment of hemp from the colonies to England was made this year.

It consisted of five thousand pounds raised in New England, and three hundred pounds raised in Virginia. Besides these, raw silk, some iron, copper ore, and beeswax from Virginia were the first instalments of new products.

1730. — THE French in Louisiana, with the assistance of the friendly Choctaws, defeated the Natchez Indians.

The prisoners taken were sent to St. Domingo, and sold as slaves.

1730-1.

1730.

a treaty

He held  
their princ  
return al

1730.

of South

He had  
of quit-re

1730.

was settl

1730.

The sett

1751, and in

one. In 18

facturing fa

fifty-four fe

1730.

known as

Dr. Edm

London a d

pounds to G

invention. (

1730.

Rhode Isla

The popu

thousand thr

hundred and

1731.

had institut

tures set up

gation or m

this year.

wholly corr

nists, know

legislate ag

fullest and

The report

Rhode Island,

fallen into the

families only;

estates of the

aged without a

were not their

use of their fan

1730. — SIR ALEXANDER CUMMING was sent to Carolina to make a treaty with the Cherokees.

He held several councils with them, and, returning, carried with him seven of their principal chiefs, who made a treaty with the Board of Trade, promising to return all runaway slaves, and acknowledged themselves subjects of Great Britain.

1730. — ROBERT JOHNSON was sent as the first royal governor of South Carolina.

He had been governor before. He brought with him a remission of the arrears of quit-rents, and a present of munitions of war.

1730. — PURRYSBURG, the first town on the Savannah River, was settled by a company of Swiss immigrants.

1730. — MANCHESTER, New Hampshire, was settled.

The settlement was called Derryfield, was incorporated under that name in 1751, and in 1810, by act of the legislature, the name was changed to the present one. In 1846 the town received a city charter. Its growth is owing to its manufacturing facilities, being on the Merrimac River, where the fall of the river is fifty-four feet in a mile, giving power for the most powerful machinery.

1730. — THOMAS GODFREY, of Philadelphia, invented what is known as Hadley's quadrant.

Dr. Edmund Hadley, of London, the next year gave to the Royal Society of London a description of the same invention. The Society voted two hundred pounds to Godfrey, and decided that they were both entitled to the merits of the invention. Godfrey was a self-instructed mathematician.

1730. — By order of the Board of Trade a census was taken of Rhode Island.

The population was found to be about eighteen thousand, of whom fifteen thousand three hundred were whites, sixteen hundred and fifty colored, and nine hundred and eighty-five Indians.

1731. — THE House of Commons, through the Board of Trade, had instituted an inquiry "with respect to laws made, manufactures set up, or trade carried on, detrimental to the trade, navigation or manufactures of Great Britain." The report was made this year. The information thus acquired was very probably not wholly correct, the amounts returned being less, since the colonists, knowing full well that the purpose of gathering it was to legislate against their interests, would not be careful to give the fullest and most accurate returns.

The report read as follows: "In New England, New York, Connecticut, Rhode Island, Pennsylvania and the County of Somerset in Maryland, they have fallen into the manufacture of woolen and linen cloth for the use of their own families only; for the product of these colonies being chiefly cattle and grain, the estates of the inhabitants depended wholly on farming, which could not be managed without a certain quantity of sheep; and their wool would be entirely lost were not their servants employed during the winter in manufacturing it for the use of their families.

"Flax and hemp being likewise easily raised, the inhabitants manufactured them into a coarse sort of cloth, bags, traces, and halters for their horses, which they found did more service than those they had from any part of Europe.

"However, the high price of labor in America rendered it impracticable for people there to manufacture their linen cloth at less than twenty per cent. dearer than that which is exported from home for sale. It were to be wished that some expedient might be fallen upon to direct their thoughts from undertakings of this nature; so much the rather because these manufactures, in process of time, may be carried on in greater degree, unless an early stop be put to their progress by employing them in naval stores. Wherefore we take leave to renew our repeated proposals, that reasonable encouragement be given to the same. Moreover, we find that certain trades carried on and manufactures set up there are detrimental to the trade, navigation and manufacture of Great Britain. For the state of these plantations varying almost every year more or less, so in their trade and manufactures, as well as in other particulars, we thought it necessary for His Majesty's service, and for the discharge of our trust, from time to time to send general queries to the several governors in America, that we might be the more exactly informed of the condition of the plantations; among which were several that related to their trade and manufactures, to which we received the following returns, viz.:

"The Governor of New Hampshire in his answer, said that there were no settled manufactures in that Province, and that their trade principally consisted in lumber and fish.

"The Governor of Massachusetts Bay informed us that in some parts of this Province the inhabitants worked up their wool and flax into an ordinary coarse cloth for their own use, but did not export any. That the greatest part of the woollen and linen clothing worn in this Province was imported from Great Britain, and sometimes from Ireland; but considering the excessive price of labor in New England, the merchant could afford what was imported cheaper than what was made in the country. There were also a few hat makers in the maritime towns, and that the greater part of the leather used in that country was manufactured among themselves, etc.

"They had no manufactures in the province of New York that deserves mentioning; their trade consisted chiefly in furs, whale bone, oil, pitch, tar and provisions. No manufactures in New Jersey that deserve mentioning; their trade being chiefly in provisions shipped from New York and Pennsylvania. The chief trade of Pennsylvania lay in their exportation of provisions and lumber; no manufactures being established, and their clothing and the utensils for their houses being all imported from Great Britain. By further advices from New Hampshire, the woollen manufacture appears to have decreased; the common lands, on which the sheep used to feed, being now appropriated, and the people almost wholly clothed with woollen from Great Britain. The manufacture of flax into linens, some coarse and some fine, daily increased by the great resort of people from Ireland thither, who are skilled in that business. By late accounts from Massachusetts Bay, in New England, the assembly have voted a bounty of thirty shillings, for every piece of duck or canvass made in the Province. Some other manufactures are carried on there, and brown holland for women's wear, which lessens the importation of calicoes, and some other sorts of East India goods. They also make some small quantities of cloth, made of linen and cotton, for ordinary shirting. By a paper mill set up three years ago, they make to the value of £200 sterling yearly. There are also several forges for making bar iron, and some furnaces for cast iron or hollow ware, and

one slitting  
the woole  
clothing o  
but are m  
Majesty  
furnaces a  
ships are l  
and silks,  
made in I  
plained to  
and our V  
There are

"By the  
can affect  
quantity of  
they would  
sity of mal  
foreign sug  
&c., which  
produce of  
nles do not  
since inform

"By the  
know of any  
dom. They  
which are of  
that in this  
to the West

"The Go  
there are iron  
but he takes  
nor of Conn  
colony is tim  
cattle, wine,  
the West Ind  
wise find that  
erally employ  
crafts; others  
they could n  
Bermuda Isle

"From the  
carried on and  
to the northw  
Britain, partic  
which is not to  
nearly the sam  
to exchange fo  
well as under g  
may be added,  
the mother cou  
matters detrim  
peat and submi

one slitting mill and a manufacture for nails. The Governor writes concerning the woolen manufacture, that the country people, who used to make most of their clothing out of their own wool, do not now make a third part of what they wear, but are mostly clothed with British manufacture. The Surveyor General of his Majesty's woods (Jeremiah Dunbar) writes that they have in New England six furnaces and nineteen forges for making iron; and that in this Province many ships are built for the French and Spaniards, in return for rum, molasses, wines and silks, which they truck there by connivance. Great quantities of hats are made in New England, of which the company of hatters in London have complained to us that great quantities of these hats are exported to Spain, Portugal, and our West India Islands. They also make all sorts of iron for shipping. There are several still-houses and sugar bakeries established in New England.

"By the last advices from New York there are no manufactories there that can affect Great Britain. There is yearly imported into New York a very large quantity of the woolen manufactures of this Kingdom, for their clothing, which they would be rendered incapable to pay for and would be reduced to the necessity of making for themselves, if they were prohibited from receiving from the foreign sugar colonies the money, rum, molasses, cocon, indigo, cotton, wool &c., which they at present take in return for provisions, horses and lumber, the produce of that province and of New Jersey, of which he affirms the British Colonies do not take above one half. But the company of hatters of London have since informed us that hats are manufactured in great quantities in this province.

"By the letters from the Deputy-Governor of Pennsylvania, he does not know of any trade in that Province that can be considered injurious to this Kingdom. They do not export any woolen or linen manufactures; all that they make, which are of a coarse sort, being for their own use. We are further informed that in this Province they built many brigantines and small sloops, which they sell to the West Indies.

"The Governor of Rhode Island informs us, in answer to our queries, that there are iron mines there, but not a fourth part enough to serve their own use; but he takes no notice of any manufactures there. No returns from the Governor of Connecticut. But we find by some accounts that the produce of this colony is timber, boards, all sorts of English grain, hemp, flax, sheep, black cattle, wine, horses, goats and tobacco. That they export horses and lumber to the West Indies, and receive in return sugar, salt, molasses and rum. We likewise find that their manufactures are very inconsiderable; the people being generally employed in tillage, some few in tanning, shoemaking, and other handicrafts; others in building, and in joiners', tailors' and smiths' work, without which they could not subsist. No report is made from Carolina, the Bahama, or the Bermuda Isles.

"From the foregoing statement it is observable that there are more trades carried on and manufactures set up in the Provinces on the continent of America to the northward of Virginia, prejudicial to the trade and manufactures of Great Britain, particularly in New England, than in any other of the British colonies; which is not to be wondered at, for their soil, climate, and produce being pretty nearly the same with ours, they have no staple commodities of their own growth to exchange for our manufactures, which puts them under greater necessity, as well as under greater temptations, for providing themselves at home; to which may be added, in the charter governments, the little dependence they have upon the mother country, and consequently the small restraints they are under in any matters detrimental to her interests. And therefore we humbly beg leave to repeat and submit to the wisdom of this Honorable House the substance of what

we formerly proposed in our report on the silk, linen and woolen manufactures hereinbefore recited, namely — whether it might not be expedient to give these Colonies proper encouragement for turning their industry to such manufactures and products as might be of service to Great Britain, and more particularly to the production of naval stores."

1731. — IN a description of South Carolina, written by Peter Purry, he says: "Flax and cotton thrive admirably, and hemp grows thirteen to fourteen feet high, but as few people know how to order it, there is very little cultivated."

1731, JANUARY 8. — Thomas Whitmarsh, who succeeded Phillips as printer in Charleston, set up the *South Carolina Gazette*, the first paper in the province.

In 1733 he died of the epidemic that raged there, and was succeeded by Lewis Timothée, a French Protestant refugee, who had worked for Franklin in Philadelphia.

1731, JUNE. — The assembly of Rhode Island created another bank or loan, to the amount of sixty thousand pounds.

A portion of the interest paid upon the loans was to be used in paying a bounty of five shillings for every barrel of whale-oil, a penny a pound for bone, and five shillings a quintal for codfish caught by Rhode Island vessels and brought to the colony.

1731, AUGUST. — The assembly of South Carolina suspended the redemption of the bills of credit, and made a new issue of one hundred and four thousand pounds.

The issue was to pay the debts contracted during the past four years of confusion; they also passed an act to confirm defective and obsolete titles.

1731, SEPTEMBER 27. — The *Weekly Rehearsal* appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was published by Jeremy Gridley, and was printed by "J. Draper for the author." Gridley became attorney-general, and died in 1767. On the 21st of August, 1735, the name was changed to the *Boston Evening Post*. It was then in the possession of Thomas Fleet. On the 9th of March, 1741, the general court ordered: "That the Attorney General do, as soon as may be, file an Information against Thomas Fleet, the publisher of the said paper, in His Majesty's Superior Court of Judicature, Court of Assize and General Gaol Delivery, in order to his being prosecuted for his said offence, as law and Justice requires." The offence was publishing a simple matter of news, which the Court "termed a scandalous and libelous Reflection upon His Majesty's Administration." No further proceedings were taken on the matter. On the 24th of April, 1775, the *Post* appeared for the last time. It had tried to be so neutral in the rapidly culminating dispute, that it had contained not a word concerning the battles of Lexington and Concord, which had just taken place.

1731. — AT Belcher's request, the secretary of state allowed him to accept a grant for a year.

As he firmly refused to disobey his instructions concerning the issue of bills of credit, the public officers and the soldiers remained unpaid nearly two years.

The ac  
dred mil  
ment, if  
this and  
done, how

number  
were est  
sixteen  
hats a w  
the Wes  
accordin  
by the fe  
following

"No ha  
board any v  
upon any h  
other planta  
offender sha  
thereof, and  
signing any  
cles, shall,  
were oblig  
apprentices,

age the m

The mayo  
finest piece o  
next fair in S  
third best; th  
were offered  
brought into

50,289 pers  
8632.

or glass-ma

House, was

*Gazette* that  
by the box.

Massachuse  
had erected  
of the child

## 1731. — THE French made a settlement at Crown Point.

The settlement was made by a party from Montreal, and was within one hundred miles of Albany. The New York assembly resolved "that this encroachment, if not prevented," would produce "the most pernicious consequences to this and other colonies," and informed the other colonies of it. Nothing was done, however, to disturb the French in their peaceful possession of the post.

1731. — A SPECIAL committee reported to parliament that the number of hats exported from New York and New England were estimated at ten thousand a year. In Boston there were sixteen hatters, one of whom was said to commonly finish forty hats a week. The hats were sent to the Southern plantations, the West Indies, and Ireland, and not a few to Great Britain, according to the complaint made to the Board of Trade this year by the felt-makers of London. Parliament, therefore, passed the following act: —

"No hats or felts, dyed or undyed, finished or unfinished, shall be put on board any vessel in any place within any of the British plantations; nor be laden upon any horse or other carriage to the intent to be exported from thence to any other plantation, or to any other place whatever, upon forfeiture thereof, and the offender shall like wise pay £500 for every such offence. Every person knowing thereof, and willingly aiding therein, shall forfeit £40. Every officer of customs signing any entry outward, or warrant for the shipping or exporting of said articles, shall, for every offence, forfeit £500." By the same statute all hat-makers were obliged to serve an apprenticeship of seven years, nor have more than two apprentices, while no negro was allowed to work at the business of hat-making.

1731. — A SUBSCRIPTION was taken up in Maryland to encourage the manufacture of linen.

The mayor and council of Annapolis offered five pounds as a reward for the finest piece of linen, grown and woven in Maryland, which was presented at the next fair in September; three pounds for the next best, and forty shillings for the third best; the linen to remain the property of the exhibitor. Similar rewards were offered in Baltimore. This year over sixty wagon loads of flax-seed were brought into Baltimore for shipment.

1731. — A CENSUS in New York showed the province contained 50,289 persons, of whom 7231 were negroes. The city contained 8632.

1731. — As late as this year, it is said, there was not a potter or glass-maker in the province of South Carolina.

1731. — INDEPENDENCE HALL, Philadelphia, or the Old State House, was begun this year.

1731. — EDWARD BRADLEY advertised in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* that he silvered looking-glasses, and sold window-glass by the box.

1731. — THE Hon. Daniel Oliver, a merchant of Boston, Massachusetts, who died this year, left a spinning-school he had erected at a cost of six hundred pounds, for the education of the children of the poor in the art of spinning.



1731. — BURLINGTON was appointed governor of North Carolina by Newcastle, the secretary of state.

He announced a remission of quit-rents, but rejected with contempt the protest of the assembly regarding the extortionate fees. The assembly refused to pass any acts or to vote a revenue, and complained to England of his "violence and tyranny."

1732. — WILMINGTON, Delaware, was founded by Thomas Willing, who gave it the name of Willing Town, afterwards changed to the present name.

In 1832 it received a city charter. It is the largest town in the state, and it is noted for its manufactures, especially of steam engines, railway cars, car springs, and matches.

1732, FEBRUARY. — A report was made to the British parliament "that, in Massachusetts, an act was made to encourage the manufacture of paper, which law interferes with the profit made by the British merchants on foreign Paper sent thither."

1732, MAY. — Richard Fry advertised in Thomas Fleet's paper, the *Rehearsal*, that he would furnish blank books twenty per cent. cheaper than they could be had from London.

He also returns thanks to the public for following his directions in previous advertisements "for gathering rags, and hope they will continue the like method, having received upwards of seven thousand weight already."

1732, JUNE 9. — A charter was issued to twenty-one trustees "for establishing the colony of Georgia in America."

It conveyed seven undivided eighths of the territory between the Savannah and Altamaha rivers, and westward from the heads of these rivers to the Pacific Ocean. Lord Carteret soon after conveyed to them his eighth part of the territory, which, as one of the late proprietaries of Carolina, he claimed. These trustees had power to increase their number, and exclusive right of legislation for twenty-one years. Their acts were not to be repugnant to the laws of England, and had no force until approved by the king in council. A "free exercise of religion" was guaranteed to all, "except papists." "All liberties, franchises, and immunities of free denizens and natural born subjects," were guaranteed to "all and every the persons that shall happen to be born within the same province," in all respects as if born in Great Britain. A council of thirty-four formed the executive. Fifteen of these were nominated in the charter, the others to be elected by the trustees. They could grant land on such terms as they saw fit, but not directly or indirectly to any trustee, and not more than five hundred acres to any one person.

1732, SEPTEMBER. — William Cosby, who had succeeded to the governorship of New York, became involved in a quarrel with his council.

He wrote the Board of Trade: "That it was necessary to insist on the king's prerogative at a time when his authority is so openly opposed at Boston, and proper to make examples of men in order to deter others from being advocates for Boston principles." He had suspended several members of the council.

1732.]

1732,  
port, RhJames  
his widow  
printed for  
of three h  
the busines  
published.1732, C  
was raise

1732, C

It was t  
one of its p  
shillings.  
the collecti1732. —  
governor  
Montgom1732. —  
published1732. —  
Boston, th1732. —  
which ab  
the "Glas

Glass is s

1732. —  
slaves by1732. —  
Creek, inWriting a  
used in the c  
The mill con  
the erection  
of Paper an  
authorities g1732. —  
French creBienville  
the French,  
above to New1732. —  
province.

1732, SEPTEMBER 27. — James Franklin commenced in Newport, Rhode Island, the *Rhode Island Gazette*.

James Franklin died in 1735, and the press, after his death, was managed by his widow, Anne Franklin, assisted by her daughters as compositors. She printed for the government an edition of the laws of the colony, a folio volume of three hundred and forty pages, and other things. Her son James succeeded to the business in 1752. Only twelve issues of the *Gazette* are known to have been published. It was printed upon a half sheet of cap paper.

1732, OCTOBER. — The bounty in Rhode Island upon wolves was raised to ten pounds each.

1732, OCTOBER. — The Philadelphia library was organized.

It was the first subscription library in the country. Benjamin Franklin was one of its projectors. The subscription was two pounds, and a yearly fee of ten shillings. Franklin was librarian the second year, and printed the catalogue of the collection.

1732. — THE assembly of New Jersey petitioned for a separate governor from that for New York.

Montgomery had died. Their request was refused.

1732. — POOR RICHARD'S ALMANAC, by Benjamin Franklin, was published.

1732. — STAGES were started to run between New York and Boston, the journey occupying fourteen days.

1732. — IN De Witt's Farm Map of New York city, a farm which about this year belonged to Sir Peter Warren, is called the "Glass House Farm."

Glass is said to have been manufactured before this in New York city.

1732. — THE import duty laid upon the importation of negro slaves by the colonies was repealed by order of the king.

1732. — ABOUT this time a paper-mill was erected on Chester Creek, in Delaware County, Pennsylvania.

Writing and printing paper and pasteboard were made here. Bank-note paper, used in the continental currency, was made also in this place by hand process. The mill continued in operation until it was demolished in 1829. The date of the erection of this mill is not certainly known. Mr. Joel Munsell, in his *History of Paper and Paper-Making*, gives 1714 as the date of its erection, but other authorities give later dates.

1732. — THE Mississippi company abandoned Louisiana to the French crown.

Blenville was appointed governor. The Chickasaws began to be hostile to the French, and attack their boats upon the Mississippi on their passage from above to New Orleans.

1732. — THE young proprietor of Maryland arrived in the province.



1732. — THE Board of Trade reported to parliament in explanation of the complaints made by the British merchants of excessive issues of paper money in the colonies; of duties on British goods; discriminations in favor of colonial ships; and of the extension of manufactures in America.

The Board said: "That in Massachusetts, the chief magistrate and every other officer being wholly dependent, the governors are tempted to give up the prerogative of the crown and the interest of Britain. Connecticut, Rhode Island, and Maryland being under no obligation to transmit their laws, or indeed to give any account of their proceedings, it is not surprising that governments constituted like these should be guilty of many irregularities. Pennsylvania had evaded her charter, having transmitted since the year 1715 no acts of assembly for the royal revision, except occasionally an act or two. Even the royal governors had been negligent in sending in the bills which the provincial legislatures frequently endeavored to enact repugnant to the laws and interests of Britain, which however, had been always disapproved when at length received." New instructions were sent to the governors of the colonies to refuse assent to any laws tending to injure English trade, or giving merchants in the colonies advantages over British merchants. An act was also passed "for the more speedy recovery of debts in America," by which depositions were given the force of personal testimony, and lands and slaves were made subject, upon such evidence, to execution, upon simple contracts as well as upon written contracts.

1732. — THE general court of Massachusetts voted a petition to the king for the recall of the instructions to the governor.

Their agent was instructed, if their petition was not granted, to present it to the House of Commons.

1733, JANUARY. — A colony for Georgia, under the direction of Oglethorpe, touched at Charleston, South Carolina.

It consisted of about one hundred and thirty-five persons in thirty-five families. The recorder and two bailiffs constituted their town court, with general jurisdiction. The Carolina assembly voted a supply of cattle, rice, and boats. They settled, May 18, upon a bluff in the Savannah River, called Yamacraw, in the possession of the Creek Indians, who permitted the settlement. Subsequently, at a council, the Creeks agreed to allow them all the land below tide-water between the Savannah and the Altamaha, except the three southern islands on the coast and a reservation above the town. The town was laid out, a palisade made on the land side, and a fort built and mounted with cannon. Ten acres were laid out for an experimental garden for vines, mulberry-trees, and drugs, and a store-house built. The company had chosen for their seal a group of silk-worms with the motto, *Non sibi sed aliis* (not for themselves, but for others), and the culture of silk was expected to be an important industry. A fresh importation of immigrants soon arrived, among whom were forty Jews, whom the trustees instructed Oglethorpe to give no encouragement.

Savannah, in December, 1789, was granted a city charter. It is the largest city in the state, has one of the best southern ports, and does a large business in exporting cotton, rice, and lumber. Before the late war, steamers ran regularly to New York, Boston, Philadelphia, and the West Indies. It is the terminus of three railroad lines, — that between Charleston and Savannah, the Central road, connecting with all the roads in the north of the state, and the Gulf Railroad.

1733, JANUARY 23. — The assembly of Rhode Island suppressed lotteries, in private hands, which had recently been established.

Their reason was, that by these "unlawful games, called lotteries, many people have been led into a foolish expense of money." A penalty of five hundred pounds was imposed on the promoters, and a fine of ten pounds on those purchasing tickets.

1733, MAY. — The king decided against the petition from the general court of Massachusetts, and the colonial agents appealed to parliament.

Parliament was asked to intercede "with his majesty to withdraw the royal orders, as contrary to their charter, and tending in their nature to distress, if not to ruin them." The Commons resolved that the complaint "was frivolous and groundless, a high insult upon his majesty's government, and tending to shake off the dependency of the colony." The Board of Trade suggested to the governor (Belcher) that if the general court persisted in refusing supplies, parliament might interfere, and asked "what duties may be laid in New England with the least burden to the people." The result was that the general court voted the supplies.

1733, AUGUST. — The assembly of Rhode Island created a fifth bank or loan of one hundred thousand pounds.

The interest was five per cent., and that of the first year was used for building a pier on Block Island for the use of the fisheries. The rest of the interest was to be divided, half to the public treasury and the other half to the towns.

1733, NOVEMBER 5. — The first number of the *New York Weekly Journal* appeared.

It was founded by John Peter Zenger, and was in opposition to the *Gazette*, which was in the interest of the governor, William Cosby, and his successor, Lieutenant-Governor George Clarke.

1733, NOVEMBER 7. — The legislature of Massachusetts published a proclamation warning the people against receiving the bills of credit of Rhode Island.

The council proposed prohibiting their circulation, but the house refused to concur, but recommended the merchants to combine in refusing to take them. Such a combination was made, but soon fell through.

1733, DECEMBER 3. — The assembly of Rhode Island empowered the clergy of all denominations to perform the ceremony of marriage, and fixed the fee at three shillings.

Only the clergy of the Church of England and the Quakers had previously this authority. This privilege had been accorded the Quakers by the king.

1733. — THE first regularly equipped whaling vessel arrived at Newport, Rhode Island.

It was the sloop Pelican, owned by Benjamin Thurston. She brought one hundred and fourteen barrels of oil and two hundred pounds of bone, upon which the bounty was paid.

1733. — A COLONY of Swiss settled at Purrysburg, South Carolina, under the leadership of John Peter Purry, of Neufchatel.

Cotton-seed, probably from the Levant, were planted by them, and they tried to establish the culture of silk.

1733. — SOUTH CAROLINA coined pence.

1733. — THE first Freemasons' lodge in the country was organized at Boston, Massachusetts.

1733. — JOHN HARRIS obtained from the proprietaries of Pennsylvania a grant of three hundred acres of land on the left bank of the Susquehanna River, and purchased five hundred acres more from the Indians.

This land was the site of Harrisburg, the capital of Pennsylvania.

In 1753 Harris's son was granted the right to build a ferry over the river; in 1784 the town was laid out, and then called Louisbourg; but in 1791 the name was changed to its present one, and in 1812 the seat of the state government was removed there from Lancaster.

1733. — MARYLAND issued ninety thousand pounds in bills of credit.

Each county was to have a thousand pounds to pay for public buildings. Three thousand pounds were to be devoted to the erection of a government house. A certain sum to be paid planters for the tobacco they burned, and the rest to be lent out at four per cent. interest, payable one third in 1748, and the rest in 1764, the interest forming a sinking fund for the redemption of the bills. They were made a legal tender for everything but proprietary and clergy dues.

1733. — THE parliament imposed a duty upon sugar, molasses, and rum imported into the colonies from the Dutch or French West Indies. The act to be limited to three years.

The act was intended to force the colonies to buy their supplies of these articles from the British West India Islands. The manufacture of rum had become an important industry in New England. Rhode Island protested against this act as "highly prejudicial to her charter," but the Commons refused to receive the petition on the ground that the bill was a money bill. New York petitioned the House of Lords, saying that it was only in the produce of the West Indies that their exports there could be paid for. The agent of New York, Partridge, wrote the Duke of Newcastle, in forwarding the petition, that "besides the injury the bill will be in itself, almost tantamount to a prohibition, it is divesting the colony of their rights as the king's natural-born subjects and Englishmen, in levying subsidies upon them against their consent, when they are annexed to no country in Great Britain, have no representatives in Parliament, nor are any part of the Legislature of this Kingdom." The general court of Massachusetts expressed itself also in opposition to the act. A great deal of molasses was imported, but very little duty was paid.

1734. — THE city of New York made public provision for "The relief and setting on work of poor, needy persons, and idle vagabonds, and sturdy beggars, and others who frequently commit great depredations, and having lived idly become debauched and thievish."

1734.]

An ord  
stories hi  
wheels, m  
appliances

1734.  
by Mr. C

The cu  
Lands wer  
all parts of  
This first  
second who  
years, to ta  
silk dress w  
levee. The  
a rich broca

1734. —  
Georgia,

1734. —  
the gover  
that provi

1734. —  
Albany, N

Castings v  
set up in thi  
sand pounds  
sufficient to r

1734. —  
ery of rich

He says, "

1734. —  
mass publi

Governor  
the charter of  
called the Du  
were in the p  
pulsory laws.

1734, No  
of North C

Barrington  
the quit-rents,  
bly, their amo  
body and those

1734. —  
on the valu

An ordinance was passed for the erection of a poor-house on the common, two stories high, and fifty-six feet by twenty-four. It was furnished with spinning wheels, materials and tools for shoemaking, flax and knitting needles, and other appliances for the occupation of its inmates.

1734. — THE first silk raised in Georgia was taken to England by Mr. Oglethorpe.

The culture of silk was specially encouraged by the founders of Georgia. Lands were granted for it, bounties were offered for it, and skilled workmen from all parts of Europe sent over. Trees and silk-worm eggs were liberally provided. This first produce amounted to eight pounds. An Italian and his family, the second who had been engaged, was paid five hundred and twenty pounds, for six years, to take charge of the filature. Next year a lot was sent over, from which a silk dress was woven and presented to Queen Caroline, who wore it at the next levee. The accounts of the trustees contain a charge, dated 1738, "for making a rich brocade and dyeing the silk from Georgia £26."

1734. — A PAPER of cotton seed was sent to the settlement of Georgia, and planted.

1734. — A LETTER to the Lords of Trade, from Patrick Gordon, the governor of Pennsylvania, mentions the production of silk in that province, in small quantities, equal to French or Italian.

1734. — AN iron furnace was set up by Philip Livingston, of Albany, New York, at Limerock, Connecticut.

Castings were made here in 1736. This was the first of the series of founderies set up in this region. In the Revolution, the Council of Safety spent over a thousand pounds in fitting up a furnace to cast shot and cannon, and keep the force sufficient to run it at work.

1734. — GOVERNOR CROSBY, of New York, alludes to the discovery of rich mines in New Jersey, and of lead in New York.

He says, "but as yet no iron work is set up in this province."

1734. — A CATHOLIC church was built in Philadelphia, and mass publicly celebrated.

Governor Gordon thought it should be prohibited, but the council maintained the charter of liberties protected it, and the church was unmolested. A new sect, called the Dunkers, first appeared among the German settlers. Various sects were in the province, but each supported its own ceremonies without any compulsory laws.

1734, NOVEMBER. — Gabriel Johnston was sent as the governor of North Carolina.

Barrington was reprimanded and removed. The crown officers were paid from the quit-rents, but as the legal provision for their collection was left to the assembly, their amount and collection was a constant source of dispute between that body and those who were to receive them.

1734. — THE Virginia assembly levied a duty of five per cent. on the value, on the importation of negro slaves.

It was payable "by the buyer," and continued in force until the Revolution, being at times increased.

1734. — LORD BALTIMORE petitioned the king to be confirmed in his title to the whole peninsula between the Chesapeake and the Delaware.

He had come out chiefly to settle the boundaries of his province, and before starting had signed an agreement with Penn's heirs, fixing the southern boundary of Delaware by a line drawn due west from Cape Henlopen to the Chesapeake, the west boundary being a tangent from the middle point of this line to a circle of twelve miles radius round Newcastle. The southern boundary of Pennsylvania was a line due west through this tangent to a parallel of latitude fifteen miles south of Philadelphia. A dispute having arisen, peace was ordered until the English court of chancery should decide it. Baltimore returning, Ogle resumed the administration.

1734. — AN "evangelical community," from Salzburg, with their ministers, established themselves in Georgia, and settled above Savannah, calling their village Ebenezer.

1734, FEBRUARY. — In Rhode Island, a bounty of one pound was paid for bears, and the same for wild cats.

In 1786 the bounty on bears was raised to three pounds.

1734. — AN act was passed by the assembly of Rhode Island, supplementary of one passed a few years before, "for regulating mills within the colony."

1734. — THE *Boston Weekly Post Boy* commenced in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was published by Ellis Huske, the postmaster, who is supposed to have suggested the Stamp Act of 1765 to the British government. It lived about twenty-five years.

1734, NOVEMBER 17. — John Peter Zenger was arrested by the authorities of New York city on a charge of libel.

He was kept in prison nine months before he could get a trial. The governor, William Cosby, issued a proclamation on November 6, in which certain numbers of the *New York Weekly Journal* are said to contain "diverse scandalous, Virulent, False and Seditious reflections, not only upon the whole Legislature, in general, and upon the most considerable Persons in the most distinguished stations in the Province, but also upon His Majesty's lawful and rightful Government and just Prerogative," and offering a reward of fifty pounds for the discovery of their author. In another proclamation, twenty pounds reward was offered for the discovery of the "author of two late scandalous songs or Ballads, printed and dispersed in this city, highly defaming the Administration of His Majesty's Government in this Province." The specific libel upon which Zenger was tried was this sentence: "the people of this city (New York) and province think, as matters now stand, that their liberties and properties are precarious, and that slavery is like to be entailed on them and their posterity, if some past things be not amended." The trial took place on the 4th of August, 1735, the *Journal* being still issued. The copies containing the libels and the ballads were burned by the

hangman  
so, and th  
the Penn  
made a m  
not guilty  
1746. H  
until 175  
country w  
Bradford.  
spinet into  
importance  
to be rous

1735,  
establish  
Savannah

1735. —  
town, ne  
publicatio

The qua  
paper, the  
the Revolut  
his descende  
and extracts

1735. —  
Island, wa  
Cannon a

1735. —  
general co  
years."

1735. —  
No papists  
their own ex  
grant, howev  
were to have  
acres, subject  
revert to the  
out special pe  
prohibited. I  
sand pounds f

1735. —  
claimants a  
Van Dam  
being senior c

1735. —  
to collect th  
It was resis

hangman. The corporation of the city refused to attend, though directed to do so, and the provincial assembly did the same. Andrew Hamilton, the speaker of the Pennsylvania assembly, was brought from Philadelphia to defend Zenger, and made a most effective and noticeable speech. The jury brought in a verdict of not guilty. Zenger continued the publication of the *Journal* until his death in 1746. His widow then carried it on until his son succeeded to it, and managed it until 1752, when it died of inanition. Zenger was a German, and came to this country when he was thirteen years of age. He learned his trade of printer from Bradford. He was a man of enterprise and is said to have imported the first spinet into this country. His contest for the freedom of the press was of great importance in strengthening the spirit of independence which was then beginning to be roused in the colonies.

1735, JANUARY. — The Moravians, under Count Zinzendorf, established a colony in Georgia, on the Ogeechee, south of Savannah.

1735. — CHRISTOPHER SOWER commenced printing in Germantown, near Philadelphia, about this time, and this year began the publication of a quarterly journal in German.

The quarterly was afterwards changed to a monthly, and after 1744 to a weekly paper, the *Germantown Gazette*, and was continued by his son until the war of the Revolution. A complete file of this paper is still in the possession of one of his descendants. Sower also published the first German almanac in Pennsylvania, and extracts from the Laws of the Province, translated into German.

1735. — THE Hope Furnace, on the Patuxet River, in Rhode Island, was built by Samuel Waldo.

Cannon and other munitions of war were made here in the Revolution.

1735. — ROLAND HOUGHTON, of Boston, was granted by the general court a monopoly for his "new theodolite, to last seven years."

1735. — THE trustees of Georgia issued proposals to settlers.

No papists were to be allowed in the settlement. To all others emigrating at their own expense, fifty acres of land were given for each indentured servant; no grant, however, to exceed five hundred acres. Servants, at the end of their term, were to have twenty acres. Settlers sent out by the trustees were to have fifty acres, subject to a quit-rent of ten shillings. On failure of male heirs, all land to revert to the trustees, subject to a right of dower. No land to be alienated without special permission. No rum was allowed, and all trade with the West Indies prohibited. Negro slavery was prohibited. A further grant of twenty-six thousand pounds from parliament, increased the means of the trustees.

1735. — CROSBY, the governor of New York, having died, two claimants arose for the office.

Van Dam and George Clarke, both of whom claimed the office by virtue of being senior councillor, issued orders and assumed authority.

1735. — JOHNSTON, the governor of North Carolina, undertook to collect the quit-rents on his own authority.

It was resisted. His death soon occurred.

1735. — THE French in Louisiana attempted the conquest of the Chickasaws by two simultaneous attacks.

An expedition from New Orleans ascended the Tombigbee to its head, and attacked the Chickasaw stronghold in its vicinity, but were defeated and driven back. Another expedition from the Illinois attacked a more northerly fort of the Chickasaws, and were also defeated. Its leader, D'Aragnette, with others, was captured and burned at the stake. Bills of credit were issued in Louisiana, payable in France.

1736. — NEW BRUNSWICK, New Jersey, was incorporated as a town, having been settled by emigrants from Long Island.

During the war it was at various times the head-quarters of the opposing armies. In 1784 it received a city charter. It is extensively engaged in manufactures, the establishments employing about fifteen hundred hands, and capital of \$1,500,000.

1736, JUNE 14. — A line of stages was started between Boston, Massachusetts, and Newport, Rhode Island.

The Rhode Island assembly granted it a monopoly for seven years.

1736. — THE Warwick charcoal blast furnace, on the south branch of French Creek, Pennsylvania, was erected.

This, with Redding's furnace, on the same creek, cast cannon for the government during the Revolution.

1736. — BELLS were cast at New Haven, Connecticut, by Abel Parmlee.

He petitioned the general court for a monopoly for twenty years, but was refused. His petition states that his was the first bell foundery in the colonies.

1736. — WILLIAM PARKS commenced at Williamsburg, Virginia, the *Virginia Gazette*, the first newspaper in that province.

It was sometimes printed on a half sheet of foolscap, and sometimes on a whole one. It was under the influence of the governor. Parks continued it until his death in 1750. The next year it appeared with the imprint: "Printed by Wm. Hunter, at the Post Office, by whom persons may be supplied with this paper. Advertisements of a moderate length for three shillings for the first week, and two shillings each week after." At Hunter's death, in 1761, it was enlarged and published by Joseph Royle; at his death by Purdie and Dixon until the Revolution. During the Revolution Purdie managed it.

1736. — GOVERNOR JOHNSTON, of North Carolina, having died, the lieutenant-governor, Broughton, succeeded.

The assembly issued one hundred thousand pounds in bills of credit. They were to be lent out at eight per cent. interest, five-eighths of which was to be made a sinking fund for their redemption, two-eighths to be used to assist "poor Protestants" who should settle new townships, and the rest for the management of the business.

1736. — A COMPANY under Oglethorpe arrived at Savannah.

It consisted of two hundred and twenty-one persons, whom the trustees agreed

to support  
Altamaha.  
Simons, and  
soon became  
further sou-

1736. —  
vannah, C

He and h

1737, A  
councils e  
Nova Sco  
New Ham

Both parti  
ing the bound  
and as it now  
and Massachu  
west from a p  
This was mor  
settled under

1737. —  
royal instru

It made a  
and fifty poun  
applied to the  
the counties, a  
not larger than  
to pay first for

1737. — T  
nor's orders  
the assembly

1737. — G  
William Bul

1737. — A  
placing a tax  
a public spi  
children of t

This instituti  
much excited co  
Boston and esta  
establish the sch  
now Tremont St  
a distaff. When  
the Common wit  
skill in their use  
ing public attent  
began about this



to support a year. A colony of Highlanders also settled New Iverness, on the Altamaha. A new town called Frederica was established on the Island of St. Simons, and a post called Augusta, at the head waters of the Savannah, which soon became a flourishing trading station. Posts were established on the coast further south, as far as St. John's, which was claimed as the limits of the charter.

1736. — JOHN WESLEY established a Methodist society in Savannah, Georgia.

He and his brother Charles came out with Oglethorpe in the second company.

1737, AUGUST 1. — A commission of twenty persons, five of the councils each from New York, New Jersey, Rhode Island, and Nova Scotia, settled a dispute concerning boundaries between New Hampshire and Massachusetts.

Both parties appealed, and the king in council decided the question concerning the boundary of Maine as a part of Massachusetts, as the commission had, and as it now exists; the decision concerning the boundaries of New Hampshire and Massachusetts was, that the southern line of New Hampshire should run due west from a point three miles north of the most southerly bend of the Merrimac. This was more than New Hampshire asked, and included lands which had been settled under grants from Massachusetts.

1737. — CLARKE was confirmed as governor of New York by royal instructions, and called an assembly.

It made a new issue of bills of credit for forty-eight thousand three hundred and fifty pounds. Eight thousand three hundred and fifty pounds were to be applied to the current expenses of the province, the rest was distributed among the counties, and loaned on mortgages for twelve years at four per cent., in sums not larger than one hundred pounds, and not less than twenty-five. The interest to pay first for current expenses, and then used for the benefit of the province.

1737. — THE officers in North Carolina who, under the governor's orders, distrained for the quit-rents, were imprisoned by the assembly.

1737. — GOVERNOR BROUGHTON, of South Carolina, died, and William Bull, the president of the council, succeeded.

1737. — AN act of the assembly of Massachusetts was passed, placing a tax on carriages and other luxuries for the support of a public spinning-school in Boston, "for the instruction of the children of the town."

This institution had been founded some time before. The public had become much excited concerning the subject. Some of the Scotch-Irish had settled in Boston and established a linen manufactory. A public meeting was called to establish the school, and a handsome brick building was erected for it on what is now Tremont Street. Its front was decorated with the figure of a woman holding a distaff. When the school was opened, the women, rich and poor, gathered on the Common with their spinning-wheels, and engaged in a friendly competition of skill in their use. The school was continued several years, and the result of turning public attention in this direction was very marked in the improvements which began about this time to be made in the processes of cloth-making.

1737.—COPPER COINS were struck in Granby, Connecticut, from metal obtained from the mines at Simsbury.

They were struck by Joseph Higby, and were known as Granby coppers. They are now very scarce.

1738.—CHELSEA, then called Winnisimmet, and a part of Boston, was, with two other settlements, incorporated under its present name.

The reason of the change was, that the people found it inconvenient to attend the town meetings in Boston, the means of communication being by the ferry, the oldest in the United States having been started in 1681. Chelsea has a high reputation for ship-building.

1738.—EASTON, Penn., was laid out, and incorporated in 1789.

During the Revolution, General Washington made it the place of deposit for British prisoners. It is a manufacturing depot, the neighboring country containing inexhaustible beds of iron ore of the best quality, and there are three blast furnaces, manufacturing about thirty thousand tons of pig-iron per annum. It is the terminus of the Lehigh Valley, celebrated for its anthracite coal, and by means of railroads has an unbroken connection with New York and the lakes. It is also the outlet of a rich agricultural country, and exports largely flour, corn meal, and whiskey. Lafayette College was founded here in 1832.

1738, AUGUST.—Another bank, or loan of one hundred thousand pounds, was created by the assembly of Rhode Island.

It was similar to those previously created, with the exception that the principal and interest of the loans were secured by mortgage on real estate. In the previous ones only the principal had been so secured.

1738.—GEORGE THOMAS was made governor of Pennsylvania.

For two years, Logan, the president of the council, had administered the government.

1738.—A LAW was passed in New York disfranchising the Jews.

1738.—LEWIS MORRIS, the president of the council, was appointed governor of New Jersey.

He had been chief justice of New York, and was removed by Crosby.

1738.—A MESSAGE was sent to St. Augustine, Florida, to demand of the Spaniards the return of the runaway slaves from South Carolina, and was peremptorily refused.

All trade with the Spanish settlements in America was strictly prohibited by the home government, and in Spain itself only the port of Cadiz was permitted. The taxes also laid on trade stimulated smuggling. To prevent this the Spaniards kept fleets along the coast, which were frequently injudicious in the exercise of their authority. The runaway slaves who went to Florida were sheltered, given lands, and organized into military companies. Oglethorpe returned again this year with a regiment of soldiers and a commission as military commander for Georgia and the Carolinas. "To give no offence, but to repel force by force," were his instructions.

[1739.]

1739.—  
the erect

1739.—  
Sower in

1739.—  
and 1741,  
successful

Miss Eliz  
of eighteen  
married Mr.  
Cotesworth I  
of indigo.

1739, J  
agreed to  
Florida.

The negot

1739, MA  
of Massach  
vantage his

He claimed  
"whereby the  
tions." His fu  
of unimproved

1739.—  
and was th  
precincts.

1739.—T  
saws.

Twelve hun  
negroes, were a  
phis. Their ra

1739, AUG  
Creeks by  
Great Britai  
English settl

Oglethorpe t  
Columbus, on  
England to atta

1739, DEC  
thus securing

1739.—Th  
to loan the b  
Its operation

1739. — THE assembly of Maryland passed a law to encourage the erection of grist-mills.

1739. — A GERMAN newspaper was issued by Christopher Sower in Germantown, Pennsylvania.

1739. — EXTRACTS from the diary of Miss Lucas, of this year and 1741, speak of the pains she had taken to plant cotton seed successfully.

Miss Eliza Lucas was the daughter of the governor of Antigua, and at the age of eighteen was in charge of a plantation in South Carolina. She afterwards married Mr. Pinckney, of South Carolina, and became the mother of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney. She had also experimented successfully with the culture of indigo.

1739, JANUARY. — Commissioners from England and Spain agreed to settle the dispute as to the limits of Carolina and Florida.

The negotiations were broken off before they were completed.

1739, MARCH. — Joseph Mallinson petitioned the general court of Massachusetts for a grant of land, in consideration of the advantage his manufacture of hollow-ware, such as pots, had been.

He claimed to be the "sole promoter" of casting them in sand moulds, "whereby the province saved annually at least twenty thousand pounds importations." His furnace was in Duxbury. The court granted him two hundred acres of unimproved land.

1739. — NORTH CAROLINA had a population of ten thousand, and was this year divided into three counties, and these into precincts.

1739. — THE French again attempted to conquer the Chickasaws.

Twelve hundred French soldiers, with twice as many friendly Indians and negroes, were assembled at the bluff upon the Mississippi, now the site of Memphis. Their ranks were so thinned by disease that they withdrew.

1739, AUGUST. — Oglethorpe made a new treaty with the Creeks by which they acknowledged themselves subjects of Great Britain, and agreed to exclude from their territory all but English settlers.

Oglethorpe travelled through the woods to Coneta, near the present site of Columbus, on the Chattahoochee. On his return he found instructions from England to attack Florida.

1739, DECEMBER. — Oglethorpe captured the Fort of Picolata, thus securing the navigation of the St. John's.

1739. — THE assembly of Pennsylvania established a loan office to loan the bills of credit.

Its operation was the lending the bills of credit of the state on real estate

security to double the value of the loan, to be repaid in sixteen years by yearly instalments. The interest was four per cent. The interest belonged to the state. The instalments, for ten years, were re-let for the rest of the term, until the last six years, when they were burned. The trustees of the loan office were selected from various parts of the state, and continued four years in office. The institution continued in operation forty years.

1740. — THE WILMINGTON, a vessel for foreign trade, was built at Wilmington, Delaware, by William Shipley, D. Ferris, and others.

1740. — A WIND-MILL was removed from Roxbury and placed on Fort Hill, Boston, Massachusetts.

1740, AUGUST 19. — Circulars were sent by the Board of Trade to all the colonies, forbidding any further issue of bills of credit.

1740, SEPTEMBER 4. — Royal letters-patent were issued to five commissioners from each of the provinces of New York, New Jersey, and Nova Scotia, to settle the disputed boundary between Rhode Island and Massachusetts.

Any five of them were to form a quorum, and either colony might appeal from their decision within three months after it was given, and it was to be final after being confirmed by the king. The colonies were to equally pay the expense.

1740, SEPTEMBER 23. — The assembly of Rhode Island created another bank or loan, of twenty thousand pounds, at four per cent. interest.

These were called New Tenor bills; they were to be paid in silver at nine shillings the ounce, or gold at six pounds, thirteen shillings, and four pence an ounce. A protest was made against this issue by five of the deputies, and entered on the record.

1740. — A BREWERY was established by Oglethorpe in Georgia, to furnish beer for the troops.

He tried to stop the use of ardent spirits, and always destroyed it when he found it.

1740. — CHRISTOPHER SOWER established a type foundry at Germantown, Pennsylvania.

He cast the types for an edition of the Bible, in German, and afterwards cast English types. The type foundry founded by him is still existing in the hands of his successors.

1740. — JONAS GREEN, the son of T. Green of New London, Connecticut, commenced printing at Annapolis, Maryland, and was made public printer at a salary of five hundred pounds currency.

1740. — THE Ancram iron-works were erected by Philip Livingston about fourteen miles east of the Hudson, in New York.

The ore was obtained from Salisbury, Connecticut.

1740. — GUN-STOCKS were made by Vander Poel, at Beaver's Creek, New York.

1740. — A GREAT fire destroyed many houses in Charleston, South Carolina.

The damage was estimated at a million of dollars. The British government voted twenty thousand pounds for the relief of the sufferers.

1740. — GEORGE WHITEFIELD came over to Georgia and founded an orphan house near Savannah, for which he had collected money in England.

To collect further funds he visited the northern colonies, and was invited to New England, where he was instrumental in aiding the "great revival," which at this period excited the religious world there.

1740. — SOUTH CAROLINA voted money for the attack on Florida.

Forces were raised, and Oglethorpe with twelve hundred men marched to Florida and laid siege to St. Augustine, but was forced to abandon the enterprise.

1740. — ALL the colonies except Georgia were called upon to aid in the war with Spain, and furnish their quotas for an American regiment of thirty-six hundred men, which was commanded by Spotswood, colonial postmaster-general, and late governor of Virginia.

Virginia increased the tax on slaves imported to ten per cent., and impressed "the able bodied persons in every county who follow no lawful calling or employment," for her quota. Pennsylvania furnished four thousand pounds for the king's use, — the governor, Thomas, to use it. He, to raise the quota, enlisted indentured servants, who obtained their freedom by entering the king's service. The assembly remonstrated, and when Thomas would not discharge such from the army, they kept the money to indemnify the masters.

1740. — Two banking schemes were proposed in Massachusetts, and opposed by Belcher the governor, who forbade them.

They both went into operation, however, and issued their notes. The first was called the "silver scheme," and was to issue one hundred and fifty thousand pounds in notes, to be redeemed in fifteen years in silver; the other, known as the "Land Bank, or Manufactory Scheme," was to issue three hundred thousand pounds redeemable in twenty years in produce and manufactured articles. The first was advocated by the merchants and traders, those to whom the chief end of a circulation appeared to be paying for their foreign supplies; the second was favored by farmers and mechanics, those whose experience taught them daily that labor was the only source of wealth, and a circulation was only a means for the exchange of its products. As the laws authorizing the continuance of the then existing issues of circulating bills would all expire in 1741, a violent contraction of the currency was in operation with its inevitable suffering, not only of speculators and traders, but of producers also. The demand, therefore, for some remedy was so strong that Belcher, who opposed both schemes, was fearful of an insurrection of the people to force his assent, when, suddenly, he was recalled from the administration. The circulation of the schemes was partly issued, when

parliament, extending to the colonies the act prohibiting the formation of unincorporated joint-stock companies with more than six partners, they were obliged to wind up their affairs prematurely, and caused great disaster, the partners being held individually responsible for the notes issued. Both in Massachusetts and South Carolina this extension of the act was loudly complained of.

1741. — IN January, a monthly magazine, printed and edited by Benjamin Franklin, and entitled *A General Magazine and Historical Chronicle for all the British Plantations in America*, was published in Philadelphia.

The subscription price was twelve shillings a year. It was issued only six months.

This year a second monthly magazine, called the *American Magazine*, was started in Philadelphia by John Welbe.

It consisted of forty-eight pages 8vo., but did not survive.

1741, APRIL. — The expedition against the Spanish West Indies met with disastrous failure.

The yellow fever decimated the troops; after several unsuccessful attacks on Carthage, the attempt to capture it was abandoned.

1741, JUNE 30. — The commission decided concerning the disputed boundaries of Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

They had been occupied with the case more than two months. Massachusetts appealed from every portion of the decision, and Rhode Island from a part of it.

1741. — BEHRING's second and great expedition of discovery started this year.

It lasted sixteen years.

1741. — WILLIAM SHIRLEY was appointed Belcher's successor as governor of Massachusetts.

1741. — To pay the expenses of the troops raised for the war with Spain, Massachusetts made a new issue of bills of credit.

Shirley received permission to consent to the issue.

1741. — BENNING WENTWORTH was appointed governor of New Hampshire.

He was a native of the province, and was the first independent governor of the state.

1741, JULY. — Massachusetts contributed five hundred troops to an expedition against Cuba, undertaken by the British fleet under Vernon.

The expedition was entirely unsuccessful.

1741. — IN New York city a great excitement prevailed from a report of a contemplated insurrection of the slaves.

The city contained about nine thousand inhabitants, of whom about fifteen hundred were slaves. Like the alarms so common in slave communities, it was

baseless,  
counsel,  
seventy-  
and they  
less exci  
Catholic  
was cond

1742.  
issued in

He was  
tuted the  
in its oppo

1742. —  
was inve

M. Dubi  
present city  
was separat  
day's work.

1742. —

Richmond  
the mouth of  
also the cent  
In 1779 it w  
village. Dur  
federate Stat

1742. —  
September  
The groun  
rooms.

Peter Fan  
from a French  
a public mee  
though the of  
been rebuilt, b  
Boston used i  
the Revolution  
had birth in  
Liberty."

1742. —  
Delaware, v  
Orange Stre

To this mil  
Jersey and the

1742. —  
pounds for t

baseless, and upon the most insufficient evidence, and in a trial where they had no counsel, eighteen were convicted and hanged, thirteen burned at the stake, and seventy-one transported. The bar of New York then consisted of eight members, and they all took part in the trials, and vied with each other in fanning the baseless excitement. It ended in charging a non-juring schoolmaster with being a Catholic priest in disguise, and inciting the slaves by a promise of absolution. He was condemned and executed.

1742.—THE *Pennsylvania Journal and Weekly Advertiser* was issued in Philadelphia by William Bradford.

He was the grandson of the founder of the *Gazette* in New York. He instituted the Carriers' Address, on January 1, 1776. His journal was very efficacious in its opposition to the Stamp Act.

1742.—A COTTON-GIN, for separating the fibre from the seed, was invented by M. Dubreuil of Louisiana.

M. Dubreuil built on his plantation, which was situated on a portion of the present city of New Orleans, the first sugar-mill in Louisiana. The cotton fibre was separated before this by hand, and a pound a day was thought to be a fair day's work.

1742.—RICHMOND, Virginia, was settled.

Richmond is at the head of tide water, about one hundred and fifty miles from the mouth of the James River. It has extensive cotton and tobacco factories, is also the centre of large railroad connections, being the terminus of five railroads. In 1779 it was made the capital of the state, at which time it was only a small village. During the late war it was made the seat of government of the "Confederate States."

1742.—FANEUIL HALL, Boston, Massachusetts, was finished in September, and presented to the city by its builder, Peter Faneuil. The ground floor was a market, over it a town hall and other rooms.

Peter Faneuil was born in New Rochelle, New York, in 1700, a descendant from a French Huguenot family. He died at Boston March 3, 1743. In 1740, at a public meeting, he offered to erect a market-house at his own expense; but though the offer was accepted, it was only by a majority of seven. The hall has been rebuilt, being destroyed by fire in 1761; and the British when they occupied Boston used it as a theatre. It was so often the meeting-place of the patriots of the Revolution, and so many important debates and important declarations have had birth in the hall, that it has often been termed "the Cradle of American Liberty."

1742.—THE first mill within the borough of Wilmington, Delaware, was built this year by Oliver Canby, near the end of Orange Street.

To this mill the settlers of the neighborhood resorted, and those from New Jersey and the inlets along the Delaware brought their grain in boats.

1742.—THE assembly of Pennsylvania voted three thousand pounds for the king's use.



The Board of Trade had rejected, after consideration, the doctrine of the assembly that the proprietaries should defend the province, in consideration of the quit-rents and other revenue.

1742. — A SPANISH expedition set out from Havana against Georgia and Carolina.

It was repulsed by Oglethorpe in an attack on Frederica, and returned without effecting anything.

1742. — THE discontented colonists of Georgia sent Thomas Stevens to England with a petition charging the trustees with speculation and mismanagement.

The House of Commons in committee of the whole resolved, "that the petition of Thomas Stevens contains false, scandalous and malicious charges." Stevens the next day was reprimanded, kneeling before the bar of the House. The House also resolved that the importation of rum "would be an advantage to the colony of Georgia," so that the trustees repealed its prohibition; the attempt to allow the importation of negroes was defeated in the House by a majority of nine. The discontent in Georgia appears to have arisen chiefly among those of the colonists who sought in colonization a chance to make money more by speculation than by labor.

1742. — A LAW was enacted in Connecticut, that settled ministers who should preach, without special invitation, in other parishes than their own, should lose all claims on their salaries, and if they came from other colonies, should be arrested as vagrants and sent away.

It was aimed at the revivalists.

1742. — A GERMAN Lutheran church was founded in Philadelphia under the pastorate of Henry Melchior Muhlenburg, from Hanover, Germany, who had just arrived.

1742. — THOMAS BLADEN was made governor of Maryland.

He was a native of the province, and had married a sister of Lord Baltimore. He soon quarrelled with the assembly.

1742. — THE American Philosophical Society was organized at Philadelphia.

1743. — AT Oxford, in Warren County, New Jersey, a charcoal furnace was erected.

It still remains, and is said to be the oldest in the Union.

1743. — JOHN CLARKE, of Salem, Massachusetts, made an organ for the Episcopal church there.

1743. — CHRISTOPHER SAUR, or Sower, — it is printed in both ways in his German and English publications, — printed the Bible in German, at Germantown, near Philadelphia.

This Bible was in quarto, and contained 1272 pages. "The price of our newly finished Bible, in plain binding, with a clasp, will be eighteen shillings; but to the poor and needy we have no price."

1743—

1744.  
to other  
Jersey1743.  
ship ofHe was  
its existence1743.  
vantage  
sentries,The pr  
Presbyteri1743.  
broughtHis lieut  
hood, and  
Georgia.1743. —  
dent and

William

1743, D  
South Car1744, F  
pounds weThe inter  
and entered

1744, M

1744, Ju  
nia, to treeThere were  
New York, an  
nal of the sec  
setts *Historical*  
appended to by  
against France  
nies maintained1744, No  
Island asserIt was for  
pounds each, a1744, Dec  
Island from

1743. — THE oppressive duties upon the exportation of articles to other provinces were re-enacted by the government of New Jersey, and continued in force until the Revolution.

1743, AUGUST. — George Clinton succeeded to the governorship of New York.

He was an admiral in the British navy. The assembly passed an act limiting its existence to seven years, and voted money to fortify Albany and Oswego.

1743. — THE "new lights" in Connecticut began to take advantage of the law allowing Episcopalians, and other "sober dissenters," to erect their own churches.

The provisions of the law were declared not to apply to Congregationalists or Presbyterians.

1743. — OGLETHORPE went to England to answer charges brought against him.

His lieutenant-colonel brought them, and on the trial was convicted of falsehood, and deprived of his commission. Oglethorpe did not again return to Georgia.

1743. — THE government of Georgia was intrusted to a president and four councillors.

William Stevens was made president.

1743, DECEMBER. — James Glen was appointed governor of South Carolina.

1744, FEBRUARY 14. — Another bank or loan of forty thousand pounds was made by the Rhode Island assembly.

The interest was to be four per cent. A protest was made against this action, and entered on the records.

1744, MARCH 31. — England declared war against France.

1744, JUNE. — A congress was held at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, to treat with the Six Nations of Indians.

There were present commissioners from Maryland, Virginia, Pennsylvania, and New York, and the deputies of the Six Nations, with a large following. The journal of the secretary of the Maryland commissioners is printed in the Massachusetts *Historical Collections*. The treaty made with the Indians at this time was appealed to by the English subsequently, to vindicate their claims to the territory against France. The Ohio valley was bought for four hundred pounds, the colonies maintained.

1744, NOVEMBER 28. — A lottery was authorized by the Rhode Island assembly.

It was for building a bridge in Providence; five thousand tickets at three pounds each, and a thousand prizes amounting to twelve thousand pounds.

1744, DECEMBER 11. — The appeals of Massachusetts and Rhode Island from the decision of the commissioners had been referred

to the Committee on Plantations, which confirmed the decision of the commissioners.

1744. — LEONARD and Daniel Barnetz, from York, Pennsylvania, built a brewery in Baltimore, Maryland.

1744. — BENJAMIN FRANKLIN published his account of the open stove, or "newly invented Pennsylvania fireplace."

This is still known as the Franklin stove. The publication was illustrated with a copper plate.

1744. — THE French, from Cape Breton, captured Fort Canso, on the northern end of Nova Scotia.

Annapolis was twice attacked by Canadians and Indians, and privateers from Louisburg threatened the entire destruction of the fisheries, while the eastern Indians began again their hostilities. Shirley proposed to the general court of Massachusetts the capture of Louisburg, the strongest fort north of the Gulf of Mexico.

1745. — A STEAM-ENGINE was constructed and used in the copper mine of Mr. Schuyler in New Jersey.

It was probably a Newcomen engine.

1745, MARCH. — An expedition against Louisburg set sail from Boston, Massachusetts, under the command of William Pepperell, of Maine.

Massachusetts provided ten vessels, each of the other New England colonies one. New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania voted money. Connecticut, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island also furnished men. Sailors to serve in the navy were impressed in Massachusetts and Rhode Island. After a siege of seven weeks Louisburg surrendered. William Pepperell was made a baronet for his services. Colonel Gridley, who managed the batteries, laid out the intrenchments at Bunker Hill.

1745. — THE Indians pushed their ravages to Saratoga in New York.

Governor Clinton wrote to the other colonies for aid. Massachusetts declared war.

1745. — MASSACHUSETTS issued bills of credit for between two and three million pounds.

They were used for the expenses of the Louisburg expedition.

1745. — BALTIMORE, Maryland, was incorporated, and the *Maryland Gazette* was published.

1746, APRIL 9. — Eight regiments were sent from England under General St. Clair, and orders were given to raise an army in the colonies to take part in an expedition against Canada.

1746, MAY 28. — A royal decree was issued settling the disputed boundary of Rhode Island and Massachusetts in accordance with the decision of the commissioners.

An  
case her

1746.  
purcha  
seized

The s  
vessels,

1746.  
up "ev

1746.  
De For

It lived

1746.  
of fifty  
Britain,  
sail-cloth  
either co  
complete

1746. —  
in Thorn

It is sup  
1750, when  
by the sheri

1746. —  
attack on

They we  
manded, but  
hundred me  
Island, three  
pressment;  
hundred; Pe  
mand was to  
to lead in ad  
English fleet  
nies were fri  
protect Bosto  
collected, and  
ever, scattere  
to France.

1746. —  
France.

He succee  
death of the  
to the comma

An appeal had been made from the decision of the plantation committee, the case heard again before them, and their decision reaffirmed.

1746, JUNE 12. — The Rhode Island Assembly ordered the purchase and return of twenty-two Spaniards, who had been seized by Rhode Island privateers, and sold as slaves.

The Spaniards had retaliated by seizing a portion of the crew of one of the vessels, and imprisoning them in Havana.

1746. — JOHN JEROM and Stephen Jerom, Jr., proposed to set up "evaporating pans" for making salt in Connecticut.

1746. — THE *New York Evening Post* was published by Henry De Forrest.

It lived about a year only.

1746. — PARLIAMENT passed an act forbidding, under a penalty of fifty pounds, the repairing or manufacturing of sails in Great Britain, or the colonies, with foreign-made sail-cloth, or unstamped sail-cloth; while under the same penalty every vessel built in either country was obliged to have her first suit of sails made completely of new sail-cloth manufactured in Great Britain.

1746. — A ROLLING and slitting mill was built by John Taylor, in Thornbury township, Chester County, Pennsylvania.

It is supposed to have been the first in the province, and was in operation in 1750, when parliament called for a return of such enterprises. It was returned by the sheriff as the only one.

1746. — ORDERS were sent to the colonies to raise troops for an attack on Canada.

They were to be paid by the king. The orders were subsequently countermanded, but not before the levies were made. Massachusetts raised thirty-five hundred men; Connecticut, a thousand; New Hampshire, five hundred; Rhode Island, three hundred; New York voted sixteen hundred, and resorted to impressment; New Jersey, five hundred; Maryland, three hundred; Virginia, one hundred; Pennsylvania voted the money for raising four hundred. The command was taken by Governor Clinton of New York, while William Johnson was to lead in advance a party of Indians. The troops collected at Albany, but the English fleet promised to co-operate did not arrive, and at the same time the colonies were frightened by the news that a French fleet had sailed for America. To protect Boston, which was supposed to be their point of attack, the militia was collected, and the fort on Castle Island strengthened. The French fleet was, however, scattered by storms, their crews decimated by pestilence, and they returned to France.

1746. — LA JONQUIERE was appointed governor-general of New France.

He succeeded Beauharnais, who had held the office twenty years. On the death of the admiral commanding the French fleet, La Jonquiere was appointed to the command, and returned to France with his ship.

1746. — **THE** Presbyterians of New Jersey commenced a college at Elizabethtown.

In 1748 a new charter was granted it; and in 1757 it was moved to Princeton. Aaron Burr was its first president, Jonathan Dickenson, who was elected to that office at its formation, having died within a year.

1746. — **GOVERNOR JOHNSON**, of North Carolina, wrote to the Board of Trade concerning his difficulties with the assembly.

He said "he could not conceive how government can be kept up, as the officers were obliged for subsistence to live dispersed on small plantations, as their salaries had been eight years in arrears." The northern counties had five members, and the more recent ones only two. Johnson equalized them, and moved the seat of government to Wilmington. The northern counties refused to recognize the new assembly, or pay the taxes it laid.

1746. — **FAYETTEVILLE**, on the Cape Fear River, North Carolina, was settled by Scotch Highlanders.

They were sent over for having taken part in the rebellion of 1745. The change in their condition from retainers of a chief to land-owners and rent-payers induced further emigration.

1746. — **BELCHER**, formerly governor of Massachusetts, was sent out as governor of New Jersey.

Since the death of Lewis Morris, the administration had been in the hands of the council.

1746. — By the death of John Penn, without issue, his brother Thomas succeeded to the proprietorship of three fourths of the province.

The dispute between the assembly and the proprietaries continued. The practice began of giving secret instructions to the governor, which he was obliged by his bond to observe, but of which he was forbidden to inform the assembly.

1747, OCTOBER 28. — The assembly of Rhode Island ordered that the laws and orders passed at each session should be printed and distributed among the towns.

They had heretofore been copied in manuscript, and thus distributed.

1747, OCTOBER. — Orders were received from England to abandon the expedition against Canada, and disband the forces collected.

1747, DECEMBER 4. — Parliament appropriated eight hundred thousand pounds to repay the colonies the expenses they had incurred in preparing for the expedition against Canada.

1747. — **JARED ELIOT**, a clergyman in Connecticut, published this year the first series of essays on husbandry ever issued in this country.

1747. — **INDIGO** was exported to England from South Carolina.

The next year a bounty of six pence a pound was ordered for its cultivation.

1747.]

1747.  
New F1747.  
the ha  
vessel.

The p  
and held  
ing the t  
called ou  
who offer  
and it beg  
ordered th  
impressed

1747.  
claimed  
received

Their r  
give her c  
Woodstock  
quent on th

1747. —  
adelphia,  
defending

A rumor  
assembly re

1747. —  
the first c

In 1750  
the country

1747. —  
the ridge  
waters of

He called  
who had jus

1747. —

1747. —  
against an

They wer  
on certain co  
the state, wh  
separate prov  
with the appr  
together for  
dispute had  
inquiry orde

1747. — LA GALESSONNIERE was appointed governor-general of New France.

1747. — COMMODORE KNOWLES, of the British fleet then lying in the harbor of Boston, impressed several men to serve on his vessel.

The people, indignant, captured several officers who happened to be on shore, and held them as hostages for the safe delivery of the captured men. Surrounding the town-house, they demanded redress from the general court. The governor called out the militia, but they were in no haste to obey. He appealed to Knowles, who offered to bombard the town. The governor had taken refuge in the castle, and it began to be questioned whether this was not an abdication. The council ordered the release of the officers. Knowles discharged the greater part of the impressed men, and sailed away.

1747. — CERTAIN towns, settled under grants of Massachusetts, claimed to be within the limits of Connecticut, and asked to be received within her jurisdiction.

Their request was granted by Connecticut, though Massachusetts refused to give her consent when asked. The towns were Suffield, Somers, Enfield, and Woodstock. They wanted to escape the higher taxation of Massachusetts consequent on the expense of the recent war.

1747. — A VOLUNTEER military organization was formed in Philadelphia, and money was raised by a lottery to build batteries for defending the Delaware.

A rumor had spread that French privateers intended to attack the city, and the assembly refused to do anything, being chiefly Quakers.

1747. — MR. LAW, the governor of Connecticut, wore this year the first coat and stockings made of silk raised in the province.

In 1750 his daughter wore the first silk dress made from material produced in the country.

1747. — THOMAS WALKER, a land surveyor of Virginia, crossed the ridge dividing the valley of the Tennessee from the headwaters of the Ohio.

He called it the Cumberland Mountains in honor of the Duke of Cumberland, who had just gained the victory at Culloden.

1747. — OGLE was again made governor of Maryland.

1747. — THE proprietaries of New Jersey appealed to the king against an act passed by the assembly.

They were supported by the council. The act was one of oblivion and pardon, on certain conditions, of settlers about Elizabethtown and in the southern part of the state, who were known as squatters, having settled before New Jersey was a separate province on lands which they claimed to have bought from the Indians, with the approbation of the then governor of New York. These settlers had banded together for self-protection, and resisted all attempts to dispossess them. The dispute had existed for a long time, and was finally referred to a commission of inquiry ordered from England. The proprietaries had instituted a suit in the

court of chancery of England, which remained pending for over a hundred years, and was decided in this century, when the lands were ordered sold. At the sale the late Charlotte Cushman was present, and bought large tracts. Upon a portion of this land, which had been considered almost worthless as a sandy barren, there are now thriving towns, which, like Hammonton and Egg Harbor, bid fair to become one of the chief wine-making districts of the country.

1747-8. — BETWEEN the Novembers of these years seven bags of cotton were shipped from Charleston to England.

They were valued at three pounds, eleven shillings, and five pence a bag. It does not appear certain that they were entirely the produce of the colony.

1748, JANUARY 4. — The *Independent Advertiser* commenced in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was printed by Rogers and Fowle. Samuel Adams is said to have been the chief promoter of the enterprise, which was the organ of the liberal party then rising into existence. In 1750 Rogers retired from the firm, and David Fowle continued it. In 1752 he was arrested, and confined several days for refusing to give the name of the writer of an article obnoxious to the government. The paper was discontinued before 1753.

1748, FEBRUARY 25. — The assembly of Massachusetts accepted a plan for funding the issues of bills of credit, and providing a specie currency with the money voted by parliament to repay the expenses of preparing the expedition against Canada.

The plan was proposed by Thomas Hutchinson, afterwards the governor. Rhode Island and Connecticut refused to adopt a similar plan.

1748, APRIL 19. — An armistice of four months was proclaimed between England and France, and notice of it sent to the colonies.

1748. — ON the 23d of July a congress was held at Albany, New York, to cultivate friendship with the Six Nations and their allies.

From New York there were present George Clinton, the governor, and Cadwalader Colden, Philip Livingston, James Delancy and Archibald Kennedy, of the New York council; the governor of Massachusetts, William Shirley; Thomas Hutchinson, Andrew Oliver, and John Choate, as commissioners; and more Indians than had been seen together before by any one.

1748, OCTOBER 7. — The treaty of peace was signed at Aix-la-Chapelle.

St. Mary's was fixed as the boundary of Florida. Cape Breton and Louisburg were restored to the French, and a new commission was appointed to settle their boundaries in America.

1748. — A BOUNTY of sixpence a pound was offered by parliament upon all indigo raised in the colonies, and exported direct to England.

1748. — FIVE hundred stand of arms for the province of Massachusetts were made by Hugh Orr.

1748.]

They  
musket  
ried aw  
Hugh  
in 1798.

1748  
vestrie

1748  
deputy  
He sup

1748.  
delphia.

It was  
sylvania.  
established

1748. —  
of the qu

1748. —  
nial affair

1748. —  
from taxa

1748. —  
Carolina.

1748. —  
of vessels

1748. —  
ing Post:  
dulgancies  
Quire or  
chased of

This year  
which was a  
bought them  
being large e  
that he saw n  
shown by thi  
it was not as  
stall was fine  
small and bad

1748. —  
New York

"The wall  
hangings, wit  
quainted. Th



They were made in his shop at Bridgewater, and are supposed to be the first muskets made in this country. They were deposited in Castle William, and carried away by the British.

Hugh Orr was a Scotchman, and was devoted to his adopted country. He died in 1798, aged eighty-two.

1748. — IN Virginia the assembly passed an act allowing parish vestries to select their own rectors.

1748. — JAMES HAMILTON, a native of the province, was made deputy governor of Pennsylvania.

He supported the proprietary interests in opposition to the assembly.

1748. — A FREE school and academy was established in Philadelphia.

It was projected by Franklin, and became eventually the university of Pennsylvania. The Philadelphia Library and the Philadelphia Hospital were also established.

1748. — IN North Carolina an act was passed for the collection of the quit-rents.

1748. — THE Duke of Bedford was placed at the head of colonial affairs.

1748. — VIRGINIA exempted persons engaged in the iron-works from taxation for seven years.

1748. — THE Society Library was founded in Charleston, South Carolina.

1748. — THIS year and the next the entrances and clearances of vessels at Philadelphia were about three hundred each year.

1748. — THOMAS FLEET advertised in his paper, the *Boston Evening Post*: "Choice Pennsylvania Tobacco paper, and Bulls or Indulgencies of the present Pope Urban VIII., by the single Bull, Quire or Ream, at a much cheaper rate than they can be purchased of the French or Spanish Priests."

This year an English cruiser had captured a Spanish prize, in the cargo of which was a stock of Indulgences, printed only upon one side of the sheet. Fleet bought them cheap, and used them to print ballads upon, the back of each Bull being large enough to contain two songs like "Black-Eyed Susan." Thomas relates that he saw numbers of them made this use of. The scarcity of paper at this time is shown by this fact, though now that its manufacture was commenced in America, it was not as scarce as in the earlier days of the colony, when Mr. Robert Saltonstall was fined by the general court five shillings for presenting a petition on so small and bad a piece of paper that the court felt its dignity was outraged.

1748. — THE Swedish traveller, Kalm, remarks of the houses in New York: —

"The walls of the houses are whitewashed within, and I did not any where see hangings, with which the people in this country seem, in general, to be little acquainted. The walls are quite covered with all sorts of drawings and pictures, in

small frames. On each side of the chimneys they usually have a sort of alcove, and the wall under the window is wainscoted, with benches near the window. The alcoves, as well as all of the wood work, are painted with a bluish-gray color." The houses in Albany conformed much to the old style, but were very neat. The gable ends, facing the street, were of brick, while the walls were of wood. This peculiarity he noticed also in New Jersey. The roofs in Albany were chiefly white-pine shingles, the clay in the vicinity not being considered fit for making tiles, while the extensive forests north of the city were already sufficiently used in the manufacture of shingles to make the town quite a market for them.

1749. — THE "Moravian Brethren" began to emigrate to America, encouraged by the act of parliament which acknowledged them as belonging to the Established Church. Their chief seat in this country is at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania.

1749, MARCH. — A grant was made in England to the "Ohio Company" of five hundred thousand acres of land on the east bank of that river.

The company had also the monopoly of the Indian trade. The French considered this an encroachment, claiming by the right of discovery and occupation all the lands watered by the tributaries of the Mississippi.

1749, APRIL. — De la Galissonniere, the governor-general of New France, sent an expedition to traverse the western country from Detroit to the mountains, and take possession of it for France, warning English traders away from it.

1749, AUGUST 21. — The trustees of the bills of credit of Rhode Island reported to the assembly that more than half a million of pounds, of the issues of the various banks, had been received by them.

As fast as they were received they were burned.

1749. — A SOCIETY was formed in Boston for promoting industry and frugality.

The assembly purchased the "Spinning House" in Boston, and granted four townships of land to the foreign Protestants, and the use of the provincial frigate to bring them.

1749. — BOUNTIES were offered by the trustees of the settlement in Georgia to every woman who should within a year become skilled in reeling silk; and sheds for carrying on the work were built and supplied with machines.

Fourteen young women claimed the bounty, and a thousand pounds of cocoons raised this year were reeled by them so well that the silk commanded the highest price in England.

1749. — PARLIAMENT passed an act admitting silk free from Georgia and Carolina, in order to encourage its production.

1749. — THE trustees of Georgia consented that slavery should be introduced into that province.

All masters, under a fine of five pounds, should compel their negroes "to at-

tend at  
The settl  
posed is  
indented

It was  
guard the  
Bay of F  
tional oath

France a

The con  
lish met at  
pereau bet  
and fort we  
ara strengt  
lands.

pose of fi  
It was ca  
exclusively

River colc

"They ma  
ground has b  
piece of fresh  
are allowed to  
half starved,  
too early in t  
seeds." The  
ginia at about  
Virginia. He  
farmers of the  
for general pu  
tobacco-lots, b  
ern breeders v  
days they wer  
starved to dea  
every farm.  
own grandfath  
near turning o  
of which he ha  
When any catt  
into the corn-f

1750. — I  
facture of s

tend at some time on the Lord's day for instruction in the Christian religion." The settlers were very strenuous for permission to hold slaves. Those who opposed it were abused and traduced, and numbers of them had been introduced as indentured servants for life or for a hundred years.

1749. — HALIFAX was established as a fort and military colony.

It was named after the president of the Board of Trade, and was intended to guard the fisheries and commerce. Ports were also established at the head of the Bay of Fundy, and the French in Nova Scotia were obliged to take an unconditional oath of allegiance.

1749. — DE LA JONQUIERE entered on his administration of New France as governor-general.

The commissioners to settle the respective boundaries of the French and English met at Paris, and troops from Canada built the forts Beau Sejour and Gaspareau between the Bay of Fundy and the Gulf of St. Lawrence. A new mission and fort were established at Oswegatchie (now Ogdensburg), and the fort at Niagara strengthened, and the Indians excited against the English claim over their lands.

1749. — A LOTTERY was opened in New York city for the purpose of founding a college.

It was called King's College (now Columbia). In 1752 it was chartered as an exclusively Episcopal institution.

1749. — THE Swedish traveller, Kalm, speaking of the James River colony, says: —

"They make scarce any manure for their corn-fields, but when one piece of ground has been exhausted by continual cropping they clear and cultivate another piece of fresh land, and when that is exhausted proceed to a third. Their cattle are allowed to wander through the woods and uncultivated grounds, where they are half starved, having long ago extirpated all the annual grasses by cropping them too early in the spring, before they had time to form their flowers or to shed their seeds." The following testimony concerning the condition of agriculture in Virginia at about this time was given in 1842 by the Honorable James M. Garnett, of Virginia. He says, "Previous to our revolutionary war, as I have been told by the farmers of that day, no attempts worth mentioning were made to collect manure for general purposes, all that was deemed needful being saved for the gardens and tobacco-lots, by summer cowpens. These were filled with cattle such as our modern breeders would hardly recognize as belonging to the bovine species. In those days they were so utterly neglected that it was quite common for the multitudes starved to death every winter to supply hides enough for shoeing the negroes on every farm. This was a matter so generally and constantly anticipated, that my own grandfather, as I have heard from unquestionable authority, was once very near turning off a good overseer because cattle enough had not died on the farm of which he had the supervision to furnish leather enough for the above purpose. When any cattle were fattened for beef, almost the only process was to turn them into the corn-fields to feed themselves. Sheep and hogs were equally neglected."

1750. — LYNN, Massachusetts, began to improve in the manufacture of shoes.

It is said that John Adam Dagyr (a Welshman who settled there this year) gained a reputation for the superior character of his work, and taught many others his methods. So marked was the advance, that, in 1764, a Boston correspondent of the *London Chronicle* said that the shoes for women, made in Lynn, for strength and beauty surpassed those usually imported from London.

1750. — THE use of the Southern live-oak in ship-building began about this year, and its use added to the reputation of American-built vessels.

1750, FEBRUARY. — The committee of the Rhode Island assembly, appointed for the purpose, reported to the House of Commons that since May, 1710, three hundred and twelve thousand three hundred pounds had been issued in bills of credit, of which one hundred and seventy-seven thousand had been burned, and one hundred and thirty-five thousand were now outstanding.

The amount issued was estimated in coin as worth about thirty-six thousand pounds.

1750. — IN June, a public filature of silk was opened in Philadelphia.

It was erected by a subscription, which Benjamin Franklin, who was the agent of the London Society of Arts in the province, had set on foot, and by which nearly nine hundred pounds were raised. In 1771 two thousand and three hundred pounds of cocoons were brought to this institution, and bought by it. They came from Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Delaware.

1750. ABOUT this time a glass factory was established in New Jersey, known as Wistar's Glass-Works.

It was in Salem County, about two and a half miles from Allowaystown. It employed many Germans, who settled at Frensburgh.

1750. — PARLIAMENT passed an act admitting bar-iron from the colonies free in London, and pig-iron in the rest of England, and forbidding the erection in the colonies of slitting, rolling, and plating mills. All new ones were to be considered nuisances.

In the reports to parliament it appeared that Massachusetts Bay contained two slitting and rolling mills, Pennsylvania one, and New Jersey one, not then in use. Massachusetts contained one plating forge, working with a tilt-hammer; Connecticut, six; New York, one; New Jersey, one, not in use; Pennsylvania, one; Maryland, one, with two hammers. Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Jersey had each one steel furnace, and Pennsylvania two.

1750. — HUGH GAINE this year set up a press in New York city, and commenced the publication of the *New York Mercury*.

1750. — THE trustees of the settlement in Georgia sent over two commissioners to encourage the culture of silk.

The next year they erected at Savannah a public silk-house, or filature, which went into operation in May. Six thousand three hundred pounds of cocoons were received there this year; two thousand of which were sent by the Germans at Ebenezer, and the remainder from the orphan house founded by Whitefield.

1750-5

1750.  
tled at  
Tree C1750.  
Massach  
The pla  
house by  
matic perfo1750. —  
setts for  
Fort Lav1750. —  
expired,  
The duti  
impediments

1750. —

It provide  
in amity with  
free excepted  
and they are  
and shall follow  
reputed and  
untrue to bring  
the burden of  
hire their own  
any trade on t  
other than a p  
and take the  
maining of a  
free, except b  
was enacted th  
could be sold  
nies, as did al  
in some of the1750. — T  
silver, MassThe bills we  
the legal tender  
hibiting the circ  
necticut called1751. — J  
set up a pr  
the Province  
sold for five  
James Parke

1750. — ABOUT this year a colony of Quakers from Ireland settled at Camden, South Carolina, and built several mills on Pine Tree Creek.

1750. — THE first theatrical performance took place in Boston, Massachusetts.

The play was Otway's "Orphan." It was an amateur performance in a coffee-house by some young Englishmen. The selectmen passed a law forbidding dramatic performances, which was in force for twenty-five years.

1750. — THE governor of Nova Scotia appealed to Massachusetts for aid against the encroachments of the French.

Fort Lawrence was built opposite Beau Sejour.

1750. — THE monopoly of the Royal African Company having expired, the slave-trade was thrown open.

The duties placed by the colonies on the importation of slaves were considered impediments to British commerce, and in several cases received the royal veto.

1750. — THE slave code of South Carolina was revised.

It provided that "all negroes, Indians, mulattoes and mestizoes (free Indians in amity with this government, and negroes, mulattoes and mestizoes who are now free excepted)" "and all their issue and offspring born and to be born, shall be, and they are hereby declared to be and remain forever hereafter absolute slaves, and shall follow the condition of the mother, and shall be claimed, held, taken, reputed and adjudged in law to be chattels personal." A white man might volunteer to bring a suit for freedom in behalf of a person claimed to be a slave, but the burden of proof lay upon the plaintiff. It was forbidden that slaves should hire their own time, or any plantation, own any boat, raise any stock, engage in any trade on their own account, be taught to read or write, or be dressed in any other than a prescribed cloth. Any constable could seize a negro better dressed, and take the clothes for his own use. Fines were imposed for the murder or maiming of a slave. In North Carolina, as in Virginia, no slave could be made free, except by the governor and council for meritorious service. In Virginia it was enacted that slaves set free, without the leave of the governor and council, could be sold at auction by the churchwardens. Slavery existed in all the colonies, as did also the system of indented servants, the regulations for these being in some of the provinces almost as harsh as those for slaves.

1750. — THE money voted by parliament having arrived in silver, Massachusetts attempted a specie circulation.

The bills were redeemed at twenty per cent. discount, and silver was declared the legal tender at six shillings and eight pence the ounce. Laws were made prohibiting the circulation of bills of credit of other colonies within her limits. Connecticut called in hers, but Rhode Island would not.

1751. — JAMES PARKER, a native of Woodbridge, New Jersey, set up a press in Woodbridge, where he printed the "Laws of the Province," edited by Judge Nevill, in a folio volume, which sold for five dollars.

James Parker also published a monthly magazine for about two years. He

removed his press in 1765 for a time to Burlington, the capital of the province, and printed there Smith's *History of New Jersey*.

1751. — AN act was passed by the assembly of Rhode Island for the encouragement of flax and wool growing, and their manufacture into cloth.

1751. — THE Sterling Iron-Works, a charcoal blast furnace, were erected at the outlet of Sterling Pond, in the southern part of Warwick, New York.

They were built for the manufacture of anchors, and named from General William Alexander (Lord Stirling), who owned the land. They were very important works. The immense chain, stretched across the Hudson at West Point during the Revolution, was forged here, and delivered in six weeks, under the superintendence of Colonel Timothy Pickering, and remained during the war unbroken. It weighed one hundred and eighty-six tons, the links weighing one hundred and forty pounds each.

1751. — THE "enumerated articles" which could be exported only to Great Britain, or to other colonies, by the prepayment of duties, were as follows: —

Ginger, cotton, dye-woods, sugars, tobacco, indigo, molasses, furs, copper ore, pitch, tar, turpentine, masts, and spars.

1751, MARCH 18. — The assembly of Rhode Island created another bank or loan for twenty-five thousand pounds.

The interest was five per cent. The assembly also passed an act that the bills were to be worth silver at six shillings nine pence the ounce, and that this amount was worth sixteen shillings in the new tenor bills, and sixty-four shillings in the old tenor notes. On these new bills "death to counterfeit this bill" was printed.

1751, MARCH 18. — Parliament passed an act making the new year begin on the 1st of January, instead of the 25th of March.

The correction of eleven days in the month was not to take effect until September, 1752, the day succeeding the second of which was counted as the fourteenth.

1751, MAY 20. — Parliament passed an act "to regulate and restrain paper bills of credit" in the New England colonies.

Unless they were to be redeemed within a year, or in case of war or invasion. Massachusetts had applied for such a bill.

1751. — A CONGRESS was held with the Six Nations and their allies on July 6.

The governor of New York, George Clinton, had invited all the governors from New Hampshire to South Carolina to be present at a congress with the Six Nations, and also to send proper presents to the Indians. This was the first time South Carolina had taken part in these congresses. She sent one commissioner, and a present which was considered too small to be effective, and six Indian delegates belonging to the tribe of the Catawbas, who had been long enemies of the Six

Nations, which sent commissioners, wallader Newdell, and John the comm

1751. explore

With a and made

1751.

1751. of the fi

The ass tion that a

1752. Troy, Ne

The tra Vanderhey at which th March, 179 a second, A makes it a manufactori cars, collar third incorp

1752. — announce imported stroke of

It was p throughout engraved on Lancaster when it has

1752. — the erecti It was fur

1752. — small 4to, This editi of the New son of Timot for Daniel H

Nations. Massachusetts, Connecticut, and South Carolina were the only states which sent presents; the assemblies of the other provinces declined so doing. The commissioners from New York were Governor Clinton, and from the council Cadwallader Colden, James Delancy, and Edward Holland; from Massachusetts, Jacob Newdell, Joseph Dwight, and Oliver Farbridge; from Connecticut, William Pitkin and John Chester; and from South Carolina, William Bull, Jr. The journal of the commissioners from Massachusetts is printed in the Massachusetts *Archives*.

1751. — CHRISTOPHER GIST was sent by the Ohio Company to explore their territory.

With an agent of Pennsylvania, Croghan, he penetrated as far as the Miami, and made treaties with the Indians.

1751. — HENRY PARKER was made president of Georgia.

1751. — THE king, in council, disallowed and declared void ten of the fifty-seven laws of the revised Virginia code.

The assembly addressed the king on the subject; they did not like the suggestion that any of their laws were subject to be made void.

1752. — THE first house of any size on the site of the city of Troy, New York, was built by Matthias Vanderheyden.

The tract was laid out and surveyed between 1786 and 1790. It was called Vanderheyden's Ferry until January 5, 1789, when the name of Troy was adopted, at which time there were five stores and about twelve houses. On the 18th of March, 1791, it was made a town. The first state incorporation was April 2, 1801; a second, April 9, 1805; the city charter was granted April 12, 1816. Its position makes it a great centre both for railroad, canal, and steam transportation, and its manufactures are extensive, the most important being those of iron, coaches, cars, collars, shirts, breweries, and distilleries. The Troy Savings Bank, the third incorporated in the state, was established April 23, 1823.

1752. — THE bell in Independence Hall, Philadelphia, which announced the independence of the colonies on July 4, 1776, was imported from England, and, owing to its being cracked by a stroke of the clapper, was recast in Philadelphia by Isaac Norris.

It was probably owing to Mr. Norris that the inscription, "Proclaim liberty throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof" (Leviticus xxv. 10), was engraved on it. In 1776, while the British held Philadelphia, the bell was taken to Lancaster. After its return it was used as the state-house bell until 1828; since when it has been used only on extraordinary occasions.

1752. — THE first use of granite for building purposes was in the erection of King's Chapel in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was furnished by John Hayward of Braintree.

1752. — ABOUT this year an edition of the Bible in English, in small 4to, was printed in Boston.

This edition was printed by Kneeland and Green. Kneeland was the publisher of the *New England Journal*, the fourth paper in the colony, and Green was the son of Timothy Green, the second printer of Connecticut. The edition was made for Daniel Henchman, of Boston, a bookseller, and the builder of the first paper-



mill in New England. As the English universities enjoyed the monopoly in England of printing the Bible, and the privilege was supposed to extend to the colonies, this edition had to be surreptitiously issued, and was made a copy of an English print, bearing the title of the copy which served as its model, viz.: "London: Printed by Mark Baskett, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty." The edition consisted of only seven or eight hundred copies, and the circumstances under which it was issued caused it to excite no attention. Thomas, the author of the *History of Printing*, who was an apprentice in Boston a few years afterwards, heard the compositors who did the work speak of it, and the circumstances were related by Governor Hancock, who was a relative of Henshaw, and owned a copy of it. A duodecimo edition of the New Testament was soon after issued in the same way by Rogers and Fowle of Boston.

1752.—THE Marquis Du Quesne succeeded as the governor-general of New France.

He sought to induce the Indians to disregard their treaties with the English, and surrender the traders of that nation as interlopers. The Indian village Piqua, on the Miami, refusing to do this, was burned, the traders seized, and their stocks confiscated.

1752, JUNE.—The trustees of Georgia surrendered their rights under charter to the crown.

They had had grants from parliament of one hundred and thirty-six thousand six hundred pounds, and seventeen thousand six hundred pounds had been contributed by private persons to aid the settlement. There were in the province about seventeen hundred white and four hundred negro inhabitants, who lived in three small towns and on scattered plantations. The exports for the three preceding years had amounted to not quite thirteen thousand pounds. Soon after the surrender the inhabitants of Dorchester, in South Carolina, which had been settled from New England, and who had carried their church organization with them, removed in a body, and settled on the river midway between the Savannah and Altamaha.

1752, SEPTEMBER.—The first theatrical performance by professionals in the country was held at Williamsburg, Virginia.

The play was the "Merchant of Venice," performed by a company from London, under the direction of William and Lewis Hallam. A part of the company seems to have performed before at Annapolis, representing the "Beau's Stratagem." The company was ambulatory, and travelled through the provinces, avoiding Connecticut and Massachusetts, where the law was against them. In 1753 theatres were opened in New York and Annapolis, Maryland; in Albany, in 1769; Baltimore, in 1773; Charleston, South Carolina, in 1774; Newbern, North Carolina, in 1788, and Boston, Massachusetts, in 1792.

1752.—THE general court of Massachusetts, in December, granted Isaac C. Winslow and others the sole privilege to make glass in the province.

1752.—LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR ROBERT DINWIDDIE, of Virginia, who entered on the office this year, commended to the Board of Trade the formation of two great political divisions in the country.

They  
scheme f

1752

York,  
union o

He ad  
New York  
provide f  
"From u  
assemblies  
gether with

1752.

Brownsv

The Ind  
contented a

1753, J  
appeared

It was p  
consequence

1753.—  
Industry  
Boston, M

A gather  
work, was an  
dressed in cl  
a platform, a

1753.—  
for the sup  
send one p

1753.—  
pose of bu

1753.—  
count of h

1753.—  
Isle, now B

They after

1753.—

"As the F  
Ohio, an imp  
it was a matte  
mean, unless  
rence with the  
that the Frenc  
who had succe

They were to be a northern and a southern one; and with it he proposed a scheme for forming an alliance with all the Indians.

1752. — ARCHIBALD KENNEDY, the receiver-general of New York, published in London a pamphlet advocating a plan of union of the colonies.

He advocated a yearly meeting of commissioners from the various colonies at New York or Albany, to arrange the quotas and apportionate the expense, and provide for the joint payments for the importation of emigrants. He says, "From upwards of forty years' observations upon the conduct of our colonial assemblies, and the little regard paid by them to instructions, if it is left altogether with them the whole will end in altercation and words."

1752. — THE Ohio Company built a fort at Redstone (now Brownsville), on the Monongahela.

The Indians who had migrated to that region from the Susquehanna were discontented and alarmed at seeing this region occupied by the English.

1753, JANUARY 3. — The *Boston Gazette, or Weekly Advertiser*, appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was printed by Samuel Kneeland. It was discontinued in March, 1755, in consequence of the enforcement of the provincial stamp act.

1753. — THE anniversary of the Society for the Promotion of Industry and Frugality was celebrated with great enthusiasm in Boston, Massachusetts.

A gathering of three hundred young women, each with a spinning-wheel, at work, was arranged on the Common, in three rows. The weavers also assembled, dressed in cloth of their own manufacture, with one of the number carried upon a platform, at work with her loom.

1753. — THE tax on carriages was renewed in Massachusetts for the support of spinning-schools, and each town was allowed to send one person, at least, to be gratuitously instructed in the art.

1753. — A LOTTERY was organized in Baltimore for the purpose of building a public wharf.

1753. — IN "Poor Richard's Almanac," Franklin gave an account of his invention of the lightning-rod.

1753. — AN expedition from Montreal built a fort at Presque Isle, now Erie, on the southern shore of Lake Erie.

They afterwards built forts at La Bœuf and Venango.

1753. — THE Board of Trade reported to the king:

"As the French had not the least pretence of right to the territory on the Ohio, an important river rising in Pennsylvania and running through Virginia, it was a matter of wonder what such a strange expedition in time of peace could mean, unless to complete the object so long in view, of conjoining the St. Lawrence with the Mississippi." The English government had at last become aware that the French had long designed a vast empire in America. Lord Holderness, who had succeeded the Duke of Bedford as secretary of state, wrote to the gov-

ernors of Pennsylvania and Virginia that "whenever the French were found within the undoubted limits of their provinces," force should be used to repel force.

1753, SEPTEMBER. — Dinwiddie made a treaty with the Indians on the Monongahela, and purchased the right from them to erect a fort at its juncture with the Alleghany.

He sent George Washington, then a surveyor, with a message to the French fort at La Bœuf, asking explanations of their encroachments, and the release and indemnification of the captured traders. Washington, with Gist, delivered his message, and was politely received, the commander, St. Pierre, promising to transmit the message to his superiors in Canada. In his conversation with the French officers, Washington found that they had no intention of giving up their occupation of the territory.

1753. — DINWIDDIE sent an expedition to build a fort at the junction of the Alleghany and Monongahela.

It was not known whether it was within the limits of Virginia or Pennsylvania.

1753. — THE assembly of Virginia sent Peyton Randolph as their agent to England to complain of a fee recently imposed on the patents for lands.

They did not recognize the governor's apprehensions of the French encroachments, and took no notice of his request for money to resist them. The fee, which had been for a long time usual in other colonies, had been recently introduced into Virginia, and its payment was there regarded as a betrayal of the rights of the people.

1753. — SIR DANVERG OSBORNE was sent as governor of New York.

He committed suicide soon after his arrival, and James Delancey, the lieutenant-governor, succeeded.

1753. — THE Athenæum Library was founded at Providence, Rhode Island.

1754, JANUARY. — The Virginia assembly voted ten thousand pounds for the defence of the frontiers.

Washington had returned from his mission. Dinwiddie asked the neighboring colonies for aid. Pennsylvania offered aid in an issue of bills of credit, which the governor could not agree to on account of his instructions. Maryland gave no aid, the assembly being engaged with Governor Horatio Sharpe in a dispute concerning supplies. North Carolina made an issue of bills of credit, and voted four hundred and fifty men.

1754, APRIL. — The French, under Contrecoeur, drove away Dinwiddie's soldiers, who were building a fort at the head of the Ohio, and commenced themselves a fort there, which they called Du Quesne.

A regiment of six hundred men from Virginia, with others from New York and South Carolina, had been sent under Frye as colonel and Washington as lieutenant-colonel. Hearing this, the advance-guard, under Washington, pushed

1754.]

forward, a  
under Jun  
Fort Neced  
him to reti

1754. —  
organ for

1754. —  
governor  
chosen by

The purp  
of France b  
for a congre  
of delegates  
the four col  
the Indians  
the colonies  
had prepared  
days afterwa  
accepted afte  
their constitu  
gress, and th  
of July. Th  
having been a  
was taken o  
American M  
Union was fo  
Sparks's editi  
"On reflecti  
like it, had be  
of the colonie  
mischief suffe  
For the color  
themselves, su  
plan, an army  
The pretence  
other projects  
ment, which  
expense of blo  
still have rema  
After many da  
mously agreed  
for concurrence  
crown. The c  
part of the con  
rogative; so it  
Congress has be  
Historical Soci

1754. — T

forward, and at Great Meadows met and defeated an advance-guard of the French under Jumonville. Frye having died, Washington took command, and erected Fort Necessity at Great Meadows. A superior force, under M. de Villier, forced him to retire from the fort to Mill's Creek, where he built Fort Cumberland.

1754. — THOMAS JOHNSON, of Boston, Massachusetts, made an organ for the use of a church.

1754. — LORD HOLDERNESS wrote circular letters to all the governors, appointing a convention at Albany of delegates chosen by their assemblies.

The purpose of the congress was to prepare for resistance to the aggressions of France by renewing the treaty with the Six Nations. This was the second call for a congress based on the principle of representation, or for a body composed of delegates chosen by the assemblies. New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and the four colonies of New England, appointed delegates. While the treaty with the Indians was making, the congress resolved to consider whether the union of the colonies for mutual defence was not desirable. Franklin presented a plan he had prepared. A committee was appointed to report on it, and brought in, four days afterwards, a paper they called "Short hints" for a union, which was accepted after debate, and it was ordered that the commissioners lay it before their constituents, that copies be sent to the colonies not represented in the congress, and that a copy be sent to England. The congress adjourned on the 11th of July. The plan was rejected by the assemblies of the colonies, and a copy having been sent to the Lords of Trade, it was laid before the king. No action was taken on it by the Privy Council. In 1789 an article was printed in the *American Museum*, vol. 5, entitled *Reasons and Motives on which the Plan of Union was formed*, written by Franklin, which ends with this note, omitted in Sparks's edition of Franklin's works, but evidently written by Franklin himself. "On reflection it now seems probable that if the foregoing plan, or something like it, had been adopted and carried into execution, the subsequent separation of the colonies from the mother country might not so soon have happened, nor the mischief suffered on both sides have occurred, perhaps during another century. For the colonies, if so united, would have really been, as they then thought themselves, sufficient for their own defence; and, being trusted with it, as by the plan, an army from Britain, for that purpose, would have been unnecessary. The pretences for framing the Stamp Act would then not have existed, nor the other projects for drawing a revenue from America to Britain by acts of parliament, which were the cause of the breach, and attended with such terrible expense of blood and treasure; so that the different parts of the empire might still have remained in peace and union. But the fate of this plan was singular. After many days' thorough discussion of all its parts in congress, it was unanimously agreed to, and copies ordered to be sent to the assembly of each province for concurrence, and one to the ministry in England for the approbation of the crown. The crown disapproved it, as having too much weight in the democratic part of the constitution, and every assembly as having allowed too much to prerogative; so it was totally lost." "The Journal of the Proceedings" of this Congress has been printed in the *Pennsylvania Archives*, and in the *Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections*.

1754. — THE Society Library was founded in New York.

1754.—THE lead mines on New River, in Wythe county, Virginia, were opened.

These mines are still in operation.

1754.—THE Massachusetts assembly prohibited the exportation of sheep, and the killing them under two years of age for food, except for the use of the owner's family.

1754.—CHARLES CARROLL erected "at the Mount," in Baltimore, some brick buildings from material imported for the purpose.

1754.—THE South Carolina assembly procured and distributed to the planters indigo seed from Guatemala.

The native plant was found the best, and the culture commenced with spirit. Ramsey says: "It proved more really beneficial to Carolina than the mines of Mexico or Peru are, or ever have been, either to Old or New Spain."

1754.—THE exports from Charleston, South Carolina, included about five thousand tanned hides, over a thousand in the hair, and nearly nine hundred hogsheads of deer skins.

The year before North Carolina exported one hundred thousand pounds of tanned leather, and thirty thousand deer-skins; and Georgia, two years before, exported nearly three hundred thousand pounds of deer-skins and fifty thousand of leather.

1754.—MARYLAND voted six thousand pounds, and New York five thousand, in aid of Virginia.

England sent ten thousand pounds. Dinwiddie having divided the Virginia regiment into companies, Washington left the service. A commission was received from England giving the chief command of the forces to be used against the French to Governor Sharpe of Maryland.

1754.—UNDER a form of government, matured by the Board of Trade, and authorized by the king, the first representative assembly in Georgia was called this year by the governor.

It was composed of nineteen delegates from three districts, and had powers similar to other assemblies in the colonies. John Reynolds was commissioned as governor, and, with the council, established a general court, with jurisdiction in criminal matters and civil cases above forty shillings, with appeal to the governor and council, and finally to the king in council. Offences by slaves were to be tried by a single justice without a jury.

1755, JANUARY 1.—THE *Connecticut Gazette*, the first newspaper in Connecticut, was issued by James Parker & Co., at New Haven.

1755, JANUARY.—THE assembly of Georgia met.

The deputies had to own five hundred acres to be qualified, and voters had to have fifty. This right was soon given to owners of town lots. Twelve acts were passed, three of which were against five members who were expelled. The militia was organized, roads laid out, fences regulated, a market organized at

Savan  
est ac  
thousa  
last ac  
trustee  
Georgia

1755

was p

It wa  
tionary  
held Bo  
he issue  
and five

1755

andria,

He wa  
with anot  
Point, an  
Massachu  
was forbid  
for two y  
which som  
Hampshire  
New York  
New Jerse  
vania, Ro  
governor,  
was limited  
twelve ye  
continued,  
thousand p  
to that aga  
be redcem  
taries, the  
the assemb  
the province  
Arthur Dol  
proposed ai  
and the as  
Georgia.

1755, M

Thomas B  
at their n  
be of adv

1755.—

to seek re  
who settle

Some of  
petitioning f

Savannah, and a light-house at Tybee Island; slaves regulated, the rate of interest ascertained, appropriations made for the government, and an issue of three thousand pounds of bills of credit ordered. The Board of Trade disallowed this last act. Money was lodged to pay the sight-bills for small amounts drawn on the trustees, which had up to this time performed the function of a circulation in Georgia.

1755, APRIL 7. — The *Boston Gazette and Country Gentleman* was published in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was established by Edes and Gill, and was the organ of the advanced revolutionary party. In 1775 it was temporarily moved to Watertown while the British held Boston. After 1794 it was published by Benjamin Edes alone, and in 1798 he issued his farewell address. The paper had lost its influence and circulation, and five years afterwards he died.

1755, APRIL. — Braddock met the colonial governors at Alexandria, and the plan of the campaign was settled upon.

He was in person to lead the expedition against Fort Du Quesne. Shirley, with another force, was to march against Niagara. Johnson was to capture Crown Point, and a fourth expedition was to expel the French from Nova Scotia. In Massachusetts the exportation of provisions, except to other British provinces, was forbidden, and the treasurer was authorized to borrow fifty thousand pounds, for two years, pledging the taxes. An excise tax was laid on liquor, against which some of the towns appealed, but the Board of Trade sustained. New Hampshire, Rhode Island, and Connecticut issued bills of credit, and raised men. New York voted an issue of forty-five thousand pounds and eight hundred men. New Jersey issued seventy thousand pounds and five hundred men. In Pennsylvania, Robert H. Morris, to whom Hamilton had resigned the office of deputy-governor, would not consent to the issue of bills of credit unless the excise tax was limited to five years for its redemption. The assembly wanted it to be for twelve years, since they had the control of the money thus raised. The dispute continued, until the assembly, without consulting the governor, issued fifteen thousand pounds, appropriating one third to Braddock's expedition and two thirds to that against Crown Point. Maryland voted an issue of ten thousand pounds, to be redeemed in the fines and forfeitures. As these were claimed by the proprietaries, the council refused, and the appropriation went by default. In Virginia, the assembly voted twenty thousand pounds in bills of credit; the first issue in the province. North Carolina voted eight thousand pounds. The new governor, Arthur Dobbs, soon was engaged in disputes with the assembly. South Carolina proposed aid, but it was defeated by a dispute between the governor and council and the assembly as to the method of raising it. No aid was expected from Georgia.

1755, MAY. — Governor Morris, of New Jersey, in a letter to Thomas Penn, speaks of a fire-engine the Schuylers had erected at their mine in New Jersey, and suggests such an engine would be of advantage to a copper mine in which Penn was interested.

1755. — THE great earthquake at Lisbon, Spain, drove many to seek refuge in this country, and among them many Hebrews, who settled in Rhode Island.

Some of them were subsequently naturalized, and others were refused on petitioning for the same privilege. A shock of an earthquake in New England

this year is supposed to have been caused by the same concussion that almost ruined Lisbon.

1755. — SIR THOMAS ROBINSON, who had succeeded to the oversight of the colonies, together with the Duke of Cumberland, the commander of the forces, prepared for a vigorous prosecution of the war.

The colonial troops were made subject to rules and discipline of the regulars when serving with them, and the assemblies were required to furnish quarters and supplies for them. General Braddock, with his regiments, was sent as commander to the Chesapeake. Two regiments, to be paid by the crown, were ordered raised in New England, and the other colonies were called upon for their quotas. Pennsylvania, as the Quakers had scruples concerning war, was to raise three thousand men, enlisted by authority of the crown.

1755. — MRS. PINCKNEY took enough silk with her to England, raised by herself in South Carolina, to make three silk dresses.

As Miss Lucas, Mrs. Pinckney has been mentioned for her efforts at the culture of indigo and cotton. One of the dresses made from this silk was presented to the Princess Dowager of Wales, another was given to Lord Chesterfield, and the third, Dr. Ramsey, in 1809, says, "in the possession of her daughter, Mrs. Horry, is remarkable for its beauty, firmness, and strength."

1755. — JAMES DAVIS set up a press in Newbern, North Carolina, and this year, in December, commenced the *North Carolina Gazette*.

He was appointed postmaster by Franklin and Hunter, and in 1778 published an edition of the Laws of the Province. The *Gazette* was printed about six years, and then discontinued. On the 27th of May, 1768, it was revived, and continued until after the war began.

1755. — THE mail was this year, in New York, despatched once a week, instead of once in two weeks, as heretofore.

1755. — AT this time Detroit occupied about three acres, which were surrounded by pickets from fifteen to twenty-five feet high. They were pierced by four gates, defended by block-houses and four guns. The houses, about eighty to one hundred in number, were built of logs, and divided by alleys ten to sixteen feet wide. The population amounted to about three or four hundred.

1755. — THE neutral French in Acadie, on a suspicion that they afforded aid to their compatriots, were carried away from their homes and distributed throughout the colonies.

An expedition for the purpose was arranged with the English fleet under Boscawen, and did the work in the most atrociously cruel way. The people were scattered all through the colonies, and had frequently to be supported at the public expense.

1755. — A FRENCH fleet sailed from Brest with four thousand troops, under Dieskau, for America.

1755.

An  
land.  
Louisb175  
and th

Tho

175  
of Joh  
Fundy

The

1755  
withinWash  
aid-de-ca1755  
built tw  
for attac  
until th

A gar

1755.  
afterwa  
Hudson  
Lake GGenera  
eral Lym  
The Fren1755.  
George.  
The Fr1755.  
Virginia  
and a co  
the next1756,  
a voluntIt had  
Niagara, a  
York voted  
pounds. B  
vania, and  
the Delawa  
not like th  
Morris was



An English fleet was sent, under Boscawen, to intercept them off Newfoundland. Most of the French ships escaped, and a thousand men were landed at Louisburg.

1755. — THE French ambassador was recalled from London, and the English government issued letters of marque.

Though no war had yet been declared, both parties had commenced hostilities.

1755, JUNE. — An expedition from Boston, under the command of John Winslow, proceeded against the forts in the Bay of Fundy.

The expedition was easily successful.

1755, JULY 9. — Braddock's expedition was defeated when within five miles of Fort Du Quesne, and forced to retreat.

Washington, who had accepted Braddock's invitation to accompany him as aid-de-camp, conducted the retreat, Braddock being killed.

1755. — THE expedition against Niagara reached Oswego, and built two forts, constructed boats, and made other preparations for attacking Niagara, but returned, putting off the expedition until the next season.

A garrison was left at Oswego.

1755. — THE Crown Point expedition built Fort Lyman, called afterwards Fort Edward, at the head of boat navigation on the Hudson, and advanced to Lake George, where the battle of Lake George was fought, and the French driven to Crown Point.

General Johnson, in command of the colonial forces, was wounded, and General Lyman, of Connecticut, conducted the operations. Johnson was knighted. The French general Dieskau was mortally wounded.

1755. — FORT WILLIAM HENRY was built at the head of Lake George.

The French built a fort at Ticonderoga.

1755. — THE defeat of Braddock having left the frontiers open, Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania voted further supplies, and a convention of governors at New York met to arrange for the next year's campaign.

1756, JANUARY. — The Pennsylvania assembly voted to enroll a volunteer militia.

It had been agreed by the convention of governors to attack Fort Du Quesne, Niagara, and Crown Point, and that twenty thousand men were necessary. New York voted seventeen hundred men as her quota, and an issue of forty thousand pounds. Franklin was made colonel, with command of the frontier of Pennsylvania, and erected a chain of forts and block-houses from the Maryland line to the Delaware, at the base of the Kittatinny mountains. The proprietary party did not like the volunteer militia, and the king soon vetoed it. Deputy-Governor Morris was superseded in May by William Denny.

1756, FEBRUARY. — The Rhode Island legislature issued eight thousand pounds of bills of credit, to pay the expenses of war preparations.

These bills were called "lawful money," and were printed from type. Their value was stated, in silver, at six shillings and eight pence an ounce.

1756, MARCH. — Maryland granted forty thousand pounds, raised chiefly by bills of credit.

The proprietary relinquished his fines and forfeitures. The act of issue required Papists to pay double taxes for the redemption of the bills, and the lands of the proprietary were also taxed. A fort called Frederick was built on the Potomac, at the bend nearest the Pennsylvania line.

1756, MARCH 13. — The parliament made a grant to the colonies of one hundred and fifteen thousand pounds for their expenses for war purposes during the last year.

A regiment was to be enlisted in the colonies, commissions in which were given to foreign officers. Indented servants were enlisted, their masters being paid their time.

1756, MAY 18. — War was formally declared by England against France.

It had been actively carried on by the colonists for nearly two years.

1756, JUNE 8. — A bankruptcy act was passed by the assembly of Rhode Island.

1756. — WASHINGTON had command of the Virginia forces.

They were insufficient, being only about fifteen hundred men, distributed through the forts. The governor, Dinwiddie, wrote to the Board of Trade: "We dare not part with any of our white men to any distance, as we must have a watchful eye over our negro slaves."

1756, JUNE. — Two regiments from England, under General Abercrombie, arrived.

General Abercrombie outranked Shirley, who had collected seven thousand men at Albany, together with the remains of Braddock's two regiments. The war office had given the Earl of Loudoun a commission as commander, and Abercrombie delayed for his arrival. Philip Schuyler and William Alexander, known as Lord Stirling, served in this campaign.

1756, AUGUST 15. — The forts at Oswego surrendered to the French.

Montcalm, who had recently arrived from France with re-enforcements, with a force of five thousand men laid siege to them, and the commanding officer being killed the troops surrendered as prisoners of war. All the artillery, stores, and the flotilla built for the attack on Niagara were captured. The French, to please their Indian allies, destroyed the fort.

1756. — DANIEL FOWLE, of Boston, set up a press this year in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and issued on the 7th of October the *New Hampshire Gazette*.

He pr  
prisoned  
the excia  
of Melch

1756  
concern

The p  
people of

1756.  
to succe

Du Qu

1756.  
pounds i

The m  
rangers, to  
It was to b  
service ag  
Revolution  
become hos  
an associat  
making at

1756. —  
Corolina.

The asse  
which had b  
Savannah, a  
Virginia and  
become hos

1757, J  
Boston, a  
defence o

New Yor  
men to serve

1757, A  
one hundr

They said  
England to c  
Five compan  
dition that tw

1757, Ju  
Louisburg

At Halifa  
his attack a  
York.

He printed the laws and did other work for the government. He had been imprisoned in Boston on account of the *Independent Advertiser*. He had opposed the excise tax. He continued the *Gazette* until 1785, when it passed into the hands of Melcher and Osborn. Daniel Fowle died in 1787.

1756. — A DISPUTE arose between South Carolina and Georgia concerning the navigation of the Savannah River.

The people of Georgia seized several vessels belonging to Carolina, and the people of the latter had armed their vessels.

1756. — THE Marquis de Vaudreuil de Cavagnal was appointed to succeed Du Quesne as governor of France.

Du Quesne returned to the navy.

1756. — THE assembly of Pennsylvania voted thirty thousand pounds in bills of credit.

The money was to be devoted to the support of twenty-five companies of rangers, to serve against the Indians, who were attacking the outlying settlements. It was to be redeemed by a continuance for ten years of the excise tax. In this service against the Indians, Armstrong and Mercer, both of whom served in the Revolution, took a part. The Quakers maintained that the Indians did not become hostile until they had been driven to become so by wrongs, and formed an association to bring about a peace, which they succeeded the next year in making at Lancaster.

1756. — WILLIAM H. LITTLETON succeeded as governor of South Carolina.

The assembly voted four thousand pounds to raise troops to garrison the forts which had been erected. Fort Prince George, on one of the head streams of the Savannah, and Fort Loudoun, on the head waters of the Tennessee. Troops from Virginia and North Carolina presently arrived. It was feared the Indians would become hostile.

1757, JANUARY. — The yearly military council was held at Boston, and Loudoun proposed as the campaign this year the defence of the frontiers and an attack on Louisburg.

New York, New England, and New Jersey were called on for six thousand men to serve as garrisons for forts William Henry and Edward.

1757, APRIL. — The Pennsylvania assembly voted a levy of one hundred thousand pounds.

They said nothing about taxing the proprietary estates, but sent Franklin to England to complain of this and the secret instructions to the deputy-governors. Five companies of Royal Americans were provided to guard the frontiers, on condition that two hundred recruits should be raised for South Carolina.

1757, JULY 9. — Loudoun sailed from New York to attack Louisburg.

At Halifax he was re-enforced with a fleet from England. Before beginning his attack a French fleet anchored in the harbor, and Loudoun returned to New York.

1757, JULY. — Thomas Pownall arrived in Massachusetts as governor.

Shirley was deprived of his governorship and military command.

1757, AUGUST 3. — Fort William Henry surrendered to the French under Montcalm.

The French retired after the capture to Canada.

1757. — POWNALL, who had also a commission as lieutenant-governor of New Jersey, after the death of Belcher went there to assume the position, but finding it impracticable to be there and in Massachusetts at the same time, the government of New Jersey was given to Francis Bernard.

1757, AUGUST 22. — The *Boston Weekly Advertiser* was issued at Boston, Massachusetts.

It was printed by Green and Russell. It changed its name two years after to *Green and Russell's Post Boy and Advertiser*, and afterwards to the *Massachusetts Gazette and Post Boy and Advertiser*. In 1768 it was united with the *New-England*, but separated again in 1769. In 1773 it was published by Mills and Hicks, and discontinued in 1775. It was a supporter of the Home Government.

1757. — SOUTH CAROLINA exported indigo to the value of one hundred and fifty thousand pounds.

The best indigo was raised on Edisto Island. An acre raised an average of fifty pounds. The apparatus was not expensive, and the process required chiefly skill and care. We now import yearly about a million pounds. The culture of cotton has entirely superseded that of indigo.

1757. — MASSACHUSETTS and South Carolina, though they did not deny the power of parliament to quarter troops in the colonies, objected, and difficulties arose in Boston and Charleston concerning this matter, which finally were settled.

1757. — THE governorship of Georgia was given to Henry Ellis.

Forts were built at the outposts, and in November a new treaty of peace was made with the Creeks.

1757, DECEMBER 30. — A circular letter was sent to the colonies, calling upon them to raise twenty thousand men for the vigorous prosecution of the war against the French, and promising aid from parliament for their pay.

William Pitt, afterwards Earl of Chatham, had taken a place in the cabinet, and assumed the control of foreign and colonial affairs, and the management of the war.

1758. — THIS year the newspapers in New York, which had previously been carried by the mail free, were, on account of their "great increase," ordered to pay nine pence a year for fifty miles, and one shilling and six pence for one hundred miles.

1758.]

1758.  
this y  
centur

James  
Anne F  
then too  
discontin

1758,  
It was  
nearly on  
the Germa

1758,  
and col  
killed an

General  
Montcalm  
the army of

1758, J  
The flee  
and the arm  
The place w  
sisted a slep  
(now Prince  
Lawrence re

1758, A  
at New Lo  
Its publis  
when it was

1758. —  
was publis  
It was pub

1758. —  
his experin  
He plant  
foremost adv  
journal upon t

1758. —

1758. —  
ticut, five  
five hundre  
New Jersey  
pounds for  
two thousan  
To meet th

1758, JUNE 12. — James Franklin, the son of James, established this year the *Newport Mercury*, which continued clear into this century.

James Franklin suddenly left Newport, and never returned. His mother, Mrs. Anne Franklin, carried on the paper until her daughter married Samuel Hall, who then took charge of it. Subsequently he sold out to Solomon Southwick, who discontinued it temporarily in 1776, lest the British should destroy his plant.

1758, JULY 4. — The filature at Savannah was burned.

It was rebuilt on a larger scale the next year. During the next eight years nearly one hundred thousand pounds of cocoons were received at it, chiefly from the Germans at Ebenezer.

1758, JULY 9. — The attack upon Ticonderoga by the English and colonial troops was repulsed, with a loss of two thousand killed and wounded.

General Abercrombie was in command, and was removed for the defeat. Montcalm commanded the defence. Charles Lee, who subsequently served in the army of the Revolution, was wounded.

1758, JULY 27. — Louisburg surrendered to the English.

The fleet, under Admiral Boscawen, consisted of thirty-seven ships of war, and the army of ten thousand men was under the command of General Amherst. The place was defended by three thousand men and eleven ships of war, and resisted a siege of seven weeks. The capitulation included Louisburg, St. John's (now Prince Edwards), and their dependencies. Henceforth the Gulf of St. Lawrence remained English.

1758, AUGUST 8. — The *New London Summary* was published at New London, Connecticut.

Its publisher was Timotly Green, who continued it until his death in 1768, when it was discontinued.

1758. — THE *South Carolina and American General Gazette*, was published in Charleston, South Carolina.

It was published by Robert Wells.

1758. — PRESIDENT STILES, of Yale College, Connecticut, began his experiments in silk culture.

He planted three mulberry trees, which he called A B C. He was one of the foremost advocates for the culture of silk in the colonies, and kept a manuscript journal upon the subject, which is still preserved in the library of Yale College.

1758. — SILK was raised this year at Newport, Rhode Island.

1758. — MASSACHUSETTS voted seven thousand men; Connecticut, five thousand; New Hampshire and Rhode Island, each five hundred; New York, two thousand six hundred and eighty; New Jersey, a thousand; Pennsylvania, one hundred thousand pounds for enlisting two thousand seven hundred men; Virginia, two thousand men.

To meet the expenses taxes were very heavy, and a bankrupt law was

passed in Massachusetts, but disallowed in England. The colonial officers were recognized. Large re-enforcements were sent from England. Abercrombie had fifty thousand men under his command, of whom twenty-two thousand were regulars. The population of Canada, fit for arms, did not exceed twenty thousand, and the strain upon her resources had been such that there was almost a famine, so many men had been taken from production. France could give no assistance, and the regular troops in Canada amounted only to four or five thousand men.

1758, AUGUST 27. — An attack by the colonial troops under Colonel Bradstreet upon Fort Frontenac (now Kingston) was successful.

Nine armed vessels and a great quantity of military stores were captured, and the fort was destroyed. Among the officers who served in the attack were Woodhull and Van Schaick, who afterwards served in the Revolution.

1758, NOVEMBER 25. — A detachment of the expedition against Fort Du Quesne found the fort deserted.

A garrison of Virginia troops was left to hold it, and the name was changed to Fort Pitt. Pittsburg now occupies the site. Virginia and Maryland were relieved from fear of the Indians, and so was Pennsylvania, the proprietaries of which released all claims to the country west of the Alleghanies.

1758. — FORT POWNALL was built on the Penobscot, to keep the eastern Indians in check.

1758. — GOVERNOR DENNY, of Pennsylvania, consented to an act, in which the proprietary estates were included.

He was voted a liberal salary by the assembly, but was removed from the office next year by the proprietaries.

1758. — GEORGIA was this year divided into eight parishes.

1758. — FORT SCHUYLER was built on the site of the present city of Utica, New York.

The site of the city was included in the grant called Cœly's Manor, made in 1734, but there was no settlement made, and in 1787 there were but three log-huts in the place. In 1813 it had only 1700 inhabitants, and not until the opening of the Erie Canal did the town begin to assume any importance.

1758. — THE first sugar-mill was built on the Mississippi River, a little below New Orleans, by Mr. Dubreuil on his plantation.

1759, FEBRUARY 16. — The *New York Gazette* was issued in New York city.

It was published by William Weyman, and was a revival of Bradford's *Gazette*, and Parker's *Gazette and Post Boy*. Parker returned and became a partner with Weyman. In 1763 Parker retired from the firm and continued the printing business.

1759. — BARNABY, who travelled through the colonies, wrote of them: "Nothing can exceed the jealousy and emulation which they possess in regard to each other. The inhabitants of

9.

were  
had  
lars.  
d the  
many  
d the

nder  
was

d, and  
Wood-

ainst

changed  
ere re-  
ries of

keep

to an

rom the

es.

resent

made in  
ree log-  
opening

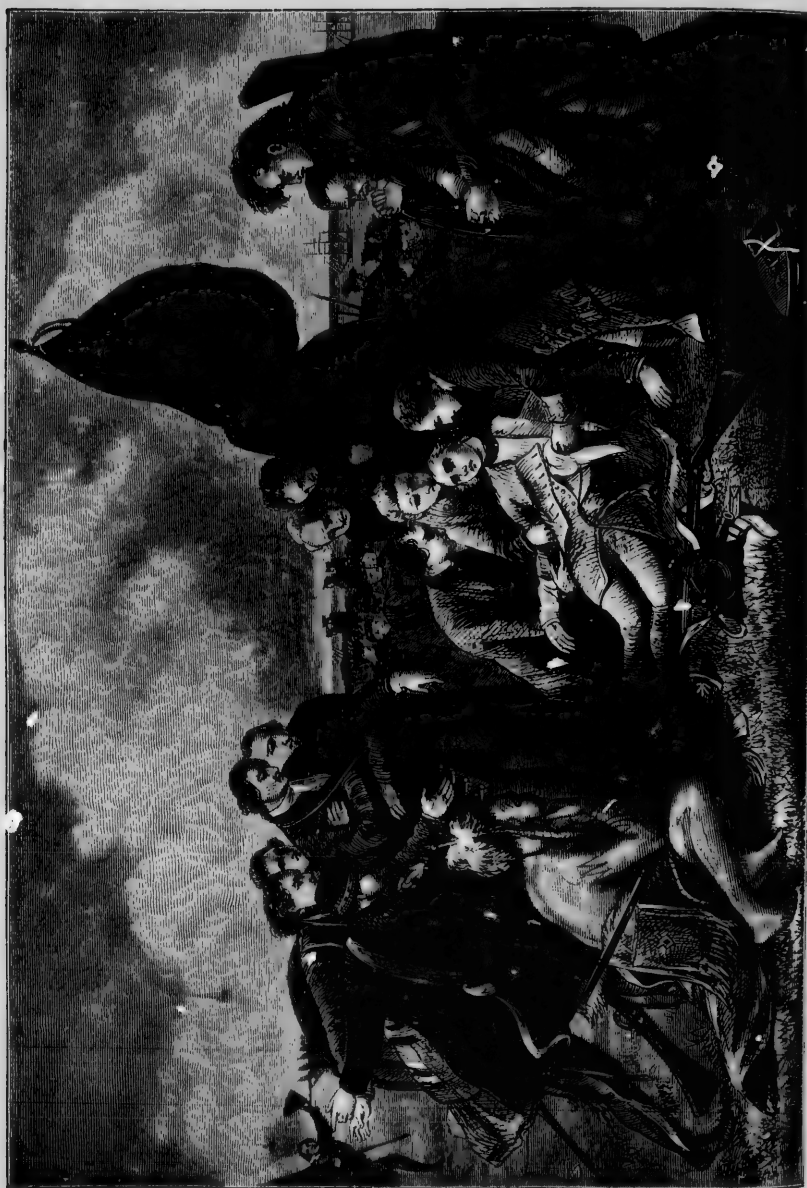
issippi  
on his

ued in

radford's  
became a  
nued the

wrote  
ulation  
ants of





THE LIFE OF GENERAL WOLFE, SEPTEMBER 13, 1759.

1759-60

Pennsylvania  
animosity  
chusetts  
Connecticut  
be a civil

1759. —  
"that the  
a commit  
this colon

This date

1759. —  
commence

They were

1759. —  
to repay t

1759, Ju  
surrender

General P  
the command

1759, Ju  
under Gen

Crown Poi  
garrisons had

1759, SE  
under Gen

Both Wolfe  
had in the night  
impassable.

1760. — I  
ing, being a  
tudas salt, w  
in it, that no  
shall be acc

1760. — A  
South Carol

1760. — F

1760. — P  
in New York

1760. — A  
liamsburg, V

The next ye

Pennsylvania and New York have an inexhaustible source of animosity in their jealousy for the trade of the Jerseys. Massachusetts Bay and Rhode Island are not less interested in that of Connecticut. Were they left to themselves, there would soon be a civil war from one end of the continent to the other."

1759. — ON the 7th of March the New York assembly ordered "that the members of New York, or the major part of them, be a committee of correspondence, to correspond with the agent of this colony at the court."

This date is variously given as the 7th and the 4th.

1759. — ABOUT this year the manufacture of horn combs was commenced by Enock Noyes, of West Newbury, Massachusetts.

They were made this year also in Philadelphia.

1759. — Parliament appropriated two hundred thousand pounds to repay the colonies for their war expenses the year before.

1759, JULY 25. — The garrison holding the fort at Niagara surrendered to the colonial forces.

General Prideaux, in command, was killed, and Sir William Johnson assumed the command.

1759, JULY 26. — Ticonderoga surrendered to the expedition under General Amherst.

Crown Point was found deserted by the garrison a few days afterwards. The garrisons had been weakened to aid the force at Quebec.

1759, SEPTEMBER 18. — Quebec surrendered to the expedition under General Wolfe.

Both Wolfe, and Montcalm, the French commander, were killed. The army had in the night climbed the face of the precipice which the French had considered impassable.

1760. — IN May the legislature of Massachusetts decreed "fishing, being advantageous, and likely to be impaired by using Tortugas salt, which leaves spots on fish by reason of shells and trash in it, that no fish salted with Tortugas salt, and thereby spotted, shall be accounted merchantable fish."

1760. — ABOUT this year a pottery was commenced at Camden South Carolina, by an Englishman named Bartlam.

1760. — RUSSIAN traders landed in Alaska.

1760. — PAPER-HANGINGS and carpets were advertised for sale in New York city.

1760. — A COMPANY of actors from England performed in Williamsburg, Virginia.

The next year they went to Newport, Rhode Island, and having obtained a

license to act, a theatre was built for them. The manager was David Douglass. The company afterwards played in Providence.

1760. — THE assessors this year reported within Philadelphia County eighty-three grist-mills and forty saw-mills.

1760. — THE assembly of South Carolina voted to raise a thousand men, for defence against the Indians.

A premium of twenty-five pounds was offered for each Indian scalp. North Carolina offered the same premium, and authorized the making slaves of captive Indians.

1760, MAY. — Vaudreuil, the governor-general of Canada, made an attempt to recover Quebec.

Murray, commanding the garrison at Quebec, moved out to meet the French, and was defeated, and driven back and besieged. The fortunate arrival of some ships, which De Leir, the commander of the French, supposed was the expected English fleet, saved the city, for the French returned to Montreal.

1760, AUGUST. — The Cherokee Indians captured Fort Loudoun.

The garrison surrendered, and a part of them were massacred, the rest being detained as prisoners.

1760, AUGUST. — Francis Bernard succeeded to the governorship of Massachusetts.

He had been governor of New Jersey.

1760, SEPTEMBER 9. — Montreal surrendered to the English.

Three expeditions had been sent against it. The main one, under General Amherst, descended from Oswego down the lake and the St. Lawrence; another, under General Murray, ascended the St. Lawrence from Quebec; and a third, under Colonel Haviland, advanced by Lake Champlain from Crown Point. The united forces amounted to nearly twenty thousand men. The capitulation embraced not only Montreal, but all the other parts of Western Canada. The regular troops were sent to France, and the inhabitants guaranteed their property and religion. Some twenty millions of dollars' worth of bills on France, much of which had been used as a circulation, was still outstanding, and very little of it was ever obtained by the holders.

1760. — THOMAS BOONE was appointed governor of South Carolina.

1760. — JOSEPH HARDY was appointed governor of New Jersey.

1760. — WILLIAM BULL, the lieutenant-governor of South Carolina, succeeded to the administration.

He was a native of the province. Littleton had been transferred to the governorship of Jamaica.

1760. — THE assembly of Virginia reduced the importation duty on slaves to ten per cent.

It had been raised to twenty. The argument was that the high duty lessened the importation.

1760. — Governor

They pet-  
passed, by  
instruction  
for the asse  
prietary esta

1760. —  
ernor of N

Delancey

1760. —  
by emigra

In the fir  
town, carryin  
vast quantitie

1761, JU  
burned.

The Indian  
with a highlan  
dleton. Moultr  
took part in th

1761, OC  
mission to a

The follow  
choose fresh w

1761. —  
ment on wr

A collector  
"a writ of ass  
liable to duty,  
granted.

James Otis w  
ver, May 23, 17  
refusing to arg  
the legislature.  
gress from the  
had sent accus  
Gazette. The  
ers, struck him  
from the time o  
his lucid interva  
ing in the doorw

1761. — J  
Delaware.

Adams had p

1760. — THE proprietaries of Pennsylvania superseded Deputy-Governor Denny, and gave Hamilton the place.

They petitioned also for the royal veto upon seventeen acts the assembly had passed, by which they were bound, although the acts were contrary to their instructions. The case was heard before the Board of Trade, Franklin appearing for the assembly. Six of the acts were disallowed, but the right to tax the proprietary estates was sustained.

1760. — CADWALLADER COLDEN was appointed lieutenant-governor of New York.

Delancey had died suddenly.

1760. — LIVERPOOL, Queen's County, Nova Scotia, was settled by emigrants from Massachusetts.

In the first few years they endured great hardships. It is now a flourishing town, carrying on a large fishery of salmon, mackerel, and herring, and exporting vast quantities of lumber. Its harbor is always open.

1761, JUNE. — The Cherokees were defeated and their villages burned.

The Indians sued for peace, which was made with them. Grant had been sent with a highland regiment, and his force was increased with levies in Carolina. Middleton, Moultrie, Gadsden, and Marion, who served subsequently in the Revolution, took part in this campaign.

1761, OCTOBER. — The assembly of Rhode Island granted permission to a lottery for making a passage round Pautucket Falls.

The following provision is noticeable: "So that fish of almost every kind, who choose fresh water at certain seasons of the year, may pass with ease."

1761. — IN November, James Otis of Boston, made his argument on writs of assistance.

A collector of the city had applied to the superior court of Massachusetts for "a writ of assistance," or an authorization to search any house for merchandise liable to duty, and the grant of the order was opposed by Otis. The writs were granted.

James Otis was born in West Barnstable, Mass., February 5, 1725; died, in Andover, May 23, 1783. To make this speech he resigned his office of advocate-general, refusing to argue in favor of the writs of assistance. In 1762 he was elected to the legislature. In June, 1765, he introduced the motion for the calling of a congress from the several colonies. In 1769, finding the commissioners of customs had sent accusations against him to England, he denounced them in the *Boston Gazette*. The next evening, at a coffee-house, Robinson, one of the commissioners, struck him on the head. In 1771 he was again chosen representative, but from the time of his encounter with Robinson to his death he was always deranged, his lucid intervals being only temporary. He was struck by lightning while standing in the doorway of the house where he lived in Andover.

1761. — JAMES ADAMS set up a press this year in Wilmington, Delaware.

Adams had previously had a press in Philadelphia. In 1762 he issued pro-

posals for the *Wilmington Courant*. Before his arrival the printing of the province was done in Philadelphia.

1761. — GENERAL MONCTON was commissioned as governor of New York.

He sailed with a fleet against the French in the West Indies, aided by colonial troops. Generals Montgomery, Gates, and Lyman served in this expedition, which was successful in conquering for England all the French islands in the Caribbees.

1762. — FAYETTEVILLE, North Carolina, on the Cape Fear River, was settled.

In 1784 it received its present name, being known before as Cross Creek. In 1831 it was nearly destroyed by fire, and a subscription was taken up by the people of the whole country for its relief, amounting to about one hundred thousand dollars. It is one of the largest towns in the state, and exports large quantities of lumber, tar, and turpentine.

1762. — HENRY WILLIAM STEIGEL, a German baron, laid out the village of Manheim, in Pennsylvania, and erected iron-works and glass-works.

The attempt was unsuccessful. The baron sought to introduce some of the customs of feudalism. The outbreak of the war stopped his receipt of money from Europe. The glass-works were abandoned, and the iron-works were sold to a Mr. Coleman, by whom they were successfully carried on.

1762, JANUARY 4. — England declared war against Spain.

1762, FEBRUARY 6. — Parliament appropriated one hundred and thirty-three thousand pounds to the colonies for war expenses.

1762, APRIL. — James Rivington established in New York the *Royal Gazette*, a newspaper in support of the royalist principles.

James Rivington was a London bookseller, who settled in Philadelphia in 1760. The next year he moved to New York, and began business there with branch houses in Boston and Philadelphia. The *Royal Gazette* claimed at one time to have a subscription list of three thousand. Its persistent misrepresentations of the popular movement of the Revolution caused it to be called Rivington's Lying Gazette by the patriots. The paper was first called *Rivington's New York Gazetteer, or the Connecticut, New Jersey, Hudson River, and Quebec Advertiser*. Its office was twice sacked; once by the Sons of Liberty, and the second time by the Connecticut militia. After this, Rivington went back to England, obtained the appointment as the king's printer, and, returning, reissued his paper, changing its name to *Rivington's Royal Gazette*. When the Revolution was drawing to a close, he called it *Rivington's New York Gazette and Universal Advertiser*, and its publication ceased in 1783. Rivington himself died in 1802, at the age of 78.

1762, JULY 30. — The English fleet and army captured the Moro Castle in Cuba.

Havana surrendered on the 13th of August. The wealth captured was estimated at three millions of pounds.

1672  
forbide

1762  
Rhode  
the Pr

Willia  
For abou  
senior pa  
subsequ

1762  
legal te

It had  
The rate  
ported.

1762.  
that the  
House,"  
and after

A prem  
spinners.

1762. —  
Manufact  
cocoon

1762. —  
precincts  
supervise  
poor, thro  
tingencie

These w  
ants" asse

1762. —  
Delaware  
upper one  
"opposite

1762, N  
surrender

Canada a  
island of No  
to England  
The entire n  
her former r  
was very dis  
years before  
ruary 10, 176  
upon an arm

1672, JULY. — The assembly of Rhode Island passed an act forbidding theatrical representations.

1762. — WILLIAM GODDARD set up the first press in Providence, Rhode Island, this year. He commenced this year the issue of the *Providence Gazette and Country Journal*.

William Goddard went afterwards to Philadelphia, and later to Baltimore. For about two years the *Gazette* was published by Sarah Goddard & Co., the senior partner of the firm being his mother, and the Co., John Carter, who was subsequently the proprietor.

1762. — A LAW was passed in Massachusetts making gold a legal tender at two and a half pence silver per grain.

It had previously circulated by weight, and silver was the general currency. The rate for gold being five per cent. more than it was worth, silver was exported.

1762. — PUBLIC notice was given in Boston, Massachusetts, that the spinning-school was again opened in the "Manufacturing House," where any one who wished might come to learn, gratis, and after three months' instruction would be paid for spinning.

A premium of eighteen pounds was at the same time offered for the four best spinners.

1762. — THE Society for the Encouragement of the Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce, in London, offered premiums for cocoons raised in Georgia and South Carolina.

1762. — AN act of the assembly of New York creating two precincts, authorizes the choice of "one precinct clerk, one supervisor, two assessors, one collector, three overseers of the poor, three fence viewers, one pound master," and in certain contingencies, "four constables and six overseers of the highways."

These were to be yearly chosen "by the majority of the voices of the inhabitants" assembled in town meeting.

1762. — WILLIAM MOORE, a native of Ireland, removed from Delaware to Baltimore, and purchased mill-sites there. The upper ones he sold to Joseph Ellicott and others, who built a mill "opposite the site of the jail."

1762, NOVEMBER 3. — By the treaty of Fontainebleau, France surrendered all her territorial possessions in America.

Canada and its dependencies, with all the region east of the Mississippi, the island of New Orleans excepted, passed to England's jurisdiction. Spain ceded to England Florida in exchange for Havana, while Louisiana was given to Spain. The entire navigation of the Mississippi was to be free. France was to retain all her former rights in the fisheries of Newfoundland. The transfer of Louisiana was very distasteful to the ten thousand inhabitants it contained, and it was six years before Spain took possession of the country. The treaty was signed February 10, 1763. The above date is when preliminary articles of peace, agreeing upon an armistice, were signed.

1763. — WYOMING VALLEY, Penn., which had been purchased of the Delaware Indians in 1753, by an association called the Susquehanna Company, formed in Connecticut, was first settled.

Soon after, the settlement was attacked by the Indians, the settlers driven away, and for some years the valley remained uninhabited.

1763. — ST. LOUIS was occupied as a trading post by the brothers August and Pierre Chouteau, traders in furs, and given its present name.

Their right to trade was granted by M. D'Abadie, then director-general of Louisiana, in 1762, and the company of which the brothers were the leaders built a house and four stores, of which they took possession February 13, 1764. Their descendants are still engaged in the fur trade of the West and Southwest, and Pierre Chouteau lived in St. Louis until 1849, when he died, aged 89. St. Louis was granted a city charter in 1822, at which time it had about five thousand inhabitants. It is the leading city of the West, and has an immense trade and large manufacturing interests.

1763, MARCH 26. — Parliament appropriated one hundred and thirty-three thousand pounds for the American colonies.

1763, JUNE 13. — The assembly of Rhode Island decreed that silver and gold should be the only legal tender for contracts, except by special agreement.

It also fixed the values at which the paper currency should circulate.

1763. — ADMIRAL COLVILL, in a letter from Halifax, dated October 22, gave notice to the governor of Rhode Island that the "Squirrel" would be stationed at Newport to execute the revenue acts.

Newport was then one of the chief commercial ports of the country. The newspapers of the time give notice of the arrival of other vessels at various ports for the same purpose.

The *Boston Evening Post*, November 21, said: "The sugar act has from its first publication (1733) been adjudged so unnatural, that hardly any attempts have been made to carry it into execution."

Hutchinson says: "The terms Whig and Tory had never been much used in America," but that "all on a sudden the officers of the crown, and such as were for keeping up their authority, were branded with the name of Tories."

1763, NOVEMBER 1. — The *Gazette* was published in New London, Connecticut.

Its name was changed in 1773 to the *Connecticut Gazette*.

1763, DECEMBER 2. — A synagogue was dedicated in Newport, Rhode Island.

1763. — THE mill-sites on the Patapsco, in Maryland, were occupied for corn-mills by Joseph Ellicott and J. & H. Burgess, from Bucks County, Pennsylvania.

1763. — AN act of parliament prohibited the issue of bills of credit as a legal tender.

1763-4

1763  
Americ

These  
bounded  
being am  
Gulf of M  
northern  
extended  
Natchez a  
southern e  
of north l  
cut, taking  
water-shed  
given the  
prohibited,  
the head-w

1763. —  
the whole

All the  
Ligonier, w  
excitement  
of Ham, tha  
to Philadelp

1763. —  
issued at  
It was pu  
press there.

1763. —  
Savannah,

Before thi  
Carolina: J  
He published  
menced the C  
before the Re

1763. —  
nies of Am

1763. —  
boundary l  
observatory

This is said

1764. —  
public feeli

It says: "T  
the northward  
ntire stagnati



1763. — By proclamation three new provinces were created in America.

These were East Florida, West Florida, and Quebec. East Florida was bounded on the north by the St. Mary's River, the territory to the Altamaha being annexed to Georgia. West Florida was bounded by the Appalachicola, the Gulf of Mexico, the Mississippi, and Lakes Pontchartrain and Maurepas. The northern line was the thirty-first degree of north latitude, which was afterwards extended to a line due east from the mouth of the Yazoo, in order to include Natchez and the settlements about it. Quebec was bounded by a line from the southern end of Lake Nepissing, striking the St. Lawrence at the forty-fifth degree of north latitude, and following that parallel to the head-waters of the Connecticut, taking in a part of Lake Champlain; thence along the highlands dividing the water-sheds of the St. Lawrence from those that fall into the sea. Lands were given the discharged soldiers, and all private purchases from the Indians were prohibited, nor, except in Florida and Quebec, were lands to be taken up beyond the head-waters of the streams flowing into the Atlantic.

1763. — A SIMULTANEOUS attack was made by the Indians along the whole frontier of Pennsylvania and Virginia.

All the ports in the western country, except Niagara, Detroit, Fort Pitt, and Ligonier, were taken, and the last three were blockaded. In Pennsylvania the excitement produced such a rage against the Indians, who were called the children of Ham, that the converts of the Moravians were massacred, and a mob advanced to Philadelphia to kill such as had escaped there.

1763. — THE *Cape Fear Gazette and Wilmington Advertiser* was issued at Wilmington, North Carolina.

It was published by Andrew Stewart, who had recently established a printing-press there. It lived until 1767.

1763. — JAMES JOHNSON, a Scotchman, established a press in Savannah, Georgia.

Before this the public printing for the province was done in Charleston, South Carolina. Johnson was made the public printer and was handsomely paid for it. He published an edition of the Laws, and in 1763, on the 17th of April, commenced the *Georgia Gazette*. He continued this paper twenty-seven years, and before the Revolution it was the only paper in the province.

1763. — THE importations of British manufactures to the colonies of America amounted to fifteen millions of dollars this year.

1763. — MASON and Dixon, two surveyors, engaged to run the boundary line between Maryland and Pennsylvania, erected an observatory in the southern part of Philadelphia.

This is said to have been the first observatory in the country.

1764. — A LETTER, in September, from Virginia, shows the public feeling of the time.

It says: "The acts of Parliament have made such impressions on the minds of the northward people, and the men-of-war so strictly enforce them, that there is an entire stagnation of trade. Nothing do they talk of but their own manufactures;

the downfall of England and the rise of America is sung by the common ballad-singers about the streets, as if in a little time we should supply ourselves with most of the necessaries we used before to take from England."

Another letter from Boston, in October, says: "The practice of putting on mourning at funerals is already almost abolished in this town; the new method of only wearing a crape tied around the arm is introduced in several of the neighboring towns, and it is to be wished it might prevail throughout the government; the saving to this town only, it is judged, would be twenty thousand pounds per annum."

The first funeral conducted without mourning and gifts was that of Ellis Calender.

1764. — IN November, the "Society for the Promotion of Arts, Agriculture, and Economy," was organized at New York city.

The chief object of the society was stated to be the encouragement of the manufacture of linen, thereby increasing the value of land, giving employment to the poor, and saving the public large sums of money and heavy debts for English goods. At a meeting in December, committees were appointed on arts, on agriculture, on economy, and on correspondence. Premiums were afterwards offered for linen thread and cloth, and various other articles. The use of mourning at funerals was objected to, and the use of homespun for garments became general.

1764. — PARLIAMENT extended the prohibition of the issue of paper money to all of the colonies.

1764. — ROBERT SANDEMAN landed at Boston, Massachusetts, from Glasgow.

He was the founder of the sect of Sandemanians.

1764, FEBRUARY 27. — Rhode Island College was incorporated by the Rhode Island assembly.

It is now known as Brown University. It was at first located at Warren, but six years after was removed to Providence. The college was founded by the Philadelphia Association of Baptist Churches, for the education of their ministers. The charter expressly forbids the use of religious tests; of the thirty-six trustees, twenty-two must be Baptists, and five Quakers, five Episcopalians, and four Congregationalists. The name was changed in honor of Nicholas Brown, of Providence, who was a generous benefactor to the college.

1764, MARCH 9. — Resolutions were passed in parliament in favor of a stamp act.

The scheme of taxation was brought forward by the prime minister, Grenville. It had been spoken of before, and news of the intention had been received by the colonies. The resolution was "that Parliament had a right to tax the colonies," and such a stamp act as the minister proposed was recommended. In April the "Sugar act" was put in force, reducing one half the duties on imported sugar and molasses, and levying duties on coffee, pimento, French and East India goods, and wines from Madeira and the Azores, and adding iron and lumber to the enumerated articles. The preamble described it as an act for "raising a revenue for defraying the expenses of defending, protecting and securing his majesty's dominions in America." Increased jurisdiction was given the colonial admiralty courts, for the collection of this revenue.

1764.  
byteri  
synod.

1764.  
of the  
the pul  
possess  
merce

1764.  
and pro  
colonies

A set o  
ing their  
with sayin  
with us in  
ors, that t  
application  
instruction  
the day.  
papers.

1764, 1  
Hartford,

A specin  
Thomas Gr  
changes in  
time. Groc  
the first in

1764. —  
at Philade

It was ad  
natives of th

1764. —  
min West

1764. —  
published  
the admin

Bernard h  
at the time o  
governments  
number of th  
and transfer;  
lines. If the  
American pr  
A nobility, ag  
give strength  
tary nobility o

1764, MARCH 24. — A circular letter was issued by the Presbyterians of Philadelphia, preparatory to the organization of a synod.

1764, APRIL 19. — George III., on proroguing parliament, spoke of the "wise regulations which had been established to augment the public revenues, to unite the interests of the most distant possessions of the crown, and to encourage and secure their commerce with Great Britain."

1764, MAY 24. — The annual town meeting was held at Boston, and protested against the proposed system of taxation of the colonies.

A set of instructions, written by Samuel Adams to its representatives concerning their course in the next meeting of general court, were adopted. They closed with saying: "As his majesty's other Northern American colonies are embarked with us in this most important bottom, we further desire you to use your endeavors, that their weight may be added to that of this province; that by the united applications of all who are aggrieved, all may happily obtain redress." These instructions were drawn up by Samuel Adams, and were printed in the papers of the day. The original, in Adams's handwriting, is still preserved among his papers.

1764, NOVEMBER 19. — The *Connecticut Courant* was issued at Hartford, Connecticut.

A specimen number was issued on the 29th of October. It was published by Thomas Green. During the war its publisher was Ebenezer Watson. Various changes in its proprietorship have occurred in its existence down to the present time. Green was a grandson of Timothy Green of New London. His press was the first in Hartford, and the *Courant* the third newspaper in Connecticut.

1764. — THE first medical school in the country was established at Philadelphia.

It was added to the Pennsylvania College. Doctors Shippen and Morgan, both natives of the province, were chiefly instrumental in establishing it.

1764. — COPLEY began to paint portraits in Boston, and Benjamin West in New York.

1764. — FRANCIS BERNARD, in his *Principles of Law and Polity*, published this year in London, spoke of the advantage of unifying the administration of the colonies.

Bernard had been governor of New Jersey, and was governor of Massachusetts at the time of this publication. In his work he says: "To settle the American governments to the greatest possible advantage, it will be necessary to reduce the number of them; in some places to unite and consolidate; in others to separate and transfer; and in general to divide by natural boundaries instead of imaginary lines. If there should be but one form of government established for the North-American provinces, it would greatly facilitate the reformation of them. . . . A nobility, appointed by the king for life and made independent, would probably give strength and stability to the American governments as effectually as hereditary nobility does to that of Great Britain."

1764. — A PAMPHLET, by James Otis, entitled *The Rights of the British Colonies asserted and proved*, was published in Boston.

This pamphlet was reprinted in London. It held that in theory, civil government was of God, and the people were the original possessors of power; that in fact the British constitution was the embodiment of power, and that by this the colonies enjoyed the right of governing and taxing themselves through their local legislatures. The English reprint was thus advertised in a London paper: "As the ministry propose to tax the Americans, this excellent treatise, which was lately published in the colonies and universally approved of there, is highly necessary for the perusal of the members of both Houses, and of such who choose to make themselves masters of an argument so little understood, but of so great consequence to every British subject and lover of constitutional liberty." The general court of Massachusetts accepted it. Pamphlets against the proposed taxation were printed in Connecticut, Rhode Island, Maryland, and Virginia.

1764. — On the 30th of May the general court met. James Otis was one of the representatives from Boston, and his pamphlet was read and ordered to be sent to the agent of the colony at London.

On the 18th of June it was "ordered that Mr. Otis, Mr. Thatcher, Mr. Cushing, Capt. Sheafe and Mr. Gray be a committee, in the recess of the court, to write to the other governments, to acquaint them with the instructions this day voted to be sent to the agent of this province, directing him to use his endeavors to obtain a repeal of the Sugar act, and to exert himself to prevent a stamp act, or any other impositions and taxes upon this and the other American provinces, and that the said committee, in the name and behalf of this House, desire the several assemblies on this continent to join with them in the same measures."

1764. — THE colony of Rhode Island remonstrated to the Lords of Trade against the Sugar Act.

The remonstrance was dated January 24. Their agent was directed to present it, provided any three of the agents of the other colonies would unite with him.

1764. — On the 30th of July the assembly of Rhode Island elected a committee to correspond with the assemblies of the other colonies.

This committee consisted of Stephen Hopkins, the governor, who was its chairman, Daniel Jenckes, and Mr. Nicholas Brown. They addressed a letter to Benjamin Franklin, who was then the speaker of the Pennsylvania assembly. A pamphlet, by Stephen Hopkins, on the rights of the colonies, was reprinted in New York.

1764. — On the 18th of October the assembly of New York ordered their committee of correspondence to correspond with the several assemblies, or committees of assemblies, on this continent.

The assembly issued an address to Lieutenant-Governor Colden, which was written by Philip Livingston.

1764. — THE assemblies of Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, and Virginia, sent petitions

and re  
their

The  
written  
Wythe.

176  
to exp  
from M

1764  
land as  
govern

Before  
colonies.

1764  
at Balt

He ha  
fifty hous

1764.

Emigr  
in which  
On applic  
declaring  
shire, but  
the limits  
and West

1764—  
the Hou  
volumes

1765,  
By this  
which wer  
not exceed  
shillings;  
pence on  
The ac  
were prin  
Stamps we  
tinued the

1765,  
ing:—  
"Whos  
the occupa  
neighbour  
but some  
squall tha  
and robbed

and remonstrances against the proposed stamp act, and directed their agents in London to act together.

The petition to the king and the memorial to the Lords, from Virginia, was written by Richard Henry Lee, and the memorial to the Commons by George Wythe.

1764. — THE assembly of North Carolina elected a committee to express their agreement with the views of the circular letter from Massachusetts.

1764. — THE assembly of Pennsylvania sent Franklin to England as their agent, to solicit the abrogation of the proprietary government, and the establishment of a royal one in the province.

Before he left, they instructed him also to oppose the proposed taxation of the colonies.

1764. — JOHN BROWN, from New Jersey, established a pottery at Baltimore.

He had learned the trade at Wilmington, Delaware. The town then contained fifty houses.

1764. — A SETTLEMENT was begun at Fort Pitt.

Emigration began to push out all through the western territory. The territory in which Fort Pitt was situated was claimed both by Virginia and Pennsylvania. On application of Governor Colden, of New York, a royal order had been issued declaring the Connecticut to be the boundary between New York and New Hampshire, but Wentworth, the governor of New Hampshire, had granted lands now in the limits of Vermont. Throughout the south emigration increased, and in East and West Florida and Louisiana, pioneers began to penetrate.

1764-5. — HUGH GAINÉ printed the Notes and Proceedings of the House of Assembly of New York from 1691 to 1765, in two volumes folio, of one thousand pages each.

1765, MARCH. — The Stamp Act received the royal assent.

By this a duty of one halfpenny was imposed on all pamphlets and newspapers, which were, after November, to be printed on stamped paper. On a publication not exceeding six sheets, the tax was two shillings; on all advertisements, two shillings; on all almanacs, two pence a year, if on one side of a sheet, and four pence on all others.

The act was generally disregarded, especially in New England. Newspapers were printed, and legal documents were executed, on common paper as before. Stamps were also required for legal documents, but the judges generally continued the cases before them without noticing the want of stamps.

1765, APRIL 29. — The *Boston Gazette* contained the following: —

"Whose natural right is infringed by the erection of an American wind mill, or the occupation of a water mill on a man's own land, provided he does not flood his neighbours? . . . A colonist cannot make a button, a horse shoe, nor a hob nail, but some sooty iron monger or respectable button maker of Britain shall bawl and squall that his honor's worship is most egregiously maltreated, injured, cheated and robbed by the rascally American republicans."

1765, MAY 27. — The *Boston Post Boy and Advertiser* printed a letter from Jared Ingersoll, of Connecticut, dated New London, May 10, 1765, containing his report of Isaac Barré's speech against the passage of the Stamp Act.

Mr. Ingersoll was present at its delivery. He printed a pamphlet, entitled *Mr. Ingersoll's Letters relating to the Stamp Act*, the preface to which was dated New Haven, June 15, 1766. The version, as first printed, is as follows: "Mr. Charles Townshend spoke in favor of the bill (stamp duty), and concluded his speech by saying to the following effect: 'These children of our own planting (speaking of Americans), nourished by our indulgence until they are grown to a good degree of strength and opulence, and protected by our arms, will they grudge to contribute their mite to relieve us from the heavy load of national expense which we lie under?'"

"Which having said and sat down, Mr. Barré arose, and, with eyes darting fire and an outstretched arm, spoke as follows, with a voice somewhat elevated and with a sternness in his countenance which expressed in a most lively manner the feelings of his heart: 'Children planted by your care? No! Your oppression planted them in America; they fled from your tyranny into a then uncultivated land, where they were exposed to almost all the hardships to which human nature is liable, and among others, to the savage cruelty of the enemy of the country, — a people the most subtle, and, I take upon me to say, the most truly terrible of any people that ever inhabited any part of God's earth; and yet actuated by principles of true English liberty, they met all these hardships with pleasure, compared with those they suffered in their own country from the hands of those that should have been their friends.'

"'They nourished by your indulgence? They grew by your neglect of them. As soon as you began to care about them, that care was exercised in sending persons to rule over them, in one department and another, who were perhaps the deputies of some deputy of members of this House, sent to spy out their liberty, to misrepresent their actions, and to prey upon them, — men whose behavior, on many occasions, has caused the blood of these Sons of Liberty to recoil within them, — men promoted to the highest seats of justice: some, to my knowledge, were glad by going to a foreign country to escape being brought to a bar of justice in their own.'

"'They protected by your arms? They have nobly taken up arms in your defence, have exerted their valor, amidst their constant and laborious industry, for the defence of a country whose frontiers, while drenched in blood, its interior parts have yielded all its little savings to your enlargement; and, believe me, — remember I this day told you so, — that the same spirit which actuated that people at first will continue with them still; but prudence forbids me to explain myself any further. God knows, I do not at this time speak from motives of party heat. What I deliver are the genuine sentiments of my heart: however superior to me in general knowledge and experience the respectable body of this House may be, yet I claim to know more of America than most of you, having seen and been conversant in that country. The people there are as truly loyal, I believe, as any subjects the king has; but a people jealous of their liberties, and who will vindicate them, if they should be violated. But the subject is too delicate. I will say no more.'

It was the general publication of Barré's speech which gave rise to the term, "Sons of Liberty," which became general throughout the colonies.

1765, MAY 29. — The legislature of Massachusetts met, and, on

the 6th  
state  
congre  
adopte  
prepar  
On the  
sending  
journal

The d  
gles. T  
(the spe  
Worthing  
Captain S

"SIR:  
of Genera  
of commit  
colonies,  
colonies,  
of acts of  
general  
his majes  
sentatives  
city of Ne  
committee  
houses of  
appoint to  
province a  
tober ne: t  
proposal, i  
transmitted

1765,  
series of

This wa  
been elect  
County, to  
close of the  
Mr. Johnst  
ground tha  
way. Duri  
Caesar had  
Third" — th  
on the floor  
profit by the  
the house,  
entered. In  
handwriting  
time. Fro



the 6th of June, appointed a committee of nine to consider the state of public affairs. The committee reported, advising a congress of delegates from the various assemblies, which was adopted on the 8th. On the 24th a committee was appointed to prepare instructions for the delegates and a letter to the agent. On the 25th the house ordered "all the proceedings relative to sending a committee to New York to be printed in this day's journals."

The delegates selected were James Otis, Oliver Partridge, and Timothy Ruggles. The committee to consider the state of public affairs were Samuel White (the speaker of the house), Brigadier Ruggles, Colonel Partridge, Colonel Worthington, General Winslow, Mr. Otis, Mr. Cushing, Colonel Saltonstall, and Captain Sheafe. The circular sent to the assemblies was as follows:—

"BOSTON, June 8, 1765.

"SIR:—The House of Representatives of this province, in the present session of General Court, have unanimously agreed to propose a meeting, as soon as may be, of committees from the houses of representatives or burgesses of the several British colonies, on this continent, to consult together on the present circumstances of the colonies, and the difficulties to which they are and must be reduced by the operation of acts of parliament for levying duties and taxes on the colonies, and to consider of a general and united, dutiful, loyal and humble representation of their condition to his majesty and to the parliament and to implore relief. The House of Representatives of this province have also voted to propose, that such meeting be at the city of New York, on the first Tuesday in October next, and have appointed the committee of three of their members to attend that service, with such as the other houses of representatives or burgesses, in the several colonies, may think fit to appoint to meet them, and the committee of the House of Representatives of this province are directed to repair to the said New York, on the first Tuesday in October next, accordingly, if therefore your Honorable House should agree to this proposal, it would be acceptable that as early notice of it as possible might be transmitted to the Speaker of the House of Representatives of this Province.

"SAMUEL WHITE, *Speaker*."

1765, MAY 30.—The Virginia house of burgesses accepted a series of resolutions offered by Patrick Henry.

This was Patrick Henry's first appearance as a member of the house. He had been elected in May, while the house was in session, by the people of Louisa County, to fill a vacancy. The resolutions were written three days before the close of the session upon the blank leaf of a law-book. They were seconded by Mr. Johnston, and opposed by Bland, Pendleton, Randolph, and Weythe on the ground that the burgesses had expressed the same views in a more conciliatory way. During the debate upon them, Henry in speaking said: "Tarquin and Caesar had each a Brutus; Charles the First his Cromwell; and George the Third"—then paused. The speaker cried "Treason!" and the cry was repeated on the floor of the house. Henry, fixing his eye on the speaker, continued—"may profit by their example." Only four of the resolutions appear on the journal of the house, the governor having dissolved the assembly before the others were entered. In Wirt's Life of Henry, the resolves are printed from a copy in Henry's handwriting. It differs from them as they were printed in the newspapers of the time. Frothingham gives them thus from the *Boston Gazette*: "Whereas the



Hon. House of Commons, in England, have of late drawn into question how far the General Assembly of this colony hath power to enact laws for laying of taxes and imposing duties, payable by the people of this his majesty's most ancient colony; for settling and ascertaining the same to all future times, the House of Burgesses of this present General Assembly have come to the following resolves:—

"*Resolved*, That the first adventurers, settlers of this his majesty's colony and dominions of Virginia, brought with them and transmitted to their posterity, and all other his majesty's subjects since inhabiting in this his majesty's colony, all the privileges and immunities that have at any time been held, enjoyed and possessed by the people of Great Britain.

"*Resolved*, That by two royal charters, granted by King James the First, the colony aforesaid are declared and entitled to all privileges and immunities of natural-born subjects, to all intents and purposes as if they had been abiding and born within the realm of England.

"*Resolved*, That his majesty's liege people of this ancient colony have enjoyed the right of being thus governed by their own assembly in the article of taxes and internal police, and that the same have never been forfeited, or any other way yielded up, but have been constantly recognized by the king and people of Great Britain.

"*Resolved, therefore*, That the General Assembly of this colony, together with his majesty or his substitutes, have, in their representative capacity, the only exclusive right and power to lay taxes and imposts upon the inhabitants of this colony; and that every attempt to vest such power in any other person or persons whiter than the General Assembly aforesaid, is illegal, unconstitutional, and unjust, and has a manifest tendency to destroy British as well as American liberty.

"*Resolved*, That his majesty's liege people, the inhabitants of this colony, are not bound to yield obedience to any law or ordinance whatever, designed to impose any taxation whatsoever upon them, other than the laws or ordinances of the General Assembly aforesaid.

"*Resolved*, That any person who shall, by speaking or writing, assert or maintain that any person or persons, other than the General Assembly of this colony, have any right or power to impose or lay any taxation on the people here, shall be deemed an enemy to his majesty's colony."

1765, JUNE 4. — The boat of the Maidstone, an English naval ship, was burned at Newport, Rhode Island, by a crowd, who were indignant at the constant impressment of sailors by her crew.

She was burned in the evening, the crew of a ship just arrived from Africa having been all impressed that afternoon.

1765, JUNE 20. — The New Jersey assembly replied to the circular letter from the house of representatives of Massachusetts that they were "unanimously against uniting on the present occasion." The letter was written by the speaker of the assembly.

1765, AUGUST 2. — Delegates to attend the congress at New York were appointed by the assembly of South Carolina.

Much of the credit for this action belongs to Christopher Gadsden, who strongly advocated the measure.

1765  
a tow  
utmost  
congre  
propo  
set of  
assemb

1765  
curred

Great  
known at  
watchwor  
stamp dist  
cry; and  
Such popu  
gust 21; in  
in Newpor  
Ridge, the  
13th; Phil  
lence was c  
sacked; at  
York on th  
the manifes  
ton by the S

1765, A  
Oliver, th

1765, A  
of Lieute  
revenue o

1765, A  
of three o  
Cygnet, ly

The custo  
Cygnet.

1765, SE  
of resoluti  
be taxed o

The third  
8. "This  
being govern  
and that the  
been constant

4. "That,  
representative cap  
inhabitants of  
son or Persons  
tutional, and h  
Colony."

1765, AUGUST 13. — The town of Providence, Rhode Island, in a town meeting, instructed their representatives to use their utmost endeavors to have delegates appointed to attend the congress in New York, to meet those from the other colonies, as proposed by Massachusetts, and also to procure the passage of a set of resolves incorporating the substance of those issued by the assembly of Virginia.

1765, AUGUST 14. — A popular demonstration of resistance occurred in Boston, Massachusetts.

Great numbers gathered under the large elm upon the Common, which was known afterwards as The Liberty Tree, and marched through the streets. The watchwords, Liberty, Property, and No Stamps, began to be generally used. The stamp distributors were, in many instances, forced to unite with the people in this cry; and the newspapers, in instances, printed them at the head of their sheets. Such popular uprisings spread over the country: one took place in Norwich, August 21; in New London, the 22d; in Providence, the 24th; in Lebanon, the 26th; in Newport, the 27th; in Windham, the 27th; in Annapolis, the 29th; at Elk Ridge, the 30th; in New Haven, September 6; Portsmouth, the 12th; Dover, the 13th; Philadelphia, October 5; in New York, November 1. In some cases violence was done. In Boston, on the 26th of August, the house of Hutchinson was sacked; at Newport, on the 27th of August, at Annapolis on the 29th, and in New York on the 11th of November, houses were damaged, but, as a general thing, the manifestations were peaceful. August 14 was for some time observed in Boston by the Sons of Liberty as an anniversary.

1765, AUGUST 15. — A mob in Boston attacked the house of Oliver, the stamp distributor, and forced him to resign.

1765, AUGUST 26. — In Boston the crowd plundered the houses of Lieutenant-Governor Hutchinson, and of the admiralty and revenue officers.

1765, AUGUST 28. — At Newport the crowd sacked the houses of three obnoxious citizens, who took refuge on the sloop-of-war Cygnet, lying in the harbor.

The custom-house officers closed the custom-house, and took refuge on the Cygnet.

1765, SEPTEMBER. — The Rhode Island assembly passed a series of resolutions asserting the right of the people of the colony to be taxed only by their assembly.

The third and fourth of these resolutions read as follows:—

3. "This His Majesty's liege people of this Colony have enjoyed the right of being governed by their own assembly in the article of taxes and internal police; and that the same hath never been forfeited or any other way yielded up, but hath been constantly recognized by the King and People of Great Britain."

4. "That, therefore, the General Assembly of this Colony have, in their representative capacity, the Only exclusive Right to lay taxes and imposts upon the inhabitants of this Colony; and that every attempt to vest such power in any Person or Persons whatever, other than the General Assembly aforesaid, is unconstitutional, and hath a manifest tendency to destroy the Liberties of the People of this Colony."

1765, SEPTEMBER 3. — General Gage, commanding the British forces in New York, wrote to Lord Conway that the Virginia resolves gave the signal for a general outcry over the continent.

1765, SEPTEMBER 21. — *The Constitutional Courant* was issued and sold in New York.

Only a single number was issued. It is said to have been printed at Burlington, New Jersey, by William Goddard, who printed in various places. The sheet bore the imprint "by Andrew Marvel, at the sign of the Bribe refused, on Constitution Hill, North America." It contained an address by "Andrew Marvel," and two editorials. It was headed with a cut of a snake divided, with the motto "Join or die." It produced a sensation in New York, and the council considered it.

1765, OCTOBER 7. — The congress met at the city hall in New York. There were twenty-eight delegates from nine of the colonies; four of the colonies did not send delegates, though expressing their sympathy with the movement.

New York at this time was the seat of the opposition to the movement of the colonies. It was the headquarters of the British military force commanded by General Gage, who had the powers of a viceroy. Ships of war were in the harbor, and a heavily armed fort was in the city. The lieutenant-governor, Colden, was determined to execute the law. He said to the delegates from Massachusetts, when they called upon him, that there was no precedent for the congress, that it was unconstitutional, and he should give it no countenance. The Sons of Liberty were, however, very determined and very enthusiastic in the city, and party feeling ran very high. The congress consisted of the following delegates:—

From Massachusetts: James Otis, Oliver Partridge, and Timothy Ruggles. They bore a commission signed by the speaker of the assembly, Samuel White.

Rhode Island: Metcalf Bowler and Henry Ward. They bore a commission signed by the governor, Samuel Ward.

Connecticut: Eliphalet Dyer, David Rowland, and William S. Johnson. They had a copy of the vote of the assembly electing them, September 19, and instructions from the governor, Thomas Fitch.

New York: Robert R. Livingston, John Cruger, Philip Livingston, William Bayard, Leonard Lespinward. They bore certified copies of the votes constituting the "members of New York" and "Robert R. Livingston" a "committee of correspondence."

New Jersey: Robert Ogden, Hendrick Fisher, and Joseph Borden. They bore a certificate signed John Lawrence, that they were designated, October 3, by "a large number of the representatives."

Pennsylvania: John Dickenson, John Morton, George Bryan. They bore instructions signed by Charles Moore, clerk of the assembly. They were elected September 11.

Delaware: Thomas McKean and Cæsar Rodney. They were informally designated by fifteen out of the eighteen members of the assembly, and bore three instruments, dated September 13, 17, and 20, and signed by the members from the counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex.

Maryland: William Murdock, Edward Tilghman, and Thomas Ringgold. They were chosen in October, and bore a commission signed by the speaker, Robert Lloyd.

South  
They we  
speaker,  
New  
assembly  
address t

Georgi  
behalf of  
governor  
objects of  
were addre  
Virgin

1765,

The ele  
the use of  
vessels.  
partly rep  
full, with t  
by the secc  
Rodney.  
tion. Dur  
the gentlem  
colony of I  
North Caro  
"Journal"  
During its  
of the "Br  
col' y havi  
resolutions,  
lishmen bor  
and that th  
tures, and r  
The trial by  
and arraign  
ties of the p  
and a petitio  
engrossed.  
William Sar  
of Lords, J  
tion to the H  
During the  
said: "A co  
be pleaded f  
may be fatal  
rights at w  
wish the cha  
differently in  
the whole.  
the continent  
the colonies,  
chairmen, an

South Carolina: Thomas Lynch, Christopher Gadsden, and John Rutledge. They were chosen August 2, and bore a certificate of their election signed by the speaker, Edward Rawlins.

New Hampshire sent a letter, dated June 29, and signed by the clerk of the assembly, A. Clarkson, approving of the congress, and promising to join in any address they might be honored with the knowledge of.

Georgia sent a letter, dated September 6, signed Alexander Wyly, written in behalf of sixteen out of the twenty-five members of the assembly, stating that the governor would not call the assembly together, but expressing sympathy with the objects of the congress, and promising to concur with its action. These letters were addressed to the speaker of the Massachusetts assembly.

Virginia sent no delegates, the assembly having been dismissed.

### 1765, OCTOBER 25. — The congress at New York adjourned.

The clerk was directed to make a copy of the proceedings of the congress for the use of each one of the colonies. Two sets were sent to England in separate vessels. The newspapers of the time printed portions of them, and they were partly reprinted in London. *Niles' Register* for July 25, 1812, contains them in full, with the documents. They were printed here from a manuscript copy attested by the secretary, John Cotton, which was found among the papers left by Cæsar Rodney. Niles reprinted them in 1822 in his *Principles and Acts of the Revolution*. During its session the congress, on the 25th of October, resolved: "That the gentlemen from Massachusetts Bay be requested to send a copy thereof to the colony of New Hampshire; and the gentlemen of South Carolina to Georgia and North Carolina." Though Virginia was not represented, it appears from the "Journal" that she was considered to concur in the action of the congress. During its session the congress considered the rights, privileges, and grievances of the "British-American colonies," and, after eleven days' debate, agreed, each colony having one vote, upon a declaration, consisting of a preamble and fourteen resolutions, in which they claimed to be loyal, and to have all the rights of Englishmen born. That taxes could not be imposed upon them without their consent, and that the colonies could not be represented except in their respective legislatures, and no taxes be imposed constitutionally upon them except by these bodies. The trial by jury they declared to be the inherent right of every British subject, and arraigned parliament for a manifest tendency to subvert the rights and liberties of the people. An address to his Majesty, a memorial to the House of Lords, and a petition to the House of Commons, were also prepared, and ordered to be engrossed. The committee on the address to the king were Robert R. Livingston, William Samuel Johnson, and William Murdock; on the memorial to the House of Lords, John Rutledge, Edward Tilghman, and Philip Livingston; on the petition to the House of Commons, Thomas Lynch, James Otis, and Thomas McKean. During the debates, Christopher Gadsden, objecting to petitioning parliament, said: "A confirmation of our essential and common rights as Englishmen may be pleaded from charters safely enough; but any further dependence upon them may be fatal. We should stand upon the broad, common ground of those natural rights that we all feel and know as men and as descendants of Englishmen. I wish the charters may not ensnare us at last, by drawing different colonies to act differently in this great cause. Whenever that is the case, all will be over with the whole. There ought to be no New England man, no New Yorker, known on the continent; but all of us Americans." All the delegates present from six of the colonies, except Timothy Ruggles from Massachusetts, who was acting as chairman, and Robert Ogden from New Jersey, signed the petition. The dele-

gates from New York, Connecticut, and South Carolina were not authorized to sign. The various assemblies at their next sessions approved the action of their delegates. The Massachusetts assembly voted: "That Brigadier Ruggles, with respect to his conduct at the congress of New York, has been guilty of neglect of duty, and that he be reprimanded therefor by the speaker;" which was done the next day. Robert Ogden was hanged in effigy by the people of New Jersey. The Connecticut assembly ordered their delegates to sign and forward the petition. The concurrence of the South Carolina assembly was announced on the 2d of December; and on the 20th of November the New York assembly approved of the attendance of their members.

1765, OCTOBER 31. — The day before the Stamp Act was to take effect, all the royal governors took the oath to sustain it.

The governor of Connecticut did so also; but Samuel Ward, governor of Rhode Island, refused to do so.

1765, OCTOBER 31. — THE *Pennsylvania Gazette* appeared in mourning for the passage of the Stamp Act.

Its publication, like that of many papers, was suspended temporarily, handbills being issued, headed "Remarkable occurrences," "No stamped paper to be had."

1765, NOVEMBER. — A non-importation agreement was organized in New York.

No goods were to be imported until the Stamp Act was repealed. This movement was imitated all over the country. A non-consumption agreement was also made, and associations formed for the increase of home manufactures.

1765. — THE county of Picton, Nova Scotia, was granted to the Philadelphia Company, headed by Dr. Weatherspoon, and a number of emigrants from Maryland were transported thither.

Additional settlers were brought from Scotland after the war; numbers of Americans came there, but the bulk of the people are Scotch. In 1790 the town of Picton was started, and is now a resort of coasting-vessels. Quantities of oil, fish, and lumber are exported, the Picton birch being considered the best. It is a free port for the exportation of coal. In 1804 its academy was started.

1765. — THIS year a secret association of the "Sons of Liberty" was formed for the purpose of resisting by all lawful means the passage of the Stamp Act. As they increased in numbers, they formed centres of action, united by correspondence, and gathering strength by their mutual sympathy.

1765. — AUGUSTUS JOHNSTON, the attorney-general, who had been appointed the stamp distributor for Rhode Island, resigned his office.

1765. — THE annual synod of the Presbyterian congregations met for the first time in Philadelphia without a license.

The crown lawyers having held that the supremacy of the crown in ecclesiastical matters extended to the colonies, maintained that it was not lawful for the clergy to assemble without a royal license. The movement for this meeting was

begun in  
provinces

1765.  
idence,

This m  
upon the  
of its pro

1765.  
ited to t  
York ci

1765.  
publishe

It was  
was the se  
1768.

1765.  
Charlesto

It was  
opposition

1765. —  
from Lon

1765. —  
ernor, the  
flax, and

1765. —  
formed in

It offered

1765. —  
Wheeler,

It was tri  
from Engla

1765. —  
chusetts,

Neither  
ever been pr

1766. —  
print emb

Revere w  
He was a  
copper-plate  
country. In  
engraved the  
Massachuset

begun in Philadelphia, and by correspondence was extended through the southern provinces. The letters which had passed were printed in New York in 1769.

1765. — A PAPER-MILL was this year put in operation near Providence, Rhode Island.

This mill fell into decay from the prejudice and habit, it is said, of depending upon the importation of foreign paper, so that no profitable sale could be made of its production.

1765. — PAPER-HANGINGS of domestic manufacture were exhibited to the Society of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce, in New York city.

1765. — THE *Portsmouth Mercury and Weekly Advertiser* was published at Portsmouth, New Hampshire.

It was published by Ezekiel Russell, of the firm of Russell and Furber. It was the second newspaper published in New Hampshire. It was discontinued in 1768.

1765. — THE *Gazette and Country Journal* was issued in Charleston, South Carolina.

It was published by Charles Crouch, and was designed chiefly to sustain the opposition against the Stamp Act.

1765. — ONE hundred journeymen silk-throwsters emigrated from London to New York and Philadelphia.

1765. — ON the recommendation of William Franklin, the governor, the assembly of New Jersey granted bounties on hemp and flax, and also on the planting of mulberry-trees.

1765. — A SOCIETY for the encouragement of manufactures was formed in New York.

It offered premiums for various articles, and opened a fair for their sale.

1765. — THE first fire-engine made in the country was by David Wheeler, a blacksmith, of Boston, Massachusetts.

It was tried at a fire on the 21st of August. Before this, engines were imported from England.

1765. — THE working of a lead mine at Southampton, Massachusetts, was begun.

Neither this mine nor others similar at Northampton and Easthampton, have ever been profitable, or paid for the expense of working them.

1766. — PAUL REVERE, of Boston, Massachusetts, engraved a print emblematic of the repeal of the Stamp Act.

Revere was born in Boston, January 1, 1735, and died there in May, 1818. He was a Huguenot by birth, and was bred a goldsmith. He taught himself copper-plate engraving, and at this time was one of the four engravers in the country. In 1770 he published a print of the "Boston Massacre;" in 1775 he engraved the plates, made the press, and printed the paper money ordered by Massachusetts. He went to Philadelphia to learn powder-making, and then set



up an establishment in Boston. He participated in the destruction of the tea; and he it was who rode, by way of Charlestown, to Lexington, on the night of April 18, to give the alarm of Gates's purposed raid on the military stores at Concord. Revere afterwards was lieutenant-colonel in the state forces, and wielded considerable influence.

1766. — THE first Methodist society was formed in New York city.

They met in a shop in Barrack Street, kept by Philip Embury, near where the City Hall now stands.

1766. — A MARINE society was formed in Salem, Massachusetts, this year, and incorporated in 1771.

1766, MARCH 4. — An association called the Daughters of Liberty was formed at Providence, Rhode Island.

The members met at the house of Dr. Ephraim Bowen, and spent their time in spinning. They were spinning the piece of linen to serve as a prize to the producer of the most flax in the county. They adopted resolutions to purchase no more British manufactures. Their meetings were afterwards held at the court house. A ball was given to them after the repeal of the Stamp Act.

1766, MARCH 28. — The Stamp Act was repealed.

The vote in the House of Commons was two hundred and seventy-five to one hundred and sixty-seven. Franklin had been called as a witness, and testified it could never be enforced. A bill previously passed had asserted the right and power of parliament "to bind the colonies in all cases whatsoever."

1766, MAY. — The *Virginia Gazette* was published at Williamsburg, Virginia.

It was "printed by William Rind, at the new Printing Office on Main Street. All persons may be supplied with this *Gazette* at 12s. 6d. per year." Thomas Jefferson was chiefly instrumental in having it established. It at first printed its heading "published by authority. Open to all Parties, but influenced by none." After the first year it omitted "by Authority." William Rind carried it on until his death in 1773; then his widow, Clementina Rind, continued it for some time. In April, 1775, it was published by John Clarkson and Augustine Davis.

1766, JUNE 3. — On the motion of James Otis, in the Massachusetts legislature, a gallery was opened "for such as wished to hear the debates."

This was the first instance of authorized publicity being given to legislative deliberations. The example soon spread throughout the colonies.

1766, JUNE 3. — Charles Townsend, the leader of the House of Commons, spoke as follows: "It has long been my opinion that America should be regulated and deprived of its militating and contradictory charters, and its royal governors, judges and attorneys be rendered independent of the people. I therefore expect that the present administration will, in the recess of parliament, take all necessary steps for compassing so desirable an event."

This  
continu  
this poi  
trusting

1766  
respon  
heretof  
address

1766  
three l

1766  
pounds

It was

1766.  
Act "a  
for the  
princip  
of this  
strong  
every p  
confine  
except  
their co

1766.  
Egg Har  
It was  
and bomb

1767,  
writing  
establish

He said  
Even serv  
tures expir  
satisfaction  
few years,  
trades.

1767,  
Nova Sco

1767, N  
received  
into effec

By these  
board of cu  
America, an



This was spoken with authority from the ministerial benches, and the speaker continued: "If I should differ in judgement from the present administration on this point, I now declare that I must withdraw. I hope and expect otherwise, trusting that I shall be an instrument among them of preparing a new system."

1766, AUGUST 8. — An order in council directed that the correspondence of the colonies with the mother country, which had heretofore been carried on with the Board of Trade, should be addressed to the king directly.

1766. — A PAPER-MILL was built at Salem, North Carolina, three hundred miles inland, by a society of Moravians.

1766. — THE assembly of South Carolina voted a thousand pounds to establish a silk filature at Charleston.

It was placed under the management of Mr. Gilbert.

1766. — WILLIAM PITT, in advocating the repeal of the Stamp Act "absolutely, totally and immediately, and that the reasons for the repeal be assigned because it was founded in erroneous principles," recommended also that "the sovereign authority of this country (England) over the colonies be asserted in as strong terms as can be devised, and be made to extend to every part of legislation whatever, that we may bind their trade, confine their manufactures, and exercise every power whatever, except that of taking their money out of their pockets without their consent."

1766. — THE Batsto furnace, at the junction of the Batsto and Egg Harbor rivers, New Jersey, was erected by Charles Reed.

It was the property of Colonel John Cox during the Revolution, and cast shot and bomb-shells for the army.

1767, JANUARY. — Sir Henry Moore, governor of New York, writing to the Lords of Trade, speaks of the difficulty found in establishing new manufactories.

He said the workmen being able to buy a piece of land, left their occupation. Even servants imported from Europe for different trades, so soon as their indentures expired, quit their occupations, and obtained a small piece of land. The satisfaction of being landholders prompted them to endure every privation for a few years, in preference to a comfortable subsistence easily obtainable in their trades.

1767, JANUARY. — Parliament established a custom-house in Nova Scotia, duties to take effect after November 20.

1767, MAY 13. — The revenue acts were passed by parliament, received the royal assent on the 29th of June, and were to go into effect on the 20th of November.

By these a duty was laid on glass, paper, painter's colors, lead, and tea. A board of customs was established at Boston to collect the revenue throughout America, and writs of assistance were made legal. The preamble stated that the

duties were laid for the support of civil government in the provinces, and to provide for the general defence. It was the first step towards making the governors, judges, and attorneys independent of the people, through the assemblies, by providing for them permanent salaries. The scheme was introduced by Charles Townsend, the chancellor of the exchequer, to whom a special vote of thanks had been voted by Massachusetts for his efforts to repeal the Stamp Act. By another act, five years were allowed for a drawback of the whole duty on tea by its exportation. This was to encourage the English shippers of tea to America.

1767, MAY 27. — The *New York Journal, or General Advertiser*, appeared.

It was published by John Holt, and was a rehabilitation of Zenger's *Journal*. George Clinton and Philip Schuyler, two leaders of the revolutionary party, were chiefly instrumental in its establishment. Holt had been engaged with Parker in the publication of the *Connecticut Gazette* at New Haven, and in New York, on his own account, with the *New York Gazette and Post Boy*. The *Journal* was a continuation of that paper. In 1776, when the British took possession of New York, the *Journal* was removed to Kingston, then called Esopus; and when this place was burned in 1777, it moved to Poughkeepsie. Holt was the state printer during the Revolution, and at his death, January 30, 1784, his wife was appointed to that office. On the conclusion of peace, the *Journal* was moved back to New York city, and its name changed to the *Independent Gazette, or New York Journal revived*. Mrs. Holt continued it after her husband's death until 1786, when it was published by Eleazer Oswald until 1787, when it was sold to Thomas Greenleaf, who made two papers from it, one a daily, called *The Argus, or Greenleaf's New Daily Register*, and a semi-weekly, called *Greenleaf's New York Journal and Patriotic Register*. These he continued until 1793. Mrs. Greenleaf continued their publication until she sold them to James Cheetham, who changed their names, the daily to the *American Citizen*, and the semi-weekly to the *American Watchman*, and published them until 1810. The *Argus* opposed Washington's administration, and the *Citizen* was a Democratic paper.

1767, OCTOBER. — The *Connecticut Journal and New Haven Post-Boy* appeared.

It was published by Thomas and Samuel Green. The last part of its name was dropped in 1775. Thomas Green and son continued its publication until 1869, and it is still in existence.

1767, DECEMBER 21. — The *Boston Chronicle* appeared.

It was published by Mein and Fleming in support of the British rule. John Mein came to Boston from Glasgow in 1764. He was an enterprising bookseller. The *Chronicle* was well printed, and the subscription price was six shillings and eight pence a year. In 1770 it contained the following notice: "The Printers of the Boston Chronicle return thanks to the gentlemen who have so long favored them with their subscriptions, and now inform them that, as the *Chronicle*, in the present state of affairs, cannot be carried on, either for their entertainment or the emolument of the Printers, it will be discontinued for some time." Mein having been carried about in effigy, fled to England before this, leaving the business in the hands of Fleming, who soon followed him. The English government indemnified him for his losses, and employed him on one of the newspapers of London.

1767.  
pleted  
vania,

They  
commen  
the Indi  
arms on  
being m  
In 1849  
Marylan  
the point

1767.

Severa  
homespun  
of the oth  
dated as  
February  
Jersey, by  
speaker,  
Wyll, Ju  
from Rho  
were all c  
with the E  
pare the w  
pronounce  
king shoul  
blies to tre  
Lord Knox  
colonies se  
take the pa

1767.  
people,"

The fir  
and Univer  
the twelfth  
Dickenson,  
form both i

The follo  
can asylu  
met togethe  
they were?  
bered in no  
land. They  
been scenes  
hunger, war  
the vegetabl  
as citizens.  
acquire land  
men; and t

1767, DECEMBER 26. — Charles Mason and John Dixon completed their survey of the line between Maryland and Pennsylvania, and were discharged.

They had been employed by the descendants of Penn and Lord Baltimore, and commenced in 1763. Before entirely completing the line they were stopped by the Indians. Every fifth mile of the line was marked by a stone having Penn's arms on one side and Lord Baltimore's on the other, the intermediate miles being marked with smaller stones, having a P on one side and an M on the other. In 1849 the line was examined by commissioners, and found correct, except that Maryland should have had a little more than an acre and a half more territory at the point of intersection.

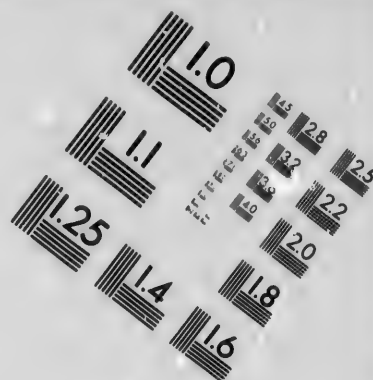
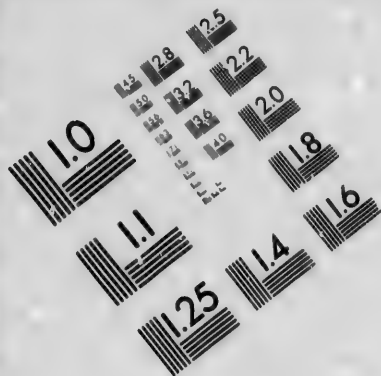
1767, DECEMBER 30. — The Massachusetts legislature met.

Several members of the council, and many of the house, appeared in suits of homespun. February 11, 1768, they adopted a circular letter to the assemblies of the other colonies, written by Samuel Adams. To this, replies were received dated as follows: From New Hampshire, written by the speaker, Peter Gilman, February 25; from Virginia, by the speaker, Peyton Randolph, May 8; from New Jersey, by the speaker, Courtland Skinner, May 9; from Connecticut, by the speaker, Zebulon West, June 11; from Georgia, by the speaker, Alexander Wyly, June 16; from South Carolina, from the speaker, P. Manigault, July 10; from Rhode Island, by the speaker, Metcalf Bowler, August 5. These replies were all cordial. Governor Bernard of Massachusetts, in his correspondence with the English ministers, characterized the circular letter as designed to prepare the way for a confederacy. It was laid before the cabinet August 15, and pronounced little better than an incentive to rebellion; and it was decided that the king should order the Massachusetts assembly to rescind it, and the other assemblies to treat it with contempt, under the penalty of dissolution. "I think," said Lord Knox, "this measure will bring matters to a crisis very speedily; and if the colonies see this country is in earnest, they will presently make their option, and take the part of peaceable subjects in future."

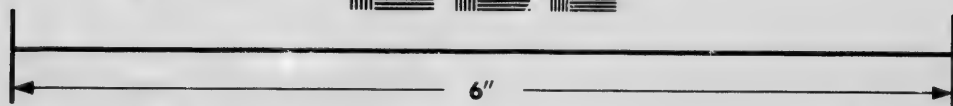
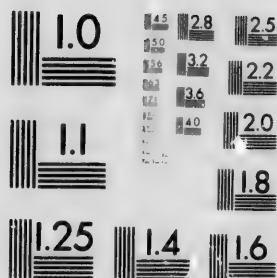
1767. — THE *Farmer's Letters*, addressed to the "American people," appeared.

The first letter was printed in Philadelphia, in the *Pennsylvania Chronicle and Universal Advertiser* of December 2, and the others from time to time until the twelfth letter appeared, February 15, 1768. They were written by John Dickenson, were widely copied in the newspapers, and were printed in pamphlet form both in this country and England.

The following extract is of interest. The colonies are called "a great American asylum. In it the poor from the various nations of Europe, by some means, met together. To what purpose should they ask one another what countrymen they were? Alas! two thirds of them had had no country. They had been numbered in no civil list but that of the poor. They had not owned a single foot of land. They had no harvests from the fields they had tilled. Their lives had been scenes of sore affliction or of pinching penury. They had been assailed by hunger, want, and war. And they were 'only as so many useless plants, wanting the vegetable mould and the refreshing showers.' But in this asylum they rank as citizens. They are stamped by the laws with the symbol of adoption. They acquire lands as the reward of their industry; this gives them the title of freemen; and to this title is affixed every benefit man can acquire. These laws

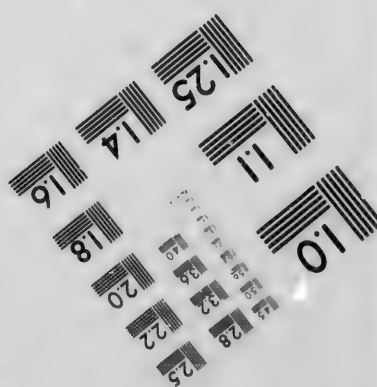


# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503



1.5 2.8 2.5  
2.0 2.2  
1.8

10

proceed from the government; and the government is derived from the original genius and strong desire of the people. He is an American, who, leaving behind him all his ancient prejudices and manners, receives new ones from the new mode of life he has embraced, the new government he obeys and the new rank he holds. He becomes an American by being received in the broad lap of our great Alma Mater. Here individuals of all nations are melted into a new race of men whose labors and posterity will one day cause great changes in the world. Americans are the Western pilgrims, who are carrying along with them that great mass of arts, sciences, vigor, and industry which began long since in the East. They will finish the great circle."

1767. — THE first camp-meeting is said to have been held this year in Virginia.

Two Baptist ministers, Samuel Harris and James Read, who were settled in Virginia, between the Rappahannock and James rivers, were the originators.

1767. — A BILL for suppressing the slave trade was passed by the house in the Massachusetts assembly.

It was so altered in its provisions by amendments that its friends abandoned it.

1767. — THE palace built for Governor Tryon at Newbern, North Carolina, was begun.

It was to be finished by 1770. Two grants, one of twenty-five thousand pounds, and another of twice that sum, were obtained from the assembly, it is said, through the blandishments of Lady Tryon and her sister Esther Wake. It was of brick, eighty-seven feet front by fifty wide, and two stories high. The architect had a yearly salary of three hundred pounds. The interior was elegantly finished. The plans are still in possession of Dr. F. L. Hawks, the descendant of the architect, and were used for the illustrations in Lossing's *Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution*. The people complained much of its cost.

1767. — DAVID RITTENHOUSE, of Philadelphia, made an orrery.

It was an improvement on those preceding it, and was purchased by Princeton College.

1767. — THE *Pennsylvania Chronicle and Universal Advertiser* appeared in Philadelphia.

It was published by William Goddard.

1768. — ABOUT this year Elkanah and William Dean, from Dublin, announced in New York city the making of all kinds of carriages as a new business.

They stated they had brought over their workmen at great expense, and were ready to build all kinds of vehicles.

1768. — COAL was found in Rhode Island, and an application made to the assembly for the exclusive right to sell it in Providence.

1768, APRIL. — The governor of Nova Scotia was ordered to use his influence in persuading the assembly to treat with con-

temp  
ing o

176  
to L  
the B  
in a f

The  
stead,  
though

176  
borou  
body.  
lar let  
binatio  
the go  
deserv

This  
the new  
but was  
the asser  
they all  
the press  
take no  
sembly t  
smallest  
tious ten  
reply to  
the sessio  
though G  
ica. Rh  
cular let  
to dissolv  
with the c  
to the Ma  
The asser  
chusetts  
their hear  
of the as  
send the c  
and bann  
Germany,  
of discuss  
ous to soc  
for preced  
lic opinio

1768,  
to the  
Majesty

tempt the circular letter of the Massachusetts assembly requesting co-operation.

1768. — An official letter from Governor Moore of New York, to Lord Hillsborough, dated May 7, in answer to inquiries from the Board of Trade, states that a paper-mill had been begun within a few days at a small distance from the town.

The governor is supposed to have referred to a paper-mill erected at Hempstead, on Long Island, by Hendrich Onderdonk and his son Andrew, which is thought to be the first mill erected in New York.

1768. — On the 18th of June a despatch from Lord Hillsborough to the assembly of Rhode Island was presented to that body. It was dated Whitehall, April 21, 1768. In it the circular letter from Massachusetts was termed an unwarrantable combination and a flagitious attempt to disturb the public peace, and the governor was instructed to treat it with the contempt it deserved.

This despatch was signed "Hillsborough," and was immediately reproduced in the newspapers. At first it was supposed to be addressed simply to Rhode Island, but was found to be intended for every colony, and was rejected by every one of the assemblies; and instead of treating the Massachusetts circular with contempt, they all replied favorably to it, and the replies were promptly given publicly by the press. Maryland replied July 24, though Governor Sharpe hoped they would take no notice of it. In South Carolina, Governor Montague enjoined the assembly to treat with contempt any paper or letter that appeared to have the smallest tendency to sedition, and specified the Massachusetts circular as of factious tendency. The assembly answered with a set of resolutions, and sent a reply to the circular letter on November 21st, whereupon the governor dissolved the session. The Georgia assembly sent a reply to the circular on December 24th, though Governor Wright warned them that this action would bring ruin on America. Rhode Island replied to it. In Pennsylvania the assembly ordered the circular letter entered on their journal, and resolved that the governor had no right to dissolve them. The assembly in Delaware asserted the right to correspond with the colonies, and petitioned the king. The New York assembly sent a reply to the Massachusetts circular, signed by Philip Livingston, and petitioned the king. The assembly of North Carolina sent a reply, dated November 10, to the Massachusetts circular letter. Besides this, many towns in their meetings expressed their hearty sympathy with the circular letter. In New York city the members of the assembly who had supported the right of the colony of Massachusetts to send the circular letter, were escorted by a procession up Broadway, with music and banners. Nowhere in Europe at this time, either in England, France, or Germany, was the right of public meeting, the freedom of the press, or publicity of discussion in the legislature, thought of, or considered as anything but dangerous to social order. Consequently in the colonies, all those who looked to Europe for precedents, were terrified at the possible results of the free expression of public opinion.

1768, JUNE 21. — Governor Bernard sent the following message to the Massachusetts assembly, then in session: "I have his Majesty's order to make a requisition to you, which I communi-



cate in the very words in which I have received it. I must desire you to take it into immediate consideration, and I assure you, that your resolution thereon will have most important consequences to the province. I am myself merely ministerial in this business, having received His Majesty's instruction for all I have to do in it. I heartily wish that you may see how forcible the expediency of your giving His Majesty this testimonial of your duty and submission at this time. If you should think otherwise, I must nevertheless do my duty."

The message enclosed a portion of a despatch received from Lord Hillsborough, containing the royal order for the assembly to rescind the resolution upon which the circular letter was based, on the penalty of dissolution in case of refusal. The assembly then sitting was not the one that had passed the resolution, a new election having since been held. The message was read in the morning session; in that of the afternoon James Otis spoke two hours concerning it, the house being filled with listeners. He said: "We have now before us a letter from Lord Hillsborough. From the style, one would conclude it to be the performance of a school-boy. They are pleased, in their wonderful sagacity, to find fault with our circular letter. I defy the whole legislature of Great Britain to write one equally correct. When Lord Hillsborough knows that we will not rescind our acts, he should apply to parliament to rescind theirs. Let Britain rescind her measures, or the colonies are lost to her forever." A committee, consisting of the speaker, Mr. Otis, Mr. Adams, Mr. Hancock, Colonel Otis, Colonel Bowers, Mr. Spooner, Colonel Warren, and Mr. Saunders, was appointed, which reported on the 30th of June. The house was cleared to receive the report, which consisted of a letter to Lord Hillsborough, stating the origin and purpose of the circular letter, and stating that the House was the representative of the Commons of the province, as the British House was of the British Commons, and hoping that a petition to the king would not be thought inconsistent with the British constitution, nor a letter to their fellow-subjects be judged an inflammatory proceeding. The letter being twice read was accepted, and ordered sent to Lord Hillsborough. The question was then put, "Whether this House will rescind the resolution of the last House which gave birth to their Circular Letter to the several houses of representatives and burgesses of the other colonies on this continent." The vote was taken by yeas and nays. Ninety-two answered nay, and seventeen yea. During the debate upon the governor's message, he sent another with a threat to dissolve the House, should they not comply with the king's order; in a third he pressed for a decision, and in a fourth refused to grant them a recess. After the vote the House adopted an answer to the governor's messages, in which, after stating their recent vote, they concluded: "In all this we have been actuated by a conscientious, and finally a clear and determined sense of duty to God, to our king, our country, and to our latest posterity; and we most ardently wish and humbly pray that in your future conduct your Excellency may be influenced by the same principles." As soon as the governor received the answer of the House he prorogued the House, and the next day he issued a proclamation dissolving the general court, which was formally published in every county by the sheriffs.

1768, JUNE. — The sloop *Liberty*, belonging to Mr. Hancock, was seized in the harbor of Newport, Rhode Island, for violating the revenue laws, in landing a cargo of wines from Madeira without having entered the whole.

Th  
other  
to por  
growth  
offered  
duty  
Englan  
this pu  
news i  
refuge  
a comp  
petition  
cil con  
never  
against

176  
by Mr

He c

176  
Provi

It co

176  
south

176  
was in  
North

They  
1771 ob

176  
Nova S

176  
Massac

It wa  
Cambrid  
Weekly  
sold to H  
Salem G  
1785, wh  
newspape  
dent Chr  
strong ad  
during th  
October,  
revived t  
American

1768.

The navigation acts gave England the exclusive right of supplying wines, with other articles, to the colonies, but the right of exporting non-enumerated articles to ports south of Cape Finisterre, enabled them to get wines from the place of growth, in contravention of the trade acts. The duty on wines from England also offered too great a temptation to the merchants to obtain them by evading the duty. In fact, most of the trade carried on by the colonies was smuggling, if England had the right to lay duties for her own benefit, and her interference for this purpose forced the colonial merchants into such a course. The receipt of the news in Boston created a riot on the 10th. The revenue commissioners took refuge in a ship of war in Boston harbor, and afterwards on Castle Island, where a company of British artillery was stationed. A town meeting in Faneuil Hall petitioned the governor to have the ship of war sent from the harbor. The council condemned the rioters, but would take no further steps. The rioters were never punished, no witnesses against them being found, and the proceedings against the vessel were given up from the same cause.

1768. — A TYPE-FOUNDRY was begun in Boston, Massachusetts, by Mr. Michelson from Scotland.

He does not seem to have successfully established it.

1768, JULY 4. — The *United States Chronicle* was issued at Providence, Rhode Island.

It continued until June 21, 1792.

1768. — THE Six Nations ceded to the crown all the country south of the Ohio as far south as the Tennessee River.

1768. — THE first settlement within the limits of Tennessee was made by James Robertson and a party of emigrants from North Carolina.

They settled on the Uataga, one of the head streams of the Tennessee, and in 1771 obtained an eight-years' lease of it from the Cherokee Indians.

1768, JULY 11. — General Gage withdrew the troops from Nova Scotia.

1768, AUGUST 6. — The *Essex Gazette* appeared in Salem, Massachusetts.

It was published by Samuel Hall at Salem until 1775, when it was taken to Cambridge and issued under the title of the *New England Chronicle, or the Weekly Gazette*. In 1776 the office was moved to Boston, and the *Chronicle* was sold to Powers and Willis. Hall returned to Salem in 1781, and uniting with the *Salem Gazette and General Advertiser*, continued the issue until November 22, 1785, when he returned to Boston, giving up the business on account of the tax on newspaper advertisements. In 1776 the *Chronicle* took the name of the *Independent Chronicle*, and soon after added *Universal Advertiser* to its title. It was a strong advocate of the revolutionary party, and continued its existence until 1783, during the last part of its career being entirely under the control of Willis. In October, 1786, John Dabney and Thomas C. Cushing purchased the materials and revived the publication. At first they called it the *Salem Mercury*, then the *American Eagle*, and in 1790 the *Salem Gazette*. It is still in existence.

1768. — COLONEL CHRISTOPHER LEFFINGWELL, under the prom-

ise of a bounty from the legislature, erected a paper-mill at Norwich, Connecticut.

Two years afterwards he was given two pence a quire on four thousand and twenty quires of writing-paper, and a penny each on ten thousand six hundred quires of printing-paper. The bounty amounted to eighty-one pounds, sixteen shillings, and eight pence. The bounty was soon withdrawn.

1768, SEPTEMBER 2. — An order was issued to the governors of the colonies, forbidding them to show any letters, or parts of letters, from the ministry to their assemblies, without special permission from the king.

1768, SEPTEMBER 27. — The two regiments ordered to Boston from Halifax, arrived.

Gage from New York had sent orders to provide barracks for them. A town-meeting was called, which requested the governor to summon the general court. This he refused. The meeting advised a meeting of delegates from the towns, which convened the 22d. It requested the governor to call the general court, but he called the meeting treasonable. This meeting was the first popular convention. There were barracks at the Castle, but Gage ordered the troops quartered in the town. As no arrangement could be made, one regiment was quartered on the Common, and Faneuil Hall and the Town House were used for the rest. The New York assembly for refusing to furnish quarters for the troops there was dissolved, and the next assembly continuing to refuse was also dissolved. The assemblies of Maryland and Georgia were also dissolved for approving the proceedings in Virginia and Massachusetts. In October Gage came to Boston, but the selectmen refused to do anything since the Quartering Act spoke only of justices of the peace. Governor Bernard created a Board of Justices, but they would not serve, so that Gage was obliged to hire houses and purchase supplies from the army chest, the council saying the appropriations of money belonged exclusively to the general court.

1768, DECEMBER. — Parliament met. The House of Lords censured the convention of towns in Boston in particular, and recommended that the offenders be sent to England for trial for treason.

1768. — *THE New York Chronicle* appeared in New York.

It was published by Alexander and James Robinson, but did not continue long.

1769, JANUARY. — The resolutions to send prisoners to England were passed by the House of Commons.

Franklin wrote: "Every man in England regards himself as a piece of a sovereign over America, seems to jostle himself into the throne with the king, and talks of *our* subjects in the colonies."

1769, MAY 16. — The house of burgesses, in Virginia, adopted a series of resolutions, which were considered by the governor, Lord Botetourt, as so abominable that he dissolved the house.

These resolutions were widely reprinted in the daily newspapers. They were unanimously passed, as follows: "*Resolved*, That the sole right of imposing taxes

on the h  
and eve  
lawfully  
sent of  
nor for

"*Res*  
to petiti  
expedien  
addresses  
America.

"*Resol*  
crime wh  
minion, b  
conducted  
ing to the  
or person  
therein, a  
is highly c  
privilege o  
moning an  
accused.

"*Resol*  
Majesty, t  
ernment;  
ever remot  
of this colo  
sue, from t  
suspected d  
ancient and  
ing order w  
transmit, w  
continent, d  
concurranc  
resolutions  
responded  
York adopte  
to them; th  
all agreed in

1769, M  
setts asse  
They pet  
the session,  
inconsistent  
had no autho  
no business.  
going to Eng  
ince to the  
governor. B  
and provide  
fore excuse t  
honor and in

on the inhabitants of this His Majesty's Colony and Dominion of Virginia is now, and ever hath been, legally and constitutionally vested in the House of Burgesses, lawfully convened, according to the ancient and established practice, with the consent of the Council, and of His Majesty, the King of Great Britain, or his Governor for the time being.

"*Resolved*, That it is the undoubted privilege of the inhabitants of this colony to petition their Sovereign for redress of grievances; and that it is lawful and expedient to procure the concurrence of His Majesty's other colonies, in dutiful addresses, praying the royal interposition in favor of the violated rights of America.

"*Resolved*, That all trials for treason, misprision of treason, or for any felony or crime whatsoever, committed and done in this His Majesty's said colony and dominion, by any person or persons residing therein, ought of right to be had and conducted in and before His Majesty's courts, held within his said colony, according to the fixed and known course of proceeding; and that the seizing any person or persons residing in the colony, suspected of any crime whatsoever committed therein, and sending such person or persons to places beyond the sea to be tried, is highly derogatory of the rights of British subjects, as thereby the inestimable privilege of being tried by a jury from the vicinage, as well as the liberty of summoning and producing witnesses on such trial, will be taken away from the party accused.

"*Resolved*, That an humble, dutiful and loyal address be prepared to His Majesty, to assure him of our inviolable attachment to his sacred person and government; and to beseech his royal interposition, as the father of all people, however remote from the seat of his empire, to quiet the minds of his loyal subjects of this colony, and to avert from them those dangers and miseries which will ensue, from the seizing and carrying beyond sea any person residing in America, suspected of any crime whatsoever, to be tried in any other manner than by the ancient and long established course of proceeding." At the same time the following order was passed by the house: "*Ordered*, That the speaker of this House do transmit, without delay, to the speakers of the several houses of assembly on this continent, a copy of the resolutions now agreed to by this House, requesting their concurrence therein." The speaker of the house, Peyton Randolph, sent these resolutions to the other assemblies, accompanied by a letter, and the assemblies responded heartily to them. Those of North Carolina, Rhode Island, and New York adopted them entire. The assembly of Massachusetts added further resolves to them; that of Maryland and some others altered the phraseology; but they all agreed in maintaining the principles enunciated.

1769, MAY 31.—The house of representatives of Massachusetts assembled.

They petitioned the governor to remove the troops from Boston, at least during the session, as the keeping an armed force there was a breach of privilege, and inconsistent with their dignity and freedom. Bernard refused on the ground he had no authority to do so. The house then organized under protest, and would do no business. The governor adjourned them to Cambridge, and told them he was going to England, having been summoned there to state the condition of the province to the king. The house thereupon petitioned the king for his removal as governor. Being called upon to pay the expenses already incurred for the troops, and provide for those in the future, they replied: "Your excellency must therefore excuse us, in this express declaration, that as we cannot consistently with our honor and interest, and much less with the duty we owe our constituents, so we

never will make provision for the purposes in your several messages above mentioned." Bernard prorogued the house, and left for England, leaving the lieutenant-governor, Hutchinson, in authority. After his departure the grand jury of Suffolk indicted him for libel in writing slanderous letters concerning the people of the province to the king's ministers.

**1769, JUNE.** — Daniel Boone and a party of six backwoodsmen made their camp and settled on the Red River.

They were the first settlers in the state of Kentucky.

Boone was born in Maryland, February, 1735; died September 26, 1822. In 1778, he, with his family and another party, again started west, and explored and opened a road to the Kentucky River. In April, 1775, a fort was built, and the spot named Boonesborough. He was placed in command of the fort, and was promoted to the rank of major in the army. After the close of the Revolution, he returned to his farming and hunting. In 1792, when Kentucky was admitted into the Union, he with many others, owing to defective titles, lost their lands, and, disgusted, he removed in 1795 to a settlement on the Osage, where eight thousand five hundred acres of land were awarded him by Spain, then in possession of the country, for his services. In 1812 Congress confirmed his title to part of the land still remaining to him, he having lost the larger portion, in consideration of his conduct during the early settlement of the West; and on his farm he died at the age of eighty-eight.

**1769, JUNE 3.** — The transit of Venus was scientifically observed at Providence, Rhode Island.

Joseph Brown, a merchant interested in science, had obtained the necessary instruments from London, and erected an observatory where the observation was made. In Newport the Reverend Dr. Stiles also observed the transit with instruments furnished by Abraham Redwood.

**1769, JULY 19.** — In Newport, Rhode Island, a band of the people boarded the armed British sloop Liberty, and scuttled her.

She was in command of William Reid, who had just arrested two Connecticut vessels on suspicion of smuggling. A reward was offered by the Revenue Board at Boston for the discovery of the perpetrators, but without effect.

**1769, SEPTEMBER.** — The governorship of New York devolved upon Colden.

Sir Henry Moore had died. The assembly made the required provision for the troops.

**1769, SEPTEMBER 4.** — The first class graduated from Rhode Island College.

It consisted of seven members. All who took part in the proceedings were dressed in clothes of American manufacture.

**1769, OCTOBER.** — The assembly of North Carolina adopted the Virginia resolutions.

They were dissolved in consequence, and, reassembling as individuals, formed a non-importation league. Georgia, Rhode Island, and New Hampshire also formed a similar league.

1769.  
ginia,  
Rando  
cles of

One  
after the  
pealed."  
papers.  
with a le

1769.  
bounda

1769.  
leges to  
mouth C

Grape-  
dated Nov  
ply of salt  
then in bl

1769.  
the coun  
type. F

The fou  
house, in C  
continuanc  
at the time  
plies. It d  
mechanic;  
house at N  
published f

1769. —  
hands of  
1771, in  
who had  
chusetts.

1769. —  
slavery c

The case  
the royal ch  
to be as fre  
could be dep  
the province  
was two year  
England. T  
themselves f  
from his mas

1769. —  
was estab

1769.—On the dissolution of the house of burgesses, in Virginia, they met at Anthony Hay's private residence, chose Peyton Randolph moderator, and the next day adopted and signed articles of association to carry out the non-importation agreement.

One of these articles was, not to "import any slaves, or purchase any imported after the 5th day of November next, until the said acts of Parliament are repealed." The articles were quite elaborate. They were printed in the newspapers. They were drawn up by George Mason, and sent by him to Washington, with a letter. Washington presented them to the house.

1769.—A JOINT board of commissioners settled the disputed boundary question between New York and New Jersey.

1769.—THE assembly of New Jersey granted certain privileges to encourage the Hibernia Iron-Works and others in Monmouth County.

Grape-shot and other ordnance was made here during the Revolution. A letter dated November 21, 1776, from John Huff, the manager or owner, asks for a supply of salt, and speaks of the furnace as the only one he knew of in the province, then in blast, and able to furnish such supplies for the public service.

1769.—ABEL BUELL, of Killingsworth, Connecticut, petitioned the council for aid to put in operation a new process for casting type. His petition was granted.

The foundry was commenced in New Haven, in the Sandemanian meeting-house, in Gregson Street, and employed some fifteen or twenty boys. During the continuance of the war of the Revolution it was encouraged, and supplied type at the time there was great difficulty, expense, and risk in obtaining foreign supplies. It does not appear to have survived the war long. Buell was an ingenious mechanic; his business was that of a gold-and silversmith. He died in the poor-house at New Haven about 1825. Abel Buell and Amos Doolittle engraved and published four views of the battles of Lexington and Concord.

1769.—ONE hundred dollars were placed anonymously in the hands of the selectmen of Boston, Massachusetts, to be given in 1771, in sums of forty, thirty, twenty, and ten dollars, to those who had raised the largest number of mulberry-trees in Massachusetts.

1769.—THE Superior Court of Massachusetts decided that slavery could not be authorized in Massachusetts.

The case was *James vs. Lechmere*. The attorney-general, Small, argued that the royal charter expressly declared all persons born or residing in the province to be as free as the king's subjects in Great Britain, and that there no man could be deprived of his liberty but by the judgment of his peers; that laws of the province intended to regulate or mitigate an evil did not authorize it. This was two years before Lord Mansfield's famous decision made slavery impossible in England. The negroes of Boston are said to have collected the money among themselves for carrying on the suit. The action was by a slave to recover wages from his master.

1769.—DARTMOUTH COLLEGE, at Hanover, New Hampshire, was established.



1769. — FRANKLIN, testifying before the Board of Trade, was questioned concerning the paper-money systems of the colonies.

It had been claimed that the paper money carried the gold and silver out of the country, and that experience had shown that every colony which used it was thus ruined by it. Franklin said: —

"This opinion of its ruining the country seems to be merely speculative, or not otherwise founded than upon misinformation in the matter of fact. The truth is that, the balance of trade with Britain being greatly against them, the gold and silver are drawn out to pay the balance; and then the necessity of some medium of trade has induced the making of paper money. Thus, if carrying out all the gold and silver ruins a country, every colony was ruined before it made paper money. But, far from being ruined by it, the colonies that have made use of paper money have been, and are, all in a thriving condition. . . .

"Pennsylvania, before it made any paper money, was totally stripped of its gold and silver, though they had from time to time, like the neighboring colonies, agreed to take gold and silver coins at higher nominal values, in hopes of drawing money into and retaining it for the internal uses of the province. During that weak practice silver got up by degrees to eight shillings and nine pence per ounce . . . long before paper money was made. But this practice of increasing the denomination was found not to answer the people. The balance of trade carried out the gold and silver coins as fast as they were brought in, the merchants raising the price of their goods in proportion to the increased denomination of the money. The difficulties for want of cash were accordingly very great, the chief part of the trade being carried on by the extremely inconvenient method of barter, when, in 1723, paper money was first made there [in Pennsylvania], which gave new life to business, promoted greatly the settlement of new lands (by lending small sums to beginners, on easy interest, to be paid by installments), whereby the province has so greatly increased in inhabitants that the export from thence hither is now more than tenfold what it then was; . . . so that it does not appear to be of the ruinous nature ascribed to it." . . .

To the objection that every medium of trade should have an intrinsic value, Franklin replied: —

"However fit a particular thing may be for a particular purpose, whenever that thing is not to be had, or not to be had in sufficient quantity (and must be given up to the demands of commerce whenever made), it becomes necessary to use something else, the fittest that can be got in lieu of it. . . . It seems hard, therefore, to draw all their real money from them, and then refuse them the poor privilege of using paper instead of its bank bills and banker's notes as are daily used here [in England] as a medium of trade, and in large dealings, perhaps the greater part is transacted by their means, and yet they have no intrinsic value, but rest on the credit of those that issued them, as paper bills in the colonies do on the credit of the respective governments there. Their [bank bills] being payable in cash upon sight by the drawer is, indeed, a circumstance that cannot attend the colony bills, for the reason just above mentioned, their cash [bullion] being drawn from them by the British trade; but the legal tender being substituted in its place is rather a greater advantage to the possessor, since he need not be at the trouble of going to a particular bank or banker to demand the money. . . .

"At this very time even the silver money in England is obliged to the legal tender for a part of its value; that part which is the difference between its real weight and denomination. Great part of the shillings and sixpences now current are, by wearing, become 5, 10, 20, and some of the sixpences even 50 per cent.

1769-7

too light  
value; y  
with the  
three per

"Gold  
itself cap  
the estim  
credit giv  
of gold w

1769.  
quarters

They s  
Delaware

1769.  
hundred  
that reg

1769.  
America

It conta  
sophical S

1769.  
inces of  
sylvania

The val  
year.

1769.  
Letter: —

"The b  
rags for the  
factory may

1769-7  
the "Gul  
igators.

1770.  
all the po

1770.  
to read o  
pounds fo

1770.  
made by  
necticut.

1770.  
made by

1770. —



too light. For this difference between the real and nominal you have no intrinsic value; you have not so much as paper; you have nothing. It is the legal tender, with the knowledge that it can easily be repassed for the same value, that makes three pennyworth of silver pass for sixpence.

"Gold and silver are not intrinsically of equal value with iron—a metal in itself capable of many more benefits to mankind. Their value rests chiefly in the estimation they happen to be in among the generality of nations, and the credit given to the opinion that the estimation will continue. Otherwise a pound of gold would not be a real equivalent for even a bushel of wheat."

1769.—THE assembly of South Carolina refused to provide quarters for the troops sent to that province.

They adopted the Virginia resolutions, as did the assemblies of Maryland and Delaware.

1769.—THE French settlers on the Illinois River made one hundred and ten hogsheads of wine from the native grapes of that region.

1769.—LEWIS NICHOLA commenced a magazine entitled the *American Magazine*.

It contained forty-eight pages, 8vo, and the transactions of the American Philosophical Society were appended to it. Only one volume of it was published.

1769.—AT this date there were forty paper-mills in the provinces of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Delaware, of which Pennsylvania had six.

The value of their production was estimated at one hundred thousand pounds a year.

1769.—THE following notice appeared in the *Boston News Letter*:—

"The bell cart will go through Boston before the end of next month, to collect rags for the Paper Mill at Milton, when all people that will encourage the manufactory may dispose of them."

1769-70.—BENJAMIN FRANKLIN first made the attempt to have the "Gulf Stream" marked out on charts for the benefit of navigators.

1770.—CHARLES IV., of Spain, issued an ordinance opening all the ports of Spain to the Spanish colonies.

1770.—GEORGIA passed a law, making teaching slaves either to read or write an offence punishable with a fine of one hundred pounds for each offence.

1770.—THE first manufacture of tin-ware is said to have been made by Edward Patterson, a native of Ireland, at Berlin, Connecticut.

1770.—MOROCCO leather, of fair quality, is said to have been made by Lord Timothy Dexter at Charlestown, Massachusetts.

1770.—WILLIAM MOLLINEAU, of Boston, was granted a lease,

rent free, for seven years, of the public silk factory, to aid in employing the poor in spinning, dyeing, and weaving silk.

Mollineau states that he had spent between eleven and twelve hundred pounds in silk culture, chiefly in machinery in the public silk factory, and engaged to buy, at a reasonable price, all the silk raised in the province, and manufacture it.

1770. — SUSANNAH WRIGHT, of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, received a premium for a piece of mantua, sixty yards in length, made from silk of her own raising.

A court-dress for the queen was made from it. Samples of it are preserved in the manuscript copy of Watson's *Annals of Pennsylvania and Philadelphia*, which is in the collection of the Philadelphia Library Company.

1770, MARCH 5. — The Boston Massacre took place.

In a contest with the citizens of Boston, the military fired, killing four persons, and wounding several more. The soldiers were tried civilly, and all but two acquitted, who were found guilty of manslaughter. The occasion was celebrated by an annual oration in Boston, until it was superseded by the celebration of the 4th of July, as the date of the Declaration of Independence. There had been constant collisions between the soldiers and the people, and this last one resulted in bloodshed. A town meeting held the next day demanded the removal of the troops, which was finally agreed upon, the council advising it unanimously. John Adams and Josiah Quincy defended the soldiers on their trial. One of the persons killed was a negro named Attucks. Their funeral was attended by immense crowds.

1770, APRIL 12. — Parliament partially repealed the act taxing the importation of certain articles into the colonies. The duty on tea was still retained.

1770. — THIS year there were shipped to Liverpool three bales of cotton from New York, four from Virginia and Maryland, and three barrels full from North Carolina.

1770, JULY. — The *Massachusetts Spy* appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

It proposed a tri-weekly, published on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays. The publishers were Isaiah Thomas and Zechariah Fowle. Three months afterwards Fowle retired, and Thomas increased the size of the paper, and published it twice a week. Three months afterwards he issued it weekly. It was one of the most influential sheets devoted to the popular cause. In 1774 it printed the snake device, with the motto "Join or die" extending across the entire page. On the 6th of April, 1775, it ceased to appear in Boston, its type were sent away, and on the 3d of May it appeared at Worcester. In 1781 its title was changed to the *Massachusetts Spy, or the Worcester Gazette*. In 1786 it was suspended in consequence of the state stamp act, and in 1788 was resumed. In 1870 its present proprietors celebrated its centennial.

1770, JULY 6. — The first royal instruction was adopted in the Privy Council.

This was sent to Massachusetts, and ordered the garrisoning of Castle William, in Boston harbor, by the king's troops. The charter of the colony expressly pro-

vided that  
in a series  
tice of loca

1770. —  
to the ma  
importati

This pro  
a meeting  
Philadelph  
course, as  
depended.  
the inhabita  
importation,  
part that m  
that they w  
with any wh  
"not to hav  
their non-in  
Captain Wh  
course was f  
ers" of New  
Rhode Islan  
York, New Y  
also contend  
Connecticut  
It appeared  
colonies.

1770. —  
Carolina f  
horse-thie

As yet the  
having appoi  
lators, he ar

1770. —  
proclamat

This "set  
it being con  
only by the  
Charles Carr

1770. —  
protested a  
pay them.

Proceeding  
many of the  
their number

1770. —  
Jersey, un  
North Ame

vided that this fort should be garrisoned by provincial troops. This was the first in a series of instructions designed to destroy entirely the whole theory and practice of local government in the colonies.

1770. — THE merchants of New York sent out a circular letter to the merchants of the other ports, proposing to confine the non-importation agreement to the article of tea.

This proposition met with no favor from the non-importation associations. At a meeting held in Boston in Faneuil Hall, the circular was torn in pieces. The Philadelphia merchants sent a letter to those of New York, regretting their course, as calculated to weaken the cause of union upon which the general safety depended. In South Carolina, in Charleston, it was voted at a large meeting that the inhabitants of Georgia, since they would not enter in the agreement for non-importation, "ought to be amputated from the rest of the brethren, as a rotten part that might spread a dangerous infection." The merchants of Boston voted that they would not hold intercourse with the merchants of New Hampshire, or with any who held intercourse with them. The merchants of Philadelphia voted "not to have any dealings with the colony of Rhode Island for breaking through their non-importation agreement," and a vessel from Newport, commanded by Captain Whitman, was not allowed to land her cargo at Philadelphia. This same course was followed with other vessels. The "freeholders, merchants, and traders" of New Brunswick, New Jersey, voted also to have no intercourse with Rhode Island. Boston, Charleston, and Philadelphia drove away ships from New York, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island. New York and New Hampshire were also contending concerning the jurisdiction of the territory (now Vermont); and Connecticut and Pennsylvania were also disputing concerning their boundaries. It appeared as though dissension, rather than union, was to be the future of the colonies.

1770. — AN association, called Regulators, was made in South Carolina for the summary punishment of offenders, especially horse-thieves.

As yet there were no courts established outside of Charleston. The governor having appointed an agent to examine the truth of complaints made of the regulators, he arrested some of them, and sent them to Charleston.

1770. — ROBERT EDEN, the governor of Maryland, issued a proclamation fixing the rate of fees.

This "setting fees by proclamation" made a great excitement in the province, it being considered that the fees were in the nature of taxes, and could be laid only by the assembly. The contest continued some years. In this dispute Charles Carroll took the popular side.

1770. — IN North Carolina, an association, called Regulators, protested against the exorbitant fees and taxes, and refused to pay them.

Proceeding to violence, they assaulted lawyers, judges, and sheriffs, and closed many of the courts. The assembly took ground against them, and ejected one of their number from their midst.

1770. — A COLLEGE was established at New Brunswick, New Jersey, under the auspices of the Reformed Dutch Church in North America, under the title of Queen's College.

In 1825 the name was changed to Rutgers. Though under the patronage of the Dutch Church, it is open to all denominations.

1771. — A TAX of fourpence a ton on vessels entering Baltimore was laid by the colonial government of Maryland for the purpose of building a light-house on Cape Henry.

1771, MAY. — Governor Tryon, of North Carolina, at the head of a body of volunteers, marched against the Regulators, who submitted after an engagement.

Some two hundred of them were killed, and a great number taken prisoners, of whom six were tried and executed for treason.

1771, JUNE 9. — The Massachusetts house of representatives protested "against all such doctrines, principles, and practices as tend to establish either ministerial or even Royal Instructions as laws within the province."

1771, JULY 8. — The *Boston Gazette* printed what was called the twenty-seventh instruction, by which the governor was told that he should not in the future, upon any pretext, give his consent to any law or laws by which the appointed officers were taxed.

1771, AUGUST 19. — The assembly of Rhode Island passed a bankruptcy law.

The bankrupt was discharged, with the assent of a majority of his creditors, on surrendering all of his assets, unless fraud appeared. He was allowed to retain certain articles of furniture, and if the dividend to his creditors amounted to seventy-five per cent. of their claims, he was allowed five per cent., and if the dividend amounted to fifty per cent., then two and a half per cent. for his support. If the bankrupt was convicted of perjury, he was imprisoned, put in the pillory, and deprived of one ear.

1771, NOVEMBER 1. — The first number of the *Censor* appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

This was a periodical to defend the policy of the ministers. Governor Oliver, Thomas Greenleaf, and other loyalists, contributed to it. It was published by E. Russel. The last number appeared May 2, 1772.

1771, NOVEMBER. — John Dunlap commenced to issue the *Pennsylvania Packet, or General Advertiser*, as a weekly, in Philadelphia.

In 1783 it was sold to D. C. Claypoole, who, in about a year after, made it a daily, being the first daily paper in the United States.

1771, DECEMBER 23. — The *Boston Gazette* said: "To break off our connection with the parent country before the law of self-preservation absolutely obliges us, is a thought we never harbor in our breasts. The reigning principle which animates Americans is love to Great Britain."

1771. — ALEXANDER and James Robertson set up this year in

1771-

Alban  
public  
in Ne

The  
place an  
by the  
died in

1771  
Massac

The g  
crown of

1771

He be  
then a bo  
province.

1771.  
of North

His su  
redress th  
governme  
expired by  
house and

1771.  
as lead  
New Yo

The fee  
of titles g  
the settler  
Connectic

1771.  
a body  
ing it.

1771.  
at Lebar  
shire, an

Forty-fo  
The colleg  
as one of t  
an Indian

1772, J  
ton Gaze

"The m  
take, is to f  
in Holland,

Albany, New York, a press, and in November commenced the publication of the *Albany Gazette*. Albany was the second place in New York state where printing was done.

The *Albany Gazette* was discontinued in 1776, when the Robertsons left the place and joined the royalists in New York city. When New York was evacuated by the British, they took refuge in Nova Scotia. At Port Rosenay Alexander died in 1784, and James, some time afterwards, died in London, England.

1771. — THOMAS HUTCHINSON was appointed governor of Massachusetts.

The general court was prorogued for discussing the taxation of the salaries of crown officers, and made no provision for paying the expenses of the government.

1771. — LORD BALTIMORE died without lawful issue.

He bequeathed the province of Maryland to a natural son, Henry Harford, then a boy at school. The governor, Eden, continued the administration of the province.

1771. — GOVERNOR TRYON was removed from the governorship of North Carolina, and transferred to that of New York.

His successor, Josiah Martin, conciliated the Regulators by promising to redress their grievances, and in the end they became loyal supporters of the government. The act organizing the provincial courts of North Carolina having expired by its limitations, a dispute concerning their organization, between the house and the council, kept North Carolina for a year without any courts.

1771. — ETHAN ALLEN and Seth Warner appeared prominently as leaders of the settlers of the territory in dispute between New York and New Hampshire.

The fees demanded by New York were excessive, and they denied the validity of titles given by Wentworth. Suits of ejectment were brought in Albany, but the settlers combined to resist them. Allen and Warner had emigrated from Connecticut.

1771. — THE settlers on the Wataga organized themselves into a body politic, and agreed to a code of laws, each of them signing it.

1771. — AN Indian missionary school, established by Wheelock at Lebanon, Connecticut, was moved to Hanover, New Hampshire, and made into a college.

Forty-four thousand acres of land were given to it, together with a charter. The college was named Dartmouth, in honor of the Earl of Dartmouth, who acted as one of the trustees for the funds raised for its endowment by Sampson Occum, an Indian preacher, who was sent to England for that purpose.

1772, JANUARY 6. — A writer, signed "American," in the *Boston Gazette*, said: —

"The more eligible course for the Americans, and that which they will probably take, is to form a government of their own, similar to that of the United Provinces in Holland, and offer a free trade to all the nations of Europe. If she (Great

Britain) still pursues false maxims and arbitrary measures, the Americans will soon dissolve their union with Great Britain. They have all the advantages for independence, and every temptation to improve them that ever a people had."

1772, APRIL 7. — Arthur Lee, of Virginia, in a letter to Samuel Adams, of Massachusetts, says: —

"My Lord Hillsborough does not deserve from us a confirmation of his insolent boast, that America is quiet and returned to a due sense of her error in opposing his righteous and able government. And upon the whole, why should we be less persevering in opposition than they are in oppression?"

1772, MAY. — The Bankruptcy Act of the last year was repealed by the Rhode Island assembly.

1772, JUNE. — A writer from New Hampshire said in the *Boston Gazette*: "If no regard is paid to our united complaints, we should be justified in the sight of the world if we sought a remedy in another way. I mean set up a government of our own, independent of Great Britain."

1772, JUNE 9. — The *Gaspee*, a schooner of eight guns, stationed at Newport to prevent smuggling, ran aground in the river, and was captured and burned by a party in row-boats. The party was headed by Abraham Whipple.

William Duddington, a lieutenant in command, had made himself very obnoxious by constantly interfering with passing vessels. The party that attacked her was publicly called together. Duddington was shot, and the vessel burned. One hundred pounds reward was offered by the governor, and a thousand pounds each by the king for the two leaders, with five hundred pounds for any one engaged in it, for information that should lead to the discovery of the perpetrators. The information was never given, though it was quite generally known. The *Documentary History of the Destruction of the Gaspee*, by W. R. Staples, Providence, 1845, contains a full account of this transaction, which was the first overt act of resistance on the part of the colonies.

1772, JUNE 22. — Lord Mansfield, in England, gave the decision that slavery could not exist on English soil.

A native of Africa, sold as a slave in Virginia, named James Somerset, had been brought to England from Virginia by James Stewart, and, claiming his freedom, was about to be shipped to Jamaica for sale. On a writ of habeas corpus he was brought before Lord Mansfield in the Court of King's Bench.

1772, AUGUST 17. — The assembly of Rhode Island passed an act making banishment and whipping the punishment for horse-stealing.

The estate of the offender was confiscated, he was three times whipped with thirty-nine lashes, and banished. If he returned, death was the penalty.

1772, SEPTEMBER 4. — A royal instruction was sent to the governor of Rhode Island, creating a commission to hold its sessions in that colony and inquire into the burning of his Majesty's schooner, "The *Gaspee*."

This instruction was sent by Lord Dartmouth, but was not made public until four months after its date. The commission was composed of the chief justices of New York, Daniel Horsemander; of New Jersey, Frederick Smythe; of Massachusetts, Peter Oliver; the judge of the vice-admiralty court at Boston, Robert Auchmuty; and Joseph Wanton, the governor of Rhode Island. It was instructed that the offence was high treason; to arrest the perpetrators and the witnesses, calling upon Lieutenant-General Gage for the assistance of the army, if necessary, and deliver the arrested parties to Admiral Montague, commander of the naval forces, for transportation to England.

After sitting three weeks, the commission reported, in 1773, "that the whole affair was conducted suddenly and secretly." The assembly met during the sitting of the commission, and Chief Justice Hopkins asked its advice, and was told to use his discretion when the exigency arose. He said: "For the purpose of transportation for trial, I will neither apprehend any person by my own order, nor suffer any executive officers in the colony to do it." After the report of this commission was received, no more royal instructions were issued, and the plan of having Americans sent to England for trial was abandoned.

1772, SEPTEMBER 15. — The *South Carolina Gazette* says: "There has been no assembly to do business for a long time. The last was called, and after sitting three or four days was abruptly dissolved. Now another is called at Beaufort, upwards of seventy miles from the capital, at a place where no assembly ever sat before."

This was in consequence of one of the arbitrary instructions.

1772, NOVEMBER 2. — At a public meeting in Boston, Massachusetts, Samuel Adams moved "that a committee of correspondence be appointed, to consist of twenty-one persons, to state the rights of the colonies, and of this province in particular, as men, as Christians, and as subjects; to communicate and publish the same to the several towns in this province, and to the world, as the sense of this town, with the infringements and violations thereof that have been, or from time to time may be, made; requesting of each town a free communication of their sentiments on this subject."

This was the inauguration of the system of local committees of correspondence. The committee appointed consisted of James Otis, Samuel Adams, Joseph Warren, Benjamin Church, William Dennie, William Greenleaf, Joseph Greenleaf, Thomas Young, William Powell, Nathaniel Appleton, Oliver Wendell, John Sweetser, Josiah Quincy, John Bradford, Richard Boynton, William Mackay, Nathaniel Barber, Caleb Davis, Alexander Hill, William Molineaux, Robert Pierpont. This committee prepared an exhaustive report, which was ordered to be printed and sent to all the towns in the province, and to leading citizens in the other colonies. The edition consisted of six hundred copies. The report of the proceedings was reprinted in London, with a preface by Franklin.

1772, DECEMBER 28. — The town of Pembroke said: —

"If the measures so justly complained of were persisted in and enforced by fleets and armies, they must (we think of it with pain), they will, in a little time



issue in the total dissolution of the union between the mother country and the colonies, to the infinite loss of the former, and the regret of the latter."

1772.—THE assembly in Georgia elected Noble Wimberly Jones three times unanimously for their speaker, and three times the governor refused to allow the election. Jones then declined a re-election, and Archibald Bullock was chosen, and the entry made in the records that he was elected because Jones declined. The governor said: "If this record is to stand on your Journals, I have no choice but to dissolve the assembly." The House answered: "Our third choice of Noble Wimberly Jones, Esq., as our speaker, was not in the least meant as disrespectful to His Majesty or you as his representative, nor thereby did we mean to infringe on the just prerogative of the crown."

The governor was acting under one of the instructions.

1772.—THE Virginia burgesses addressed a petition to the king concerning the slave trade, representing it as inhuman, and urging that unless it was checked it would endanger the very existence of his Majesty's American dominions, and they pray for the removal of those restraints upon his Majesty's governors which prohibit their assenting to such laws as might check so pernicious a traffic.

It was one of the instructions under which the governor was acting.

1772.—THE number of vessels built in the colonies this year was one hundred and eighty-two, with an aggregate tonnage of twenty-six thousand five hundred and forty-four tons.

Of these vessels, one hundred and twenty-three were built in New England, fifteen in New York, one in New Jersey, eight in Pennsylvania, eight in Maryland, seven in Virginia, three in North Carolina, two in South Carolina, and five in Georgia.

1772.—GOVERNOR HUTCHINSON informed the general court that the crown would henceforth pay his salary.

The court considered this change a violation of the charter. The salary paid by the crown was six thousand six hundred and sixty-six dollars.

1772.—NEW HAMPSHIRE was divided into five counties.

They were Rockingham, Hillsborough, Cheshire, Strafford, and Grafton, being named in honor of English nobles.

1772.—THE Society of Arts, in London, withdrew the premiums they had offered for the cultivation of silk in the colonies.

They had paid several hundred pounds in Carolina and elsewhere through their agents.

1772.—MILLS were built on the Patapsco, at Baltimore.

1772.—PARCHMENT was made in Philadelphia by Robert Wood.

It was said to be equal to that imported.

"If  
govern  
any ev

1773  
and o  
mittee

The  
Majesty  
rumors  
and con  
connect  
which r  
remove  
good pu

"Be  
appointe  
Esquire,  
Harrison  
Archibal  
mittee, w  
gence of  
of admin  
to keep  
colonies  
ceedings  
instructi  
particular  
inquiry, a  
persons a  
tried. R  
different  
resolution  
request th  
municate  
resolves,  
met in a  
resolution  
Jefferson  
a few wee  
letter from  
ence, and  
through al

1773,  
actions f  
Mercury  
brig, a  
trover b  
plaintiffs

1773, JANUARY 11. — The *Boston Gazette* said : —

"If the Britons continue their endeavors much longer to subject us to their government and taxation, we shall become a separate state. This is as certain as any event that has not already come to pass."

1773, MARCH 4. — The house of burgesses of Virginia met, and on the 12th, on motion of Dabney Carr, appointed a committee of correspondence.

The resolutions appointing them were as follows : "Whereas the minds of His Majesty's faithful subjects in this colony have been much disturbed by various rumors and reports of proceedings tending to deprive them of their ancient legal and constitutional rights : And whereas the affairs of the colony are frequently connected with those of Great Britain, as well as of the neighboring colonies, which renders a communication of sentiments necessary : in order therefore to remove the uneasiness and to quiet the minds of the people, as well as for other good purposes above mentioned, —

"*Be it resolved*, That a standing committee of correspondence and inquiry be appointed, to consist of eleven persons, — viz., the Honorable Peyton Randolph, Esquire, Robert Carter Nicholas, Richard Bland, Richard Henry Lee, Benjamin Harrison, Edmund Pendleton, Patrick Henry, Dudley Digges, Dabney Carr, Archibald Carey and Thomas Jefferson, Esquires, — any six of whom be a committee, whose business it shall be to obtain the most early and authentic intelligence of all such acts and resolutions of the British parliament, or proceedings of administration, as may relate to or affect the British colonies in America, and to keep up and maintain a correspondence and communication with her sister colonies respecting these important considerations, and the result of their proceedings from time to time to lay before this House. *Resolved*, That it be an instruction to the said committee that they do without delay inform themselves particularly of the principles and authority on which was constituted a court of inquiry, said to have been lately held in Rhode Island, with powers to transport persons accused of offences committed in America to places beyond the seas to be tried. *Resolved*, That the speaker of this House do transmit to the speakers of the different assemblies of the British colonies on this continent copies of the said resolutions, and desire that they will lay them before their respective assemblies, and request them to appoint some person or persons of their respective bodies to communicate from time to time with the said committee." On the passage of these resolves, the governor, Earl Dunmore, dissolved the House. The members then met in a public-house, and agreed upon a circular letter to the colonies. The resolutions were written by Jefferson, and given to Dabney Carr to offer. He and Jefferson were fellow-students, intimate friends, and brothers-in-law. Carr died a few weeks after. This action of Virginia was the first response to the circular letter from Massachusetts advising the appointment of committees of correspondence, and on their reception in Massachusetts they were reprinted and circulated through all the towns of the colony.

1773, MARCH 19. — In the superior court of Rhode Island two actions for trespass were brought against Captain Keeler, of the Mercury, the senior officer on the station, by the officers of a brig, a portion of whose cargo he had seized, and another for trover by the owner of the brig, and verdicts were found for the plaintiffs.

1773. — In April, the Cambridge committee of correspondence wrote: —

"We trust the day is not far distant when our rights and liberties shall be restored to us, or the colonies, united as one man, will make their most solemn appeal to Heaven, and drive tyranny from these northern climes."

1773, APRIL 27. — Lord North proposed in the House of Commons to allow the East India Company "to export such portion of their tea then in their warehouses, to British America, as they should think fit, duty free," which was adopted.

The tax on tea had led to its importation into the colonies from Holland, in violation of the custom-house duties. The loss of the American market for their tea is said to have been one of the chief reasons for the embarrassment of the East India Company, and the king suggested that the occasion was opportune for both aiding the Company by making a market for its stock of tea, and testing the question of taxation with America. Lord North's resolutions provided that on all teas sent to the American plantations after May the 10th, a drawback be allowed of all the duties paid on their importation into England, and also that such exportations should be made under licenses from the commissioners of the treasury. This left the Company to pay the three pence a pound duty on teas imported into the colonies. On the 6th of May the resolutions were adopted by the House of Lords, and on the 10th received the royal assent. Franklin wrote of the measure: "They have no idea that any people can act from any other principle but that of interest; and they believe that three pence on a pound of tea, of which one does not perhaps drink ten pounds a year, is sufficient to overcome all the patriotism of an American."

1773. — In May, a pamphlet entitled *The American Alarm, or the Bostonian Plea*, said: —

"If the parliament continue these destructive plans — the fatal period which we all deprecate cannot be very far distant, when the political union between Great Britain and these colonies will be dissolved."

1773, MAY 5. — The assembly of Rhode Island elected a committee of correspondence "to obtain the most early and authentic intelligence of all such acts and resolutions of the British Parliament, and measures of the ministry, as may relate to, or affect, the British colonies in America."

This committee consisted of Metcalf Bowler, the speaker of the house, Stephen Hopkins, chief justice of the colony, Moses Brown, William Bradford, Henry Marchant, attorney-general, Henry Ward, and John Cole.

1773, MAY 21. — The assembly of Connecticut appointed a committee of correspondence.

The committee were Ebenezer Silliman, William Williams, Benjamin Payne, Samuel Holden Parsons, Nathaniel Wales, Silas Deane, Samuel Bishop, Joseph Trumbull, and Erastus Woolcott. A select committee to correspond were William Williams, Silas Deane, Benjamin Payne, and Joseph Trumbull.

1773, MAY 27. — The New Hampshire assembly appointed a committee of correspondence.

The  
ker, J

177

comm

Thi

William

Jr., E

Thoma

177

chuse

lin, w

It is

to Mas

177

"that

standi

respon

or to b

177

obtain

of tea

The

Franklin

177

printe

Maryla

newsp

Nich

had prev

man, an

of the B

Willia

engaged

Catherin

her nam

pence

177

of a ge

It said

gress or

possible.

177

mittee

A lett

This committee was made by John Wentworth, John Sherburne, William Parker, John Giddings, Jacob Sheafe, Christopher Tappan, and John Pickering.

1773, MAY 28. — The Massachusetts assembly appointed a committee of correspondence.

This committee consisted of Thomas Chushing, Samuel Adams, John Hancock, William Philips, William Heath, Joseph Hawley, James Warren, Richard Derby, Jr., Elbridge Gerry, Jerahmeel Bowers, Jedediah Foster, Daniel Leonard, Thomas Gardner, Jonathan Greenleaf, and James Prescott.

1773, JUNE 2. — The letters of Governor Hutchinson, of Massachusetts, which had been obtained in London by Benjamin Franklin, were made public, and were printed in the newspapers.

It is not yet known how they came into Franklin's possession. He sent them to Massachusetts with a request not to have them copied or made public.

1773, JULY 8. — The assembly of South Carolina resolved "that Mr. Speaker and any eight of the other members of the standing committee of correspondence" be a committee to correspond with the committees appointed by the house of burgesses or to be appointed by the "sister colonies."

1773. — In August, the directors of the East India Company obtained licenses from the Lords of the treasury, and sent cargoes of tea to the colonies.

The cargoes were sent to Boston, Charleston, Philadelphia, and New York. Franklin, as agent for the colonies in London, mentioned it in September.

1773. — In August of this year, William Goddard, the first printer in Providence, Rhode Island, commenced the issue of the *Maryland Journal and Baltimore Advertiser*, which was the first newspaper in Baltimore, and the third in the province.

Nicholas Hasselboet, of Pennsylvania, who had learned the art from C. Sower, had previously established a press at Baltimore. He printed in English and German, and is said to have contemplated, and perhaps commenced, a German edition of the Bible.

William Goddard was prominently occupied with public business, and while so engaged, the concerns of the printing office were attended to by his sister, Mary Catherine Goddard. The books and papers issued from the office were printed in her name, and she is said to have been the first to print the Declaration of Independence.

1773, AUGUST 2. — The *Boston Gazette* advocated the meeting of a general congress.

It said: "Many and great are the advantages that may result from such a congress or meeting of American states, and it should be forwarded as fast as possible."

1773, SEPTEMBER 10. — The assembly of Georgia chose a committee of correspondence.

A letter written to the house of burgesses and dated November 20, is signed

by William Young, Noble Wimberly Jones, Joseph Clay, D. Zubley, Jr., and William Coutts.

1773, SEPTEMBER 13. — A writer in the *Boston Gazette* said: —

"That a congress of American states be assembled as soon as possible, draw up a Bill of Rights, and publish it to the world; choose an ambassador to reside at the British court, to act for the United Colonies; appoint where the congress shall annually meet, and how it may be summoned upon an extraordinary occasion."

1773, OCTOBER. — The *Norwich Packet* appeared in Norwich, Connecticut.

1773, OCTOBER 15. — The assembly of Maryland chose a committee of correspondence.

It consisted of Matthew Tilghman, John Hall, Thomas Johnson, William Paca, Samuel Chase, Edward Lloyd, Matthias Hammond, Josiah Beale, James Lloyd Chamberlain, Brice Thomas, Beale Worthington, Joseph Sim, or any six. The letter of advice to the house of burgesses is dated December 6.

1773. — ON the 18th of October a large public meeting in Philadelphia resolved that the duty on tea was a tax imposed on the colonists without their consent, and tended to render assemblies useless; that the importation by the East India Company was an attempt to enforce this tax; that whoever countenanced the unloading, vending, or receiving the tea was an enemy to his country.

The consignees in Philadelphia, to whom the tea was shipped by the East India Company, were requested to resign their position, and agreed to do so; and on its arrival, December 25, the vessel was sent back.

1773. — IN Boston, many public meetings were held in Faneuil Hall; the resolutions passed at Philadelphia were adopted; the consignees were asked to resign their office, but peremptorily refused to do so.

1773. — IN New York, a large public meeting was held at the City Hall, the action of Philadelphia and Boston commended, and a resolution passed that the tea, under any circumstances, should not be landed in that port. The vessel was sent back on her arrival, April 21, 1774.

1773. — IN Charleston, a large public meeting was held, at which it was announced that the consignees had resigned their position, and the meeting voted them their thanks. On the arrival of the ship, April 21, 1774, a committee was appointed to inform the captain that the tea must go back.

Christopher Gadsden, Charles Pinckney, and Charles Cotesworth Pinckney were members of the committee. The vessel, however, was delayed over the twenty days allowed for paying the duty, so that the collector of the port seized the tea and stored it in a damp cellar, where it was all ruined.

1773, OCTOBER 21. — The committee of correspondence of the

3.

and

raw  
side  
ross  
ary

ch,

om-

aca,  
loyd  
The

g in  
osed  
nder  
om-  
nte-  
an

India  
on its

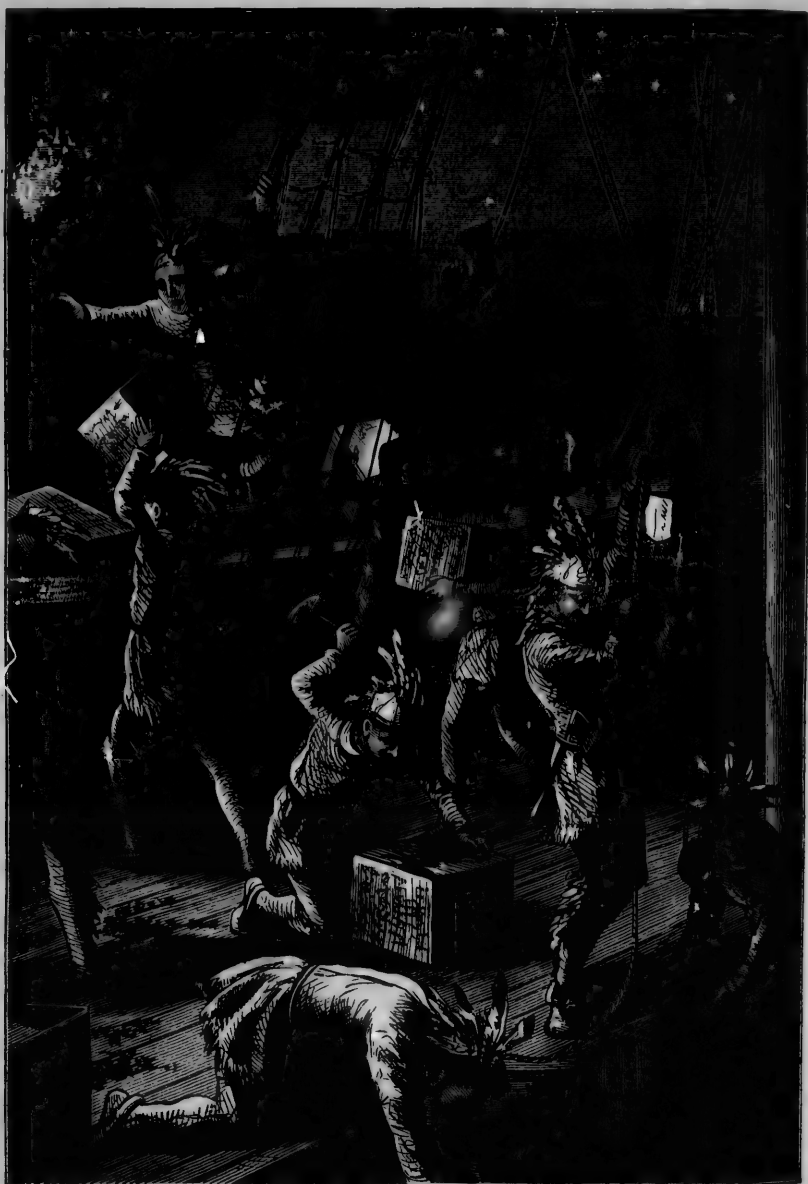
neuil  
the  
orily

t the  
and  
ould  
her

d, at  
their  
arri-  
d to

ekney  
er the  
seized

the



THE DESTRUCTION OF TEA IN BOSTON HARBOR, DECEMBER 16, 1773.

17

asse  
mit  
Bri

T  
had  
"Is  
color  
to be  
or sh  
effort  
lishm

17  
mitte

The  
Read,

17  
at Bo

The  
them.  
Govern  
an orde  
at the c  
they we  
in which  
their co  
was liab  
ber this

1773

"The  
dispensa

1773  
or the  
appear

It was  
sold his  
and conti

1773  
commit

This c  
Mr. Casw  
to the bu

1773.  
in Bosto

An im  
the town



assembly in Massachusetts sent a circular letter to the other committees, stating the question between the colonies and Great Britain.

The refusal of the consignees of the tea to not receive it, in Boston alone, had naturally attracted attention to this port. The committee say in their letter: "Is it not of the utmost importance that our vigilance should increase; that the colonies should be united in their sentiments of the measures of opposition necessary to be taken by them; and that in whichever of the colonies any infringements are or shall be made on the common rights of all, that colony should have the united efforts of all for its support? This, we take it, to be the true design of the establishment of our committees of correspondence."

1773, OCTOBER 23. — The Delaware assembly chose a committee of correspondence.

The signers of a letter to the house of burgesses were Cæsar Rodney, George Read, Thomas McKean, John McKinley, and Thomas Robeson.

1773, NOVEMBER 28. — One of the ships loaded with tea arrived at Boston, and a few days afterwards two others.

The ships were moored close together, the design being to send the tea back in them. "The town is as furious as it was in the time of the Stamp Act," wrote Governor Hutchinson. The ships in returning could not pass the Castle without an order from the governor, and he would not give this before they were cleared at the custom-house, while the collector refused to give them a clearance before they were discharged of all articles subject to duty. Public meetings were held, in which the selectmen took part. The consignees of the tea refused to resign their commission. By the law of the port, a vessel twenty days after her arrival was liable to be seized for nonpayment of dues; on the sixteenth day of December this time would expire with the "Dartmouth," the first ship which arrived.

1773, DECEMBER 2. — The *Boston Gazette* said: —

"There is no time to be lost. A congress, or a meeting of the states, is indispensable."

1773, DECEMBER 4. — The *Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet*, or the *Massachusetts and New Hampshire General Advertiser*, appeared in Newburyport.

It was established by Isaiah Thomas and Henry Walton Tinges. Thomas soon sold his share to Ezra Lunt. Eventually John Mycall became sole proprietor, and continued the publication for a number of years.

1773, DECEMBER 8. — The assembly of North Carolina chose a committee of correspondence.

This committee consisted of John Harvey, Mr. Howe, Mr. Harnett, Mr. Hooper, Mr. Caswell, Mr. Vail, Mr. Ash, Mr. Hewes, and Samuel Johnson. Their answer to the burgesses is dated December 26, and is signed John Harvey.

1773. — ON the 16th of December a public meeting was held in Boston at the "Old South Meeting House."

An immense gathering, estimated at "nearly seven thousand," assembled from the town and country round, and adjourned from the morning to the afternoon,

and at half past four resolved that the tea should not be landed. The meeting was patient and orderly, and refused to adjourn. About six o'clock Mr. Rotch, the consignee of the tea, appeared in the meeting and reported that he had been to see the governor, who refused to give the vessel a pass unless the vessel was properly cleared. Being asked whether he would send the vessel back with the tea in her, he replied he "could not possibly comply, as he apprehended compliance would prove his ruin;" and further he said that "if called upon by the proper officers, he should attempt, for his own security, to land the tea." Samuel Adams then said, "This meeting can do nothing more to save the country." An immense shouting arose, the moderator declared the meeting dissolved, and the crowd dispersed, following a band of about fifty persons dressed as Indians, who proceeded to the wharf where the ships were moored. Proceeding on the vessels, they warned the custom-house officers and the guard in possession not to interfere, broke open the hatches, hoisted the chests of tea, broke them open, and emptied them into the water. "The whole was done with very little tumult," wrote Hutchinson.

The tea had been guarded by a committee of the citizens, and John Hancock was one of them this evening. The names of those who formed the band of Indians are not known; they worked in an orderly and efficient manner. No other property was injured, no one was hurt, and no tea was allowed to be carried away; the crowd remained on the wharf while the work was done, and then quietly went home, and the city is said never to have been more quiet than it was at ten o'clock that evening. One of the party, on his return home, found some of the tea had lodged in his shoes; it was preserved in a bottle with a parchment memorandum, and is now in the possession of Lemuel Shaw, of Boston.

1773. — IN December, in Philadelphia bells were rung, and a large public meeting returned their "heartly thanks to the people of Boston for their resolution in destroying the tea rather than suffering it to be landed."

In New York, similar demonstrations were made concerning the destruction of the tea.

1773. — JOHN SHIPMAN, of Saybrook, Connecticut, obtained from the legislature a patent for an improved tide-mill of his own invention.

An exclusive right was given him for forty years, for the town of Saybrook and twenty miles west of the Connecticut River; and all others were forbidden to erect or improve tide-mills within these limits, during this time.

1773. — VIRGINIA coined half pence.

1773. — THE copper mines in Simsbury, Connecticut, were abandoned, and being bought by the state were made a prison for criminals.

During the Revolution, Tories were confined there.

1773. — THE first experimental steam-engine built in America was exhibited by Christopher Colles, in Philadelphia.

He had used a model as an illustration for his lectures before the American Philosophical Society, and was employed to build one for a distillery, but the slightness of its construction made it of no practical use.

1773. — THE settlers in the valley of the Wyoming, on the Upper Susquehanna, were taken under the protection of Connecticut.

The Susquehanna Company prevailed upon the province to do this. Under the charter of Connecticut her territory extended to the Pacific. The settlement was incorporated as the town of Westmoreland, and annexed to Litchfield County. The Pennsylvania assembly constituted the same settlement the County of Northumberland, and the question of jurisdiction was carried before the king in council.

1773. — THE jurisdiction over Pittsburg and the region west of the Laurel Mountains was claimed by Virginia.

An agent who appeared there with a commission from Lord Dunmore was arrested, but escaped.

1773. — THE boundary between New York and Massachusetts was arranged by a commission which met at Hartford, Connecticut.

Governors Hutchinson and Tryon were present and arranged the line. It was not confirmed before the war.

1773. — GOVERNOR TRYON of New York made an unsuccessful attempt to arrange the disputed question of boundaries with New York and "The Green Mountain boys," as the settlers in Vermont were called.

He went to England to lay the matter before the English government.

1773. — AN attempt was made to work the mines on Lake Superior.

It was soon abandoned as too expensive.

1773. — JOHN MURRAY, the founder of Universalism, arrived in the country.

1774, JANUARY 20. — The New York assembly chose a committee of correspondence.

Their reply to the burgesses is dated March 1. The committee consisted of John Cruger, James DeLancy, James Janney, Jacob Walton, Benjamin Scaman, Isaac Wilkins, Frederick Phillips, Daniel Kissam, Zebulon Scaman, John Rapalse, Simeon Bærum, John De Noyelles, and George Clinton, or any seven of them.

1774, FEBRUARY 8. — The assembly of New Jersey chose a committee of correspondence.

It consisted of James Kinsey, Stephen Crane, Hendrich Fisher, Samuel Tucker, John Wetherell, Robert Friend Price, John Hinchman, John Mehelm, and Edward Taylor.

1774, FEBRUARY 23. — The assembly of Rhode Island passed an act providing for the gradual extinction of slavery in that state.

All children born of slave mothers after the 1st of March were to be free, and

the towns were to pay the cost of their rearing. The next year this charge was laid upon the owners of the mothers. The act had been framed the year before by the assembly, and printed. It was drawn in answer to a petition from the Quakers for the abolition of slavery.

1774, FEBRUARY 29.—The petition of the Massachusetts assembly for the removal of Hutchinson from the governorship was heard before the Privy Council.

Franklin was present as the agent of the province. The petition was dismissed as "groundless, scandalous, and vexatious," and Franklin was dismissed from his position of colonial postmaster.

1774, MARCH 5 -- John Hancock delivered the annual oration in Boston, in commemoration of the Boston Massacre.

In this he urged that the condition of affairs required a general congress.

1774, MARCH 7.—The king, in his messages to parliament, called their attention to the proceedings in America, and particularly to the destruction of the tea in Boston, Massachusetts.

1774, MARCH 8.—A bill suppressing the slave trade was passed by the Massachusetts assembly.

Under instructions from the Home government, Governor Hutchinson refused to sign it. This refusal was also made by his successor, Governor Gage.

1774, MARCH 14.—Lord North, in parliament, proposed the Boston Port Bill, which passed both houses, and on the 31st received the royal assent.

This bill prohibited the landing or the shipping of any merchandise whatever, in Boston, after the 1st day of June. It also constituted Marblehead, Massachusetts, a port of entry, and made Salem the seat of government. This was to continue until the owners of the property destroyed should be paid for their loss, and until other conditions had been satisfied. Official notice was given that the enforcement of the act would be maintained by the army and navy if necessary. The notice of the act arrived in Boston on the 10th of May, and in New York on the 12th of May by another vessel.

1774, MARCH 28.—Lord North moved in parliament that "leave be given to bring in a bill for the better regulating the government of Massachusetts Bay."

In speaking of the bill he proposed, he said it was intended to "give a degree of strength and spirit to the civil magistracy and to the executive power." In the debate which followed, Lord George Germain said: "There is a degree of absurdity, at present, in the election of a council. I cannot, sir, disagree with the noble lord; nor can I think he will do a better thing than to put an end to their town meetings. — I would also wish that all corporate powers might be given to certain people of every town, in the same way that corporations are formed here. The juries require great regulation; they are totally different from ours — I would wish to bring the constitution of America as similar to our own as possible. I would wish to see the council in that country similar to a House of Lords in this — You have, sir, no government, no governor; the whole are the proceedings of a

tumult  
low the  
govern  
said: '  
worthy  
widely

177  
admin  
the im

Thes  
royal as  
expres  
the adm  
council,  
by the c  
six perso  
the infer  
ernor an  
select the  
the gover  
mentary  
England,  
Lords tha  
in their o  
intrusted  
Majesty a  
subject w  
were both

1774.  
Boston  
in the p  
sponden

The le  
they are, v  
from a par  
soever."

1774,  
London,  
war and  
dition; f

1774,  
to be tak

The po  
blacks, and

1774, I

tumultuous and riotous rabble, who ought, if they had the least prudence, to follow their mercantile employments, and not trouble themselves with politics and government, which they do not understand." When he had finished, Lord North said: "I thank the noble lord for every proposition he has held out; they are worthy of a great mind, and such as ought to be adopted." These debates were widely reprinted in the newspapers of the time.

1774, APRIL 15. — Lord North introduced a bill for the better administration of justice in Massachusetts Bay, and another for the impartial administration of justice.

These bills were passed by large majorities on the 3d of May, and received the royal assent on the 20th of May. The king was so much in their favor that he expressed himself "infinitely pleased" at their passage. The first, for regulating the administration, and known as the "Regulating Act," made the election of the council, as the charter provided, void; and ordered that they should be appointed by the crown, and should consist of not less than twelve or of more than thirty-six persons. The governor had the power to appoint and remove the judges of the inferior courts, the justices of the peace, and other minor officers. The governor and council were to appoint and remove the sheriffs, who had the power to select the jurymen. Town meetings were forbidden, without the permission of the governor, except for the purpose of selecting officers. The other act, supplementary to the first, provided for the transportation of offenders and witnesses to England, or to other colonies, for trial. A protest was made in the House of Lords that the parties affected by such legislation had not been notified or heard in their own defence, and that by such legislation the governor and council were intrusted "with powers with which the British Constitution had not trusted His Majesty and his privy council," since "the lives, liberties and properties of the subject were put into their hands without control." These acts, and the protest, were both reprinted quite generally in the colonial newspapers.

1774. — THE information of the "regulating acts" reached Boston on the 2d of June, and the next day they were printed in the papers, and immediately sent by the committee of correspondence to all the other committees.

The letter accompanying them said: "These edicts, cruel and oppressive as they are, we consider but as bare specimens of what the continent are to expect from a parliament who claim a right to make laws binding us in all cases whatsoever."

1774, APRIL 25. — The *Boston Gazette* printed a letter from London, dated February 15, in which it was said: "Six ships of war and seven regiments are ordered to America with all expedition; for what purpose time will discover."

1774, MAY 4. — The Rhode Island assembly ordered a census to be taken.

The population was found to be 59,678, of which 54,435 were whites, 3761 blacks, and 1482 Indians.

1774, MAY 12. — A conference of the committees of correspond-

ence, from eight neighboring towns, called by the Boston committee, was held in Faneuil Hall, Boston.

Samuel Adams presided. The conference addressed a circular letter to the committees in all the colonies, advising that no trade should be carried on with Great Britain. The letter suggested also that the only question now was, whether the other colonies would consider Boston as suffering for the common cause, and resent the damage done to her.

1774, MAY 14. — A very large public meeting was held in Faneuil Hall, at which Samuel Adams presided, and a circular letter "to all the sister colonies" was adopted.

This letter promised that the people of Boston would "suffer with fortitude" for America, but confessed that "singly they must find their trial too severe."

1774, MAY 17. — A meeting of the freemen of Providence, Rhode Island, resolved in favor of a congress.

This is claimed as the first public and official expression. The resolution read: "That the deputies of this town be requested to use their influence at the approaching session of the General Assembly of this Colony, for promoting a Congress as soon as may be, of the Representatives of the General Assemblies of the several colonies and provinces of North America, for establishing the firmest Union, and adopting such measures as to them shall appear the most effectual to answer that important purpose; and to agree upon the proper methods for executing the same."

The same meeting resolved concerning six negroes, who, their owner dying intestate, had become the property of the town, that "it is unbecoming the character of freemen to enslave the said negroes," renounced their claim, and took them under their protection. They also petitioned the assembly, "as personal liberty is an essential part of the natural rights of mankind," to forbid the further importation of slaves, and declare all born after a certain time free.

The same day, a letter from the committee of correspondence to the Boston committee says: "We trust your town will be for a general congress of the American States being convened as soon as may be, that an opposition to the unrighteous impositions may be entered into by all the colonies, without which we all agree the cause must fail."

1774. — GENERAL GAGE was commissioned as governor of Massachusetts.

Four regiments were sent over with him.

1774, MAY 17. — General Gage was publicly received on his return from England, and his commission as governor, in the place of Hutchinson, was read in the council of Massachusetts.

1774, MAY 21. — The committee of correspondence in Philadelphia wrote the committee in Boston, expressing the opinion that a congress was "the first step to be taken," and promised to obtain the opinion of the people on the subject.

1774, MAY 23. — The New York committee of correspondence wrote the Boston committee that "a congress of deputies from

the colonies in general is of the utmost moment," that "it ought to be assembled without delay," and "we request your speedy opinion of the proposed congress, that, if it should meet with your approbation, we may exert our utmost endeavors to carry it into execution."

1774, MAY 26. — The news of the Boston Port Bill was received in Williamsburg, Virginia, and the delegates of the assembly who were still there met in the Raleigh Tavern, and appointed a convention to meet on the 1st of August, to consist of delegates from every county.

Washington was one of the members who took part in this action. There were eighty-nine members present, and they were joined by others. They "recommended to the committee of correspondence that they communicate with the several corresponding committees, on the expediency of appointing deputies from the several colonies of British America, to meet in a general congress, at such a place annually as shall be thought most convenient; there to deliberate on those general measures which the united interests of America may from time to time require."

1774, MAY 28. — The assembly of Massachusetts was adjourned by the governor, General Gage, to meet at Salem on the 7th of June.

Gage, acting as governor, had negated the election of thirteen of the twenty-eight councillors elected.

1774, MAY 28 — A letter was written by the committee of correspondence, by order of the Massachusetts house of representatives, enclosing copies of the Boston Port Bill to the assemblies of the other colonies, calling their attention to it as "an act designed to suppress the spirit of liberty in America."

The assemblies of the other colonies responded heartily to Massachusetts. In Connecticut, a day of humiliation and prayer was appointed, and an inventory ordered to be taken of the cannon and military stores on hand. Many of the towns also responded; and in the Virginia assembly, before the communication from the assembly of Massachusetts was received, resolutions drawn up by Jefferson were adopted appointing the 1st of June as a day of fasting and prayer. For this the governor of Virginia, Earl Dunmore, dissolved the session on the 24th of May, while they had before them a resolution providing for calling a congress.

1774, MAY 28. — The corresponding committee of the Virginia house of burgesses said, in a circular letter to the other committees: —

"The propriety of appointing delegates from the several colonies of British America, to meet annually in General Congress, appears to be a measure extremely important and extensively useful, as it tends so effectually to obtain the united wisdom of the whole in every case of general concern. We are desirous to obtain your sentiments on the subject."



1774, MAY 31.—A meeting in Baltimore, of representatives of the county, resolved on non-intercourse.

The resolution read: "Resolved unanimously, that the inhabitants of this county will, and it is the opinion of this meeting that this province ought to, break off all trade and dealing with that colony, province, or town, which shall decline or refuse to come into similar resolutions with a majority of the colonies." A similar resolution was adopted by Arundel County, June 4; by Caroline County, June 18; by Frederick County, June 20; by Charles County, June 14. Other counties made similar resolves. A meeting from the various counties was held at Annapolis, June 22, which voted to "break off all trade and dealings with that colony, province, or town, which shall decline or refuse to come into the general plan which may be adopted by the colonies."

1774, JUNE.—The *Salem Gazette and Newbury and Marblehead Advertiser* appeared in Salem, Massachusetts.

It was published by Russell, but soon ceased.

1774, JUNE.—The assembly of Rhode Island passed an act prohibiting the slave trade in the colony.

Slaves brought there were to be free, except such as belonged to travellers passing through. To prevent bringing slaves there to obtain freedom, and become a charge upon the state, a fine was imposed upon such action, and upon harboring a slave thus brought into the state.

1774, JUNE 1.—The Boston Port Bill went into operation.

The town was blockaded, no craft of any kind being allowed to approach the wharves. All commerce was stopped. The day was widely observed as a day of fasting and prayer. Jefferson says: "The people met generally, with anxiety and alarm in their countenances; and the effect of the day, through the whole colony, was like a shock of electricity, arousing every man and placing him erect and solidly on his centre."

1774, JUNE 2.—The Boston committee of correspondence prepared and sent out "A Solemn League and Covenant" for non-intercourse with Great Britain.

The signers agreed, "in the presence of God," not to buy goods from Great Britain or to consume any, and to break off all dealings with those who did buy them, and publish their names. A public meeting in Faneuil Hall protested against this measure; and General Gage, as governor, issued a proclamation "to discourage illegal combinations," in which he called the covenant an illegal and traitorous combination to distress the British nation, and instructed the officers of the law to apprehend and hold for trial all persons who should sign or circulate it.

1774, JUNE 3.—The Connecticut committee of correspondence, in a letter to the Boston committee, suggested a time and place for a meeting of the congress, and the next day sent a copy of the letter to the New York committee.

1774, JUNE 7.—The New York committee of correspondence wrote to the Massachusetts committee, requesting them to appoint the time and place for the meeting of a congress.

1774, JUNE 15. — The Rhode Island assembly resolved "that a firm and inviolate union of the colonies was absolutely necessary," and elected two delegates "to attend a congress at such time and place as might be agreed upon."

The delegates were instructed "to procure a regular annual convention of representatives of all the colonies."

1774, JUNE 15. — The general assembly of Rhode Island elected delegates to the General Congress.

These delegates were Stephen Hopkins and Samuel Ward. They were both ex-governors, and had been the leaders of the two parties which had divided the politics of the colony.

1774. — THE exportation from England of machinery for silk manufacture was prohibited.

1774, JUNE 17. — A resolution was introduced into the assembly of Massachusetts, sitting at Salem, by Samuel Adams, providing for a congress to be held at Philadelphia on the 1st of September.

The resolutions provided for five delegates, and for a tax upon the towns to raise five hundred pounds to pay their expenses. As was the custom, the assembly was transacting its business with closed doors. While discussing the resolutions, the secretary of the colony, Thomas Flucker, with a message from the governor, applied for admission, but was refused. Standing outside, he read to the crowd a proclamation from the governor dissolving the assembly. The house continued its sitting, adopted the resolutions, and ordered them sent to the speakers of the other assemblies.

1774, JUNE 17. — The Massachusetts assembly voted that a congress should be held on the 1st of September in Philadelphia, or any place judged most suitable by the committee.

One hundred and twenty-nine members were present, and only twelve dissented. The preamble and first resolution read: "This House, having duly considered and being deeply affected with the unhappy differences which have long subsisted and are increasing between Great Britain and the American colonies, do resolve: That a meeting of committees from the several colonies on this continent is highly expedient and necessary to consult upon the present state of the colonies, and the miseries to which they are and must be reduced by the operation of certain acts of parliament respecting America; and to deliberate and determine upon wise and proper measures to be by them recommended to all the colonies for the recovery and establishment of just rights and liberties, civil and religious, and the restoration of union and harmony between Great Britain and the colonies, most ardently desired by all good men."

1774, JUNE 22-25. — A convention of delegates from all the counties of Maryland declared, that if the bills became acts, they "would lay a foundation for the utter destruction of British America."

These are but samples of the sentiments expressed all throughout the colonies.

1774, JULY. — A ship laden with tea was sent back from Portsmouth, New Hampshire.

Another arriving in September, was also sent back.

1774, JULY 6. — A meeting was held on the sixth, seventh, and eighth, at Charleston, South Carolina, which "most solemnly engaged to abide by the decisions of Congress."

1774, JULY 7. — The *Massachusetts Gazette*, the organ in Boston of the supporters of the English government, said: "The newspapers from all quarters, in every British American colony, so far as we have yet received intelligence, are chiefly filled with accounts of meetings and resolutions of towns and counties; all to the same purpose, complaining of oppression, proposing a congress, a cessation of intercourse with Great Britain, and a contribution for the relief of the Boston poor."

Not only did the movement for the establishment of committees of correspondence become almost universal through the colonies, but the contributions which came in from all parts of the country, in money, provisions, clothes, and other articles, for the support of the poor in Boston, who were deprived by the stagnation of business produced by the Boston Port Bill, may be considered the commencement of the practical sympathy among the people which has been so frequently manifested during the latter half of this century. In the fourth volume of the fourth series of the *Collections* of the Massachusetts Historical Society, printed in 1858, will be found a collection of letters from all the colonies of the contributors to aid Boston, with the replies of the Donation Committee, who had charge of the distribution of the contributions. These letters show how widespread, embracing all sections of the country, from Maine to Georgia, was the sympathy and the aid afforded to Boston. The "Constitutional Society of London" sent £100, and "The Supporters of Civil Rights Society," from the same place, sent £500, while individual contributors sent smaller sums. Quebec sent wheat, and Montreal £100.

1774, JULY 15. — A convention of delegates from the counties of Pennsylvania, held at Philadelphia, spoke of the Acts as "unconstitutional, oppressive, and dangerous to the American colonies."

1774, JULY 15. — A meeting was held in Philadelphia, of delegates from the counties of Pennsylvania, at which non-intercourse was voted.

A resolution to this effect was unanimously voted, as follows: "That the people of this province will break off all trade, commerce and dealing, and will have no trade, commerce and dealing of any kind, with any colony on this continent, or with any city or town in such colony, or with any individual in any such colony, city or town, which shall refuse, decline, or neglect to adopt and carry into execution such general plan as shall be agreed to in Congress."

1774, JULY 18. — A general meeting of the inhabitants of

Fair  
cour

Ge  
resolu  
and th  
ing wi  
the pl

17  
New  
in fav  
ized  
faith  
to the

177  
which

Gove  
his *His*  
in that

1774  
said:  
expens

1774  
ginia,  
should  
tion of  
tures,  
colony

These  
Randolp

1774  
Board  
people  
in the  
The in  
clusive o

1774  
and pro  
The re  
White sta  
the cylin  
project w

1774,  
forehan

Fairfax County, Virginia, at Alexandria, resolved for non-intercourse and a congress.

George Washington was the chairman of the meeting, which passed many resolutions. The twenty-first was: "That in the opinion of this meeting, this and the other associating colonies should break off all trade, intercourse and dealing with that colony, province and town, which shall decline or refuse to agree to the plan which shall be adopted by the General Congress."

1774, JULY 21. — A meeting of delegates from the counties of New Jersey was held at New Brunswick, and passed resolutions in favor of a congress, the delegates to which should be authorized "mutually to pledge, each to the rest, the public honor and faith of their constituent colonies, firmly and inviolably to adhere to the determinations of the said Congress."

1774, JULY 27. — A public meeting was held in Georgia, at which a committee of correspondence was elected.

Governor Wright denounced the meeting in a proclamation; and McCall, in his *History of Georgia*, terms this action the beginning of the Republican party in that province.

1774, AUGUST. — At a convention in Virginia, Washington said: "I will raise one thousand men, subsist them at my own expense, and march myself at their head for the relief of Boston."

1774, AUGUST. — A convention was held at Williamsburg, Virginia, one of the resolutions of which advised that attention should be turned "from the cultivation of tobacco to the cultivation of such articles as may form the basis for domestic manufactures, which we will endeavor to encourage throughout this colony to the utmost of our abilities."

These resolutions were signed by Washington, Jefferson, Lee, and Peyton Randolph.

1774. — GOVERNOR TRYON, of New York, in his report to the Board of Trade, says that eleven twelfths of the dress of the people were British manufacture, excepting hats and shoes made in the province.

The imports he estimates at £500,000, and the exports at about £130,000, exclusive of ships built for sale to the value of £30,000 more.

1774. — CHRISTOPHER COLLES contracted to build a reservoir, and provide works to supply water to New York city.

The reservoir was to be built on the east side of Broadway, between Pearl and White streets. The water was to be pumped up from wells by a steam-engine, the cylinder for which was cast at the foundry of Sharp & Curteneus. The project was abandoned in the troubles of the Revolution.

1774, AUGUST. — A convention in North Carolina agreed beforehand to abide by the decisions of the General Congress, and

cease all dealings with towns or individuals who refused to do this.

1774, AUGUST 1. — The convention of delegates from the various counties of Virginia met at Williamsburg, and agreed to a non-importation association.

They voted not to deal with any merchant or trader who would not sign it, and to consider him an enemy to the country.

1774, AUGUST 6. — Governor Gage received officially the Acts and instructions with regard to enforcing them.

They were dated June 8, and were sent through Lord Dartmouth. At the same time he received the appointments for thirty-six councillors. The instructions were elaborate for the vindication of the authority of parliament. They said: "For should those ideas of independence which some dangerous and ill designed persons here are artfully endeavoring to instill into the minds of the king's American subjects, once take root, that relation between this kingdom and its colonies, which is the bond of peace and power, will soon cease to exist; and destruction must follow disunion."

1774, AUGUST 8. — An informal meeting of the council was called.

Twenty-four of the thirty-six appointed accepted their appointments. All were notified to meet for the transaction of business on the 16th of August. At that time thirteen met, and took the oath of office. The judges were appointed. The sheriffs summoned jurors. The governor prepared to support the acts by military power. One regiment was quartered at Salem, one in Castle William, in Boston harbor, and one was quartered on Fort Hill, in Boston, and four were camped on the Common, in Boston. In the harbor there were about thirty ships-of-war.

1774, AUGUST 16. — The judges attempted to hold a court at Great Barrington, Massachusetts, but the farmers from the vicinity filled the building, and blocked up all access to it. The sheriff ordered the crowd to make way for the court, but they answered they would submit to no other court than the ancient laws and usages.

In Boston, the chief justice, with the associate justices, assembled, dressed in their robes, at the court-house, but the grand and petit jurors refused to take the oath. In Salem, the governor, by a proclamation, forbade all persons attending a town meeting; but they gathered and held one. In Plymouth, when a new member of the council, who had accepted his appointment, appeared in church, many rose and left the building. All through the country gatherings of the people forced the newly appointed officers to resign, so that, as Dr. Ramsey says, "On experiment it was found, that to force on the inhabitants a form of government to which they were totally averse, was not within the fancied omnipotence of parliament."

1774, SEPTEMBER 1. — Governor Gage summoned the general court to meet at Salem on the 5th of October.

1774, SEPTEMBER 5. — Most of the delegates to the congress

had gathered in Philadelphia, and were invited by the speaker of the assembly to meet at the state house, but met at Carpenter's Hall, near by, and began the session of the Continental Congress.

When all the members appeared, the congress consisted of fifty-five delegates, chosen by twelve colonies, as follows: — From Rhode Island: Stephen Hopkins and Samuel Ward. Their credentials were signed by the governor, J. Wanton. They were elected June 15, by the assembly, and instructed "to consult upon proper measures to obtain a repeal of the several acts — and upon proper measures to establish the rights and liberties of the colonies upon a just and solid foundation." From Massachusetts: Thomas Cushing, Samuel Adams, John Adams, Robert Treat Paine. They were elected by the assembly, June 17, and their credentials were signed by Samuel Adams, clerk. Their instructions were "To consult upon the present state of the colonies — and to deliberate and determine upon wise and proper measures, to be by them recommended to all the colonies, for the recovery and establishment of their just rights and liberties, and the restoration of union and harmony between Great Britain and her colonies." From Maryland: Matthew Tilghman, Thomas Johnson, Robert Goldsborough, William Paca, Samuel Chase, elected by a convention of committees from the counties, June 22. Their credentials were the resolutions of the convention, authorizing them "to effect one general plan of conduct, operating on the commercial connection of the colonies with the mother country, for the relief of Boston, and preservation of American liberty." From Connecticut: Eliphalet Dyer, Roger Sherman, Silas Deane, chosen by the committee of correspondence, on the 18th of July. The committee was authorized to do so by an act of the assembly. Their credentials were signed by the committee, authorizing them to "consult and advise with the commissioners or committees of the several English colonies in America, on proper measures for advancing the best good of the colonies." From New Hampshire, John Sullivan, Nathaniel Folsom. Elected on July 21st by a convention of delegates from the towns of the colony. Their credentials were copies of the vote of the convention. Their instructions empowered them "to devise, consult, and adopt such measures as may have the most likely tendency to extricate the colonies from their present difficulties; to secure and perpetuate their rights, liberties, and privileges; and to restore that peace, harmony, and mutual confidence which once subsisted between the parent country and her colonies." From Pennsylvania: Joseph Galloway, Samuel Rhoades, Thomas Mifflin, Charles Humphries, John Morton, George Ross, Edward Riddle. They were elected by the assembly July 22. Their credentials were copies of the vote. They were authorized to "consult together on the unhappy state of the colonies, and to form and adopt a plan for the purpose of obtaining a redress of grievances, ascertaining American rights upon the most solid and constitutional principles, and for establishing that union and harmony between Great Britain and her colonies which is indispensably necessary for the welfare and happiness of both." From New Jersey: James Kinsey, William Livingston, John Dehart, Stephen Crane, and Richard Smith. They were elected, July 23, by a convention of committees from the counties, and their credentials were signed by fourteen members of the convention. Their instructions were, "To represent the colony of New Jersey." From Delaware: Caesar Rodney, Thomas McKean, and George Reed. They were chosen, August 1, by a convention of delegates from the three counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex. Their credentials were signed by Caesar Rodney as president of the convention that elected them. They were authorized "to determine upon all such

prudent and lawful measures as may be judged most expedient for the colonies immediately and unitedly to adopt, in order to obtain relief for an oppressed people, and the redress of our general grievances." From South Carolina: Henry Middleton, John Rutledge, Thomas Lynch, Christopher Gadsden, and Edward Rutledge. They were elected by a general meeting held in Charleston on the 6th, 7th, and 8th of July, and their election was ratified by the assembly on the 2d of August. Their credentials were signed by the clerk of the assembly, Thomas Farr, Jr. They had authority "to agree to and effectually prosecute such legal measures as in the opinion of said deputies, and the opinion of the deputies so to be assembled, shall be most likely to obtain a repeal of" the acts specified, and a redress of grievances. From Virginia: Peyton Randolph, Richard Henry Lee, George Washington, Patrick Henry, Richard Bland, Benjamin Harrison, Edmund Pendleton. They were elected, August 5, by a convention of delegates from the counties. Their credentials were the vote of the convention. They were instructed "to represent the colony in a general congress," convened "to procure a redress for Massachusetts, secure British America from the ravage and ruin of arbitrary taxes, and speedily to procure the return of that harmony and union so beneficial to the whole empire, and so ardently desired by all British America. From North Carolina: William Hooper, Joseph Hawes, Richard Caswell. They were chosen at a convention, August 25. Their credentials were signed by John Harvey, the chairman, and Andrew Knox, the clerk. They were "invested with such powers as may make any acts done by them, or consent given in behalf of this province, obligatory in honor upon every inhabitant hereof, who is not an alien to his country's good, and an apostate to the liberties of America." From New York: James Duane, John Jay, Philip Livingston, Isaac Low, William Floyd, Henry Wisner, John Alsop, John Herring, Simon Bærum. They were chosen by counties, and "certificates of their election" by the people served as their credentials. Simon Bærum took his seat October 1. At a general meeting of the inhabitants of Georgia, held August 10, no delegates were elected, but a resolution passed to concur with her sister colonies in the effort to maintain their right to the British constitution. On the second day it was decided that "each colony or province shall have one vote."

1774. — ABOUT this time, the first ale and porter were made in the country.

1774. — F. CHILD & Co. commenced the publication of the *New York Daily Advertiser*, the first daily newspaper in New York.

1774, SEPTEMBER 19. — Congress received the resolutions of the County of Suffolk, in which Boston was included, declaring that the people owed it as their duty to God and their country, to preserve their liberties, and promised cheerful submission to such measures as the Continental Congress might recommend.

These resolutions were drawn up by Joseph Warren. The report had been received that Boston was bombarded, and as the congress sat with closed doors, nothing was known of its action. It responded to these resolutions, ordered them printed, and joined with them a strong recommendation to the rest of the colonies to follow in the same firm and temperate spirit, and to continue the contributions for aiding those suffering in Boston.



1774, SEPTEMBER 28. — General Gage issued a proclamation postponing the session of the general court indefinitely.

Many of the delegates had gathered before the proclamation was issued, and after waiting a few days they organized into a provincial congress, chose John Hancock president and Benjamin Lincoln secretary, and then adjourned to Concord.

1774, OCTOBER. — The provincial congress of Massachusetts appointed a committee of safety.

John Hancock was at its head, and it had power to call out the militia. Another committee was appointed to look after the defence of the province, and another to procure provisions and military stores, for which twenty thousand pounds were appropriated. Tax-collectors were ordered to pay them no more to the late treasurer, but to the treasurer appointed by congress. Preble, Ward, and Pomeroy were appointed generals. The militia were to elect their own officers. To a proclamation by Governor Gage denouncing their proceedings, they paid no attention.

1774, OCTOBER. — Dunmore, governor of Virginia, with a force of fifteen hundred men, marched against the Indians on the Scioto.

The Indians had been engaged in active hostilities since the spring. The entire family, nine persons, of Logan, a chief who had always been friendly to the English, had been massacred by some of the explorers, and by this and similar treatment the Indians had been roused to revenge. At the same time another expedition descended the Kenawha, and near its mouth defeated the Indians under Logan. The Indians sued for peace.]

1774, OCTOBER. — A collision occurred in Georgia with the Indians.

Governor Wright put an end to it by forbidding the Indian trade.

1774, OCTOBER. — A ship with tea, arriving at Annapolis, Maryland, was burned.

The owner set fire to it.

1774, OCTOBER 8, 10, 11. — The congress adopted five resolutions, which were ordered to be sent to the Boston committee.

The first of these was adopted on Saturday the 8th. It read: "That this congress approve of the opposition made by the inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay to the execution of the late Acts of Parliament, and if the same shall be attempted to be carried into execution by force, in such case all America ought to support them in their opposition." The other resolutions declared that those who consented to take office under the new Acts ought to be considered wicked tools of despotism, and be held in abhorrence by all good men. Advised the inhabitants of Massachusetts to submit to a suspension of the administration of justice when it could not be had under laws based on the charter, and recommended a peaceful demeanor to the troops, and steadfastness in acting on the defensive. On the Sunday intervening in the passage of these resolutions, Washington, a member of the congress, wrote a letter to Captain Robert Mackenzie, of the British army then in Boston, in which, expressing indignation at the violation of the rights of

Massachusetts, and sympathy with its cause, he speaks of his knowledge of the delegates, and that while they would never submit to the loss of their rights, there was no desire for independence. He said: "I am well satisfied that no such thing is desired by any thinking man in all North America; on the contrary, that it is the ardent wish of the warmest advocates for liberty that peace and tranquility, on constitutional grounds, may be restored, and the horrors of civil discord prevented." On the 7th, John Adams wrote to William Tudor: "If it is a secret hope of many, as I suspect it is, that the congress will advise to offensive measures, they will be mistaken. I have had opportunities enough, both public and private, to learn with certainty the decisive sentiments of the delegates and others upon this point. They will not, at this session, vote to raise men or money, or arms or ammunition. Their opinions are fixed against hostilities and rupture, except they should become absolutely necessary; and this necessity they do not yet see. They dread the thought of an action, because it would make a wound which would never be healed; it would fix and establish a rancor which would descend to the latest generations; it would render all hopes of a reconciliation with Great Britain desperate; it would light up the flames of war, perhaps through the whole continent, which might rage for twenty years, and end in the subducion of America as likely as in her liberation."

**1774, OCTOBER 14. — The congress agreed to a Declaration of Rights.**

It contained ten resolves, in which were enumerated the rights that could not be taken from them or abridged, and specified eleven acts, or parts of acts, of parliament which should be repealed in order to restore harmony. In concluding it stated that the congress, for the present, had resolved to pursue only the following peaceful measures: "1. To enter into a non-importation, non-consumption, and non-exportation agreement or association. 2. To prepare an address to the people of Great Britain, and a memorial to the inhabitants of British America. 3. To prepare a loyal address to his Majesty."

**1774, OCTOBER 19. — An order in council prohibited the exportation of powder or its materials.**

**1774, OCTOBER 20. — The non-importation articles of association were presented by the committee intrusted with their preparation, and were signed by fifty-two members of the congress.**

The covenant commenced: "We do for ourselves, and the inhabitants of the several colonies whom we represent, firmly agree and associate under the sacred ties of virtue, honor, and love of our country." Then followed fourteen articles providing for non-importation, non-exportation, and non-consumption of merchandise with Great Britain. One of these articles stipulated that no slave should be either imported or purchased after the 1st day of December, and that the slave trade should be wholly discontinued by members of the association, who would also refuse to deal with those engaged in it. Non-intercourse was demanded by another article with those of the colonies who would not associate, and that such should be held "as unworthy the rights of freemen, and as inimical to the liberties of their country."

Another article provided for committees in every town, to be chosen by the qualified voters, to carry out the objects of the Association. This instrument, which was known for the next two years as The Association of the United Colo-

1774  
adopte  
This  
injuries  
Georgia  
and stro  
congress  
1774  
appoint  
The  
safe plac  
1774  
New Y  
of the  
Nume  
the proc  
1774  
year di

nies, has been rightly considered as the commencement of the American Union. This document was prepared by a committee.

1774, OCTOBER 21.—The address to the people of Great Britain was presented by the committee, and adopted.

The address was prepared by Jay, and it addressed the British people as "Friends and Fellow-Subjects." It said: "You have been told that we are seditious, impatient of government, and desirous of independency. Be assured that these are not facts, but calumnies. Permit us to be as free as yourselves, and we shall ever esteem a union with you to be our greatest glory and greatest happiness."

1774, OCTOBER 21.—The memorial to the people of the colonies was presented and accepted.

This memorial was prepared by Richard Henry Lee. It closed as follows: "Above all things we earnestly entreat you, with devotion of spirit, penitence of heart, and amendment of life, to humble yourselves, and implore the power of Almighty God; and we humbly beseech his Divine Goodness to take you into his gracious protection."

1774, OCTOBER 24.—The loyal petition of congress to the king was presented and adopted.

The petition, as accepted, was drawn up by John Dickenson. A draft, prepared by Patrick Henry, did not prove acceptable. Two copies of it were signed by all the members and sent to the colonial agents in London. The copy presented to the king is in the state paper office in London. A copy, which it is said Franklin carefully preserved, Henry Stevens, in his *Bibliotheca Historica*, says is in his possession. It is signed by fifty of the delegates. Congress preserved no copy of it. It was printed in London, in January, 1775,—it is supposed by Franklin.

1774, OCTOBER 26.—The Continental Congress dissolved.

1774, OCTOBER 26.—An address to the people of Quebec was adopted.

This address was drawn up by John Dickenson. It told them that "the injuries of Boston had roused and associated every colony from Nova Scotia to Georgia," and that Quebec was "the only link wanting to complete the bright and strong chain of Union." They were invited to send delegates to the next congress.

1774, OCTOBER 27.—The provincial congress of Massachusetts appointed a "Committee of Safety."

The next day this committee was directed "to take care of, and lodge in some safe place in the country, warlike stores."

1774, NOVEMBER 7.—The committee of correspondence in New York chose an inspection committee to carry out the objects of the Association.

Numerous towns in the state did the same; but the assembly refused to approve the proceedings of the congress.

1774.—THE estimates of the population of the colonies this year differ greatly. Congress placed it as high as 3,026,678; it

was probably not much over two millions. Tucker, in his *History of the United States*, makes it 2,590,000, apportioned thus: Massachusetts, 360,000; New Hampshire, 80,000; Connecticut, 200,000; Rhode Island, 50,000; New York, 180,000; New Jersey, 130,000; Pennsylvania, 300,000; Delaware, 40,000; Maryland, 220,000; Virginia, 560,000; North Carolina, 260,000; South Carolina, 180,000; Georgia, 30,000.

1774, NOVEMBER 21. — A meeting of deputies from the counties, held at Annapolis, Maryland, unanimously approved the action of the congress.

They voted that every person should adhere inviolably to the association. November 9, Anne Arundel County; November 12, Baltimore County; November 16, Calvert County; November 18, Frederick County, elected committees "to carry into execution the association agreed on by the American Continental Congress."

1774, NOVEMBER 29. — The king, in his speech at the opening of parliament, said "that a most daring spirit of resistance and disobedience to the law still unhappily prevailed in the province of Massachusetts Bay, and had in divers parts of it, broke forth in fresh violences of a very criminal nature."

He assured both Houses that he should steadfastly withstand every attempt to impair the authority of parliament over all the dominions of the crown. Both Houses thanked him for his language, and pledged their co-operation in all measures needed to preserve the dignity of the British empire. On the 22d of December parliament adjourned to the 19th of January.

1774. — DECEMBER 1, Elizabethtown, and, December 7, Newark, New Jersey, unanimously approved the Association.

1774, DECEMBER 5. — The Rhode Island assembly ordered the guns, cannon, and ammunition removed from Fort George, in Newport, and stored in Providence.

This action resulted from the receipt of a letter from the Earl of Dartmouth, prohibiting the export of arms to the colonies from Great Britain, and ordering all such imported to be seized. Captain Wallace, in command of the *Rose*, a frigate stationed at Newport, asked an explanation of this proceeding from Governor Wanton, and was told that it was done to prevent the seizure of the guns by him, and that they would be used against any enemy of the colony.

1774, DECEMBER 5. — The provincial congress of Massachusetts approved the action of the Continental Congress, and sent the resolution, properly attested, to all the towns and districts.

The people in some of the counties signed a covenant to carry out the association.

1774, DECEMBER 5. — The counties of Delaware, in a meeting at Newcastle, approved the action of the Continental Congress.

1774, DECEMBER 8. — The assembly in Rhode Island, specially

summoned to hear the report of the delegates, approved the action of the Continental Congress.

1774, DECEMBER 8. — A convention of all the counties of Maryland met and pledged the colony to support Massachusetts in resisting by force.

They ordered the militia enrolled, and voted ten thousand pounds to purchase arms.

1774, DECEMBER 10. — The assembly of Pennsylvania approved the proceedings of the Continental Congress, and appointed delegates for the next.

1774, DECEMBER 10. — The provincial congress of Massachusetts dissolved.

1774, DECEMBER 14. — The people of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, dismantled the castle William and Mary in the harbor, taking away the cannon and the powder.

John Sullivan and John Langdon were the leaders of the expedition. One hundred barrels of gunpowder, fifteen cannon, and a quantity of small arms were carried off and concealed, a part of them being hid under the pulpit of a church at Durham, New Hampshire. A part of the powder served at Bunker Hill. The movement was undertaken by the "Sons of Liberty."

1774, DECEMBER 24. — Lord Dartmouth, to whom the agents of the colonies had intrusted the petition to the king, informed them that as soon as parliament met, his Majesty would lay it before them.

1774. — PARLIAMENT passed an act known as the Quebec Act.

It restored to that province the old French law — the custom of Paris — in all civil matters. The Catholic Church was guaranteed the possession of all its property, and full freedom of worship. The legislative authority, except for taxation, was given to a council nominated by the crown, and the calling of an assembly was postponed indefinitely. The borders of the province were extended to the Mississippi on the west and the Ohio on the south.

1775, JANUARY 4. — Lord Dartmouth, in a circular letter to the governors of the provinces, instructed them to prevent, if possible, the election of delegates to the next congress. He also repeated the order to Governor Gage to use the force at his disposal, if needed, to enforce the acts altering the charter of Massachusetts.

1775, JANUARY. — A counter association was formed by the Tories of Boston, but with little or no effect.

1775, JANUARY 7. — A provincial congress in South Carolina, composed of "deputies from every parish and district" in the province, voted "that this congress do approve the American

**Association." Delegates to the Continental Congress were elected.**

Charles Pinckney was the president of this congress. It voted that committees of inspection should be appointed in each parish to carry out the objects of the association. In the Continental Congress, at the formation of the non-exportation agreement, rice was excepted, and to this the indigo planters objected. John Rutledge, one of the late delegates, said that, without this exception, the non-exportation agreement would have operated most severely upon South Carolina. A compensation for the indigo planters was proposed, but lost on the vote. The culture of cotton was recommended, and the local committees were given power to grant extensions upon debts where security was given. Suits were forbidden also without their permission.

**1775, JANUARY 12.** — The Privy Council decided that the action of Congress afforded no basis for reconciliation, and that force should be used to protect the loyal in the colonies, and the others should be proclaimed traitors.

**1775, JANUARY 18.** — A provincial congress, called by the committee of Christ Church Parish, assembled in Georgia, and forty-five of the delegates agreed to the association.

It was not until later that the colony as a unit agreed to it. Meanwhile the general committee of South Carolina declared non-intercourse with Georgia, and pronounced its people hostile to the liberties of their country, because they would not join "the Continental Association." May 11, a council of safety, of which William Carvin was president, was appointed by a meeting at Savannah. July 4, a new provincial congress met, and sent delegates to the Continental Congress. Lyman Hall, the delegate from St. John's Parish, was already there. The new delegates were Archibald Bullock, Dr. Jones, John Houston, and Rev. Dr. Zubly. A powder-ship, which arrived at the mouth of the Savannah, was seized, and a part of its cargo sent to the camp before Boston.

**1775, JANUARY 23.** — A convention of delegates met in Philadelphia, and approved the Association. Joseph Reed was president.

They "most heartily approved" of the measures of congress, and resolved to faithfully endeavor to carry into execution the Association; if this did not effect a redress of grievances, but, instead, if force should be used to effect submission, then "to resist such force, and at every hazard to defend the rights and liberties of America."

**1775, JANUARY 24.** — The delegates to the Congress from New Jersey reported the action of that body to the assembly, which unanimously approved of them.

"Such as are of the people called Quakers excepting only to such parts of them as may have a tendency to force," is the language of the record.

**1775, JANUARY 25.** — A convention was held at Exeter, New Hampshire, composed of a hundred and forty-four delegates from the towns of the province, who heartily approved "the proceedings of the late grand Continental Congress."

They issued an address, urging the people "strictly to adhere to the Association."

1775, JANUARY 26. — The papers referring to America were referred to a committee of the whole in the House of Commons.

Among them was the petition from the Continental Congress to the king. Franklin, Arthur Lee, and Bollen, the agents of the colony, asked to be heard before the House by counsel, and were refused, as the Congress was an illegal body, and its alleged grievances only pretended. Two bills introduced by Chatham, for settling the troubles with America, were rejected; and the petitions for conciliation, which had flowed in in great numbers from various trading and manufacturing associations, were referred to a committee for a future day. The support of parliament was pledged to the king for the maintenance of his just authority. In March, the provisions of the New England Restraining Bill were extended by another act to include all the colonies except New York, North Carolina, and Georgia.

1775, FEBRUARY 1. — The provincial congress of Massachusetts met at Cambridge.

The members were elected by the voters spontaneously. This congress appointed a committee for supplies, and organized the militia, placing them under the command of the committee of safety. The minute-men were those who enlisted pledged to be ready at a minute's notice.

1775, FEBRUARY 2. — At a meeting of the county of Fairfax, Virginia, George Washington presided, and it was voted to raise money by taxation for the purchase of arms, to enroll the militia from sixteen to sixty years of age, and engage in military exercise, "as recommended by the provincial congress of the Massachusetts Bay, on the 29th of October last."

General Charles Lee said about this time: "I have now run through the whole of the colonies from North to South. I have conversed with every order of men, from the first-estated gentleman to the poorest planters, and cannot express my astonishment at the unanimous, ardent spirit reigning through the whole. They are determined to sacrifice everything — their property, their wives, children, blood — rather than cede a tittle of what they conceive to be their rights. The tyranny over Boston, indeed, seems to be resented by the other colonies in a greater degree than by the Bostonians themselves."

1775. — THIS year there were fourteen newspapers in New England: seven of which were in Massachusetts, being five in Boston, one at Salem, and one at Newburyport; four in Connecticut, being one at New London, one at New Haven, one at Hartford, and one at Norwich; two in Rhode Island, being one at Providence, and one at Newport; and one at Portsmouth, in New Hampshire. In New York state there were four newspapers, being three in New York city, and one at Albany. In Pennsylvania there were nine newspapers, being six in English and one in German in Philadelphia, one in German at Germantown, and one in German and English at Lancaster. In Maryland there were two newspapers — one at Annapolis, and one at Baltimore. There were two newspapers in Virginia, both at Williamsburg. There were two in North Carolina — one at Wilmington, and one



at Newbern. There were three at Charleston, South Carolina, and one at Savannah, Georgia — making, together, thirty-seven newspapers in the territory of the United States.

The newspapers of this time differed from those now in existence, no less in their character than in their number. With the advent of the political discussion they began to assume the function of teachers, but their value as advertising agents was not conceived until many years afterwards.

1775, FEBRUARY 20. — Lord North introduced in parliament his plan of conciliation.

He proposed to tender to each colony, as a separate community, freedom from taxation, except such duties as should be necessary for the regulation of the commerce of the whole empire, if each colony should make provisions for the general defence and the support of civil government which should be satisfactory to his Majesty. A pamphlet containing this proposition and the arguments in its favor, was printed by the government and freely circulated in the colonies. It was sent to the governors and ordered to be placed before the assemblies.

1775, FEBRUARY 26. — Governor Gage sent a party of soldiers by water to Salem, to capture cannon said to be there concealed.

Not finding them, they pushed on to Danvers. It was Sunday; and a collision was prevented by a minister of Salem appealing to the reverence for the day, of the militia ready to oppose them.

1775. — DURING the year, an agent from the French court arrived at Philadelphia on a secret mission, to consult with Congress.

The growing dispute between the colonies and the mother-country excited great interest in France, and seemed to offer an opportunity for the injury of her ancient antagonist which was not to be neglected. The agent, M. de Bonvouloir, had been directed to not let his mission be publicly known; and in his negotiations with the committee of Congress, in Philadelphia, so much care was taken to keep the matter secret, that each member of the committee went to the appointed place of meeting by a different route. His mission was to assure Congress that France felt well disposed to aid the colonies, could just and equitable conditions for so doing be agreed upon. Though nothing specific was agreed upon at this time, yet the next year, on the 3d of March, 1776, Silas Deane was sent by Congress as commercial agent to France, and was instructed to say to Count Vergennes that "there was a great appearance that the colonies would come to a total separation," and to inquire "if the colonies should be forced to form themselves into an independent state, would France acknowledge them and receive their ambassadors." The chief purpose of Deane's mission was to obtain military supplies, of which there was great want, becoming more and more apparent every day, as military action was organized. The final result was that the colonies obtained supplies of both money and arms from France, together with the more substantial aid of an army and fleets, and the not less important moral support of recognition.

1775, MARCH 15. — The assembly of Delaware voted approval "of the proceedings of the late congress."

1775, MARCH 25. — "A convention of delegates for the coun-

ties and corporations" was held at Richmond, Virginia, and voted "that this convention doth entirely and cordially approve of the proceedings of the American Continental Congress," and took measures for raising volunteers in each county.

The counties in Virginia had begun on the previous November to meet and form committees to carry out the objects of the association. This convention of delegates was attended by one hundred and eighteen members. Its proceedings were widely disseminated by the newspapers. In April, Governor Dunmore had removed the powder belonging to the province from the public store on to an armed ship in the river. Patrick Henry, with some companies of the volunteers, marched to Williamsburg, and obliged the king's receiver to give bills for the value of the powder. Dunmore, in a proclamation, pronounced Henry and his party guilty of rebellion.

1775, MARCH 27. — The Virginia convention passed a series of resolutions for the promotion of domestic manufactures.

The making of cloth, salt, gunpowder, nails, wire, and steel was recommended. The formation of societies and the awarding of premiums were also recommended. In August it was resolved, "That in case the British ministry attempts to enforce the Act of Parliament preventing the erection of plating and slitting mills in America, the convention will recompense to the proprietors of the first two of such mills as shall be finished and set to work in this Colony all losses they may respectively sustain in consequence of such endeavours of Administration." The manufacture of gunpowder and fire-arms for the colony was advised; and in May, 1776, the convention relieved a number of negro convicts to work the lead mines in Fincastle on public account.

1775. — JOHN BELMONT, of Philadelphia, advertised that "he has just finished an extraordinary instrument by the name of the Piano-Forte, of mahogany, in the form of a harpsicord, with hammers and several changes."

1775, MARCH 27. — The assembly of Virginia unanimously passed resolutions of non-importation, and recommended "that all persons having proper land ought to cultivate and raise a quantity of flax, hemp, and cotton, sufficient not only for the use of his own family, but to spare to others on moderate terms."

1775, APRIL 3. — The North Carolina convention assembled at Newbern resolved, "from common prudence and regard for the colony," to encourage manufactures.

The provincial congress in September offered premiums for various branches of manufacture.

1775, APRIL 7. — The assembly of North Carolina passed a resolve highly approving the proceedings of the Continental Congress.

The next day, Governor Martin, for this vote, dissolved the assembly. A convention of delegates for a provincial congress having been called at the same time and place (on the 5th), highly approved of the association, "and recommended

their constituents to firmly adhere to the same." All the members but one of this convention signed their names to this resolve.

**1775, APRIL 19.** — The battle of Lexington took place.

An expedition of eight hundred men, under Colonel Smith, had been sent at night to Concord, to destroy the stores collected by the committee of safety. Early in the morning they reached Lexington. The alarm had been spread, and about a hundred militia were collected on the green at Lexington. They were ordered to disperse, and were fired upon immediately afterwards, and dispersed. The party then kept on to Concord, where another collision occurred with the minute-men. Having destroyed such stores as they found, the force set out on its return to Boston. Before they reached Lexington the retreat had become a rout. The militia from all round the country swarmed upon their path, and at every turn of the road, from behind every vantage ground of rock or brush, fired upon them. At Lexington they met a supporting column of nine hundred men, with two cannon, under Lord Percy, who had been sent by Gage on a request from Smith. At sunset they reached Charlestown, having lost nearly three hundred men. The colonists lost eighty-five. Depositions of the whole affair were taken and sent to England with an address.

**1775.** — This year there were three small paper-mills in Massachusetts, one in Rhode Island out of repair, and none in New Hampshire.

**1775, APRIL 21.** — The committee of safety of New Hampshire requested the various towns to forward supplies to the volunteers under John Stark before Boston.

A provincial congress had been called for the 17th of May, and the committee thought best not to interfere with their work. The New Hampshire volunteers were organized into regiments in camp.

**1775.** — The proprietary jurisdiction of Delaware was ended this year; and after this time this region was counted as "the three lower counties" of Pennsylvania.

**1775, APRIL 22.** — The Massachusetts congress met.

They voted to raise thirteen thousand six hundred men, and called upon the other New England colonies to increase the number to thirty thousand. Artemas Ward was made captain-general, and John Thomas lieutenant-general. Gridley was made chief engineer. A captain's commission was promised to any one who would enlist fifty-nine men, and, obtaining ten companies, was rewarded with a colonel's commission. One hundred thousand pounds were issued of bills of credit — a large portion of which were in small denominations.

**1775, APRIL 22.** — A provincial convention was held in New York, and delegates were elected to the Continental Congress.

On receipt of the news of the battle of Lexington, the corresponding committee drew up an association for the defence of colonial rights, which every one was forced to sign. They also issued a circular to the other committees, recommending the speedy formation of a provincial congress.



t at  
fety.  
and  
were  
rsed.  
the  
n its  
rout.  
turn  
hem.  
can-  
At  
The  
ent to

Mas-  
New

shire  
teers

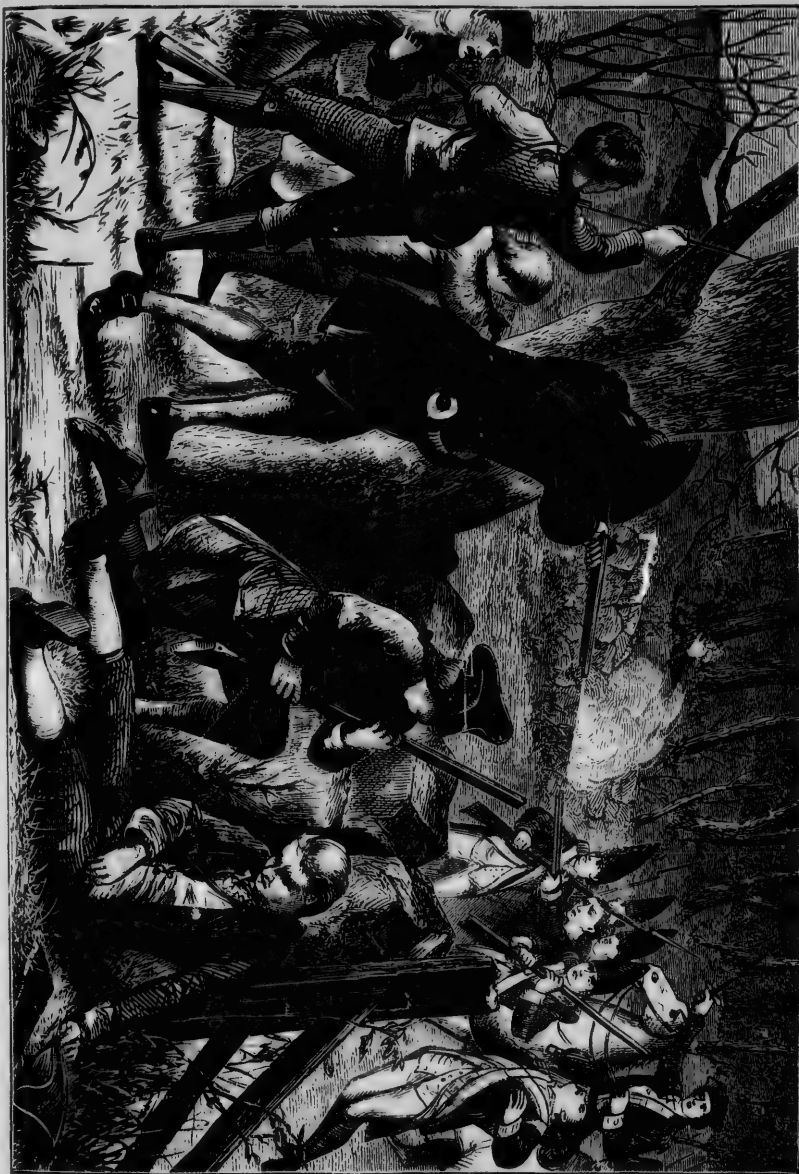
mittee  
nteers

nded  
"the

on the  
rtemas  
Gridley  
ne who  
with a  
f credit

New  
ess.  
ommit-  
one was  
mmend-

FIRST BLOW FOR LIBERTY, APRIL 19, 1775.



177

1  
and

M  
exper  
Frank

17  
fifteen

Th  
Green

17  
six th

The  
before  
bury, a  
with th

177  
assem

No r  
any sep

177  
to the

The  
they wou  
they wer

1775  
bidding  
Govern

It was  
protestin  
proclama  
commiss  
to defeat  
transmit  
ancestors  
governor  
sand pou  
redeemed  
hibited.

1775  
a letter  
had tak  
for adv  
only me

This l  
from Mas

1775, APRIL 24. — A public meeting was held in Philadelphia, and measures taken for raising a volunteer force.

May 1, the assembly met and appropriated eighteen hundred pounds for the expenses of the volunteers. They also appointed a committee of safety, with Franklin for chairman, which soon assumed the whole executive authority.

1775, APRIL 25. — The Rhode Island assembly voted to raise fifteen hundred men.

They were to be an army of observation. The command was given to Nathanael Greene, with the rank of brigadier, who had led a company of volunteers to Boston.

1775, APRIL 26. — The Connecticut assembly voted to raise six thousand men.

They were to form six regiments, four of which were to serve with the army before Boston — David Wooster, Joseph Spencer, Israel Putnam, Hinman, Waterbury, and Parsons were each to command one. Putnam was already before Boston with the Connecticut volunteers.

1775, MAY 1. — Governor Trumbull, of Connecticut, with the assembly, sent a deputation to General Gage to mediate.

No result was arrived at; but the Massachusetts congress remonstrated against any separate negotiations.

1775, MAY 2. — Lord North's plan of conciliation was presented to the assembly of Pennsylvania by Governor Penn.

The governor urged them to act separately upon it, but the assembly declared they would consider such action a base desertion of the sister colonies, with whom they were engaged in a common cause.

1775, MAY 3. — The Rhode Island assembly passed an act forbidding the magistrates to administer the official oath of office to Governor Wanton for the term to which he had just been elected.

It was his seventh election as governor. The charges against him were, that by protesting against the raising of an army of observation, by neglecting to issue a proclamation for the fast-day appointed by the assembly, by refusing to sign the commissions for the officers of the new army, "he hath manifested his intentions to defeat the good people of these colonies in their present glorious struggle to transmit inviolate to posterity those sacred rights they have received from their ancestors." The secretary was authorized to sign the commissions, and the deputy governor to call the assembly at his discretion. Bills of credit for twenty thousand pounds were issued, bearing two and a half per cent. interest, and to be redeemed in two and five years by taxation; and the export of provisions was prohibited.

1775, MAY 3. — The provincial congress of Massachusetts sent a letter to the Continental Congress relating the actions which had taken place, that the emergency had precluded their waiting for advice from Congress, and urging that a strong army was the only means to stop the action of the ministry.

This letter was presented to Congress by John Hancock, one of the delegates from Massachusetts.

1775, MAY 9. — The committee of correspondence, in Orange County, Virginia, issued an address in which they spoke of the blow struck in Massachusetts as being an attack on Virginia and every other colony.

1775, MAY 10. — Ticonderoga surrendered to Ethan Allen.

Allen had but eighty men, but surprised the fort at night. He found the commanding officer in bed, and summoned him to surrender "In the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." Crown Point was taken about the same time by Seth Warner. More than two hundred cannon and a large supply of powder were captured at these two posts. Allen was, on September 21, captured in an attempt on Montreal, and sent to England.

1775, MAY 10. — The Continental Congress convened at Philadelphia.

This session was held in the State House, now known as Independence Hall, on Chestnut Street, Philadelphia. After approving the credentials of the members, the Congress sat with closed doors.

1775, MAY 15. — The city and county of New York asked to be advised by Congress what action they should take with regard to the British troops expected to arrive in the city soon, and what disposition should be made of the stores captured at Ticonderoga.

This communication was referred to a committee of the whole. Congress answered, advising that the warlike stores be removed from the town; that the troops be allowed to land and occupy barracks, so long as they were peaceable; to resist building fortifications and cutting off communication of town and country, and to repel force by force.

1775, MAY 16. — Benedict Arnold, with a party, captured St. John's. It was soon reoccupied by an expedition from Montreal.

He had been commissioned by the Massachusetts committee of safety to raise men in Vermont for operations against the frontier forts. Being joined by some recruits who had seized a schooner at Whitehall (then Skenesborough), he proceeded against St. John's. Valuable stores were captured.

1775, MAY 16. — The provincial congress of Massachusetts sent a letter to the Continental Congress, stating that "government in full form ought to be taken up immediately," but that they did not wish to assume the "reins of civil government without the assent of Congress," and asked their advice in the premises.

This communication was referred to a special committee. Congress answered, advising the provincial congress to call an election under the charter of 1692, of representatives who in the customary way should choose councillors "to exercise the powers of government until a governor of His Majesty's appointment consent to govern the colony according to its charter."

1775, MAY 17. — The provincial congress of New Hampshire



appointed a treasurer, issued bills of credit, and voted to raise three regiments.

The volunteers before Boston made two of them.

1775, MAY 19. — The New Jersey assembly, called specially by Governor Franklin to receive Lord North's plan of conciliation, declined it.

They said they had no intention of deserting the common cause, but should abide by the action of Congress.

1775, MAY 22. — A provincial congress assembled in New York, and appointed Nathaniel Woodhull president.

Each county was allowed a certain number of votes in the ratio of its estimated population and wealth, the members not voting as individuals. They took measures for enlisting four regiments for the defence of the province, and for erecting fortifications at the head of New York Island and in the Highlands on the Hudson. They invited a Connecticut regiment, under the command of David Wooster, to assist; who came, and encamped at Harlem.

1775. — THE first anthracite coal used was a boat-load sent from Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, to Carlisle, for the United States Armory.

From that time it found favor with gun and blacksmiths.

As fuel in private houses, it was not used until 1808, when Judge Fell, of Wilkesbarre, having built grates for the purpose, tried it in his house. It was so slow in growing into favor that up to 1820 only three hundred and sixty-five tons had reached Philadelphia.

1775, MAY. — Congress elected Artemas Ward, Charles Lee, Philip Schuyler, and Israel Putnam major-generals; Horatio Gates adjutant-general, with the rank of brigadier.

Ward and Putnam were in the camp before Boston; the first with a Massachusetts commission as captain-general, and the other one from Connecticut as a brigadier. Schuyler had been recommended by the New York provincial congress for the position. Gates was an Englishman who had sold his commission as major in the British service, and settled in Virginia. Lee at the time of his election held a commission in the British army as a lieutenant-colonel. He had recently purchased lands in Virginia. Congress undertook to indemnify him for pecuniary loss he met in joining the service, and finally paid him thirty thousand dollars to this end. He resigned his position in the British army before he accepted.

1775, MAY 22. — Congress commissioned Seth Pomeroy, William Heath, and John Thomas, of Massachusetts; David Wooster and Joseph Spencer, of Connecticut, and Nathanael Greene, of Rhode Island; John Sullivan, of New Hampshire, and James Montgomery, of New York, brigadiers.

Pomeroy declined the position.

1775, MAY 23. — A provincial congress was organized in New Jersey, and an association formed for defending colonial rights.

Ten thousand pounds, to pay expenses, were issued in bills of credit, and measures taken for organizing the militia. Until the Continental Congress should arrange some general plan, the enlistment of regular soldiers was deferred.

1775, MAY 23. — The convention of New Hampshire wrote to Congress that they had voted to raise two thousand men, and tried to act on the defensive until they heard "the united plan of the colonies in general council."

This letter was received June 2. It was signed Matthew Thornton.

1775, MAY 24. — The Congress elected John Hancock, of Massachusetts, president, to fill the place vacated by Peyton Randolph, of Virginia.

Randolph was speaker of the Virginia assembly, and was called home to preside over a session called to consider Lord North's proposition. Thomas Jefferson was sent to provisionally fill his place. Lyman Hall, sent by St. John's Parish, Georgia, was allowed a seat without a vote.

1775, MAY 26. — Congress resolved that hostilities had been begun by Great Britain, and voted that the colonies should be put in a posture of defence against every attempt to compel them by force to submit to the scheme of parliamentary taxation. At the same time they denied any intention of throwing off their obedience to England, but, on the contrary, expressed a strong desire for peace.

1775, MAY 26. — Congress resolved to present "an humble and dutiful petition to His Majesty," and also "for the express purpose of securing and defending these colonies," to put them immediately "into a state of defence," and for this end assumed control of the militia forces gathered about Boston, and adopted a code of rules for the government of the army of the United Colonies.

1775, MAY 31. — The committee of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, met at Charlotte, and passed a preamble and nineteen resolutions, providing a set of rules to serve until Congress should "regulate the jurisprudence of the province."

The resolutions were written by Dr. Ephraim Brevard. They were read publicly on the steps of the court-house, and printed in the newspapers of the time, but were not formally laid before Congress. These were the resolutions which have been termed The Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, and which have been the subject of much controversy. A succinct statement of their history will be found in R. Frothingham's *Rise of the Republic of the United States*, with further references. The delegates in Congress from North Carolina advised the committee to be more patient and wait until Congress should adopt the measures thought best.

1775. — A SPINNING-JENNY was exhibited in Philadelphia.

A cut and description of it was in the volume of this year of the *American Monthly Museum*, published in Philadelphia. In a note, Mr. Aiken, the publisher, says: "The machine for spinning twenty-four threads of cotton or wool at one time (by one person) having attracted the notice of the public, and we being desirous to contribute everything in our power towards the improvement of America, engaged Mr. Christopher Tully, the maker of the machine, to furnish us with an engraved plate and description thereof." The machine was imported, and was used in a manufactory of cotton and woollen cloth established this year in Philadelphia by the United Company of Philadelphia for promoting American manufactures, the books of subscription to which were opened on February 22, 1775, the shares of which were ten pounds each. In 1777 the society made linens to the value of £1448 1s. 7d., and cotton and woollen goods worth £474 12s.

1775. — BENJAMIN FRANKLIN brought home, on his return from Europe, the material for establishing a type foundry, which he had purchased in France, and fitted up a type foundry and a printing-office stocked with materials he brought from London.

The type foundry he specially designed for his grandson, Mr. Bache; but he made only slight use of it, being occupied with the publication of the *Aurora* newspaper.

1775, MAY. — The assembly of Connecticut passed an act for the encouragement of the manufacture of fire-arms by a bounty.

1775, JUNE 3. — An association was unanimously agreed to by the provincial congress of South Carolina, and was signed by all the members. The document was written by Henry Laurens, president of the congress. A committee of safety was appointed, six hundred thousand dollars of bills of credit issued, and it was voted to raise two regiments, of which Gadsden and Moultrie were made colonels. September 16, Moultrie took possession of the fort guarding the harbor, the small garrison having retired to the ships-of-war, where the governor, William Campbell, soon took refuge. The harbor was fortified. An armed vessel, fitted out by the committee of safety, captured an English powder-ship in St. Augustine, and brought her to Charleston.

The document read thus: "The actual commencement of hostilities against this continent by the British troops, on the 19th of April last, and the dread of insurrections . . . are causes sufficient to drive an oppressed people to arms. We, the subscribers, inhabitants of South Carolina, holding ourselves bound by that most sacred of all obligations, the duty of good citizens towards an injured country, and thoroughly convinced that under our present distressed circumstances we shall be justified before God and man in resisting force by force, do unite ourselves under every tie of religion and honor, and associate as a band in her defence against every foe; hereby solemnly engaging that, whenever our continental or provincial councils shall deem it necessary, we will go forth, and be ready to sacrifice our lives and fortunes to secure her freedom and safety, and hold all those persons inimical to the liberty of the colonies who shall refuse to subscribe this association."

This was copied in the Massachusetts papers.

1775, JUNE 12. — The Virginia house of burgesses, in a letter to Governor Dunmore, declined the plan of conciliation, leaving the final determination to Congress.

This letter was drawn up by Jefferson. The other assemblies followed substantially the same course, and eventually every assembly refused to treat separately with Great Britain otherwise than through the General Congress.

1775, JUNE 12. — General Gage issued a proclamation of martial law.

He offered pardon to all who would return to their allegiance, except John Hancock and Samuel Adams. Gage had been reinforced by troops under the command of Generals Howe, Burgoyne, and Clinton, and had now about ten thousand men. The colonial forces in front of Boston consisted of about sixteen thousand men; twenty-seven regiments of these were from Massachusetts, and three from Connecticut, three from New Hampshire, and three from Rhode Island. John Whitcombe and Dr. Joseph Warren were first and second major-generals of the Massachusetts forces.

1775, JUNE 15. — The armed tender to the frigate *Rose* was chased by an armed sloop in the service of Rhode Island, under Abraham Whipple, and captured.

The tender was a packet which had been captured by the *Rose*, and armed. This was the first naval conflict of the Revolution. The assembly of Rhode Island ordered two vessels to be armed for the defence of the colony: one to carry ten four-pounders and fourteen swivel guns, with eighty men; the other to carry thirty men. They were called the *Washington* and the *Katy*. Abraham Whipple was placed in their command with the rank of commodore. At this session the post-office service in the colony was organized by the establishment of routes, rates of postage, and post-riders.

1775, JUNE 15. — Congress elected George Washington to be "commander-in-chief of the armies raised and to be raised for the defence of America."

His nomination was made by Thomas Johnson of Maryland, and the motion was seconded by John Adams of Massachusetts. The election was by ballot, and was unanimous.

1775, JUNE 17. — The battle of Bunker Hill was fought between the British under General Howe, and the Americans under Generals Putnam and Prescott. The British lost 1054 killed and wounded; the Americans 453.

As Bunker Hill commanded Boston, then in the possession of the British, works were erected upon it, which the British were forced to attack. The redoubt was thrown up on the night of the 16th. The attacking force was repulsed twice, but carried the works the third time, the Americans' ammunition being exhausted. The chief result of the contest was the confidence it gave the colonies, since hastily gathered recruits had shown themselves able to stand before the disciplined force of the enemy, which had been considered invincible, and make the victory so costly as to be equivalent to a defeat. The battle was really fought upon Breed's Hill, though the order had been given to build the redoubt on Bunker's. For this action Gage was superseded. A court-martial investigated

the conduct of several of the colonial officers. Joseph Warren was killed; he had been a leading spirit in the movement of the colonies, and was president of the provincial congress of Massachusetts, and chairman of the committee of safety. Congress eventually made provision for the support of his young family.

1775, JUNE 19. — The provincial congress of Massachusetts issued a summons for the election of representatives, "in obedience to the resolve of the Continental Congress."

After giving the resolve of Congress, the warrant continues: "In observance of the foregoing resolve of the Honorable Continental Congress now sitting in Philadelphia, these are to cause the freeholders and other inhabitants of your town" to choose representatives. The qualification of voting was the possession of an estate of forty shillings a year, or other estate to the value of forty pounds.

1775, JUNE 20. — An association was formed in North Carolina.

July 17, Governor Martin took refuge in a ship-of-war in the Cape Fear River. The Continental Congress voted the support for a thousand men in North Carolina, where the opposers of the movement were very strong. August 20, a convention at Hillsborough voted two regiments, and in September a third. Robert Howe, Moore, and Francis Nash were made colonels. Governor Martin having issued a proclamation from shipboard, the convention called it "a scandalous, malicious, and scurrilous libel, tending to disunite the good people of the province," and ordering it burned by the hangman.

1775, JUNE. — The assembly of Rhode Island issued ten thousand pounds in bills of credit, to meet the expenses of equipping the army.

1775, JUNE 21. — Washington left Philadelphia to take command of the army surrounding Boston.

1775, JUNE 23. — The Congress ordered the first issue of bills of credit, and the second in July.

The total amount was three millions of dollars. The issues were apportioned among the states. Their quotas were to be paid by taxation. Rhode Island, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire did this. New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, and Virginia did it in part. The bills were to be received for taxes. The receipts from taxes into the state treasuries were to be paid into the continental treasury in four yearly instalments, the first to become due in November, 1779. The bills were not ready for circulation until August, and were readily received. The scheme had been recommended by the provincial congress of New York, where it had been suggested by Gouverneur Morris.

1775, JUNE 23. — The council and house of burgesses in Virginia, in a joint address to Governor Dunmore, asked him to return to the capital of the province.

He had taken refuge upon a ship-of-war.

1775, JULY 2. — General Washington arrived at the camp before Boston, and took command, fixing his headquarters at Cambridge.

1775, JULY 17. — A convention of delegates at Richmond, Vir-

ginia, organized themselves, and took possession of the jurisdiction.

Lord Dunmore had taken refuge in an armed ship. A committee of safety, appointed by the convention, assumed the executive authority. Two regular regiments were enlisted from the militia, and bills of credit were issued.

1775, JULY 18. — General Putnam, on Prospect Hill, near Boston, displayed a flag.

It was red, with the motto of Connecticut, "*Qui transtulit, sustinet*," on one side, and on the other the words, "An Appeal to Heaven." In September the flag used in South Carolina was a blue ground with a white crescent in the left corner. It was designed by Colonel Moultrie. In December Paul Jones displayed on the "Alfred," the flagship of Commodore Hopkins, a flag with a rattlesnake on a yellow field, and the motto "Don't tread on me."

1775, JULY 19. — An election was had in Massachusetts for councillors.

This was according to the advice of Congress. The governor and lieutenant-governor being absent, the authority devolved on the council, who retained it until a constitution was formed for the state. An executive committee was organized which took the duties of those of safety, correspondence, inspection, and others.

1775, JULY. — Wentworth, the governor of New Hampshire, prorogued the assembly, and retreated for safety to Boston.

The provincial congress, with the committees, assumed the jurisdiction.

1775, JULY 22. — A committee was appointed by Congress to consider Lord North's plan of conciliation, which had been forwarded for its consideration by three of the colonial assemblies, — Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Virginia.

This committee consisted of Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Jefferson, John Adams, and Richard Henry Lee. The report of this committee, prepared by Jefferson, was adopted on the 31st of July. The report rejected the plan, and ended by saying that nothing but the exertions of the colonies could resist the ministerial scheme of death or abject submission. The report, signed by John Hancock as president, was printed in the *Pennsylvania Evening Post*, of August 8, 1775, and reproduced very generally by the newspapers throughout the colonies.

1775, JULY 26. — Congress organized the continental postal service.

The plan proposed was that prepared by William Goddard. Franklin was appointed postmaster. The royal mail had almost ceased for want of patronage.

1775, JULY 27. — An army hospital was organized.

Dr. Benjamin Church, of Boston, was made its director. He was soon detected in correspondence with General Gage, and, being tried by a court-martial, was found guilty, and imprisoned by order of congress. His health failing, he was allowed to embark to the West Indies; but the ship was never heard from. Dr. John Morgan, of Philadelphia, was appointed to his place.

1775, JULY 28. — The Maryland convention formed an association, and appointed committees of safety and correspondence.

They also made an issue of bills of credit, and organized the militia.

1775. — ABOUT this period is given as the date for the introduction of clover for agricultural purposes.

The use of rye-grass in Virginia is given as 1677. Mr. Charles L. Flint says: "No other variety of grass seed appears to have been sown for many years, not indeed, till towards the close of the last century, upon the introduction of timothy and orchard grass." Both timothy and orchard grass were introduced into England from this country. The first in 1760, and the second in 1764. The date of the introduction of red clover into England is given as 1683; sainfoin, 1651; yellow clover, 1659; white clover, 1700. Our stock of these was most probably derived from there. The use of grass-seed is said to have been first made in Scotland in 1792. No one of the root crops used for stock was known at this time.

1775, JULY 29. — Two joint treasurers were appointed.

They were George Clymer and Michael Hillegas. The first resigned August 6; the second remained in office during the existence of the confederation.

1775, AUGUST. — The Rhode Island delegates to Congress were instructed by the assembly of that state "to use their whole influence for building at the Continental expense, a fleet of sufficient force for the protection of these colonies, and for employing them in such manner and places as will most effectually annoy our enemies, and contribute to the common defence of these colonies."

The assembly also adopted the continental currency as a lawful tender, and declared him an enemy to his country who should refuse either the colonial or the general issues.

1775, AUGUST 1. — Congress adjourned to meet the 5th of September.

One of its last acts was to again petition the king. The petition, which was drawn up by John Dickinson, was signed by the members and intrusted to Richard Penn, who sailed with it immediately for England.

1775, AUGUST 2. — General Howe superseded General Gage as commander of the British army at Boston.

1775, AUGUST. — A committee of the Maryland convention reported that there were twelve gunsmith shops in the province.

1775, AUGUST. — The *Constitutional Gazette* appeared in New York.

John Anderson was its publisher.

1775, AUGUST 13. — A cruiser, commanded by Lieutenant Mowatt, fired upon the town of Gloucester.

He had chased a West India vessel into the harbor, and the boats sent to cap-



ture her were driven back. Another attempt to land was also repulsed, and thirty-five prisoners made.

1775, AUGUST 23. — Congress ordered Captain Lamb to remove from the New York city forts all the cannon to the Highlands.

The *Asia*, a man-of-war in the harbor, offered resistance; but, in spite of her, twenty-one pieces (all that were mounted) were secured.

1775, AUGUST. — Rhode Island followed the recommendation of Congress, and made the Continental bills of credit a legal tender.

The other states followed one by one.

1775. — "A complete apparatus for printing with a printer and a clergyman were sent to Canada."

Ramsey, in his *History*, says: "Writers and printers followed in the rear of the preachers, and next to them had the greatest hand in animating their countrymen." He gives also the above quotation.

1775, AUGUST 23. — The king of Great Britain issued a proclamation for suppressing rebellion and sedition in the colonies of North America.

1775, SEPTEMBER 1. — Richard Penn, the bearer of the petition from Congress, was answered by Lord Dartmouth that "as His Majesty did not receive the petition on the throne, no answer would be given."

1775, SEPTEMBER. — The New York congress voted one hundred and twelve thousand dollars in bills of credit.

They were to be redeemed by taxes in two years. Governor Tryon soon retired to the *Asia*, an armed ship in the harbor of New York.

1775, SEPTEMBER 5. — Congress met.

So few delegates were present that it adjourned to the 13th. Georgia was fully represented, its provincial congress having accepted the association. From this date the union was called The Thirteen United Colonies.

1775, SEPTEMBER 8. — The North Carolina provincial congress issued an address, denying that they sought independence.

The congress contained delegates from forty-four counties and towns, and in the address said: "We have been told that independence is our object; that we seek to throw off all connection with the parent state. Cruel suggestion! Do not all our professions, all our actions, uniformly contradict this?"

1775, SEPTEMBER 25. — A convention of delegates in Transylvania met and organized.

The delegates were from Boonesborough, — a settlement made by Boone, — Harrodsburg, — another settlement made by Harrod, a backwoodsman, — and other pioneer settlements. The proprietors of Transylvania, on September 25, held a meeting at Oxford, North Carolina, and sent a delegate to the Continental Congress.

1775, OCTOBER 3. — The provincial congress of New Jersey enlisted two battalions.

The command of one was given to William Alexander, known as Lord Stirling, and the other to Maxwell. The militia was placed under the command of Philemon Dickinson and William Livingston. Thirty thousand pounds in bills of credit were issued.

1775, OCTOBER. — Parliament voted twenty-five thousand men, to be used in America.

Arrangements were made for hiring seventeen thousand Hessians. The command was given to General Howe.

1775. — DURING the winter the British troops in Boston suffered a great deal from cold and want of supplies.

Houses were torn down for fuel, and the town bull was killed for food. The troops encamped on Bunker Hill in tents suffered from cold, and many of the poor in Boston were sent away to lessen the demand for food. The officers made of Faneuil Hall a theatre, and of the Old South Church a riding-school. The library in the steeple of this church was partly destroyed and partly carried away. It belonged to Dr. Price, the minister of the church. Some few years ago the manuscript of Governor Bradford's History of Plymouth, which was in it, was found to be in the Bishop of London's library, and from a copy was printed by the Historical Society of Massachusetts. Most of the supply ships sent from England for the troops in Boston were captured by the colonial cruisers.

1775, OCTOBER 5. — The governor of Pennsylvania and Delaware, John Penn, issued a proclamation ending with "God save the King."

1775, OCTOBER. — Dr. Jeremy Belknap visited the camp near Boston, and, under the date of the 19th, says in his journal: "I found that the plan of independence was become a favorite point in the army, and that it was offensive to pray for the king."

1775. — THE *Pennsylvania Packet*, published in Philadelphia, printed, November 13, an "Address of the people called Quakers," advocating peace.

1775, OCTOBER 7. — The English fleet, of fifteen sail, under Captain Wallace, anchored off Bristol, Rhode Island, and cannonaded the town.

Wallace had previously threatened Newport and Providence; and parties from the fleet landing on the shores pillaged the farms, carrying off the cattle.

1775, OCTOBER 18. — Falmouth (now Portland), in Maine, was destroyed by a bombardment.

The ship was under the command of Lieutenant Mowatt. He attempted to land, but was repulsed.

1775, OCTOBER 24. — The agent Mr. Hogg, from Transylvania, (the territory of Kentucky), presented the petition from the

house of delegates that they might be admitted to the Union, and was refused.

The objection was that Virginia claimed the territory as within her jurisdiction.

1775, OCTOBER. — Orders were received by the governor of Nova Scotia from England to make gratuitous grants of land to loyalist refugees from the colonies, and to support those who were indigent at an expense not exceeding six pence a day.

1775, OCTOBER 26. — In a speech to parliament the king declared that the war on the part of the colonies was "manifestly carried on for the establishment of an American Empire."

He recommended the appointment of commissioners to grant pardons to such of the "unhappy and deluded multitude" as should be convinced of their error by arms. The Houses supported him, and applauded his mercy in suggesting pardon.

1775, OCTOBER 31. — News of the fate of the petition of Congress to the king was received in Philadelphia.

The next day the papers of Philadelphia contained this information, together with the king's proclamation for suppressing rebellion in the colonies. On the same day an express from General Washington informed Congress that the British fleet had burned Falmouth, in New Hampshire.

1775, NOVEMBER. — The assembly of Rhode Island passed decrees of forfeiture upon the estates of the Tories.

Newport was allowed to furnish supplies to the British fleet in stated quantities, in order to insure the safety and support of the inhabitants, who were ruined by the cessation of its trade. Captain Wallace proposed to spare the town on condition of obtaining supplies.

1775, NOVEMBER 1. — The assembly of Rhode Island considered an act to abolish slavery in that province, and ordered it printed and laid before the towns, to be acted upon at the next session.

1775, NOVEMBER 3. — An expedition under Montgomery captured St. John's.

The siege lasted several weeks. Montreal surrendered soon after without resistance. A fortunate supply of clothing for the troops was obtained by this surrender.

1775, NOVEMBER 3. — Congress advised the provincial convention of New Hampshire "to call a full and free representation of the people and the representatives, if they think it necessary, and establish such a form of government as in their judgment will best promote the happiness of the people, and most effectually secure peace and good order in the province during the continuance of the dispute between Great Britain and the Colonies."

An  
had be  
given  
the ad  
"at th  
and de

177  
by th  
save

177  
peare

It wa

177  
Penns  
Philad

It wa

1775  
delphia

It wa

1775  
appear

It wa

1775  
Boston.

A com  
committed  
twenty-six  
teen, Con  
to be sele  
artillery v  
equivalen  
sist of ele  
two from  
necticut, I  
five regim  
Virginia a  
for one, P  
gia for or  
defence, w

1775,  
its deleg

It said  
from and  
lead to a s  
ment." J  
these instr

An application from New Hampshire, for advice how to act in the emergency, had been before Congress from October 18th. The same advice was the next day given to South Carolina, who had made a similar application. In this last case the addition was made of advising the raising of an army to defend the colony "at the continental expense," and that the British ships-of-war should be seized and destroyed, and attempts to occupy Charleston be resisted.

1775, NOVEMBER 4. — A proclamation for a thanksgiving, issued by the provincial congress of Massachusetts, ended with "God save the people."

1775. — *THE Pennsylvania Packet, or General Advertiser* appeared in Philadelphia.

It was published by John Dunlop.

1775. — *THE Pennsylvania Ledger, or the Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey Weekly Advertiser*, appeared in Philadelphia.

It was published by James Humphreys, Jr.

1775. — *THE Pennsylvania Evening Post* appeared in Philadelphia.

It was published by B. Towne.

1775. — *THE Pennsylvania Mercury and Universal Advertiser* appeared in Philadelphia.

It was published by Story and Humphreys.

1775, NOVEMBER 4. — Congress reorganized the army before Boston.

A committee had visited the camp, and consulted with Washington and the committees from the colonies of New England. By this plan it was to consist of twenty-six regiments, besides riflemen and artillery; Massachusetts to furnish sixteen, Connecticut five, New Hampshire three, and Rhode Island two; the officers to be selected by Washington from those in the service. The command of the artillery was given to Knox, Gridley retiring from age, Congress giving him an equivalent for his half pay in the British service. The northern army was to consist of eleven battalions — two from the troops already enlisted, two from Canada, two from Pennsylvania, and one each from New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, and New Jersey. Besides these, Congress had soon in its pay five regiments from South Carolina, six from North Carolina, nine from Virginia. Virginia and Maryland had been called upon for a regiment of riflemen, Delaware for one, Pennsylvania for six, New Jersey for two, New York for four, and Georgia for one. Another from New Jersey and two from Rhode Island, for local defence, were afterwards taken into Continental pay.

1775, NOVEMBER 9. — The Pennsylvania assembly instructed its delegates to Congress to resist separation from England.

It said: "We strictly enjoin you, that you, in behalf of this colony, dissent from and utterly reject any proposition, should such be made, that may cause or lead to a separation from our mother country, or a change of this form of government." John Dickenson was chiefly instrumental in obtaining the passage of these instructions. The Delaware assembly similarly instructed its delegates.

1775, NOVEMBER 9. A new pledge of secrecy was adopted by Congress, and all the members required to sign it.

1775, NOVEMBER 10. — Lord George Germain was made the head of the American department in the cabinet.

1775, NOVEMBER 11. — The Massachusetts congress passed an act to equip armed vessels, and issue letters of marque and reprisal, and creating courts for condemning the prizes.

The congress was then sitting at Watertown. The Continental Congress, on the 25th of November, authorized privateers, and the establishment of colonial prize courts, with an appeal to Congress.

1775. — THE enlistments in the army were for one year.

At the end of the term the soldiers were paid. The original intention was to raise, equip, and support a continental army upon uniform and equal terms, but the better credit of the states led gradually to state establishments of the army.

1775, NOVEMBER 16. — Governor Franklin, in a speech to the assembly of New Jersey, told them the army of his Majesty had orders to proceed against any town raising troops.

He added: "As sentiments of independency are by some men of present consequence openly avowed, and essays are already appearing in the public papers to ridicule the people's fears of that horrid measure, and remove their aversion to republican government, it is high time every man should know what he has to expect." The assembly replied: "We know of no sentiments of independency that are by men of any consequence openly avowed; nor do we approve of any essays tending to encourage such a measure. We have already expressed our detestation of such opinions."

1775, NOVEMBER 17. — Congress took steps to organize a naval code.

1775, NOVEMBER 20. — Three more millions in bills of credit were issued by Congress.

They were to be redeemed like the last.

1775, NOVEMBER 23. — Governor Dunmore, with a force he had collected, captured Norfolk.

He had been raiding along the coast, and had declared martial law, and offered freedom to all the slaves of rebels who would join him. He was driven out of Norfolk very soon.

1775. — NATHANIEL NILES set up a manufactory for making iron-wire for the manufacture of cards, at Norwich, Connecticut.

He was granted a loan by the legislature of three hundred pounds for four years.

1775. — THE provincial congress of South Carolina offered premiums for the introduction of various manufactures.

Saltpetre, sulphur, iron, steel, paper, salt, and cloth were the chief articles.

1775, NOVEMBER. — Congress resolved that clothing for the army should be provided by the states, to be paid for by stopping one and two-thirds dollars a month from the soldier's pay.

The cloth provided was to be dyed brown, the facings were to show the regiments. Every man who brought a good new blanket with him was to be allowed two dollars for it, and could retain it on his return.

1775. — MUSKETS were made in North Providence, Rhode Island, by Stephen Jenks.

1775, NOVEMBER 28. — The assembly of New Jersey directed their delegates to Congress "not to give their assent to, but utterly to reject any propositions, if such should be made, that may separate this colony from the mother country, or change the form of the government thereof."

1775, NOVEMBER 29. — Congress ordered an issue of three millions more of bills of credit.

They were apportioned like the former, and to be paid after eight years, in four annual payments.

1775, NOVEMBER 29. — Congress appointed a committee to correspond with foreign nations.

This committee consisted of Mr. Harrison, Dr. Franklin, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Dickenson, and Mr. Jay. They were appointed "for the sole purpose of corresponding with our friends in Great Britain, Ireland and other parts of the world, and that they lay their correspondence before Congress when directed."

1775, NOVEMBER 30. — Martial law was proclaimed in the province of Nova Scotia.

1775, NOVEMBER. — The assembly of South Carolina offered premiums of two hundred, one hundred and fifty, one hundred, and of fifty pounds, for the first works that produced fifty pounds of good saltpetre.

They did the same for sulphur, and agreed to purchase it at five shillings a pound. Georgia also offered inducements for the manufacture.

1775. — The council of safety erected powder-mills in Pennsylvania, and allowed eight dollars a hundred pounds for it.

In 1790 there were twenty-one powder-mills in Pennsylvania, making, together, six hundred and twenty-five tons a year.

1775, DECEMBER 4. — Congress declared it dangerous to the welfare of America for any single colony to petition the king or parliament.

Advice was given to Virginia to resist by force, and to form a local government.

1775, DECEMBER 6. — Congress issued a proclamation threatening to retort upon the supporters of the ministry any severities inflicted upon the colonies or their supporters.

The British ministry had declared in a proclamation that the colonies were in rebellion, and threatened punishment to all who should aid them.

1775, DECEMBER 7. — The Maryland convention declared that they "never did nor do entertain any views or desires of independency," and that their union with the mother country was "their highest felicity, so would they view the fatal necessity of separating from her as a misfortune next to the greatest that can befall them."

This declaration they ordered entered on the journal.

1775, DECEMBER 9. — The Virginia militia were victorious in a battle at Great Bridge.

They were engaged with Dunmore's forces.

1775, DECEMBER 11. — Congress appointed a committee, consisting of one member from each of the colonies, to organize and equip a fleet.

1775, DECEMBER 11. — A bill passed parliament prohibiting all intercourse between the province of Nova Scotia and the revolted American colonies.

1775. — LEXINGTON, Kentucky, was settled by a company under the leadership of Colonel Robert Patterson.

While laying out the town, the settlers heard of the battle of Lexington, and gave its name to their settlement. In 1782 it was incorporated by the Virginia legislature.

1775, DECEMBER 14. — The provincial congress of New York resolved, "That it is the opinion of this Congress that none of the people of this Colony have withdrawn their allegiance from His Majesty.

"That the supposed turbulent state of this Colony arises not from the want of a proper attachment to our prince and the establishment of the illustrious House of Hanover, nor from a desire to become independent of the British Crown, or a spirit of opposition to that just and equal rule to which by the British Constitution, and our ancient and established form, we are subject; but solely from the inroads made on both by the oppressive Acts of the British Parliament, devised for enslaving His Majesty's liege subjects in the American Colonies, and the hostile attempts of the Ministry to carry these Acts into execution."

1775. — ABOUT this time the North Carolina provincial congress published an address against independency.

It said: "That it was our most earnest wish and prayer to be restored, with the other united colonies, to the state in which they were placed before the year 1768."

1775, DECEMBER 18. — The committee of the Rhode Island assembly, having control during the recess of that body, estab-



lished a laboratory for making artillery stores in the brick school-house on Meeting Street in Providence.

1775, DECEMBER 22. — Esck Hopkins was confirmed as commander of the fleet.

The management of naval affairs was given to a "marine committee." John Paul Jones was appointed to a lieutenancy.

1775, DECEMBER. — The committee of correspondence of Congress addressed letters to Arthur Lee in London, and Charles Dumas at the Hague, to ascertain the disposition of foreign courts concerning America. Great caution and secrecy were enjoined upon them.

Dumas was a Swiss, and a friend of Franklin.

1775, DECEMBER 25. — The town of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, instructed their delegates in the provincial congress to oppose the establishment of a local government.

They gave as a reason that it would furnish "arguments to persuade the good people there that we are aiming at independency, which we totally disavow."

1775, DECEMBER 31. — An unsuccessful attack was made upon Quebec by the expedition under Benedict Arnold.

Arnold was wounded, and Montgomery was killed.

1775, DECEMBER. — Congress ordered the construction of thirteen frigates.

Of these, the *Congress* of twenty-eight guns, and the *Montgomery* of twenty-four, were built at Poughkeepsie, on the Hudson River. In consequence, however, of the English occupation of the city of New York from August, 1776, to November, 1783, neither of them got to sea, and were burned in 1777. Four others of these frigates — the *Washington* and the *Randolph*, of thirty-two guns each, the *Effingham* of twenty-eight guns, and the *Delaware* of twenty-four — were built at Philadelphia. In consequence of the failure to break the blockade of the port, despite the efforts made with galleys, batteries, rafts, fire-ships, and torpedoes, the *Delaware* and *Effingham* were burned, to prevent their falling into the enemy's hands. The *Randolph* got to sea in 1777. The *Virginia*, of twenty-eight guns, was intrusted to the ship-builders of Maryland.

1775. — A POWDER-MILL was erected at East Hartford, Connecticut.

It was built by William and George Pitkin, under an act of the assembly regulating their construction, and giving a premium of thirty pounds to the first two powder-mills erected, and ten pounds for every hundred-weight of saltpetre made during the next year.

1775. — THE assembly of Maryland authorized a loan of one thousand pounds for the erection of saltpetre-works, and offered half a dollar a pound for the product.

The same amount was offered for the construction of a powder-mill.

1776, JANUARY. — The Rhode Island assembly recalled its issue of forty thousand pounds of bills of credit bearing interest, and issued the same amount bearing no interest.

The bounty of three shillings a pound for saltpetre, declared the year before, was repealed, and it was ordered that saltpetre-works should be established in every town, and a powder-mill set up in the state.

1776, JANUARY 1. — The flag of the United Colonies was unfurled in the camp by order of General Washington.

It consisted of a St. George and a St. Andrew cross on a blue ground in the upper corner, and alternate horizontal stripes of red and white in the field. It was known as the "great union," and was used in the fleet by Captain Hopkins.

1776, JANUARY 5. — A convention at Exeter, New Hampshire, summoned by the provincial congress, to consist of delegates to be elected under the existing laws for the election of delegates, framed a constitution, which was accepted.

The constitution was established by "the free suffrage of the people," and made provisions for the executive, legislative, and judicial branches of government. A council of twelve members from the different counties was elected by the convention. This council elected Meshech Ware president, a justice of the supreme court, who was also made chief justice. The council was elected yearly, and when not in session, the authority was exercised by the committee of safety, of which the president of the council was the head. This arrangement was made only during the continuance of the war, and lasted during that period.

1776, JANUARY 9. — *Common Sense*, written by an Englishman, was published by Robert Bell, of Philadelphia.

This was the publication of Thomas Paine's famous work, which had such admirable influence in ripening public opinion for independence. The book was suggested to him by Benjamin Rush, and during its preparation was submitted to Franklin and Samuel Adams. A German edition was also issued. It was reprinted in many of the cities in the colonies, and also in England. An edition in French was printed in France. The first editions were anonymous; the term "written by an Englishman" was left from the title after the first edition.

1776, JANUARY 20. — An assembly in Georgia, called by the governor, Sir James Wright, elected an executive committee, with Archibald Bullock as president.

Governor Wright was made prisoner, but escaped to an armed ship below Savannah. In February, a provincial regiment was raised, of which McIntosh was made colonel.

1776, JANUARY. — The *New York Packet and American Advertiser* appeared in New York.

It was published by Samuel Loudon, who had come from Ireland several years before. He removed the paper to Fishkill when the occupation of the city by the British was imminent, and continued its publication there until the peace of 1783, when he returned to New York. After its return, it was issued daily. It was a supporter of the Federal party.

1776, JANUARY. — Dunmore, reinforced by the arrival of a British frigate, bombarded Norfolk.

A party, landing, set it on fire. Norfolk was at this time the largest and most flourishing town in Virginia. The part of the town which escaped the conflagration was afterwards destroyed by the colonial forces, in order to prevent its becoming a shelter for the enemy. Dunmore continued his raids along the coast, until he was driven to seek refuge in St. Augustine.

1776, JANUARY 23. — A proclamation was issued by the government of Massachusetts, enjoining all the people to use their best efforts to have the resolves of the General Congress and the laws of the colony duly executed.

In this proclamation the consent of the people is declared to be the only foundation of government, and the happiness of the people its sole end. The proclamation ends with "God save the people,"—the first time such a document omitted the traditional "God save the king." It was drawn up by John Adams, was ordered to be read at the opening of every court, at the March town meetings, and by the ministers every Sunday to their congregations. It was also widely printed in the newspapers. The congress which issued it was then sitting at Watertown, Massachusetts, almost within the sound of the guns of the enemy.

1776, FEBRUARY 17. — The first American fleet, under Commodore Hopkins, sailed from Delaware Bay.

It consisted of eight vessels, and made a descent on New Providence, capturing the governor and a quantity of military stores, but finding no powder, in search of which the expedition was undertaken. On the return, a captured ship-of-war escaped, and Congress ordered an inquiry into Hopkins's conduct.

1776, FEBRUARY 17. — A committee of five was appointed by Congress to superintend the treasury.

April 11, an auditor-general, with clerks and assistants, was appointed to act under this committee.

1776. — THE aggregate issue of bills of credit for this year was nineteen millions of dollars.

The issues were made February 17, May 9, May 27, August 18, November 2, and December 28. Up to January 1, 1777, twenty-five millions were issued. The bills, up to about twenty millions, remained at par. The Declaration of Independence, as it destroyed all possible hope of reconciliation, and made it evident that the contest would be a long one, tended to discredit the issues.

1776, FEBRUARY. — A British squadron sailed from Boston with a body of troops under General Clinton.

After touching at New York, it proceeded to the coast of North Carolina.

A party of loyalists, chiefly Scotch Highlanders, under McDonald, were defeated, February 27, in an attempt to reach the coast. The men were disarmed, and the officers, with McDonald, sent north as prisoners.

1776, MARCH 4. — Dorchester Heights, commanding Boston, were occupied at night by the Americans.

On the 17th the British evacuated the town—seven thousand men, with two

thousand marines and sailors, and about fifteen hundred loyalists. Eleven days were occupied in the evacuation, the troops sailing for Halifax; and Washington, with the troops, entered the town. Congress ordered a medal struck in commemoration of the event.

1776, MARCH 20. — Congress invited Canada to join the colonies, saying that "they might set up such a government as would most likely produce their happiness."

Commissioners were appointed to visit Canada and extend the invitation to them, explaining the method used by the United Colonies "of collecting the sense of the people and conducting their affairs regularly." The commissioners were Samuel Chase, Benjamin Franklin, and Charles Carroll of Carrollton.

1776, MARCH 22. — The assembly of Delaware instructed its delegates to Congress to aid in the military preparations, and cultivate the union among the colonies, but to aim at reconciliation with Great Britain, and "avoid and discourage any separate treaty."

1776, MARCH. — Two military departments were organized by Congress, the Southern and the Middle.

John Armstrong, Thompson, Lewis, Moore, Stirling, and Robert Howe were made brigadiers.

1776, MARCH 23. — The provincial congress of South Carolina authorized their delegates to give their assent to any measure thought necessary for the welfare of the colony or of America.

There was strong opposition to independence, as was shown by the action of this session. On the 1st of April, in an address to their president, they spoke of a possible accommodation with Great Britain as an event "which, though traduced and treated as rebels, we earnestly desire;" and on the 6th, resolved that the colony "would not enter into any treaty or correspondence with that power, or with persons under that authority, but through the medium of the Continental Congress." They organized themselves into an assembly, chose a legislative council of thirteen members, and, with the assembly, elected John Rutledge president, and Henry Laurens vice-president. An executive council of six members, over which the vice-president presided, was chosen, three by the legislative council and three by the assembly. William Henry Drayton was appointed chief justice. This form of government was to last through the war. Bills of credit were issued, and two more regiments of riflemen were ordered to be raised. In closing the session, Rutledge said: "The consent of the people is the origin and their happiness is the end of government."

1776, MARCH 23. — Congress declared all British vessels lawful prizes.

1776, APRIL 1. — Thomas Mifflin was made brigadier-general.

He resigned his position as quartermaster-general, but soon resumed it again. Heath, Spencer, Sullivan, and Green, were made major-generals. Read, Nixon, Parsons, McDougall, James Clinton, St. Clair, Adam Stephen, Christopher Gadsden, Moultrie, McIntosh, Maxwell, Smallwood, were made brigadiers during the fall, and Thaddeus Kosciuszko entered the service as an engineer. Joseph Reed was made adjutant-general.

1776, APRIL 5. — The provincial congress of Georgia elected a new set of delegates to the Continental Congress, and instructed them to vote for independence.

They were charged "always to keep in view the general utility, remembering that the great and righteous cause in which they were engaged was not provincial, but continental." They were also instructed to join such measures as they might think for the common good, which was taken as authorizing independence.

1776, APRIL 6. — Congress, in a series of resolutions, opened the ports of the colonies to the commerce of all nations.

The proposition was introduced on the 12th of January, but the lingering hope of reconciliation rendered it most difficult to arrive at the settlement of what now appears the most natural course of action. One of the resolutions provided that no slaves should be imported into the United Colonies; and another, that certain powers exercised by the local committees of inspection and safety, in relation to trade, should cease. The resolves were printed, signed "By order of Congress, John Hancock."

1776, APRIL 12. — The provincial congress of North Carolina, in session at Halifax, passed unanimously a resolution empowering their delegates in the General Congress "to concur with the delegates in the other colonies in declaring independency and forming foreign alliances, reserving to the colony the sole exclusive right of forming a constitution and laws for it," and also "of appointing delegates in a general representation of the colonies for such purposes as might be agreed upon."

1776, APRIL 14. — The last of the British fleet left Newport.

Narragansett Bay was for the first time in months free from British cruisers; they were driven out by batteries upon the shore.

1776, APRIL 23. — Chief Justice William Henry Drayton, in charging the court of general sessions in South Carolina, said: "The Almighty created America to be independent of Great Britain; to refuse our labors in this divine work is to refuse to be a great, a free, a pious, and a happy people."

1776, APRIL 23. — The provincial congress of North Carolina authorized their delegates to join with the other colonies in declaring independence.

1776, APRIL 23. — The committee of Charlotte County, Virginia, instructed their delegates to vote for independence.

This charge read: "By the unanimous approbation and direction of the whole freeholders, and all the other inhabitants of this colony, . . . we give it to you in charge to use your best endeavors that the delegates which are sent to the General Congress be instructed immediately to cast off the British yoke; and as King George, under the character of a parent, persists in behaving as a tyrant, that they, in our behalf, renounce allegiance to him forever; and that, taking the God of heaven to be our King, and depending on His assistance and protection, they plan out that form of government which may most effectually secure to us

the enjoyment of our civil and religious rights and privileges to the latest posterity."

1776, APRIL 24. — A majority of the freeholders of James City instructed their delegates "to exert their utmost abilities, in the next convention, towards dissolving the connection between America and Great Britain totally, finally, and irrevocably."

This sentiment for independence rapidly spread throughout the whole colony.

1776, APRIL 29. — The Massachusetts legislature adopted a flag for their cruisers.

It was a white ground, with a green pine tree, and the motto, "An appeal to Heaven." Similar flags were displayed on the floating batteries.

1776, MAY 3. — A convention of delegates met at Williamsburg, Virginia.

The royal governor, Lord Dunmore, had remained on board the fleet, where he had taken refuge. The house of burgesses he had summoned, met, held several sessions, and then dismissed themselves. A convention of delegates, chosen by those entitled to vote for burgesses, held the political power, and had organized the militia, and appointed a committee of safety. Its last meeting had been in December, 1775, and neither then, nor in the three previous meetings, had they declared for independence. The events transpiring increased the sentiment of independence very rapidly.

1776, MAY 4. — The assembly of Rhode Island instructed their delegates to the Continental Congress to consult on "promoting the strictest union and confederation."

They were also to preserve the established form of government in the colony. The people were satisfied with their charter, since under it they elected their rulers and made their own laws. By an act at the same time, it was provided that all commissions, writs, and processes in the courts should be issued in the name of "The Governor and Company of the English Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations." It was understood, though not openly declared, that this action of Rhode Island meant independence.

1776, MAY 4. — The assembly of Rhode Island passed an act abjuring their allegiance to the British crown. The records of this session ended with "God save the United Colonies," instead of the customary formula "God save the King."

1776, MAY. — Two frigates, the Warren, of thirty-two guns, and the Providence, of twenty-eight, were launched at Providence, Rhode Island.

They were a part of the thirteen frigates ordered by Congress in the previous December, and were placed in command, the Warren of John B. Hopkins, and the Providence of Samuel Tompkins.

1776, MAY 5. — A royal proclamation was issued declaring North Carolina in rebellion.

Pardon was promised to all who would return to their allegiance, except Cornelius Harnett and Robert Howe.

1776, MAY 6. — The assembly of Pennsylvania refused to recall their instructions to their delegates.

They were asked to do so by the committees of inspection and observation in Philadelphia.

1776, MAY 8. — A British fleet entered Boston harbor.

They were ignorant of the evacuation, and anchored in Nastaket Roads. They were driven away; and a few days after, transports arriving with two hundred and fifty men were captured.

1776, MAY 9. — Five millions of dollars in bills were issued by Congress.

Another issue of the same amount was made August 13.

1776, MAY 10. — The house of representatives in Massachusetts voted to submit the question of independence to the people of the province.

The resolution read: "*Resolved*, as the opinion of this House, that the inhabitants of each town in this Colony ought, in full meeting warned for that purpose, to advise the person or persons who shall be chosen to represent them in the next General Court, whether that, if the honorable Congress should, for the safety of the said colonies, declare them independent of the kingdom of Great Britain, they, the said inhabitants, will solemnly engage, with their lives and fortunes, to support them in the measure."

The towns, during May and June, assembled, and voted upon this measure. On the 12th of June Joseph Hawley wrote: "About two thirds of the towns in the colony had met, and all instructed in the affirmative, and generally returned to be unanimous." On the 2d of June the new House met and on the 3d of July informed the delegates to Congress that independence "was almost the universal voice of this colony." The letter ends: "This House therefore do, by a unanimous vote, submit this letter to be made use of as you shall think proper."

1776, MAY. — Beaumarchais, in Paris, under the name of Hor-talis & Co., sent to the colonies ship-loads of cannon and other munitions of war.

Before the summer of 1777, he had thus advanced almost a million of dollars. He had requested to receive return shipments of tobacco, but did not get them. The arrangement had been made by Arthur Lee at London with the French ambassador there. Vergennes, the French minister, sent Beaumarchais to London to consult with Lee. The French court was not ready to break with England, and this fictitious firm was Beaumarchais' invention to cover the shipments. They went by the way of the West Indies. Deane, on his arrival at Paris, had completed the arrangement with Beaumarchais.

1776, MAY 14. — The Virginia convention went into a committee of the whole, and adopted a resolution in favor of independence.

The resolutions were passed unanimously, one hundred and twelve members being present, about twenty being absent. They were drawn up by Edmund Pendleton, and read as follows: "*Resolved unanimously*, That the delegates appointed to represent the colony in the General Congress be instructed to propose to that



respectable body to declare the United Colonies free and independent States, absolved from all allegiance to, or dependence upon, the crown or parliament of Great Britain; and that they give the assent of this colony to such declaration, and to whatever measures may be thought proper and necessary by the Congress for forming foreign alliances, and a confederation of the colonies, at such time and in the manner as to them shall seem best. Provided, that the power of forming government for, and the regulation of the internal concerns of, each colony be left to the respective colonial legislatures. *Resolved unanimously*, That a committee be appointed to prepare a declaration of rights, and such a plan of government as will be most likely to maintain peace and order in this colony, and secure substantial and equal liberty to the people." Copies of these resolutions were sent to the other colonial assemblies. On the evening of the day they were passed, the bells were rung in Williamsburg, salutes were fired, the British flag taken from the State House, and "the Union Flag of the American States" substituted for it.

1776, MAY 15. — Congress passed a resolution advising all the colonies to establish their own forms of government.

The preamble and resolution were as follows: "Whereas his Britannic Majesty, in conjunction with the Lords and Commons of Great Britain, has by a late Act of Parliament, excluded the inhabitants of these United Colonies from the protection of his crown. And whereas no answer whatever to the humble petitions of the colonies for redress of grievances and reconciliation with Great Britain has been, or is likely to be given; but the whole force of that kingdom, aided by foreign mercenaries, is to be exerted for the destruction of the good people of these colonies. And whereas it appears absolutely irreconcilable to reason and good conscience for the people of these colonies now to take the oaths and affirmations necessary for the support of any government under the crown of Great Britain; and it is necessary that the exercise of every kind of authority under the said crown should be totally suppressed, and all the powers of government exerted under the authority of the people of the colonies, for the preservation of internal peace, virtue, and good order, as well as for the defence of our lives, liberties, and properties, against the hostile invasions and cruel depredations of their enemies. Therefore *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the respective assemblies and conventions of the United Colonies, where no government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs has been hitherto established, to adopt such government as shall, in the opinion of the representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular and America in general.

"By order of Congress.

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*."

The resolutions were offered by John Adams.

1776, MAY 17. — The position about Boston is shown in the following letter from James Sullivan, a member of the assembly, and judge of the superior court, to John Adams.

He writes: "By this conveyance you will have the news of the capture of the ship Howe, with seventy-five tons of powder, and one thousand small arms. This is a grand acquisition. We now expect to be well provided with powder. Nine tons were purchased last week by this colony, at six shillings a pound. We have one powder-mill, which makes a thousand pounds weekly, well grained and very good. Our works are very extensive round Boston, and a great many men must be employed to support them. The fortifications go on briskly. A great deal is

done, and there is a great deal more necessary to be done, in order to defend this colony. But unless Congress will now repay the powder we lent the army, we can by no means equip our militia, on whom it seems we have chiefly to depend. We have received your late resolve making us a present of the cannon left by the enemy; but, as nothing is said about the shot, shells, and carriages, General Ward is at a loss about letting us have them. An explanation of the resolve in this respect would do us much service."

1776, MAY 20. — A public meeting was held at the State House in Philadelphia, which declared for union.

The resolution passed the 15th of May by Congress was read and applauded. Then the resolution of the provincial assembly of Pennsylvania, of the 9th of November, was protested against. The protest said: "We are fully convinced that our safety and happiness, next to the immediate providence of God, depend upon our complying with and supporting the said resolve of Congress, that thereby the union of the colonies may be preserved inviolate."

1776, MAY 24. — The Maryland convention accepted the report of a committee that Governor Eden had not appeared to act in a hostile character in his correspondence with the ministry, but said that the public safety and quiet made it necessary for him to leave the province.

The Baltimore committee had attempted to arrest Eden, without consulting the committee of safety. The convention blamed them. Eden was then on his parole. The convention dispensed with the oath of allegiance, but voted that it was not necessary to suppress every exercise of authority under the crown.

1776, MAY 30. — The *Continental Journal and Weekly Advertiser* appeared in Boston.

It was published by John Gill, formerly a partner with Edes.

1776, MAY 30. — Governor Franklin of New Jersey issued a proclamation summoning the assembly to meet.

The assembly had been prorogued, and the political power was in the hands of a provincial congress, representing the people, and which had approved of association.

1776, JUNE 7. — Richard Henry Lee, for the delegates from Virginia, presented to Congress a resolution for independence.

The resolutions read: "That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be totally dissolved. That it is expedient to take the most effectual measures for forming foreign alliances. That a plan of confederation be prepared and transmitted to the respective colonies for their consideration and approbation." The resolutions were seconded by John Adams, and their consideration was postponed until the next day. The next day they were considered in a committee of the whole, until seven in the evening; and Congress adjourned over Sunday, and on Monday continued the debate, and postponed the resolution until the 1st of July, having decided to appoint a committee to prepare a declaration in conformity with it. This committee was elected by ballot the

next day, and consisted of Thomas Jefferson of Virginia, John Adams of Massachusetts, Benjamin Franklin of Pennsylvania, Roger Sherman of Connecticut, and Robert R. Livingston of New York. The only objection to the immediate passage of the resolution was on the part of such members as thought it premature. Jefferson says: "It appearing in the course of these debates that the colonies of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, and South Carolina were not yet matured for falling from the parent stem, but that they were fast advancing to that state, it was thought most prudent to wait a while for them." The debates were secret, and no official record was kept of them, and no record of any speech made is known to exist. Jefferson kept a summary of what was said, and this was not printed until 1830, in a selection from his private papers. The Reverend Dr. Zubly, the delegate from Georgia, was accused by Chase, the deputy from Maryland, of having written letters to Governor Wright of Georgia, violating his pledge of secrecy. Zubly denied the charge, but his sudden departure seemed to strengthen the charge, and Houston, his colleague, was sent after him.

1776, JUNE 8. — A provincial conference in Pennsylvania sanctioned the Declaration of Independence.

The vote was taken on the 18th. They made arrangements also for a convention to frame a new government for the province.

1776, JUNE 10. — The provincial congress of New Jersey met at Burlington, and declared for independence.

The congress voted that the proclamation of Governor Franklin, summoning the assembly to meet, "ought not to be obeyed," since "by such proclamation he had acted in direct contempt and violation of the resolve of Congress of the 15th of May." The next day it was voted that he should be secured as an enemy to the liberties of the country. This was done by confining him to his own house, and referring the case to the Continental Congress, who ordered him to be sent as a prisoner to Connecticut. On the 21st the provincial congress voted to form a government "for regulating the internal police of the colony, pursuant to the recommendation" of the Continental Congress. On the next day, the 22d, a new set of delegates were chosen, and instructed to join in "declaring the United Colonies independent of Great Britain," "always observing that, whatever plan of confederacy they entered into, the regulating the internal police of this province was to be reserved to the colony legislature."

1776, JUNE 11. — The provincial congress of New York, in replying to a letter from their delegates, refused them permission to vote for independence.

The letter from the delegates was dated the 8th of June, and the reply informed them that they were not authorized to vote for independence, since the provincial congress declined to instruct them on that point. That measures had been taken to obtain the authority of the people to establish a regular government, and "it would be imprudent to require the sentiments of the people relative to the question of independence, lest it should create division and have an unhappy influence on the others." On the same day the congress adopted a set of resolutions concerning local government, and asking the freeholders to express their opinions "respecting the great question of independency," but postponed their publication until after the election of deputies with authority to form a new government.

1776, JUNE 12. — A Board of War was established by Congress, with a secretary and clerks.

It consisted of five members of Congress. John Adams was its chairman.

1776, JUNE 12. — The new government of Virginia was organized, and Patrick Henry was chosen governor.

1776, JUNE 12. — The Virginia convention adopted a Bill of Rights.

This declared "That all men are born equally free and independent, and have certain inherent natural rights. That all power is vested in the people, and government should be for the common benefit. That all men are entitled to the free exercise of their religious convictions." The convention also formed a constitution, and elected a governor and other officers.

1776, JUNE 12. — Congress chose a committee, consisting of one from each of the colonies, to report a form of confederation, and another committee of five to prepare a plan for treaties with foreign powers.

That a committee be appointed "to prepare and digest the form of a confederation to be entered into between these colonies," was voted on the 11th, and on the 12th that it should consist of a member from each colony. The committee consisted of Josiah Bartlett of New Hampshire, Samuel Adams of Massachusetts, Stephen Hopkins of Rhode Island, Roger Sherman of Connecticut, Robert R. Livingston of New York, John Dickenson of Pennsylvania, Thomas McKean of Delaware, Thomas Stone of Maryland, Thomas Nelson, Jr., of Virginia, Joseph Hewes of North Carolina, Edward Rutledge of South Carolina, Button Spencer of Georgia. Francis Hopkinson, of New Jersey, was appointed June 23.

1776, JUNE 14. — The assembly of Delaware instructed the delegates to the Continental Congress to agree with the other delegates "in forming such further compacts between the United Colonies" and "adopting such other measures as shall be deemed necessary."

Also "reserving to the people of this colony the sole and exclusive right of regulating the internal government and police of the same." The next day it voted that persons holding office should continue "in the name of the government of the counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex upon Delaware, as they used to exercise them in the name of the King, until a new government should be formed agreeably to the resolution of Congress."

1776. — In the spring, Washington's Life Guard was organized, varying at different times from sixty to two hundred and fifty men.

They were selected from the various regiments, their duty being to protect the person, baggage, and papers of the chief. In April, when Washington was in New York, one of the Life Guard was tried and shot for his participation in a plot to capture Washington and deliver him to one of the British armed ships in the harbor. The plot had been formed by the Tories, and the man had been bribed by them. The last survivor was Uzal Knapp, of Orange County, New York, who died in January, 1856, and was buried at the foot of the flag-staff in front of Wash-

ington's headquarters at Newburg, on the Hudson. On the 18th of July, 1860, a monument was erected to him.

1776, JUNE 14. — The legislature of Connecticut declared for independence.

They instructed their delegates to propose in Congress "to declare the United American Colonies free and independent States," and further a plan of confederation, "saving that the power for the regulation of the internal concerns and policy of each colony" be left to their local governments.

1776, JUNE 15. — The legislature of New Hampshire declared for independence.

They instructed their delegates "to join in declaring The Thirteen Colonies an independent state, . . . provided the regulation of their internal police be under the direction of their own assembly."

1776, JUNE 18. — Congress committed the oversight of the Tories and suspected persons to the regularly appointed local committees of inspection and observation.

1776, JUNE 20. — Admiral Lord Howe arrived off the coast of Massachusetts, and issued a circular letter to the governors that he and his brother, the general, were empowered to grant a pardon to all who would submit and aid in restoring peace.

There was no response to it.

1776, JUNE 23. — Governor Eden of Maryland took refuge on the British man-of-war Fowey, which, under a flag of truce, had anchored off Annapolis.

This ended the series of royal governors in Maryland.

1776, JUNE. — Congress called upon each of the colonies to furnish its soldiers with a suit of clothes, to be paid for by Congress.

The waistcoat and breeches might be of deer-skin. A blanket, felt hat, two shirts, two pair of hose, and two pair of shoes, were also required for each soldier.

1776, JUNE 24. — A convention of delegates from the counties of Pennsylvania, in session at Philadelphia, declared for independence.

The convention was called by the committee of Philadelphia. The declaration was introduced by Benjamin Rush. It said they would concur in a vote by Congress declaring the colonies free, provided the right to form their own government was reserved to the colonies.

1776, JUNE 28. — Fort Sullivan, on Sullivan's Island, Charleston harbor, was attacked by a fleet under Sir Peter Parker. The attack lasted about ten hours, and the fleet was repulsed.

The fort was unfinished, built of palmetto logs, and garrisoned by five hundred men, under Colonel William Moultrie. The British lost in killed and wounded

two h  
Moul  
The f  
be giv  
After  
which

1776  
Crow

Sull  
defeat  
no cloth  
At Cha  
mander  
for his  
Montre

1776  
land, d

It rec  
delegates  
United C  
right of  
to the pe

1776,  
ported

The co  
quested  
Franklin  
to the con

1776,  
contain  
in which  
be "The

1776,  
troops a  
on State

He was  
The cit  
shore July  
how "the  
them," and  
British go  
their coun  
loyal milit  
New Jerse  
Washingto  
either the  
nothing ca

two hundred and twenty-five; the garrison, two killed and twenty-two wounded. Moultrie was promoted for his gallantry, and the fort called Moultrie in his honor. The fleet, in May, had arrived at Cape Fear, but finding that no assistance could be given it by the loyalists in North Carolina, it was decided to attack Charleston. After the repulse the fleet returned to New York, to join the main British army, which had arrived in New York the day of the attack on Fort Moultrie.

1776, JUNE. — The northern army retreated from Canada to Crown Point.

Sullivan had been put in command. John Adams said that it was "disgraced, defeated, discontented, dispirited, diseased, undisciplined, eaten up with vermin, no clothes, beds, blankets, nor medicines, and no victuals but salt pork and flour." At Chambly it had suffered severely from small-pox. Carleton, the English commander, was rewarded with the order of the Bath, and Congress thanked Sullivan for his prudent retreat. At Crown Point Gates assumed command. Chambly, Montreal, and St. John's reverted to the British.

1776, JUNE 28. — A convention, assembled at Annapolis, Maryland, declared for independence.

It recalled the former instructions against independence, and instructed its delegates "to concur with the delegates of the other colonies in declaring the United Colonies free and independent States, provided the sole and exclusive right of regulating the internal government and police of this colony be reserved to the people thereof."

1776, JUNE 28. — The Declaration of Independence was reported to Congress, and ordered to lie on the table.

The committee to whom the preparation of the declaration was intrusted requested Thomas Jefferson to prepare a draft of it. He submitted his draft to Franklin and John Adams, who made a few verbal alterations. It was then read to the committee, and accepted.

1776, JUNE 29. — The *Pennsylvania Evening Post* of this date contained an article concerning the necessity for independence, in which it was suggested that the name of the new nation should be "The United States of America."

1776, JUNE 30. — General Howe with about eight thousand troops arrived at Sandy Hook, in New York harbor, and embarked on Staten Island.

He was soon joined by Admiral Howe.

The circular letter to the late royal governors, offering pardon, was sent on shore July 14; on the 19th, Congress ordered it printed in the newspapers, to show how "the insidious court of Great Britain had endeavored to disarm and amuse them," and that those whom "hopes of moderation and justice on the part of the British government still kept in suspense," should see "that the valor alone of their country is to save its liberties." The Tories of Staten Island formed a loyal militia, and promises of support were sent in by those of Long Island and New Jersey. The attempt was made by the Howes to open communication with Washington and subsequently with Congress, but as they refused to recognize either the military rank of Washington or the political existence of Congress, nothing came of it.

1776, JULY 1. — The Continental Congress met and resolved itself into a committee of the whole "to take into consideration the resolution respecting independency," that is, the resolution submitted by the delegates from Virginia on the 7th of June.

Benjamin Harrison was called to the chair. The new delegates from New Jersey, who had been sent to vote for independence, desired to hear the arguments for it, and John Adams was urged to speak, and did so. His speech was replied to by John Dickenson, who argued for its postponement. After he had finished, Adams spoke again, and the vote was postponed until the next day. Dickenson's speech was printed by himself, but the others we have no record of. Adams, in 1807, wrote a letter to Mrs. Mercy Warren, giving an account of the scene, in which he says of his speech, "I wish some one had remembered the speech, for it is almost the only one I ever made that I wish was literally preserved." The letter, printed from the original, will be found in the appendix to Frothingham's *Rise of the Republic*.

1776, JULY 1. — The Maryland council of safety authorized the loan of two thousand pounds, for nine months to Daniel and Samuel Hughes, who had a furnace in Frederick County, to encourage them "to prosecute their cannon foundry with spirit and diligence."

They proposed to Congress to enlarge their works if Congress would take all the cannon they could make, and a contract for one thousand tons of cannon was made with them. Virginia applied to Congress for permission to buy cannon from them, as being "the only persons in this part of the continent to be depended on for cannon;" and it was given as soon as the needs of Congress were supplied.

1776. — At the Declaration of Independence every acre of land in the country was held, mediately or immediately, by grants from the crown. All our institutions recognized the absolute title of the crown, subject only to the Indian right of occupancy, and recognized the absolute title of the crown to extinguish that right. An Indian conveyance alone could give no title to an individual.

1776, JULY 2. — The vote was taken in the Continental Congress upon the question of independence, and nine of the colonies voted for the resolution.

The delegates from New York were excused from voting on account of their instructions. The Congress then went into a committee of the whole to consider the declaration, and in its discussion occupied the rest of this session, and those of the 3d and 4th of July. Of these discussions Jefferson says: "The pusillanimous idea that we had friends in England worth keeping terms with still haunted the minds of many. For this reason, those passages which conveyed censure on the people of England were struck out, lest they should give them offence. The clause, too, reprobating the enslaving the inhabitants of Africa was struck out in complaisance to South Carolina and Georgia, who had never attempted to restrain the importation of slaves, and who, on the contrary, wished to continue it. Our northern brethren also, I believe, felt a little tender under those censures; for though their people had very few slaves themselves, yet they had been pretty considerable carriers of them to others." In the original, the slave trade was declared "piratical warfare against human nature itself."



olved  
ation  
ution  
e.

n New  
uments  
replied  
inished,  
enson's  
ams, in  
ene, in  
eech, for  
," The  
ingham's

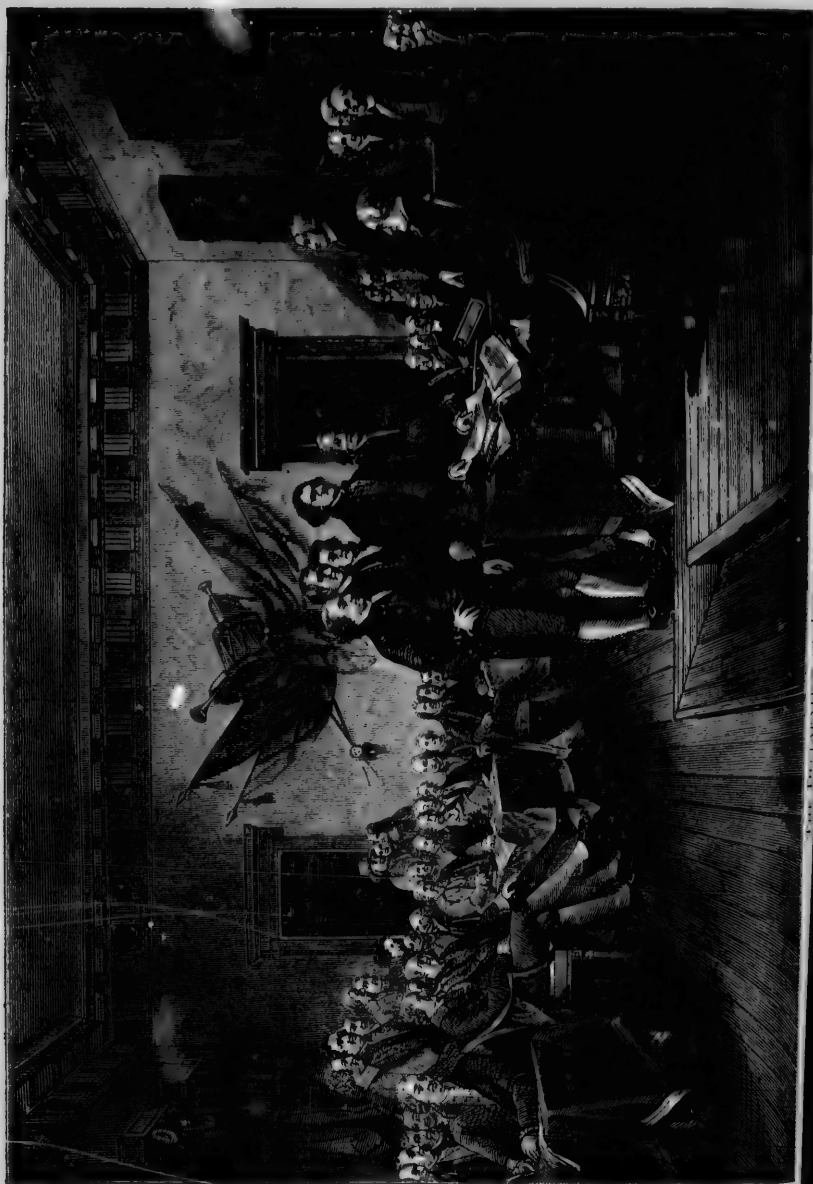
horized  
el and  
, to en-  
h spirit

take all  
nnon was  
non from  
ended on  
applied.

e of land  
nts from  
title of  
ncy, and  
ant right.  
dividual.

tal Con-  
the colo-

nt of their  
to consider  
, and those  
e pusillani-  
ill haunted  
censure on  
ence. The  
ruck out in  
d to restrain  
ue it. Our  
nsures; for  
been pretty  
e trade was



177

1  
adop  
prop  
TH  
ment.  
legisla  
ernor.

17  
mitte  
the c  
had b  
coloni  
Repre  
Assem

Cong  
commit  
and also  
the peop  
Adams,  
United S

1776  
was rec  
The k  
bullets.

1776,  
Point t

A cour  
by appoin  
and recon  
virulent i  
thousand  
list.

1776,  
met at V  
of Indep

The dele  
The instru  
By this ac  
act of the  
tee, of wh  
convention  
ordered it  
the action

1776,

1776, JULY 2. — The provincial congress of New Jersey adopted "The Constitution of New Jersey," which had been prepared by a committee.

This committee reported the constitution June 24, two days after its appointment. This constitution kept in force sixty-eight years. Under it the first state legislature met at Princeton, August 27, and elected William Livingston governor.

1776, JULY 4. — The Continental Congress, sitting as a committee of the whole, accepted the declaration. In the evening the committee rose, and the chairman announced the declaration had been agreed upon. It was then voted upon, and the twelve colonies unanimously accepted it as "The declaration by the Representatives of the United States of America in Congress Assembled."

Congress ordered the declaration to be printed under the supervision of the committee that reported, and copies to be sent the committees and conventions, and also the commanding officers of the army to proclaim it to the troops and the people in each of the states. It also appointed Benjamin Franklin, John Adams, and Thomas Jefferson a committee to prepare a design for a seal of the United States of America.

1776, JULY 6. — The news of the Declaration of Independence was received at New York.

The king's leaden statue in Bowling Green was taken down and run into bullets. The Episcopal clergymen shut up their churches.

1776, JULY 7. — The northern army fell back from Crown Point to Ticonderoga.

A council of war had decided Crown Point untenable. Congress declared that by appointing Gates to the command they had no intention to supersede Schuyler, and recommended both generals to act in harmony. The small-pox was very virulent in the army; by death and desertion it lost in three months about five thousand men, and of the five thousand remaining, two thousand were on the sick list.

1776, JULY 9. — The new provincial congress of New York met at White Plains, and gave their sanction to the Declaration of Independence.

The delegates had been elected with authority to form a government for the state. The instructions of the delegates from New York had not permitted them to vote. By this action of the provincial congress, the declaration was made the unanimous act of the THIRTEEN UNITED STATES. The document was referred to a committee, of which John Jay was the chairman. Their report was favorable, and the convention resolved to support the declaration with their lives and fortunes, and ordered it sent to the county committees. Their proceedings they announced as the action of the representatives of the state of New York.

1776, JULY 9. — Washington communicated the Declaration to

the army in a general order, which, with the Declaration, was read at six in the evening at the head of each brigade, and distributed in copies freely to the men.

In this order he said: "The General hopes this important event will serve as an incentive to every officer and soldier to act with fidelity and courage, so knowing that now the peace and safety of his country depend (under God) solely on the success of our arms; and that he is in the service of a state possessed of sufficient power to reward his merit and advance him to the highest honors of a free country." "The expressions and behavior of officers and men testified their warmest approbation," wrote Washington subsequently.

1776, JULY 12. — The committee of Congress appointed to draw up articles of confederation, reported a plan.

Eighty copies were ordered printed for the use of the members, who were enjoined to carefully avoid making them public. The plan presented was drawn up by John Dickenson. On the 29th of July, John Adams wrote: "One great question is how we shall vote, — whether each colony shall have one, or whether each shall have weight in proportion to its number or wealth, or imports and exports, or a compound ratio of all? Another is, whether Congress shall have authority to limit the dimensions of each colony, to prevent those which claim by proclamation, or commission, to the South Sea, so as to be dangerous to the rest." The press of business prevented any further action being taken with this plan.

1776, JULY 15. — A state convention of Pennsylvania assembled at Philadelphia and took the government of the state into their own hands.

The assembly continued to meet, but could not get a quorum, and expired in September in protesting against the new order of things.

1776, JULY 18. — The assembly of Rhode Island approved the action of Congress, and solemnly engaged to support it with their "lives and fortunes."

The legal title of the colony was changed to that of "the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations." The records of this session end with the words "God save the United States."

1776, JULY 19. — Congress resolved that the "declaration, passed on the 4th, be fairly engrossed on parchment, with the title and style of 'The unanimous Declaration of the Thirteen United States of America,' and that the same, when engrossed, be signed by every member of Congress."

The journal says, August 2: "The declaration being engrossed and compared at the table, was signed by the members." Jefferson says it was generally signed on the 4th. If it was so signed, that copy is not known to be in existence. John Adams writes on the 9th of July: "As soon as an American seal is prepared, I conjecture the Declaration will be superscribed by all the members." The engrossed copy is preserved in the office of the Secretary of State. An engraving of it, with fac-similes of the signatures, was published in 1819. The engrossed copy was signed by the following fifty-six delegates: *New Hampshire*, Josiah Bartlett, William Whipple, Matthew Thornton. *Massachusetts*, John Hancock,

Samu  
Steph  
tingto  
Living  
Withe  
Robert  
James  
Rodne  
Paca,  
Richar  
Franci  
Hewes,  
Thoma  
George

177  
attack  
cessfu  
The  
Island p  
Order of

1776  
to neg  
Gener  
Island, w  
confer w  
the cont  
independ  
send a co  
Howes m  
and Edw  
but no re  
plicit in t  
or allianc  
lamation,  
governor  
called up  
to return

1776,  
their "  
dence.

1776,  
city, and

1776,  
near Ki

The nu  
a detachm  
on an islan  
the same t

Samuel Adams, John Adams, Robert Treat Paine, Elbridge Gerry. *Rhode Island*, Stephen Hopkins, William Ellery. *Connecticut*, Roger Sherman, Samuel Huntington, William Williams, Oliver Wolcott. *New York*, William Floyd, Philip Livingston, Francis Lewis, Lewis Norris. *New Jersey*, Richard Stockton, John Witherspoon, Francis Hopkinson, John Hart, Abram Clark. *Pennsylvania*, Robert Morris, Benjamin Rush, Benjamin Franklin, John Morton, George Clymer, James Smith, George Taylor, James Wilson, George Ross. *Delaware*, Cæsar Rodney, George Read, Thomas McKean. *Maryland*, Samuel Chase, William Paca, Thomas Stone, Charles Carroll of Carrollton. *Virginia*, George Wythe, Richard Henry Lee, Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Harrison, Thomas Nelson, Jr., Francis Lightfoot Lee, Carter Braxton. *North Carolina*, William Hooper, Joseph Hewes, John Penn. *South Carolina*, Edward Rutledge, Thomas Heywood, Jr., Thomas Lynch, Jr., Arthur Middleton. *Georgia*, Button Gwinnett, Lyman Hall, George Walton.

1776, AUGUST 28. — The British forces, under General Howe, attacked the Americans at Brooklyn, Long Island, and were successful.

The next night Washington withdrew his forces to New York city, and Long Island passed into the possession of the British. Howe, for this, was given the Order of the Bath.

1776, SEPTEMBER 1. — A further attempt was made by the Howes to negotiate for peace.

General Sullivan, who had been captured by the British advance on Long Island, was sent with a verbal message from the Howes, expressing a desire to confer with some members of Congress, as private persons, with a view of ending the contest, if it were possible. Congress replied that, as representatives of independent state, they could not act in their private capacities, but they would send a committee, since they were desirous of a reasonable peace, and that the Howes might consider them in any light they preferred. Franklin, John Adams, and Edward Rutledge, chosen such a committee, met the Howes on Staten Island; but no result followed the conference. Lord Howe wrote: "They were very explicit in their opinion that the associated colonies could not accede to any peace or alliance but as free and independent states." The Howes then issued a proclamation, saying the British government would revise the instructions to the royal governors, and all acts of Parliament in which the colonies were aggrieved; and called upon the people to judge for themselves whether it was not better for them to return to their allegiance.

1776, SEPTEMBER 4. — The Massachusetts legislature voted their "entire satisfaction" with the Declaration of Independence.

1776, SEPTEMBER 14. — The Americans evacuated New York city, and the British occupied it.

1776, SEPTEMBER 15. — A detachment of the British landed near Kipp's Bay, about three miles above New York city.

The main body of the army, under Washington, was encamped at Harlem, and a detachment under Putnam held the city. The British had erected a battery on an island at Hell Gate, and armed ships ascended the East and North River at the same time. Under their fire the landing was made; and the troops posted to

guard the spot, panic-struck, fled without resistance. Two brigades from New England, brought up to support them, did the same. Washington, who had come to the spot, disgusted at such conduct, exclaimed, throwing his hat on the ground, "Are these the men with whom I am to defend America?" He was within eighty paces of the enemy, when his attendants, turning his horse's head, hurried him away. Orders were sent to Putnam, and he hurriedly withdrew, leaving his heavy artillery and stores.

1776, SEPTEMBER 16. — A skirmish occurred between the British and American forces, at New York, in which the colonists repulsed their assailants.

1776, SEPTEMBER 20. — The South Carolina assembly voted their support of the Declaration of Independence.

1775, SEPTEMBER 20. — A convention in Delaware, of delegates from each county elected for this purpose, adopted a constitution for the state.

This convention was called from a suggestion of the assembly. The constitution adopted remained in force for sixteen years.

1776, SEPTEMBER 20. — A fire broke out in New York city, and destroyed about a third of it.

It was reported that the Sons of Liberty had caused it, and the British soldiers in possession of the city seized some persons and threw them into the flames. The fire was, however, accidental, and was heightened by the drought prevailing at the time.

1776, SEPTEMBER 22. — Nathan Hale was executed as a spy, at New York, by command of General Howe.

Hale was born at Coventry, Connecticut, June 7, 1755. He graduated at Yale in 1773, and on the news of the battle of Lexington, entered the army as a lieutenant, and was soon advanced to a captaincy. When the army retreated from Long Island, Washington desired accurate knowledge of the movements of the British, and Hale volunteered to gather it. He entered the British camp in disguise, made drawings, and took memoranda; but on his return was apprehended and taken before Howe, who ordered him hanged the next morning. His last saying was, "I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country."

1776, SEPTEMBER 28. — The convention called in Pennsylvania met in Philadelphia, and adopted a constitution.

The convention met July 12, and laid the constitution they had adopted, and declared to be in force, before the assembly holding authority under the charter. The assembly denounced the convention, and declared no obedience was due to its ordinances. The next year, the state being threatened with invasion, Congress appointed Samuel Adams, Mr. Duer, and Richard Henry Lee, a committee to exercise all authority necessary for the public safety in conjunction with the officers of the state. The officers of the Continental army were ordered to submit the authority of this committee.

1776, SEPTEMBER. — Congress resolved to make provision for granting certain quantities of land to the officers and soldiers

who should serve through the war, or to their heirs if killed in service.

1776, OCTOBER 3. — A loan was opened of five millions of dollars.

Interest at four per cent. was offered, and loan offices opened under the management of commissioners to be appointed by the local authorities. The certificates were of three, four, five, six hundred, and a thousand dollars. They were payable to bearer, and circulated, adding to the depression.

1776, OCTOBER 11. — The flotilla on Lake Champlain, under Arnold, was driven back to Ticonderoga.

One boat was captured, and the others, to escape this fate, were run ashore and burned, the crews escaping to the land. The Americans lost eleven vessels and ninety men, the British three vessels and fifty men. The control of the lake thus secured, Carleton with his army took possession of Crown Point, retiring finally to winter-quarters down the lake, as the works in Ticonderoga, held by Gates with about eight thousand men, were too strong to be attacked.

On the 3d of July, Congress had empowered the Marine Committee to engage shipwrights to go to Lake Champlain, with wages of thirty-seven and a half dollars a month, and a ration and a half with a half pint of rum. By the 22d of August one sloop, three schooners, and five gondolas, carrying fifty-eight guns, eighty-six swivels, and four hundred and forty men, were built at Skenesborough (Whitehall). This flotilla, augmented with six other vessels subsequently finished, was placed under the command of General Arnold, who on the 11th of October fought this first naval battle of the Revolution, near Valcour's Island, against a fleet, superior in numbers and strength, which had been constructed with similar rapidity. Some of the material for the English vessels had been brought from England, and the fleet was under the command of Captain Pringle. The term of service expiring, Gates' army rapidly diminished, and during the winter Ticonderoga was held by a very small garrison.

1776, OCTOBER 15. — The New York convention ordered all hides to be carefully preserved, and sent to some place of safety north of the Highlands.

The day after, Robert R. Livingston asked that Congress be asked to appoint a commissary to take care of the hides, since those that had been provided for the army at Ticonderoga had been sent to Connecticut by the contractors, and so many of them wasted that already they were scarce.

1776, OCTOBER 18. — The convention of delegates in North Carolina adopted a constitution for the state.

The convention was called August 9, to meet on the 15th of October, and met that day at Halifax. It was called by the council of safety, consisting of twelve persons, appointed by the provincial congress, and pledged to carry out the decisions both of the provincial and Continental Congress. The call stated that the business of the convention would be "not only to make laws for the good government of, but also to form a constitution for this state; that this last, as it is the corner-stone of all law, so it ought to be fixed and permanent; and that as it is well or ill ordered it must tend in the first degree to promote the happiness or misery of the state." The convention at the same time adopted a Bill of Rights



which recognized the freedom of the press. The constitution thus adopted remained in force sixty-nine years.

1776, OCTOBER 28. — The battle of White Plains was fought, in which the division under McDougall was driven from its position.

Washington had withdrawn from Manhattan Island, leaving only a garrison at Fort Washington of three thousand men. He now removed his headquarters to the west side of the Hudson.

1776, OCTOBER. — A strong force from the Carolinas and Virginia marched against the Cherokees, who had begun hostilities.

1776. — THE legislature of Virginia divided the county of Fincastle into three counties, Washington, Montgomery, and Kentucky.

Fincastle County had included all the territory west of the mountains. The new county Kentucky included the whole of the state of that name. The settlers of Transylvania gave up their plan of a separate community, and agreed to organize under the authority of Virginia.

1776, OCTOBER. — Franklin sailed for France in the *Reprisal*, of sixteen guns.

She was one of the new national frigates, and was the first American vessel to appear in Europe. Franklin, with Jefferson and Deane, had been appointed commissioners to the French court, September 26. Deane was already in Europe; and, Jefferson declining the position, Arthur Lee, already in London, was appointed in his place. In December, Franklin arrived, and Lee joined him. They were received privately, with no public acknowledgment of their position. Soon after their arrival they addressed a note to Lord Stormont, the British ambassador at Paris, proposing to exchange some English prisoners, brought to France by American privateers, for Americans held as prisoners by the English. The note was answered, on a slip of paper, as follows: "The king's ambassador receives no application from rebels, unless they come to implore his majesty's mercy." The commissioners returned the slip for his lordship's "better consideration." ¶

1776. — THE British this year — and for six after — used several condemned hulks, moored in Wallabout Bay, as prison-ships for prisoners; and it has been estimated that eleven thousand five hundred Americans died in these plague-ships.

The dead bodies were thrown overboard, and for many years the tides used to wash up the bones. In 1808 they were collected, and laid in a vault near the present navy-yard.

1776. — HAMPTON SIDNEY COLLEGE was founded in Prince Edward County, Virginia, by the Presbyterians.

1776. — MEXICO was divided into twelve intendancies and three provinces.

These were New Mexico, Upper and Lower California, and the intendancies of Durango, Sonora, San Luis Potosi, Zacatecas, Guadalajara, Guanajuato, Valladolid, Mexico, Puebla, Vera Cruz, Oaxaca, and Yucatan.

THE SIGNATURE OF FRANKLIN AT THE FRENCH COURT

d re-

ght,  
itson at  
ers toVir-  
ities.Fin-  
Ken-. The  
settlers  
organ-

prisal,

vessel to  
ted com-  
Europe;  
was ap-  
n. They  
n. Soon  
mbassador  
rance by  
The note  
receives  
ey." The  
"d

sed sev-  
on-ships  
housand

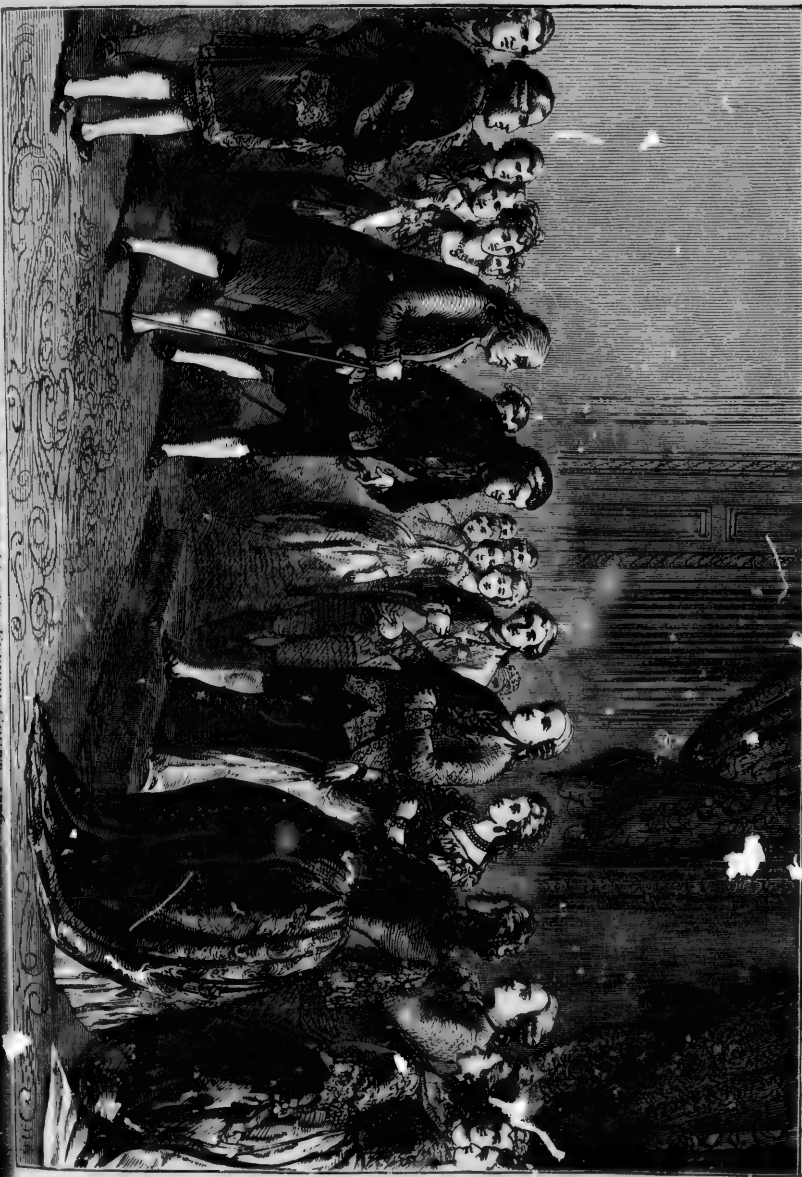
es used to  
near the

Prince

nd three

ndancies of  
ato, Valla-

THE PRINCE OF MONTE-NAPOLI AT THE PRINCE OF MONTE-NAPOLI



177

1  
Har  
to th  
used

17  
comm  
a re-

Th  
ing pr  
suppo  
proud  
he die  
ligious

17  
revis  
selves

177  
consti

This  
ernmen  
ment by  
preserv  
adopted  
press w  
seventy

177  
New K  
rency.

1776

The l  
capture  
of artille

1776  
ceres un

The b

1776,  
ers in c  
hides an

It was  
Ticondero

1776,  
the Jers

aring  
the movem

1776. — WATSON and Ledyard, who had a paper-mill at East Hartford, supplied the paper for a weekly issue of eight thousand to the Hartford papers, and the greater part of the writing-paper used in the colony and by the army.

1776, OCTOBER. — Jefferson was appointed chairman of the committee to revise the constitution of Virginia. He had declined a re-election to Congress.

The work occupied two years and a half. The bills cutting off entail, abolishing primogeniture, the bill for religious freedom, and relief from taxation for the support of the established Church, were proposed by Jefferson; and he was so proud of his success in remodelling the constitution, that he directed the epitaph he dictated to mention that he was the author "of the statute of Virginia for religious freedom."

1776, NOVEMBER 6. — A motion in the House of Commons to revise the acts of parliament by which the colonies thought themselves aggrieved, was lost by a large majority.

1776, NOVEMBER 8. — A convention in Maryland adopted a constitution for the state.

This convention was called by a convention exercising the authority of government, on the 3d of July, "for the express purpose of forming a new government by the authority of the people only, and enacting and ordering all things for the preservation, safety, and general weal of the colony." The convention thus called adopted a Bill of Rights on the 3d of November, in which the freedom of the press was recognized. The constitution thus adopted remained in force for seventy-five years.

1776, NOVEMBER 16. — Congress proposed a convention of the New England States, to meet at Providence, to consider the currency.

1776, NOVEMBER 16. — Fort Washington was captured.

The British took possession of the west side of the Hudson River. By this capture the British obtained about two thousand prisoners and a large quantity of artillery.

1776, NOVEMBER 20. — Fort Lee was evacuated by the Americans under General Greene.

The baggage, artillery, and stores were left to the British.

1776, NOVEMBER 23. — Congress empowered the commissioners in each department to appoint persons to take charge of the hides and tallow in each district.

It was stated in Congress, on December 4, that one third of the soldiers at Ticonderoga had no shoes.

1776, NOVEMBER 24. — The British under Cornwallis entered the Jerseys, the American forces retreating.

During the operations at New York, the provincial congress was obliged by the movements of the armies to change its place of meeting to Harlem, King's

Bridge, Philip's Manor, Croton River, and Fishkill, sitting at times armed, in order to be prepared against surprise. There was fear lest the Tories should rise and openly join the British. A committee was appointed, of which Jay was the chairman, "for inquiring into, detecting, and defeating conspiracies." Great numbers of Tories were arrested. Though many of them were sent away, the jails, and sometimes the churches, were crowded with them. Their personal property was confiscated to the state. When released, they were required to give bonds not to go from within certain limits. These prompt measures repressed them.

1776.—DURING the British occupation of New York, there were four daily papers published, and the proprietors so arranged their issue as to have one paper appear each day.

Rivington's *Royal Gazette* appeared every Wednesday and Saturday; Hugh Gain's *Gazette or Mercury*, on Mondays; Robertson, Mills, and Hicks's *Royal American Gazette*, on Thursdays; and Lewis's *New York Mercury and General Advertiser*, on Fridays. It has been said that one of these was also published on Tuesdays.

1776, DECEMBER 2.—A British fleet, under Sir Peter Parker, appeared off Block Island, and an army of six thousand men, under General Clinton, took possession of Newport.

Newport was taken on the 8th. There was no defence. Commodore Hopkins, with several ships, escaped up the bay, and were blockaded at Providence.

1776, DECEMBER 2.—Washington and his army entered Trenton, New Jersey, and the stores and baggage were transported over the Delaware.

His army did not exceed four thousand men, exclusive of the division in the Highlands under Heath, and the corps on the east side of the Hudson under Lee. They were very illly provided in all requisite stores. Many of the militia left as their terms were approaching: the continentals had been enlisted for only a year. The legislature of New Jersey had retired first to Burlington, then to Pittstown, and then to Hattonfield, where it dissolved. In Philadelphia the retreat produced great excitement. Putnam had been sent there to take the command. Mifflin raised a militia force of fifteen hundred men, and joined Washington at Trenton, so that, on December 7, he advanced again upon Princeton; but, Cornwallis approaching, he again crossed the Delaware, and, securing all the boats, the British were forced to remain at Trenton.

1776.—THE Congress selected Portsmouth, Virginia, which had been a naval station for the king's ships, to be the site for one of its navy-yards; and two frigates, of thirty-six guns each, were ordered to be built there.

1776, DECEMBER.—Thomas Johnson was elected governor of Maryland, under the new constitution.

1776, DECEMBER.—John McKinley was elected president of Delaware, under the new constitution.

1776, DECEMBER 11.—Congress, by resolution, conferred, for six months, the extraordinary power upon Washington to take

whatever he might want for the army, if the owners refused to sell at a reasonable price, and to arrest those who refused to take the Continental currency. He was also given power to displace any officer under the rank of brigadier, and to fill vacancies thus created.

1776, DECEMBER 18. — The convention of North Carolina agreed upon a constitution, under which Richard Caswell was chosen governor.

1776, DECEMBER. — The term of service approaching its end, another army was enlisted.

This enlistment was paid at the end of their term. A committee of Congress had visited the camp at Harlem and, in consultation with Washington, matured a plan for another army, to consist of eighty-eight battalions, of seven hundred and fifty men each. Massachusetts and Virginia were to furnish each fifteen battalions; Pennsylvania, twelve; North Carolina, nine; Connecticut eight; South Carolina six; New York and New Jersey, each, four; New Hampshire and Maryland, each, three; Rhode Island, two; Delaware and Georgia, each, one. Battalions were substituted for regiments, to avoid the rank of colonel, which had made difficulties in exchanging prisoners. The men were to be enlisted for the war, and at the end of their service to be entitled to a bounty of one hundred acres. Colonels were to have five hundred acres, and other officers in proportion to their rank. Twenty dollars bounty was to be given each recruit. It was found necessary, however, to take recruits for three years, though to these no land was to be given. The states were to enlist their quotas, and provide their arms and clothing; the expense, together with the pay and support, to be a common charge. The company and battalion officers were to be appointed by the states, and commissioned by Congress. The articles of war were made more strict. National founderies and workshops for military stores were established at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, and Springfield, Massachusetts. The recruiting proceeded slowly, and Massachusetts offered an extra bounty of sixty-six dollars, other states doing the same. The states were behindhand in the appointment of their officers, and without them enlisting could not begin. On December 27, Congress authorized Washington to enlist and officer sixteen additional battalions, with three regiments of artillery, a corps of engineers, and three thousand light-horse.

1776, DECEMBER 20. — Congress met at Baltimore.

It continued to hold the session there until March, 1777.

1776. — THE provincial congress of New York offered premiums of one hundred, seventy-five, and fifty pounds to the first three powder-mills erected, capable of making one hundred pounds a week.

1776. — THE provincial congress of Virginia resolved to build a factory of nitre, in Halifax County, and pay one shilling a pound for it.

It also appropriated five hundred pounds for a powder-mill.

1776. — NORTH CAROLINA offered two hundred pounds for the

first five hundred weight of gunpowder, and one hundred pounds for the first thousand pounds of refined sulphur.

The supply of powder was, however, inadequate, and much was imported. A considerable amount was also obtained by capture.

1776, DECEMBER 26. — Washington crossed the Delaware with his army, and attacked and routed the advanced post of the Hessians at Trenton.

About a thousand prisoners were taken, and six cannons. The British retired to Princeton, and Washington reoccupied Trenton.

1776, DECEMBER 27. — The proposed convention met at Providence, Rhode Island.

They recommended no more paper money be issued, unless absolutely necessary, and that borrowing at five per cent. interest, to be met with taxation, be substituted. They also proposed a scheme for regulating by law the prices of labor and articles, imported or of home make.

1777, JANUARY 3. — Washington, at Princeton, New Jersey, attacked and defeated a detachment of the British army.

The next day the American army went into winter-quarters at Morristown, New Jersey. For six months no important military movement was made, though skirmishes were frequent, in which the Americans were generally successful. The army was really weak, but made the best show of strength; and the British were ignorant of its real condition, being themselves very short for forage and supplies. The recovery of the Jerseys by Washington, with an army that had been supposed to be almost entirely disorganized, gave Washington a high reputation both at home and abroad, where the fortunes of the contest were narrowly watched. One of its chief effects was the stimulation of the recruiting. His extraordinary powers Washington also exercised with prudence, and the single view to the public good. The medical department was reorganized, Dr. Shippen of Philadelphia being placed in charge of it. Dr. Craik was made his assistant, and Dr. Rush surgeon-general of the middle department.

1777, JANUARY. — The Cherokees sued for peace, which was made with them.

They ceded a large tract of land, including the early settlements on the Tennessee.

1777, JANUARY 16. — Loan-office certificates, in sums from two hundred to ten thousand dollars, were authorized by Congress.

The amount was finally made equal to the outstanding issue of Continental bills. Loan-offices were opened in all the states. The rate of interest was made finally six per cent., and state bills, as well as Continental bills, were taken in payment. Loans came in very slowly; the loan-offices were overdrawn, and the pressing necessity for funds forced further issues of bills of credit, which, to the amount of ten millions of dollars were authorized in February and May.

1777. — THE new legislature of North Carolina erected the territory ceded by the Cherokees into the district of Washington, and organized a land-office.

WASHINGTON FIGHTING THE DELAWARE. DECEMBER 26, 1776.



76-7.

ounds

ed. A

y with  
f the

retired

Provi-

y neces-  
sation, be  
prices of

Jersey,  
y.

orristown,  
e, though  
successful.  
the British  
orage and  
y that had  
high repu-  
narrowly  
ting. His  
the single  
r. Shippen  
s assistant,

hich was

on the Ten-

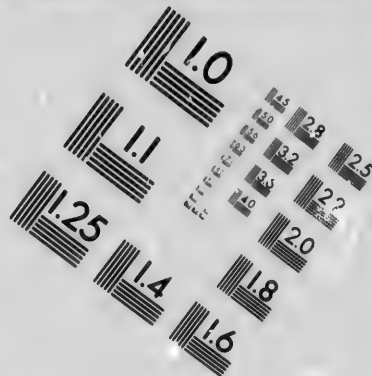
from two  
ngress.

Continental  
st was made  
re taken in  
wn, and the  
hich, to the  
ty.

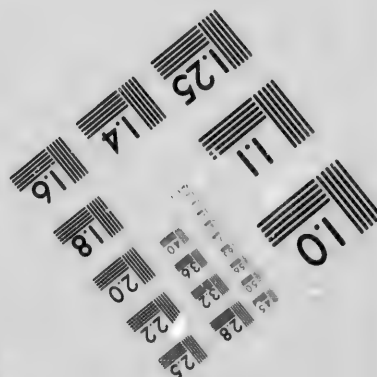
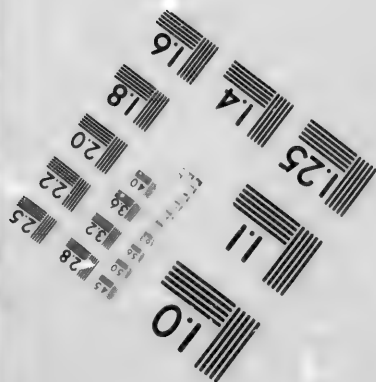
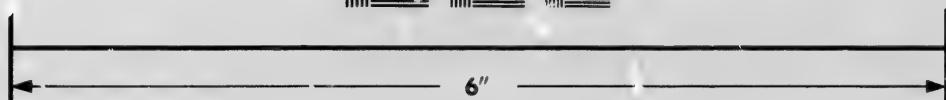
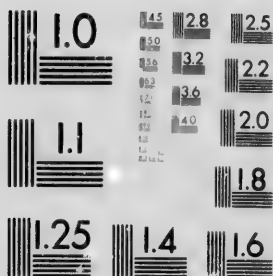
ed the ter-  
ashington,

WASHINGTON CROSSING THE DELAWARE, DECEMBER 19, 1776.





# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



# Photographic Sciences Corporation

**23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503**

45 28 25  
32 22  
20  
8

10

hun  
the  
and

cop  
par  
it s

1  
pur

T  
of th  
The  
15, 1  
shou  
they  
const  
Geor  
Sava  
nor,

17  
Ame

Pa  
the P  
son co

17  
from  
of ra  
reco  
South

17  
Linco

Fet  
New I  
of Rho  
Wayne  
Muhler  
barre,  
At first  
Americ  
change  
held a  
offered  
Lee as  
cers, to  
was trea  
fearing

Any one could enter six hundred and fifty acres of land for himself, with one hundred for his wife, and as much more for each of his children, to be paid for at the rate of two pounds ten shillings the hundred acres, with the fees for entry and survey. A greater quantity than this was charged double price.

1777, JANUARY 20. — Congress voted that an authenticated copy of the Declaration, with the names of the signers, be prepared and sent to each of the United States, with a request that it should be placed on record.

1777, FEBRUARY 5. — The convention in Georgia, called for the purpose, adopted a constitution for the state.

The convention was called, to meet at Savannah in October, by the president of the provincial council, in whom the authority of the government was vested. The call was based upon the authority of the resolution passed by Congress, May 15, 1776; and the people were enjoined, in the call, to adopt a government which should "conciliate the affections of the United States; for under their shadow they would find safety, and preserve to themselves their invaluable rights." The constitution adopted remained in force eight years. Under the constitution, Georgia was divided into eight counties — four along the coast, and four up the Savannah. Under the new constitution John Adam Truiclen was elected governor, May 8.

1777, FEBRUARY. — Letters of marque and reprisal against America were issued in England.

Parliament also gave authority to secure and detain, except at the discretion of the Privy Council, without bail or trial, all persons accused or suspected of treason committed in America, or of piracy on the high seas.

1777, FEBRUARY 15. — Congress, after discussing the report from the New England convention, adopted it with the exception of raising the proposed interest upon the loans to six per cent., and recommended the Middle States to hold a convention, and the Southern States another.

1777, FEBRUARY 19. — Stirling, Mifflin, St. Clair, Stephen, and Lincoln were made major-generals.

February 5, and May 8. Commissions as brigadiers were given to Poor, of New Hampshire; Glover, Patterson, and Learned, of Massachusetts; Varnum, of Rhode Island; Huntington, of Connecticut; George Clinton, of New York; Wayne, De Haas, Cadwallader, Hand, and Reed, of Pennsylvania; Weedon, Muhlenburg, Woodford, and Scott, of Virginia; Nash, of North Carolina; Debarre, of France; Conway, an Irishman who had served in the French army. At first the British refused all exchange of prisoners, on the ground that the Americans were rebels; but finally the matter was arranged and a partial exchange effected. Lee, who had been captured in the retreat through New Jersey, held a higher rank than any prisoner in possession of the Americans, and Congress offered to exchange six Hessian field officers for him. Howe refused, claiming Lee as a deserter from the British army. Congress then ordered the Hessian officers, together with two British officers, to be put in prison, and treated as Lee was treated. Howe received orders to send Lee to England, but did not do so, fearing for the result upon the officers held for his exchange, and the effect it

would produce upon the Hessian troops in the British army. Finally Lee was treated as a prisoner of war. The prisoners in New York were intrusted to the Tories there, and Washington refused to receive them, feeble and emaciated from their confinement in the hulks, in exchange for healthy and well-fed prisoners.

1777. — THE assembly of North Carolina enacted that the consent of the county court was necessary to the emancipation of slaves.

Slaves freed without this consent were to be resold into slavery. The assembly complained of the numbers of slaves set free, and the danger there was in so doing.

1777, FEBRUARY. — Congress instructed the commissioners to France to press the formation of a treaty, offering most favorable terms. Commissioners were also appointed to other courts in Europe.

Franklin to Spain, and on his decline, Arthur Lee; William Lee to Berlin and Vienna, and Ralph Izard to Florence. Lee was not permitted to go to Madrid, being stopped at Burgos by an agent of the Spanish government. Izard made no attempt to visit Florence, but remained in Paris. William Lee visited Berlin, whence, his papers having been stolen, he returned to Paris.

1777, MARCH 4. — Congress met at Philadelphia.

It remained here in session until the 27th of September. From the 27th of September until the 30th, Congress sat at Lancaster, Pennsylvania. From September 30 until July, 1778, at York, Pennsylvania. From July 2, 1778, until June 30, 1783, at Philadelphia. On June 30, 1783, at Princeton, New Jersey. On November 26, 1783, at Annapolis, Maryland. On November 30, 1784, at Trenton, New Jersey. On January 11, 1785, Congress met at New York, and held the sessions in that city until 1790, when Philadelphia was made the capital for ten years.

1777, MARCH 4. — The new government of Pennsylvania was organized, with Thomas Wharton, Jr., elected as president, and George Bryan vice-president.

1777. — NEW JERSEY passed a militia law allowing commutation on payment of a certain sum of money.

The personal estates of all refugees within the British lines, who did not return within a certain time, were confiscated. New York passed a similar law, which the refugees in New York city attempted to retaliate for by fitting out privateers.

1777, MARCH. — Congress resolved that state bills of credit should be received for loan-office certificates, such receipts counting towards the payment of the states' quota of the Continental debt.

1777, MARCH 23. — A detachment of the British from New York city ascended the Hudson, and destroyed a quantity of stores collected at Peekskill.

1777, MARCH 26. — Congress voted to suspend Commodore Hopkins.

1777, MARCH 26. — A convention was held at Yorktown, for the Middle States, in accordance with the recommendation of Congress.

New York, New Jersey, Delaware, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia were represented. A scale of prices was agreed upon. This scheme, which was generally popular, was greatly opposed by the traders of all kinds, and finally fell into disuse.

1777, APRIL 20. — The convention in New York, exercising the authority of government, adopted a constitution for the state.

The draft of the constitution was drawn up by John Jay. The constitution was declared "in the name and by the authority of the good people." This constitution remained in force forty-five years. It was the first which gave the choice of the governor to the people. George Clinton was elected governor July 3. Jay was appointed chief justice, and Robert R. Livingston chancellor. The first legislature met in September, and until that time the committee of safety exercised authority. The constitution gave the legislature power to naturalize at its discretion; and under this authority naturalization acts for persons were passed until 1790.

1777, APRIL 27. — A party of British from New York, under Governor Tryon, destroyed a quantity of stores at Danbury, Connecticut.

On the retreat they were attacked by the militia under David Wooster and Benedict Arnold. Wooster was killed; Arnold was made a major-general, and presented by Congress with a horse fully caparisoned.

1777, MAY 5. — The British army in possession of Newport, Rhode Island, established a newspaper called the *Newport Gazette*.

1777, MAY 24. — A quantity of stores and twelve vessels at Sag Harbor, collected by the British, were destroyed by an expedition from Connecticut under Colonel Meigs.

1777, JUNE 3. — The Continental Congress appointed a committee of three to devise ways and means of supplying the United States with salt.

The committee having reported, Congress, on the 13th, passed a resolution advising the states to offer such inducements for its importation as should prove effectual. The states were also recommended to hire vessels to import it; and the agents of the United States in Europe and the West Indies were to be instructed by the secret committee to effect its importation. At the same time the different states were urged to erect and encourage the erection of works for its manufacture. In 1780 the price of salt is said to have reached eight dollars a bushel. There were numerous small works for its manufacture all along the coast, which were frequently destroyed by parties from the blockading fleet. This year Congress was petitioned to detail a guard of one hundred men to guard a salt-work it was proposed to build, if such protection could be secured.

1777, JUNE 14. — Congress voted, "That the flag of the thir-



teen United States be thirteen stripes, alternately red and white; that the union be thirteen stars, white in a blue field, representing a new constellation."

This order was not promulgated until September. With the new order of things a new commerce had opened to the colonies. Shipments of tobacco, lumber, and other staples were made to Holland, Spain, and France, directly in some cases, but chiefly through the West Indies. St. Eustatia, a Dutch island in the Caribbees, became a great port for this trade, as it was a free port. Congress authorized this year also the building of three seventy-fours, five frigates, and one or two smaller vessels. The Lexington, commanded by Captain John Barry, on the 17th of April, made the first capture of an armed ship (the Edward) by a national vessel. The privateers were very busy, and very successful. Within a year from the opening of the war they captured nearly three hundred and fifty British vessels, worth, with their cargoes, nearly five millions of dollars. The British West India Islands felt the effects of the war more than even the United States, fifteen thousand negroes, it is said, having starved in Jamaica alone. The English cruisers retaliated considerably upon American vessels, and their capture of provisions chiefly relieved the islands. In France, American privateers were allowed to sell their prizes despite the protest of the English ambassador; and vessels to sail under American commissions were allowed to be secretly fitted out.

#### 1777, JULY 1. — Burgoyne appeared before Ticonderoga.

He had advanced from Canada. A few days before he had met a council of the Six Nations on the coast of Lake Champlain, and some four hundred of their warriors joined his army. He then issued a proclamation, speaking of the fury of the Indians, the difficulty of restraining them, and threatening all who should presume to resist him with the extremities of war.

#### 1777, JULY 2. — Vermont applied to Congress for admission to the Union.

The state had been organized January 15, and a constitution adopted. Congress refused the application, as the territory was claimed by New York. Vermont had raised a Continental regiment. Burgoyne issued a proclamation calling a convention of deputies from each township to meet for re-establishing the royal authority. Schuyler issued another, threatening those who complied with Burgoyne's proclamation with the punishment of treason.

#### 1777, JULY 6. — The garrison at Ticonderoga, under St. Clair, abandoned that place, and retreated through New Hampshire.

They were pursued by the British, who captured the baggage and stores, and the next day at Hubberton came up with the rear and captured many of them. The garrison at Whitehall abandoned it and retreated to Fort Edward, on the Hudson, where St. Clair with his forces joined them. General Schuyler was here, and the united northern army amounted to about five thousand men, but was disorganized and in want of supplies.

#### 1777, JULY 13. — General Prescott was captured near Newport by a small party who came over from the mainland for the purpose.

General Prescott had offered a reward for the capture of Arnold, who, in re-

turn, offered half as much for the capture of Prescott. His capture gave the Americans a prisoner of equal rank for Lee, who had been taken in much the same way, and the exchange was eventually made.

1777. — WITH the spring, in order to get reinforcements for the northern army, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Connecticut were obliged to enforce a draft of militia, to serve for a year, until the regiments could be filled.

Negroes were now accepted, and many obtained their freedom by serving. At first they were specially prohibited. In the middle and southern states, which were more behindhand in recruits than New England was, many of the indented servants enlisted. Congress having offered land to such of the Hessians as should desert, Howe offered money to such foreigners in the American service as should leave it. At Washington's request Congress abandoned a plan they had matured for retaining a part of the pay of indented servants for compensating their masters, leaving this to be done at the public expense, and declaring all enlisted servants free.

1777. — DURING this year a lottery was established, the profits of which were to be devoted to the expenses of the government. It was not a success.

1777. — DURING this year the Marquis de La Fayette arrived with a ship loaded with military stores by Deane, and, offering his services in the army as a volunteer without pay, was given a commission as major-general, and entered the military family of Washington.

He was but nineteen, belonged to a most distinguished family of France, and came secretly, the French court having forbidden his doing so, and sent orders to intercept him at the West Indies.

1777, JULY 29. — Burgoyne with his army reached the Hudson.

Fort Edward was abandoned by the Americans, who crossed the river and retired to Saratoga, and then to Stillwater, just above the mouth of the Mohawk.

1777, AUGUST 1. — Congress recalled the officers of the northern army, and ordered an inquiry into their conduct.

The order was soon suspended on Washington's representation that the army could not be left without officers. The loss of the artillery and stores had excited Congress. The army was reinforced, Washington declined the appointment of a new general, and Congress appointed Gates.

1777, AUGUST 3. — A detachment of Burgoyne's army laid siege to Fort Schuyler, near the head of the Mohawk.

Schuyler sent Arnold with three regiments to support the garrison, and with the rest of his army withdrew to the confluence of the Mohawk and Hudson.

1777, AUGUST 16. — The Americans, under John Stark, attacked a detachment of Burgoyne's army at Bennington, Vermont, and defeated them.

Stark had resigned his Continental commission as colonel, and accepted the

command of a force of New Hampshire militia, which had been raised after the surrender of Ticonderoga, at the expense of John Langdon. The result of this engagement was the capture of about six hundred prisoners, a quantity of military stores, and four pieces of artillery.

1777, AUGUST 22. — A detachment of the American forces, under Sullivan, landed on Staten Island, surprised two regiments of Tories, and captured a number of prisoners.

The papers of some of the Quaker societies on the island being captured, Congress, on their examination, advised the council of Philadelphia to arrest eleven of the wealthiest leading Quakers of that city, among them Thomas Wharton, the father of the recently elected president of Pennsylvania. A few weeks before, John Penn, the late governor, and others had been obliged to give their parole, and were now sent as prisoners to Fredericksburg, Virginia. Congress recommended all the states to arrest all persons "who have in their general conduct and conversation evinced a disposition inimical to the cause of America," and also to seize the records of the Quaker meetings, and send such portions as related to politics to Congress for examination.

1777, AUGUST 22. — Schuyler was superseded by Gates.

Stark's victory revived the courage of the people, and recruits came flocking to the northern army.

1777, AUGUST 22. — The British at Fort Schuyler retreated, and left to Arnold the greater part of their stores and baggage.

The Indians began to desert from Burgoyne's army.

1777, AUGUST 27. — The British, under General Howe, from New York, landed on the north-eastern branch of Chesapeake Bay.

As soon as the stores and baggage were landed, the army, in two columns, began the march to Philadelphia, distant about sixty miles. On landing, Howe issued a proclamation offering pardon to those who had been active in rebellion if they would now submit, and peace and security to those who should remain quiet.

1777, SEPTEMBER 2. — Washington, having marched through Philadelphia, stationed his army at Wilmington, Delaware.

He had about fifteen thousand men, though his sick list diminished this force to about eleven thousand. The militia of Maryland and Virginia had not arrived. The Pennsylvania militia numbered thirty thousand as enrolled, but not more than three thousand could be mustered. A portion of the New Jersey militia had been recalled to act against the British in that state under Sir Henry Clinton. In Pennsylvania and Delaware the Tories were numerous, but a corps from Delaware, under Cæsar Rodney, took the field.

1777, SEPTEMBER 11. — Washington with his army retired behind the Brandywine, where a battle occurred, and the Americans were driven back.

The Americans retired to Chester, then to Philadelphia, and from there to Germantown.

1777, SEPTEMBER 12. — A party of British entered Wilmington.

They made McKinley, the president of the state, a prisoner, and seized a vessel on which were the public records and much valuable property.

1777, SEPTEMBER 17. — Ticonderoga was besieged by the Americans.

Burgoyne's communications with his base were thus cut off, and his provisions were becoming scant. His forage was exhausted, and his horses were dying.

1777, SEPTEMBER 19. — The battle of Bemus' Heights was fought between the British, under Burgoyne, and the Americans, under Gates.

Gates had taken up a position at this point, and was attacked. The field remained in possession of the British, the Americans retiring to their camp. Both parties claimed the victory, but the British loss was the greater, while the effect was decidedly in favor of the Americans, since it gave them courage, stimulated recruits, and increased their *morale*.

1777, SEPTEMBER 22. — Howe with his army crossed the Schuylkill, and placed himself between Washington's forces and Philadelphia.

This forced the abandonment of Philadelphia, since Washington's army was in no condition for an engagement, being sadly deficient in clothing and supplies of all kinds. The abandonment of Philadelphia being foreseen, the military stores had been removed, and Hamilton, one of Washington's aides, was sent to secure in Philadelphia the shoes, blankets, and clothing which the city could supply before they fell into the hands of the enemy. Congress, before retiring from the city, gave Washington extraordinary powers for sixty days, and then for twice this time. He could suspend officers, fill vacancies, and take supplies for the army where he could find them, giving certificates for them; and could also secure, for the owners, such goods as would prove serviceable to the enemy. Subsequently, while at York, Congress gave Washington authority to seize and try by court-martial all persons within thirty miles of any town occupied by the British, who should give them any information or aid.

1777, SEPTEMBER 25. — Howe with his army occupied Philadelphia.

The Tories there welcomed him. Among others, Duché, who had been selected as the minister to open the first session of Congress with prayer, wrote to Washington, advising him to desert the *ungodly* cause in which he was engaged. The bulk of the British army was encamped at Germantown.

1777, OCTOBER 4. — The Americans, from their camp on the Schuylkill, surprised the British camp at Germantown.

Washington had heard that two detachments of the British army had been sent — the one to remove the obstructions in the Delaware, and the other to guard a train of provisions from Chester, which the obstructions in the Delaware obliged the British to transport by land. The surprise, which was at first complete, was, on account of the darkness, changed into a defeat. After the first surprise the

discipline of the British troops enabled them to rally, and their superior knowledge of the town gave them the advantage.

1777, OCTOBER 5. — The posts on the Hudson surrendered to the British, who ascended the river from New York.

Gates had the knowledge of this, and that an attempt would be made to support Burgoyne. After beginning the negotiations for surrender, Burgoyne heard of it from a deserter, but on consultation with his officers concluded to maintain his agreement.

1777, OCTOBER 9. — Burgoyne with his army fell back upon Saratoga.

1777, OCTOBER 16. — Burgoyne surrendered.

The troops were to march out with the honors of war, lay down their arms, and be transported from Boston to England, under an engagement not to serve against the United States until exchanged. The number surrendered was five thousand six hundred and forty-two, the previous losses of the army being about four thousand.

1777, OCTOBER 30. — Congress directed the board of war to write to the government of New York, urging that the lead mines in that state be worked, and promising to supply prisoners of war for the purpose, if necessary.

The Livingston mine at Ateram was worked during the war. The scarcity of lead caused the lead gutters and roofs to be taken up and run into bullets. The lead statue of the king erected in New York in 1770 was melted up in the family of Governor Wolcott, of Connecticut, and made 42,000 bullets.

1777, OCTOBER. — Congress adopted the rule for the distribution of the quotas to be assessed upon the states.

All property in slaves was exempted from assessment.

1777, NOVEMBER 10. — The British captured the works defending the obstructions in the Delaware, and, removing them, opened their connection with the fleet.

1777, NOVEMBER. — Congress, in session at York, Pennsylvania, organized a new board of war, consisting of persons not members of Congress.

John Adams was sent as a commissioner to France, and Silas Deane was recalled to give an account of his proceedings. Hancock resigned as president of Congress, and Henry Laurens, of South Carolina, was elected to the position.

1777. — THE amount of bills of credit issued this year was thirty-four millions.

In November and December each, a million was issued. The depreciation which had begun in the spring had increased.

1777, NOVEMBER 15. — Copies of the articles of the plan for confederation were ordered transmitted to the legislatures of the various states, with the recommendation that their delegates

be authorized to ratify them in the Congress of the United States.

Thirteen copies were ordered made, and signed by the president of Congress, Henry Laurens, and on the 29th they were ordered translated into French and sent to Canada. With them was sent a circular letter, which said: "Permit us, then, earnestly to recommend these articles to the immediate and dispassionate attention of the legislatures of the respective states. Let them be candidly reviewed under a sense of the difficulty of combining in one general system the various sentiments and interests of a continent divided into so many sovereign and independent communities, under a conviction of the absolute necessity of uniting all our councils and all our strength to maintain and defend our common liberties. Let them be examined with a liberality becoming brethren and fellow-citizens surrounded by the same imminent dangers, contending for the same illustrious prize, and deeply interested in being for ever bound and connected together by ties the most intimate and indissoluble; and finally let them be adjusted with the temper and magnanimity of wise and patriotic legislators, who, while they are concerned with the prosperity of their own more immediate circle, are capable of rising superior to local attachments when they may be incompatible with the safety and glory of the general confederacy."

1777, NOVEMBER 22. — Congress recommended the states to raise by taxation five millions for the coming year, and to refrain from issuing state bills of credit, calling in those already issued for over the denomination of a dollar, and raising their funds for their expenses by taxation.

The proceedings of a convention held at Springfield, Massachusetts, the last of July, had recommended the repeal of all laws regulating prices, and substituting for them laws against forestalling and engrossing. Their report being brought before Congress, it recommended three conventions for the states, — one for the northern ones, one for Maryland, Virginia, and North Carolina, and one for South Carolina and Georgia, — to fix a new scale of prices by the state legislatures, and authorize the seizure by the Continental commissaries of goods at these prices, which the holders refused to sell.

1777, NOVEMBER 27. — Congress recommended the states to make speedy sale of the property belonging to those "who had forfeited the right to the protection of their several states," the proceeds to be invested in the loan certificates.

Most of the states had passed, or soon passed, such laws, but the results were not as favorable as it was hoped they would be. In December, Congress advised the states to call in their colonial bills, replacing them with their own, or with Continental bills, so that all the circulation should bear date subsequent to the battle of Lexington. The same month they recommended the states to seize for the army all clothing in the possession of any citizen to be sold, giving receipts for the same, and inflicting penalties upon those who sought to evade such seizure; and, further, to authorize the Continental commissaries to seize and give receipts for such goods "purchased up or engrossed by any person with a view of selling the same." These laws, Congress said, were "unworthy the character of infant republics," but had "become necessary to supply the defects of public virtue, and to correct the vices of some of her sons."



## 1777.—THE army went into winter-quarters at Valley Forge.

During the winter it suffered greatly from want of supplies. Washington offered a premium for the best pattern of a shoe made of untanned hide. For want of blankets the troops passed the nights round the camp-fires. More than a quarter of them were reported unfit for duty, being "barefoot or otherwise naked." Cattle and corn were seized to prevent famine, certificates being given for them, which were paid (when paid) in bills. Meanwhile the British paid in gold. The new board of war was appointed in November, and consisted of Gates, Mifflin, Pickering, Joseph Trumbull, and Richard Peters. A plot was formed to force Washington to resign, and substitute Gates in his place. A correspondence was carried on between Gates, Mifflin, and Conway, which came to Washington's knowledge. Patrick Henry, the governor of Virginia, and Henry Laurens, the president of Congress, enclosed to Washington anonymous letters they had received criticising his conduct of the war. Though it appeared that Washington had lost New York, Newport, and Philadelphia, and been defeated at Brandywine and Germantown, while Gates had captured Burgoyne and his army, yet, as soon as the plot became known, the indignation of the officers under him, as well as of the state legislatures and the people, so disconcerted those active in the plot that they concealed or destroyed all evidence of it they could; so that there is comparatively little authentic evidence known to be extant concerning its supporters or their designs.

1777, DECEMBER 3.—The *New Jersey Gazette* appeared.

It was published by Isaac Collins, and continued until 1786. It was the first newspaper in New Jersey.

1777 or 1778.—OLIVER EVANS, of Delaware, invented the elevator, conveyer, drill, descender, and hopper-box,—all improvements in flour-mills.

For years he found difficulty in persuading manufacturers to use them, and it was not until 1786 that he obtained from Pennsylvania and Maryland the sole right to use his improvements in flour-mills. Evans, who was all his life an inventor, was born in Newport, Delaware, in 1755, and died in New York city, April 21, 1819.

1777.—DAVID BUSHNELL, of Saybrook, Connecticut, in 1777, in response to the rewards offered by Congress for the destruction of British ships, made an attempt upon the frigate *Cerberus*, Commodore Simmons, lying at anchor off New London.

He did not blow up the frigate, but destroyed a vessel lying near her. About Christmas of the same year, he sent a fleet of kegs down the Delaware to destroy the British ships holding possession of the river, and against which fire-ships had been employed without effect. Owing to the darkness, the kegs were left at too great a distance from the ships, and were dispersed by the ice floating in the stream. Next day they exploded, and blew up a boat, and caused great alarm among the sailors on the English ships. The event was celebrated in a song by Francis Hopkinson, entitled *The Battle of the Kegs*.

The torpedo was shaped like two shells placed in contact, and large enough to contain a man; arranged with glass windows, air-pipes, and ventilators. Behind this submarine vessel was a powder magazine, water-tight, holding one hundred and fifty pounds of powder, fitted with an apparatus for firing the powder, at any



time detachable from the vessel by turning a screw, and attached by other apparatus to the bottom of the vessel intended to be blown up. Bushnell made several attempts to blow up the British vessels, but was successful only in this instance, where a schooner was destroyed.

1777. — ABOUT this time, the first works for making salt by solar heat were built on Quiver Neck, in the town of Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts.

The originator of this specific enterprise was John Sears, who, with Edward Sears, Christopher and Edward Crowell, built the first vat.

1778, JANUARY. — A further loan of ten millions was authorized by Congress.

It produced no result, since the subscription for the first was not completed. A new issue of three millions of bills was made this month; two more were issued in February; two in March; six and a half in April; five in May; five in June; making an issue of twenty-three and a half millions in the first six months of the year.

1778, JANUARY 2. Commodore Hopkins was dismissed.

1778. — THE Virginia assembly passed a bill prohibiting the importation into the state of slaves.

1778, JANUARY 8. — A convention from the northern states met at New Haven, Connecticut, and agreed upon the scale of prices for provisions and clothing.

Some of the states attempted by legislation to enforce these prices, but unsuccessfully.

1778, JANUARY. — Congress resolved to suspend the embarkation of Burgoyne's soldiers "till a distinct and explicit ratification of the convention of Saratoga shall be properly notified by the court of Great Britain."

Burgoyne, in a letter, complained of the quarters for his officers, and said the Americans had broken the convention. Congress took advantage of this expression to suspend the sending away of the troops. The transports were ordered away, and Burgoyne alone was allowed in March to return to England on parole.

1778, JANUARY 30. — Two treaties were signed by France with the American commissioners.

One was of friendship and commerce, the other of defensive alliance, should England declare war with France. Vergennes had expressed his readiness to treat with the American commissioners as soon as he heard of the introduction into parliament of Lord North's conciliatory bills.

1778, FEBRUARY 9. — The Rhode Island assembly resolved to raise a regiment of slaves.

They were to be made free on enlistment, and their owners to be paid their value, as assessed by a committee, one hundred and twenty pounds being the limit.

1778. — UNDER the direction of General George Clark, a few families settled at the falls of the Ohio, where the city of Louisville, Kentucky, now stands.

Under authority from Virginia, Clark had enlisted men, and descended the Ohio from Pittsburg, and captured Kaskaskia, an old French settlement near the Mississippi. The people were promised security, on taking the oath of allegiance to the United States, and did so; those at Vincennes, on the Wabash, taking an oath of allegiance to Virginia also. In October, the Virginia assembly made all the land claimed by the state, north of the Ohio, into the county of Illinois.

1778. — DURING this year, sixty-three millions and a half of bills of credit were issued, making the whole amount outstanding nearly one hundred millions.

Several millions of these bills had been paid in for certificates of the interest-bearing loan; but the bills had been immediately paid out again, and the certificates themselves were used as an addition to the currency. At the end of the year the depreciation was, at the north, six to one; and at the south, eight to one. Congress, in December, denounced a rumor that the bills would never be redeemed, as "false and derogatory to the honor of Congress." In December (the 31st) Congress made a further call for six millions annually for eighteen years on the states, to commence in 1780, and to be appropriated to pay the interest on all loans made to the United States previously to that year. Franklin, writing to Samuel Cooper on the 22d of April, 1779, said, "After the first emission I proposed that we should stop, strike no more, but borrow those we had issued. This was not then approved of, and more bills were issued."

1778, FEBRUARY 17. — Lord North introduced in parliament a plan for conciliation.

He introduced two bills: the first renouncing all intention on the part of parliament to lay taxes on America; and the other appointing five commissioners, two of whom were the commanders of the military and naval forces, with ample powers to treat for the re-establishment of the royal authority.

At the same time David Hartley was sent to Paris to negotiate for a settlement with the American commissioners there.

1778. — SOUTH CAROLINA amended her constitution.

This action was taken to harmonize the constitution with the Declaration of Independence; the chief change being that the governor was deprived of his power of veto. As Rutledge thought it too democratic for him to sign, he resigned, and Lowndes was elected.

1778. — A NUMBER of slaves brought into Salem, in a prize ship, were set at liberty by the court of Massachusetts.

1778. — A PRESS was erected at Hanover — then claimed by Vermont, but now in Connecticut — by J. P. Spooner and Timothy Green, printers from Norwich, Connecticut.

The same year they began a newspaper, but removed, at the request of the newly organized government of Vermont, to Westminster.

1778. — THE *New Jersey Journal* appeared at Chatham, New Jersey.

It was published by David Franks, and was continued until after the Revolution. He then went to New York, but returned, and revived the *Journal* at Elizabethtown, continuing to issue it until 1818.

1778, MARCH 13. — The French treaties with America having been communicated to the British court, the British ambassador to Paris was recalled.

This was equivalent to a declaration of war. April 7, propositions were introduced into both houses of parliament to make peace with America, abandoning all attempts to maintain political authority, and in both were rejected. The command in chief of the armies in America was given to Sir Henry Clinton.

1778, MARCH. — Conway was ordered to the northern department, and sent in his resignation to Congress, which was accepted.

Soon after he was wounded in a duel with General Cadwallader, sent an humble apology to Washington, and on his recovery returned to France.

1778, MARCH. — The Duke of Richmond said in the English parliament, the remedy "is, instantly to declare America independent, and withdraw our fleets and armies."

1778, APRIL 15. — News arrived of Lord North's conciliatory bills.

Congress ordered them printed in the newspapers, together with the report of a committee, ending with a unanimous resolution denouncing all who should attempt a separate treaty as open and avowed enemies, and declaring that no conference could be held with any commissioners until the British armies were withdrawn, or the independence of the United States acknowledged.

1778, APRIL. — Gates and Mifflin ceased to act on the board of war, their places being supplied by members of Congress.

Mifflin, in August, resigned his commission, and was sent as a member of Congress from Pennsylvania.

1778, APRIL 23. — Jonathan Trumbull, the governor of Connecticut, replied to Governor Tryon, of New York, refusing an attempt which had been made to lead that state into acting without reference to the General Congress.

The scheme of the English ministry was to break up the union of the states by treating with them separately. Governor Trumbull replied that "all such proposals were to be addressed to the Congress of the United States."

1778, MAY. — BARON STEUBEN, a Prussian officer, was appointed inspector, with the rank of major-general.

He introduced a uniform system of exercise and tactics. By a new plan of organization, each battalion of foot consisted, officers included, of five hundred and eighty-two men, in nine companies; the horse and artillery battalions being one third smaller. By this the Continental army should have consisted of sixty thousand men, but it never counted more than half of this. Georgia and South Carolina were never called on for troops, except for local defence, on account of their large slave population. An independent corps, part cavalry and part foot,

was raised by Pulaski; another such was commanded by Armand, a French officer; and a third, wholly cavalry, by Henry Lee. The works at West Point, suggested by Kosciusko, were commenced.

1778, MAY. — Congress promised half-pay for seven years to all officers who should serve to the end of the war; and to all soldiers who should serve the same time, a gratuity of eighty dollars.

The promise was made from the reiterated recommendations of Washington. He had proposed half-pay for life, and this term was a compromise, both Congress and the people having a dislike of a permanent military establishment.

1778, MAY. — News of the treaties with France arrived.

It was brought by a French frigate, despatched for this special purpose.

1778, MAY 28. — The assembly of Rhode Island prohibited the circulation of state bills of credit after the 1st of July.

Those in circulation were to be exchanged for loan-office certificates, or redeemed by notes of the state treasurer.

1778, JUNE 8. — Congress laid an embargo, to continue in force until November 15.

September 2, its provisions were modified so as to allow provisions to be shipped to ports on the coast; but on October 2 this privilege was withdrawn.

1778, JUNE 13. — The commissioners under Lord North's acts sent a copy of their commission to Congress, with an address proposing a cessation of hostilities.

They were the Earl of Carlisle, William Eden, a brother of the late governor of Maryland, and Governor Johnstone. Washington had refused a passport to Adam Ferguson, their secretary, to visit Congress. They proposed, as a basis for negotiation, that the privileges for trade heretofore allowed to the colonies should be extended; that no military force should be kept in any colony without the permission of its assembly; that the Continental bills of credit should be sustained, and an arrangement made for their eventual settlement; a representation in the British parliament to be allowed the colonies, and of the British government in the colonial assemblies, and the colonial administrations to be so organized as to be almost entirely independent.

1778, JUNE 15. — The *Independent Ledger and American Advertiser* appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was published by Draper and Folsom. In 1783 it was published by John W. Folsom alone.

1778, JUNE 17. — Congress returned a brief answer to the address of the commissioners, refusing to treat unless the independence of the states was first acknowledged, or the British armies withdrawn.

The commissioners sent, July 1, a long answer, to which Congress made no reply.

1778, JUNE 18. — The British army evacuated Philadelphia.

The baggage and stores, with some three thousand non-combatants, who held to their British allegiance, were sent to New York by water; and the army, about twelve thousand in number, marched for New York over land.

1778. — Parliament passed an act renouncing their right to tax the provinces, save for the regulation of commerce.

The proceeds of such taxes to be applied for the use of the provinces.

1778, JUNE 28. — The battle of Monmouth Court House took place between the British, under General Clinton, on their way from Philadelphia to New York, and the Americans, under General Washington, from the camp at Valley Forge.

The advance guard of the Americans was under Lee, who had been ordered to make an attack. On coming up with the main body of the army, Washington found Lee in full retreat. Ordering the line of battle to be formed, an engagement followed, which might have put an end to it, and during this the British withdrew to the high ground of Neversink. Lee was tried by a court-martial, and suspended for a year. Shortly after the end of his sentence, for an insolent letter to Congress, which he retracted and made an apology for, he was dismissed the service.

1778, JULY 3. — A battle took place between the Wyoming settlers, under Colonel Zebulon Butler, and the British force, commanded by Colonel John Butler, assisted by seven hundred Indians, in which the settlers were defeated and driven into Fort Wyoming.

All the prisoners taken were massacred, and the fort besieged. On the 5th of July, under promises of security, the garrison surrendered. Butler and the Tories left; but the Indians remained, and, burning the houses, laid waste the territory, and forced the women and children in the valley — all that were left of the flourishing settlement — to flee through the wilderness to Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, many perishing on the way.

1778, JULY 6. — The French fleet, under Count D'Estaing, arrived off the Delaware.

The fleet consisted of twelve ships-of-the-line and four frigates. It brought four thousand French soldiers, and Mr. Gerard, who was appointed ambassador to the United States, and Silas Deane, who returned in obedience to the recall of Congress.

1778, JULY 21. — Washington with his army crossed the Hudson, and encamped at White Plains.

The purpose was to make with the French fleet a combined attack upon New York city. The fleet came to anchor off the harbor, but as the pilots refused to take the largest ships over the bar, the attack was given up, and an attack on Newport, then held by a British army of about six thousand men under General Pigot, designed.

1778, JULY. — Nine of the states having instructed their delegates to accept the articles of confederation, Congress ratified

them; not, however, to be binding until all the states had accepted them.

On the 10th of July, Congress issued an appeal to the states "to conclude the glorious compact."

1778, AUGUST 10. — An American army, under Sullivan, effected a landing upon the island on which Newport is situated.

It was composed of ten thousand men, in two divisions — one commanded by Greene, and the other by La Fayette. The French fleet had entered Narragansett Bay, and opened communication with the army at the head of it; but Lord Howe, at New York, having been reinforced by four men-of-war, had sailed for the relief of Newport, and arriving at Narragansett Bay, the French sailed out to engage them, carrying the French troops on board which were to co-operate in the attack on Newport.

1778, AUGUST 11. — Congress passed resolutions accusing Johnstone of attempts at bribery, and declining to hold any further correspondence with him or the commission of which he was a member.

He had written letters to several members of Congress, one of whom, Joseph Reed, stated that a distinct offer had been made to him of ten thousand pounds and any office he might wish. He had replied, "that he was not worth purchasing; but such as he was, the king of England was not rich enough to buy him."

1778, AUGUST. — The people of Providence, Rhode Island, suffered severely from the want of provisions. Corn was sold at eight dollars a bushel. The embargo which had been laid on all vessels, in order that their crews might serve in the military operations, was removed.

1778, AUGUST 20. — The French fleet reappeared off Newport.

A severe storm had scattered both fleets, and D'Estaing determined to go to Boston to refit his ships. The storm had also injured the troops before Newport, blowing down their tents. Sullivan and the officers of the army sent a written protest to D'Estaing concerning his leaving them to go to Boston.

1778, AUGUST 29. — Sullivan withdrew from before Newport.

The British followed and attacked his army, but were repulsed, and, on the 31st, the American army crossed again to the mainland. The British army was the next day reinforced by four thousand men from New York, led by Clinton in person.

1778, SEPTEMBER. — A controller and two chambers of accounts were constituted by Congress to look after financial matters.

They acted under the committee having superintendence of the treasury. The complication of accounts made them necessary, the expenditures of the year reaching sixty-seven millions.

1778, SEPTEMBER 14. — Congress appointed Franklin sole commissioner to France.

Adams returned: he had found a violent dispute in process among the com-

missioners. The French court had granted them a loan of three millions of livres, or about five hundred thousand dollars.

1778, SEPTEMBER. — The towns of New Bedford and Fair Haven were burned, and a raid made upon the cattle of Martha's Vineyard, by expeditions of the British from Newport.

1778, SEPTEMBER. — The commissioners made a demand that Burgoyne's troops should be released on parole, and tendered a ratification of the capitulation signed by Sir Henry Clinton, the Earl of Carlisle, and William Eden.

Congress replied that as the acts of the commissioners required the approval of parliament, their authority to make a definite ratification was questioned. Soon after, as Sir Henry Clinton neglected to provide the transports for supplying them with stores, they were marched to Charlottesville, Virginia, and quartered in huts. Some of the officers were eventually exchanged, but the greater part of them remained prisoners during the war.

1778, OCTOBER. — John Roberts and Abraham Carlisle were tried, found guilty, and executed in Philadelphia, for treason in having aided the enemy.

They were Quakers. In November, twenty-three others were tried and acquitted.

1778, OCTOBER. — The settlement of Unadilla, on one of the upper branches of the Susquehanna, occupied by a mixed population of Indians and refugees, was destroyed by a Continental regiment of the Pennsylvania line, stationed at Schoharie.

Revenge was taken by surprising Cherry Valley, in November. The fort there held out, but the inhabitants were massacred.

1778. — AN expedition was undertaken by the militia and troops of Georgia and South Carolina against St. Augustine.

It proceeded as far as St. Mary's, but was there abandoned.

1778, OCTOBER. — A raid on New Jersey was made by Clinton's army from New York.

Little Egg Harbor was burned, and the surrounding country ravaged. Bayard's regiment of horse was surprised and cut to pieces. The infantry of Pulaski's legion were surprised and slaughtered.

1778, OCTOBER 3. — The commissioners published a manifesto, addressed to the assemblies and the people.

It began with charging Congress with the responsibility of continuing the war; offering to the assemblies separately the terms already proposed to Congress; reminding the people that the points originally in dispute had all been conceded by Great Britain; suggesting to the clergy that the French were papists; allowing forty days for submission; and ended with threatening, if this offer was not accepted, that the war would thereafter be carried on with a view to desolate the country. Congress had this manifesto published in the papers, together with their comments upon it. La Fayette, in consequence of the disparaging remarks upon the French, despite the remonstrance of Washington and D'Estaing, sent a



challenge to the Earl of Carlisle, who declined it on the ground that for his public acts he was responsible only to his own sovereign. At the end of the forty days the commissioners returned to England.

1778, OCTOBER 3. — Governor Greene, of Rhode Island, by vote of the assembly, wrote to Connecticut, asking to have the embargo in that state removed, so as to allow provisions to be sent to Rhode Island, which was suffering from their scarcity.

1778, NOVEMBER 1. — An English fleet under Admiral Byron arrived off Boston.

A storm scattered it, and D'Estaing sailed for the West Indies. Both the Howes resigned, and returned to England.

1778, NOVEMBER. — An expedition of the British from New York sailed for Georgia.

1778, DECEMBER 10. — Laurens resigned the presidency of Congress, and John Jay was elected to the office.

1778, DECEMBER. — Lincoln was sent to supersede Howe in the command of the southern division.

1778. — A SETTLEMENT was made at Elmira, New York.

1778. — THE first insurrection of the natives of Mexico against the blind and foolish oppression of the Spaniards, broke out.

It was soon stamped out in blood.

1779, JANUARY. — Congress authorized the issue of fifty millions more of bills.

The faith of the United States was pledged for their redemption before January 1, 1797, and was to be kept by the payment by the states of the six millions annually. In February, ten millions more were authorized, together with loan certificates of twenty millions. In April, five millions more of bills were issued, and in May and June twenty millions more.

1779, JANUARY. — A British force from New York, under Colonel Campbell, having landed, defeated the Americans under General Howe, and captured Savannah.

1779, JANUARY. — General Prevost took command of the British in Savannah.

He had been in command in East Florida, and was ordered to unite his forces with those under Campbell, and take command. He sent Campbell on an expedition against the interior, by which Augusta was captured. A proclamation was issued of pardon to those who would return to their allegiance. Some of the leaders fled, but the state generally submitted; those who were suspected being disarmed.

1779, JANUARY 2. — Congress recalled the issues of bills of credit made the 20th of May, 1777, and the 11th of April, 1778, because they had been so largely counterfeited.

It also appealed to the states to pay their quotas of the fifteen millions for this year, and six millions a year for the next eighteen years; the quotas were to be used for paying the loans. Only the bills issued before 1780 were to be used in paying the quotas.

1779, JANUARY 5. — Taxes for fifteen millions were allotted among the states.

Georgia, being occupied by the British, was exempted from the allotment.

1779, FEBRUARY. — Lincoln sent General Ashe to operate against Augusta.

The British deserted the city and retired down the river, the Americans following.

1779, FEBRUARY 8. — Congress requested New York and Connecticut to repeal their embargo upon bread stuffs for the benefit of Rhode Island.

Connecticut contributed five hundred bushels of grain and four thousand three hundred pounds in money within two months for the aid of Rhode Island.

1779, FEBRUARY 14. — A battle took place at Kettle Creek, Georgia, between the Americans under Colonel Pickens, and a band of Tories under Colonel Boyd, in which the latter were utterly defeated.

The Tories were from North Carolina, hastening to join the British forces at Augusta, Georgia. Their loss was seventy killed and seventy-five prisoners; the Americans lost thirty-eight.

1779, FEBRUARY 23. — Vincennes, on the Wabash, and the fort were captured by an expedition under Clark.

Hamilton, the British commander at Detroit, was taken prisoner and sent to Virginia.

1779, MARCH. — The British attacked Ashe's force, and defeated it.

All the cannon and stores fell into the hands of the British, who lost only five killed and eleven wounded, while some four hundred of the Americans were killed or taken prisoners. Augusta was again occupied, and Prevost issued a proclamation reinstating Sir James White as governor, and re-establishing the laws and administration as before 1775.

1779, MARCH 2. — By a vote of Congress, Rhode Island was relieved from fifty thousand dollars, or one sixth of her allotted share, of the Continental tax.

The delegates from South Carolina assumed the portion of the tax remitted to Rhode Island, for their state.

1779, MARCH 4. — The *American Journal and General Advertiser* was commenced at Providence, Rhode Island.

It was published by Southwick and Wheeler, and appeared every Thursday.

1779. — THE legislature of Pennsylvania passed an act for the gradual abolition of slavery.

It was introduced by George Bryan.

George Bryan was a native of Dublin, but came to this country when young. In 1776 he was chosen vice-president, and in 1778 president, of the executive council of Pennsylvania. In 1780 he was appointed judge in the supreme court of the state, and held the office until his death, January, 1791.

1779. — THE coin passing through the treasury this year amounted to seventy-three thousand dollars.

For 1778 and 1779 this makes the coin used in carrying on the entire machinery of the government only one hundred and fifty-one thousand six hundred and sixty-six dollars.

1779, APRIL 15. — An expedition of the British from New York visited Nantucket, and carried off a dozen vessels, chiefly loaded with oil.

1779, APRIL 16. — Three American vessels, under the command of Captain John B. Hopkins, arrived at Boston, Massachusetts, with a British fleet they had captured off Cape Henry.

The ships were the Warren, the Queen of France, and the Ranger. The fleet they captured consisted of seven vessels — one twenty-gun ship and six transports — containing twenty-four British officers on their way to Georgia. The stores captured were valued at eighty thousand pounds.

1779. — BENJAMIN WATERHOUSE, a physician of Boston, Massachusetts, first introduced vaccination for small-pox into the country.

Dr. Jenner communicated to him his discovery in England, and Waterhouse tried the experiment not only on himself, but his family. For seven years he defended the practice, not only against the prejudices of the people, but the ridicule of the profession, and wrote and published a great deal on the subject.

1779, APRIL. — Lincoln set out towards Augusta.

It was desirable that the legislature of Georgia should have an opportunity to meet again. In South Carolina every effort had been made to strengthen Lincoln's forces. John Rutledge had again accepted the governorship, and the assembly had passed a more stringent militia law.

1779, APRIL. — A block-house was erected on the site of the present city of Lexington.

1779, MAY 11. — Charleston was summoned to surrender.

While Lincoln was on his way to Augusta, having left Moultrie with the militia to guard the Savannah River, Prevost crossed the Savannah with his army, and advanced to Charleston. When the summons was given, Rutledge, who was there, offered that South Carolina should be neutral during the war,

leaving it to be decided at its close to whom it should belong. This proposition was not received. Pending the negotiation, the works were strengthened, and reinforcements had been received.

1779, MAY. — A force from New York, under General Mathews, raided in Virginia.

He took Portsmouth and Norfolk, and captured or burned a hundred and thirty merchant-vessels in the James and Elizabeth rivers, carrying off with him about three thousand hogsheads of tobacco. An unfinished frigate and eight smaller vessels, building for the government, were destroyed. The damage of this raid was estimated at two millions of dollars.

1779, MAY. — A settlement was made on the site of Nashville, by a party under James Robertson.

In 1784, the settlement was incorporated as a town; in 1806 received a city charter, and in 1812 was made the capital of the state. Before the late war, the city carried on the largest publishing business of the West, the publishing house of the Southern Methodist Conference being here. The neighborhood is celebrated as a stock-raising country, and has a high reputation for blood-horses, sheep, and Cashmere goats. The exports are cotton, tobacco, wheat, and Indian corn.

1779, MAY 21. — Congress called upon the states to pay in, during the year, forty-five millions of the bills, in addition to the fifteen millions already called for.

1779. — In the spring the American army, exclusive of the few troops in the southern division, consisted of about sixteen thousand men.

Of these, Gates had command of three thousand in New England, his headquarters being at Providence, Rhode Island; seven thousand were about Middlebrook, in which place Washington had his headquarters. The rest of the army were in the highlands of the Hudson, under McDougall, completing the defences of West Point, and under Putnam, on the east side of the Hudson. The British had eleven thousand men in New York, and over four thousand at Newport. The organization of the army was modified. The state quotas were reduced to eighty battalions: Massachusetts to furnish fifteen; Virginia and Pennsylvania, each, eleven; Connecticut and Maryland, each, eight; the two Carolinas, each, six; New York, five; New Hampshire and New Jersey, each, three; Rhode Island, two; Delaware and Georgia, each, one. Huger of South Carolina, Sumner and Hogan of North Carolina, Gist of Maryland, and William Irvine of Pennsylvania, were made brigadiers.

1779, MAY 21. — The states were called upon to supply their quotas of forty-five millions for this year, before January 1, 1780.

1779, MAY 28. — The Board of Treasury reported to Congress that it was impracticable to carry on the war with paper money, if the quartermasters and commissaries continued their enormous expenditures.

Congress appointed a committee to inquire into the subject.

1779. — PRESIDENT REED of Pennsylvania, in his message to the assembly, stated that the sale of the confiscated estates had brought in sufficient "to afford a great relief to the good people in this state from their public burdens."

1779, JUNE 20. — Lincoln arrived at Charleston, and encamped near the town.

He made an attack upon a redoubt, intended to cover a bridge of boats Prevost had provided, and was repulsed. Prevost withdrew to Beaufort, and then returned to Georgia.

1779, JUNE. — Clinton, from New York, ascended the Hudson, and captured Verplanck's Point and Stony Point.

The works at Stony Point were unfinished, and were abandoned; as they commanded those at Verplanck's, these also were surrendered. These captures interfered with the transportation of the stores for Washington's army.

1779, JUNE. — Commissioners were appointed by Virginia and North Carolina to run the boundary line between these two states.

When they reached the summit of the Cumberland Mountains, the North Carolina commissioners abandoned the survey; but Walker, the Virginia commissioner, continued it, and ascertained the point on the Mississippi where it ought to strike. Fort Jefferson was soon erected just above this point, being named in honor of Jefferson, who had been elected governor of Virginia.

1779, JUNE. — The Spanish court published a manifesto which was equivalent to a declaration of war with England.

It had proposed to mediate between France and England, and on the rejection of its offer by England, published this manifesto. It did not, however, recognize the independence of the United States.

1779, JULY 4. — A British expedition from New York, under Governor Tryon, ravaged Connecticut.

New Haven was plundered; Fairfield and Norwalk were burned. Crossing over to Long Island, Sag Harbor was visited.

1779, JULY 16. — The British at Stony Point were surprised by an expedition under General Anthony Wayne.

Over five hundred prisoners were captured, the American loss being one hundred. Operations were commenced against Verplanck's Point, but abandoned when the British army moved out from New York to defend it. Stony Point being also abandoned, the British reoccupied it.

1779, JULY 26. — An expedition fitted out by Massachusetts under Captain Saltonstall, in the Continental naval service, made a landing to dislodge a post on the Penobscot, which had been established by a party from Nova Scotia.

Finding the works too strong, reinforcements were sent for from Boston. An expedition in defence of the post was sent from New York under Sir George Collier, which arrived in August. The Massachusetts army abandoned their posi-

tion, and escaped through the woods. The ships, five frigates and ten smaller vessels, were destroyed, the others being captured by the British. Saltonstall was tried by a court-martial and cashiered. Eventually, after much discussion, Congress assumed the expenses of the expedition, which had resulted in heavy loss.

1779, JULY 30. — The Treasury Board was reorganized, and Gerry retired from it.

It consisted of three members of Congress, to be changed every six months, and of two permanent members not belonging to Congress. Under these were an auditor-general, six auditors, a treasurer, and three chambers of accounts. The envoys in Europe were instructed to obtain information in their respective countries concerning the methods used in organizing and conducting their financial matters.

1779, AUGUST 17. — Congress recommended the states to make provision for their officers and soldiers, either by granting the officers half-pay for life, and rewarding the soldiers, or by such other method as they should think best.

It was also recommended the states to make provision for the widows of such as should be killed.

1779, AUGUST 18. — Paulus Hook, now Jersey City, was captured by a corps of the American army under Major Henry Leo.

1779, AUGUST 21. — The frigate Providence and two other United States ships, under Captain Whipple, brought into Boston eight prizes captured along the coast.

These prizes were valued at over a million of dollars.

1779. — PITTSFIELD, in Massachusetts, this year instructed its representatives to the general court to use their "best endeavors, that any petition which may be preferred from this town, or from any individual of it, respecting the erecting a Paper Mill in this town, be attended to and espoused by you in the General Court."

1779. — THE assembly of Pennsylvania vested by an act the title to all ungranted lands, or quit-rents in the state.

The late proprietaries were allowed their private property, including the lands already appropriated as proprietary tenths, with the quit-rents accruing on them. The assembly also granted the late proprietaries one hundred and thirty thousand pounds, payable in instalments to commence one year after peace. This they did as a proof of "their liberality and remembrance of the enterprising spirit which distinguished the founder of Pennsylvania." This grant was faithfully paid, and the heirs also were indemnified by the British government.

1779, AUGUST 22. — An army under General Sullivan, at Newtown, now Elmira, defeated the Tories and Indians, and laid the country waste.

At the same time an expedition from Pittsburg ascended the Alleghany, destroying the Indian villages along the river.

1779, AUGUST. — The French fleet, under D'Estaing, arrived off the coast of Georgia.

It had returned from the West Indies.

1779, SEPTEMBER. — A Spanish expedition from New Orleans, under the command of Galvez, the governor, captured Baton Rouge, and a fort near Natchez.

Soon after he captured Mobile, leaving Pensacola as the only fort in West Florida in possession of the English.

1779, SEPTEMBER 1. — Congress promised that the issues of Continental bills should not exceed two hundred millions.

The issue was stated by Jay, in a circular of September 13, as being one hundred and sixty millions. The depreciation was twenty for one. The loans, the interest on which was payable in bills on France, were seven and a half millions before August 1, 1778, and since twenty-six millions. The interest on this was to increase with the increase of the issue. The foreign debt was estimated at four millions. Of the sixty millions in paper currency called from the states, only three millions had come into the treasury.

1779, SEPTEMBER 27. — John Adams was appointed by Congress a commissioner to negotiate with Great Britain, and John Jay with Spain.

Jay was to obtain the free navigation of the Mississippi, and a loan of five millions of dollars. The vacancy of the presidency of Congress made by his appointment was filled by the election of Samuel Huntington of Connecticut. Shortly after Laurens was commissioned to Holland to negotiate a loan.

1779, OCTOBER 6. — Congress called on the states to pay their quotas of fifteen millions.

They were to pay it on the 1st of the next February, and the first of each succeeding month until October 1, 1780. Georgia being in possession of the enemy, was excused.

A circular letter was sent with these calls, in which Congress explained the situation. In the first, they said: "Suddenly called upon to repel the unprovoked invasion of a prince who ought to have exerted himself for our protection; without arms or ammunition, without military discipline or permanent finances, without an established government and without allies, and enfeebled by habitual attachments to our very enemies, we were precipitated into all the expensive operations relative to a state of war with one of the most formidable nations on earth. Surrounded on all sides with wants, difficulties, and dangers, notwithstanding the internal wealth of our country, immediate taxation was impracticable. And for the same reason, and a share of ill success at different periods, we could not hope, either at home or abroad, to borrow money to supply our exigencies. From necessity we embraced the expedient of emitting paper money on the faith of the United States; an expedient often successfully practised in separate states while we were subjected to British dominion. Large sums were indispensably necessary, and the paper currency multiplied beyond what was necessary for the purpose of a circulating medium. This alone could not fail to discredit it in some degree, but the arts of an unprincipled enemy have added to the mischief. As their last effort, they have had recourse to fraud. Their emissaries have em-



played a variety of artifices to debase our money and increase the cost of commodities. The fears and apprehensions of the people have been alarmed by misrepresentations, while our enemies of the highest rank have not hesitated to counterfeit our bills of credit and disperse them through the country. Such being the embarrassments which interrupt the free circulation of our money, they loudly call for a remedy, and Congress, from a regard for good faith, for private justice and the public safety, are bound to apply it. To raise the value of our paper money and to redeem it will not, we are persuaded, be difficult. Without public inconvenience, or private distress, the whole of the debt incurred in paper emissions to this day may be cancelled by taxes; it may be cancelled within a period so limited as must leave the possessor of the bills satisfied with his security, and if, by a continuance of the war, the public service should demand further emissions, they, too, may be cancelled within the same period; it being evident that our ability to sustain a tax must increase in proportion to the quantity of money in circulation."

Gordon, in his history of the *American Revolution*, quotes from a confidential letter written by General Clinton to Lord George Germain, about 1781, as follows: "The experiments suggested by your lordship have been tried; no assistance that could be drawn from the power of gold, or the arts of counterfeiting, have been left untried, but still the currency, like the widow's cruse of oil, has not failed." While New York was in possession of the British, the newspapers contained advertisements of counterfeit money, and flags of truce were made use of to circulate it. In New York, counterfeiting the Continental bills was a regular business, and the British armies carried forged bills as one of their supplies.

1779, OCTOBER 9. — An assault upon Savannah, by the combined French and American forces, was repulsed.

Pulaski was mortally wounded. D'Estaing sailed again for the West Indies, and Lincoln returned to Charleston.

1779, OCTOBER 20. — A convention met at Hartford, Connecticut, of delegates from the five New England states.

It arranged a tariff of prices, and proposed a scale for payment in Continental bills, on the basis of twenty for one, advising a general convention to be held in Philadelphia in January.

1779, OCTOBER. — The assembly of Rhode Island passed an act prohibiting the involuntary sale of slaves out of the state.

1779, OCTOBER. — Verplanck's Point and Stony Point, on the Hudson, were evacuated by the British.

Clinton hearing of the arrival of D'Estaing's fleet, was afraid for New York. To strengthen it, these posts were vacated, the troops from Newport withdrawn, and an expedition to the West Indies detained.

1779, OCTOBER 25. — The British army evacuated Newport.

Forty-six Tory families went with them. During the British occupation of the island, more than five hundred houses had been destroyed, and a legislative committee reported in 1782 that the damage in Newport alone was about one hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds. The British carried away with them the records of the town from its settlement. They were sunk in the ship which car-

ried them, at Hell Gate, in New York harbor, and partially recovered three years afterwards.

1779, NOVEMBER 19. — Congress approved the proposition made by the convention at Hartford, but urged the states to adopt it at once without waiting for another convention.

1779, DECEMBER. — The winter was unusually severe, and in Rhode Island wood was very scarce, selling for twenty dollars a cord.

Corn was worth four silver dollars a bushel, and potatoes two dollars.

1779, DECEMBER 26. — The British, under Clinton, embarked at New York for Savannah.

He carried about seven thousand men, of whom two thousand were Tories. The Tories in the British service at this time amounted to about five thousand.

1780, JANUARY. — Massachusetts adopted a constitution.

A convention was called by the existing authority, of delegates chosen by the method of choosing representatives, for the sole purpose of forming a constitution. They accepted one prepared by John Adams, Samuel Adams, and James Bowdoin, and, submitting it to the people, adjourned. After the people had voted upon it, they reassembled, and, counting the votes, declared it adopted. John Hancock was chosen in October the first governor under it. It recognized the freedom of the press, and also provided a property qualification for the suffrage. The legislature was authorized to provide for the support of ministers, and compel attendance on their services. It also assumed the right to practically reenact the colonial laws against blasphemy, which was defined as denying the Divine inspiration of any part of the Bible, or the received opinions of the Divinity. The Bill of Rights held that "all men are born free and equal."

1780, JANUARY 5. — Congress passed an act of retaliation, ordering the same allowances and treatment to be given to British prisoners that was given to American prisoners in British hands.

1780, FEBRUARY 5. — Congress called upon the states to fill up their quotas, by new enlistments or drafts, so as to make an army of thirty-five thousand men.

Washington had not quite ten thousand men. The bounties now paid disaffected the old soldiers.

1780. — THE Pennsylvania assembly forbade the introduction of any more slaves into the state, and declared all persons born after the passage of the act, free.

George Bryan was chiefly instrumental in the passage of this act. It was opposed as "premature," and likely to have a bad effect in the southern states. This action of Pennsylvania was, however, soon imitated by Connecticut, Rhode Island, and New Hampshire. New York, New Jersey, Delaware, Maryland, and Virginia had prohibited the further importation of slaves, and Virginia and Maryland had repealed their colonial restrictions on emancipation; but a bill for gradual

emancipation, which was prepared by Jefferson and Wythe for Virginia, was not brought forward in 1785 while Jefferson was in France; and in New York a bill for it was voted down in 1785.

1780. — THE boundary line between Pennsylvania and Virginia was finally agreed upon.

Mason and Dixon's line was continued to a point five degrees west of the Delaware, and a line drawn due north from this point was to form the western boundary of Pennsylvania. By this arrangement Pittsburg came again under the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania.

1780. — THE assembly of Maryland imposed a duty on the export of bar and pig iron, to be paid in coin.

1780. — THE legislature of New Jersey granted to Henry Guest, of New Brunswick, the exclusive right for five years to make currier's oil and blubber by a new process, — discovered by him, — from materials found in the United States.

Samples and descriptions, sealed, were deposited with the clerk of the assembly.

1780. — AN association was formed at Worcester, Massachusetts, for spinning and weaving cotton, and a subscription was opened to raise funds for procuring a jenny.

On the 30th of April, the *Spy* announced that the Tuesday before "the first piece of corduroy made in the factory in this town was taken from the loom."

1780. — THE term of enlistment "for three years," made in 1777, ran out, and the army was so much reduced that Congress called earnestly upon the respective states to replenish their regiments.

The average bounty in many states was two hundred and fifty dollars, in specie. In Massachusetts it was two hundred and eighty. The pay was six dollars and sixty-six cents in specie a month, or its equivalent, exclusive of bounties.

1780. — THE legislature of Maryland abolished the quit-rents, and declared the proprietary estates forfeit.

To a claim subsequently made for indemnity no attention was paid. The illegitimacy of Henry Harford, and the fact that he had inherited by will instead of through descent, were supposed to justify a disregard of his claim for indemnity.

1780, FEBRUARY 7. — The convention of northern states met at Philadelphia, and discussed various measures for the currency.

1780, FEBRUARY 19. — The legislature of New York instructed its delegates to Congress to cede a portion of the land claimed under its charter, for the common benefit.

The land was that portion of her claim west of a line drawn through the westernmost extremity of Lake Ontario.

1780, FEBRUARY 25. — Congress called upon the states to furnish supplies in kind for the campaign of the opening year.

Three hundred and thirty thousand hundred-weight of beef; four hundred and fifty-five thousand gallons of rum; one hundred and twenty-three thousand barrels of flour; six hundred and ninety-five thousand bushels of corn, or an equal quantity of short forage; fifty-three thousand bushels of salt; nine thousand tons of hay; seven thousand hogsheds of tobacco, and fifty-two thousand bushels of rice, were asked for to supply the army. The accounts for these supplies were to be kept, and settled in silver coin; and those states furnishing more than their quota were to receive interest at six per cent. on the surplus, while any deficiency was to be charged at the same rate. To this call no reply was made.

1780, MARCH 6. — Congress resolved upon a change in the character and management of the bills of credit.

They made a statement that "it is essential speedily to reduce the quantity of the paper medium in circulation, and to establish and appropriate funds that shall insure the punctual redemption of the bills." The United States was now competent to do this, because "their independence being well assured, their civil governments established and vigorous, and the spirit of their citizens ardent for exertion," therefore the following measures were adopted. The states should continue to furnish their quotas of the fifteen millions assigned them October 6, 1779; coin should be received for taxes at the rate of one dollar for forty of the bills; that the bills so received (except those for January and February) should be destroyed; that as bills were received others should be issued, not to exceed a twentieth part of those received; that the new bills should be redeemed in specie, with interest at five per cent., in six years, or in sterling exchange at four shillings and sixpence; the new bills were issued on the faith of the different states, as well as upon that of the United States, and six tenths of them were given to the individual states in proportion to their quotas, and four tenths reserved for the United States, and credited to the states, in accordance with their quotas of October 6, 1779; the interest paid upon the sterling exchange by the United States to be charged to the states; and the states to provide funds to redeem one sixth of their quotas yearly from the 1st of January, 1781.

1780, MARCH 18. — Congress fixed the depreciation of the currency at forty for one as the scale at which all loan certificates and those from commissaries were to be paid.

The scale had been begun in March, 1778, at one and three quarters for one. In September 5 it was ordered that only coin, or the new issue, should be received.

1780, MARCH 20. — Congress advised the repeal of the laws making the old bills of credit a legal tender, and desired the assemblies of the states to consider the proposed measure for the new issue.

1780, MARCH 20. — Congress recommended the states to modify their tender laws so as to conform to the change in the bills of credit.

The states did so; but, as they did not respond to the change of the 6th of March as promptly as necessary to raise money, Congress was forced to draw bills

upon their ministers in Europe, and did so for about seven hundred thousand dollars.

1780, MARCH. — Pennsylvania issued bills of credit to the amount of one hundred thousand pounds.

They bore five per cent. interest; and, besides the security of the public credit, the assembly set aside city lots in Philadelphia and on Province Island for their redemption. In December, the assembly made them a legal tender, and fixed their value in relation to the Continental bills at one to seventy-five, to last until the first of the next February, when the state executive council was the first week in each month to publish the rate.

1780, APRIL 10. — Congress resolved, that as soon as the condition of the finances would allow, the states should make up the deficiency of the army's pay caused by the depreciation of the Continental money.

Massachusetts had done this, and the Pennsylvania line complained that it was not done for them.

1780, APRIL 24. — Congress appealed to the states to be prompt in collecting their quotas.

1780, MAY 2. — Two Connecticut regiments, in Washington's army, threatened to march home, or help themselves to supplies.

1780, MAY 10. — Congress called upon the states to collect and pay in, within thirty days, ten millions of dollars — a part of the sum called for the year before.

The states south of Virginia were exempted from this call. The amount was to be collected in bills of credit.

1780, MAY 12. — Charleston, South Carolina, surrendered to the British under General Clinton.

Clinton had left New York the last of the preceding year, and in January had reached Savannah. From there the fleet entered Charleston harbor, passing Fort Moultrie with trifling loss. The city was finally invested. For its defence Lincoln had nearly seven thousand men. In May, Fort Moultrie surrendered, and, as the enemy were nearly ready to assault the city, and the works for its defence were full of breaches, Lincoln offered to capitulate. The soldiers were to march out and lay down their arms, and be dismissed on their parole not to take up arms, and to be secure as long as the parole was kept. Governor Rutledge, with three of the council, had left the city before the investment was completed. The lieutenant-governor, Gadsden, and five councillors, were included in the capitulation.

1780, MAY 19. — The dark day occurred in New England.

The darkness extended from Connecticut to New Hampshire. Candles were needed at noonday.

1780, MAY. — As the army was in danger of disbanding from want of provisions, a number of persons subscribed in currency, and gave their bonds, payable in coin if necessary, to secure the government for the purchase of the supplies. The bonds were

never collected. They ranged from ten thousand pounds to one thousand, and together amounted to three hundred and fifteen thousand pounds.

A partial list of their names can be found in H. Niles's *Principles and Acts of the Revolution*, p. 486. They formed a bank called the Bank of Pennsylvania. The movement was originated by Robert Morris of Philadelphia. Congress directed the Board of Treasury to deposit in the bank one hundred and fifty thousand pounds in sterling bills of exchange to secure them.

1780, MAY 22. — A proclamation was issued by Clinton from Charleston, threatening severe penalties for those appearing in arms against the royal authority.

June 1, another was issued, offering pardon to all those who returned to their allegiance; such as "under mock forms of justice had polluted themselves with the blood of their loyal fellow-subjects" being excepted.

1780, MAY 26. — Congress resolved that commissary certificates would be received at their face for all Continental taxes.

They were thus made an addition to the currency.

1780, MAY 27. — Congress recommended the legislatures of the states to empower the collectors to receive for taxes the certificates of quartermasters and commissaries.

The states made such attempts to collect the taxes called for that the sellers of supplies on credit were afraid they would not be paid.

1780, MAY. — A committee, of which Schuyler was chairman, reported to Congress on the condition of the army.

They had been appointed to visit the camp, and in consultation with Washington, suggest concerning its organization. They said, "That the army was five months unpaid; that it seldom had more than six days' provisions in advance, and was on several occasions, for sundry consecutive days, without meat; that the army was destitute of forage; that the medical department had neither sugar, tea, chocolate, wine, nor spirits; and that every department was without money, or even the shadow of credit."

1780, MAY 29. — Tarleton, commanding a British force sent by Clinton from Charleston, overtook and defeated at Waxhaws, near the North Carolina line, a regiment from Virginia under Buford.

The regiment had set out to reinforce Charleston: it was cut to pieces, no quarter being given. Two other detachments sent from Charleston by Clinton (one towards Augusta, and the other towards Camden) met with no resistance, the people submitting and giving their parole, or taking the oath of allegiance.

1780, JUNE 3. — A new proclamation was issued from Charleston, discharging the paroles of those not taken in arms, and making an oath of allegiance necessary to escape being treated as an enemy.

Clinton now returned to New York, leaving Cornwallis in command. He assisted his troops by seizure of supplies from those who had not taken the oath, and by paying those who had with certificates upon the British commissaries.

1780, JUNE 12. — The assembly of Rhode Island issued twenty thousand pounds in bills of credit.

They bore interest at six per cent., and were to be redeemed in specie on the following January. They were made a legal tender.

1780, JUNE 23. — The British, under Clinton, advanced from New York to Springfield, New Jersey, and drove Greene with his detachment back over the Rahway.

Clinton soon after withdrew his army to Staten Island to recuperate.

1780, JULY 10. — A French fleet of forty-four sail, under Admiral De Torney, with six thousand troops under Count de Rochambeau, arrived at Newport, Rhode Island.

In the fleet there were twelve ships-of-war and thirty-two transports. Rochambeau had orders to place himself under Washington's command.

1780. — THE crops this year were a failure.

1780, JULY 31. — News arrived that a second French fleet was blockaded at Brest by a British fleet.

The British fleet, which had reinforced Clinton at New York, proceeded to Newport, and blockaded the French fleet there. The French army was forced to remain at Newport to protect the fleet; and, to aid them, three thousand five hundred militia were kept at Newport under arms.

1780, JULY. — The command of the southern department was given to Gates.

He took command at Deep River, and pressed forward towards Camden.

1780, AUGUST 3. — The command in the Highlands, embracing the works at West Point, was given to Benedict Arnold.

He obtained the position in order to betray it.

1780, AUGUST 6. — An engagement took place between the British and Americans at Hanging Rock, South Carolina, in which the latter were victorious.

The Americans were commanded by General Sumter; the British and Tories by Colonel Tarleton. The battle lasted about four hours, and was one of the hardest fought engagements of the war, considering the numbers engaged.

1780, AUGUST 13. — Congress resolved that from and after the first of that month the army should receive their pay in the "new bills."

The lands grant was also extended to the general officers.

1780, AUGUST 16. — The battle at Sanders' Creek, a few miles north of Camden, South Carolina, took place between the British under Lord Cornwallis, and the Americans under General Gates. The Americans were defeated.

The two armies were approaching each other without being aware of it, and



met suddenly in the dark, a little after midnight; a skirmish took place between the vanguards, but the battle did not begin until morning. The British loss was three hundred and twenty-five; the American, in killed, wounded, and prisoners, nearly two thousand men. Among the killed was the Baron de Kalb.

1780, AUGUST 18. — Sumter's force was surprised by Tarleton, and completely scattered.

Georgia, South and North Carolina had not a single battalion in the field. The Virginia line had been chiefly captured at Charleston, or scattered in other engagements. The Maryland line was reduced to a single regiment, and the Delaware line to a single company. Among the prisoners taken at Camden were some who had submitted and taken a British protection. Of these, several were hanged on the spot, and the same fate was threatened for all who should imitate their example. Some forty of the chief residents of Charleston were arrested, and sent to St. Augustine. Sumter and Marion, who were both officers in the Continental service, were commissioned as generals by Governor Rutledge of South Carolina, and continued to keep a resistance to the British, though the means at their command were of the slightest kind.

1780, AUGUST. — Congress resolved that any one who should sell, embezzle, or wilfully misapply the supplies of the army, should suffer death, or any other punishment a court-martial should decide.

1780, AUGUST. — General Greene resigned the position of quartermaster, which was accepted by Colonel Pickering.

1780, AUGUST 24. — The provision of half-pay for seven years was extended to the generals, and for such as had died, or should die, in the service, to their wives or children.

1780, AUGUST 26. — Congress earnestly recommended the states to withdraw their quotas of the bills of credit, by taxation or otherwise, in order to prepare for the new issue; and at the same time to raise by taxes, payable in the new issue, their respective quotas of three millions.

This, it was hoped, would be paid into the Continental treasury by the last of December.

1780, SEPTEMBER 6. — Congress resolved that the lands which should be ceded by the states, claiming them under their charters, or by authority of royal proclamations, should be formed into republican states, and become members of the Union with the same rights of sovereignty, freedom, and independence that the original members of the Union had.

1780. — DURING the early part of this year the cold was so intense that the Hudson froze.

There was great scarcity of fuel and fresh provisions in New York city, and Kniphausen feared an attack upon the city, as the ice in the river offered an opportunity for the Americans to cross it. All the inhabitants were put under arms; a "Board of Associated Loyalists" was formed, and William Franklin, the late governor of New Jersey, who had been exchanged, was made its president.

1780, SEPTEMBER 6. — Congress advised the states whose boundaries were under dispute to surrender a portion of their territory in order to maintain the confederacy, since the Union was necessary "to their very existence as a free, sovereign, and independent people."

The ignorance of the geography of the country at the time when the charters were granted had caused these conflicting claims. There was no controversy about their boundaries between Pennsylvania, Delaware, New Jersey, Maryland, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island; but the charters of some of the others were of impossible dimensions, extending a claim to the South Sea, the Mississippi River, or the Pacific Ocean. The dominion of Connecticut, for example, was, by its charter, extended to the Pacific.

1780, SEPTEMBER 15. — Congress made a call upon Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Connecticut for supplies for the army.

A thousand head of cattle a week were wanted for "the immediate supply of the army."

1780. — At the same time, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Delaware were asked to furnish, "with all possible dispatch," two thousand head of cattle.

Warrants were drawn on the loan-offices for \$28,300 for the expense of forwarding cattle to the army.

1780, SEPTEMBER 19. — Washington went to Hartford, Connecticut, to consult with Rochambeau concerning some definite plan of action.

1780, SEPTEMBER 23. — Major André was arrested, and Arnold's treachery discovered.

André was tried by a court-martial, of which General Greene was president, and Steuben and Lafayette members. He was condemned as a spy, and hanged October 2. Arnold was paid fifty thousand dollars by the English government for his treachery, together with a brigadier's commission in the British army. He issued an "Address to the Inhabitants of America," and also a "Proclamation to the Officers and Soldiers of the Continental Army," inviting them to desert, contrasting their wretchedness with the prompt pay and abundance of the English service, and offering three guineas to each private, and to the officers commissions in the British army according to their rank, and the number of men they brought with them. This document met with the contempt it deserved.

1780, SEPTEMBER. — Laurens embarked for Holland.

He was captured on his passage by an English ship, and his papers, which he threw overboard, were saved by a sailor who leaped in the sea after them. The information they contained of the negotiations carried on with the Americans by the Dutch led to a declaration of war by England. December 2, Laurens was confined in the Tower on a charge of high treason.

1780, OCTOBER 5. — A court of inquiry was ordered by Congress into the defeat at Camden.

Washington appointed General Greene to succeed General Gates.

1780, OCTOBER. — Congress assented to a plan for the organization of the army, presented by the committee sent to the camp.

The army was to consist of fifty regiments of infantry, four regiments of artillery, one of artificers, two partisan corps, and four legions — part horse and part foot. All new enlistments were to be for the war. Massachusetts and Virginia were to furnish, each, eleven regiments; Pennsylvania, nine; Connecticut, six; Maryland, five; North Carolina, four; New York, three; New Hampshire, New Jersey, and South Carolina, each, two; Rhode Island, Delaware, and Georgia, each, one. The full list would have made the army amount to thirty-six thousand men, but it never had in the field one half this number. Half-pay for life was promised all officers who served until the end of the war.

1780, OCTOBER 9. — A body of loyalists from North Carolina, commanded by General Ferguson, were defeated at King's Mountain by a body of backwoodsmen under Shelby and Sevier.

The survivors (eight hundred in number) surrendered, and ten of the most active in inducing them to rise were tried and hanged on the spot.

1780, OCTOBER 10. — Connecticut offered to cede her claim to the unsettled territory west of Pennsylvania.

She excepted a tract south of Lake Erie and adjoining Pennsylvania, and known subsequently as the Connecticut Reserve.

1780, OCTOBER. — The legislature of Virginia voted to raise three thousand men.

Recruits were given twelve thousand dollars in paper, and at the end of the war were to have three hundred acres of land and a "healthy, sound negro," or two hundred dollars in coin. Men to serve eighteen months were drafted from the militia. The seizure of provisions at certain fixed prices was authorized, and ten millions in bills of credit, redeemable at forty for one, were issued.

1780, OCTOBER. — Fort George and Fort Anne were captured by an expedition of Indians and Tories under Sir John Johnson.

Another expedition drove the Oneidas, friendly to the Americans, from the vicinity of Niagara to the neighborhood of Albany.

1780, OCTOBER 19. — General Van Rensselaer defeated a party of Indians and Tories at Fox Mills.

The New York line was stationed for the winter at Albany. Washington's headquarters were at New Windsor. The New England troops were quartered in the Highlands, those of New Jersey at Pompton, and Pennsylvania near Morristown.

1780. — For this year the expenditure from the treasury was eighty-three millions, old tenor, and nine hundred thousand new.

In specie the payments were estimated at three millions. Jay succeeded in borrowing in Spain one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, payable in three years. Four million livres were lent the commissioners by the French court.

1780, NOVEMBER 4. — A call was made upon the states for ten millions of dollars, to be raised by taxes.

The quotas were to be paid in coin, or in "money of the new emission;" and the terms were the same as those of February.

1780, NOVEMBER 16. — An advertisement by Isaiah Thomas, in the *Massachusetts Spy*, offers ten shillings a pound for "clean white rags."

1780, NOVEMBER 18. — An engagement took place between the Americans under General Sumter, and a party of mounted British and Tories under Colonel Wemyss, at Fish-Dam Ford, on the Broad River, South Carolina.

The British were driven back.

1780, NOVEMBER 20. — An engagement between the Americans under General Sumter, and the British cavalry under Colonel Tarleton, took place at Blackstocks, a plantation on the Tiger River, South Carolina.

After a sharp contest, Tarleton was driven back, leaving about two hundred killed or wounded on the field. The Americans lost three killed and five wounded. Sumter was severely wounded. His men carried him to a place of safety, and then disbanded and scattered.

1780, DECEMBER 2. — Greene took command of the southern army at Charlotte.

Gates had obtained some recruits. The army was in tatters, the military chest was empty, and supplies were obtained by impressment.

1780, DECEMBER 31. — The assembly of Virginia tendered to Congress, for the common benefit, the territory claimed by her.

This was the vast domain north-west of the Ohio, and extending to the Mississippi and the lakes. The right of Virginia to the remaining territory east of the Mississippi, and north of 35° 30' north latitude, was retained.

1780. — AN act for establishing the town of Louisville, Kentucky, was passed by the Virginia legislature.

It was named in honor of Louis XVI.

1780. — THE depreciation of the bills of credit this year was, in January, forty for one; in December, seventy-five for one. Virginia during this year issued thirty millions of dollars, and made it a legal tender at forty for one.

Congress this year called for an aggregate of taxes of one hundred and eighty-six millions of dollars.

1780. — DAVID BRYAN, of Dutchess County, New York, made the first winnowing-machine ever known to be used in the United States.

The machine was first brought into England from Holland in the early part of the eighteenth century.

1780. — ANN LEE founded the sect of Shakers at Lebanon, New York.

Ann Lee was born at Manchester, England, February 29, 1786, and died September 8, 1784, at Watervliet, New York. She came to this country in 1774.

1780.—The first glass-works of which there is any precise account were built at Temple, New Hampshire, by Robert Hewes of Boston, Massachusetts.

The works were erected there on account of the cheapness of fuel. The workmen, thirty-two in number, were Hessians, deserters from the British army. They were a drunken set; and in the winter, in consequence of carelessness, the works took fire, and were destroyed. An unsuccessful attempt was made to rebuild them, but enough capital could not be raised.

1781, JANUARY 1. — A mutiny broke out in the Pennsylvania troops.

The whole line, with the exception of three regiments, mustered under arms and demanded redress for their grievances. They arrested the British spies who came among them to excite them to violence, and delivered them to General Wayne. The men were in arrears of pay. They claimed to be entitled to discharge, since they had enlisted for three years or the war. The officers claimed they had enlisted for three years and the war. The new recruits had received large bounties, which was a further cause of discontent to those who were not paid. A Congressional committee offered an immediate supply of clothing, certificates for pay due, and the discharge of those who had enlisted for three years or the war, their oaths to be taken as to the fact. Most of the line was discharged. The British spies they had arrested were hanged.

1781, JANUARY. — Some of the New Jersey line mutinied.

They refused to obey certain officers, and claimed to be discharged on their oaths. A committee of the New Jersey legislature, to inquire into the grievances of the soldiers, refused to proceed until they returned to their duty. Some of them did so, and the rest were forced to submit by a detachment of eastern troops under Howe, who surrounded their camp. Three of the ringleaders were condemned by a court-martial to death, and two of them were shot, and the rest forced to apologize to their officers and promise for the future to obey.

1781, JANUARY. — Holland declared war against England.

Paul Jones had carried some of his prizes into the ports of Holland, and she refused, on the demand of England, to deliver them up.

1781, JANUARY 11.—The *Salem Gazette and General Advertiser* appeared in Salem, Massachusetts.

It was published by Mary Crouch, who removed the plant from Charleston, South Carolina, after the death of her husband. After she had issued thirty-five numbers of the *Gazette*, it was united with the *Essex Gazette*, published by Samuel Hall.

1781, JANUARY. — Arnold, who had been sent from New York to Portsmouth with a command composed chiefly of loyalists, ascended the James River, and burned Richmond.

He proposed to spare the city if ships should be allowed to come and carry away the tobacco and other stores in it. Governor Jefferson refused this proposition.

1781, JANUARY 15. — Congress made a requisition on the

precise Robert  
The work-  
army. They  
e, the works  
e to rebuild

states for eight hundred and seventy-nine thousand dollars, to be paid in coin.

It was needed for the arrears of pay due the army. On the 18th of April, Congress reported that it had not been all paid. One half of it had been. Massachusetts and New Hampshire sent to each of their soldiers twenty-four specie dollars.

1781, JANUARY 17. — The Americans under General Morgan defeated the British at Cowpens, South Carolina, under Tarleton.

The British lost more than six hundred men, and all their baggage and artillery; the Americans, less than eighty.

1781, JANUARY. — The empress of Russia offered her mediation towards making peace between England and America.

The emperor of Germany, at the request of Great Britain, joined in the mediation. Nothing resulted from it. England refused to acknowledge the independence of the United States, or to admit them to the negotiation; and France, through whose agency it was carried on, broke it off.

1781, FEBRUARY 2. — The legislature of Maryland united in instructing their delegates to Congress to agree to the articles of confederation.

Maryland had refrained from accepting the articles of confederation from a conviction that the public lands should be the common territory of the various states, and had expressed an official opinion to this effect, which had excited a strong remonstrance from Virginia. Now being convinced that agreeing to the articles of confederation would aid the common cause of the states, she did so.

1781, FEBRUARY 3. — Congress recommended the states to give the Congress "power to levy for the use of the United States a duty of five per cent. ad valorem, at the time and place of importation," upon all goods, with some exceptions, arriving after May 1; the duties to be used in paying the principal and interest of the debt, and the expenses of the war.

Rhode Island refused; Virginia consented, and then retracted; Georgia said nothing. In April, Congress made another appeal of a similar nature, with a like result. This course had been recommended by a convention of the New England states, held at Hartford, Connecticut, the autumn before.

1781, FEBRUARY. — Judah Paddock Spooner and Timothy Green published the first newspaper in Vermont, the *Vermont Gazette*, or *Green Mountain Postboy*, at Westminster.

In 1783, the press, under new proprietors, was removed to Windsor. The price of the *Gazette* in 1788, "as far north as Brandon," was "four bushels of wheat per year; one bushel of which to be lodged at the time of subscribing, or as soon after as possible."

1781, FEBRUARY 21. — Congress created a superintendent of finance.

The Board was found cumbersome and inefficient. Robert Morris was made

superintendent, with an extension of the duties and powers of the Board. He took Gouverneur Morris as his assistant. Robert Morris was also the fiscal agent of Pennsylvania. On September 20 he wrote: "The late movements of the army have so entirely drained me of money that I have been obliged to pledge my personal credit very deeply, besides borrowing from my friends, and advancing, to promote the public service, every shilling of my own." All the money Morris advanced was finally repaid to him. Morris accepted the position with the express stipulation that all the transactions should be in specie values.

1781, FEBRUARY 28. — Galvez, the Spanish governor of Louisiana, sailed from New Orleans to attack Pensacola.

Galvez was reinforced from Havana and Mobile, and Colonel Campbell in command surrendered the post.

1781. — DURING the summer the Spanish post at St. Louis was attacked by the British from Mackinaw.

They defended by Lake Michigan and the Illinois, but were forced to raise the siege by General Clark.

1781. — FORT JEFFERSON was attacked by the Choctaws.

General Clark drove them away. The fort was soon after abandoned, as too expensive to retain. General Clark was commissioned as brigadier-general, and had his headquarters at Fort Nelson, now Louisville. The region was being fast settled. The Virginia paper money was so depreciated that warrants for a thousand acres could be bought for five dollars in specie, and so many warrants were issued that the lands were covered with conflicting titles, caused by the careless surveys. Three counties were laid out: the region about Louisville, called Jefferson; that about Lexington, called Fayette; and that between the Kentucky and the Cumberland, called Lincoln.

1781, MARCH 1. — The articles of confederation, by the signature of the delegates from Maryland, became the settled law of the Union.

These "Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union of the United States of America" provided for a firm league for the common defence, whether the attack was made upon grounds of religion or of sovereignty. The free inhabitants of each state were entitled to the privileges and immunities of the free citizens of the other states. The Union was represented in a Congress, in which each state had one vote. Congress had the sole right to decide on war and peace, and arrange the quotas for each state of men and money for the common defence. Congress also could form treaties and alliances, establish prize courts, and grant letters of marque and reprisal. Disputes between the states were to be settled by Congress. No state was to be deprived of territory for the United States. Congress had the power to borrow money, to regulate the coinage, fix weights and measures, establish post-offices, and make rules for the army and navy. The assent of nine states was necessary for important decisions. "Each state retains its sovereignty, freedom, and independence, and every power, jurisdiction, and right which is not by this confederation expressly delegated to the United States in Congress assembled." The regulation of commerce and taxation was reserved to the states. No state could receive or send foreign embassies, or enter into alliances with another state, and all were bound to submit to the decisions of



Congress on questions submitted to it. Congress had power to appoint one person from each state, to serve together as a committee, with authority in the recess of Congress. Amendments were to be agreed to in Congress, and approved by the legislatures of the states. The articles, attested, were ordered sent to the executive of each state, the commander-in-chief of the army, and the ministers abroad, and also, translated into French, to Canada.

1781, MARCH 1. — The New York delegates to Congress ceded to the United States the territory west of a line drawn through the western extremity of Lake Ontario.

They reserved the right of retracting if the same guaranties were not given to New York as were given to the other states making similar cessions. The Maryland delegates then signed the articles of confederation, which thus became the law.

1781, MARCH 15. — The battle of Guilford Court House took place, in North Carolina.

The Americans under Greene lost their artillery, and were obliged to retreat. The British under Cornwallis fell back.

1781, MARCH 16. — The French fleet from Newport engaged with the English fleet off the capes of the Chesapeake, and being worsted in the engagement, returned to Newport to refit.

They had sailed to co-operate with an expedition sent by Washington under La Fayette to capture Portsmouth, Virginia, and Arnold with his force. After the engagement, the British fleet entered the Chesapeake, and reinforced the troops at Portsmouth, while La Fayette with his force halted at Annapolis, Maryland, his men being almost wholly without shoes, hats, and tents.

1781, APRIL 18. — Congress made a statement of the financial condition, on a specie valuation.

The foreign debt was computed at six millions, bearing an interest of three hundred and sixty thousand dollars. The domestic debt was stated to be eighteen million, fifty-seven thousand, one hundred and fifty-seven dollars. Of this, seven million, three hundred and thirteen thousand, three hundred and six drew interest, payable in France, of four hundred and thirty-eight thousand seven hundred and ninety-eight dollars. The bills of credit were computed in this estimate at seventy-five for one.

1781, APRIL 25. — A second battle was fought at Camden, in which the Americans under General Greene were forced to retreat. The British under Lord Rawdon evacuated Camden.

1781, MAY 2. — The bills of credit of Pennsylvania stood at the rate of three to one silver dollar, and one to seventy-five Continental bills of credit.

Continental bills of credit stood at two hundred and twenty-five for one silver dollar. The council at this date fixed the value of the bills of credit of the state at one for one hundred and seventy-five in the Continental bills. As the popular rule was to multiply this rate by three, to get the value of Continental money in relation to silver, the rate of Continental bills became, in reference to silver, five

hundred and twenty-five for one; that is, they practically ceased to circulate. Though it had been anticipated that this event would be most disastrous, yet there was no disturbance caused by it, but on the contrary a universal sense of rejoicing. The people were aware that the Continental money had supported the cost of the war, and that its depreciation in their hands was the payment of the cost. At the same time, they felt that such a method of payment was not the most economical, and yet perhaps more so than the regular funding of the debt, with a long arrear of interest, would have been. In April, a committee of Congress, speaking of the depreciation of the issues in 1779 of bills of credit, said: "A compliance with these requisitions would not only have answered the exigencies of the year, but would have arrested depreciation in its progress. But as they were not complied with in due time, and the demands of the public were pressing and constant, the prospect of future taxes served only to urge those who had in their possession the supplies and accessories wanted to enhance the price in order to pay their taxes with greater ease, while the treasury, receiving no recruit from taxes, was from time to time replenished with new emissions; and from these causes combined, the depreciation, instead of receiving a check, proceeded with redoubled vigour."

1781. — THE *American Herald* appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was published by Edward E. Powers. In 1788 he removed to Worcester, and continued its publication there, adding to its title, *Worcester Recorder*.

1781. — THE journal of the second session of the assembly of New York was not printed this year on account of the scarcity of paper.

1781. — BY order of Congress, Robert Aiken printed an edition of the Bible, in small 12mo, in Philadelphia.

This has generally been called the first Bible in English printed in America. The paper upon which it was printed was made in Pennsylvania. With the conclusion of peace, English printed Bibles were imported and sold so cheap, that Aiken in 1789 memorialized Congress asking for a patent giving him the exclusive right for fourteen years to print the Bible in the United States. His application was laid upon the table, and in consequence he stated that he lost by this publication "more than three thousand pounds in specie."

1781, MAY 25. — Richmond, Virginia, was abandoned by La Fayette with his force at the approach of Cornwallis.

The Virginia legislature moved to Charlottesville, and the prisoners of Burgoyne's army were marched to Winchester. The assembly had proclaimed martial law within twenty miles of either army, given extraordinary powers to Governor Jefferson, and issued fifteen millions of pounds in bills of credit.

1781, JUNE 4. — The assembly of Virginia adjourned from Charlottesville to Staunton.

An expedition under Tarleton was approaching. It captured seven members of the assembly. Jefferson narrowly escaped.

1781, JUNE 5. — Augusta, Georgia, was captured by the Americans under General Lee.

1781, JUNE 7. — The Virginia assembly elected Thomas Nelson governor.

Jefferson's term had expired, and he refused a re-election. Nelson was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He was an earnest supporter of the cause, and devoted his great wealth so freely to maintain it, that when he died, on January 4, 1789, at the age of fifty-one, his effects were sold at auction to pay his debts.

1781, JUNE 18. — The siege of Ninety-Six was abandoned by General Greene after an unsuccessful assault.

It was soon after abandoned by the garrison of Tories defending it.

1781, JULY 16. — Thomas McKean, a delegate from Delaware, was elected president of Congress.

At the reorganization of Congress, November 5, under the new articles of confederation, McKean resigned, and John Hanson of Maryland was elected to the position.

1781, AUGUST 1. — Cornwallis retired with his whole army to Yorktown, Virginia.

It consisted of eight thousand men. He had also several frigates and smaller vessels, which had aided in the raids upon Virginia. The amount of damage done during this summer's campaign by the various expeditions under the direction of Cornwallis, was estimated at not less than ten millions of dollars.

1781, AUGUST 2. — Colonel Isaac Hayne, of Charleston, South Carolina, was hanged by the British as a deserter.

He had been captured at the surrender of Charleston, given his parole, and subsequently, under compulsion as he claimed, had taken the oath of allegiance. Greene in a proclamation threatened to retaliate, and shoot as deserters all found in the enemy's ranks who had once been in his own. The war at the south was carried on with great bitterness. Both sides plundered and burned the houses of their opponents. Capturing their slaves, and selling them, was common. Sumpter is said to have paid his men by this means. The advantage of the campaign was decidedly in favor of the Americans, the greater part of South Carolina being recovered.

1781, AUGUST 17. — Washington and Rochambeau, on consultation, resolved to strike a blow at Cornwallis, in Virginia.

News had been received that De Grasse with a French fleet would arrive to lend their aid. The French army from Newport had joined Washington's, and together they moved south through New Jersey.

1781, AUGUST 20. — Congress consented to a conference, of a committee and agents of Vermont, authorized to show cause why she should be independent.

As a result of this conference, Congress resolved that if Vermont would relinquish her claim to territory claimed by New York and New Hampshire, she would be admitted to the Union. New York protested, and sent troops to re-establish her authority over the towns east of the Hudson and north of the Massachusetts line, which had been received by Vermont. New Hampshire threatened to do

the same with the towns on the east bank of the Connecticut, which had, on their application, been received by Vermont. The Vermont legislature dissolved the connection with the townships in dispute, and retired to the original limits of the state.

1781, AUGUST 25. — Laurens landed at Boston from his mission to France, bringing with him supplies and money.

Before Laurens had arrived in Paris, Franklin had obtained a loan of four millions of livres, to pay the bills drawn against him, and also a subsidy of six millions of livres, for supplies, and to pay outstanding and future bills. A further loan of ten millions the French court agreed to guarantee in Holland.

1781, AUGUST. — Congress intrusted the department of foreign affairs to Robert R. Livingston, and the war department to General Lincoln.

The next month, the management of naval matters was intrusted to the superintendent of finance.

1781, AUGUST. — John Adams was commissioned as American minister at the Hague, Holland.

He was refused a reception there.

1781, AUGUST. — Dana, who had been sent as minister to Russia, could not obtain an audience there.

1781, AUGUST 31. — The French fleet under De Grasse, from the West Indies, arrived at the Chesapeake.

The fleet from Newport soon joined them. They avoided an engagement with the British fleet sent from New York, and successfully united with the army operating against Cornwallis.

1781, SEPTEMBER 6. — A British force under Benedict Arnold ravaged the coast of Connecticut.

They burned New London, captured Fort Griswold, and slaughtered the garrison after surrender.

1781, SEPTEMBER 8. — An engagement took place at Eutaw Springs, South Carolina, between the Americans under General Greene and the British under Colonel Stuart.

Both parties claimed the victory, but the advantages were with the Americans, and both forces retired.

1781, SEPTEMBER 17. — Washington, De Grasse, and Rochambeau in an interview arranged a plan of operations.

The besieging army amounted to sixteen thousand men.

1781, SEPTEMBER. — The supreme court of Massachusetts decided slavery not to exist in Massachusetts.

The judges upon the bench were N. P. Sargent of Haverhill, David Sewall of York, and James Sullivan. The suit was brought for damages for enticing away a slave. In the court of common pleas damages had been recovered, but

[1781.

ed, on their  
ssolved the  
al limits of

is mission

loan of four  
bsidy of six  
ills. A fur-  
lland.

of foreign  
nt to Gen-

to the super-

s American

ster to Rus-

Grasse, from

an engagement  
d with the army

edict Arnold

ntered the garri-

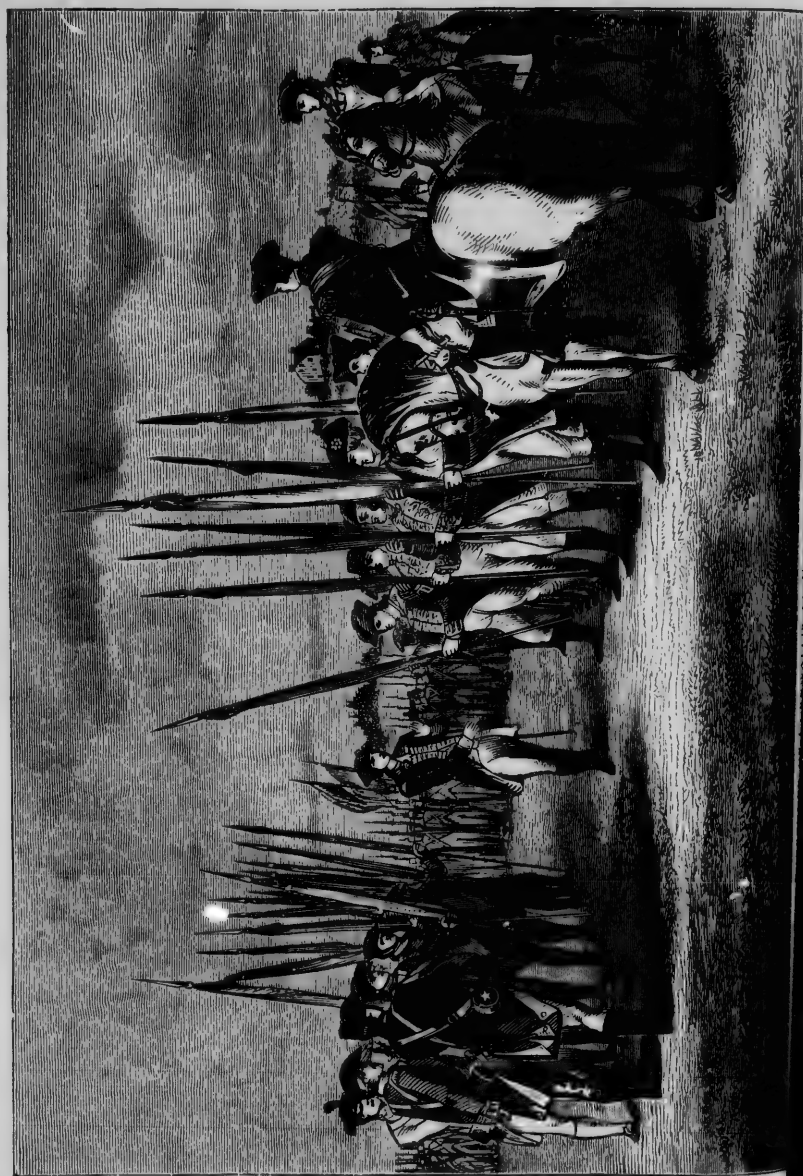
ce at Eutaw  
nder General

h the Americans,

and Rocham-

achusetts de-

ill, David Sewall  
ages for enticing  
en recovered, but



of  
we  
als  
offi  
cou  
of  
mak  
resc  
that  
wise  
out  
cons  
tion  
time  
being  
repre  
the B  
presid  
expen

17  
treas  
Thi  
178  
"fede  
Con

on appeal to the supreme court, the decision was that there were none, since, by the Bill of Rights, slavery was not recognized.

1781, OCTOBER. — Thomas Barclay was sent as American consul to Paris, France.

He was authorized to settle all outstanding accounts, and was sent to take the place which Palfrey had been sent to fill the year before, but who was probably lost with the ship, which was never heard from.

1781, OCTOBER 19. — Lord Cornwallis surrendered at Yorktown, Virginia, to the allied French and American forces under Washington.

There were about seven thousand troops. The ships and about fifteen hundred sailors were given up to the French. Cornwallis was allowed to send a ship without examination, under cover of sending despatches to Clinton at New York, and in it some of the most obnoxious Tories escaped. The British were made to march out with their colors cased; and Lincoln, who had surrendered at Charleston, was chosen to receive the capitulation.

1781, OCTOBER 31. — Congress called upon the states for eight millions of dollars, to be paid quarterly, beginning on the 1st of April, 1782.

1781, NOVEMBER 5. — Congress reorganized under the articles of confederation.

The sessions were to be yearly, commencing in November. The delegates were elected for a year, but were liable at any time to be recalled. They could also serve not more than three years in six, and could hold no salaried Federal office. The assent of nine states was required on important points, and no state could be considered voting unless represented by two delegates. Upon matters of foreign policy Congress could decide, but it had no power to tax. It could make requisitions, but could not enforce them. The Continental Congress had resolutely assumed powers at the commencement of the war, and during the time that its bills of credit passed current readily, had a great power which it used wisely. While the articles of confederation were under discussion, though without any express authority, it continued to exercise this power, trusting to the consent of the states. After three or four years, the Congress of the confederation seldom contained a complete representation from all the states at the same time. The debates were mostly carried on in a conversational manner, there being no reporters or spectators present. The states paid the expenses of their representatives. While South Carolina and Georgia were in the possession of the British, Congress gave their delegates an allowance from the treasury. The president was provided with a house at the public charge, and his household expenses provided for in the same way.

1781. — DURING this year the total expenditures from the treasury were less than two millions of dollars.

This included the money raised by the sale of bills on France.

1781, NOVEMBER. — Pennsylvania applied to Congress for a "federal court," to settle the disputed jurisdiction to Wyoming.

Connecticut, by her charter, claimed this northern half of Pennsylvania.



1781, NOVEMBER 27. — Sir Guy Carleton was appointed to supersede Clinton in the command of the British forces.

1781, DECEMBER 31. — The Bank of North America was incorporated by a resolution of Congress.

The corporators were partly the subscribers who had given their personal bonds to the government in 1780. The title of the corporation was The President, Directors, and Company of the Bank of North America, and it was "for ever." Its capital was four hundred thousand dollars, which was afterwards increased to two millions. Subscriptions to its stock were to be paid in gold or silver. Its notes, payable in cash on demand, were to be received by the United States for all taxes, duties, and debts due the United States. It began business January 7, 1782, having received subscriptions of about seventy thousand dollars, with not over forty thousand paid in. Within six months it had advanced the government four hundred and eighty thousand dollars, chiefly in its own notes and in the bills of credit of the states. The charter was to continue ten years.

1782, FEBRUARY 22. — A motion in the House of Commons for an address to the king to put a stop to the war, was lost by one vote.

On the 27th, a similar motion was carried.

1782, FEBRUARY. — Vermont having complied with the conditions, claimed admission into the Union.

She passed also an act of indemnity and oblivion, and another confirming all existing grants of land in her territory. Congress delayed acting on her claim, and soon after called upon her to make restitution to the New Yorkers whom she had sent away. New York opposed her admission.

1782, MARCH 28. — Lord North resigned.

His successor, the Marquis of Rockingham, was in favor of recognizing the independence of the United States.

1782, APRIL 12. — The French fleet under Count De Grasse, and the English fleet under Admiral Rodney, met in the West Indies, and had an engagement in which the English had the advantage.

The English fleet comprised thirty-seven ships of the line and ten frigates, and the French fleet thirty-three ships. One third of the French fleet was captured or destroyed.

1782, APRIL 19. — Holland acknowledged the independence of the United States, and received John Adams as minister.

1782, MAY 31. — Sir Guy Carleton communicated to Congress his instructions to treat for peace.

He had been authorized, with Admiral Digby. Congress declined to negotiate except at Paris and in connection with France.

1782, MAY 22. — Congress sent a committee to the northern states, and another to the southern, to represent the alarmingly

destitute condition of Washington's army encamped near the Hudson.

1782, MAY 24. — General Wayne attacked a detachment of the British army about four miles from Savannah, Georgia, and drove them back to the town.

1782, JUNE 6. — An expedition to destroy the Christian Indian settlements at Sandusky was itself attacked by the Indians and routed.

The Christian Indians had the year before been driven from their homes on the Muskingum, and forced to settle at Sandusky. Many of the party now attacking them were captured and burned at the stake.

1782. — THE last contest in Kentucky with the Indians from the north of the Ohio took place at Big Blue Lick.

Boone was one of the leaders. It was with difficulty that any of the settlers escaped.

1782, JUNE 20. — Congress adopted a design for the great seal of the United States.

The design was an American eagle, holding in his right talon an olive branch, and in his left a bundle of thirteen arrows, in his beak a scroll inscribed *E Pluribus Unum*, and over his head, in an azure field, thirteen stars. On the reverse an unfinished pyramid, with an eye over it, having above the words *Annuit cœptis*, on the base MDCCLXXVI, and underneath *Novus ordo Seclorum*.

1782. — ABOUT this time there was a window-glass factory at Gloucester, New Jersey.

1782. — THE assembly of Maryland erected the county school at Chester, Kent County, into Washington College.

It was named "in honorable and perpetual memory of his Excellency, General Washington."

1782. — THE Christian Indians at a Moravian village, on the Muskingum, were massacred by a party of volunteers from Pittsburg.

Some ninety of them were killed, on the ground that they had aided in some murders which had recently been committed.

1782, JULY. — The legislature of Massachusetts passed bills enlarging the powers of the supreme court, and creating the courts of common pleas and county sessions.

The judges' salaries were three hundred pounds a year, and in February they memorialized the general court for an increase.

1782, JULY 4. — A committee was appointed by the Massachusetts legislature to consider "what measures were to be taken to reduce the expenses of the government, show the best method of supplying the public treasury, and reforming the state of the finances."

They reported in October, advising the establishment of customs and imposts.

1782, JULY 11. — The British evacuated Savannah, Georgia, which was immediately occupied by the Americans under General Wayne.

The British carried away with them about five thousand negroes.

1782, JULY 30. — Rhode Island refused to give Congress the power to levy an import duty of five per cent.

The grounds for the refusal were, that the articles of confederation guaranteed her the resources of trade; that to surrender it would infringe upon the sovereignty of the state; that she needed it to protect her from the inland duties her neighbors might impose; that Congress was not responsible for the moneys thus placed in its hands; that such surrender would tend to create an army of office-holders, and corrupt public morals; and, finally, that Congress had not yet come to any decision concerning the public lands, which the united efforts of the colonies had conquered for the common benefit.

1782, AUGUST. — Parliament gave Richard Oswald authority to treat for peace.

He had visited Franklin in Paris semi-officially, and learned from him that independence, a satisfactory boundary, and participation in the fisheries were indispensable to the treaty. Jay was with Franklin in Paris. Oswald's instructions authorized him to treat with certain "colonies." Jay objected to this, and Oswald obtained new ones authorizing him to treat with the commissioners of "the United States of America."

1782, AUGUST 19. — The legislature of Massachusetts having voted to grant the right to Congress to lay an import duty, the vote was negatived by Governor Hancock as contrary to the liberties of the people.

1782, SEPTEMBER 4. — Congress made a call upon the states for twelve hundred thousand dollars.

The call said this amount was immediately and absolutely necessary for the payment of interest on the public debt.

1782, OCTOBER 16. — Congress called upon the states for two millions of dollars for the expenses of the next year.

Up to January 30, 1783, \$1,486,511 had been paid by the states, in answer to the repeated calls by Congress. The estimated requirements of the next year were eight millions, besides that wanted for interest.

1782, OCTOBER 17. — The Cherokees made a treaty with General Pickens, who had led an expedition against them.

By it they gave to Georgia all their lands south of the Savannah and east of the Chattahoochee. The treaty was confirmed the next year, and by another shortly after, they gave up all claim to the lands east of the Altamaha and Oconee.

1782, OCTOBER 31. — Congress accepted formally the deed of New York conveying her title to the western lands.

A committee had examined the claims of the various states to the western lands, and reported to Congress that New York's claim was better than that of any other state, company, or individual.

1782, NOVEMBER 3. — The new Congress met, and Elias Boudinot of New Jersey was made president.

1782, NOVEMBER 27. — The Rhode Island assembly consolidated the paper money issues of the state.

The bills were to be redeemed by the treasurer, in his notes bearing six per cent. interest, their value being calculated upon the scale of depreciation previously adopted.

1782. — THE assembly of Virginia repealed the colonial statute forbidding the emancipation of slaves except for meritorious conduct, and by the governor and council.

Emancipation remained unrestricted for twenty-three years.

1782. — NEW HAMPSHIRE took a census.

The actual population was found to be 82,000 persons; the estimate in apportionment was 200,000.

1782, NOVEMBER. — A court of five judges, appointed by Congress, met at Trenton, and decided the disputed question of the jurisdiction of Wyoming in favor of Pennsylvania.

The court sat six weeks. Connecticut submitted to it. The people of Wyoming objected to the refusal on the part of Pennsylvania to recognize the land titles given by Connecticut.

1782, NOVEMBER 30. — The preliminary articles of peace were signed at Paris.

With a distrust of the hearty co-operation of the French court, which was natural from the peculiar combination of circumstances, but which was wholly undeserved, as is now fully known, the American commissioners had signed these preliminary articles without consulting Vergennes. Adams joined Franklin and Jay in Paris before the signing of the articles. The following provisions were settled after much discussion, and not a few compromises. Canada was ceded to Great Britain; the eastern boundary of the United States was to be the St. Croix. The northern line of Florida, according to the proclamation of 1763, was to be the southern boundary of the United States, completed by a line due west from the St. Mary's to the Appalachicola, and thence to the Mississippi at the 31° of north latitude. The United States had a right to participate in the fisheries of Newfoundland. By a secret article, if Great Britain in making peace with Spain should retain West Florida, the northern boundary of that province was to be a line due east from the mouth of the Yazoo to the Chattahoochee. The English commissioners sought to obtain some indemnity or restitution for the Tories, but this was refused unless England would make restitution for the private property destroyed during the war. Further confiscation was to be stopped, and it was agreed that Congress should recommend the states to restore all confiscated property. It was also agreed by a special article that no impediments should be placed by either side to the collection of debts. As soon as possible the British armies and fleets were to be withdrawn, and the articles were to take effect when peace had been concluded between France and Great Britain. Just before the signing, Laurens arrived, and an article was added that "no negroes or other property" should be carried away by the evacuating armies.

1782, DECEMBER. — A committee of the officers of the army, appointed for the purpose, presented a petition to Congress, asking for a settlement of their pay.

They agreed to forego the half-pay for life, for a sum to be paid down, or secured.

1782, DECEMBER. — A new loan of six millions of livres was made by the French court to the United States.

1782, DECEMBER 14. — Charleston, South Carolina, was evacuated by the British.

1783, JANUARY 20. — Preliminaries of peace were signed at Versailles, France, between Spain, France, and Great Britain.

1783, JANUARY 31. — By an account made up at this time, it appears that only four hundred and twenty-two thousand one hundred and sixty-two dollars had been paid by the states towards the eight millions required for the expenses of the past year.

Delaware, North and South Carolina, and Georgia had paid nothing.

1783, FEBRUARY 24. — The assembly of Rhode Island passed a tariff act levying specific duties on all imported articles, and providing for bonding goods intended for exportation.

Domestic liquors, carriages, dogs, billiard-tables were also taxed. The same session a law was passed giving the Roman Catholics the same civil rights as Protestants. The term "Roman Catholics excepted" had slipped into the act of 1663, declaring the rights of freemen, no one knows exactly how. It was probably interpolated, while the laws were kept in manuscript, in some copy that was made of them; perhaps through orders given to Governor Dudley, in 1702, by Queen Anne.

1783, MARCH 11. — In the general orders for the day, Washington spoke of a call which had been made anonymously for a meeting of the officers of the army, to consider the aspect of their affairs, as irregular and destructive of discipline, and called a meeting of the officers, subsequently to that named in the call, to hear a report from Congress by the committee they had sent.

An anonymous address, written by Captain Armstrong of the Pennsylvania line, had been circulated, and another was issued in reply to general order of the day. Much anxiety was felt concerning the action of the officers, who were really suffering for their pay. At the meeting on the 15th, Washington entered, made a few remarks, and then retired. The meeting passed a resolution of "unshaken confidence in the justice of Congress," and adjourned.

1783, MARCH 23. — Congress resolved that the half-pay of the officers of the army should be commuted to five years' full pay.

The amount was paid in bonds of the government drawing six per cent. The commutation was about four thousand five hundred dollars to a colonel, and two thousand four hundred to a captain. It was at the option of the officers whether to receive it or not. Many of the states opposed this measure.

1783, MARCH 23.—The news of the preliminaries of peace reached Philadelphia.

1783, APRIL 11.—Congress issued a proclamation announcing that provisional articles of peace had been signed on the 30th of November, and declared a cessation of arms.

In a general order, Washington appointed the 19th as the date for reading to the army, at the head of each regiment, this proclamation, which, he said, "like another morning star, promised the approach of a brighter day than hath illumed the western hemisphere." It was thus read, just eight years after the battle of Lexington. The proclamation of peace was celebrated in Greene's army on the 23d of April.

1783.—A CONVENTION in New Hampshire adopted a new constitution for that state.

It recognized the freedom of the press. The president was elected by the people, and was president of the council, and had the power of appointing executive or judicial officers.

1783, APRIL 18.—The assembly of Pennsylvania granted a charter to the Bank of North America for ten years.

As the power of Congress to grant a charter to the bank was questioned, this action was taken as a matter of security. The bank was given a monopoly of issue of bills.

1783, APRIL 18.—Congress prepared a new impost bill, in which a provision was inserted repealing the article of the confederation giving the states the sole power of taxation.

This act was limited to twenty-five years, and gave the appointment of the collectors to the states. The states were also called upon to contribute revenues sufficient to raise their yearly quotas to a million and a half, while those which had not ceded their western lands were urged to do so immediately.

1783.—A PREMIUM of four pounds was offered in Massachusetts for every wolf's head, and a pound for every whelp, brought to the selectmen of any town.

The system of bounties for the killing of wolves was used by almost all of the colonies. In 1677, three thousand one hundred and twenty-five guilders (twelve hundred and fifty dollars) were paid by the Dutch settlement on the Delaware for this purpose.

1783.—THE assembly of Connecticut granted a bounty of ten shillings for every hundred white mulberry-trees planted for ten years, and three pence an ounce for the raw silk produced.

The act was renewed the next year. Its passage was chiefly due to the exertions of Messrs. Styles and Aspinwall, who renewed their interest in the subject of silk culture, which the war of the Revolution had interrupted but not destroyed.

1783.—BURLINGTON, Vermont, the seat of the University of Vermont, was settled.

In 1787 it was organized, and in 1789 the first store was built. During the war

of 1812, a garrison and hospital were stationed here by the government. It is on the eastern shore of Lake Champlain, has a lake trade and a large mercantile business, as the steamers from Montreal all stop here; and a steam ferry connects with Port Kent and Plattsburg.

1783. — An application was made to parliament, by the loyalists, for an indemnity.

A committee of one from each colony had been selected to make the application. Parliament appointed a commission, and in 1791 three million, two hundred and ninety-three thousand, four hundred and fifty-five pounds were allowed. The whole amount claimed was eight million, twenty-six thousand, and forty-five pounds. Claims up to ten thousand pounds were paid in full; on those larger a deduction was made. The payment was in stock bearing three and a half per cent. Two hundred and four claimants, who had lost offices, were provided for with pensions amounting to twenty-five thousand seven hundred and eighty-five pounds. The Penn and Calvert families were among these claimants.

1783, APRIL. — Congress proposed to amend the articles of confederation, in the matter of apportioning the ratios of the states.

The appraised value of the houses and improved lands had been the basis, but no appraisal had been made. It was now proposed that the basis should be "the whole number of white and other free citizens and inhabitants of every age, sex, and condition, including those bound to servitude for a term of years, and three fifths of all other persons, except Indians not paying taxes;" and that by a triennial census the number should be arrived at.

1783. — DICKENSON COLLEGE, at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, was incorporated.

1783. — THE Transylvania Seminary, in the District of Kentucky, was incorporated by the Virginia assembly.

It was endowed with confiscated lands. The Hampden Sidney Academy was chartered as a college.

1783. — THE number of refugees who had settled in Nova Scotia, from the colonies, was estimated this year at eighteen thousand.

1783, APRIL 26. — Congress issued an address to the states, in which they said: "The citizens of the United States were responsible for the greatest trust ever confided to a political society."

1783, MAY. — Treasury notes were issued to pay the three-months' pay to the furloughed soldiers; and an earnest appeal was made to the states to contribute their quotas.

The treasury notes were payable six months from date, and were receivable for all Continental taxes, all Continental receivers being authorized to redeem them on presentation.

1783, MAY 13. — The Order of the Cincinnati was formed by the officers of the army encamped on the Hudson.



It was originally intended to be hereditary, admitting only the eldest sons of the original founders. It excited great opposition, as an attempt to introduce an hereditary aristocracy. At the first meeting, in May, 1784, Washington and others were instrumental in having this principle abolished.

1783, JUNE 2.— Washington, by instructions of Congress, in general orders granted furloughs to most of the soldiers.

This action being considered simply a way of dismissing them without the payment of the arrears due them, caused great dissatisfaction. The furloughed men were to have three months' pay, and keep their arms and accoutrements as an extra.

1783, JUNE 23.— The Rhode Island assembly repealed the tariff act, and passed another, laying two per cent. duty *ad valorem* upon all imports.

1783.— THE assembly of Maryland prohibited the importation of slaves, and removed the restrictions on emancipation.

1783, JUNE 26.— Congress adjourned to Princeton.

A portion of the Pennsylvania line marched, without their officers, from Lancaster to Philadelphia, and surrounding the State House, in which Congress was sitting, demanded the immediate payment of the pay due them. Washington sent a force to suppress violence. Several of the mutineers were condemned to death by a court-martial, but were all pardoned before execution.

1783, JULY.— Congress resolved that its sessions should be held alternately at Annapolis and Trenton, the next session to be held at Annapolis.

This arrangement to last until two federal cities should be built, one near the falls of the Delaware, and the other near the falls of the Potomac, the sessions to be held in them alternately.

1783, AUGUST.— A ship, loaded at Boston, sailed for China.

Her cargo was valued at one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. This was the commencement of the trade of this country with China.

1783, SEPTEMBER 3.— The treaty of peace was signed at Paris.

1783, OCTOBER 18.— Congress ratified the peace, and issued a proclamation to disband the army on the 3d of November.

1783, OCTOBER 18.— Commercial agents of France were stationed at various parts of the country.

The consul for the New England states was Philip Joseph de l'Etombe. The assembly of Rhode Island, on the 27th, granted exequaturs to him, and Joseph M. S. Toscan, the vice-consul. The consuls appointed consular agents in various ports. Franklin had made a consular agreement with the French government, which was not ratified by Congress for some years on account of the powers which it gave to the consuls.

1783, NOVEMBER.— In consideration of the increasing importance of the provinces, their application to the Post Office, to

have packets sail regularly from Falmouth to Halifax, was granted.

1783, NOVEMBER 2. — Washington issued his farewell address to the army.

1783, NOVEMBER 25. — The British evacuated New York city, and encamped on Staten Island, awaiting their embarkation.

With the evacuation of New York, several thousand loyalists found it necessary to abandon the country. Those from the north went chiefly to Canada or Nova Scotia; those from the south to the West India Islands. Washington called Carleton's attention to the article of the treaty prohibiting the carrying away of slaves. Carleton refused to understand this clause as referring to slaves who had sought refuge under the British flag, and sent such negroes away in the first vessels, keeping an accurate list of them. Many of them, under promise of protection, had deserted in Virginia and the Carolinas. They were carried to Nova Scotia, whence many of them emigrated to Sierra Leone, as freemen, where their descendants to-day reside.

1783, DECEMBER 2. — The definitive treaty of peace was received at Providence, Rhode Island, by a vessel from London.

1783, DECEMBER 4. — Long Island and Staten Island were vacated by the British, who embarked.

The sea-coast was free, but British garrisons remained in the western posts of Oswegatchie (now Ogdensburg), Oswego, Niagara, Presque Isle (now Erie), Sandusky, Detroit, Mackinaw, and a few others.

1783, DECEMBER 23. — Washington, at Annapolis, Maryland, in the presence of Congress, returned his commission to the president, and resigned his command.

The Congress, it is said, "were seated and covered as representatives of the sovereignty of the Union." Washington stood during the remarks he made.

On his way through Philadelphia, Washington deposited at the comptroller's office his account of his expenses. It amounted, including the secret-service fund, to nineteen thousand, three hundred and six pounds, eleven shillings, and nine pence, in Virginia money; or sixty-four thousand three hundred and fifteen dollars.

This same day Congress ordered letters to be addressed to the executive of New Hampshire, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, South Carolina, and Georgia, informing them that the honor of the United States required the attendance of their delegates; that during the session there had not been more than seven states represented, and most of them by only two delegates; and that "matters of great national concern" must be immediately settled, and required the assent of nine states.

1783, DECEMBER. — The assembly of Rhode Island passed a copyright law.

It provided that natives of the state — or of other states which should pass similar law — should enjoy its benefits.

1784, JANUARY 14. — Congress ratified the definitive treaty of peace.

1784, JANUARY 14. — Congress announced by proclamation that a treaty of peace had been confirmed.

1784, JANUARY 22. — The Empress of China, Captain Green, sailed from New York to China.

She is said to have been the first ship to display the American flag in any Chinese port.

1784. — SALT-WORKS are said to have been erected on Big Beaver River, by an association of Pittsburg and Philadelphia merchants.

1784. — THE first lots on the site of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, were sold by the proprietaries of the manor, John Penn, Jr., and John Penn, to Isaac Craig and Stephen Bayard.

1784. — THE *American Daily Advertiser* appeared in Philadelphia.

It was published by Benjamin Franklin Bache. It was opposed to the Federal party. In 1802 it passed into the possession of Zachariah Poulson, and was known as *Poulson's Advertiser*.

1784, MARCH. — The Northwest Territory, ceded by Virginia, was accepted by Congress.

Virginia in her cession reserved certain lands for her revolutionary soldiers, and stipulated that the expenses of the expeditions for the conquest of Kaskaskia and Vincennes should be paid, the French inhabitants being secured in their rights. The lands were to be made into republican states, with the rights of the original states, and each of them not less than ten thousand, nor more than twenty-two thousand five hundred miles in extent.

Congress appointed a committee, composed of Jefferson of Virginia, Chase of Maryland, and Howell of Rhode Island, who reported a plan "for the temporary government of the western territory." By this the territory was to be divided into ten states, in which slavery was to be abolished after 1800. The report was adopted, the anti-slavery clause being stricken out, since it failed to obtain the necessary vote of seven states. The vote was taken, and the report accepted, April 23. North Carolina on the vote was divided; New Jersey, Delaware, and Georgia were unrepresented; Maryland, Virginia, and South Carolina voted against it.

1784, MARCH 24. — The *Massachusetts Centinel* and the *Republican Journal* appeared as a semi-weekly in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was published by Warden and Russell, and was managed by Major Benjamin Russell. It was a strong advocate of the constitution. June 16, 1790, its name was changed to the *Columbian Centinel*. In November, 1828, Russell sold the concern to Adams and Hudson; and in 1840 it was merged in the *Boston Daily Advertiser*.

1784. — NEW BRUNSWICK and Cape Breton were set off as distinct governments.

1784. — THE first English settlement in Sydney County, Nova Scotia, was made by officers of the Nova Scotia regiment.

Since then, they have had augmentations from Scotland and New England. The principal towns are Milford Haven, famous for its coal and fisheries; Canseau, whose harbor is always accessible; and St. Mary's, noted for its salmon fishery.

1784, APRIL 1. — Congress apportioned the necessary quotas to the states of the amount required to protect drafts which had been drawn by Robert Morris, as treasurer, upon Holland, and sent back protested.

A portion of the drafts so drawn had been met by the proceeds of loans made in Holland; the remainder, unpaid, amounted to six hundred and thirty-six thousand dollars.

1784. — THE Connecticut assembly required the judges to give in writing the reasons for their decisions.

1784, APRIL 21. — Congress asked from the states the limited power, for fifteen years, to regulate the foreign trade of the country; and commissioners were sent abroad to negotiate treaties on the basis of reciprocity.

Seven states had given their assent to the impost act, but generally with qualifications. Jefferson, who had drawn up the plan, which Congress approved, for the negotiation of commercial treaties, was sent to Europe to take Jay's place, he having given notice of intended return.

1784, APRIL 30. — A treaty with Sweden was signed by Franklin.

Special powers for this purpose had been given him.

1784, MAY. — The Board of Treasury was re-established.

Robert Morris had resigned. This board consisted of three members, and their duties were those of the superintendent.

1784, JUNE 1. — The committee to regulate matters during the absence of Congress dispersed, leaving no one in control.

It consisted of one delegate from each state, and had been appointed according to the articles of confederation, at the adjournment of Congress. It divided into two parties. The experiment was not tried a second time.

1784, JULY 1. — The assembly of Rhode Island rejected the impost act of Congress laying five per cent. duty.

It also raised the state duty on imports from two to two and a half per cent. An act was also passed regulating the value of gold coin in circulation.

1784, SEPTEMBER. — James Rumsey exhibited on the Potomac River, in presence of Washington, who gave a certificate to that effect, a boat which worked against the stream by means of mechanism.

Rumsey was born in Cecil County, Maryland, about 1743; died in England December 23, 1792. He subsequently gave much attention to steam as a motive

power, held a controversy with John Fitch as to who had the prior right, went over to England, and obtained patents for his inventions in England, France, and Holland. In December, 1792, he made a successful trip with his boat on the Thames, and was preparing for another, when he died. In 1839, Congress voted to his son, James Rumsey, a gold medal, in commemoration of his father's services in giving the benefit of steamboats to the world.

1874, OCTOBER 4. — A treaty was made at Fort Schuyler with the Six Nations.

They agreed to peace, and ceded their claim to the territory west of Pennsylvania.

1784. — NORTH CAROLINA ceded her western territory, on certain conditions, to the United States.

A subsequent session repealed it before the United States had a chance to accept it.

1784, NOVEMBER 1. — The annual session of Congress began at Trenton, New Jersey.

Richard Henry Lee was chosen president. One hundred thousand dollars were appropriated to lay out a federal city and erect public buildings near the falls of the Delaware. It was voted inexpedient to build more than one federal city at this time. Congress at its adjournment voted to meet in New York.

1784. — THE assembly of Maryland established for the western shore, at Annapolis, a college, to be called St. John's.

This with Washington College were to constitute the University of Maryland; and a perpetual grant of twelve hundred and fifty pounds to Washington College, and seventeen hundred and fifty pounds to St. John's, to be taken from the marriage, tavern, and peddler's licenses, and fines, was voted them.

1784. — NORTH CAROLINA adopted the rule of the equal division of intestate estates among all the heirs.

1784. — THE Connecticut assembly forbade the further introduction of slaves into that state, and declared those born subsequently to the act free.

Rhode Island passed a similar law.

1784. — EIGHT bags of cotton, shipped in an American ship to Liverpool, England, were seized on their arrival, on the ground that so much cotton could not be raised in the United States.

1784. — ABOUT this time Mr. Chittenden of New Haven, Connecticut, invented a machine for making teeth for cards, capable of producing eighty-six thousand in an hour.

1784. — THE legislature of South Carolina passed an act for the encouragement of arts and sciences.

It secured to authors their copyrights, and patents to inventors.

1784. — NEW JERSEY was reported as having eight furnaces and seventy-nine forges for the manufacture of iron.

1784. — THE cost of transportation from Philadelphia to Erie is said to have been two hundred and forty-nine dollars a ton.

The transportation was by pack-horses and wagons.

1784. — THE Bank of New York, and the Bank of Massachusetts, in Boston, were organized.

1784, NOVEMBER. — Samuel Seabury was consecrated Bishop of the Episcopal churches in Connecticut.

The ceremony took place at Aberdeen, Scotland.

1784. —

Of the two hundred millions of Continental bills of credit issued by Congress, eighty-eight had been paid for taxes into the state treasuries, at the rate of forty for one, and replaced by four million four hundred thousand dollars of the "new tenor," bearing interest at six per cent. Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island had thus provided for their entire quota of the issue. Connecticut, Delaware, both the Carolinas, and Georgia had taken up none. The other states had taken up a part. About forty millions were in the federal treasury, and a part of the balance was in the state treasuries, the remainder being in the hands of individuals. Besides these Continental issues, all of the states had made issues of their own. In Massachusetts and Pennsylvania, these had been called in, and bonds issued for them. In others of the states, land warrants had been issued for a part of them, the rest remaining in the holders' hands. In Virginia eventually this portion was received for bonds at the rate of one thousand for one. The direct and indirect taxes also, levied by the states, are estimated at about thirty millions. Congress had also borrowed about forty-four millions, ten of which were due in France. Franklin had signed contracts for about seven millions. The French king remitted the interest until peace was declared, and the payment was to be made in instalments, beginning the next year. There was a loan from Spain, another from the Farmers General of France, and the loan from Holland. Besides these, the United States owed at home eleven millions and a half, specie value, borrowed on loan-office certificates; six millions to the army; five millions to the officers for commutation of pay; and twelve millions on other accounts. The states also owed their own debts of this kind.

1784, NOVEMBER 13. — An act was passed by the legislature of Massachusetts authorizing their delegates in Congress, or any three of them, to cede, for the common benefit, to the United States such of the disputed lands claimed by her as they should think proper.

The lands were specified as lying between the Hudson and the Mississippi.

1784, DECEMBER 14. — A convention met at Jonesborough, Tennessee, and resolved to organize an independent government, under the name of Franklin, or Frankland.

Both names appear to have been used. The convention made a provisional organization, taking the constitution of North Carolina as a basis, and referring to a convention, to meet the next year, the subject of a permanent constitution. The people had objected to the cession of their territory by North Carolina, and were not appeased by its prompt repeal.

1784. — MAYSVILLE, Kentucky, on the Ohio River, was settled, under the name of Limestone.

In 1788, the name was changed to the present one, in honor of John May, one of the original settlers. It has been for many years the largest hemp market in the United States.

1784. — THE Litchfield Law School was opened by Tapping Reeve.

Until 1798 he was the sole instructor. Reeve was born in Brookhaven, Long Island, in October, 1774; died at Litchfield, Connecticut, December 13, 1823. In 1772, he settled in Litchfield, and began to practise law. His school soon became famous, and in 1798 he took as an associate James Gould. Mr. Reeve continued to lecture until 1820. He was the first lawyer who labored to effect a change in the laws regarding the property of married women. The building in which he began the law school is still standing in Litchfield.

1784, DECEMBER 25. — A conference was held at Baltimore of Methodist preachers, and the Methodist Episcopal Church of America was organized.

1784. — THE legislature of Georgia granted a tract of wild lands for a college.

A charter for it was granted the next year. The University of Georgia was subsequently organized at Athens upon this grant.

1785, JANUARY 1. — The *Falmouth Gazette and Weekly Advertiser* appeared at Falmouth, Maine.

This first newspaper in Maine was published by Thomas B. Wait and Benjamin Titcomb. In 1786, when Falmouth was incorporated and called Portland, it was published by Wait, and its name changed to the *Cumberland Gazette*. Titcomb also commenced soon after the publication of the *Gazette of Maine*, which was discontinued in 1796.

1785, JANUARY 21. — A treaty was made with the western Indians.

1785, FEBRUARY 24. — John Adams was appointed minister to Great Britain.

The younger Pitt declined to enter into any treaty on the subject of commerce.

1785, MARCH. — The Philadelphia society for promoting agriculture was formed.

1785. — THE South Carolina Agricultural Society was formed in South Carolina.

This society offered premiums for the introduction of various articles, among others a medal for the first flock of sheep of the true merino breed, and for oil made from cotton or other seeds.

1785. — JOHN BAINE, a type founder of Edinburgh, about this time established a type foundry in Philadelphia.

Baine died in 1790.



1785. — AN iron mine was opened in Tinmouth, Rutland County, Vermont.

1785. — JAMES JULIANN, of Philadelphia, advertised "the great American Piano-forte of his own invention."

1785. — THE Philadelphia dispensary, the first institution of the kind in the country, was planned by Dr. Benjamin Rush of Philadelphia.

1785, MARCH. — Under the provisional arrangement of Frankland, an assembly met and chose John Sevier governor.

Courts were instituted, laws passed, and an address forwarded to Governor Martin of North Carolina, stating that the inhabitants of the counties of Washington, Sullivan, and Greene had formed the state of Frankland, and declared themselves independent of North Carolina. In April, Governor Martin urged them in a manifesto to return to their allegiance, and the assembly of North Carolina passed an act of oblivion, while insisting on their authority.

1785, MARCH 1. — The *New York Daily Advertiser* appeared in New York.

It was published by Francis Childs & Co. Philip Freneau became its editor about 1790, and continued to be so until the seat of government was changed to Washington.

1785. — DUBUQUE, the oldest town in Iowa, was settled by Julien Dubuque, a French Canadian, who had the grant from Spain, and authority to work the lead mines in the vicinity.

The United States took formal possession of the land in 1833, having made a treaty with the Indians of the neighborhood the year before, and leases of the mines were issued. In 1844, in consequence of the trouble in collecting the rents, the leases were called in, and the mining lands offered for sale. La Sueur, in his voyage up the Mississippi in 1700, discovered the lead mines in Iowa, Illinois, and Wisconsin.

1785, MARCH 8. — General Knox was made secretary of war.

In April, an enlistment was ordered for three years to defend the western frontier.

1785, MARCH 10. — Jefferson was appointed minister to France in place of Franklin, who had resigned.

1785, APRIL 19. — The delegates from Massachusetts made a deed to Congress of all the territory west of the present western boundary of New York.

Congress on the 20th of May provided for the survey and sale of the lands northwest of the Ohio. By this ordinance the lands were all surveyed at the public expense, and divided into townships of six miles square, each township into thirty-six sections of a square mile, one section in each township being reserved for schools. The lands were then offered for sale to purchasers in the states in quantities proportionate to the quotas of the states. The sales were at auction at a minimum price of a dollar an acre, with the expense of the survey, \$40, a township. Payment was in specie or certificates of federal debt. This system was

an improvement upon that in use in New England and Pennsylvania; in Virginia and North Carolina, each purchaser had surveyed his own grant. A proposition to prohibit slavery in these lands was referred to a committee.

1785. — THE Vermont legislature established a mint at Rupert, which issued copper cents and some few half cents.

The cents bore on one side a sun rising from behind hills, with a plough in the foreground; legend *Vermontensium Res Publica* 1786; on the reverse a radiated eye surrounded by thirteen stars; legend *Quarta Decima Stella*. The cents coined in 1788 had on one side a head with the legend *Auctoritate Vermontensium*; on the reverse, a woman and the letters *Inde. Et Lib.*

1785. — CONNECTICUT authorized a mint at New Haven to issue coins of copper weighing six pennyworths.

On one side a head with the words *Auctori. Connee.*; on the reverse, a female holding an olive branch, with the words *Inde. Et Lib.* 1785. This mint lasted for three years.

1785, MAY 2. — The assembly of Rhode Island added a duty of seven and a half per cent. on all goods imported in British vessels.

1785, MAY. — A convention was held at Danville, Kentucky, which petitioned Virginia for permission to form a new state.

In March, the assembly of Virginia had made the three western counties a separate judicial district, and given it a supreme court of its own. Another convention was held soon after, and an address to the people, in manuscript, was circulated. There was no printing-press in Kentucky.

1785, JUNE. — A suit in Massachusetts, brought by John Murray and involving religious liberty, was decided by the jury in favor of liberty.

The law of Massachusetts taxed the inhabitants for the support of the Orthodox clergy. The third article of the Bill of Rights gave individuals the right to pay their taxes for the support of any public Protestant teacher of piety, religion, and morality on whose services they attended; otherwise they were used for the support of the established preacher of the district. Mr. Murray, whose opinions were those of the Universalists, was settled over a congregation in Gloucester, Massachusetts, who built him a church. The Calvinists of the town excommunicated him, and disputed his right to take the assessments of the members of his audience for his support. A suit was therefore brought by Mr. Murray against the inhabitants of the town of Gloucester. The point had been tried before and appealed, but this was the first decision it reached.

John Murray was born in England, December 10, 1741, and died in Boston, September 3, 1815. In 1770, he came to this country. He is generally considered the founder of Universalism in this country.

1785, JUNE 14. — The first pier for the bridge from Charlestown to Boston was laid.

The bridge was finished in about a year, was considered at that time one of the greatest building enterprises, and its completion was celebrated by a public procession, in which the legislature, military, and civic societies joined.

1785. — THE Davidson Academy was incorporated at Nashville, Tennessee.

In 1826 its name was changed to the Nashville University.

1785, JUNE 27. — The assembly of Rhode Island passed an additional tariff act, levying specific duties upon all tools, and an ad valorem duty of from five to twenty per cent. upon hats, articles of leather, furs, paper, and other articles, "for encouraging the manufacture thereof within this state and the United States."

1785, JULY 6. — The "dollar" was adopted by Congress.

Jefferson was chiefly instrumental in its adoption, and in that of the decimal system of subdivisions.

1785. — ONE bag of cotton from Charleston, South Carolina, twelve bags from Philadelphia, and one from New York were shipped to Liverpool.

1785. — THEATRES were reopened in New York and Philadelphia.

The company of which Lewis Hallam, the son of the manager who had introduced the first theatrical company in the country, was manager, had returned from Jamaica. They had gone there on the opening of the war. The Continental Congress had passed a resolution discountenancing "shows, plays, and other expensive diversions and entertainments;" and the company "determined to leave the continent rather than offend the patriotic supporters of their country's freedom." This is a statement made by Hallam in a memorial to the Massachusetts legislature in 1790. He says also that the various British commanders in New York during the war repeatedly asked the company to return there, but they refused; "they felt themselves Americans, and would not act in opposition to their country."

1785. — THE constitution of Vermont was amended.

It had been adopted in 1777. The right of suffrage was given to every man, twenty-one years of age, of peaceable behavior, and a resident of the state a year before the election. An assembly of a single house was elected by the towns. It could pass no act before it had been printed for the consideration of the people, and laid before the governor and council, and laid over one session. A council of censors, consisting of thirteen, were to be chosen by the people once in seven years, to inquire whether the constitution had been violated, and to suggest amendments, if needed, and call a convention to consider them, the proposed amendments being printed six months before. The first article of the Bill of Rights read: "No male person born in this country, or brought from over sea, ought to be bound by law to serve any person as a servant, slave, or apprentice after he arrives at the age of twenty-one years, nor female, in like manner, after she arrives at the age of twenty-one years, unless they are bound by their own consent, after they arrive at such age, or are bound by law for the payment of debts, damages, fines, costs, or the like." The constitution of 1777 had contained this provision.

This revision also removed the test of Protestantism, contained in the first con-

stitution in a provision that no one could be a member of the assembly who did not sign a declaration of his belief in a God, the creator and governor of the universe, the rewarder of the good and the punisher of the wicked, and in the Old and New Testaments as inspired, and in the Protestant faith. The members were in 1793 absolved from the whole declaration. Public schools in every town, at public expense, were provided for in the constitution, and county schools and a university recommended.

1785, JULY. — A treaty was made with Prussia.

In case of war it prohibited privateering, making free ships insure free goods.

1785, JULY. — M. Gardequi was sent by Spain as minister to the United States.

1785, AUGUST. — Jefferson, in letters from Paris, mentions that the French government were practically introducing an improved method of manufacturing fire-arms.

It consisted "in the making every part of them so exactly alike that what belongs to any one may be used for every musket in the magazine."

1785, SEPTEMBER. — Congress made a requisition on the states for three millions of dollars.

It was a portion of the eight millions called for in 1781. Two thirds of it were made payable in interest certificates, called "indents."

1785, OCTOBER 14. — News was received that Algiers had declared war against the United States.

Circulars with this information were sent to the several states by John Jay. No formal proclamation was made, but American vessels were seized, the object being to force the United States to pay tribute to Algiers.

1785. — THE *Pennsylvania Herald* was started in Philadelphia by Matthew Carey.

It was the first to give regular reports of legislative proceedings.

CAREY was born in Dublin, January 28, 1760; died in Philadelphia, September 16, 1839. He came to this country in 1784. In 1791 he opened a bookstore, and was the originator of the yearly fairs which have resulted in the trade sales. He wrote largely on politico-commercial topics.

1785, OCTOBER. — The Virginia legislature passed an act making it treason to erect a new state in any part of her territory without first obtaining permission from the assembly.

1785, NOVEMBER. — The convention in Frankland met and rejected the constitution which had been prepared by a committee, adopting the provisional form as a permanent one.

It sent William Cocke as a delegate to Congress, asking admission to the Union. He met no encouragement.

1785, NOVEMBER. — Congress convened, and John Hancock, again a delegate, was chosen president.

As sickness prevented his attendance, David Ramsey, of South Carolina, was appointed chairman.

1785, NOVEMBER. — The Virginia legislature authorized the election of five delegates from each of the seven counties of Kentucky, to consider the question of forming an independent government.

If the convention should decide for this, the separation would be allowed, provided Congress would admit the new state before June, 1787, and provided the new state would assume its proportion of Virginia's debt. The Ohio was to remain open, and all Virginia land titles to be held good, and warrants to be located until September, 1788, and no special tax to be levied on non-resident citizens of the United States who were land-owners in the new state.

1785. — THE Virginia legislature passed a Religious Freedom Act.

It confirmed and extended the act of 1776, suspending the collection of parish rates.

1786, JANUARY. — Treaties were made with the various tribes of Indians, so that the jurisdiction of the United States extended over almost all the territory of the present states of Tennessee, Alabama, and Mississippi.

1786, FEBRUARY. — A special committee to examine the matter of the federal impost reported.

Nine states had so far granted the power to Congress to levy it, that it could act, provided Georgia, Maryland, New York, and Rhode Island should agree. Rhode Island, Maryland, and Georgia soon agreed to it, and so did New York, though reserving the collection of the duties to her own officers, and making them payable in her own recently issued bills of credit. Another committee reported that all the states except Delaware, Georgia, and South Carolina had granted the power to Congress to regulate commerce for a certain term of years, though some of them had done so with conditions.

1786, MARCH 13. — An act was passed by the assembly of Rhode Island empowering Congress to regulate the trade of that state with vessels of nations having no treaties with the United States, and to forbid the importation by such nations of goods of their own manufacture, and also to regulate the trade between the states. The same session a tender act was passed to enable debtors to settle their obligations by the transfer of lands and certain personal effects at an appraised value, the same to be redeemed within a year by the payment of their value in money, with interest.

The Tender Act was repealed the same year.

1786, MARCH. — James Rumsey succeeded, on the Potomac, in propelling a boat by a steam-engine and machinery.

The motion was caused by the force of a stream of water thrown out at the stern through a pump.

The next year he made another successful trip; and about this time he and John Fitch, who had been experimenting on the Delaware, engaged in a controversy on the subject of steam navigation.

1786, APRIL 25. — The legislature of New York authorized its agents to settle the question of disputed borders otherwise than by appeal to the federal courts.

1786, MAY 3. — The assembly of Rhode Island created a loan, or "bank," of one hundred thousand pounds.

Bills of credit to this amount were issued, and loaned on mortgages of land to double their value, to be paid into the treasury at the end of fourteen years. The deputies from Providence entered their protest against it.

1786. — THE legislature of North Carolina passed an act laying a duty of five pounds a head upon the importation of slaves.

The act spoke of the introduction of slaves into the state as "of evil consequences and highly impolitic."

1786. — THE legislature of Pennsylvania passed an act forbidding theatrical performances.

1786. — THE first American play was represented in New York.

It was a comedy, entitled "The Contrast," and was written by Royal Tyler, who was subsequently chief justice of Vermont.

1786. — A COINAGE of copper money was authorized by New Jersey. The patent allowed the establishment of two mints, one at Solitude, two miles west of Morristown, the other at Elizabeth.

The coins had on the obverse a horse's head, with a plough beneath it, and the legend, *Nova Caesarea* 1786; reverse, a shield, the legend, *E Pluribus Unum*.

1786, JULY 5. — The legislature of Massachusetts authorized its agents to settle the question of disputed borders.

1786, JULY. — The merchants refusing to sell their wares for the bills of credit, a mob in Newport forced the dealers in corn to accept the bills for their stock.

The distress was severe, and the movement spread, leading to conventions. The assembly passed penal laws in favor of the bills. A plan for state trade was suggested, the state providing vessels and importing necessities, under the direction of a committee of the legislature; payments for the supplies to be made in produce, lumber, and labor, to furnish return cargoes. A law case against a butcher for refusing to sell his meat for the bills of credit was tried before the superior court in Newport, with a full bench, and the court declared the acts in favor of the bills unconstitutional and void. An extra session of the assembly was called, and the judges were summoned before them to give their reasons for their decision. Their examination was postponed until the next session. The judges maintained their independence, and that they were not accountable to the assembly; and the assembly resolved finally that "no satisfactory reasons" had been given by the judges for their judgment, and, there being no ground for impeachment, dismissed them.

1786, JULY 29. — The *Commonwealth, or Pittsburg Gazette*, appeared in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.

It was published by John Scull.

1786. — FAIRMOUTH, Maine, was incorporated, and its name changed to Portland.

1786. — CALONNE stated, this year, that the American war of independence had cost France fourteen hundred and forty millions of francs — about two hundred and fifty-six millions of dollars. The English national debt was increased by the war, in dollars, about five hundred and seventy-five millions.

1786. — At the convention held in Annapolis, Maryland, James Madison said "there was no reason to doubt that the United States would one day become a great cotton-producing country."

1786. — THE seed of sea island, or long staple cotton, was introduced about this year into Georgia.

1786. — THIS year there were within ten miles of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, which was situated on the great high-road to the West, eighteen grain-mills, sixteen saw-mills, one fulling-mill, four oil-mills, five hemp-mills, two boring and grinding-mills for gun-barrels.

1786. — JEFFERSON, writing to M. De Warville, in August, says: —

"Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Delaware, New Jersey, and New York abound with large manufacturing mills for the exportation of flour."

1786. — ROBERT AND ALEXANDER BARR, Scotchmen, made three carding, roping, and spinning machines for Hugh Orr, at his works at East Bridgewater, Massachusetts.

The legislature granted them two hundred pounds to complete them, and gave them six tickets in the land lottery, which had no blanks, as a reward. The machines were placed on exhibition. They cost one hundred and eighty-seven pounds, and are said to have been the first jenny and stock-card made in the country.

1786, JULY. — A three-inch cylinder model of a steam-engine was built in Philadelphia by John Fitch and Henry Voight, by which a skiff was moved on the Delaware by means of oars attached to a crank.

The next year a twelve-inch cylinder engine was built, which propelled a steamer on the Delaware in the presence of the Federal convention, then in session in the city.

1786. — LYNCHBURG, Virginia, on the south bank of the James River, was laid out.

The manufacturing of tobacco is the chief business of the city.

1786, AUGUST 3. — Congress called upon the states for three millions seven hundred and seventy-seven thousand dollars.

It was to pay the expenses and two instalments of the foreign debt, falling due. One million six hundred and six thousand of it could be paid in "indents." A large part of the last year's requisition remained unpaid. Rhode Island had



made the Continental taxes payable in her own bills of credit. New Jersey refused to pay until New York consented to the federal impost, and then, though she recalled this refusal, she made no arrangement for collecting the money. Pennsylvania claimed that too large a quota had been assigned her. South Carolina claimed credit for supplies she had furnished the army in 1782 and 1783.

1786, AUGUST. — The courts in Worcester, Massachusetts, and the adjoining counties, were prevented by an armed force of the people from holding their sessions.

The popular discontent against the extortionate fees of the lawyers, the multiplicity of lawsuits, and the absence of any money in circulation, since the state and Continental issues had ceased to serve this purpose, had been for a long time gathering to a head.

1786, AUGUST 7. — An Indian Bureau was organized by Congress.

It was subordinate to the War Department, and had two superintendents, one for the district north of the Ohio, and the other for the district south of that river. Their duty was to keep the Indians quiet by treating them with justice, and preventing the encroachments by which their hostility was generally provoked. The states of Georgia, North Carolina, and Virginia especially conceived it their right to deal directly with the Indians, though the articles of confederation had given exclusive control over Indian affairs to Congress.

1786, SEPTEMBER 6. — The *Hampshire Gazette* appeared in Northampton, Massachusetts.

It was published by William Butler. It was issued to counteract the discontent which culminated in Shays' rebellion.

1786. — The pope appointed John Carroll, of Maryland, his vicar-apostolic.

Carroll was afterwards consecrated as bishop of Baltimore, and eventually as archbishop of the United States. By the state constitution, the Catholics had been made, politically, the equals of the Protestants.

1786, SEPTEMBER 11. — Congress accepted the cession of Connecticut to the western lands.

This completed the title of the United States to the lands northwest of the Ohio.

1786. — EARLY this year the assembly of Virginia appointed commissioners to meet in convention at Annapolis, to consider the question of commerce, with a view of altering the articles of confederation.

The states had reserved the control of their own foreign commerce, and the general sentiment of the inadequacy of the confederation for national purposes was expressed by Washington, who said in a letter dated August 1, 1786: "I do not conceive we can long exist as a nation without having lodged somewhere a power which will pervade the whole Union in as energetic a manner as the authority of the states governments extends over the several states." The assembly of Virginia made it the duty of the committee appointed to confer with the other states and invite them to concur. This movement of Virginia was not the

first that was made towards this end. It was suggested in *Common Sense* in 1776; a convention for the purpose was suggested by Hamilton in 1780; by the legislature of New York in 1782; by the governor of Massachusetts, Bowdoin, in a speech to the legislature in 1785, and by other individuals; but nothing definitive had arisen from these suggestions.

1786, SEPTEMBER 11. — The convention suggested by the legislature of Virginia assembled at Annapolis, and issued an address, suggesting another and a larger convention for the same purpose.

There were delegates present from four legislatures — Virginia, New York, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey. Delegates had been appointed by New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and North Carolina, who did not attend. From Connecticut, Maryland, South Carolina, and Georgia no notice of any action had been received. The representation was so partial that no definite action was taken upon the object of the convention, other than issuing an address urging the appointment of commissioners from each of the states, to meet in Philadelphia on the second Monday in May of the next year, to devise such measures as should meet the exigencies of the case.

1786, SEPTEMBER 29. — Congress called upon Virginia and Massachusetts to modify their cessions, so that the territory northwest of the Ohio could be divided into three or five states, as might be best.

1786, SEPTEMBER. — An extra session of the general court of Massachusetts was called by Governor Bowdoin.

Acts were passed diminishing the legal fees for the collection of debts, allowing the payment of back taxes and debts in produce at specific valuations. The militia was called out to defend the courts in the southern counties, and the *habeas corpus* was suspended, after the general court in an address offered pardon to all for past offences, provided they should cease unlawful proceedings.

An act was also passed limiting the claim to lands, based upon writs of right. By this it was intended to recognize the rights of actual settlers and improvers of land against the claims of those who demanded possession from patents or charters. The time for the issue of writs of right was limited to sixty years, for writs of entry to fifty years, and claims upon one's own seisin to thirty years.

1786, SEPTEMBER. — A quorum was not present at the convention called in Kentucky.

The members had been called away upon an expedition against the Indians. Those who attended asked from the assembly of Virginia that a new convention should be called the next year, which was granted.

1786, SEPTEMBER. — A convention met at Portland, Maine, to consider the expediency of making that state independent of Massachusetts.

1786, SEPTEMBER. — An armed force of the people, in New Hampshire, surrounded the legislative hall at Exeter, and demanded a remission of taxes and an issue of a supply of bills of credit.

The legislature had submitted a proposed issue to the people, but no vote had yet been taken. They dispersed when appealed to by Governor Sullivan.

1786, OCTOBER 16. — A mint was established.

It coined only cents, and but a few tons of those. A mint law had been passed in August, and was now modified.

1786. — THE supreme court of New York pronounced the Trespass Act void, as conflicting with the treaty with England.

This act, passed three years before, empowered owners of real estate in the city to recover damages and rent from those who had used their buildings during the British occupation.

1786, OCTOBER 21. — Congress voted to raise thirteen hundred men, and called upon the states for money to support them.

They were for service in Massachusetts. The federal army in Springfield was thought to be in danger. Before the troops were raised, the insurrection had culminated.

1786, OCTOBER 28. — A riot act was passed by the legislature of Massachusetts.

This devolved on justices and sheriffs the duty of dispersing riotous assemblies of more than twelve armed, or thirty unarmed persons, and allowed these officers to call to their aid assistance.

1786, OCTOBER. — Massachusetts established a mint. The next year the works were put up at Dedham and on Boston Neck, and in 1788, cents and half cents were issued.

The coins bore on the obverse the American eagle, with arrows in the right talon, and an olive branch in the left, a shield on the breast, bearing the word "Cent"; legend, "Massachusetts, 1788"; on the reverse, an Indian holding a bow and arrow; legend, "Commonwealth," and a star.

1786. — ABOUT this time a machine for cutting cold tacks and nails was invented by Ezekiel Reed of Bridgewater, Massachusetts.

His son Jesse Reed, in 1807, patented a machine for cutting and heading tacks at one operation.

1786, NOVEMBER 9. — The Virginia legislature selected delegates to attend the convention at Philadelphia.

Washington was made the chairman of the delegation. The purpose of the convention, as expressed in the instruction to the delegates, "was to concur in such further suggestions and provisions as might be necessary to secure the great objects for which that government" (the Federal government) "was established, and to render the United States as happy in peace as they have been glorious in war."

1786, NOVEMBER 30. — The agents of New York and Massachusetts met at Hartford, Connecticut, and agreed upon a settlement of the disputed claim to the territory west of the Delaware.

The pre-emption right to the land in dispute was about equally divided between the two states, the jurisdiction of the whole being left to New York.

1786, DECEMBER 5. — A force of about a thousand armed men,

under Daniel Shays, took possession of Worcester, Massachusetts.

They prevented the session of the court here, and also in Springfield. Shays had been a captain in the Continental army.

1786. — DURING the spring, elections were held in Frankland for members to the new assembly, and also to that of North Carolina.

Two sets of officers claimed the authority, and party spirit ran very high.

1787. — THE "Pennsylvania Society for the Encouragement of Manufactures and the Useful Arts" was formed.

The fee for membership was ten shillings, and the same annual dues and subscriptions were received for a manufacturing fund. The influence of this society in introducing various branches of industry, and in calling public attention to the whole subject was very marked. They offered prizes for various new processes and machines.

1787, JANUARY. — The coinage for Rhode Island was granted to Deputy-Governor Owen and others, on their petition, as "an exclusive privilege" for twelve years.

1787, JANUARY. — The militia being called out by Governor Bowdoin of Massachusetts, assembled, and, under General Lincoln, marched for Worcester, on their way to Springfield.

While attempting to capture the arsenal at Springfield, General Shepherd, in command, fired upon the insurgents and dispersed them. On the 27th, hearing of Lincoln's approach, they retreated to Pelham. On the 3d of February, from want of provisions, they retreated to Petersham. By a forced march, Lincoln surprised them there, captured many of them, and the rest fled.

1787, FEBRUARY 3. — The general court of Massachusetts met in special session.

They declared the existence of rebellion, and voted men to supply the place of the militia, who had been called out only for thirty days. The neighboring states were called on to assist in arresting and dispersing the insurgents. New Hampshire, Connecticut, and New York promptly lent their aid; Rhode Island and Vermont not so promptly. A free pardon was offered all who would lay down their arms and take the oath of allegiance. Many were tried, fourteen were condemned to death for treason, but no one was executed. A commission, instituted to pardon those they should see fit, was very lenient. They were necessarily so, since about one third of the population were thought to sympathize with the insurgents.

1787, FEBRUARY 4. — The archbishop of Canterbury ordained White of Philadelphia, and Provoost of New York, as bishops of Pennsylvania and New York.

An act of parliament had been obtained to permit such ordinations. A convention had also been held, which matured a constitution for the "Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States," and had altered the liturgy in accordance with the newly established government.

1787. — A SPINNING-JENNY was set up in Providence, Rhode Island.

It was made by Daniel Jackson, and had twenty-eight spindles. Daniel Anthony, Andrew Dexter, and Lewis Peck were the copartners in this enterprise. The jenny is said to have been made on the model of that at Beverly.

1787, FEBRUARY 20. — The legislature of Massachusetts passed an act authorizing the governor to call upon the military, when necessary, to suppress insurrection.

Where notice could not be given the governor, the sheriff or any two justices could call upon the local military.

1787. — THERE were sixty-three paper-mills in Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Delaware, forty-eight of which were in Pennsylvania.

1787. — SPECIMENS of white glass, made at Albany, New York, were presented to the American Philosophical Society. The works were built by John de Neufville.

John de Neufville came to this country from Holland. He was the negotiator of the treaty between Holland and America, which led to the war between Holland and England in 1781. Being an enthusiastic admirer of the struggle for liberty in this country, he sacrificed his independent fortune in its support; and finally coming over, he invested the remnant of his wealth in establishing this glass-work about eight miles west of Albany.

1787, FEBRUARY 21. — Congress recommended the legislatures of the states to appoint delegates to meet in convention in Philadelphia.

They were to be elected "for the sole and express purpose of revising the Articles of Confederation, and report to Congress and the several State legislatures." The convention was for the purpose of "establishing in those States a firm national government." All the states except Rhode Island elected delegates.

1787, MARCH 28. — The assembly of Pennsylvania passed an act confirming in Wyoming the grants made by Connecticut prior to the decision of jurisdiction.

The people were still dissatisfied, and the plan of making an independent state was openly discussed.

1787, MARCH 31. — Up to this date, but one million three thousand seven hundred and twenty-five dollars had been paid into the Continental treasury by the states.

From 1782, requisitions upon the states to pay the interest upon the debt had been made by Congress, amounting to six million, two hundred and seventy-nine thousand, three hundred and seventy-six dollars.

1787, APRIL. — The disputed title to the territory west of the Altamaha was settled by mutual agreement by Georgia and South Carolina.

South Carolina ceded it to Georgia.

1787, APRIL. — Congress addressed a circular letter to the governors of the various states, calling their attention to the necessity for the organization of a national system of responsibility.

The circular says that "the national Constitution having committed to them the management of the national concerns with foreign states and powers, it was their duty to take care that all the rights which they ought to enjoy within their jurisdiction, by the law of nations and the faith of treaties, remain inviolate;" and that "when a treaty was constitutionally made, it immediately became binding on the whole nation and superadded to the laws of the land, without the intervention of a fiat of State legislatures." This circular letter was signed by A. St. Clair, President.

1787, MAY 1. — John Fitch made an experiment upon the Delaware with a steamboat he had constructed, a description of which he had printed in the *Columbian Magazine* for December, 1786.

His experiment was witnessed by Messrs. Rittenhouse, Ewing, and Ellicott, with others, and, according to the measurements of these gentlemen, the new steamboat travelled at the rate of eight miles an hour at dead water. On the 28th of March of this year, the legislature of Pennsylvania granted to Fitch "the sole right and advantage of making and employing the steamboat by him lately invented, for a limited time"—that is, for fourteen years. Fitch had obtained similar privileges from the legislatures of Delaware, New York, and Virginia. Fitch's method was by a paddle-wheel at the stern.

1787, MAY 25. — The convention of delegates from the states met at Philadelphia, and organized.

Washington was elected president. Sixty-five delegates had been elected, but ten did not appear to take their seats. The convention sat from May 25 until September 17. Its sessions were secret, no member being allowed to copy from its journal. This document was intrusted to the custody of Washington, who deposited it in the state department. In 1818 it was printed by the order of Congress. One of the New York delegates, Robert Yates, made short notes of the earlier debates, which were printed in 1821. Madison took short-hand notes of the proceedings, which he wrote out daily. These were printed in 1840. Washington left the convention on the 29th of June, and did not return until August 13. On July 10, he wrote a letter to Hamilton, in which he said he almost despaired of seeing a favorable result of the proceedings, and regretted having had anything to do with them. It was a difficult thing to harmonize the prejudices and the local interests of the various sections. One of the chief disturbances arose from the existence of slavery. Luther Martin, one of the delegates, said: "I believe near a fortnight, perhaps more, was spent in the discussion of this business, during which we were on the verge of dissolution, scarce held together by the strength of a hair." The conflicting elements were arranged by a compromise fixing the basis of representation by allowing the slave population to count as three fifths of their number in the enumeration for settling the representation, and by making the states equally represented in the senate, and a right to one member in the house for every forty thousand inhabitants. This and the reconciliation of the advocates for centralization, and for the paramount power of the state governments, were the chief causes of the delay. Hamilton proposed a plan in which the general government should appoint the governors of the states. It was

to the gov-  
he neces-  
sibility.

to them the  
it was their  
their juris-  
e;" and that  
ending on the  
ervention of  
A. St. Clair,

upon the  
cription of  
December,

and Ellicott,  
men, the new  
On the 28th  
Fitch "the sole  
him lately in-  
ad obtained  
and Virginia.

m the states

en elected, but  
on May 25 until  
ed to copy from  
Washington, who  
e order of Con-  
ort notes of the  
-hand notes of  
n 1840. Wash-  
until August 13.  
Almost despaired  
having had any-  
e prejudices and  
turbances arose  
gates, said: "I  
ion of this busi-  
eld together by  
y a compromise  
tion to count as  
e representation,  
t a right to one  
nd the reconcili-  
ower of the state  
posed a plan in  
e states. It was

not, however, acted upon. Finally the articles were agreed upon, and attested in the form furnished by Franklin: "Done in convention, by the unanimous consent of the States present, the 17th day of September, in the year of our Lord, 1787, and of the Independence of the United States of America, the twelfth." When the articles as agreed upon were read, Franklin said: "I agree to that Constitution, with all its faults, if they are such, because I think a general government necessary for us; and there is no form of government but what may be a blessing to the people if well administered; and believe, further, that this is likely to be well administered for a course of years, and can only end in despotism, as other forms have done before it, when the people shall be so corrupted as to need despotic government, being incapable of any other." When the document was signed, it was decided that it should be transmitted to the people, the sovereignty, through Congress, which should forward it to the various legislatures, and when its ratification by nine states should be made known to Congress, it should be practically put in operation.

1787.—BINGHAMTON, New York, at the junction of the Chenango and Susquehanna rivers, was settled by William Bingham from Philadelphia.

Owing to the water-power, the city carries on an extensive flour and lumber trade.

1787.—THE states accepted the Constitution in the following order:—

December 7, Delaware, unanimously; December 12, Pennsylvania, by two thirds majority; December 18, New Jersey, unanimously. 1788, January 2, Georgia, unanimously; January 9, Connecticut, 128 to 40; February 7, Massachusetts, 187 to 168, with nine amendments proposed; April 28, Maryland, 63 to 12; May 24, South Carolina, 149 to 73, with three amendments; June 21, New Hampshire, 57 to 46, with the same amendments proposed by Massachusetts; June 27, Virginia, 89 to 79, with amendments; July 25, New York, with amendments; August 7, North Carolina, conditionally, if the other states accepted amendments. 1789, November, a new convention in North Carolina accepted. 1790, May 29, Rhode Island.

1787, JUNE.—The legislature of Massachusetts granted a charter to a company, with the exclusive right to make glass for fifteen years in Boston. The penalty of an infringement was five hundred pounds for each offence. The capital stock was exempted from taxation for five years, and the persons employed in the work from military duty.

A large factory was built, and then taken down and replaced by another. Operations were not commenced until November, 1792, when they made crown window-glass of a superior quality.

1787, JULY 6.—The first metallic coinage was made by the United States.

It consisted of cents, having thirteen circles linked together, with a small circle in the middle. The words "United States" round it; "We are one" in the centre; on the reverse, a dial and sun, the date and *Fugio*, with the words



"Mind your business" below the dial. The cents were made at New Haven, under a contract with James Jarvis.

1787. — A COMPANY at Beverly, Massachusetts, was formed to manufacture cotton.

They imported a carding-machine at a cost of eleven hundred pounds. Their jennies were either imported or made from the machine exhibited by the state. The legislature made them a grant of five hundred pounds. Washington visited the manufactory in 1789. In 1790 they petitioned the general court for assistance to carry on the enterprise; the business, as a corporation, was abandoned, and was carried on by individuals, who were also unsuccessful.

1787, JULY 11. — Congress accepted a report from the committee appointed for the subject, entitled "An Ordinance for the Government of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the Ohio."

Nathan Dane, of Massachusetts, was the chairman of the committee. The report contained a proviso that intestate estates should be equally divided. The officers of the territory were appointed by Congress, but, as soon as it contained five thousand male inhabitants, it was entitled to a representative assembly. Religious freedom, trial by jury, the writ of *habeas corpus*, and other rights claimed in the state Bills of Rights, were guaranteed. Schools, and justice, good faith, and humanity to the Indians were also demanded. The states to be formed were to accept their responsibility for the public debt, and were not to tax the lands of non-residents higher than those of residents. When the territory contained sixty thousand inhabitants, it was to be divided into three or five states at the option of Congress; and finally "there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said Territory, otherwise than in punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted." A further clause provided for the reclamation of fugitives from labor.

Nathan Dane was born in Massachusetts in 1752, and died there in 1835. He founded the Dane professorship in the Harvard College Law School, which was filled at his request by Judge Story.

1787, JULY 23. — A contract was made with the Ohio Company for the sale of a tract of five million acres extending along the Ohio from the Muskingum to the Scioto.

The price paid was two-thirds of a dollar an acre, payable by instalments in certificates of the public debt. The chief leaders of the company were the Rev. Manasseh Cutler and Winthrop Sargent. In December, Cutler with a party started from Massachusetts, and made a settlement at Marietta. They travelled overland, and were travelling until April. Cutler is said to have suggested the provisions of the ordinance for the Northwest Territory.

1787, SEPTEMBER 7. — A convention at Danville, Kentucky, resolved unanimously in favor of separation from Virginia.

They directed the calling of another convention to frame a state constitution, and sent an address to Congress asking admission to the Union. At the request of the convention, the Virginia assembly elected John Brown, a Kentuckian, to Congress.

1787. — THE *Kentucky Gazette* was published at Lexington, Kentucky.

It was published by John Bradford, who had made the type himself.

1787, SEPTEMBER 28. — Congress passed a resolution to transmit the constitution accepted by the convention at Philadelphia to the state legislatures, recommending its reference, for approval or rejection, to state conventions to be called by the state legislatures.

1787. — A SOCIETY "for promoting the abolition of slavery, for the relief of free negroes unlawfully held in bondage, and for improving the condition of the African race," was formed in Philadelphia.

Franklin was its president, and Dr. Rush and Tench Coxe its secretaries. A similar society was soon formed in New York, and others in all the states from Virginia northward.

1787, SEPTEMBER 28. — Congress ordered the plan of the constitution "be submitted to a convention of delegates, chosen in each State by the people thereof, in conformity to the resolves of the Convention."

The seventh article of the Constitution thus proposed reads: "The ratification of the conventions of nine States shall be sufficient for the establishment of this constitution between the states so ratifying the same." When accepted, the preamble of the Constitution thus adopted read: "We the People of the United States, in order to form a more perfect Union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, provide for the common defence, promote the general welfare and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this CONSTITUTION for the United States of America." A provision in the Constitution gave Congress the power to make a uniform law for naturalization, to apply to all the states.

1787, OCTOBER. — The estimate for the year's expenses was \$3,009,788.

Of this, \$1,300,798 was needed in specie, to pay the interest on the public debt. The rest was called for in indents.

1787, OCTOBER 27. — The first number of the *Federalist* appeared in New York.

It was published in the *Independent Journal*, and the subsequent numbers in all of the papers. Then they were the same year issued in book-form. They were written by Hamilton, Madison, and Jay. The first edition in book-form was printed by J. and A. McLean, the publishers of the *Independent Journal*. In 1788, the name of this paper, to distinguish it from Holt's *Journal revived*, was changed to the *New York Gazette*, which in 1840 was merged in the *Journal of Commerce*. The *Gazette*, when in the possession of the Langs, as it was for many years, began the custom of giving the shipping news, and the elder Lang is said to have instituted the practice of collecting the news by news-boats.

1787, OCTOBER. — The legislature of Rhode Island passed a

law forbidding the citizens of that state to engage in the slave-trade.

Massachusetts passed a similar law the next year, and Connecticut and Pennsylvania did the same.

1787. — THE legislature of South Carolina passed an act classing actors as vagrants.

All persons representing publicly for hire "any play or entertainment of the stage" might, as vagrants, be required to give security for their good behavior, or be sent to the county jail, and, at the option of the court, sold for not exceeding a year.

1787. — ABOUT this date the manufacture of salt was commenced at the Onondaga Salines.

At first about ten bushels a day were made. During this or the following year, the lands in this part of the state were ceded to New York by the Oneida Indians, and the salt springs were reserved by the state. The boiling process was begun near the site of the present city of Syracuse.

1787. — SYRACUSE, New York, at the head on Onondaga Lake, was settled.

It remained a village until the completion of the Erie Canal, when it rapidly increased in population and importance, and in 1847 was incorporated as a city. From its central location, being accessible by the New York Central Railroad, and being the terminus of the Oswego Canal and the Syracuse, Binghamton, and New York Railroad, it is a favorite place for conventions. It is famous for its factories, of machinery, soap and candles, flour, boots and shoes, coaches, &c.; and the machine shops of the Central Railroad are established here. It is also the depot of the great salt-producing region in the country.

1787. — NEW BEDFORD, Massachusetts, was set off from Dartmouth, and in 1847 received a city charter.

As early as 1755, the people were celebrated for their whaling vessels; and in 1776 there were about sixty vessels engaged in the business, many of which were captured. After the war the trade revived, was crushed by the war of 1812, but again in 1818 a fresh impulse was given, and in 1860 the number of vessels employed in trade and fishing was five hundred and forty-seven. Since the discovery of petroleum, and the use of gas, kerosene, &c., for illuminating purposes, the trade has almost entirely declined. It was at one time, in 1869, the wealthiest city in the country in proportion to its population.

1787. — OLIVER EVANS made an application to the legislature of Pennsylvania for an exclusive right to use his steam-carriages, which was denied, though his application for mill machinery was granted.

The same year he made the same application to the legislature of Maryland. His application was granted, and shortly after his mill improvements were introduced into the extensive establishments of the Ellicotts on the Patapsco. The saving in attendance alone in these mills, where three hundred and twenty-five barrels of flour were made daily, was estimated at four thousand eight hundred

and seventy-five dollars a year; and the saving made by the increased manufacture was at least fifty cents a barrel.

1787, DECEMBER. — James Rumsey made his first experiment with a steamboat on the Potomac at Shepherdstown. His method was to push the boat along by poles acting against the bottom, and operated by a steam-engine.

In 1784 he had exhibited a model of his invention to General Washington; and in March, 1785, had obtained an exclusive right for ten years from the assembly of Pennsylvania "to navigate and build boats calculated to work with greater ease and rapidity against rapid rivers."

Rumsey was supported in his claims for priority of invention of the steamboat by the Rumseian Society of Philadelphia, of which Benjamin Franklin was a member, and by the legislatures of New York, Maryland, and Virginia, while Fitch was sustained by those of Pennsylvania, Delaware, and New Jersey. The discussion concerning the invention of the steamboat, or the practical application of steam to navigation, comprises an entire literature of such dimensions as cannot be reproduced here. There is no question that the idea of making use of the steam-engine as a power for the propulsion of boats was, very soon after the invention of the steam-engine itself, present in many minds. It is said that, as early as 1760, a farmer of Reading, Pennsylvania, had tried, without success, the idea of doing this by means of poles, somewhat as Rumsey invented. Oliver Evans seems to have had an idea of doing it as early as 1773; and to others, both here and in Europe, the idea occurred. A succinct account of the data concerning the whole subject may be found in the article upon *Steam Navigation* in *The Great Industries*, Hartford, 1872.

1788, JANUARY 2. — Georgia ratified the Constitution.

1788, JANUARY 9. — Connecticut ratified the Constitution.

1788. — DE WARVILLE, who visited the states this year, says Franklin told him he had established about eighteen paper-mills.

He states that there was a glass factory at Alexandria, Virginia, which exported the year before ten thousand pounds' worth of its product, and employed five hundred hands.

1788, JANUARY. — The Virginia assembly laid a duty upon imports.

1788, JANUARY 13. — The Friends in Philadelphia emancipated their slaves.

1788. — MRS. KINSEY BURDEN, of St. Paul's Parish, South Carolina, made the first experiment in that state to cultivate Sea Island cotton.

1788. — A COMPANY was incorporated in the state of Connecticut to manufacture cloth of silk.

Thomas Barrens and thirty-one others were the incorporators.

This year, at Yale College commencement, President Stiles wore a gown made of Connecticut silk.

1788, FEBRUARY 7. — Massachusetts accepted the national Constitution.

A month after accepting the Constitution, the legislature passed a rigid law against the slave-trade, and another forbidding any African, or negro, not a citizen, from settling in the state. Any such person, without a certificate of citizenship of another state, who should remain sixty days, upon complaint before a justice of the peace, should be ordered to leave the state in ten days, and neglecting should be confined with hard labor in the house of correction. If found guilty when tried at the next session of the court, he should receive not more than ten stripes, and leave the state within ten days.

1788, MARCH 2. — Congress passed a series of resolutions, and sent them to all the states.

The right of any state to pass laws obstructing the execution of any treaty, or attempting to construe it, was denied. The states were all called upon to aid in preparing the basis of a new demand for the delivery of the forts, and for compensation for the negroes carried away, by repealing any laws in force obstructing the execution of any part of the treaty.

1788, MARCH 29. — The legislature of Pennsylvania passed an act "to encourage the manufactures of the state."

It was limited to two years, and forbade the exportation of manufacturing machines.

1788. — THE "Rumseian Society" was formed in Philadelphia to aid the schemes of the inventor James Rumsey.

Franklin was a prominent member of the society.

1788, APRIL. — Marietta, at the mouth of the Muskingum, was settled.

It was named after Marie Antoinette, and was the first white settlement in Ohio.

1788, APRIL 28. — Maryland accepted the Constitution.

1788, MAY. — A collision occurred in the state of Frankland, between the partisans of the new state and those adhering to North Carolina.

Several persons were wounded, and one or two killed. Sevier, the governor of Frankland, fled, and North Carolina assumed the jurisdiction without further resistance. Sevier was arrested for high treason, but made his escape.

1788, MAY 24. — South Carolina ratified the Constitution.

1788, JUNE 21. — The state of New Hampshire ratified the Constitution.

1788. — JOHN GREENWOOD, a dentist, established an office in New York.

He was the first dentist in the United States; and in 1790, and again in 1795, carved a set of teeth out of ivory for General Washington, which were considered marvels of neatness and ingenuity.

1788, JUNE 25. — Virginia ratified the Constitution.

1788. — A COMPANY was formed at Providence, Rhode Island, for making "home-spun cloth."

They obtained their drawings for machinery from the Massachusetts Company.

1788, JULY 2. — The president of Congress informed that body that the Constitution had been ratified by the conventions of nine of the states.

A committee was appointed to report an act "for putting the said Constitution into operation." The plan adopted by Congress, on the 13th of September, was as follows: — The first Wednesday in January, 1789, was fixed for the appointment of electors. The first Wednesday in February for their meeting to vote for President; and the first Wednesday in March as the time for commencing the new administration of the government, in New York city, which was chosen as the place for the proceedings.

1788, JULY 4. — The acceptance of the Constitution was celebrated with great pomp in Philadelphia.

Its acceptance by their states had been celebrated in Boston, Baltimore, and Charleston.

1788. — THE general assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America issued a pastoral letter recommending the abolition of slavery and the instruction of the negroes.

1788, JULY 8. — The Continental Congress referred the petition of Kentucky for admission into the Union to the new congress to meet under the new Constitution.

1788. — THE Confederate Congress, in preparing for the new government, reported the military condition.

It had about six hundred men in the service, under the command of Brigadier-General Harmar. Two companies of artillery, formed from the recruits raised for Massachusetts, were stationed, one at Springfield, and the other at West Point. The frontier stations were: Pittsburg; Fort McIntosh, on Beaver Creek; Fort Franklin, on French Creek; Fort Harmar, at the mouth of the Muskingum; Fort Steuben, at the falls of the Ohio, opposite Louisville; and Fort Vincennes, on the Wabash. The British still kept possession of Oswego, Niagara, and the posts on the Lakes. There were arsenals at Springfield, West Point, and Philadelphia, and stores of arms at Providence, New London, the Mohawk River, Manchester in Virginia, opposite Richmond, and in Charleston, South Carolina. The regiment of Canadians who had served in the Revolution still drew rations from the government, though they had settled on lands near Lake Champlain granted them by New York.

1788. — JOHN JAY reported to Congress upon the foreign relations.

With Great Britain and Spain they were in an unsettled condition. At the time of the ratification of the treaty with Great Britain, and since, Massachusetts, New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and South Carolina had laws placing obstacles in the way of the collection of debts due England. With regard to the negroes

carried away by the British, he thought England could not have acted differently, but that compensation was due their late owners.

1788, JULY 25. — New York ratified the Constitution.

1788, AUGUST. — A committee reported to Congress on the financial condition.

The liabilities of the treasury incurred since 1774, exclusive of the interest on the domestic debt, but including two instalments of the French debt, were a little over six millions, of which more than half had been paid. Of this amount nearly two millions had been paid by the states; the rest had been received from Dutch loans. Of the specie requisitions made since the peace upon the states, about three millions remained unpaid. One millior seven hundred thousand dollars, in indents, were called for to pay the interest on the domestic debt. Of the five millions called for up to this time, not two had been paid. Other committees reported that the accounts of the loan offices had been settled in New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Delaware, and Maryland. The accounts of the first Virginia loan office were lost. South Carolina and Georgia had used the proceeds of the loan offices for state purposes. From the commissioners appointed to settle with the states, no returns had been received except from New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Georgia. The expenditure of much of the money raised abroad, and of that appropriated to the secret service, was unexplained. The committee spoke of "many strong marks of want of responsibility or attention in former transactions respecting the public treasure."

1788, AUGUST. — Fort Washington was built on the present site of Cincinnati.

A road was laid out by Virginia from Alexandria to the Ohio, opposite Marietta. It was about three hundred miles long.

Cincinnati owes its growth to the introduction of steamboats. The first one built there was finished in 1816. By means of these the long extent of river coast on the Mississippi and Ohio was opened to traffic, and the city soon became the depot for the reception and transmission of the products of the great western valleys. Since 1816, one fifth of the whole number of steamboats built in the United States has been built at Cincinnati, and in fifty years the population increased from the few settlers to 200,000, an unprecedented growth. The city is famous for its manufactories, especially those for the curing of hogs and the manufacture of whiskey.

1788, AUGUST. — Pennsylvania purchased the tract between her northern boundary and Lake Erie.

She thus secured the harbor of Presque Isle, now Erie.

1788. — A LAND OFFICE was opened at Canandaigua.

The tract accorded to Massachusetts was purchased of her for a million of dollars, payable by instalments, in certificates of her state debt, by a company who opened it to settlers.

1788, AUGUST 7. — North Carolina conditionally ratified the Constitution.

Another convention, November 13, 1789, accepted it without conditions.



1788. — IN this year, or the next, Ebenezer Allen built a mill to make use of the water-power of the Genesee Falls, on the site of the city of Rochester, New York.

He soon sold it to Colonel Fisk. The mill went to decay.

1788. — GILES RICHARDS & Co. began in Boston, Massachusetts, the manufacture of cards, for carding.

They used a newly invented machinery, which is supposed to have been that invented by Oliver Evans, of Philadelphia, in 1777, and which, as the state refused to assist him in introducing, he sold to some one. His machine is said to have made card teeth at the rate of fifteen hundred a minute.

1788, SEPTEMBER 15. — The *Herald of Freedom and Federal Advertiser* appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

It advocated the election of Hancock to the governorship of Massachusetts in opposition to Bowdoin.

1788. — JOSEPH ALEXANDER, a Scotchman, introduced at Providence, Rhode Island, the use of the fly-shuttle.

1788, OCTOBER. — The Legislature of Pennsylvania passed an act "to assist the cotton manufactures of this state."

1788. — A MANUFACTORY of sail duck was erected in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was incorporated by the general court, and aided by a bounty. The workmen were organized into societies for their mutual aid, and admitted members only by vote. Their hours were from eight to six.

1788, NOVEMBER. — The legislature of North Carolina passed an act of oblivion to all who would submit, excepting Sevier, who was disqualified for any office of trust.

The next year he was elected to the senate of North Carolina by a large majority, and the disqualifying clause was repealed, and he took his seat.

1789, FEBRUARY. — Washington received the unanimous vote of the electors for President, and John Adams the next highest number, and was thus elected Vice-President.

Senators and representatives under the new constitution were also elected by the eleven ratifying states. The Continental Congress quietly passed out of existence, no notice being taken of its demise. New York, from a dispute between the two houses of the legislature, did not vote for President.

1789, MARCH. — John Hewson received a loan of two hundred pounds from the legislature of Pennsylvania, to enable him "to enlarge and carry on the business of calico printing and bleaching within this state."

His print works were near Richmond, where Dyottville now is, and were continued by his son.

1789. — THE first saw-mill in Ohio was built by the "New England Ohio Company."

It was situated on Wolf Creek, about a mile above its junction with the

Muskingum, and sixteen miles from Marietta. Colonel Robert Oliver, Major Hatfield, and Captain John Dodge received an allotment of land for this purpose from the company. The crank weighed one hundred and eighty pounds, and was made in New Haven, carried on a pack-horse over the mountains to the Youghiogheny River, at Simrel's Ferry, and thence by water to Marietta.

1789. — NEW HAMPSHIRE granted Oliver Evans the monopoly of the sale of his improved mill machinery for fourteen years.

1789. — THIS year the first wagon-load of goods is said to have crossed the southern route through Virginia to Brownsville, Pennsylvania.

With a team of four horses, the wagon took twenty hundred-weight from Hagerstown and back, one hundred and forty miles, in a little less than a month, charging three dollars a hundred-weight. The previous method of transportation had been by lines of ten or twelve horses, tied to each other, in single file, each carrying a pack weighing about two hundred pounds, and all under the care of a single driver.

1789. — THE legislature of Maryland made a considerable loan to a glass factory established at Tuscarora Creek, four miles above Fredericktown, and known as the Etna Glass Works.

They were established by a German, John Frederick Amelung.

1789, MARCH 4. — Congress met at New York city.

The session was held at the old City Hall, at the corner of Wall and Nassau streets, opposite Broad Street. The building had been fitted up for the purpose by a private subscription. Only eight senators and thirteen representatives were present, — not enough to form a quorum of either house. The House, fully represented, would consist of fifty-nine members, not counting those from Rhode Island and North Carolina, who had not yet accepted the Constitution. Massachusetts, New York, Virginia, Maryland, and South Carolina had elected their representatives by districts; New Hampshire, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Georgia, by a general ticket; Connecticut, by having the voters nominate a list of candidates, three times the number to be chosen, and from a selection of these, the list having been published, they were elected. In the southern states a plurality, and in the New England states a majority elected. It was almost a month after the appointed day before enough members had arrived to form a quorum in either house.

1789, MARCH 30. — The House, having a quorum, proceeded to organize itself.

Frederic A. Muhlenburg, of Philadelphia, was chosen chairman by ballot.

At this first session of Congress, reporters were admitted to the floor of the House, and gave reports of the debates, which were printed in the newspapers, and afterwards published in two volumes, entitled the *Congressional Record*. At the next session, the speaker was allowed to admit such reporters as he thought necessary, to the floor or the gallery. The *Congressional Record* extends, however, only to the middle of the second session.

1789, APRIL 6. — The Senate, having a quorum, organized.

[1789.

ver, Major  
his purpose  
is, and was  
the Youghio-

monopoly  
years.

is said to  
ownsville,

l-weight from  
than a month,  
transportation  
in single file,  
under the care

considerable  
Creek, four  
Etna Glass

Wall and Nassau  
for the purpose  
representatives were  
the House, fully  
those from Rhode  
Island. Massa-  
chusetts elected their  
representatives from  
New Jersey, and  
to nominate a list of  
representatives of these,  
Southern states a  
list was almost a  
failure to form a quo-

proceeded to

by ballot.  
the floor of the  
the newspapers,  
the *Record*. At  
as he thought  
it extends, how-

organized.



v  
w  
si  
A  
cl

to

as

an

pro

Wa

T

The

gura

old g

1

T

port c

sary l

17

lished

Da

tinued

duties

178

Gen

178

were

of cha

John

178

The

property

could be

resident

judges, r

and intes

freedom

denomin

John Langdon was chosen president "for the sole purpose of counting the votes for President of the United States." A message was sent to the House, who proceeded to the Senate chamber, and the votes were counted. The whole sixty-nine votes were cast for Washington as president, and thirty-four for John Adams as vice-president. The House sat with open doors, the Senate with closed doors.

1789, APRIL 21. — John Adams arrived, and took his position to preside over the Senate.

He was escorted from Massachusetts by a troop of horse, which was changed as he entered Connecticut and New York.

1789; APRIL 23. — Washington arrived at Elizabethtown Point, and was escorted to New York by a committee of both houses.

He was rowed in a barge manned by thirteen pilots dressed in white. His progress from Mount Vernon had been a triumphal procession.

1789, APRIL 30. — The oath of office was formally taken by Washington.

The oath of office was administered by Chancellor Livingston, of New York. The ceremony took place in the balcony of the City Hall. The president's inaugural address was delivered before both houses of Congress, the officers of the old government, and the public, in the Senate chamber.

1789. — KING'S COLLEGE, Windsor, Nova Scotia, was founded.

The assembly granted four hundred and forty-four pounds yearly for the support of the college, and gave five hundred pounds for the purchase of the necessary land.

1789, MAY 20. — A department of foreign affairs was established by Congress.

During the same session it was made the department of state. John Jay continued to discharge its duties. It was given to Jefferson, who entered on its duties in March of the next year.

1789. — THE department of war was reorganized.

General Knox remained at the head of it.

1789. — THE federal courts established in the United States were allowed to administer in equity as well as law, and courts of chancery were practically abolished.

John Jay was appointed chief justice of the supreme court.

1789, MAY. — The constitution of Georgia was amended.

The legislature was to consist of a senate and house of representatives. A property qualification was necessary to serve in either house, and no clergyman could be a member. The right of the franchise was accorded to all tax-paying, resident freemen, the property qualification being removed. The governor, judges, and civil officers were elected by the assembly. Entails were prohibited, and intestate estates were equally divided among all the children. Religious freedom was allowed to all, no one to be taxed for the support of any religious denomination other than his own. A convention of three from each county was

to meet to consider the need for changes in the constitution at the end of five years. Louisville was made the capital of the state.

1789. — THE legislature of Pennsylvania repealed the act forbidding any theatrical performance.

It was done through the efforts of the actors, who had petitioned for it.

1789, JUNE. — The Cherokees sent a delegation to appeal to "their elder brother General Washington, and the great council of the United States," to protect them in their rights under the treaty made with them.

Congress promised them justice; but as North Carolina had not at the time accepted the Constitution, and claimed the territory as within her jurisdiction, nothing further could be done.

1789, JULY 4. — Congress passed a tariff bill.

The preamble declared that it was "necessary for the support of the government, for the discharge of the debts of the United States, and the encouragement and protection of manufactures, that duties be laid on goods, wares and merchandise imported." The operation of the bill was limited to June 1, 1796.

1789, AUGUST 7. — The act organizing a new government for the Northwest Territory was passed by Congress.

The first log cabin, on the site of Cincinnati, then called Losantiville, was built in December, 1788, and the first saw-mill in Ohio, was built this year at Wolf Creek, by the Ohio Company, who had made the first settlement at Marietta.

1789. — THE legislature of Pennsylvania passed an act enabling aliens to purchase, hold, sell, and bequeath real estate, without relinquishing their former allegiance.

1789. — KNOXVILLE, Tennessee, was settled.

It was named after General Knox, and became the capital of the state in 1794; and the same year Blount College was founded, the largest in the state.

1789, SEPTEMBER 2. — By an act of Congress, the treasury department of the United States was organized.

Alexander Hamilton was appointed secretary of the treasury.

1789, SEPTEMBER 24. — Congress passed an act exempting the ships of Rhode Island and North Carolina, for a limited period, from the tonnage duties laid upon foreign vessels.

These states had not accepted the Constitution. The general assembly of Rhode Island had sent an address to Congress explanatory of their situation, saying, "They have viewed in the new constitution an approach, though perhaps but a small one, toward that form of government with which we have lately dissolved our connection, at so much hazard and expense of blood and treasure."

1789. — THE *Gazette of the United States* appeared in New York.

Its originator was John Feuno. Its name was afterwards changed to the

*United States Gazette*; and when, in 1790, the government removed to Philadelphia, the *Gazette* was moved to that city. It was the organ of Alexander Hamilton and the Federalists. The *Gazette*, after a varied career, was finally absorbed, in 1847, by the *North American*, of Philadelphia.

1789. — THE *Exeter Federal Miscellany* appeared in Exeter, New Hampshire.

It was published by Henry Ranlet, and was a supporter of Federalism.

1789. — GENERAL WASHINGTON, in his tour through the eastern states, notes, after leaving New York, that all the houses had brick or stone chimneys. Those in Connecticut were, as a rule, "two flush stories, with a very good show of sash and glass windows."

1789, NOVEMBER 13. — A new convention in North Carolina accepted the Constitution.

They suggested eight amendments.

1789, NOVEMBER. — The legislature of North Carolina ceded the territory constituting the state of Tennessee to the United States.

It was provided that the territory was subject to the land warrants already issued by North Carolina, and "that no regulation made or to be made by Congress shall tend to the emancipation of slaves." It also endowed the state university at Chapel Hill, and founded the city of Raleigh as the capital of the state.

1789. — AT the end of the year, Washington made a tour through the New England states.

He avoided Rhode Island. All throughout his route the people received him with great enthusiasm.

1790, JANUARY 8. — Congress reassembled.

It accepted a report of a committee fixing the date for its dissolution March 3, 1791.

1790. — THE manufacture of wooden clocks was commenced in Waterbury, Connecticut, by James Harrison.

The first one is charged at three pounds twelve shillings and six pence.

1790, JANUARY 21. — The Rhode Island assembly called a convention to consider the adoption of the Federal Constitution.

They also requested Congress to further suspend, as far as Rhode Island shipping was concerned, the collection of the extra duties on foreign vessels.

1790, FEBRUARY 8. — The consideration of the public debt was entered upon by Congress, in committee of the whole, on a series of resolutions introduced.

Hamilton, the secretary of the treasury, had reported in writing. The foreign debt he estimated at \$11,710,378, and the domestic debt at \$42,414,085, nearly one third of which was interest due. The state debts, including interest due, he



estimated at about twenty-five millions, and advised their assumption by the Federal government. After much discussion, it was voted to fund the debt, both interest and principal, and assume the state debts.

1790, FEBRUARY 11. — Petitions from the yearly meetings of Quakers in Pennsylvania, Delaware, and New York were presented to Congress on the subject of slavery.

They asked whether it was not in the power of Congress "to exercise justice and mercy, which if adhered to must produce the abolition of the slave trade." Under the rules, a motion to refer it to a special committee was laid over until the next day, when a memorial on the same subject from the Pennsylvania society for the abolition of slavery, signed by Franklin as president, was presented. After a long debate, the subject was referred to a special committee of one from each of the states of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Virginia. After a month's consideration, they reported a series of resolutions which were debated for six days, and finally ordered placed upon the journal as follows: "That the migration or importation of such persons as any of the states now existing shall think proper to admit cannot be prohibited by Congress prior to the year 1808.

"That Congress have no authority to interfere in the emancipation of slaves, or in the treatment of them, in any of the states, it remaining with the several states alone to provide any regulations therein which humanity and true policy require.

"That Congress have authority to restrain the citizens of the United States from carrying on the African slave trade for the purpose of supplying foreigners with slaves, and of providing by proper regulations for the humane treatment, during their passage, of slaves imported by the said citizens into the said states admitting such importation.

"That Congress have also authority to prohibit foreigners from fitting out vessels in any part of the United States for transporting persons from Africa to any foreign port."

1790, MARCH 26. — Congress accepted the territory ceded by North Carolina.

The territory was erected into the Territory south of the Ohio, and was in every respect, with the exception of slavery, to stand on the same footing with the Territory north-west of the Ohio. North Carolina had, in the cession, made it a condition that Congress should make no regulation tending to the emancipation of slaves. The land was chiefly in possession of the Indians. The north-east corner — the late State of Frankland — and a portion around Nashville, on both sides of the Cumberland, were the only portions where the Indian title had been extinguished.

1790, MARCH 26. — Congress enacted that any "alien free white person," after a two years' residence in the United States, of good character, on taking the oath of allegiance, could be naturalized.

Any court of record was authorized to receive such applications. No one disfranchised by any state under laws passed during the Revolution was to be admitted as a citizen except by an act of the legislature of the state to which he had belonged.

1790, APRIL. — The Pennsylvania assembly repealed the act confirming the Connecticut titles in the western counties.

The Susquehanna Company had been revived, and a design formed to secede from the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania. Violent collisions had taken place, and arrests by both parties had been made. No more opposition was made to the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania, the question being carried into the courts, and finally after years of litigation was settled.

1790. — THE *General Advertiser* was published in Philadelphia.

Its name was subsequently changed to the *Aurora*, and under the editorship of Bache it became the chief organ of the opposition to the Federal party.

1790, MAY 29. — The convention in Rhode Island accepted the Federal Constitution.

It was ratified by a majority of two votes. They suggested twenty-one amendments, and a Bill of Rights in eighteen articles. The members from Rhode Island took their seats in Congress; and after that body had adjourned, Washington made a tour through the state, being received everywhere with enthusiasm.

1790, MAY 31. — An act "for the encouragement of learning" was passed by Congress.

It secured to authors, "residents in the United States," a copyright for fourteen years; and if the author was living at the end of this period, for an additional term of fourteen years.

1790. — AN act "for the government and regulation of seamen" was passed by Congress.

It made a written contract necessary, specifying the voyage and the rate of wages. Without such a contract the master was liable for the highest rate. Deserters could be compelled to fulfil the agreement, and the ship was liable for the wages.

1790. — AN act to "regulate trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes" was passed by Congress.

No one was allowed to trade with the Indians except with a license from the President. Sales of land by the Indians could be made only at a public treaty, and offences against the persons or property of Indians were to be treated as though against white men.

1790, JUNE. — A convention met at Columbia, South Carolina, which had been made the capital of the state, and formed a constitution.

The right of suffrage was given to all tax-paying citizens. A property qualification was required of candidates for office. The governor, lieutenant-governor, and judges, and all other civil officers, were elected by the legislature. The liberty of the press was guaranteed in a bill of rights. The "free exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship" was secured. Clergymen were made ineligible to the legislature, or the office of governor or lieutenant-governor. The right of primogeniture was abolished, and intestate estates were equally divided.

1790, JULY. — A convention in Kentucky voted for separation from Virginia, and fixed June 1, 1792, as the date.

They also authorized the meeting of another convention to frame a constitution for the state.

1790. — THE New York Dispensary was established.

There were in 1876 twenty-five institutions for the gratuitous treatment of the poor.

1790. — CONGRESS imposed tonnage duties of six cents a ton on all vessels of the United States entering from foreign ports; on all vessels built in the United States, but partly owned abroad, thirty cents; and on other ships or vessels, fifty cents.

1790. — THE *General Washington*, a fine ship of two hundred and fifty tons, was launched from the ship-yard of William Woodcock, in Wilmington, Delaware.

1790. — BRICKS, coarse tiles, and potter's ware were among the industries enumerated by Hamilton as most considerable.

1790. — THE first successful crop of Sea Island cotton was raised by William Elliot, on Hilton Head, near Beaufort, South Carolina, from five bushels and a half of seed.

1790. — ABOUT fifty families were engaged in silk-raising in New Haven, Connecticut, and about thirty at Norfolk.

The occupation is said to have been profitable. The silk was made into stockings, handkerchiefs, ribbons, buttons, and sewing-silk, worth a dollar an ounce. Fine sewing-silk was manufactured in Western (now Warren), in Worcester County, Massachusetts, and elsewhere in that state. Ipswich produced some forty thousand yards of lace this year. The last silk was offered for sale in Georgia.

1790. — THE first voyage round the world by an American ship was completed.

The ship *Columbia*, Captain Gray, sailed from Boston to Nootka Sound, and returned by way of Canton and the Cape of Good Hope.

1790, JULY 10. — Congress passed a bill providing for the permanent seat of the Federal government on the Potomac.

The particular spot was left to the discretion of the President, who was to appoint commissioners to fix the location, erect the buildings, &c. Congress was to move there in 1800, and meanwhile, from the next session, to meet at Philadelphia.

1790, JULY 24. — Congress passed the funding bill.

It had been amended, assuming certain specified amounts of the debts of the various states. The act authorized the President to borrow twelve millions of dollars, to be paid within fifteen years. Payment for stock in this loan could be made in certificates of the domestic debt at par, and in Continental bills of credit at one hundred for one. Subscriptions to the interest of the domestic debt bore interest, payable quarterly, at three per cent. a year, to commence January 1, 1791. Subscriptions to the principal of the public debt bore interest at six per

cent., that portion known as deferred stock being about one third of the amount, interest to commence in 1800. An additional loan was also opened of twenty-one and a half millions, payable in certificates of state debts, to the following amounts: Massachusetts and South Carolina, four millions each; Virginia, three millions and a half; North Carolina, two millions four hundred thousand; Pennsylvania, two millions two hundred thousand; Connecticut, one million six hundred thousand; New York, one million two hundred thousand; New Jersey and Maryland, eight hundred thousand each; New Hampshire and Georgia, three hundred thousand each; Rhode Island and Delaware, two hundred thousand each. Only such certificates as had been issued for services or supplies were to be received. If the subscriptions exceeded the amounts allowed, a pro rata division was to be made; if it fell short, the states would receive the interest until their accounts with the Federal government were arranged and settled. For the payment of the foreign debt, the excess of the import and tonnage duties, over six hundred thousand dollars for expenses, were pledged. At the same time additional duties were imposed. A sinking fund was also established, under the management of a board.

1790, AUGUST 1. — The first national census was completed. The population of the United States was found to be 3,921,326, including 697,697 slaves, and exclusive of Indians not taxed.

A patent law was made, under which the first patent was issued July 31, and also a law of copyright.

1790. — AN act for "the punishment of crimes against the United States" was passed by Congress.

The penalty of death was enacted for treason, murder, piracy, and forgery of the securities of the United States. For this last, fine and imprisonment have been since substituted. In cases of conviction, no forfeiture of estate or corruption of the blood were to ensue. Falsification of the records was to be punished by imprisonment and a public whipping, not to exceed thirty-nine lashes. A fine might be substituted.

1790, AUGUST 13. — A treaty was negotiated with the Creeks.

They acknowledged themselves to be under the sole protection of the United States, and ceded all the lands north and east of the Oconee, while all the lands south and west of that river were guaranteed to them. The treaty was ratified by M. Gillivray, the chief of the tribe, who with twenty-eight others went to New York to meet Congress, where the treaty was ratified with Washington. The ceremony took place in the hall of the House of Representatives, and concluded with a general hand-shaking and singing the "song of peace," in which the chiefs all joined. On their arrival in New York, the Creek chiefs were received by the Tammany society, which had been recently organized, dressed in their Indian costumes.

1790, SEPTEMBER. — The United States bought of Stephen Moore the point where West Point stands.

In 1824 it purchased the tract adjoining, and in 1826 New York ceded jurisdiction over it.

1790, SEPTEMBER 2. — A convention in Pennsylvania accepted a new constitution.

The legislature was to consist of a senate and house of representatives. The

governor was to be elected by the people. The right of suffrage was bestowed on all tax-paying citizens, and their sons, over twenty-one years old. Elections to be by ballot. The judges were appointed during good behavior, and had fixed salaries. The Bill of Rights guaranteed freedom of worship, and exempted from involuntary contributions to support any ministry. The belief in the existence of a God, and a future condition of rewards and punishments, was necessary as a qualification to hold office; but the members of the assembly were no longer obliged to sign their belief in the divine inspiration of the Old and New Testaments. Schools at which the poor were to "be taught gratis" were to be established "as soon as conveniently may be."

1790, OCTOBER 7. — The legislature of New York consented to the admission of Vermont into the Union, and renounced all claim of jurisdiction over the territory of that state.

It had been arranged that Vermont should pay thirty thousand dollars to the New York grantees. The Vermont legislature, the same month, agreed to the arrangement. The boundary of the state to be the western line of the westernmost townships granted by New Hampshire, and the middle channel of Lake Champlain.

1790, OCTOBER. — An expedition sent against the Indians north of the Ohio was unsuccessful.

Harmer and Hardi a, the leaders, were tried by a court-martial and acquitted.

1790, NOVEMBER. — The legislature of Virginia resolved that the assumption of the state debts was "repugnant to the Constitution of the United States," since it was "the exercise of a power not expressly granted to the general government."

A memorial to this effect was presented to Congress. The North Carolina legislature passed very strong resolutions to the same effect.

1790, NOVEMBER 1. — A furnace and forge were erected on Jacob's Creek, fifteen miles above its entrance into the Youghioheny River.

This is said to have been the first built west of the Alleghanies.

1790. — A STEAM-PACKET was run as a freight-boat between Philadelphia and Burlington.

Her engine had been improved by the labors of many ingenious inventors of the time.

1790, NOVEMBER. — The Virginia legislature passed a resolution recommending that the sessions of the Senate of the United States should be public.

The legislatures of Pennsylvania, New York, and North and South Carolina passed similar resolutions. The Virginia legislature also appropriated one hundred and ten thousand dollars for the erection of the national buildings, and the legislature of Maryland voted seventy thousand dollars for the same purpose.

1790, NOVEMBER. — The legislature of North Carolina refused

a request made by Congress to allow the jails of the state to be made use of.

It also refused to take an oath to support the Federal Constitution.

1790, DECEMBER 6. — Congress met at Philadelphia.

The debates of Congress, during its continuance at Philadelphia, were chiefly printed in the *Philadelphia Gazette*. A plan for the regular employment of a reporter to take them, made in 1796, was not carried. The price asked — four thousand dollars — was considered too high, though Mr. Brown, of the *Gazette*, offered to pay a part. Washington, at the second session of Congress, delivered his annual address in a full suit of broadcloth made at the factory of Colonel Wadsworth, at New Haven, Connecticut.

1790, DECEMBER 20. — Samuel Slater started three cards, drawing and roving frames, and two frames of seventy-two spindles, at Pawtucket, Rhode Island.

This was the real origin of the cotton manufacturing industry of the country. Slater had been engaged in cotton-spinning in England, and came to this country induced by the interest taken in its introduction here. From the jealous care with which England guarded the secret of this branch of industry, he was obliged to leave clandestinely, and to bring no drawings or models with him. The details of his history, and of his connection with the success of cotton-spinning, will be found in White's *Memoir of Slater*, Philadelphia, 1836.

1790. — DURING this year, Herman Vandausen, at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, commenced the printing of calicoes from blocks.

He cut his own blocks, samples of which, with those of his prints, are in the Historical Society at Providence, Rhode Island. The business was soon given up.

1790. — A COMPANY to manufacture duck was incorporated in Boston, Massachusetts.

1791, JANUARY 1. — The Massachusetts Historical Society was formed.

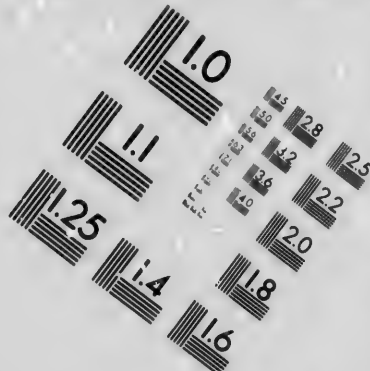
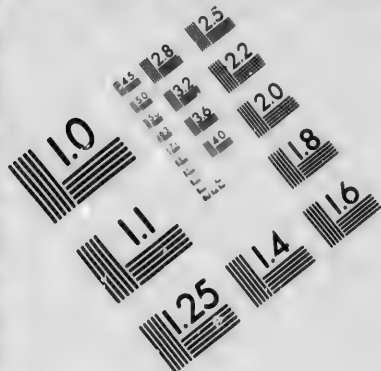
It was incorporated February 19, 1794, and was the first society of the kind organized.

1791. — CANADA was divided into Upper and Lower Canada.

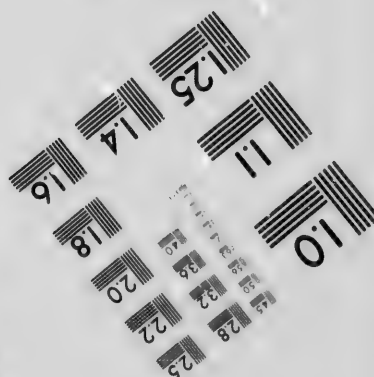
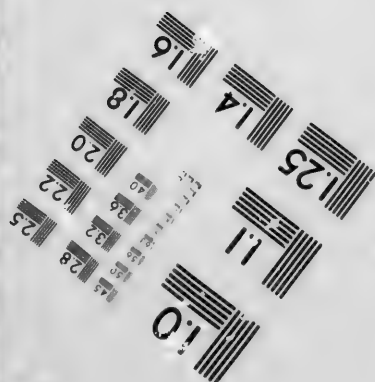
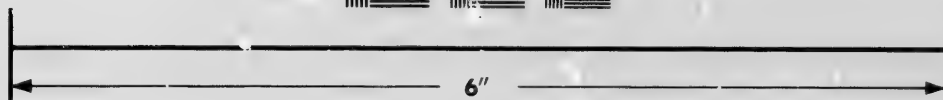
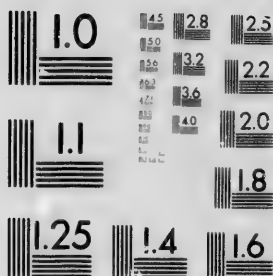
The "clergy reserves" established by parliament — one seventh of the waste lands of the colony — were appropriated for the support of the Protestant ministers.

1791, JANUARY 1. — The total debt of the United States amounted to seventy-five million, four hundred and sixty-three thousand, four hundred and seventy-six dollars and fifty-two cents.

Of the foreign debt there were due to France seven million, five hundred and sixty-one thousand, four hundred and forty-nine dollars and forty-two cents; to Spain, two hundred and fifty thousand, three hundred and eighty-two dollars and



# **IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503



45 28 25  
32 22  
20  
8

10

fifty cents; to Holland, five million and one thousand dollars. Between the years 1791 and 1795 money enough was borrowed in Holland to pay the debt due France and Spain.

1791, JANUARY 19. — A convention called in Vermont ratified the Federal Constitution, and asked admission into the Union.

Commissioners were appointed to wait upon Congress and negotiate the acceptance into the Union.

1791, FEBRUARY 4. — Kentucky was admitted to the Union.

The date of admission was fixed for June 1, 1792, the date which a convention had fixed for the separation from Virginia, and the formation of a state constitution.

1791, FEBRUARY 18. — Vermont was admitted to the Union.

The act was to take effect after the termination of the session of Congress.

1791, FEBRUARY 25. — Congress passed the bill creating the national bank.

The plan of the bank was submitted by Alexander Hamilton December 13, 1790. The title of the bank was The President, Directors, and Company of the Bank of the United States. Its capital was ten millions, and the President of the United States was authorized to subscribe, for the account of the United States, for an amount not exceeding two millions. Its privileges were to cease on the 4th of March, 1811. Its notes were to be received for all dues by the government, and were not to be under ten dollars. Individual subscriptions were payable in four instalments; the last at the end of eighteen months, one fourth in gold or silver, the rest in United States stocks, the six per cents at par, and the three per cents at fifty per cent. The United States' subscription was payable in cash, and they were entitled to a loan from the bank equal to their subscription, to be paid in ten annual instalments. Twenty-five directors, chosen by the stockholders, were to choose a president from among themselves.

1791. — THE University of Vermont was established at Burlington.

It was endowed by private subscriptions, and the legislature gave it nearly fifty thousand acres of land.

1791. — AFTER the adjournment of Congress, General Washington made a tour through the southern states.

On his way he stopped on the Potomac, and selected, in accordance with the authority given him by Congress, the site for the federal seat of government. In his journal he speaks of Charleston, South Carolina, as having a number of very good houses of brick and wood, but most of the latter, the whole number being about one thousand six hundred.

1791. — THERE were three banks in the United States.

Their capital was two millions of dollars.

1791, MARCH 3. — Congress laid an import duty upon imported spirits, and an excise duty upon their home manufacture.

The duty ranged from twenty to forty cents a gallon, and the excise from nine

to thirty cents. The proceeds were pledged to reduce the public debt, and the act was to cease when this was attained. Resolutions against the excise were passed by the legislatures of Pennsylvania, North Carolina, Virginia, and Maryland. Small distilleries were common in these states, Pennsylvania alone having about five thousand.

1791, JULY 27. — A public meeting, held at Brownsville, Pennsylvania, on the Monongahela, to protest against the excise, was the first step taken in the expression of the public discontent, which gradually assumed such proportion as to be threatening, and which is known as the "Whiskey Rebellion."

The collection of the excise was resisted, and it was finally obtained only by a rigorous exercise of authority on the part of the administration.

1791, AUGUST. — George Hammond presented his letters of credence as minister from Great Britain.

1791, OCTOBER. — The *National Gazette* appeared in Philadelphia.

It was published by Philip Freneau, who was at the time a clerk in the state department under Jefferson. It opposed the Federal party vigorously. In October, 1793, it ceased to appear.

1791. — THE *Oracle of Dauphin* appeared in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

Its editor was John Wyeth. It was the first paper in this place.

1791, NOVEMBER. — The legislature of New Jersey chartered a company with extensive privileges, to carry on all kinds of manufactures at the falls of the Passaic.

This was the origin of Patterson, which now contains extensive cotton-mills, large machine-shops (half the locomotives used in the country being made there), paper-mills, printing and dyeing establishments. Within the last few years four silk factories have been started, with an aggregate capital of \$846,000.

1791. — A FORGE was built on Furnace Brook, in Pittsford, Vermont.

1791. — THE first furnace erected in Kentucky was built by government troops on Slate Creek, a branch of the Licking River, in Bath (now Bourbon) County.

It was worked until 1838.

1791, DECEMBER. — Thomas Pinckney, of South Carolina, was appointed minister to England.

1792, FEBRUARY 1. — The *Impartial Intelligencer* appeared in Greenfield, Massachusetts.

It was published by Thomas Dickman. Six months afterwards its name was changed to the *Greenfield Gazette*. As the *Gazette and Courier*, it is still published.

1792.—THE *State Gazette* appeared at Trenton, New Jersey.

1792, MARCH 7.—The Massachusetts Society for promoting Agriculture was incorporated.

1792, APRIL 2.—The mint was established in Philadelphia.

Bullion was to be assayed and coined free, or exchanged for coin at a reduction of one half per cent. Horse-power was used for coining until 1815, when a steam-engine was procured. Dr. David Rittenhouse was the first director. The mint was ready for operation September 7. Six pounds of copper, at ten shillings and three pence a pound, was the first purchase of material.

1792.—MOUNT LEBANON New York, the parent Shaker society, was established.

In 1787 the "Millennial Church, or United Society of Believers, commonly called Shakers," was organized. They have now eighteen societies in the United States, of which two are in Maine, at Alfred and New Gloucester; two in New Hampshire, at Canterbury and Enfield; one in Connecticut, at Enfield; four in Massachusetts, at Harvard, Shirley, Tyngham, and Hancock; three in New York, at Mount Lebanon, Watervliet, and Groveland; four in Ohio, at Union Village, North Union, Watervliet, and Whitewater; two in Kentucky, at South Union and Pleasant Hill.

1792.—CONGRESS passed an act by which all able-bodied citizens (except those mentioned as specially exempt) between the ages of eighteen and forty-five were to serve in the militia according to the rules of the different states.

The exempted persons differed according to the states, as did the time of service required.

1792.—A COMPANY in Massachusetts obtained charters for the South Hadley and Montague canals, the earliest constructed in the United States.

They are both short. The first is two miles long, the second three miles in length, but there is in it a cut-out of solid rock of forty feet in depth, and three hundred feet in length.

1792, MAY 2.—Congress increased the average rate of duties.

The expenses of the Indian war on the frontier made it necessary. It was proposed to admit cotton free, as an aid to manufactures, since the supply came from abroad, but the southern members desired the duty of three cents a pound to remain, since they gave the assurance that it was plentifully raised in South Carolina, and there was no market for it. The excise duty was lessened.

1792, MAY 4.—The post-office was established.

A single letter cost six cents for thirty miles, the rate increasing with the distance; over four hundred and fifty miles, the price was twenty-five cents.

1792, MAY 8.—Congress passed an act reserving the revenue received from the sale of the public lands for the payment of the debt.

1792.—DAVID BRUCE arrived in New York from Edinburgh, Scotland, and established a type foundry.

1792.—CONGRESS provided the method for the election of the President.

In 1853 the act was so amended as to make the electors chosen by all the states upon the same day—the Tuesday next after the first Monday of November in every fourth year. The act also provided for the succession in case of the death, resignation, or removal of the acting president. It gave the succession to the president of the Senate *pro tempore*, or the speaker of the House, until another election.

1792.—CONGRESS regulated the authority and duty of American consuls in foreign ports.

1792.—A CONVENTION in Kentucky prepared a constitution for that state.

The existing code of laws of Virginia were to remain in force until altered by the legislature, which consisted of a senate and house of representatives. The senators were to be chosen by electors, who chose also the governor. No pecuniary qualification was demanded for the suffrage, or for office. The legislature was to have no power to pass laws for the emancipation of slaves, without the consent of their owners and the payment of a full pecuniary equivalent. Religious freedom and the equality of sects was provided for in the Bill of Rights.

1792.—THE constitution of Delaware was revised.

The president was made a governor; the legislative council a senate, and the executive council was dispensed with.

1792.—THE constitution of New Hampshire was amended.

The president was made a governor. All tax-paying inhabitants were allowed to vote, and a property qualification was made for representatives, senators, and governor; all of whom must be Protestants.

1792, JUNE.—A turnpike road was commenced from Philadelphia to Lancaster—a distance of sixty-two miles.

It was built by a private company, and was completed in 1794, costing four hundred and sixty-five thousand dollars. It was subsequently paved with stone, and then macadamized.

1792, AUGUST.—A convention of four counties was held at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, which passed a series of resolutions against the excise.

Albert Gallatin was secretary of the convention. The resolutions declared their intention to persist in every "legal measure" to obstruct the collection of the tax. It appointed a committee of correspondence.

1792, SEPTEMBER 29.—The President issued a proclamation in reference to the opposition to the excise.

It warned all unlawful combinations to desist, and charged magistrates and

courts to use their best efforts to bring the infractors of the law to justice. It quieted the disturbances in North Carolina, but did not have this effect in Pennsylvania.

1792. — WASHINGTON was elected president for a second term, and John Adams vice-president.

Washington was elected unanimously, and Adams by seventy-seven votes out of one hundred and thirty.

1792. — PETITIONS to Congress for the abolition of the slave-trade were sent from the abolition societies of Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, Virginia, and Maryland.

They were referred to a special committee. Others presented by New Hampshire and Massachusetts were suffered to lie on the table. A petition from Warner Mifflin, of Delaware, was ordered returned to him.

1793, JANUARY 1. — The *Massachusetts Mercury* appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

Alexander Young and Samuel Etheridge were the proprietors. It was a tri-weekly. It was finally merged in the *Advertiser*.

1793. — THE *Farmer's Weekly Museum* appeared in Walpole, New Hampshire.

It was published by Isaiah Thomas. It was in this sheet that the "Lay Sermons" of Joseph Dennie, who signed himself the Lay Preacher, were printed. They were copied very extensively.

1793. — THE *Knoxville Gazette* appeared at Knoxville, Tennessee.

It was published by a New Englander named Roulstone.

1793. — ELI WHITNEY, of Massachusetts, invented the saw gin for cleaning cotton, which was patented the next year.

Various devices had been used previously. The first was the bow-string, which had been used in India for ages. The use of this gave rise to the commercial term "Bowed cotton." In 1722 a roller gin, the idea of which was derived from the East, where it was seen and spoken of by Nearchus, an officer in Alexander's army. Various forms of this gin were used. A Mr. Bissel, of Georgia, in 1788 used a "simple plan of a bench, upon which rose a frame supporting two short rollers revolving in opposite directions, and each turned by a boy or girl, and giving as the result of a day's work five pounds of clean cotton." Gins at this time were manufactured in Philadelphia, which claimed to clean thirty or forty pounds a day. The saw gin superseded all these, as it enabled one man's labor to clean a thousand pounds a day. South Carolina gave the inventor fifty thousand dollars for his invention, and threw it open to the planters of the state. North Carolina and Tennessee remunerated him by a tax they laid for the purpose. The patent was elsewhere immediately infringed, and the legal expenses for its defence absorbed almost all the pecuniary benefit Whitney derived from this invention which made the culture of cotton profitable.

1793. — A MANUFACTORY of woollen cloth was commenced at Byfield, Massachusetts.

1793. — THE circuit court of the United States, sitting at Richmond, Virginia, declared all acts of Virginia obstructing the collection of British debts, null and void.

Their ground was the treaty of peace with Great Britain. Virginia had enacted that the debtor making certain payments into the state treasury, was absolved.

1793, FEBRUARY 21. — A new patent law was passed, that of 1790 being repealed.

1793, MARCH. — The Society for the Promotion of the Useful Arts was incorporated in New York.

1793. — THE Lehigh Coal Company was formed in Pennsylvania to work the mines at Mauch Chunk.

1793. — THIS year the caterpillar first appeared in the cotton-fields of Georgia.

It nearly destroyed the crop. In 1788 it had been very destructive in the Bahamas, and caused the abandonment of the cotton culture in many of the West India Islands.

1793. — WILLIAMS COLLEGE, at Williamstown, Massachusetts, received its deed of incorporation.

In 1755, Colonel Ephraim Williams died, leaving property to found a college. The funds were left to accumulate until 1785, when a free school was incorporated, buildings erected, and the school opened in October, 1791, the Rev. Ebenezer Fitch being appointed principal. When the college was started, he was chosen president. In 1795, at the first graduation, the college catalogue, said to be the first ever issued in this country, was published.

1793. — THE cent, with the head and inscription of "Liberty," was coined this year.

Its issue had been ordered the year previous.

1793. — "HAMILTON ONEIDA ACADEMY" was incorporated.

The Rev. Samuel Kirkland, for more than forty years minister to the Oneida Indians, gave to the trustees several hundred acres of land. In 1812 the title was changed to that of Hamilton College, and Dr. Azel Backus, of Connecticut, was chosen first president.

1793. — THE legislature of New York voted a loan of three thousand pounds to the proprietors of the glass-works, near Albany, for three years, without interest, and for five years at five per cent.

The proprietors were McClallen, McGregor & Co. They this year offered a reward of fifty dollars for the discovery of a suitable sand-bank within ten miles of their works. In 1796 they extended their operations, called their town



Hamilton, and the next year were incorporated by the state as the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, and exempted from taxation for five years. The proprietors were Jeremias Van Rensselaer, John Sanders, Abraham Ten Eyck, Elkanah Watson, F. A. de Zeng, K. K. Van Rensselaer, Thomas and Samuel Matter, Douw Fonda, and Walter Cochran. They had two glass-houses, a saw-mill, pounding-mill, and cross-cut mill. They employed three furnaces and about thirteen glass-blowers, and made about twenty thousand feet of glass a month, besides bottles and flint-glass. They used kelp instead of pearlsh, and had quite a reputation for their products. The enterprise is said to have stopped in 1815 for the want of fuel.

1793.—CONGRESS passed an act regulating the surrender of fugitives from justice, and from service.

Fugitives from justice were to be delivered up and carried back for trial on the presentation of a duly authenticated indictment or affidavit from the executive of the state from whence they had fled. The person to whom service was due, or his agent or attorney, might seize a fugitive escaped from his service, and carry him before any United States judge, or magistrate of the city, town, or county where the arrest was made, who was, on presentation of proof that the service was due, to give a certificate of the fact, which was sufficient warrant for the removal of the fugitive to the state from which he had fled. A fine of five hundred dollars, to be recovered by the claimant, was imposed upon any one obstructing the seizure of such fugitive, or harboring him after notice.

1793, MARCH 1.—The first issue was made from the mint.

It consisted of 11,178 cents. Nothing but cents and half cents were coined until 1795.

1793, MARCH 4.—Washington took the oath of office publicly in the senate chamber.

1793, APRIL 9.—Citizen Genet arrived at Charleston, South Carolina, as ambassador from France.

He brought the news of the declaration of war by France against England. It had reached New York five days before.

1793, APRIL 22.—The President issued a proclamation of neutrality.

Genet had been enthusiastically received in Charleston, and had issued commissions to two privateers, manned chiefly by Americans, but sailing under the French flag, and which had made several British prizes. The frigate in which he arrived (the *L'Ambuscade*), on her way to Philadelphia, captured several British vessels; one within the Capes of the Delaware.

1793.—CANADA was made a bishopric.

1793.—A PAPER-MILL was erected at Troy, New York, by Messrs. Webster, Ensign, and Seymour, which made from five to ten reams of paper a day.

1793, MAY 30.—A Democratic society was formed in Philadelphia.

It was in imitation of the clubs in France. Others were formed in other cities, and from this the term Democrat first came to be used in the politics of the country, though at first it was objectionable to even the party itself, who claimed for themselves the name of Democratic republicans.

1793, JUNE 14. — A French privateer, fitted out in New York, was seized by the militia, ordered out for this purpose by Governor Clinton.

Clinton was acting under the instructions of the government. Genet had assumed the authority under a decree of the convention, in authority in France, to give the French consuls in the United States power to act as courts of admiralty for trying and condemning such prizes as the French cruisers might bring into American ports. His reception during his progress from Charleston to Philadelphia, and at this place, where a "republican feast had been tendered him," had given him the idea that the people would support him, though the government should object to such steps as he should take to identify the nation with the cause of France. He had been informed that the issuing of commissions within the United States was an infringement.

1793, JUNE. — The Creeks and Cherokees along the southern border began hostilities.

They had been roused to it by aggressions.

1793, JULY. — It was resolved to submit all the questions concerning the duty of the government in the matter of the French privateers to the supreme court, and Genet was informed that the detention of such vessels as had been stopped should continue until the decision was made.

Four privateers, the *Sans Culotte*, the *Citizen Genet*, the *Cincinnatus*, and the *Vanqueur de la Bastille*, had been fitted out at Charleston; the *Anti-George*, at Savannah; the *Carmagniole*, in the Delaware; the *Roland* and another at Boston. Numerous prizes had been captured by these, which the French consuls continued to condemn. Another vessel, the *Little Sarah*, which had been captured and sent into Philadelphia, was rechristened the *Little Democrat* by Genet, and fitted out as a privateer. News of her destination coming to the knowledge of the government, Governor Mifflin, of Pennsylvania, was called upon to stop her, and ordered out the militia to do so. On the excuse that she was not ready, and intended to drop down the river for repairs, the militia was dismissed, and the ship slipped away. Washington was at Mount Vernon while these occurrences took place, and on his return the project of submitting the questions above to the supreme court was decided upon.

1793, AUGUST. — The judges of the supreme court expressed themselves as unwilling to give any opinion concerning the rights and duties of the United States, unless some suit was brought before them.

An indictment having been brought against Henfield, who had enlisted on the *Citizen Genet* at Charleston, he was acquitted by the jury.

1793, AUGUST. — Copies of the correspondence with Genet

were sent to Gouverneur Morris, the minister to France, with instructions to lay them before the executive council.

He was also to ask for Genet's recall. A statement was also made to Genet, who was called upon to give up the captured vessels, since France would be held responsible for the indemnity of their owners. The British minister was informed that the owners would be reimbursed for the vessels captured since the date on which Genet had been informed that the equipment of French privateers would not be allowed. The vessels captured within a marine league of the outer coast were also to be delivered up by Genet.

1793, AUGUST. — A council of the Six Nations refused to treat with commissioners sent for the purpose, unless the Ohio should be made the boundary.

The commissioners on their way to the council at Maumee Rapids had been met at the entrance to the River Detroit by a deputation of Indians, and this answer was sent in writing to a proposition submitted by the commissioners.

1793, SEPTEMBER 7. — A circular letter was sent to the French consuls in the country threatening to revoke their exequaturs, should they continue to exercise their pretended admiralty jurisdiction.

In October this was done with the French vice-consul at Boston, Massachusetts.

1793, SEPTEMBER 27. — The general court of Massachusetts instructed its delegates in Congress to take measures to amend the Constitution, and instructed the governor to send the information to the other states.

The amendment was to provide against a state's being sued by an individual in a United States court.

Suits having been brought in the Federal courts in various states by individuals. Judge William Cushing, of the supreme court, had pronounced such constitutional. It had been supposed that the states were sovereign, and could not be sued. The legislature of Georgia passed an act subjecting to death, without the benefit of clergy, any marshal or other person who should serve any process issued against the state in the suit of an individual. Such a suit had been commenced against Massachusetts. Ultimately the proposition of Massachusetts, which was favorably received, prevailed.

1793, NOVEMBER 9. — William Maxwell commenced the publication of the *Centinel of the North West Territory* at Cincinnati, Ohio.

This was the first newspaper published north of the Ohio. In 1796 it was purchased by Edward Freeman, who changed its name to the *Freeman's Journal*. This year it was printed on paper made in the vicinity.

1793, DECEMBER 2. — The Third Congress met at Philadelphia.

The Senate passed a resolution that as soon as suitable galleries should be provided, after the present session the proceedings, except in cases requiring secrecy, should be public.

1793, DECEMBER 9. — The *Minerva* appeared in New York.

It was edited by Noah Webster, and published by George Bunce & Co. Its name was soon changed to the *Commercial Advertiser*, and under this name it still exists.

1793. — DURING the summer and early fall the yellow fever prevailed in Philadelphia.

It was so violent that most of the newspapers suspended their publication, and business was at a standstill.

1793. — WILLIAM FOSTER, of Boston, Massachusetts, imported the first merino sheep.

He gave them to a gentleman to keep, who, ignorant of their value, ate them. At the World's Fair at London, in 1851, a fleece raised in Tennessee carried off the prize in a competition with Spain, Saxony, Silesia, and other parts of Germany; and in 1863, at the International Exhibition in Hamburg, the merino sheep of Vermont carried off the prize.

1793. — "JUSTIN MORGAN," a famous stallion, was foaled.

The celebrated "Morgan" stock came from him.

1794, JANUARY 1. — A convention of delegates from the societies for the abolition of slavery was held at Philadelphia.

They prepared a memorial to Congress praying it to do all it could to suppress the slave trade. This with similar documents were referred to a committee, who introduced a bill, which was passed, prohibiting fitting out ships in the United States to supply foreign nations with slaves. The penalty was the forfeiture of the vessel and a fine of two thousand dollars.

1794, JANUARY 2. — Congress resolved to purchase a treaty with the Algerines, and to provide a naval force to protect American commerce in the Mediterranean.

The Senate had previously made a secret arrangement to pay forty thousand dollars for the ransom of thirteen captives held by the Algerines, and a yearly sum of twenty-five thousand dollars for a treaty of peace with them. This was communicated to the House, considered in secret session, and referred to a committee of ways and means, which was on this occasion appointed for the first time.

1794, FEBRUARY. — The Boston Theatre was completed and opened to the public.

The general court in 1742, and again in 1750, had passed a law prohibiting theatrical performances. In 1785, after the adoption of the state constitution, the provincial laws were revised, and the statute of 1750 was re-enacted to remain in force until 1797. In 1791, at a public meeting, in October, at Faneuil Hall, the Boston members of the assembly were instructed to procure, if possible, the repeal of the laws against the theatre; the matter was brought before the assembly in January, 1792, referred to a committee who reported against it, and the report was accepted by a vote of ninety-nine to forty-four. In 1793 a company of actors, with Charles Powell as manager, fitted up a stable in Board Alley as a theatre, and advertising their performances as moral lectures, commenced giving public

performances. The attention of the grand jury, in September, was brought to the subject, but it refused to interfere, and the representations continued. In November, Governor Hancock, in his speech to the general court, advised that the law be vindicated; and in December, the sheriff, under the directions of James Sullivan, the attorney-general, to whom the governor had given a special order, entered the building during the performance of *The School for Scandal*, arrested one of the actors named Harper, and held him to bail. Harper's examination took place before the justices in Faneuil Hall, where counsel appeared for him, and he was acquitted on the ground that his arrest was contrary to the bill of rights. In March following, the legislature repealed the act of 1750, and in 1797 passed a statute regulating theatres.

1794, MARCH 11. — Congress authorized the President to provide and equip a naval force against the Algerine cruisers.

Six frigates, the *Constitution*, the *President*, the *United States*, the *Chesapeake*, *Constellation*, and *Congress*, were constructed at Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Portsmouth (Virginia), Baltimore, and Portsmouth (New Hampshire). The first three carried forty-four guns each, and the second three thirty-six. A bill was also passed for fortifying the harbors, purchasing arms, and establishing arsenals. The exportation of arms was prohibited for a year, and for two years arms could be imported free of duty.

1794, MARCH 26. — An embargo was laid by Congress for thirty days.

It was then continued thirty more.

1794, APRIL 19. — The appointment of John Jay as a special envoy to England was confirmed by Congress.

1794, MAY. — The appointment of minister to France was given to James Munroe.

The French government had asked the recall of Gouverneur Morris.

1794. — THE first sewing-thread from cotton was made at Pawtucket, Rhode Island, by Samuel Slater.

1794. — MATTHEW PATON, of Virginia, emigrated to Kentucky, carrying with him some fine cattle.

He had obtained them from a Mr. Goff, of Maryland, who with two other gentlemen had imported them from England in 1793. In 1800, one of Mr. Paton's sons carried some of them to Ohio. From these animals it is claimed the improvement in the stock of the West chiefly arose.

1794. — A TURNPIKE road from Philadelphia to Lancaster, a distance of sixty-two miles, was completed.

It was commenced in 1792 by a private company. Its cost was \$465,000. It was afterwards paved with stone, and finally macadamized.

1794, JUNE 5. — A bill was passed by Congress defining the duties of neutrality, and inflicting penalties for their infraction.

It imposed a fine upon any one within the jurisdiction of the United States, who should enlist, or enlist others in the military service, whether by sea or land, of

brought to the  
In Novem-  
that the law be  
mes Sullivan,  
order, entered  
roasted one of  
ion took place  
m, and he was  
of rights. In  
1797 passed a

dent to pro-  
visers.

tes, the Chesa-  
ew York, Phila-  
ew Hampshire).  
three thirty-six.  
and establishing  
nd for two years

Congress for

y as a special

nce was given

Morris.

was made at

to Kentucky,

o with two other  
one of Mr. Paton's  
s claimed the im-

o Lancaster, a

was \$465,000. It

s defining the  
ir infraction.

United States, who  
by sea or land, of

any foreign prince or state, together with imprisonment for not over three years. Any such enlisted person giving information to the government, leading to conviction, escaped the penalty. Fitting out cruisers, or aiding in any military expedition against a nation at peace with the United States, was subject to similar penalties. The sale of prizes within the United States was also prohibited.

1794, AUGUST 7. — A proclamation was issued requiring the opposers of the excise to desist their unlawful acts, and a requisition made upon Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, and Virginia for fifteen thousand men.

Commissioners were sent to treat with the insurgents.

1794, AUGUST. — An expedition under General Wayne, against the allied Indians, defeated them thoroughly in a battle on the banks of the Maumee.

1794. — THE Massachusetts legislature granted a charter to Bowdoin College, at Brunswick, Maine.

They also endowed it with a land grant. The college was named after Governor Bowdoin.

1794. — A LINE of packets was started between Pittsburg and Cincinnati.

There were two of them, and made the trip every four weeks. Each boat was armed with six cannons, carrying pound-balls, and plenty of muskets. The public were assured of safety, since the cabins were proof against rifle or musket balls, and provided with convenient port-holes for firing from.

1794, SEPTEMBER 24. — The commissioners having returned and reported, another proclamation was issued commanding submission to the excise laws, and giving notice of the advance of the militia.

With the advance of the militia all resistance ceased. Arrests were made, and two persons were found guilty of treason, but were pardoned.

1794, OCTOBER 15. — The first silver coins were issued from the mint.

The silver had been deposited July 18; the amount issued was \$1,758. The silver dollar was to weigh 371.25 grains of pure metal.

1794. — THIS year, where Utica, New York, now stands, there was only one log house and two dwellings.

1794. — GEORGE SCRIBA, a merchant in New York, who had purchased fifty thousand acres of land in the present counties of Oswego and Oneida for eighty thousand dollars, erected at a place called Rotterdam (now Constantia Centre), on the shore of Lake Oneida, a saw-mill.

1794. — THERE were this year three flour-mills at Fayetteville, North Carolina.

1795, JANUARY. — Congress amended the naturalization act.

By this the preliminary residence was made five years, and the declaration of intention, to be made in some court of record, must be made three years beforehand, and the applicant must have resided in the state at least a year. He was also called upon to renounce all foreign allegiance, and make an express renunciation of any title of nobility he may have been entitled to.

1795, JANUARY 16. — A patent was issued to Jacob Perkins for a machine for cutting and heading nails.

He invented the machine about 1790.

Jacob Perkins was born in Newburyport in July, 1766. He was apprenticed to a goldsmith. As an ingenious inventor, he was very prolific, having taken out seventeen patents in the United States and a number in England, where he passed the latter part of his life.

1795, FEBRUARY. — Congress passed an act for the gradual redemption of the public debt.

By this act the management of the debt was taken from the treasury department and vested in the commissioners of the sinking fund. The total debt amounted to nearly seventy-seven millions. The annual revenue was estimated, from the past, at six millions and a half, and the expenditures at nearly six millions. The duties on imports were made permanent, and the temporary taxes continued to March 1, 1801. From these resources the debt would be cancelled, it was estimated, within twenty-three years. Hamilton's official conduct having been investigated by Congress, and found perfectly satisfactory, he resigned, and Oliver Wolcott was appointed to the place.

1795, FEBRUARY 25. — Union College, at Schenectady, New York, was incorporated.

1795. — THE legislature of New York appropriated fifty thousand dollars for the establishment of public schools.

The money was to be divided among the towns and counties in proportion to their voters, and each county was to raise from the towns by taxation a sum equal to one half the amount allowed it by the state. The idea had been suggested by George Clinton, the governor, in his message to the legislature. The appropriation ended in 1800.

1795. — THE society in Charleston, South Carolina, to aid and instruct emigrants, recommended brick-making as a profitable pursuit.

Their price was then nine dollars a thousand.

1795. — A SMALL window-glass factory was set up in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

Wood was employed as the fuel.

1795. — UP to this year the amount realized in Massachusetts from the property confiscated from the loyalists was about one hundred and twenty thousand pounds.

From the property seized the debts of the owners were paid.



1795, MAY. — The *Jersey Chronicle* appeared at Mount Pleasant, New Jersey.

It was conducted by Philip Freneau.

1795, MAY 9. — The first copyright, under the United States law, was granted.

It was granted to William Patten, a minister in Newport, Rhode Island, for a work entitled *Christianity the true Theology: an Answer to the Age of Reason*, which was printed at Warren, Rhode Island.

1795. — GEORGE SCRIBA erected at Constantia Centre a grist-mill, the first in Oswego County, New York.

1795, JULY. — The treaty with England was furnished by the President for publication in the newspapers.

The opposition to it was expressed very strongly in various cities. A public meeting in Boston, which expressed a disapproval of it *in toto*, sent an address to the President. New York, Philadelphia, Charleston, South Carolina, Wilmington, Delaware, and other towns made similar demonstrations. Gradually, however, the expression of the counter opinion obtained utterance, and numerous public meetings were held at which a favorable opinion of the treaty was expressed.

1795, AUGUST 3. — A treaty was made with the Northwestern Indians.

General Wayne met a large assemblage of deputies from the various tribes at Fort Greenville. The Indian boundary, by this treaty, was to commence on the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the Kentucky; thence the line extended to Fort Recovery on the south-easternmost head-waters of the Wabash; thence east to Lake Erie, by the Muskingum and Cuyahoga. All east of this line was ceded to the United States, together with sixteen detached pieces of territory occupied as posts. For this the Indians were paid twenty thousand dollars in goods, and a yearly allowance of nine thousand five hundred dollars.

1795, AUGUST 14. — The President ratified the commercial treaty with England, which had been negotiated by John Jay.

It had been signed by Jay on the 19th of November, 1794; and May 28, 1795, Jay had returned. On the 2d of June it was submitted to the Senate, who by a vote of twenty to ten voted its ratification. The treaty provided for the organization of three boards of commissioners; one to determine the eastern border of the United States, another to ascertain the British debts due before the Revolution, which the United States were to pay, and a third to estimate the losses Americans had incurred by seizures made by British cruisers, and which the British government was to pay. As the negroes carried away at the end of the Revolution were not admitted to the harbors of the British North American colonies, nor to the rivers below the highest port of entry. Alienage was no bar to the inhabitants of either nation in the possession of land, nor in case of a war was there to be any confiscation. These points were perpetual; the other commercial regulations

were limited to two years after the war then raging with France. American ships were allowed in British ports in Europe and the East Indies. To the West Indies only vessels not exceeding seventy tons were allowed. Privateers were to give bonds to reimburse neutrals. Carefully prepared provisions concerning contraband trade completed the treaty, which contained also provisions for the mutual return of fugitives guilty of murder or forgery.

1795, SEPTEMBER 5. — The *Boston Prices Current and Marine Intelligencer, Commercial and Mercantile*, appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was the first periodical publication devoted chiefly to commerce. In 1789 it introduced politics into its columns, and in 1800 its name was changed to the *Boston Gazette*, and it became a regular newspaper.

1795. — GOLD was first coined by the United States mint.

The gold dollar contained 24.75 grains of pure metal. The rating of gold to silver being lower than in England, gold coin was exported.

1795, OCTOBER 20. — A treaty with Spain settled the boundary of Florida, and secured the free navigation of the Mississippi.

The line of Florida was between the Mississippi and the Appalachian, the 31° of north latitude. East of the Appalachian, a line from the junction of the Flint to the head of the St. Mary's, and thence to the sea. The Americans for three years had the right of deposit at New Orleans, and then this arrangement was to be continued, or some other made.

1796, JANUARY 11. — A convention adopted a constitution for the state of Tennessee.

The convention had been called as soon as the census taken had shown the number of inhabitants to be 67,000 and 10,000 slaves. Under the terms of the act constituting the territory south of the Ohio, the people claimed the right to become a state. By the constitution adopted, the right of suffrage was given to every freeman who had resided six months in any county. A property qualification was required for the assembly, of which no minister of the gospel could be a member. The governor must own not less than five hundred acres of land, and was elected for two years by the people. The code of North Carolina was accepted as the law. No mention of slavery was made in the constitution. Knoxville was made the capital until 1802. No person who denied the being of a God, or a future state of rewards and punishments, could be elected to any office. The legislature was forbidden to compel any one to attend any place of worship, or give any preference to any religious establishment. The bill of rights forbade that any religious test should ever be required as a qualification for any office.

1796, JANUARY 15. — The whole foreign debt of the United States was eleven million nine hundred and thirty-nine thousand dollars.

It was all due to Holland, and bore interest at four and four and a half per cent. The last of it was paid in 1810.

1796, MARCH 30. — The President, in a message to the House, declined to furnish the House with the correspondence and other documents relating to the treaty with England.

The House had asked for them in a set of resolutions passed March 24.

1796, APRIL 29. — The House of Representatives voted the appropriations needed to carry out the provisions of the treaty with England.

The vote was a tie, and the chairman voted for the appropriations. The debate upon the subject had been long and violent. On the 28th, Fisher Ames, of Massachusetts, made his great speech in favor of the treaty, the effect of which was undoubtedly to carry the resolutions. Under the treaty the commissioners were appointed as follows: For ascertaining the true St. Croix, as the eastern boundary of the United States, Howell of Rhode Island; to settle the British debts, Fitzsimmons and Sitgreaves; to settle the British spoliations, Christopher Gore and William Pinkney.

Fisher Ames was born at Dedham, Massachusetts, April 9, 1758, and died July 4, 1808.

1796. — CONGRESS passed an act regulating intercourse with the Indians.

The boundary line was marked out, and no white man could cross it, either for hunting or pasturage, without a permit from some one authorized to give it. Trade with the Indians required a license. The establishment of public trading-houses was also authorized, and the money appropriated for them. The goods were to be sold at prices which kept the capital intact. Though limited to two years, as an experiment, the system was continued, and an end was put to the border wars, which had lasted so long.

1796. — AN act of Congress authorized the survey of the public lands north of the Ohio, and they were offered for sale.

They were divided into townships six miles square, and sold at public sale at an upset price of two dollars an acre. The townships were divided into thirty-six sections, and into quarters alternately. A year's credit for half the purchase-money was given; ten per cent. discount being allowed for cash.

1796. — CONGRESS passed an act authorizing the appointment of two more agents, to investigate impressments, to report to the state department, and to relieve the sufferers.

One agent was to reside in Great Britain, and the others elsewhere, as the President should direct.

1796, JUNE 1. — A bill passed Congress to admit Tennessee as a state.

In April, a legislature had met in Knoxville, and copies of the state constitution, and of the census, had been sent the President, who laid them before Congress. The House was for admitting the new state at once, but the Senate thought the census should be taken by Congress. By a conference between the houses, it was agreed to admit the new state at once, and the senate bill, so amended, was passed. Senators from the new state presented themselves, but were allowed on the floor of the Senate only as spectators. After the admission of the state, they again claimed their seats, but were refused by the Senate on the ground that their credentials were dated before the act admitting the state to the Union.

1796, JUNE 11. — The *Washington Gazette* appeared in Washington.

The seat of government had not yet been removed. The commissioners for

the erection of the public buildings in Washington reported that from the donations given by Virginia and Maryland, together with the sale of lots in the city, they had received seven hundred and sixty-eight thousand dollars. They had on hand four thousand seven hundred lots, valued at one million three hundred thousand dollars. The money received had been expended in laying the foundation of the capitol and in building a house for the President; and, to continue the work they wanted authority to mortgage the lots for three hundred thousand dollars, the loan to be guaranteed by the United States. Congress passed the act, but the money could be borrowed, finally, only from the state of Maryland, in United States stock, and then only two thirds of the amount desired.

1796. — *THE Sciota Gazette* appeared at Chillicothe, Ohio.

It was established by Nathaniel Willis.

1796. — A MANUFACTORY of bolting cloth from Georgia silk was established at Wilmington, Delaware.

1796. — ELEVEN hundred mill sites were occupied at this time in New Jersey, and five hundred of them by flouring-mills.

1796. — A WATER-POWER mill, near Philadelphia, Rumsey's pattern, improved by Baker, ground and bolted flour, ground chocolate, snuff, hair-powder, and mustard, and pressed and cut tobacco.

1796, JUNE 29. — The treaty with the Creeks was renewed.

They were given an annuity of six thousand dollars, and provided with two blacksmiths. The right to establish such trading-houses as the President might find necessary, was also obtained.

1796, JULY 31. — The first issue of gold coin was made from the mint.

The gold was deposited for coinage, February 12, 1795.

1796. — *THE Eastern Star* appeared in Hallowell, Maine.

1796. — *THE Post* appeared in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.

1796, SEPTEMBER. — Charles C. Pinckney was appointed minister to France.

Monroe was recalled; he had overstepped his instructions in his relations with France. On his return he published his vindication.

1796. — JOHN FITCH moved a small boat on the Collect Pond, in New York city, by a small engine, and a worm-screw projecting from the stern of the boat.

This was the first employment of the screw as a method of naval propulsion.

1796. — "THE American Coast Pilot," by Edmund Blunt, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, was published.

This work is used by seamen all over the world, no port in this country being undescribed. It still remains an authority, and has been translated into various foreign languages.

1796. — THIS year the town of Milton, Massachusetts, had, besides other manufactories, three paper-mills. On the Neponset there were six, and in the state, twenty.

1796, SEPTEMBER 18. — Washington issued his Farewell Address.

He had resolved, at the end of his second term, to retire to private life.

1796. — THE *Scourge of Aristocracy and Depository of Important Political Truth* appeared at Castleton, Vermont.

It was published by Matthew Lyon. He is said to have made his own type, and used paper made by himself from the bark of the bass-wood tree. His paper aided his election to the House of Representatives.

1796. — THE legislature of North Carolina re-enacted the law prohibiting emancipation, except for meritorious conduct.

Even then it required the allowance of the county courts.

1796, OCTOBER. — Cleveland, Ohio, was settled.

It was the point of departure on Lake Erie of the line for the boundary of the Indian territory. It was named after General Moses Cleveland of Connecticut. It is now quite a railroad and commercial centre.

1796. — FROM Philadelphia, this year, there were four daily stages to New York — at four, five, six, and eight o'clock A. M.; a line of packet boats to Bordentown, thence by stage to Amboy, and thence by packet to New York; a daily stage to Baltimore, a tri-weekly mail-carriage, and six days in the week by packet and stage combined; a stage twice a week for Lancaster and Burlington, and six other weekly stages to various points.

1796. — SUGAR was manufactured from the cane in Louisiana by M. Etienne Boré, on his plantation just above New Orleans.

He had been partially successful the year before. Unsuccessful attempts had been made previously.

1796, NOVEMBER 5. — The French minister, Adet, published in the newspapers an order, in the name of the French Directory, calling upon all Frenchmen residing in America to mount the tri-colored cockade.

Many of the sympathizers with the French republic began also to wear the tri-colored cockade. This was the beginning of this custom, which, as the excitement of party politics grew stronger, became very common as a mark of party allegiance.

1796, NOVEMBER 11. — A patent was granted to Isaac Garretson, of Pennsylvania, and, on December 12, another to George Chandler, of Maryland, for machines for cutting and heading nails.

Later, others were granted to different inventors; that to Jesse Reed, of Massachusetts, being the most important. It has been estimated that from 1794, the

time of the first patent, to 1810, over one million dollars had been spent in bringing them to perfection. That year Albert Gallatin, as secretary of the treasury, made the value of this American invention generally known; and Joseph C. Dyer, of Boston, Massachusetts, took out patents in England for the American machines, built manufectories, and settled in England. In 1856 it was computed that the United States produced eighty-one thousand four hundred and sixty-two tons of nails.

1797.—THE first national vessel built upon Lake Erie was launched this year at Four-Mile Creek, near Erie, Pennsylvania. She was named the *Washington*, and was lost soon after.

1797.—NEW YORK state legislated for the first time upon the subject of salt-works.

The yield of the wells is generally a bushel of salt to every thirty or fifty gallons of brine evaporated. The average of sea-water is a bushel to about three hundred to three hundred and fifty gallons. As early as 1791, salt from Onondaga could be purchased sixty miles west of it for half a dollar, where it had previously cost many dollars.

1797.—NEWBERN, North Carolina, had about four hundred houses, all built of wood, except the palace built for Governor Tryon.

1797.—A GLASS-FACTORY went into operation at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.

Peter W. Eichbaum, of Philadelphia, erected the works for General James O'Hara and Mr. Craig. A memorandum, found after his death among General O'Hara's papers, read, "To-day we made the first bottle, at the cost of thirty thousand dollars." Flint-glass and window-glass were afterwards made, and coal was used as fuel.

1797.—A CHARTER was obtained for the Massachusetts Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

This was the first mutual insurance company in the state.

1797, FEBRUARY 8.—The electoral votes were opened and counted in the presence of both houses of Congress, with the result of the choice of John Adams for President, and Thomas Jefferson Vice-President.

As Vice-President, John Adams declared the result.

1797, MARCH.—The *Time Piece* appeared in New York.

It was published by Philip Freneau, and subsequently Matthew L. Davis became its editor.

1797, MARCH 4.—John Adams was inaugurated as President.

Washington retired to Mount Vernon, in his progress thither receiving various evidences of the regard of the people for him. The following extract from an article communicated to the *Aurora*, the opposition paper of Philadelphia, edited by Benjamin Franklin Bache, will show the height of party spirit at the time.

The article is said to have been written by Michael Leib, a member of the Pennsylvania assembly, and was printed March 6.

"The man who is the source of all the misfortunes of our country is this day reduced to a level with his fellow-citizens, and is no longer possessed of power to multiply evils upon the United States. If ever there was a period of rejoicing, this is the moment. Every heart in unison with the freedom and happiness of the people ought to beat high with exultation that the name of Washington from this day ceases to give a currency to political iniquity and to legalized corruption. A new era is now opening upon us, an era which promises much to the people; for public measures must now stand upon their own merits, and nefarious projects can no longer be supported by a name."

1797, MARCH 25. — A special session of Congress was called by a proclamation from the President.

Despatches had been received from Pinckney, telling of the refusal of the French Directory to receive him as minister, or to permit his stay in France. News was received at the same time of the capture of American vessels by the French privateers.

1797, MARCH. — *Porcupine's Gazette* appeared in Philadelphia.

It was published by William Cobbett, and was the eighth daily paper then published in Philadelphia.

1797, MAY 10. — News was received of a decree of the French Directory of July 2, 1796.

By this, American vessels and their cargoes were declared lawful captures for any cause recognized as lawful by the treaty with England; and Americans found serving on hostile armed vessels were to be treated as pirates, though they pleaded compulsion as their excuse. This applied to sailors impressed by the British.

1797, MAY 13. — The special Congress assembled.

During its eight weeks' session, it apportioned eighty thousand militia among the states, to be ready at a moment's warning; appropriated one hundred and fifteen thousand dollars for defence of the harbors; prohibited the exportation of munitions of war, and encouraged their importation; authorized the building of three frigates, and a number of revenue cutters; imposed a fine of ten thousand dollars and ten years' imprisonment for fitting out any privateer, or being connected with one armed against nations at peace with the United States; authorized a loan of eight hundred thousand dollars, and raised the import duties, and laid specific taxes by stamps and other methods. The Committee of Ways and Means was this session organized of seven members taken from the House at large.

1797, MAY. — A grand jury, at Richmond, Virginia, presented letters from members of Congress to their constituents as an evil.

The charge specified as "a real evil the circular letters of several members of the late Congress, and particularly letters with the signature of Samuel J. Cabell," and spoke of them as "endeavoring, at a time of real public danger, to disseminate unfounded calumnies against the happy government of the United States, and thereby to separate the people therefrom, and to increase or produce a foreign influence ruinous to the peace, happiness, and independence of the United States." Cabell responded by saying that the grand jury had gone out of



their province. Nothing further came of it, though it was proposed to follow it up by proceedings of some kind against the grand jury, and Judge Iredell who had charged them. The incident is an indication of how high the political excitement was at the time upon the question of support for France in her struggle against the feudal institutions of Europe.

1797, JUNE 2. — Envoys to France were appointed.

They were John Marshall, Pinckney, and Gerry.

1797, JULY 9. — The Senate expelled William Blount, a member from Tennessee.

The House had asked that he be "sequestered from his seat" until his impeachment was decided. He had been engaged in a plot to transfer New Orleans and Louisiana to the British, by means of an expedition. He had been governor of the territory south of the Ohio. On his return home, Blount was elected to the state senate, and made its president.

1797, AUGUST. — A warrant was issued against William Cobbett by Chief-Justice McKean of Pennsylvania, for having libelled various persons, and he was bound over in bonds to keep the peace.

In November, another warrant was issued against him for publishing certain libels on the king of Spain and his minister, and the Spanish nation, "tending to alienate their affections and regard from the government and citizens of the United States, and to excite them to hatred, hostilities, and war." In his charge to the grand jury, Judge McKean spoke of Cobbett as "licentious and virulent beyond all former example." The grand jury, however, took no notice of the case.

1797. — AMOS WHITTEMORE, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, patented a machine for making cotton and wool cards.

He said that the proper method occurred to him in a dream. He went to England to secure a patent there, but it was not granted. He sold his patent for this country, but it was afterwards bought back by one of his brothers. Whittemore was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, April 19, 1759; died in West Cambridge, April, 1828.

1797. — THE first patent for a cast-iron plough in this country was issued to Charles Newbold, of Burlington, New Jersey.

It combined the mould-board, share, and land-slide, all being cast together.

It was asserted at first that cast-iron poisoned the land and spoiled the crop.

A form of the wooden plough used heretofore, and known as the "Carey Plow," is thus described by Mr. C. L. Flint: "It was more extensively used than any other, though its particular form varied very much, according to the skill of each blacksmith or wheelwright who made it. The land-slide and the standard were made of wood, and it had a wooden mould-board, often roughly plated over with pieces of old saw-plate, tin, or sheet-iron. It had a clumsy wrought-iron share, while the handles were upright, held in place by two wooden pins. It took a strong man to hold it, and about double the strength of team now required to do the same amount of work. The 'bar-share plow,' sometimes called the 'hill-plow,' was also used. A flat bar forming the land-slide, with an immense clump of iron, shaped like half of a lance-head, into the upper part of which a kind of colter was fastened, which served as a point. It had a wooden mould-board fitted to the iron work in a most bungling manner. A sharp-pointed shovel, held with

to follow it  
Iredell who  
political excite-  
her struggle

nt, a mem-

' until his im-  
r New Orleans  
been governor  
was elected to

William Cob-  
ving libelled  
ep the peace.

ublishing certain  
on, "tending to  
citizens of the  
In his charge  
and virulent be-  
tice of the case.

Massachusetts,  
ds.

He went to Eng-  
s patent for this  
rs. Whittemore  
West Cambridge,

this country  
y Jersey.

cast together.  
boiled the crop.  
as the "Carey  
nsively used than  
g to the skill of  
and the standard  
ghly plated over  
ny wrought-iron  
en pins. It took  
ow required to do  
called the 'hill-  
a immense pump  
which a kind of  
mould-board fitted  
shovel, held with

the reverse-side up, and drawn forward with the point in the ground, would give an idea of its work. Then there was the 'shovel-plow,' in very general use in the middle and southern colonies. A roughly-hewn stick was used for the beam, and into this another stick was framed, upon the edge of which there was a piece of iron, shaped a little like a sharp-pointed shovel. The two rough handles were nailed, or pinned, to the sides of the beam. A plow known as the 'hog plow' was also used in some parts of the country, in the last and the early part of the present century, so called, probably, on account of its rooting propensity. Specimens of this plow were taken to Canada in 1808, for use there, which would seem to indicate that it was thought to be one of the best plows then made. These old forms of the wooden plow continued to be used, with little or no improvement, till some time after the beginning of the present century. The wooden plow was liable to rapid decay. As for the other implements of husbandry, they were very few and very rude. The threshing was done with the flail; the winnowing was done by the wind. Slow and laborious hand-labor for nearly all the processes of the farm was the rule, and machine-labor the exception, till a comparatively recent date. Indeed, it has been said that a strong man could have carried on his shoulders all the implements used on his farm, except, perhaps, the old wooden cart and the harrow, previous to the beginning of the present century; and we know that the number, as well as the variety, of these tools was extremely small." A manuscript upon the correct form of the mould-board, with mathematical calculations, written by Thomas Jefferson in 1790, is in the possession of Mr. Flint.

1797. The quarterly *Medical Repository*, the first scientific journal in America, was started by Drs. Edward Muller, Edward Mitchell, and Elihu Smith, in New York.

Dr. Mitchill was the first editor, and held the office for sixteen years. He was born at North Hempstead, Long Island, August 20, 1764; died September 7, 1831, in New York.

#### 1789-97. — FIRST administration, 1789 to 1797.

|                          |   |
|--------------------------|---|
| President,               | George Washington, of Virginia, two terms.          |
| Vice-President,          | John Adams, of Massachusetts, two terms.            |
| Secretaries of State,    | Thomas Jefferson, of Virginia, Sept. 26, 1789.      |
|                          | Edmund Randolph, of Virginia, Jan. 2, 1794.         |
|                          | Timothy Pickering, of Massachusetts, Dec. 10, 1795. |
| Secretaries of Treasury, | Alexander Hamilton, of New York, Sept. 11, 1789.    |
|                          | Oliver Wolcott, of Connecticut, Feb. 3, 1795.       |
| Secretaries of War,      | Henry Knox, of Massachusetts, Sept. 12, 1789.       |
|                          | Timothy Pickering, of " Jan. 2, 1795.               |
|                          | James McHenry, of Maryland, Jan. 27, 1796.          |
| Postmasters-General,     | Samuel Osgood, of Massachusetts, Sept. 26, 1789,    |
|                          | Timothy Pickering, of " Nov. 7, 1794.               |
|                          | Joseph Habersham, of Georgia, Feb. 25, 1795.        |
| Attorneys-General,       | Edmund Randolph, of Virginia, Sept. 26, 1789.       |
|                          | William Bradford, of Pennsylvania, Jan. 27, 1794.   |
|                          | Charles Lee, of Virginia, Dec. 10, 1795.            |

#### Speakers of the House of Representatives, —

- Frederick A. Muhlenberg, of Pennsylvania, First Congress, 1789.
- Jonathan Trumbull, of Connecticut, Second Congress, 1791.
- Frederick A. Muhlenberg, of Pennsylvania, Third Congress, 1793.
- Jonathan Dayton, of New Jersey, Fourth Congress, 1795.

1798, FEBRUARY. — The first personal encounter on the floor of the House of Representatives took place, and was not punished.

Lyon, the member from Vermont, spat in the face of Griswold, the member from Connecticut, on January 30; and on February 12 a motion to expel him was lost, as it required a two-thirds vote. On the 15th of February, Griswold caned Lyon on the floor of the House, after the reading of prayers, but before the House was called to order. February 28, a vote to expel both of them was lost, as was also a vote of censure.

1798, MARCH. — Congress passed an act creating the Mississippi Territory.

It embraced that portion of the late British province of West Florida lying between the 31° of north latitude and a line due east from the mouth of the Yazoo to the Chattahoochee. It was to be constituted and regulated in all respects like the territory northwest of the Ohio, except that slavery was not prohibited in it. During the debate, the motion was made to forbid slavery, but on the vote was lost, only twelve votes being given in its favor, the majority of them by slaveholders. A few days afterwards, an amendment was carried, forbidding the introduction of slaves in the new territory from without the limits of the United States.

1798, MARCH. — The President notified Congress that despatches had been received from the envoys to France, and that the mission was a failure.

The envoys were never officially received, but, being kept in suspense for a long time, were finally dismissed.

1798, APRIL 3. — The papers relating to the mission to France were furnished Congress.

They were soon printed. The evidence they afforded that the leaders in power in France were more interested in getting money from America than in forming an alliance, justified fully the action of the administration. From this time arose the popular saying, "Millions for defence, but not one cent for tribute."

1798, MAY 4. — Harper's Ferry, in Virginia, was selected as the site for a government armory and manufactory.

1798, MAY. — Congress passed an act for raising a provisional army.

It empowered the President, at any time within three years, in case of a war declared against the United States, or an actual invasion by a foreign power, or a danger of such invasion, to enlist ten thousand men for three years. Another act, passed soon after, gave the President power to authorize commanders of ships of war to seize and bring to port for trial any armed vessel which had committed depredations on American shipping, or might be intending to do so.

1798, MAY. — "Hail Columbia" first appeared, and had a great success.

It was written by Joseph Hopkinson, of Philadelphia. It was adapted to an air called the President's March. "Adams and Liberty," by Robert T. Paine,

of Boston, had also a great popularity during the excitement concerning a war with France.

1798. — THE Shakers at Watervliet, New York, began the manufacture of brooms.

They were sold at fifty cents.

1798. — THE navy-yard at Charlestown, Massachusetts, was started.

It is the best in the country, and many of the largest and finest vessels in the service were built here.

1798. — A PATENT for a machine for making horn combs was granted to Isaac Tryon of Connecticut.

1798. — THE legislature of New York granted to Chancellor Livingston an exclusive right to navigate the inland waters of the state by vessels propelled by fire or steam.

In 1803 the legislature extended the duration of the monopoly for twenty years, and extended the time for making the experiment to 1807.

1798. — NATHAN READ, of Warren, Massachusetts, patented a machine for cutting and heading nails at one operation.

Read was born at Warren, July 2, 1759; died at Belfast, Maine, January 26, 1840. In 1796 he started, with others, the Salem Iron Foundry. In 1788 he devised for Fulton a cylinder to be used on his steamboats, and in 1791 patented the multitubular boiler. He built a small boat for his own use, fitted with paddle-wheels and cranks; also planned a steam-carriage, with a tubular boiler; different pumping-engines and threshing-machines. By profession he was a lawyer, and was for many years chief justice in Hancock County, Maine.

1798. — THE first straw bonnet braided in the United States was made by Miss Metcalf, of Providence, Rhode Island, afterwards Mrs. Baker.

It was in imitation of an imported bonnet, and a fac-simile is preserved by the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry, to whom Mrs. Baker sent it. This was the first step in this industry, which is now an important one.

1798. — THIS year the first American-built vessel on Lake Ontario was launched at Hanford's Landing, three miles below Rochester.

She was called the *Jemima*, and was thirty tons burden.

1798. — IT was stated, this year, that there were in New Jersey eleven hundred improved mill sites, of which about six hundred were occupied with saw-mills, fulling-mills, forges, furnaces, slitting and rolling mills, paper, powder, and oil mills, a large portion of them being saw-mills.

1798. — *Russell's Echo, or the North Star*, appeared in Fryeburg, Maine.

It was published by Elijah Russell.

1798. — *THE Bee* appeared in New London, Connecticut.

It was published by Charles Holt. It opposed the administration, and, under the Sedition Act, Holt was fined and imprisoned in 1800.

1798. — A MANUFACTORY of fire-arms was erected at Whitneyville, Connecticut, by Eli Whitney.

He had obtained a contract from the government for ten thousand stand of arms. Most of his machinery for their manufacture he invented for himself. His buildings were the models upon which the national armories were afterwards arranged.

1798. — BERKS COUNTY, Pennsylvania, had six furnaces and as many forges.

1798, JUNE. — Congress passed three acts relative to aliens.

The first of these extended the period of residence necessary to naturalization to fourteen years, with five years subsequent to the declaration of intention. A register to be kept of aliens, who were to report themselves, and the entry in this to be the only proof of residence, in case of application for citizenship. The second act gave the President authority, for two years, to send such aliens as he saw fit out of the country. The third provided that, in case of war or invasion, all aliens, upon a proclamation to this effect, to be issued at the President's discretion, should be apprehended and sent away or secured.

1798, JUNE. — An act was passed by Congress suspending all commercial relations with France or her dependencies.

1798, JUNE 21. — The President communicated to Congress the fact of the return of Marshall, one of the envoys to France, together with the correspondence concerning the whole matter.

Gerry had written that he would remain, and a letter was sent him recalling him. For the first time, this communication from the President was printed, and distributed among the people.

1798, JUNE 25. — Congress passed an act giving authority to merchant ships to defend themselves against search or seizure by any vessel under French colors.

The act was to remain in force until the President should announce that the French had conformed to the law of nations. Merchant vessels were also authorized to capture any such vessel as attempted to search or seize them, and to retake any vessel captured by the French, and given a claim of salvage in such.

1798, JUNE 30. — The President was authorized to accept vessels furnished by private subscription, and pay for such in stock.

Seven hundred and eleven thousand seven hundred dollars were paid for vessels thus furnished. The movement for constructing them was very general, all the large towns taking part in it. In Cincinnati a subscription was opened for building a galley for the defence of the Mississippi.

1798, JUNE. — Congress passed an act abolishing imprisonment for debt.

All debtors of the United States, on proving to the secretary of state their inability to pay, and that they made no fraudulent concealment of their property, were to be released from prison. The judgment to stand against their property, and the act not to apply in cases of fine, forfeiture, penalty, or breach of trust.

1798, JUNE. — Congress passed an act for the benefit of seamen.

Twenty cents a month were to be retained from their wages, by the collectors of the ports, to be used for a fund for the erection of hospitals. There are now five hospitals, built from this fund, one each at Chelsea (Massachusetts), Brooklyn (New York), Philadelphia, Portsmouth (Virginia), and Pensacola (Florida).

1798. — THE constitution of Georgia was amended.

The legislature was forbidden to pass any act of emancipation without the consent of the owners. All further importation of slaves from foreign countries was prohibited. Immigrants, however, were not to be forbidden from bringing with them "such persons as may be deemed slaves by the laws of any one of the United States."

The freedom of the press was recognized.

1798, JULY 6. — Congress passed an act declaring the French treaties void.

It said the treaties had been "repeatedly violated on the part of the French government, and the just claims of the United States for reparation of the injuries so committed having been refused, and their attempts to negotiate an amicable adjustment of all complaints between the two nations repelled with indignity."

1798, JULY 8. — Congress gave the President authority to instruct the commanders of the national armed vessels to capture any French armed vessels, and grant commissions to private armed vessels to do the same.

Unarmed merchant ships were not to be captured.

1798, JULY. — The navy and army were increased, and appropriations made by Congress for the purchase of arms.

To meet the expenses, a direct tax was laid, chiefly on slaves, houses, and lands.

1798, JULY. — Congress passed an act defining treason, and to punish sedition.

It was carried by forty-four votes to forty-one. The first section made it a misdemeanor, punishable by fine and imprisonment, "for any persons unlawfully to combine and conspire together, with intent to oppose any measures of the Government of the United States," &c. The second section gave the same kind of penalty to the printing or publishing "any false, scandalous, and malicious writings against the Government of the United States, or either house of the Congress, or the president, with intent to defame them, or bring them into contempt or disrepute, or to excite against them the hatred of the good people of the United States," &c. The truth might be stated in defence in any trial under this act, which was to continue in force until March 4, 1801.

1798, JULY. — The President appointed Washington lieutenant-

ant-general of all the armies raised, or to be raised, for the service of the United States.

Washington accepted the position on condition that he should not serve actively until the army needed him, and was confirmed by the Senate.

1798, OCTOBER 25. — The commissioners to settle the eastern boundary decided that the true St. Croix was the Passamaquoddy.

The jurisdiction of the islands in the Bay of Passamaquoddy was left unsettled.

1798. — UNDER the Sedition Act, four convictions were obtained.

The first was that of Matthew Lyon, the representative from Vermont, who, for having written a letter to a paper in Vermont, was sentenced to a fine and four months' imprisonment. While in prison, he was re-elected to Congress. The second was Huswell, the printer of the *Vermont Gazette*, for printing a call in favor of Lyon. The third was Holt, the printer of the *New London Bee*; and the fourth was Abijah Adams, of Boston, the bookkeeper of the *Independent Chronicle*, the editor, Thomas Adams, being sick.

1798, NOVEMBER. — The legislature of Kentucky passed a series of resolutions against the alien and sedition acts of Congress, asking their repeal.

They called upon the other states to do the same, and the next month the legislature of Virginia passed resolutions to the same effect.

1798, DECEMBER 24. — The Senate resolved itself into a court of impeachment, to consider the case of Blount, undisposed of at the last session.

Blount, at this time, was president of the senate of Tennessee, and disregarded the summons to appear personally. He was represented by counsel, who questioned the jurisdiction of the court, since senators were not "officers;" and further, that his expulsion from the Senate made the accused no longer a senator. The plea was sustained by the Senate, and this ended the matter.

1799, FEBRUARY 9. — The American vessel, the *Constellation*, captured the French vessel, the *L'insurgente*, off the Island of St. Kitts, after an engagement of an hour and a quarter.

The prize was sent to the United States.

1799. — PERMISSION was granted to change the name of St. John's to that of Prince Edward's Island.

1799, FEBRUARY. — A bill was passed by Congress authorizing retaliation upon French prisoners upon proof that Americans were treated by the French as pirates.

The French had extended the provisions of their act to all neutrals, and then repealed it, but left the first regarding Americans in force.

1799, FEBRUARY. — Congress authorized the increase of the navy and army, and voted two millions of dollars to be used if necessary.



1799, FEBRUARY 18. — The President sent to the Senate the nomination of William Van Murray, resident minister to the Hague, as minister plenipotentiary to France.

The Senate refused to confirm it, but did so when Patrick Henry and Chief Justice Ellsworth were joined with Murray; the two former not to leave for France until assurances were given they would be received. Henry declined from age, and General Dane, governor of North Carolina, was appointed in his place.

1799. — THE estimates for this year amounted to over thirteen millions of dollars.

To raise this amount, direct taxation and a loan were relied upon. The interest upon the loan was eight per cent. An act was passed that the states in debt to the general government for the revolutionary accounts should be credited with such amounts as within five years they should spend in fortifications. New York partially accepted this, but from the other debtor states nothing was obtained.

1799, MARCH 2. — A patent was issued to Charles Whiting, of Massachusetts, for a method of extracting oil from cotton-seed.

Oil had been made previously from the seed by the Moravians at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, a sample of it being shown to the American Philosophical Society in 1770. Another patent was granted in 1820 to George P. Digges, of Virginia, for a method of extracting oil from cotton-seed.

1799. — OLIVER EVANS made the first high-pressure steam-engine.

Vivian and Trevethick, who had access to his drawings, sent to England in 1794-5, have claimed the credit of the invention.

1799. — VACCINATION was advocated by Dr. Waterhouse, of Cambridge, Massachusetts.

In 1802, nineteen boys, from eight to fifteen years old, the sons of selectmen of Boston, and others, were taken to Noddle's Island, vaccinated, and, when it had taken, were subjected to infection and contagion. The experiment was carried on under the direction of the principal physicians of the city. None of them caught the disease.

1799. — THE *Western Spy and Hamilton Gazette* appeared at Hamilton, Ohio.

In 1823 its name was changed to the *National Republican and Ohio Political Register*.

1799. — THE *Register* appeared in Raleigh, North Carolina.

It was published by Joseph Gales. Gales was an Englishman, the publisher of a liberal paper (the *Sheffield Register*) in England, and had been obliged to flee that country to escape persecution by the government. He landed in Philadelphia, and was employed on one of the newspapers there as a printer. On the voyage over he had practised stenography, and commenced to report the debates in Congress for the newspapers. This was the first attempt at verbatim reporting, and made an excitement at the time. The *Register* was a moderate republican sheet.

1799, MARCH. — Armed resistance was made in Pennsylvania to the collection of the land-tax laid by Congress.

The militia, furnished on call of the President, put down the opposition. Some of the leaders were tried and found guilty of misdemeanor.

1799, APRIL. — The legislature of New York passed an act for the gradual abolition of slavery.

John Jay was the governor, and had been chiefly instrumental in securing the passage of the act. All who were slaves at its passage were to remain so during life, but their children, born after July 4 following, were to be free, to remain as apprentices to their mothers' owner—males until they were twenty-eight, and females until they were twenty-five. The exportation of slaves was forbidden by a fine, and the slave to become free at once. Slaves who had been owned a year might be brought by their owners into the state, but could not be sold.

1799, APRIL. — The New York legislature chartered the Manhattan Company.

Its charter was perpetual, and its capital two millions. Its ostensible purpose was to supply the city of New York with water, within ten years, to such citizens as should wish it, at such prices as the company should make. Its real purpose was to do a banking business, which was provided for by a clause in the charter providing that the surplus capital of the company might be used in the purchase of stocks, "or any other moneyed transactions or operations." The company sunk a well at the corner of Duane and Cross streets, and the water was pumped up by a steam-engine. The supply was inadequate, and its quality not good.

1799. — THE legislature of Pennsylvania indemnified the purchasers of the Wyoming lands, under Pennsylvania grants, by payment of a certain price.

The lands were rated according to quality. The holders of them under grants from Connecticut contributed a part of the payment. This ended the controversy.

1799, AUGUST. — A convention in Kentucky revised the constitution of the state.

The election of the governor and senators was given to the people. The constitution recognized the freedom of the press. An attempt was made to abolish slavery, in which Henry Clay took part. An attempt for the gradual abolition of slavery in Maryland, and for its immediate abolition in Pennsylvania, were equally unsuccessful.

1799, AUGUST. — Assurances having been received from the authorities in France that the envoys would be received, orders were given them to prepare for going.

They were instructed to demand their passports, if the assurances were not fulfilled within twenty days after their arrival in France. They were to demand indemnity, and a release from all the obligations of the old treaty of alliance and commerce, and the repeal of the French decree for confiscation of neutral vessels with English merchandise on board.

1799. — THE commissions under the treaty with England for

settling the claims of English and American citizens disbanded without arriving at any definite result.

That for awarding American claims under the sixth article of the treaty was sitting in London, and another for British claims, under the seventh article, in Philadelphia. This last disagreed, and the American commissioners, with the permission of the government, retired. Hearing this, the British government withdrew their commissioners in London, and thus both dissolved.

1799, NOVEMBER 21. — David Frothingham, of the *Argus*, was tried in New York for libel, on complaint of Alexander Hamilton, and sentenced to four months' imprisonment and a fine of a thousand dollars.

The case was tried before Judge Radcliff, Richard Harrison, the recorder, and the mayor of the city. Frothingham was foreman of the office. The attorney for the prosecution, Mr. Hoffman, claimed that every one connected with the printing-office was liable to prosecution for the libel. The libel consisted in printing from another paper a story concerning an offer on Hamilton's part to buy the *Aurora* for the purpose of suppressing it.

1799. — THE assembly of Virginia passed an act repealing all the laws passed in the state since the Revolution, which recognized a corporate character in the Episcopal Church.

1799, DECEMBER 14. — Washington died.

An oration was pronounced in his honor, before Congress, by Henry Lee, and throughout the country, in the various cities and towns, by various orators. On December 30, Congress recommended the people to observe his birthday (the 22d of February) in testimony of their grief, which was quite generally done. When the news was received in Europe, the British fleet guarding the Channel lowered their flags at half-mast, and Bonaparte in the order of the day paid a tribute to his memory.

1800, JANUARY 2. — A petition was presented to the House of Representatives from the free colored inhabitants of Philadelphia, alleging that the slave-trade with Africa was secretly carried on, and that free colored men were seized and sold as slaves in various parts of the country; that the Fugitive law of 1793 was severe in many of its provisions, and asking Congress to do all they could to prepare the way for their relief.

The petition, amended, was referred to a committee, who in May brought in a bill, which was passed, making stricter provisions for preventing the slave-trade by United States ships. The debate upon referring the petition was very acrimonious, the members from Boston and Rhode Island being even more violent against it than the southern members.

1800, JANUARY. — Under the sedition law, Thomas Cooper, of Pennsylvania, was indicted and found guilty of a libel against the President.

He had published an article attacking the administration, and charged the President with a "stretch of power which the monarch of Great Britain would have shrunk from." The act was the delivery to England of one Thomas Nash, or

Jonathan Robbins, who had been engaged in a mutiny in an English war-vessel, and taking refuge in this country, claimed its protection.

1800, FEBRUARY.—Congress suspended further enlistments, and empowered the President, in case of war, to order their renewal.

The President was also authorized to borrow three millions and a half of dollars.

1800, MARCH 2.—The commissioners to France arrived, and were formally received by Bonaparte, the first consul, and plenipotentiaries appointed to treat with them.

The negotiations resulted, October 1, in the conclusion of a convention. The old treaties were to be inoperative; public ships, and all captured property not yet condemned, were to be returned by both parties; the debts due either by both governments, or by individuals, were to be paid, and both nations were to enjoy from each other the privileges of the most favored nation. American commerce was to be freed from the vexations of French cruisers countenanced by French tribunals. Free ships were to make free goods.

1800, APRIL.—Congress passed a general bankrupt law.

It applied to only merchants and traders. Another act gave persons imprisoned on executions issued from the Federal courts the right of discharge on taking an oath of poverty; their future property to be liable for the debt. This oath could also be taken with the same effect though no execution had issued. The law remained in force until December 19, 1803.

1800, APRIL.—Connecticut relinquished her claim of jurisdiction to the lands west of her present border.

By agreement, the United States ceded the lands claimed by settlers to the governor of Connecticut in trust for them. This action settled the disputes of jurisdiction to the western lands between Connecticut, New York, and Pennsylvania.

1800, MAY 7.—The territory of Indiana was created by act of Congress.

It was formed from a portion of the Connecticut Reserve, and consisted of the land west of a line drawn from the mouth of the Kentucky River to Fort Recovery, and thence due north to Canada. The name was taken from one of the land companies which had claims in the region. It was but sparsely settled on such isolated spots as the Indian title had been extinguished in. A territorial assembly was allowed as soon as the majority of the freeholders should desire it, and Vincennes was selected as the capital.

1800, MAY 10.—A territorial assembly was granted to the territory of Mississippi by Congress.

Commissioners were empowered to settle with Georgia concerning her claims to the territory, no money, however, to be paid her other than such as was derived from the sale of the lands.

1800, MAY.—The duties were raised on imports.

1800, MAY.—Congress established four land-offices in the territory north-west of the Ohio.

They were at Cincinnati, Marietta, Chillicothe, and Steubenville. The lands were divided into sections of three hundred and twenty acres each, offered at auction, and if unsold could be entered at two dollars an acre, besides the expense of survey. One fourth payable in forty days, and the remainder in three instalments within four years.

1800, MAY. — The President removed two of his cabinet.

For James McHenry, secretary of war, Samuel Dexter was substituted. For Timothy Pickering, secretary of state, John Marshall was substituted. McHenry resigned on being asked to do so; Pickering refused, and was dismissed.

1800, JUNE. — Under the sedition law, J. C. Callender, of Virginia, was indicted for passages in a pamphlet called *The Prospect before Us*, and found guilty.

He was fined and imprisoned.

1800, SEPTEMBER. — The frigate George Washington, under the command of Bainbridge, who had brought the yearly tribute to the Bey of Algiers, was pressed to carry presents to Constantinople.

The Bey said: "You pay me tribute, by which you become my slaves, and therefore I have a right to order you as I think proper." Bainbridge wrote to the navy department: "I hope I shall never again be sent to Algiers with tribute, unless I am authorized to deliver it from the mouth of our cannon." His ship was the first to show the American flag in Constantinople.

1800, OCTOBER 1. — Spain ceded Louisiana to France.

The territory was to be of the same extent it possessed when formerly transferred by France to Spain. The treaty was a secret one, to take effect within six months after the complete execution of another by which Tuscany was to be assured to the Duke of Parma, the king of Spain's son-in-law. Tuscany was at the time a republic.

1800. — THE legislature of South Carolina prohibited emancipation except by consent of a justice of the peace and five indifferent freeholders.

The same year it was made unlawful for a number of slaves, free negroes, mulattoes, or mestizos, to assemble together, even in the presence of white persons, "for mental instruction or religious worship."

1800, OCTOBER 31. — The *National Intelligencer and Washington Advertiser* appeared in Washington.

It was published by Samuel Harrison Smith, and was at first a tri-weekly. It was a continuation of the *Independent Gazetteer*, of Philadelphia, which had been sold by Joseph Gales in 1799. In 1810, Joseph Gales, Jr., became a partner, and the name *Washington Advertiser* was dropped. In 1812, William Winston Seaton became a partner, and Smith having retired, the firm was styled Gales & Seaton. The *Intelligencer* was the organ of the government. Gales, who was also a stenographer, having learned the art from his father, reported the debates in Congress. For many years after Seaton became interested in the paper, these two proprietors were the only reporters. Seaton reported the Senate, and Gales

the House. It was from these notes that Congress afterwards authorized the preparation of *The Debates in Congress*. The *Intelligencer* continued after it had ceased to receive the government patronage. Joseph Gales died in 1860, and William Winston Seaton in 1866. Before the death of the latter, it had been sold to Snow, Coyle & Co., and finally ceased to appear about 1870.

1800. — THE *Washington Federalist* appeared in Washington, D. C.

1800, NOVEMBER 22. — Congress met for the first time in Washington.

Only the north wing of the Capitol was finished, and had been fitted up for the accommodation of Congress. The White House was finished externally. The printed *Letters of Mrs. Adams* describe the inconveniences of the unfinished condition of the interior. Speculation had carried the price of lands to a high price. Wolecott, writing at this time, says, after describing the desolate condition of the grounds about the public buildings: "All the lands I have described are valued at fourteen to twenty-five cents the superficial foot. There appears to be a confident expectation that this place will soon exceed any city in the world. Mr. Thornton, one of the commissioners, spoke of a population of 160,000 as a matter of course in a few years. No stranger can be here a day, and converse with the proprietors, without conceiving himself in the company of crazy people. Their ignorance of the rest of the world, and their delusion with respect to their own prospects, are without parallel. Immense sums have been squandered in buildings which are but partly finished, in situations which are not, and never will be, the scenes of business, while the parts near the public buildings are almost wholly unimproved. . . . Though five times as much money has been expended as was necessary, and though the private buildings are in number sufficient for all who will have occasion to reside here, yet there is nothing convenient and nothing plenty but provisions; there is no industry, society, or business." An application of two reporters for seats on the floor of the House was refused by the speaker; the reporters appealed to the House, which sustained the speaker. One of the reporters was the editor of the *National Intelligencer*, who in consequence accommodated himself outside of the bar and in the gallery. For a report he made, the speaker instructed the sergeant-at-arms to expel him. When this course was brought before the House as a usurpation of authority, the motion for a vote of censure was ruled out of order, and a motion to amend the rules, so as to give reporters a right to be present, was set aside by the previous question.

1800. — THE cotton-worm first appeared in South Carolina.

1800. — THE oxy-hydrogen blow-pipe was invented by Robert Hare, of Philadelphia.

1800. — VACCINATION for the small-pox was brought to this country by Dr. Waterhouse.

It had been discovered by Dr. Jenner in 1776, and made public in England in 1798.

1800. — THE first machine for brick-making was patented.

1800. — A JOINT-STOCK company introduced water into Boston, Massachusetts, from Jamaica Pond, about eight miles distant.

The proposition for an aqueduct was first made in 1794, and the legislature asked for a charter. The people of the locality in which the pond was situated made such objection that the application was withdrawn for a time, but was finally carried through despite their opposition. James Sullivan, the president of the company, was chiefly instrumental in carrying the work through. The engineer of the works was Bond. Subsequently the company sold out their charter to the city of Boston.

1800. — THE *Charleston Courier* appeared in Charleston, South Carolina.

It was established by Loring Andrews, who had previously published the *Herald of Freedom* in Boston, the *Western Star* in Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and the *Centinel* in Albany, New York. In 1807 he died. The *Courier* was continued, and, in the hands of A. Willington & Co., was a leading paper. James Gordon Bennett was employed upon it at one time. At times, by way of Havana, the *Courier* received advices from Europe, through the packets between Cadiz and Havana, sooner than the New York papers.

#### 1797-1801. — SECOND administration.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| President,                                  | John Adams, of Massachusetts.   |
| Vice-President,                             | Thomas Jefferson, of Virginia.  |
| Secretaries of State,                       | { Timothy Pickering continued in office.<br>John Marshall, of Virginia, May 13, 1800.   |
| Secretaries of Treasury,                    | { Oliver Wolcott, of Connecticut, continued in office.<br>Samuel Dexter, of Massachusetts, Dec. 31, 1800.   |
| Secretaries of War,                         | { James McHenry, of Maryland, continued in office.<br>Samuel Dexter, of Massachusetts, May 13, 1800.<br>Roger Griswold, of Connecticut, February 3, 1801. |
| Secretary of Navy,                          | Benjamin Stoddert, of Maryland, May 21, 1798.   |
| Postmaster-General,                         | Joseph Habersham, of Georgia, continued in office.  |
| Attorney-General,                           | Charles Lee, of Virginia, continued in office.  |
| Speakers of the House of Representatives, — |   |
|   | Jonathan Dayton, of New Jersey, Fifth Congress, 1797.   |
|   | Theodore Sedgwick, of Massachusetts, Sixth Congress, 1799.  |

1800. — DURING the winter, the war and treasury departments were burned.

Valuable papers were destroyed in them both.

1800. — THE receipts of the United States, from all sources, loans included, for this year, amounted to nearly thirteen millions of dollars.

The expenditures were about twelve millions. Wolcott resigned at the end of the year, and Samuel Dexter was appointed secretary of the treasury, leaving the war department without a head.

1800, DECEMBER. — Congress amended the convention with France.

Bonaparte accepted the amended convention, with the proviso that both parties abandoned their claims to indemnity.



**1801. — THE judiciary was reorganized.**

The judges of the supreme court were reduced to five, and released from circuit duty. Twenty-three districts were organized into six circuits, each to have a bench of its own, composed of a chief judge and two puisne judges, holding court annually.

**1801, JANUARY 31. — John Marshall of Virginia was appointed chief justice of the supreme court.**

He held the office until his death.

Marshall was born in Virginia, September 24, 1755, and died at Philadelphia July 6, 1835. His *Life of Washington* is still the standard authority.

**1801, FEBRUARY 17. — Thomas Jefferson was elected President, and Aaron Burr Vice-President, by the House of Representatives.**

The college vote was a tie, and the House voted thirty-seven times. There were four methods of conducting the presidential election at this time. The electors were chosen by the legislature, either by a joint ballot or a concurrent vote; or by the people, the whole number of electors being on one ticket voted for throughout the state; or chosen by districts. Massachusetts and Virginia had abandoned the district system. In Virginia, the choice had been given the people on a general ticket; in Massachusetts their election was by the legislature. In Maryland the election was by districts. In North Carolina it was the same. In Pennsylvania, it was settled at the last moment that each house of the assembly should nominate eight candidates, from whom, by joint ballot, the fifteen electors were to be chosen. In South Carolina the election was by the legislature.

**1801, MARCH 3. — Congress authorized the President to sell all the vessels of the navy except thirteen of the best.**

For the construction of the six seventy-four-gun ships, which were not completed, half a million of dollars was appropriated.

**1801, MARCH 4. — Jefferson was inaugurated President.**

Ex-President Adams left in the morning, before the ceremony, for his home in Massachusetts.

**1801, MARCH 5. — James Madison, Henry Dearborn, and Levi Lincoln were appointed secretaries of state, of the treasury, and attorney-general, respectively.**

**1801, MAY 15. — Albert Gallatin was appointed secretary of the treasury.**

**1801, MAY. — Jefferson announced that there would be no more presidential levees, and that at the openings of Congress a message would be sent in manuscript, to which no answer would be expected.**

This last custom has been followed ever since. The levees were revived by Mrs. Madison, on her husband's accession to the presidency.

**1801. — THE *Palladium* appeared at Boston, Massachusetts.**

**1801. — A RELIGIOUS revival, which lasted several years, commenced in Kentucky.**

Camp-meetings were held in the different counties, which thousands of people attended. "The falling exercise" and "the jerks" were common. In the first, as described by a witness, Richard McNemar, "at first they were taken with an inward throbbing of the heart; then with weeping and trembling; from that to crying out in apparent agony of soul; falling down and swooning away, until every appearance of animal life was suspended." Those so affected were gathered together, and laid out like corpses, in order to prevent their being trampled on by the others. Those with the "jerks" are said to have in some cases jerked their heads so violently that their hair snapped like a whip. Lorenzo Dow describes one of these camp-meetings where poles were set firmly in the ground for the jerkers and stampers to hold on to.

1801. — THE House of Representatives, by an addition to the rules, made reporters entitled to seats within the bar, to be assigned them by the speaker.

The Senate also admitted reporters to the floor; but the reports of the speeches were not printed.

1801, JULY 22. — Robert Smith was appointed secretary of the navy.

1801. — AN envoy was sent to France with the amended convention.

He was sent in the sloop-of-war *Maryland*. He was given a letter also from Jefferson, inviting Thomas Paine to return, and offering him a passage in the *Maryland*. Soon after the departure of the envoy, a French *chargé d'affaires* arrived.

1801, NOVEMBER 10. — The chief justice of the circuit court was made sole justice of the district court of the District of Columbia.

Justices of the peace were to be appointed by the President, and the laws of Maryland and Virginia, as they then stood, were made the law of the District, on the north and south sides of the Potomac respectively.

1801. — THE *Albany Register* appeared in Albany, New York.

It was edited by John Barber, assisted by Solomon Southwick. Southwick became the chief editor in 1808. The *Register* was the organ of the Clintonians, a portion of the Democratic party. In 1820 its name was changed to *New York Statesman*, and Nathaniel H. Carter became its editor.

1801, NOVEMBER 16. — The *Evening Post* appeared in New York.

It was edited by William Coleman. It was in support of the Federalists, and was said to be the organ of Alexander Hamilton.

1801. — THE *American Citizen* appeared in New York.

It was established by Dennison, and edited by James Cheatham, and was the organ of the Republicans.

1801. — OLIVER EVANS completed at Philadelphia a small high-pressure steam-engine.

It had a six-inch cylinder, with eighteen-inch stroke. It cost him three thou-

sand seven hundred dollars. He used it to grind plaster, then coming into use as a fertilizer.

1801, NOVEMBER 22. — The pillory was used for the last time in Boston, Massachusetts.

1801. — BUFFALO, New York, was founded by the Holland Land Company.

It was incorporated in 1832. As the terminus of the Erie Canal, it has a large trade. In 1857, an English consulate was established there for protection of its Canadian trade.

1801. — THE legislature of South Carolina purchased the right for the use of the cotton gin in the state, of the patentees, and gave its use to the people.

The price paid was fifty thousand dollars. Messrs. Miller and Whitney, the owners, had asked a hundred thousand.

1801. — THE Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences was incorporated.

It was formed at New Haven in 1799.

1801. — THE South Carolina College was founded at Columbia by act of the assembly.

The college is liberally endowed by the state.

1801. — THE *Port Folio* was published at Philadelphia.

It was the first periodical which lasted ten years. It ceased to exist in 1825.

1802, JANUARY. — An act was passed by the Virginia legislature forfeiting the glebes of the Episcopal Church as fast as they became vacant.

They were to be sold for such purpose, "not religious," as the majority of the parishioners should select.

1802, MARCH 3. — The judiciary act of the last session was repealed.

The first reported debate of the Senate was upon this motion for repeal.

1802, MARCH 16. — Congress reduced the army to the peace establishment of 1796, and a military academy was instituted at West Point.

In the reduction of the army, a corps of engineers was retained, to consist of seven officers and ten cadets, with their headquarters at West Point. The senior officer to be the superintendent, with forty students, two from each of the twenty companies of artillery.

1802, MARCH. — The excise tax was repealed.

1802, APRIL 26. — The President communicated to Congress the compact made by the commissioners of the United States and those of Georgia concerning the territory between the Mississippi and the Chattahoochee.

The compact was to remain in force, unless one of the parties to it rejected it within six months. By its provisions, Georgia ceded all her claims, on condition of receiving, out of the first proceeds from the sale of the lands, one million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and the United States to agree to extinguish, "as early as the same could be peaceably obtained on reasonable terms," the Indian title to the lands reserved by Georgia. It was also provided that when the population of the territory ceded should amount to sixty thousand, or earlier if Congress chose, it should be erected into a state, on the terms and conditions of the ordinance of 1787 for the northwest territory, "that article only excepted which prohibits slavery."

1802, APRIL 29.—A new judiciary act was passed by Congress.

The supreme court was held once a year, a majority of the judges being authorized to hold it. Six circuits were organized, with a single judge of the supreme court, with a district judge for an associate, to hold semiannual courts in each circuit. In case the judges differed on a point of law, the case, by certificate, was carried to the supreme court.

1802, APRIL. — The naturalization act was repealed, and the provisions of the act of 1795 re-enacted.

1802, APRIL 29. — An act was passed by Congress appropriating the annual sum of seven million three hundred thousand dollars to pay the interest and principal of the public debt.

The current expenses were to be paid from the surplus revenue remaining after this payment.

1802, APRIL 23. — Congress passed a copyright law.

The copyright was granted for fourteen years, with a right of renewal for the same period, if the author was living. The copyright notice on the title-page was first required by this act. Designs, etchings, and engravings were made subject to copyright.

1802. — THE manufacture of large saws was commenced by William Rowland of Philadelphia.

1802. — A COMPANY was incorporated in Pennsylvania, with a capital of twenty thousand dollars, to engage in wine culture.

They purchased land at Spring Hill, on the Schuylkill, thirteen miles from Philadelphia, planted a vineyard, and in 1811 had thirty thousand vines growing.

1802. — THE *Morning Chronicle* appeared in New York city.

It was published by William A. Davis. Its first editor was Dr. Peter Irving. Washington Irving first appeared as a writer in its columns, with the signature "Jonathan Oldstyle." The *Chronicle* was established by the friends of Aaron Burr, in order to support him against the attacks his desertion of the Democratic party subjected him to. It continued until 1805, when it was merged with the *Poughkeepsie Journal*.

1802. — BENJAMIN HENFREY obtained a patent for an "improvement, being a cheap mode of obtaining light from fuel."

He had made gas from wood, and proposed to light the light-houses with gas made from coal.

1802, APRIL 30. — The people residing in the northwest territory north of the Ohio were authorized to organize themselves into a state.

They had petitioned for this permission. Congress provided that a convention should meet at Chillicothe in November, and form a constitution for the state. The remainder of the territory was to be annexed to Indiana. The convention in November formed the constitution of the state of Ohio. By an irrevocable ordinance, all lands newly purchased from the United States were exempted from taxation for four years, and Congress in return granted one township in each section for school purposes, together with five per cent. of the proceeds of the lands sold for the construction of roads, which was subsequently divided so that three per cent. was spent for roads constructed within the state, and two per cent. upon roads leading eastward.

1802. — By act of Congress the board of commissioners having charge of the affairs of the city of Washington was dissolved, and a superintendent appointed.

A municipal government was also provided for the city.

1802. — A BILL was passed by Congress appropriating the means for the payment of two million six hundred and sixty-four thousand dollars, in three annual payments, to Great Britain.

The commission under the treaty had made an agreement to pay this sum.

1802, JUNE. — A trade-sale for books was held in New York city.

It was held under the auspices of the American Company of Booksellers.

1802. — THE *Natchez Gazette* appeared in Natchez, Mississippi.

It was established by Colonel Andrew Marschalk. The circulation of the territory at this time consisted of "cotton receipts;" that is, receipts for cotton deposited for ginning in public gins.

1802, JUNE 16. — The Creeks ceded the territory between the Oconee and the Ocmulgee.

A treaty was held with them, and considerable presents made them. This was the territory Georgia reserved in the compact of cession with the United States; and this cession by the Creeks chiefly induced Georgia to allow the compact to go into force.

1802. — AN act was passed by Congress regulating intercourse with the Indians.

The public trading-houses for supplying them with goods were maintained.

1802. — A SQUADRON was ordered to be got ready for service against Tripoli.

Tripoli had declared, and Congress had recognized the existence of war.

1802. — THE *Repertory* appeared at Boston, Massachusetts.

1802, JULY 31. — The *Western Spy* was published at Cincinnati.

1802, JULY 31. — The *Sciota Gazette* was published at Chillicothe, Ohio.

The paper for these two Ohio journals was brought from Georgetown, Kentucky, on horseback.

1802, OCTOBER 16. — The Spanish intendant of Louisiana issued a proclamation forbidding the depositing American merchandise at New Orleans.

The treaty of 1785 had secured this privilege for three years, and guaranteed that, if stopped, some other convenient place should be provided.

1802. — THE legislature of North Carolina purchased the right to use the cotton gin for the state, for a tax upon each machine, for five years.

1802. — A MECHANICS' association was formed at Portsmouth, New Hampshire.

1803, FEBRUARY 16. — The commissioners who had negotiated the cession from Georgia reported concerning the claims to the territory.

They had been authorized to inquire into them. They reported in favor of liberating grants to all actual settlers prior to the Spanish evacuation of the territory, however defective their titles might be. The claims resting on the grants of 1789 they thought invalid. For those based on the grants of 1795 they proposed a compromise. The claimants wanted twenty-five cents an acre. The commissioners proposed to pay two millions and a half in interest-bearing certificates, or twice that amount in non-interest-bearing certificates, payable out of the first receipts for the Mississippi territory, after Georgia had been paid.

1803, MARCH 1. — Ohio began its state government.

Its constitution had been framed by the convention of the year before. It gave the right of suffrage to all white male inhabitants over twenty-one years of age, resident in the state for a year, and on whom taxes had been assessed. The governor was elected by the people. The freedom of the press was secured.

1803, MARCH 3. — Congress passed an act intrusting to the President the matter of the closing of the Mississippi by the Spanish intendant of Louisiana.

He was authorized, if he saw fit, to call upon the governors of the states for eighty thousand volunteers; and two millions of dollars were appropriated for purchasing a place of deposit. The West was much excited concerning the closing of the Mississippi.

1803. — CONGRESS passed an act prohibiting the slave trade.

It imposed a fine of a thousand dollars upon the captain of the ship, with the forfeiture of the vessel, for each person imported contrary to the laws of any state. The law was passed from the remonstrance of South Carolina concerning the importation of slaves from Africa, and slaves and free blacks from the West Indies.

1803, MARCH 3.—Congress created two boards of commissioners to adjudicate the claims on the Mississippi territory.

Settlers prior to the Spanish evacuation, whose titles proved defective, were to be granted lots not exceeding six hundred and forty acres each; those who had settled in the territory prior to this act, without any title, were to have a pre-emption right of purchase for their lands, payable in the usual instalments, without interest. The territory remaining after settling these claims was to be used for settling such other claims as should be recorded in the office of the secretary of state before the end of the year; the same commissioners being appointed to receive such claims and submit them to the next Congress. The act also provided for the survey and sale of the lands, by a system similar to that provided for Ohio. Only that portion of the territory which now constitutes the states of Mississippi and Alabama had the Indian title extinguished, and were to be surveyed.

1803, MARCH 19. — The New York legislature granted a charter to the State Bank, at Albany.

There were only three banks in the state, out of New York city: the Bank of Columbia, at Hudson; the Bank of Albany; and the Farmers' Bank, near Troy.

1803, APRIL 30. — A treaty was concluded, transferring Louisiana to the United States for fifteen million dollars.

The treaty consisted of three parts, all dated the same day. The first provided for the cession, and the other two regulated the payment of the consideration. It was provided that the inhabitants should be secure in their liberty, property, and religion, and as soon as possible admitted to the rights of citizens of the United States. The payment was to be made—eleven million, two hundred and fifty thousand dollars in six per cent. stock of the United States, the interest payable in Europe, and the principal to be redeemed, after fifteen years, in annual instalments of not less than three millions of dollars. The claims of citizens of the United States against France were to be paid, to the amount of three million, seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars, at the American treasury, on orders from the American minister in France. The claims to be decided by a joint commission, consisting of the French bureau, to which the claims had been referred, and three American commissioners, to be appointed. In case of any dispute, the final decision to be with the French minister of finance. The territory ceded embraced not only the state of Louisiana, but also that occupied by the states of Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, Minnesota, Nebraska, Kansas, and the Indian territories. The American flag was first raised in Louisiana December 20, 1803. The treaty required a mutual ratification within six months.

1803, APRIL.—The legislature of New York extended for twenty years the privilege granted in 1798 to Livingston and Fulton.

It also extended for two years, and later to 1807, their time for practically demonstrating they could propel a boat of twenty tons four miles an hour against the current of the Hudson River.

1803. — THE Middlesex Canal, in Massachusetts, connecting the Merrimac and the Charles Rivers, was completed.

It was chartered by the state, June 22, 1793. It was a great aid to local trade, until the railroad superseded it.



[1803.

of commis-  
territory.

fective, were to  
those who had  
have a pre-emp-  
timents, without  
to be used for  
the secretary of  
appointed to re-  
ct also provided  
that provided for  
the states of Mis-  
to be surveyed.

nted a charter

ity: the Bank of  
Bank, near Troy.

ffering Louis-

The first provided  
consideration. It  
erty, property, and  
zens of the United  
hundred and fifty  
the interest payable  
e, in annual instal-  
of citizens of the  
t of three million,  
reasury, on orders  
ded by a joint com-  
had been referred,  
of any dispute, the  
the territory ceded  
ed by the states of  
the Indian territo-  
ber 20, 1803. The

k extended for  
Livingston and

ime for practically  
iles an hour against

, connecting the

at aid to local trade,

1803. — THE *Moniteur* appeared in New Orleans.

It was published by Fontaine. Louisiana was still in the possession of France.

1803. — THE legislature of South Carolina repealed the contract made with the proprietors of the cotton gin, retained the payment of the balance due, and began a suit to recover what had already been paid.

In Georgia, claims for a prior invention were made, and the governor, in a message, advised withholding compensation for it, and invited the other states to co-operate with Georgia in getting Congress to buy the patent. The next year, the legislature of South Carolina rescinded the repeal.

1803. — THE flax rust appeared on Long Island.

1803. — A PLASTER-MILL was erected at Newburg, New York.

The use of plaster as a fertilizer was becoming general.

1803. — THE "Miami Exporting Company," of Cincinnati, was incorporated.

Its capital was four hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and was used for banking purposes. It was the first such institution in that city.

1803, MAY 17. — An improved machine "for cutting grain and grass" was patented by Richard French and John T. Hawkins of New Jersey.

It is said to have been the first mowing or reaping machine on record.

1803, AUGUST 13. — At a treaty held with Governor Harrison, the Kaskaskias ceded to the United States a large tract north of the Ohio.

The consideration was five hundred and eighty dollars in cash, an increase of their annuity to one thousand dollars, three hundred dollars towards building a church, and one hundred dollars a year, for seven years, to a Catholic priest. The territory ceded embraced, with the exception of a small reservation, all the land bounded by a line from the mouth of the Illinois, down the Mississippi to its junction with the Ohio, up the Ohio to the Wabash, and then west to the Mississippi. The Kaskaskias, now consisting of a few hundreds, claimed to represent the Illinois.

1803, OCTOBER 17. — Congress, called by proclamation, met.

The cession of Louisiana was ratified by Congress on the 25th.

1803. — THE commissioners under the treaty with England awarded American claims to about six millions of dollars.

The award was paid by the British government.

1803, OCTOBER 31. — The frigate *Philadelphia*, Captain Bainbridge, while blockading the port of Tripoli, ran aground, and was captured by the Tripolitans.

The officers were well treated, but the men were reduced to slavery.

1803, DECEMBER. — A commission received the island and city of Orleans from Citizen Lansat, the French commissioner.

Lansat had a few days before received them from the Spanish authorities. The American commissioners were General Wilkinson, the commander of the army, and C. C. Claiborne, who had been made governor of the Mississippi Territory. Claiborne chartered the Bank of Louisiana, with a capital of six hundred thousand dollars.

1803. — A HOUSE for the relief of shipwrecked sailors was founded at Sable Island, and four hundred pounds granted yearly for its support.

1803. — As late as this, persons were publicly whipped in Boston, Massachusetts.

In the court of sessions, the judge's charge was: "Gentlemen of the grand jury, you are required by your oath to see to it that the several towns in the county be provided according to law with pounds, schoolmasters, whipping posts, and ministers."

1803. — WILLIAM E. CHANNING, the founder of Unitarianism in America, was settled minister of the Federal Street church in Boston, Massachusetts.

Channing was born April 7, 1780, at Newport, Rhode Island; died October 2, 1842, at Bennington, Vermont.

1803. — THE legislature of Massachusetts granted a bounty on the manufacture of window-glass.

A German, named Lint, took charge of the works in Boston, Massachusetts.

1803. — THE state of Tennessee purchased the right to use the cotton gin, by a tax on each machine used for four years.

It suspended the payment later in the year.

1803-4. — OLIVER EVANS furnished a steam-engine for a boat to ply between New Orleans and Natchez.

The boat was built in Kentucky by Captain James McKeever, of the navy, and Louis Valcour, and floated to New Orleans to be supplied with her engine. She was eighty feet keel, and eighteen feet beam. The river subsiding, left her grounded, and the engine was put up in a saw-mill, where it cut three thousand feet of boards in twelve hours.

1804. — CONGRESS divided the territory obtained from France into two provinces.

They were divided by a line drawn along the thirty-third parallel of north latitude. That on the south of this line was called the Territory of Orleans, that west of the Mississippi and north of Orleans was called the District of Louisiana. Orleans contained at this time about fifty thousand persons, more than half of whom were slaves. The President was authorized to appoint the governor and secretary of the territory, and to nominate annually the thirteen members to compose the legislative council. To the cession of Louisiana to Spain, the laws of France had been in force. On taking possession, the Spanish governor substituted the Spanish code, and this remained in force, except where repugnant to

nd and city  
oner.

thorities. The  
r of the army,  
issippi Territory.  
ndred thousand

sailors was  
anted yearly

pped in Bos-

en of the grand  
ral towns in the  
whipping posts,

nitarianism in  
et church in

died October 2,

ed a bounty on

Massachusetts.

e right to use  
four years.

ine for a boat

, of the navy, and  
her engine. She  
subsiding, left her  
cut three thousand

ed from Franco

parallel of north lati-  
Orleans, that west  
istrict of Louisiana.  
more than half of  
the governor and  
n members to com-  
Spain, the laws of  
h governor substi-  
where repugnant to

the constitution and laws of the United States. A Federal district court and a superior territorial court were organized by the act. The trial by jury was instituted, and the writ of habeas corpus guaranteed the inhabitants. Claiborne was continued as governor. New Orleans contained about eight thousand inhabitants. In the District of Louisiana, the chief settlement was St. Louis. The President was authorized to propose to the Indians on the east of the Mississippi to exchange their lands for those west of that stream; in the meanwhile the whole territory was annexed to the territory of Indiana. The territory east of the Mississippi, in which the Indian title had been extinguished, were, by another act, ordered to be surveyed, and land offices were opened at Detroit, Vincennes, and Kaskaskia. The lands were offered for sale in quarter-sections of one hundred and sixty acres, without interest on the instalments if prompt payment was made. The salt-springs were reserved, and every sixteenth section in each township reserved for schools, and an entire township in each district for a seminary.

1804, FEBRUARY.—A memorial was presented to Congress from a convention of delegates from the societies in the different states for promoting the abolition of slavery and improving the condition of the African race, asking that the importation of slaves into the Territory of Louisiana, recently obtained, be prohibited.

It was referred to the committee on the government of Louisiana, and in the act creating the Territory of Orleans it was forbidden to introduce slaves except from some part of the United States, and by actual settlers in the new territory; slaves introduced into the United States since 1798 being exempted from this permission.

1804.—THE legislature of South Carolina repealed the act prohibiting the slave trade.

The representative from the state defended it in the national House, on the ground that it was done because slaves were constantly imported, and to avoid the daily open infraction of the law. The law was repealed.

1804, FEBRUARY 15.—The legislature of New Jersey passed an act abolishing slavery.

It made all persons born in the state after the fourth of the next July, free. The children of slaves to become free, males at twenty-five and females at twenty-one.

1804.—CONGRESS passed an act giving to the electors the right of designating their candidates for President and Vice-President.

It was passed by the speaker's vote.

1804.—AN additional duty of two and a half per cent. was laid on goods subject to an *ad valorem* duty.

It was to remain in force during the continuance of hostilities in the Mediterranean. The news had arrived of the capture of the Philadelphia. A million of dollars was also appropriated, and additional frigates ordered.

1804, FEBRUARY 16.—The captured frigate Philadelphia was

boarded and burned in the harbor of Tripoli by an expedition under Lieutenant Decatur.

She had been refitted by her captors.

1804. — CONGRESS repealed the Bankruptcy Act.

1804, MARCH 10. — Upper Louisiana was formally surrendered to the United States.

It was taken possession of by Captain Amos Stoddard, as the agent of the United States. The chief business of the territory was furs, which centred at St. Louis, and the circulation consisted of *peltry bonds*, or notes payable in furs.

1804. — THERE were eighty-four patents granted this year.

1804. — THE legislature of New York passed an act prohibiting all unincorporated companies from issuing their notes to serve as money.

A similar act was passed in Massachusetts.

1804, MAY 9. — The *Richmond Inquirer* appeared at Richmond, Virginia.

It was published by Thomas Ritchie and William W. Worsley, and was founded upon the *Examiner*, a Republican paper edited by Merriweather Jones. Jefferson was interested in its establishment, and in its first number it printed the laws of the United States. Thomas Ritchie retired from it in 1843, and his sons William F. and Thomas, Jr. carried it on. It is still in existence. In its palmy days it was known as the organ of the Richmond Junta.

1804. — ELEVEN thousand dollars of the gold coined this year was obtained from North Carolina.

All the gold from this date to 1827, amounting to one hundred and ten thousand dollars, was obtained from this state.

1804. — OLIVER EVANS constructed, this year, a steam dredging-machine which he called the *Eruktor Amphibolis*.

It was built on the order of the Philadelphia Board of Health. It propelled itself upon land, and in the water with paddle-wheels at the stern. Later in the year he made an estimate for the Lancaster Turnpike Company of the expense of a locomotive engine, and offered to build one such.

1804, JULY 11. — Alexander Hamilton was fatally wounded in a duel with Aaron Burr.

His death created much excitement, and was of much influence in creating an abhorrence of duelling. The coroner's inquest found Burr guilty of wilful murder. In New Jersey, where the duel was fought, he was indicted for murder, and in New York, he and his seconds were indicted for being concerned in sending and receiving a challenge, a recent law of the state having made this an offence punishable with disfranchisement and incapacity for holding office for twenty years.

1804. — CONGRESS appropriated sixty thousand dollars for building twenty-five gunboats.

They were in addition to the ten ordered before. Jefferson, in his annual

message, had advised twenty-five a year for ten years, to be used for harbor defence.

1804. — A COMPANY of Germans, under the leadership of George Rapp, landed, and, organizing the "Harmony Society," settled about twenty-five miles north of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.

In 1814 they moved to Posey County, Indiana, and in 1824 moved to their present settlement of Economy, on the Ohio. They are a religious community, and are very wealthy.

1804. — THE Historical Society in New York city, and the Athenæum Library in Boston, Massachusetts, were both organized this year.

1804. — DAVID PEACOCK, of New Jersey, patented a plough.

The mould-board and land-side were made separate and of cast-iron, while the share was of wrought-iron edged with steel.

1804. — JOHN STEVENS, of New York, constructed a steam-propeller.

It was finished soon after Fulton's steamer, the Clermont. As Livingston and Fulton held the monopoly of steam navigation in the state, Stevens carried his boat by sea round to the Delaware.

John Stevens was born in New York in 1749, and died at Hoboken, New Jersey, in 1838. In 1812 he published a pamphlet proposing to build a railroad from Albany to Lake Erie.

1804, AUGUST. — During this month two treaties were made at Vincennes, by which the Indian title to large tracts was extinguished.

The treaties were held with the Delawares and Piankeshaws. In November another treaty was made at St. Louis with the Sacs and Foxes, by which also large tracts were ceded. The consideration in this last treaty was a yearly payment in goods of a thousand dollars, and the tract ceded embraced nearly eighty thousand square miles, lying on both sides of the Mississippi.

1804. — CONGRESS annexed all the region south of the state of Tennessee to the Territory of Mississippi.

The act made an appropriation for exploring the Territory of Louisiana, and under it the expedition of Lewis and Clarke was made.

1804. — A MEMORIAL from a convention of the people of Indiana, held at Vincennes, asking for the territory a suspension of the article in the ordinance of 1787 prohibiting slavery north of the Ohio, was referred, together with a report made upon it by a committee, to a new committee.

The memorial had been presented at the last session, and the committee had reported just before its close, that they thought it "highly dangerous and inexpedient to impair a provision wisely calculated to promote the happiness and prosperity of the north-western country, and to give strength and security to that extensive frontier." The new committee reported in favor of the suspension, so as to admit for ten years slaves born in the United States, their male heirs to be

free at the age of twenty-five, and their female heirs at the age of twenty-one. No further action was taken on the subject.

1805, JANUARY 2. — Judge Chase, of the Supreme Court, appeared before the Senate to answer charges of impeachment, and requesting delay, was given a month.

There were eight charges against him: six for his conduct in trials, and two for his late charge to the Maryland grand jury. At the trial, in consideration of his age and infirmities, he was allowed to be seated in the centre of the Senate chamber. He was acquitted on all of the charges.

1805. — THE Territory of Orleans was given such a government as that of the Territory of Mississippi, or of a territory of the first class.

The people had petitioned for the right to form a state, and had complained of the arbitrary government placed over them. This gave them a legislature chosen by the people, and the privilege of organizing themselves into a state, forming a constitution, and claiming the right of admission to the Union, as soon as they numbered sixty thousand. Claiborne was continued as governor, and Robert Williams made governor of Mississippi.

1805. — THE District of Louisiana was erected into a territory of the second class.

The governor and judges had the legislative power. By a section of the act, all existing laws and regulations were continued in force until repealed or altered by the legislature. This tacitly permitted slavery, which existed in some of the settlements on the Arkansas and Missouri.

1805. — A PORTION of Indiana was divided off and erected into a territory of the second class called Michigan.

The population of the territory was about four thousand. The Indian title had been extinguished in only a small tract about Detroit, and another on the main land opposite Mackinaw. William Hull was appointed governor.

1805, FEBRUARY 13. — Thomas Jefferson was elected President, and George Clinton Vice-President.

1805, APRIL. — The New York legislature granted a charter to the Merchants' Bank of New York city.

1805. — THE legislature of New York appropriated the proceeds of the remaining state lands for the school fund.

The land consisted of more than a million acres.

1805, JUNE. — A treaty of peace was made with Tripoli.

It provided for an exchange of prisoners, man for man. As the American prisoners were fewer by about two hundred, sixty thousand dollars were paid by the United States.

1805. — THE King's County Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen was incorporated in New York.

1805. — THE first cargo of ice exported from this country was

one of one hundred and thirty tons, sent by Frederick Tudor, of Boston, in his own brig, to Martinique.

Mr. Tudor persevered, making very little, if any profit from the business until after the war of 1812. In 1815 he obtained the monopoly of the Havana trade; in 1817, that of Charleston, South Carolina; in 1820, that of New Orleans. In 1833 he sent the first cargo to Calcutta, and in 1834, the first to Brazil. He monopolized the business until 1836, when other parties became interested.

1805.—THE Free School Society was incorporated in New York city.

The present Board of Education was its outgrowth.

1805, JULY 4.—At a treaty held at Fort Industry, the Indians ceded to the United States the tract in Ohio known as the Connecticut Reserve.

The treaty was made by Governor Harrison, with the Wyandots, Ottawas, Chippeways, Mamsees, Delawares, Shawanees, and Pottawatomies. The consideration was a perpetual annuity of one thousand dollars. The Connecticut Land Company, which had purchased the land from Connecticut, had already paid the Indians sixteen thousand dollars.

1805, AUGUST 21.—By a treaty with the Indians, their title to almost the whole of the present state of Indiana was extinguished.

The treaty was made with the Delawares, the Pottawatomies, Miamis, Eel River Indians, and Ucas. The land ceded extended to within fifty miles of the Ohio, except a narrow strip along the west bank of the Wabash. The consideration was four thousand dollars in cash, an annuity for ten years of five hundred dollars, and a permanent one of eleven hundred dollars.

1805.—THE Cherokees ceded to the United States the tract between the settlements of East and West Tennessee, and allowed the opening of roads, and the passage of the mail through their territory.

The consideration was fourteen thousand dollars in cash and a perpetual annuity of three thousand dollars. Having become interested in agriculture and stock-raising, they no longer needed as wide an expanse of hunting-grounds.

1805, OCTOBER.—A decision in a Massachusetts court was considered a further advance of religious liberty.

A tax-collector in the town of Dalton had collected a tax from a member of a Baptist church for the support of an older parish in the town. Suit was brought against the town for the recovery of the money, and the court decided it should be returned.

1805.—THE *Reporter* appeared in Lexington, Kentucky.

It was established by William W. Worsley, who left the *Richmond Inquirer*, and Thomas S. Smith. It was the organ of Henry Clay.

1805.—A BILL was passed by the New York legislature authorizing the truth to be given in evidence, when the matter,



written or printed, was published "with good motives and for justifiable ends."

This change in the law of libel was incorporated in the constitutions adopted for the state in 1821, 1845, and 1865. It was brought about from a trial in 1804 of Harry Croswell, the editor of the *Hudson Balance*, who had assailed Thomas Jefferson with such violence that he was indicted by the grand jury of Columbia County for libel. The case was tried before Chief Justice Lewis in the superior court, and Alexander Hamilton, as counsel for Croswell, showed that the maxim "The greater the truth, the greater the libel," was contrary to the genius of our republican institutions, an outrage on human rights, common justice, and common sense, and of modern date in England.

1805.—THE legislature of Virginia enacted that thenceforth all emancipated slaves remaining in the state six months after obtaining their freedom should be arrested and sold for the benefit of the poor of the county.

The proceeds of such sale were afterwards awarded to the literary fund. Negro or mulatto orphans, bound out by the overseers of the poor, were forbidden to be taught reading, writing, or arithmetic. It was the business of the overseers to forbid their masters to do this. Free blacks coming to the state were sent back.

1805, NOVEMBER 14.—The Creeks ceded to Georgia the tract between the Oconee and Ocmulgee rivers.

The consideration was an annuity of twelve thousand dollars for eight years, and then one for eleven thousand dollars for ten years.

1806, JANUARY.—Congress appropriated two millions of dollars for "extraordinary expenses of foreign intercourse."

The bill had been debated in the House for two weeks with closed doors. The money was placed at the disposal of the President, who was authorized to borrow it, the extra duty being continued to reimburse the loan. In sending the bill to the Senate, it was accompanied by a message that it was passed for "the enabling the president to commence with more effect a negotiation for the purchase of the Spanish territories east of the Mississippi." The negotiations resulted in nothing. The American claim extended to the Rio Grande. On the other side, the Spaniards limited Louisiana to a very narrow strip on the west bank of the Mississippi. The Sabine had been considered a provisional boundary, but the Spanish commander in Texas crossed the river with an armed force, and occupied a settlement at Bayou Pierre, on the Red River. Orders were sent to General Wilkinson, at St. Louis, to reinforce the troops in the Territory of Orleans, and take command there.

1806, MARCH 26.—Congress prohibited the importation from Great Britain or her dependencies, or from any other country, certain articles of British manufacture.

These were manufactures of leather, silk, hemp, flax, tin or brass; woollen cloths invoiced over a dollar and a quarter a square yard; woollen hosiery, glass, silver or plated ware, paper, nails, spikes, hats, ready-made clothing, millinery, beer, ale, porter, playing-cards, or prints. The act was to take effect in the middle of November.

1806.— CONGRESS appropriated two hundred and fifty thousand dollars for the building of fifty more gunboats.

One hundred and fifty thousand dollars were also appropriated for the fortification of forts and harbors.

1806.— APPROPRIATIONS were made by Congress for building roads.

For the road from Cumberland, Maryland, to the Ohio, \$30,000; for a road from Athens, Georgia, to New Orleans, \$6600; from Cincinnati to the Mississippi, opposite St. Louis, \$6000; for a road from Nashville to Natchez, \$6000.

1806, APRIL.— The *Leander*, Captain Whitby, an English war-vessel, fired upon the sloop *Richard*, and killed John Pierce, the owner, and brother of the captain.

The *Leander* had been ordered by the admiral to cruise off New York harbor, and obtain the latest news from the vessels coming in and going out. Impatient at the tardiness with which the *Richard* responded to his signal, Whitby fired a ball. The common council of New York asked the administration for two or three ships to keep the foreign cruisers in order. The President issued a proclamation ordering the *Leander* out of the waters of the United States.

1806, JUNE.— The American Botanical Society was formed in Philadelphia.

1806, NOVEMBER 3.— It was agreed that the Sabine should be for the present the boundary between the United States and the Spanish territory.

General Wilkinson had advanced with his troops, and the Spaniards retreated across the Sabine.

1806, NOVEMBER 21.— Napoleon Bonaparte issued his Berlin decrees.

These declared all England's ports blockaded; excluded English letters from French mails, and ordered every Englishman on French territory arrested as a prisoner of war; all property belonging to the English, coming from their factories or colonies, and all neutral vessels touching at English ports, were lawful prizes for French cruisers.

1806.— THE *Louisiana Courier* appeared in New Orleans.

1806, NOVEMBER 27.— The President issued a proclamation, declaring that he had information of an unlawful scheme for the invasion of the Spanish dominions, and warning all good citizens against taking part in it, and calling upon the authorities to arrest all concerned in it.

The scheme was one of Aaron Burr's, for the purpose of capturing New Orleans and Mexico.

1806, DECEMBER 2.— The legislature of Ohio passed an act, with closed doors, ordering the seizure of the boats building on the Muskingum, which was done.

The boats were designed for use in Aaron Burr's expedition.

1806, DECEMBER 19. — Congress suspended the act prohibiting the importation of British goods until the following July.

The President was authorized to still further continue the suspension, at his discretion, until the next Congress. All penalties incurred were remitted.

1806, DECEMBER 24. — The legislature of Kentucky passed an act similar to that passed by Ohio.

Under it further seizures were made.

1806. — THE first barge load of anthracite coal was shipped from Mauch Chunk to Philadelphia.

It was sold, but it was found impossible to use it.

1807. — CONGRESS appropriated fifty thousand dollars for a coast survey.

It was "for the purpose of making complete charts of our coast, with the adjacent shoals and soundings." F. R. Hassler, a Swiss, was appointed superintendent. But little was done, except laying out a base line, in the rear of the Palisades on the Hudson, until 1832. Hassler died in 1843, and Professor A. D. Bache was appointed his successor, under whose direction the survey was made efficient, and is still continued.

1807, JANUARY 7. — England declared all neutral ships trading at French ports or those of her allies, or from which English ships were excluded, subject to capture and condemnation in her prize courts.

1807, JANUARY. — Aaron Burr surrendered unconditionally to a body of militia of the Territory of Mississippi.

Burr had descended the Mississippi with a small armed band, and had halted about thirty miles above Natchez, outside of the jurisdiction of Mississippi. After the surrender he went to the capital of the territory, where the grand jury, instead of indicting him, brought a presentment against the governor for calling out the militia, and against the way he was compelled to surrender.

1807, FEBRUARY 19. — Aaron Burr was arrested in eastern Mississippi, and sent under a guard to Washington, the capital of Mississippi.

He was riding with a single companion. The arrest was made by the registrar of the land office, and Lieutenant Gaines with a few men.

1807, FEBRUARY. — Congress passed an act prohibiting the slave trade.

A fine of twenty thousand dollars was imposed on all persons concerned in fitting out a vessel for the slave trade, with the forfeiture of the vessel; a fine of five thousand dollars, with the forfeiture of the vessel, was imposed for taking any negro or colored person on board in a foreign country for the purpose of selling him within the jurisdiction of the United States. For transporting any negro or person of color from a foreign country and selling him as a slave, imprisonment for not less than five years, nor more than ten, with a fine not less than a thousand or more than ten thousand dollars, was imposed, the purchaser, knowing the facts,

being liable to a fine of eight hundred dollars for each person purchased. The persons imported were to be subject to such regulation, not contrary to this act, as the respective states and territories might make. Coasting vessels transporting slaves from one state to another were obliged by a fine of one hundred dollars for each slave to insert a description of them in their manifesto. No vessel of less than forty tons could transport slaves except on the inland bays and rivers. A vessel with slaves found on the coast was confiscate, the master subject to a fine of ten thousand dollars, and imprisonment. The negroes on such vessel to be delivered to such agents as the states might appoint; where no such appointment was made, to the overseer of the poor, and if they should be "sold or disposed of, the penalties of the act to attach to the seller and purchaser." The act was passed after a long and very violent debate. The act was to take effect on the 1st of January, 1808.

1807, MARCH. — The President, by proclamation, suspended the operation of the act prohibiting the importation of British goods until December.

The commissioners to England had concluded a treaty which the President rejected.

1807, MARCH 11. — The Philadelphia Society for the Encouragement of Manufactures was incorporated.

Its capital was ten thousand dollars, with the right to increase it to one hundred thousand dollars. The directors were empowered to advance, either cash or raw materials, to half the amount of the finished product, to be deposited in their warehouse, the residue to be paid when the articles were sold, deducting interest and a commission of five per cent.

1807. — A VESSEL was navigated by a screw propeller, from Eddy's Point to Pautucket, Rhode Island.

She was called "The Experiment," was about one hundred feet long, and twenty feet wide. The screws were driven by eight horses, and she made an average of four miles an hour. The machinery was built by Jonathan Nichols and David Given, of Providence, and the vessel was built by John S. Eddy. It was the first attempted realization of the propeller.

1807, MAY. — The news was received that Captain Whitby, of the *Leander*, had been honorably acquitted by a court-martial at Plymouth, England.

1807, JUNE 22. — The *Chesapeake*, a national vessel, was overhauled, on sailing from Hampton Roads for the Mediterranean, by the *Leopard*, a British ship, and fired into, and four sailors claimed as deserters carried off.

Three of the *Chesapeake's* crew were killed, and eighteen wounded; she was unable, for want of preparation, to reply. The deserters were carried to Halifax, where one, an Englishman, was hanged; the three others, negroes, who had deserted from an American ship, and were natives, were pardoned on condition of re-entering the British service.

1807, JULY 2. — The President issued a proclamation ordering

all the British ships-of-war to leave the waters of the United States, and forbidding any intercourse with them.

The proclamation spoke of the habitual insolence of the British cruisers, and expressed the belief that the outrage on the Chesapeake was unauthorized. Congress was called together, and a court of inquiry was ordered, and instructions were sent to the American ministers in England to demand reparation, and suspend all other negotiations until it was granted.

1807, SEPTEMBER 1. — The jury in the trial of Aaron Burr for high treason, which took place in Richmond, Virginia, brought in a verdict of Not guilty.

Burr had been sent under a guard from Mississippi. Chief Justice Marshall presided at the trial. Indictments for treason, which had been found against Blennerhasset, Dayton, Smith, Tyler, and Floyd, as accessories, were abandoned. On September 9th a verdict of Not guilty was returned, also on a charge of setting on foot within the United States a hostile expedition against the Spanish provinces.

Aaron Burr died in 1836, aged 80.

1807, OCTOBER. — The English government sent an agent to the United States to settle the affair of the Chesapeake.

As soon as the news of the outrage was received in England, the ministry disowned the act, offered reparation, and sent orders for the recall of Admiral Birkeley, in command of the North American station, by whose orders the captain of the Leopard had acted. The instructions sent to the American ministers having made it impossible for them to conclude the matter, this agent was sent to do so.

1807, NOVEMBER. — The General Society of Mechanics was incorporated in New Haven, Connecticut.

It was to promote the mechanic arts, and assist young mechanics by loans.

1807. — THE "Clermont" was launched in the spring.

Being supplied with a steam-engine made by Watt and Boulton in England, she made her first trip to Albany in thirty-two hours, the distance being one hundred and fifty miles. She was built by the firm of Livingston and Fulton.

1807. — THE duty on salt was repealed.

The act to take effect after December 31.

1807, DECEMBER 22. — Congress laid an embargo on all shipping in the ports of the United States.

The departure of any vessel from any port of the United States, bound to any foreign port, was forbidden, except by the express permission of the President. Foreign armed vessels, with public commissions, and foreign merchant ships in ballast, or with only such cargo as they had when notified of the act, were also excepted. Coasting vessels were to give bonds, in double the value of their cargoes, to reland the same in the United States.

1807. — THE American Botanical Society took the name of the Philadelphia Linnæan Society.

1808. — Two Indian treaties were made this year, by which territory was ceded to the United States.

The Choctaws ceded the territory lying between the settlements about Natchez, and those on the Tombigbee, now forming the southern part of Mississippi. The consideration was \$50,000 to pay their debts to traders, a present of \$500 to each of the three principal chiefs, with an annuity during their chieftainship of \$50, and a yearly payment to the tribe of \$8000 in goods. The Ottawas, Chippeways, Wyandots, and Pottawatomies ceded the territory north of the Maumee, from the junction of the Au Glaze, extending to the Detroit River and Lake Huron, including a large part of Michigan. The consideration was \$10,000 in goods, and an annuity of \$2400.

1808, JANUARY 8. — Congress passed an act supplementary to the embargo.

All coasting and fishing-vessels were required to give bonds to reland their cargoes in the United States, all vessels violating it to be confiscated with their cargoes, the masters being fined, and the owners liable for double the value of the vessel and cargo. The coasting-vessels were found to take advantage of the act as passed before, to engage in the West India trade.

1808, MARCH 2. — A betterment law was passed by the legislature of Massachusetts.

This was intended to quiet the disaffection of the actual settlers upon the unimproved territory of Maine and Massachusetts. The Plymouth Company had exercised their claims with great harshness, and the people were consequently very much discontented. Writs of right were limited to forty years, and writs of entry to thirty. It provided that the settler should pay the value of the land within a year.

1808. — An act was passed by the Massachusetts legislature limiting the issue of bank-bills.

Banks should not issue bills less than five dollars to a greater amount than fifteen per cent. of their capital.

1808, MARCH 12. — Another act supplementary to the embargo was passed by Congress.

Boats and vessels of all kinds were made subject to the embargo. Foreign vessels were forbidden to carry cargoes from one part of the United States to another without first giving bonds not to proceed to a foreign country. The masters of fishing-vessels were forced to declare, on oath, that they had landed no fish at any foreign port. Land-carriages were submitted to the same restrictions, under penalty of forfeiture with their loads and horses.

1808, MARCH 18. — The envoy from England returned home.

He had demanded the recall of the proclamation forbidding British ships from entering American waters, as a preliminary to an offer on his part of reparation. To the promise that the proclamation would be withdrawn should his offer prove satisfactory he would not accede, and returned to consult his government.

1808. — CONGRESS passed an act making an addition to the regular army of six thousand men.

They were to be enlisted for five years, unless sooner discharged. The Pres-

ident was also authorized to call out 100,000 militia, and \$300,000 were appropriated for the purchase of munitions.

1808, APRIL 8. — Gallatin, the secretary of the treasury, made a report on the subject of internal improvements.

It stated that a great number of roads had been built in the eastern and middle states, while few had been constructed south of the Potomac. The roads were chiefly turnpikes, varying in cost from less than a thousand dollars a mile to fourteen thousand. The toll collected paid an interest on the investment varying from less than three to eleven per cent. Connecticut since 1803 had incorporated fifty turnpike companies. In New York, in less than seven years, sixty-seven companies, with a nominal capital of about five millions, had been incorporated to build roads; and twenty-one, with a capital of four hundred thousand dollars, had been incorporated to build toll-bridges. It was recommended that two millions of the revenue be spent yearly for ten years in improving the communication between different parts of the Union, and several special measures for this were mentioned.

1808. — THE Theological Seminary at Andover was founded.

1808. — THE legislature of Kentucky enacted that free negroes coming into the state should give security to leave within twenty days, or should be sold for a year.

If twenty days after the expiration of the year they were remaining in the state, the process was repeated.

1808, APRIL 25. — Congress passed a third act supplementary to the embargo.

All lake, river, and bay craft were required to clear in due form, and furnish proof within two months that their cargoes had been reloaded in the United States. Sea-going vessels were forbidden to take in any cargo except under the inspection of a custom-house officer. Collectors were authorized to seize all suspected vessels. Except with the permission of the President, no clearances were to be granted to vessels for ports adjacent to foreign territories. Unusual collections of goods in any such ports were to be seized and detained until their owners should give bonds not to carry them out of the United States. All coasting-trade was entirely forbidden to foreign vessels.

1808, APRIL. — Congress passed an act empowering the President to appoint agents to grant licenses for the transportation of flour from one American seaport to another.

The permits to do this were to be given only to those who could be relied upon not to make use of them for the exportation of merchandise.

1808. — SOUP-KITCHENS were opened in Boston, Massachusetts, in Portland, Maine, and in other places.

The embargo had caused a great deal of commercial distress.

1808. — JOSEPH CHARLESS, in July, commenced in St. Louis, Missouri, the *Missouri Gazette*.

This was the first newspaper in St. Louis, and the first west of the Mississippi. It is now continued as the *Missouri Republican*.



1808.—THE laws of Louisiana (Territory), printed this year in St. Louis, was the first book printed west of the Mississippi.

1808.—THE first newspaper in Indiana appeared in Vincennes.

1808, JUNE 23.—Importation of merchandise of American growth or manufacture to Great Britain was permitted by an act of parliament.

They were permitted in either British or American vessels, and were subject to such duties only as the same commodities from other countries paid.

1808, SEPTEMBER 15.—The viceroy of Mexico, Don José Iturrigaray, was deposed by an insurrection, and sent as a captive to Spain.

It was the Spaniards who made the insurrection; they favored the French policy of Napoleon; the Creoles supported the Bourbons, having publicly burned a proclamation of King Joseph, whom Napoleon had made king of Spain. Iturrigaray was succeeded as viceroy by Vanegas.

1808.—THE South Carolina Homespun Society was incorporated with a capital of thirty thousand dollars, to promote domestic manufactures.

1808, OCTOBER.—The *American Patriot* appeared in Portsmouth, New Hampshire.

It was established by William Hoit. In 1809 it was purchased by Isaac Hill, and its name changed to the *New Hampshire Patriot*. It was a Democratic sheet.

1801-1809.—THIRD administration.

|                          |   |
|--------------------------|---|
| President,               | Thomas Jefferson, of Virginia.  |
| Vice-Presidents,         | { Aaron Burr, of New York, 1801.<br>George Clinton, of New York, March 4, 1805.   |
| Secretary of State,      | James Madison, of Virginia, March 5, 1801.  |
| Secretaries of Treasury, | { Samuel Dexter, of Mass., continued in office.<br>Albert Gallatin, of Pennsylvania, January 26, 1802.  |
| Secretary of War,        | Henry Dearborn, of Massachusetts, March 5, 1801.  |
| Secretaries of Navy,     | { Benjamin Stoddert, of Maryland, continued in office.<br>Robert Smith, of Maryland, January 26, 1802.<br>Jacob Crowninshield, of Mass., March 2, 1805.     |
| Postmasters-General,     | { Joseph Habersham, of Georgia, continued in office.<br>Gideon Granger, of Connecticut, January 26, 1802.<br>Levi Lincoln, of Massachusetts, March 5, 1801. |
| Attorneys-General,       | { Robert Smith, of Maryland, March 3, 1805.<br>John Breckenridge, of Kentucky, January 17, 1806.<br>Cesar Rodney, of Delaware, January 20, 1807.            |

Speakers of the House of Representatives,—

- Nathaniel Macon, of North Carolina, Seventh Congress, 1801.
- Joseph B. Varnum, of Massachusetts, Eighth Congress, 1803.
- Nathaniel Macon, of North Carolina, Ninth Congress, 1805.
- Joseph B. Varnum, of Massachusetts, Tenth Congress, 1807.

1809, JANUARY 9. — Congress passed an act "more effectually to enforce the embargo."

It was called "the enforcing act." Every attempt to avoid the embargo worked the forfeiture of the ship, boat, or vehicle, and was subject to a fine of four times the value of the merchandise, one half the fine to go to the informer. Collectors were given ample power to seize suspected goods. The President was given power to employ the army and navy to enforce the provisions of the embargo, and addressed a circular to the governors of the states, calling upon them to use the militia. The summer before, troops had been used to prevent the inland trade through Lake Champlain to Canada, and blood had been shed. The commercial towns of New England suffered the most severely from the embargo, and were most violent in their protests against it.

1809, FEBRUARY 3. — The embargo was repealed by Congress. The act to take effect on the 15th of March.

1809. — CONGRESS erected the territory of Illinois.

It embraced the present states of Illinois and Wisconsin. Kaskaskia was made the seat of government, and Ninian Edwards was appointed governor.

1809, FEBRUARY 27. — Congress passed a non-intercourse act.

It forbade all commercial intercourse between the United States and Great Britain, France, or their dependencies, after the 20th of May. In case either of these nations should repeal its offensive orders or decrees, the President was authorized to reopen trade with that country by proclamation.

1809. — THE Athenian Society was formed at Baltimore, Maryland.

It was incorporated the next year with a share capital of \$20,000. Its object was to encourage domestic manufactures by advances made on their products, and selling them on commission. Its sales were over \$17,000 the first year.

1809. — ROBERT FULTON took out his first patent in the United States for improvements in steamboats, they being the adaptation of paddle-wheels to the axle of the crank of Watts' engine.

He was granted a second patent in 1811, and the same year appointed a commissioner by New York to explore the route of an inland navigation from the Hudson River to the Lakes.

1809, MARCH 4. — James Madison was inaugurated President.

He took the oath of office in the Hall of Representatives, the Senate, the Cabinet, and foreign ministers, with citizens, being present.

1809. — THE legislature of Pennsylvania passed an act making education free.

Children between the ages of five and twelve, whose parents should report themselves as too poor to pay for their schooling, could attend the most convenient school at the public expense.

1809, MARCH 10. — The committee of the Rhode Island legislature, appointed to inquire into the situation of the Farmers' Exchange Bank of Gloucester, reported.

The bank went into operation in 1804. On February 9, 1809, it had issued \$648,043 of its bills, of which \$580,000 were then out, and the bank had in specie \$86.16.

1809. — An Englishman built a mill on the present site of Rochester, which was still a wilderness.

1809, APRIL 19. — The President, in a proclamation, announced the cessation of the non-intercourse act with Great Britain and her dependencies after June 10.

Great Britain, in reparation for the Chesapeake, agreed to return the men, and make a "suitable provision for the unfortunate sufferers on that occasion;" also to send an envoy extraordinary with full powers to conclude a treaty on all points of dispute, and withdraw the orders in council, if the President would issue a proclamation for the renewal of intercourse with her.

1809, AUGUST 9. — A proclamation by the President recalled that of April 19.

The British government had refused to ratify the arrangement made by their minister. This recall left in force the non-importation act which forbade all importation from France or England or their dependencies. Erskine, the minister who had made the arrangement, was replaced by Francis James Jackson.

1809, NOVEMBER 13. — The British minister, Jackson, withdrew from Washington, and asked for special passports to return to England.

In his official correspondence with the American government, he had made statements which were used as a reason to refuse to receive further communications from him, and a ground for asking his recall.

1809, NOVEMBER. — The Columbian Agricultural Society for the Promotion of Rural and Domestic Economy was formed at Georgetown, D. C.

It held an exhibition with premiums the next year, which is said to have been the first held in the country.

1809. — THE sixth volume of the Transactions of the American Philosophical Society contained a *Geological Survey of the United States* by William Maclure.

It was dated January 10, and was the first of the kind. Mr. Maclure had made the survey at his own expense, and had travelled extensively about the country for the purpose of his survey. He had also made a geological map of the United States.

1809. — THE consul at Lisbon, William Jarvis, of Vermont, sent over to the country some thousands of merino sheep.

He purchased fourteen hundred of the crown flocks of the Escorial, which were sold by order of Napoleon, and also shipped about two thousand more. Others made further shipments. Though a few specimens of merino sheep had been before imported, this was the immediate cause of their general introduction.

1810, MARCH 1. — A cortes, or council of the whole nation, met at Cadiz, Spain.

Representatives were present from Mexico.

1810, MARCH. — The legislature of Pennsylvania passed a law forbidding incorporated companies from issuing notes or performing the functions of banks.

1810. — THE first house was built on the site of the city of Rochester, New York.

In 1812 it was laid out as a village by Nathaniel Rochester and two associates. In 1817 it was incorporated, and in 1834 received a city charter.

1810. — THE Adirondack Iron and Steel Company was incorporated with a capital of one million dollars.

The first furnace was built in a secluded spot among the Adirondack Hills. Subsequently the first cast steel was made by them.

1810. — ELKANAH WATSON exhibited three merino sheep at Pittsfield, Massachusetts.

1810. — THE census of this year gave returns from eleven states and territories.

It gave two thousand, five hundred and twenty-six saw-mills for common purposes, and twenty-one mahogany-mills: of these, all the mahogany-mills and nineteen hundred and ninety-five of the others belonged to Pennsylvania. The quantity of lumber sawed was ninety-four million feet, of which seventy-four were sawed in Pennsylvania. From New York and several other of the lumber states there was no return. Maryland had three hundred and ninety-nine wheat-mills. The county of Providence, Rhode Island, had twenty-two grist and twenty-eight saw-mills.

1810, MARCH 13. — The legislature of New York organized a commission to examine and report upon the route for inland navigation from the Hudson to the Lakes.

1810. — CONGRESS introduced the rule, at its session this year, of setting apart one day in the week for the consideration of private bills.

1810, MARCH 23. — France issued a decree, known as the Rambouillet Decree, ordering the sale of one hundred and thirty-two American vessels, with their cargoes, which had been seized for violating the French decrees.

The vessels with their cargoes were estimated as worth eight millions of dollars. The proceeds of the sale were to be deposited in the *Caisse d'Amortissement*. All American vessels, entering subsequently any French port, or port occupied by French arms, were to be treated similarly. The decree was not promulgated until May.

1810, APRIL. — Congress passed a bill excluding French and English war-ships from American waters.

The non-importation act was to expire with the session, and the President was authorized to announce it by proclamation in case either France or England should recall their offensive acts; or if one of them should do so, and the other should not, the non-importation act should in three months be revived against it by proclamation.

1810. — CONGRESS appropriated sixty thousand dollars more for the construction of the Cumberland turnpike.

The discussion of schemes for internal improvements began, and it was proposed in Congress that the government should take half the stock in the companies formed for making a canal from Boston to Narragansett Bay; from New York to the Delaware; from the Delaware to the Chesapeake; from the Chesapeake to Albemarle Sound; from New York to Lakes Champlain, Ontario, and Erie; round the Falls of Niagara; from Lake Erie to the Ohio; round the Falls of the Ohio; from the Appomattox to the Roanoke; from the Tennessee to the Tombigbee. Turnpike roads, to form a great mail route from Maine to Georgia, were also proposed.

1810, MAY 22. — Instructions were sent to Pinckney, the minister to England, that if no successor was appointed to Jackson, who had been recalled, he should leave his post and return home.

1810, AUGUST 5. — France announced that the Berlin and Milan decrees were revoked, the revocation to take effect after the 1st of November.

"It being understood," so the minister notified ours in Paris, "that in consequence of this declaration, the English shall revoke their orders in council, and renounce the new principles of blockade which they have wished to establish, or that the United States, conformably to the act of May, shall cause their rights to be respected by the English."

1810, AUGUST 31. — The English government responded to a demand from the American minister for a repeal of the orders in council, that they would be withdrawn as soon as the French decrees should be actually repealed, and commerce restored to its condition prior to their promulgation.

1810, SEPTEMBER 10. — Miguel Hidalgo y Costilla began his insurrection against the rule of the Spaniards in Mexico.

He was a curate of Dolores.

1810. — THE population of Mexico was estimated at six millions, of whom more than half were pure Indians.

1810, OCTOBER 27. — The President issued a proclamation taking possession of the east bank of the Mississippi under the treaty ceding Louisiana.

The province of West Florida had revolted from the jurisdiction of Spain, and, declaring themselves independent, asked aid and protection from the United States. Mobile was still held by a Spanish governor from whom they feared an attack. Claiborne, the governor of Orleans Territory, was sent to take possession of the east bank of the Mississippi, with orders to use the military, if necessary, but

make no resistance against any place held by the Spaniards. A body of the insurgents from Baton Rouge having threatened Mobile, the Spanish governor wrote the government offering to treat for the transfer of the entire province.

1810, NOVEMBER 1. — The President issued a proclamation announcing the repeal of the French decrees, and the consequent cessation of the exclusion of French armed ships from the ports of the United States.

The proclamation was based upon the promise of the French government to repeal the decrees at this date.

1811, JANUARY 3. — Congress, in secret session, passed a resolution of unwillingness to allow a territory like Florida, in which the United States had such an interest, to pass into the possession of any foreign power from the hands of Spain.

The English *chargé d'affaires* had protested against the occupation of Florida, and his letter, with that of the Spanish governor of Mobile, had been laid before Congress. On the 5th, also in secret session, an act was passed authorizing the President to take possession of East as well as of West Florida, under any arrangement with the local authorities; and if any foreign power attempted to take possession, to repel force by force. The act was not made public for some months.

1811, JANUARY 14. — Congress passed a bill authorizing a convention in the territory of Orleans to form a state constitution.

The constitution was to adopt the trial by jury in criminal cases, and make English the official language. During the debate upon this bill, it was objected to by Quincy, the member of the House from Massachusetts, on the ground that it was unconstitutional, there being no authority in the Constitution for the erection of states out of territory acquired after the acceptance of that instrument. In the course of his remarks he spoke of it as a virtual dissolution of the Union, making it the duty of the objecting states to separate from it, peacefully if they could, but forcibly if they must. For this he was called to order, appealed from the decision of the chair, and was sustained by the House.

1811, FEBRUARY. — Augustus J. Foster was appointed minister plenipotentiary from England to the United States, to take the place of Jackson.

1811, FEBRUARY. — The legislature of New York passed a general law for the incorporation of manufacturing companies.

It remained in force until 1848.

1811. — THE non-importation act caused exchange on England to fall below par.

It went as low as twenty per cent. below. Specie payments being suspended in England, gold flowed to this country.

1811, MARCH 2. — Congress passed an act revising the non-importation acts of 1809 and 1810, as against Great Britain, and authorizing the President to employ the army, navy, and militia to enforce it.

The time allowed in the President's proclamation for the repeal of the orders in council was about expiring.

1811, MARCH. — Fulton and Livingston, at Pittsburg, built the Orleans, the first steamer ever run on the western rivers.

She was built under the superintendence of N. J. Roosevelt, was a stern-wheeler, and made her first trip from Pittsburg to New Orleans in the winter of 1812. She was detained by low water at Louisville, and was wrecked at Baton Rouge in 1814.

1811. — THERE was disturbance in Massachusetts upon the Waldo Patent.

This was about the last trouble concerning the settlement of the land question in Massachusetts.

1811, MAY 16. — An engagement took place off the coast between the frigate "President," Captain Rodgers, and the English sloop-of-war "Little Belt," Captain Bingham.

A court of inquiry decided that the "Little Belt" fired first. The affair created a great excitement.

1811, JUNE. — The Massachusetts legislature passed an act giving tax-payers the right of paying their parish taxes to the minister of such denomination as they chose.

They had been, under the construction of the Supreme Court, obliged to pay them to the Congregational ministers.

1811, JULY 27. — Miguel Hidalgo y Costilla was executed.

He had been captured in March, after having been successful enough to threaten the city of Mexico.

1811, JULY. — There were this month five steamboats running from New York to Albany, and one to New Brunswick. On the Delaware there was one; on Lake Champlain one; on the Ohio one; on the St. Lawrence one.

Steam ferry-boats were also used between New York and Jersey city, or Paulus Hook. Like those still in use, they had rudders at each end, and were designed by Fulton.

1811, SEPTEMBER 7. — *Niles's Register* appeared in Baltimore, Maryland.

It was published by Hezekiah Niles, the editor of the Baltimore *Evening Post*. In 1827 his son, William Ogden Niles, became associated with it, and in 1836 continued it alone, his father retiring. It ceased to appear in 1848. It is invaluable for reference concerning the history of the country during the period of its publication.

1811. — THE *Federal Republican* appeared in Baltimore, Maryland.

It was edited by Alexander Hanson, and violently opposed the war of 1812. It was twice mobbed during the war — once on June 22, 1812, when the office was destroyed, and again July 26, when an armed resistance was made, and several of



the crowd shot, one being killed. The military was called out, and the defenders of the paper were conducted to prison, charged with murder. That night the mob sacked the prison, some of the defenders escaped, and others were beaten by the crowd. General Henry Lee was maimed for life, and General Lingan killed.

1811. — THERE were this year eighty-eight banks in the United States.

Their capital was forty-two million and six hundred thousand dollars, their circulation twenty-two million and seven hundred thousand dollars, and their specie nine million and six hundred thousand dollars.

1811, OCTOBER 5. — The "Merino Society" of the middle states held its first meeting at the farm of its president, Mr. Caldwell, at Haddonfield, New Jersey.

1811, NOVEMBER. — The offer of reparation for the Chesapeake outrage was accepted.

It was made by Foster, and consisted of a renewed disavowal of Berkeley's orders, the restoration of the seamen who had been impressed, and a pecuniary compensation to the families of those who were killed.

1811, NOVEMBER 8. — An encounter with the Indians took place near Terre Haute.

A force under Harrison had advanced towards Tippecanoe — an Indian village settled by Tecumseh and his brother, the prophet, who were engaged in organizing a confederacy of the tribes. The Indians attacked the camp, but were driven back, and Harrison with his force returned to Vincennes.

1811, NOVEMBER. — The President's speech at the opening of Congress was received in Philadelphia in nine hours and a half, and in Boston in sixty-four hours.

It was sent by special express, and was considered an instance of extraordinary dispatch.

1812, JANUARY 1. — The total debt of the United States was forty-five million, thirty-five thousand, one hundred and twenty-three dollars and seventy cents.

This included the fifteen millions loaned to pay for Louisiana.

1812, JANUARY. — Congress passed bills for increasing the army, and appropriating \$1,900,000 for the purchase of munitions of war.

Twenty-five thousand regulars were to be enlisted for five years, or until discharged. Bounties were paid of sixteen dollars, three months' extra pay when discharged, and one hundred and sixty acres of land. The President was also authorized to accept within two years fifty thousand volunteers for twelve months, to clothe themselves, but be armed by the United States.

1812, FEBRUARY. — At this time Oliver Evans, the first steam-engine builder, had ten of his engines in operation, and orders for ten more.

They were from ten to twenty-five horse-power, and were used, one in Florida,

two in Louisiana, one in Kentucky, one in Mississippi, one in Ohio, two in Pennsylvania, one in Connecticut, and one in his works in Philadelphia.

1812, MARCH 9.—The President communicated to Congress such documentary evidence as he possessed of a plot in the New England States to divide the Union.

A certain John Henry, an Irishman by birth, but a naturalized American, had been engaged by the governor of Canada, Sir James Craig, in 1809, to go to Boston and report whether the discontent with the embargo was such as to make it probable that the state would be desirous of severing its connection with the Union, and forming some relation with England. If there was any such prospect, he was authorized to show his instructions. Henry was about three months in Boston. As the English government did not reward him, he went to Washington, and for his documents was paid by the President fifty thousand dollars out of the secret-service fund, and sailed for France the day the documents were presented to Congress as a bearer of dispatches. The disclosure made a great sensation for a short time, but as there was absolutely nothing in it, and the English government stated that Craig had acted only on his own responsibility, it soon died away.

1812, MARCH 29.—The Cortes, at Cadiz, accepted a constitution.

The government was to be an hereditary monarchy, and the legislative branch to consist of deputies.

1812, APRIL 4.—Congress passed an act laying an embargo for ninety days.

It forbade the sailing of any vessel for a foreign port, except foreign ones, with such cargoes as they had on board at the passage of the act.

1812, APRIL.—Congress passed acts supplementary to the embargo.

Exportations by land were forbidden. The President was authorized to call upon the states for their respective quotas. Whipping in the army was abolished; a corps of engineers was formed, and the ordnance department organized. Professorships were established at West Point for the education of two hundred and fifty cadets.

1812, APRIL 8.—Louisiana was admitted to the Union.

A constitution had been adopted giving the suffrage to all white tax-paying male citizens residents for a year of the state. It recognized the freedom of the press. The legislature was to select as governor one of two candidates having the most votes in a popular election. Claiborne was elected the first governor.

1812, APRIL 14.—Congress passed an act annexing to Louisiana that part of Florida lying west of the Pearl River.

1812, MAY.—The French government produced a decree, dated April 28, 1811, by which the Berlin and Milan decrees were ordered to be considered as not having existed, so far as American vessels were concerned, since November 1, 1810.

The decree had never been published.

1812, MAY 14. — The remaining part of Florida was annexed to the Mississippi territory.

1812, JUNE 4. — The territory north of Louisiana was given the name of Missouri.

1812. — CANADA at this time was divided into Upper and Lower Canada. Lower Canada, comprising the old settlements on the St. Lawrence, contained about three hundred thousand inhabitants. Upper Canada, comprising the settlements above Montreal, contained about one hundred thousand inhabitants.

Each had its own governor and legislature, the governor of Lower Canada being governor-general, with a superintending power over both divisions. The regular force in the territory did not exceed two thousand men.

1812, JUNE 18. — Congress made a declaration of war against Great Britain.

The President had sent a confidential message to Congress on the 1st, recapitulating the charges against Great Britain; the impressment of seamen; her infringement upon the maritime jurisdiction of the United States; her disturbance of the peace of our waters; her paper blockades; her violation of the neutral rights of the United States; her determination to maintain her orders in council; and her supposed instigation of Indian hostilities. The debate upon this message was carried on with closed doors. An issue was authorized of five millions in treasury notes, bearing six per cent. interest, and receivable for all dues to the treasury. The import duties were doubled, and ten per cent. additional imposed on foreign vessels.

1812, JUNE 23. — The English government revoked the orders in council of January, 1807, and April, 1809.

They had been notified by the American minister of the French decree. The revocation contained a proviso for the renewal of the orders should the American government, after due notice, still persist in their non-importation and other hostile acts.

1812, JUNE 26. — An act was passed by Congress consolidating the new levies with the regular army.

The army was to consist of twenty-five regiments of infantry, four of artillery, two of dragoons, and one of riflemen, making a total of 36,700 men. At the declaration it really consisted of about 10,000 men, one half of whom were new recruits. An act was also passed regulating privateers, and appropriations made for coast defence, the navy, and the expense of keeping and exchanging prisoners.

1812, JULY 1. — The duties on imports were doubled.

The prices of all articles doubled on the average during the war, and in many instances rose even higher. Wages advanced fifty per cent. on the average.

1812, JULY 17. — Fort Michilimackinack was captured by an allied force of British and Indians.

The fort was commanded by Lieutenant Hauks. The force consisted of fifty-seven effective men. The British, commanded by Captain Roberts, numbered

ten hundred and twenty-one. The garrison were sent as prisoners on parole to the United States, not to serve in the war until regularly exchanged.

1812, JULY. — A cartel ship was sent to Boston, Massachusetts, from Halifax, to deliver on board the United States frigate Chesapeake the three seamen taken from her by the British frigate Leopard.

1812, JULY 20. — The United States schooner Nautilus, Lieutenant Crane commanding, was captured after an eight hours' chase by the British fleet, Commodore Brooke commander.

1812, JULY 27. — The American representative in England was authorized to modify the proposition for an armistice, which had been sent by the British minister, who returned shortly after the declaration of war.

The proposition as modified was that he might agree to an armistice in order that full time might be allowed for the settlement of all difficulties, on condition that a commission was appointed by each party with power to form a treaty to secure the seamen of each nation from being impressed by the ships of the other, and to regulate commerce and other questions of interest.

1812, AUGUST 4. — At Brownstown, Michigan, the Americans, some two hundred in number, were routed by a force of British and Indians.

1812, AUGUST 9. — The English commander, Sir George Prevost, proposed a suspension of hostilities by land, which was accepted provisionally by Major-General Henry Dearborn, in command of the northern department, but was refused acceptance by the government.

The refusal was based upon the ground chiefly that the suspension, previous to any settlement of the question of impressment by the English government, would seem like a waiving of the question by the United States.

1812, AUGUST 15. — Fort Dearborn, near the site of Chicago, Illinois, was attacked by Indians.

Captain Heald commanded the garrison. The Americans lost fifty-two killed.

1812, AUGUST 16. — General William Hull surrendered the fort at Detroit to General Brock, the governor of Lower Canada, with a combined force of regulars and Indians.

By the terms of this surrender, the whole of Michigan passed into the possession of the English. Hull was governor of Michigan, had been made a brigadier-general, and was leading an expedition for the conquest of Canada. By a subsequent court-martial he was found guilty of cowardice. At the time of the surrender he was not aware of the smallness of the British force.

1812, AUGUST 19. — The American frigate Constitution, Isaac Hull commander, captured the British frigate Guerriere, James A. Dacres commander.

This was the first naval action of the war. The Guerriere was burned, and

Captain Hull carried his prisoners into Boston. The American loss was fourteen killed and wounded; the British, seventy-nine killed and wounded. Hull was born in Derby, Connecticut, March 9, 1775; died in Philadelphia, February 3, 1843.

1812. — The first rolling-mill was erected in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.

It was erected by Christopher Cowen.

1812, SEPTEMBER. — Admiral Warren, who had been given the command of the British naval forces on the American coast, arrived at Halifax.

He was empowered to propose an armistice, and did so. The President replied by referring to the proposition already made through the American agent in England. As Warren had no authority to treat concerning impressment, the negotiation resulted in nothing, and hostilities were resumed. At this time the state department had records of over six thousand cases of sailors, claiming to be Americans, who were impressed in the British navy, and it was estimated that this number was not more than one half of the cases. In the House of Parliament, Castlereagh admitted that early the year before thirty-five hundred sailors claiming to be Americans had on an examination been found in the English navy. At the commencement of the war, twenty-five hundred of these impressed men selected imprisonment rather than to be forced to serve against their country.

1812, SEPTEMBER 4. — Fort Harrison, on the Wabash, commanded by Captain Zachary Taylor, was attacked by Indians.

Taylor had only fifteen effective men; the assailants numbered three hundred. Yet he drove off the Indians, losing only two men killed and two wounded.

1812, SEPTEMBER 5. — Fort Madison, on the Mississippi River above St. Louis, was attacked by Indians.

Lieutenant Hamilton commanded, and though the attack was renewed on the 6th, 7th, and 8th, he successfully defended the fort, losing but one killed and one wounded.

1812, OCTOBER 9. — Two English brigs, the *Detroit* and *Cal-edonia*, were boarded by a company under the command of Captain Jesse D. Elliot, and captured, on Lake Erie, near Black Rock.

Elliot, for this exploit, was voted a sword by Congress.

1812, OCTOBER 12. — The English government issued letters of marque and reprisal against American commerce.

Licenses were however granted American ships to transport flour to Spain, for the use of the British army there.

1812, OCTOBER 13. — An American force commanded by Colonel Solomon Van Rensselaer crossed the Niagara River to Lewiston and attacked the British troops on Queenstown Heights.

The American leader was soon wounded. Captain Wool then took command, and gained the heights. In the afternoon, fresh British troops from Fort George arrived, and the Americans were defeated. They lost, killed and wounded, two hundred and fifty, and seven hundred and sixty-four were made prisoners.

[1812.

1812, OCTOBER 15. — A naval engagement took place between the frigate United States, Captain Decatur commanding, and the British frigate Macedonian, Captain Carden commanding, off the Western Islands.

The British were defeated, losing thirty-six killed and sixty-eight wounded; the Americans, four killed and seven wounded. Decatur carried the Macedonian into New York.

1812. — THE American Antiquarian Society in Worcester, Massachusetts, was founded.

1812. — THE Academy of Natural Sciences in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, was founded.

1812. — COLONEL JOHN STEVENS, of Hoboken, New Jersey, published a book entitled, "Documents to prove the Superior Advantages of Railways and Steam Carriages over Canal Navigation."

Mr. Stevens had before urged upon the national and state governments the advantages of railways.

1812. — A PATENT was issued to Thomas Blanchard, of Massachusetts, for a tack-making machine.

It made five hundred tacks in a minute better than had ever been made by hand. Blanchard was born at Sutton, Massachusetts, June 24, 1788. He had worked six years at the machine.

1812, OCTOBER 18. — The naval engagement between the Wasp, Captain Jacob Jones, and the Frolic, an English war brig, Captain Whinyates, took place off the coast. The Frolic was captured.

Both vessels were greatly injured, and were both taken possession of by the British frigate Poictiers, which came up at that juncture, and carried them both to Bermuda. Captain Jones was born in Delaware in 1770, and died in Philadelphia in 1850.

1812. — THE legislature of New York made another appropriation for the establishment of public schools.

1812. — THIS year, or the next, William Johnston, by boring to the depth of two hundred feet, near the Kiskiminetas, or Conemaugh, a branch of the Alleghany, succeeded in reaching a body of strong salt water.

Salt-boiling immediately began, so that now Pittsburg is the centre of a salt trade. In 1796, when the supply of salt for Pittsburg was first brought from Onondaga by the way of the Lakes, it was sold at four dollars a bushel, which was just half the price for the supply brought over the mountains.

1812. — THE United States salines, thirty miles below the Wabash, were in operation this year.

Saline springs were about this time discovered to supply the lower Ohio and Mississippi and the Northwest. On the Illinois and the Wabash salt had been

sold at a reasonable rate before the beginning of this century. The Wabash sailines had been used by the French and Indians more than fifty years before those of New York were made use of by us. The supply of salt for the West was such during the war of 1812, that it ranged at eighty-seven and a half cents a bushel, while on the seaboard it was five or six dollars.

1812.—THE *Albany Republican* appeared at Albany, New York.

It was published by Brown. The name "black republican" was first given to the supporters of this sheet.

1812, NOVEMBER 28.—The Americans captured and destroyed the British boats and batteries at Black Rock, on Lake Erie, a short distance below Buffalo.

The sailors of the party, on their return, by mistake brought away the boats of some of the soldiers, whom they supposed had returned, and the men thus left were captured by the enemy.

1812, DECEMBER 26.—The *Constitution*, Bainbridge commanding, engaged the English frigate *Java*, Captain Lambert, commanding.

The English lost one hundred and seventy-four killed and wounded, and the vessel was a total wreck. The Americans lost nine killed and twenty-four wounded.

William Bainbridge was born at Princeton, New Jersey, May 7, 1774; died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, July 28, 1833.

1812, DECEMBER.—The Atlantic coast, from the Chesapeake to Rhode Island, was declared in a state of blockade, and the British vessels on the seaboard began to harass the settlements.

An unsuccessful attack was made on Lewiston, at the mouth of Delaware Bay; but in the Chesapeake, under Admiral Cockburn, the enemy destroyed Freetown, Havre de Grace, Fredericktown, and Georgetown. At Norfolk they were repulsed, but Hampton, eighteen miles distant, they laid waste, and also the shores of North Carolina.

1813, JANUARY 2.—Congress authorized the building of six sloops-of-war, and as many ships upon the lakes as the President should think necessary.

Half the value of British armed ships which were destroyed by torpedoes or any other contrivance, was promised to the inventors of such.

1813, JANUARY 13.—The *Albany Argus* appeared in Albany, New York.

The paper was established to support the war. Its editor was Josse Buel. It was afterwards given the state printing, and made the official organ of the state and of the Democratic party. It was issued as a daily October 3, 1824, having previously been a tri-weekly. Edwin Croswell was then its editor. It was the organ of what was called the Albany Regency.

1813, JANUARY 22.—An American detachment at French-



town, on the River Raisin, surrendered to a force of English and Indians.

The detachment had just captured Frenchtown, and were attacked by another force. By the terms of the surrender, the prisoners were promised safe transportation, and protection from the Indians. The wounded, left behind, were massacred by the Indians. This massacre excited great indignation, especially in Kentucky, whence many of the soldiers had come.

1813, JANUARY 29. — Congress authorized the President to enlist twenty regiments of regulars for twelve months.

The volunteer system was repealed. A bounty of sixteen dollars was offered the new recruits.

1813, FEBRUARY 24. — The American ship *Hornet*, off the mouth of the Demerara, South America, engaged and captured the British ship *Peacock*.

The *Peacock* sank before the prisoners could be removed, and carried down with her nine of her own men and three of the *Hornet's*.

1813, FEBRUARY 25. — Congress authorized the President to sell sixteen millions of six per cent. stock for what price he could get.

Five millions more of treasury notes were also authorized to be issued.

1813, FEBRUARY 27. — The forfeitures incurred by violations of the non-importation act were remitted.

On the repeal of the orders in council, all the American ships in British ports had taken in cargoes of British merchandise, and such shipment was allowed by the authorities six weeks after the news of the declaration of war had been received. The invoice value of these goods thus imported was more than eighteen millions of dollars.

1813, FEBRUARY. — An expedition for the protection of New Orleans convened at Natchez.

A call had been made upon the militia of Tennessee. The infantry were under the command of Andrew Jackson.

1813, MARCH 3. — Congress passed an act prohibiting the employment, after the close of the war, in public or private vessels, of any person not an American citizen, or persons of color, natives of the United States.

This prohibition was, however, to apply only to the subjects or citizens of such states as should make reciprocal regulations. Restrictions were also made upon the naturalization of foreign seamen.

1813. — CONGRESS passed an act authorizing the President to retaliate upon British prisoners of war the treatment which American prisoners should receive from England.

Some of the seamen captured, and other prisoners, had been sent to England to be tried for treason, on the ground that they were English subjects. Retalia-

tion was also authorized in the case of outrages by the Indian allies of Great Britain.

1813, MARCH. — Russia offered to mediate for peace between England and the United States.

Gallatin and Bayard were appointed commissioners to serve with Adams, the minister to Russia, in its negotiation. They were instructed to insist upon settling the question of impressment.

1813, MARCH 3. — The *Boston Daily Advertiser* appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was published by William W. Clapp, and edited by Horatio Bigelow, and was the first successful daily paper issued in Boston. With the second number, *The Repertory* was united with it. Bigelow left the paper on April 6, 1814, and Nathan Hale succeeded as editor. The paper was then called the *Boston Daily Advertiser*. Under Mr. Hale's administration, editorial articles, as regular comments upon passing events, were introduced as a new feature in journalism. Heretofore such articles had been generally signed "communications." The *Advertiser* is still in existence.

1813. — D. & G. BRUCE, in New York, commenced the first stereotype foundry in America.

1813. — DON FELIX MARIA COLLEJA was commissioned viceroy of Mexico.

1813, MARCH 16. — Orders were given by the treasury department to extinguish all the lights on Chesapeake Bay.

The English had stationed vessels on the coast to enforce the blockade.

1813, APRIL 10. — Lewiston, at the entrance of the Delaware, was bombarded by the British ships.

Its inhabitants had refused to furnish fresh provisions to the ships.

1813, APRIL. — Frenchtown and Havre de Grace were plundered and burned by parties from the blockading British fleet.

Georgetown and Fredericton soon met the same fate.

1813, APRIL 15. — The fort at Mobile was taken possession of by the Americans.

This completed the possession of the territory claimed under the Louisiana treaty. In May, East Florida was also evacuated by the Spaniards.

1813, APRIL 27. — York (now Toronto), the capital of Upper Canada, was captured by an expedition.

It was also the headquarters of General Sheafe, and a naval station.

1813, MAY 1. — Fort Meigs, at the Maumee Rapids, commanded by General Harrison, was besieged by the British and Indians under General Proctor.

The garrison numbered about two thousand men; the besiegers were two thousand eight hundred men. On the 5th, General Clay with eight hundred men

attacked the British and drove them off. The Americans pursued, when the British turned and compelled them to retreat to the fort. In this attack and pursuit, the Americans lost eighty killed and four hundred and ninety prisoners.

1813, MAY 10. — The steamer *Nassau* was used as a ferry-boat between New York and Brooklyn.

Until 1826 this was the only steamboat used; the other ferry-boats were propelled by horses or by hand.

1813. — THE *National Advocate* appeared in New York city.

It was edited by Henry Wheaton, and supported Madison's administration. In 1815 he retired to become a justice of the Marine Court, and Mordecai Manasseh Noah became the editor.

1813. — THE Boston Manufacturing Company erected their works at Waltham, Massachusetts.

This was the first time that all the operations for making cloth from cotton were united under one roof. Up to this time the spinning and weaving had been distinct businesses. The chief promoters of this enterprise were Francis C. Lowell, Patrick Tracy Jackson, and Nathan Appleton.

1813, MAY 27. — The British evacuated Fort George at the mouth of the Niagara River.

The evacuation of Fort George led to the evacuation of all the British posts on the Niagara River.

1813, MAY 29. — The British appeared off Sackett's Harbor and effected a landing, but were driven back.

They partly accomplished their purpose by destroying the magazine containing the stores captured at York.

1813, JUNE 11. — The House of Representatives voted to expel all reporters from the floor.

They were offered accommodations in the gallery, where it was almost impossible to hear.

1813, JUNE 23. — An American detachment was surrounded and forced to surrender at Beaver Dam.

1813, JUNE. — The Chesapeake was captured by the *Shannon*.

The engagement took place in the offing of Boston harbor. Captain Lawrence, in command of the Chesapeake, was mortally wounded, and was buried at Halifax, where the *Shannon* carried her prize. The body was afterwards brought back and buried at Salem.

1813, JUNE 23. — An attack was made by the British upon Craney Island, which commanded the entrance to Norfolk, Virginia.

It was repulsed by Major Faulkner, who commanded the resisting force. There were nearly twenty British ships in the Chesapeake, with about four thousand troops on board.

1813, JUNE 25. — The British landed at Hampton, on the James River, and plundered it.

Their brutal treatment of the women roused great indignation.

1813, JULY 15. — The legislature of Massachusetts issued a remonstrance against the continuance of the war.

They spoke of it as impolitic and unjust, after the repeal of the orders in council. It ended with an appeal to the "Searcher of all hearts," for "the purity of our motives and the sincerity of our declarations."

1813. — THE Essex, Captain Porter, cruising in the Pacific, captured a number of British whalers during the early fall.

He found them provided with letters of marque, and by their capture prevented their depredations upon American vessels.

1813, JULY 31. — The British landed at Plattsburg and burned a quantity of stores. The same day a detachment of Americans landed at York and captured a quantity of stores.

1813, AUGUST. — The Argus, a sloop-of-war commanded by Captain Allen, entered the British Channel and captured in a short time vessels and cargoes to the value of two million dollars.

She was finally captured by the Pelican. Several other American vessels made captures in the British Channel.

1813, AUGUST 2. — The British made an attack upon Fort Stevenson, at Lower Sandusky, and were repulsed.

Lieutenant Croghan, who held it, had been ordered to vacate the post and burn it; but as it was surrounded by the Indians when he received the order, he defended it.

1813, AUGUST 20. — Fort Mimms, on the west side of the Alabama, was captured by the Indians.

They set it on fire, and only about twenty persons escaped.

1813, SEPTEMBER 4. — The American brig-of-war Enterprise captured the British brig-of-war Boxer.

The commanders of both vessels were killed.

1813, SEPTEMBER 10. — The battle of Lake Erie took place.

The fleet had been finally completed through Perry's exertions. The combat lasted about three hours. This victory caused the British to evacuate Michigan, and gave the control of the lakes to the Americans. Congress voted medals to Oliver H. Perry and Captain Elliot for this victory.

1813, OCTOBER 5. — The battle of the Thames, in Upper Canada, took place.

General Harrison commanded the Americans, and General Proctor the British. The British and Indians were routed. Tecumseh was killed.

1813, NOVEMBER 3. — The battle of Tallasehatche, Alabama,

between the Creek Indians and the Americans under General Coffee, took place.

The Indians lost two hundred killed and eighty-four prisoners; the Americans, five killed and forty-one wounded.

1813, NOVEMBER 9. — General Jackson's command defeated the Creeks at Talladega, in the present state of Alabama.

1813, NOVEMBER 11. — The battle of Chrysler's Field, on the Canada side of the St. Lawrence, took place between the Americans and British.

The Americans, numbering sixteen hundred, were commanded by General Boyd; the British, fifteen hundred, commanded by Colonel Morrison. The former lost one hundred and two killed and two hundred and thirty-six wounded. The purpose of the engagement, to cover the passage by the Americans of the rapids, was accomplished.

1813, NOVEMBER 13. — The congress assembled at Chilpanzingo declared the independence of Mexico.

Don Jose Maria Morelos was in command of the native forces. He was captured and executed in 1815.

1813, DECEMBER 12. — Congress prohibited the exportation, by land or water, of any goods, produce, specie, or live-stock.

The coasting trade was entirely prohibited, and no transportation on the inland waters allowed, except by the special permission of the President.

1813, DECEMBER 19. — Fort Niagara was surprised and captured by the English and Indians.

The attack took place before daylight. The garrison was massacred.

1814, JANUARY 6. — An English vessel, under a flag of truce, arrived at Annapolis, Maryland, bringing an offer for peace.

London was proposed as the place in which the negotiations should be carried on; or if this was objectionable, Gottenburg.

1814, JANUARY 14. — The President nominated commissioners to represent the United States in the negotiations for peace.

They were John Quincy Adams, Bayard, Henry Clay, and Jonathan Russell. In February, Gallatin was added to the commission. Clay and Russell sailed in February. Their instructions were similar to those given before. Concerning impressment they said, "This degrading practice must cease. Our flag must protect the crew, or the United States cannot consider themselves an independent nation."

1814, JANUARY. — Congress passed acts making the term for enlistment five years; an army of sixty-six thousand regulars to be raised.

The bounty was raised to one hundred and twenty-four dollars, and the President was given authority to call out the militia for six months. In the debate upon the enlistment bill, Daniel Webster made his first speech in Congress, being a member of the House.

1814, FEBRUARY 7. — The Massachusetts legislature forbade the employment of the jails in the state for the confinement of prisoners committed by any other than the judicial authority.

The jailers were directed at the end of thirty days to discharge all British officers, prisoners of war, committed to them for close confinement. Congress therefore authorized the marshals of the United States to find other places for the custody of their prisoners, when the use of the state jails was refused them; on application by the President, the legislature of Pennsylvania granted the use of the penitentiaries of that state for the confinement of the British officers.

1814, MARCH 4. — The naval force of the United States, on the Atlantic coast, consisted of thirty-three vessels, twenty-seven of which were in commission.

Besides these there were the gunboats which had been built. The whole coast had been declared in a state of blockade by a proclamation from Admiral Warren, at Halifax, on the 16th of the November preceding.

1814, MARCH 9. — Congress appropriated three hundred and twenty thousand dollars for building one or more floating batteries designed by Robert Fulton.

This battery was to discharge hot water and red-hot shot. Her keel was laid on the 20th of June, and she was launched on the 29th of October, being the first steam-vessel of war built. Her name was the *Demologas*, and she was one hundred and fifty-six feet in length of keel. Her engine was put in her the following May, after Fulton's death, and she was christened *Fulton*. Her trial trip was made in July, but peace being ratified, she was made a receiving ship, and on June 4, 1829, she blew up.

1814, MARCH 21. — The legislature of Pennsylvania passed a bill incorporating forty-one specie-paying banks.

The bill was passed over the governor's veto. Thirty-seven of the banks went into operation, and on September 1st they had all suspended specie payments. Their nominal capital was \$11,500,000.

1814, MARCH 27. — General Jackson defeated the Indians at Great Horse Shoe, on the Tallapoosa River.

He had had several successful engagements with them before this year, but this last was decisive and ended the Creek war, and the survivors came into Fort Jackson, at the junction of the Coosa and Tallapoosa, suing for peace, which Jackson was in May authorized to make.

1814, MARCH. — A council was held at Dayton with the Northern Indians.

They were required to take up arms against the British, the government paying each warrior twenty-five cents a day. In June and July, other councils were held, and other tribes brought into the alliance. The Pottawatomies insisted on their neutrality. After one or two excursions into Canada, the Indians were dismissed.

1814, MARCH 28. — The *Essex*, Captain Porter, was captured off the coast of South America by the *Phœbe*.

1814, MARCH 30. — An unsuccessful attack was made on an outpost of the British force, at a stone mill on La Cole River.

General Wilkinson was in command of the American forces. He asked a court-martial, and by it was relieved of the command, General Izard being appointed to succeed him.

1814, MARCH. — A loan was authorized of twenty-five millions and an issue of treasury notes for ten millions.

1814, MARCH 31. — Congress provided by an act for the issue to the claimants under titles from the United States, of the lands in Georgia known as the "Yazoo claims," of scrip to the amount of eight millions of dollars, bearing no interest, and receivable for Mississippi lands, and to be redeemed from the sale of them, after Georgia's lien was satisfied.

The Supreme Court had decided that the act of Georgia repealing the act for the sale of these lands was unconstitutional and void.

1814, APRIL. — All officers held as prisoners were ordered discharged on their paroles.

Some of the American prisoners in England having been discharged and returned, informed the government that those charged with treason by the English government were treated like the rest, and had not been brought to trial on a charge of treason.

1814, APRIL. — The New Orleans banks suspended.

1814, APRIL 8. — Six boats with about two hundred men from the British fleet entered the Connecticut River, and burned some twenty vessels.

1814, APRIL 21. — The Frolic was captured by the British frigate Orpheus.

1814, APRIL 23. — Admiral Cochrane, who had succeeded to the command of the British fleet, issued a proclamation extending the blockade to the entire coast of the United States.

1814, APRIL 27. — The Peacock captured the British war brig Epervier, off the coast of Florida.

The British ship had \$118,000 in coin on board.

1814, MAY. — An expedition ascended the Mississippi and established the post of Prairie du Chien.

The post was attacked and captured on July 17, by a party of Canadians and Indians.

1814, MAY 6. — A British force attacked Oswego, destroyed the fort, and carried away a quantity of stores.

Among them were cannon for the fleet then building.

1814, MAY 30. — A party of British attacked the fort at Sandy Creek, on Lake Ontario, and were all captured.

The Americans lost one rifleman and one Indian.



1814, JUNE 14. — Expeditions from the blockading British fleet landed at Wareham and Scituate, on the coast of Massachusetts, and destroyed property.

1814, JUNE 24. — Instructions were sent to the peace commissioners to refer the impressment question, if it should be found an impediment to the treaty, to a separate commission. to be formed after the peace had been established.

Nothing had been heard from the commissioners. The news of Napoleon's abdication and of peace in Europe had arrived. Before the letter was sent, despatches arrived from the commissioners, and a postscript was added that if best they should treat in London, and if necessary omit the subject of impressment altogether, though having it understood that this omission was not to be counted as an admission of the claims of Great Britain.

1814, JUNE 28. — The Wasp, in the British Channel, captured and destroyed the Reindeer, a British sloop of war.

1814, JUNE. — The Rattlesnake was captured by a British ship of war, and the Syren by another.

1814, JULY 2. — Fort Erie surrendered to a force of Americans under the command of General Jacob Brown.

1814, JULY 4. — The President issued a circular letter to the states to hold ready for immediate service their quotas of militia.

The entire force was to consist of ninety-three thousand five hundred men. Maryland, the District of Columbia, and Virginia north of the Rappahannock were made into a tenth military district, and its command was given to General Winder.

1814, JULY 5. — The battle of Chippeway was gained by the Americans.

In this engagement Winfield Scott distinguished himself.

1814, JULY 14. — The British took possession of Eastport, Maine.

The islands in Passamaquoddy Bay were still in dispute under the treaty of 1783, and Eastport was upon one of these.

1814, JULY 25. — The battle of Bridgewater or Lundy's Lane took place, resulting in a victory for the Americans.

The American army withdrew after the battle to Fort Erie.

1814, AUGUST 4. — An expedition from Detroit against Fort Michilimackinac was repulsed.

1814, AUGUST 4. — A body of Americans, under Lieutenant-Colonel Groghan, made an unsuccessful attempt to recapture Fort Mackinaw.

The Americans numbered 500 regulars and 400 militia; they lost 13 killed and 61 wounded.

British fleet  
Massachusetts,

peace com-  
it should be  
commission, to

news of Napo-  
re the letter was  
ipt was added that  
subject of impress-  
ion was not to be

annel, captured  
r.

y a British ship

force of Ameri-  
n.

lar letter to the  
quotas of militia.  
five hundred men.  
the Rappahannock  
as given to General

as gained by the

on of Eastport,

under the treaty of

or Lundy's Lane  
ans.

oit against Fort

nder Lieutenant-  
apt to recapture

; they lost 13 killed

1814, AUGUST 4. — A British fleet landed troops at Pensacola.

1814, AUGUST 8. — Commissioners from England, to treat of peace, met those from the United States at Ghent.

The commissioners from the United States had been waiting for them some time. Those from England were Lord Gambier, Henry Gouldburn, and William Adams. They claimed as indispensable preliminaries for peace, that, as a barrier to Canada, a fixed territory should be assigned the Indian allies of Great Britain, suggesting the line of the treaty of 1795 as the boundary of such a territory. The United States should also renounce the right to keep armed vessels or military posts upon the lakes, while that portion of Maine lying between New Brunswick and Canada was claimed for Great Britain.

1814, AUGUST 9. — The Creeks by a treaty surrendered a great part of their territory.

They retained only that part of it east of the Coosa, and north of a line from the mouth of the Tallapoosa to Fort Gaines on the Chattahoochee.

1814, AUGUST 10. — The British blockading squadron bombarded Stonington, Connecticut.

1814, AUGUST 14. — A British fleet appeared in the Chesapeake.

It had on board General Ross with four thousand soldiers, a portion of Wellington's army. On the 19th and 20th the troops were landed at Benedict, on the Patuxent, some fifty miles from Washington. Admiral Cochrane, in command of the fleet, sent a despatch to the President declaring it his intention to destroy such towns upon the sea-coast as he should find it possible to reach. The despatch was dated the day of his arrival on the coast, but was not received until after the capture of Washington, when its publicity added to the excitement.

1814, AUGUST 15. — The British made a midnight assault upon Fort Erie which was repulsed.

1814, AUGUST 24. — The battle of Bladensburg was fought.

The Americans made but small resistance, and their rout placed the city of Washington at the disposal of the British. The public buildings were all burned, except the post-office and the patent-office. The most valuable papers of the state department had been removed. The library of Congress, in the capitol, was burned with that building. The post-office and patent-office only escaped destruction by a violent tornado which passed over the city. That night the British withdrew to Benedict, and re-embarked upon their ships.

1814, AUGUST 27. — The banks in the District of Columbia suspended.

1814, AUGUST 29. — The British fleet anchored before Alexandria, which surrendered at discretion.

They captured here many merchant vessels and large stores of merchandise, which they carried away with them.

1814, AUGUST 29. — Specie payments were suspended in Philadelphia.

Specie was at a premium of from fourteen to twenty per cent. The banks of Maryland and New York suspended September 1.

Some of the banks in Maine suspended early in the year. Those of the middle and southern states suspended in September. The New England banks generally did not suspend. Those of Ohio and Kentucky continued paying specie until January 1, 1815, and the only one in Tennessee until the summer.

1814, AUGUST 31. — The island of Nantucket agreed with the British to be neutral during the war.

The settlements on Cape Cod paid heavily to save their salt-works from destruction.

1814, AUGUST. — The legislatures of Rhode Island, New York, Virginia, and Georgia were convened.

The sea-coast towns all prepared for defence. Rhode Island voted one hundred thousand dollars and to raise five hundred men, and proposed an exchange of militia with Massachusetts and Connecticut. New York and Philadelphia agreed to advance, the first a million and the second three hundred thousand dollars for defence. Works were built in Boston and Portland, the population without distinction of class working at the trenches. As at the time the national treasury was straitened, Daniel D. Tompkins, the governor of New York, with others, advanced money to support West Point, and pay the workmen in the Springfield armory, besides aiding in raising and supporting the troops enlisted in the state.

1814, SEPTEMBER 1. — Castin<sup>é</sup> and Belfast, on Penobscot Bay, were captured by the British from Eastport.

1814, SEPTEMBER 1. — The Wasp captured the British sloop of war Avon.

On the 23d the Wasp captured the British brig Atalanta, which Captain Blakeley sent to the United States. This was the last heard of the Wasp. She is supposed to have been lost.

1814, SEPTEMBER 3. — John Armstrong resigned his position as secretary of war.

The blame of the capture of Washington was laid to him.

1814, SEPTEMBER 11. — A land and naval battle took place at Plattsburg, on Lake Champlain, between the British and Americans.

The American land force was commanded by General McComb; the naval force by Commodore McDonough. The British land force was commanded by General Prevost; the naval force by Commodore Downie. The naval action was soon won by the Americans, and the British land forces retreated.

1814, SEPTEMBER 12. — The British fleet appeared at North Point, on the Patapsco, and landed the troops.

The next day the fleet bombarded Fort McHenry, which protected the approach to Baltimore. Ross was killed while heading a reconnoitring party at North Point. The bombardment was kept up all night, the British army re-embarking during the darkness.

1814, SEPTEMBER 14. — An expedition of the British from Pensacola attacked Fort Bowyer, at Mobile Point, on the eastern entrance to Mobile Bay, and was repulsed.

The attack was made by land and water. The garrison consisted of one hundred and thirty men, under the command of Major Lawrence.

1814, SEPTEMBER 17. — A sortie was made by the garrison of Fort Erie, which succeeded in destroying the works of the besieging British army.

The British raised the siege and retired.

1814, OCTOBER 14. — The legislature of Connecticut acceded to the circular letter from Massachusetts, and appointed seven delegates to meet those of the other New England states, at Hartford, Connecticut, on the 15th of December.

They were to deliberate "for the purpose of devising and recommending such measures for the safety and welfare of these states as may consist with our obligations as members of the national Union."

1814, OCTOBER 16. — The settlement at Barataria Bay, west of the Mississippi, was captured by an expedition from New Orleans under the command of Commodore Patterson.

The settlement was the headquarters of the pirates, who, calling themselves privateers, were not particular whose commerce they preyed on. The British having offered to receive them into their service if they would take part in an attack on New Orleans, Lafitte, their leader, gave notice of it to the governor of Louisiana. Ten vessels were captured and the pirates dispersed without resistance.

1814, OCTOBER. — The *Star-Spangled Banner* was first sung at Holliday-Street Theatre, Baltimore, Maryland.

1814, OCTOBER 18. — The Massachusetts legislature adopted a report of a committee, which proposed a convention for amending the Constitution, and appointed twelve delegates to the same.

The report of the committee recommended "a conference between those states the affinity of whose interests is closest, and whose habits of intercourse, from local and other causes, are most frequent, to the end that, by a comparison of their sentiments and views, some mode of defence suited to the circumstances and exigencies of those states, and measures for accelerating the return of public prosperity, may be devised; and also to enable the delegates from those states, should they deem it expedient, to lay the foundation of a radical reform in the national compact by inviting to a future convention a deputation from all the states in the Union." A circular letter was also sent the other New England states.

1814, OCTOBER 22. — The legislature of New York resolved that the terms of peace proposed by the British commissioners were "extravagant and disgraceful."

The news of the terms proposed at Ghent had arrived. The legislature of

Virginia passed, a few days after, a resolution calling the terms "arrogant and insulting." Both states voted to raise a body of permanent militia for defence, to be paid and supported by the general government.

1814, NOVEMBER 5. — The legislature of Rhode Island accepted the circular from Massachusetts, and appointed four delegates to the proposed convention.

1814, NOVEMBER. — The Americans, under General Izard, abandoned Fort Erie, and blew it up.

1814, NOVEMBER 7. — General Jackson, at the head of the Tennessee militia, took possession of Pensacola.

It was surrendered without opposition, and was handed over by Jackson to the Spanish authorities. Orders had been sent to Jackson countermarching his authority to take Pensacola, but he acted before they were received.

1814, DECEMBER 14. — An American flotilla of five gunboats, commanded by Lieutenant Thomas Catesby Jones, was captured by a British expedition of forty-two barges and boats on Lake Borgne, Louisiana.

This, with the capture of the Balize at the entrance of the Mississippi, opened to the British the passage to New Orleans.

1814, DECEMBER 15. — The convention at Hartford met.

Twenty-six delegates were present from Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island; Vermont and New Hampshire were represented only by county delegates. The convention sat with closed doors for twenty days, and on their adjournment addressed a report to their legislatures. This report was accepted by the legislatures of Massachusetts and Connecticut, and commissioners appointed by them to present to Congress the suggestions of the convention. In 1833, a history of the Hartford Convention, by its secretary, Theodore Dwight, was published.

1814, DECEMBER. — The President, under the command of Decatur, was captured on the coast of Long Island by the *Endymion*, a British frigate, assisted by several other vessels.

The President had disabled the *Endymion*, but was herself so injured that on the arrival of the other vessels she was forced to surrender.

1814, DECEMBER 24. — A treaty of peace was signed by the commissioners at Ghent.

It was ratified by the President in the following February.

1814, DECEMBER 28. — The British made an attack upon the position held by General Jackson for the defence of New Orleans, and retired after a contest of about seven hours.

Jackson had taken the command in New Orleans, the governor having put himself and the militia under him. Jackson had declared martial law, and directed the governor to arrest the legislature, should it make, as was feared, any movement towards capitulating.

[1814.

arms "arrogant and  
 militia for defence, to

Island accepted  
our delegates to

General Izard, aban-

the head of the

er by Jackson to the  
countermanding his  
received.

of five gunboats,  
es, was captured  
d boats on Lake

the Mississippi, opened

ford met.

s, Connecticut, and  
nted only by county  
ty days, and on their  
report was accepted  
d commissioners ap-  
the convention. In  
y, Theodore Dwight,

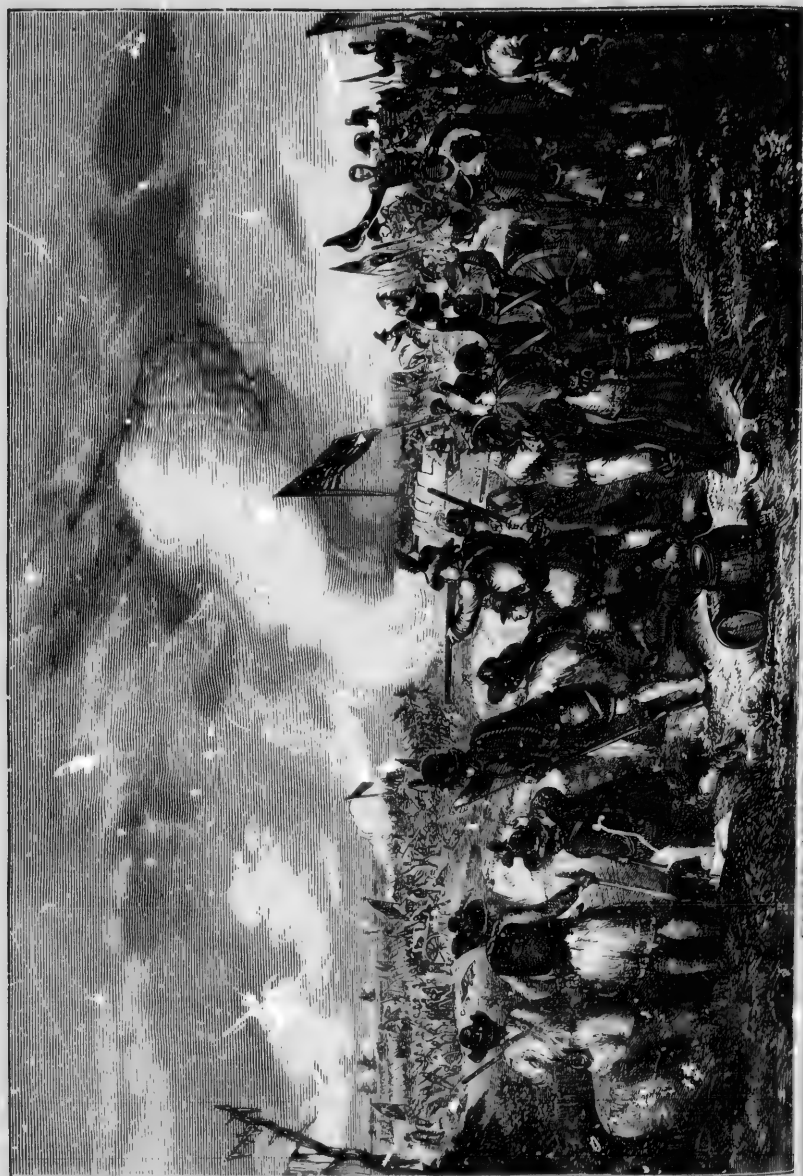
the command of  
nd by the Endy-  
vessels.

self so injured that on

s signed by the

attack upon the  
e of New Orleans,  
3.

ernor having put him-  
artial law, and directed  
was feared, any move-



THE BATTLE OF NEW ORLEANS. FEBRUARY 8, 1862.



1814. — THE *Recorder* appeared in Chillicothe, Ohio.

It was published by John Andrews, and was the first religious newspaper, being "devoted to Theology, Literature, and all matters of local and national interest."

1814-15. — THE *Illinois Intelligencer* appeared at Kaskaskia, Illinois.

This was the first newspaper in the state.

1814. — THE first flour was exported from Rochester, New York, and the third mill was built there.

1815, JANUARY 1. — The British were repulsed in a second attack upon General Jackson's line of defence at New Orleans.

1815, JANUARY 8. — The British made a third attack upon General Jackson's position, and were repulsed.

Jackson had been reinforced with levies from Kentucky. Packenham in person led the attack, and was killed. The watchword of the British was "Booty and Beauty." The troops were chiefly drawn from Wellington's peninsular army. In this engagement the British lost two thousand men, while Jackson's loss in the entire campaign was only three hundred and thirty-three. The British withdrew to their original landing-place and re-embarked.

1815, FEBRUARY 11. — The British sloop-of-war *Favorite* arrived at New York, with an English and an American messenger, bearing a treaty of peace, which the English government had already ratified.

The news, despatched by express, reached Boston in thirty-two hours. As the news spread, a general feeling of satisfaction expressed itself in rejoicing, without caring to inquire what were the terms of the treaty.

1815, FEBRUARY 12. — Fort Bowyer was again attacked by the whole British force, and Captain Lawrence was forced to surrender.

The British retiring from New Orleans captured it. Fort Morgan now occupies the site of the old fort.

1815, FEBRUARY 17. — The treaty was ratified and promulgated.

By its provisions all conquered territory was to be mutually restored, and three commissions were to be appointed: the first to settle the title to the islands of Passamaquoddy Bay; the second to settle the northeastern boundary as far as the St. Lawrence; and the third to run the line through the St. Lawrence and the lakes to the Lake of the Woods. In case of disagreement, the point in dispute was to be referred to some friendly power. Hostilities on land were to terminate with the ratification of the treaty, and on sea in certain specified times, according to the distance, the longest time being four months. The treaty provided against the carrying away by the British of "any negroes or other property." Both parties agreed to use their best endeavors for the suppression of the slave-trade.

1815, FEBRUARY 17. — Congress proposed a loan of eighteen

million and four hundred thousand dollars, and an issue of treasury notes to the amount of twenty-five million dollars.

A portion of these, issued in sums under a hundred dollars, payable to bearer, and to serve as a currency. Those over one hundred dollars were to bear interest at five and two fifths per cent., making a cent and a half a day on each one hundred dollars. Both were receivable for all public dues, and were transferable at option, those bearing interest in six per cent. bonds and those without in seven per cent. bonds.

1815, FEBRUARY 20. — The Constitution, off Lisbon, captured two British sloops-of-war, the Cyane and the Levant.

The engagement took place by moonlight. The loss to the Constitution was only three killed and twelve wounded. Meeting subsequently with a fleet of British vessels, she escaped in a fog, but lost the Levant, which was recaptured.

1815, FEBRUARY 21. — The British, after issuing a proclamation of martial law, withdrew from the coast of Georgia.

1815, FEBRUARY 24. — Congress authorized the funding of the non-interest-paying treasury notes in circulation.

The interest upon the loan was seven per cent. Three millions two hundred and sixty-eight thousand nine hundred and forty-nine dollars were invested in bonds at par.

1815, MARCH 3. — Congress authorized a loan of twelve millions of dollars.

The rate of interest was six per cent. The amount issued was nine million seven hundred and forty-five thousand seven hundred and forty-five dollars. The loan was made for the purpose of funding the interest-paying treasury notes, and the subscription price was from ninety to par in treasury notes.

1815. — THE colony of Harmonists moved from Pennsylvania and settled in Posey County, Indiana.

1815. — ABOUT this time the use of the small plough, for the cultivation of corn, was introduced among the French settlers in Illinois.

Mr. Charles L. Flint says their ploughs, "from the time of their occupation, in 1682, down to the war of 1812, were made of wood, with a small point of iron fastened upon the wood by strips of raw-hide. The beams rested upon an axle and small wooden wheels. They were drawn by oxen yoked by the horns, the yokes being straight and fastened to the horns by raw-leather straps, a pole extending back from the yoke to the axle. These ploughs were large and clumsy. . . . They used carts that had not a particle of iron about them."

1815, MARCH 23. — The Hornet, off the Cape of Good Hope, captured the Penguin, and destroyed her.

1815, MARCH 31. — General Jackson was sentenced by the court to a fine of one thousand dollars for contempt of court.

He had arrested a member of the legislature named Louallier, for an article he had written while the city was under martial law. Judge Hall having granted a writ of *habeas corpus* in the prisoner's favor, Jackson arrested the judge and sent

him out of the city. When martial law was repealed, the judge, returning, summoned him for contempt of court, and fined him. Jackson gave his check for the fine, and the amount was reimbursed him by subscription.

1815, MARCH. — The non-intercourse and non-importation acts were repealed, as well as all acts creating discriminating duties on foreign vessels.

The acts to take effect with only reciprocating nations.

1815, JUNE 30. — The Peacock, in the Straits of Funda, captured an armed British vessel.

The next day the vessel was given up. The number of British vessels captured on the sea and the lakes by privateers and national vessels was said to be 1750. The official account of American vessels captured or destroyed by the royal navy was 42 national vessels, 233 privateers, and 1437 merchant ships, making a total of 1683. The British privateers did not make many captures.

1815, JUNE. — Decatur, with a fleet, appeared off Algiers, and the Dey signed a treaty on his quarter-deck.

The Dey had declared war against the United States, captured an American vessel, and made slaves of the crew. Decatur was sent with the fleet. Near Gibraltar he captured the largest frigate of the Algerine navy. By the treaty, the Dey surrendered all prisoners, paid an indemnity, and agreed to renounce all claim to American tribute, and not make slaves of his war prisoners. Proceeding to Tunis and Tripoli, Decatur obtained indemnity for American vessels captured during the war, under the guns of their forts, by British cruisers. In part-payment, he took from Tripoli eight Danes and two Italians held as slaves.

1815, JULY. — The commissioners at Ghent made a commercial convention with Great Britain, to last four years, and stipulating for absolute reciprocity by abolishing, in direct trade, all discriminations.

1815, SEPTEMBER 1. — A council was held at Detroit, and the hatchet buried by the tribes represented.

These were the Senecas, Delawares, Shawanees, Wyandots, Pottawatomies of Lake Michigan, Ottawas, and Chippeways, with the Winnebagoes and Sauks. Other treaties were made with the Pottawatomies of the Illinois, the Piankeshaws, Osages, Iowas, Kansas, Foxes, Kickapoos, and bands of the Sioux. The posts of Prairie du Chien and Michilimackinac were reoccupied.

1815. — A BRIDEWELL, or house of correction, was started at Halifax.

Persons liable to be committed for a term not exceeding seven years were by the act described "as disorderly and idle people, who notoriously misspend their time, to the neglect of their own and family's support, and those who are convicted of any clergyable or lesser criminal offence."

1815. — JOSE MARIA MORELOS was executed.

He was a priest, and had for several years successfully maintained an insurrection against the Spanish domination of Mexico.

1815.—The *North American Review* was started in Boston, Massachusetts, under the editorship of William Tudor.

In 1817 it passed into the control of a club of Boston gentlemen, who made Jared Sparks chief editor; then Edward Channing; and in 1819, Edward Everett assumed the post.

1815.—The water-works at Fairmount, for supplying Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, with water, were completed.

They were begun in 1812. As far back as 1764, after the yellow fever in Philadelphia, Benjamin Franklin had advocated the necessity of supplying the city with water, and in his will, June 23, 1789, recommended the city should make an appropriation for that purpose. In 1797 water was brought from Spring Mill Creek, and from the Schuylkill by steam-power, and stored in tanks ready for use; but in 1812 more efficient works were undertaken.

1815, SEPTEMBER 30.—The total debt of the United States amounted to one hundred and nineteen million six hundred thousand dollars.

The estimated cost of the war was at this date eighty million five hundred thousand dollars.

1816, JANUARY 3.—The *Recorder* appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

This was the second religious newspaper published. From the different claims which have been made for its establishment, it appears that Nathaniel Willis first conceived the idea of such a paper, and printed the *Recorder*, of which Sidney Edwards Morse was the first editor.

1816, FEBRUARY.—Congress passed a tariff bill.

It had been introduced by Mr. Lowndes, of South Carolina, with the view of encouraging manufactures.

1816, MARCH 1.—Congress passed an act limiting importation by foreign vessels to the produce of their respective countries.

Its provisions were to apply to only such nations as had placed a similar obstruction upon commerce. The coasting trade was also limited to American-built vessels owned by Americans. All coasting and fishing vessels were required, under penalties, to have three fourths of their crews Americans.

1816, MARCH 1.—Congress repealed all such parts of existing laws imposing duties as were inconsistent with the provisions of a treaty prepared by a convention held in London, England, on the third of the previous July.

At this convention it was agreed to equalize the duties on tonnage and imports. The treaty was reciprocal with regard to the British territories in Europe and the East Indies, but did not secure for the United States equal privileges in British possessions in America. This treaty was renewed in 1818, October 20, for ten years, and in 1827, on August 6, indefinitely.

1816.—The first steam paper-mill was erected at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.

1816. — The first steamboat built at Cincinnati was launched. She was named the *Vesta*.

1816, MARCH 3. — Congress passed an act forbidding the fitting out within the jurisdiction of the United States of any vessel to cruise against any power with which the United States were at peace.

A fine of ten thousand dollars and imprisonment not to exceed ten years were the penalties for being engaged in fitting out any such vessel. Spain had protested against the fitting out of vessels to sail under the flags of her revolted South American provinces, and to assist Texas and Mexico, which had also rebelled.

1816, APRIL 10. — Congress chartered a national bank.

Its capital was thirty-five millions; government to subscribe for seven millions in five per cent. bonds, and the rest to be subscribed by the public; seven millions in specie, and the rest in government stock. The bank to issue no notes under five dollars, and forbidden to suspend under twelve per cent. penalty. Its directors were elected by the stockholders. The bank was organized on October 28, fifteen of the directors being Democrats, and ten Federalists. Its charter was to run twenty-one years, and it was to pay for it one million five hundred thousand dollars in three instalments, at two, three, and four years. It was to be the depository of the public money, which it should transfer without charge. It was to establish a place of deposit and discount in Washington, and a similar one in any state where two thousand shares were held on application of the legislature. The shares were one hundred dollars.

1816, APRIL 25. — Congress appropriated one million dollars annually to the increase of the navy.

1816, APRIL 30. — Congress voted that specie payments ought to be resumed February 20, 1817, and that the government should then accept only specie, or its equivalent, "treasury notes, notes of the Bank of the United States, or in notes of banks payable and paid on demand in specie."

The banks refused to resume specie payments before July, 1817.

1816, APRIL. — An act was passed by the legislature of New Hampshire changing the name of Dartmouth College to Dartmouth University, and changing the board of trustees.

The old board refused to submit; the governor brought the subject before the legislature, who passed an act fining any one who should oppose the new board, who thus obtained possession of the buildings and records. The matter was carried to the supreme court, which finally decided that the original charter of the college was a contract, and its modification without the consent of the trustees was unconstitutional. The college was therefore reinstated in possession.

1816, APRIL. — Congress enacted that the pay of its members should be fifteen hundred dollars a year.

There was great objection made to it. The legislatures of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Georgia, and Kentucky passed resolutions expressive of their objection to it as extravagant. The next session it was repealed, being allowed to stand for the session, and the future being left to the next Congress.

1816, MAY. — The steamboat *Enterprise* ascended the Mississippi from New Orleans to Louisville.

She was commanded by Captain Henry M. Shreve, who was chiefly instrumental in breaking down the monopoly claimed by Fulton and Livingston of the steam navigation of the rivers. He carried the case up until he got a decision from the Supreme Court.

1816, SEPTEMBER. — Indiana formed a constitution, and under it Jonathan Jennings was chosen the first governor.

Authority to frame a constitution had been given by Congress. The constitution gave the right of suffrage to all male citizens resident in the state one year. It recognized the freedom of the press.

1816, SEPTEMBER 24. — The Cherokees, by a treaty, limited themselves on the south side of the Tennessee to the parallel of Huntsville.

In the fall, at two treaties, the Chickasaws and Choctaws relinquished all claim to territory east of the Tombigbee, except the valley of Bear Creek. The consideration for these cessions was, with the Cherokees, \$5000 cash, and an annuity for ten years of \$6000. They also received \$5000 cash for relinquishing all claim to any part of South Carolina. The Chickasaws received \$4500, an annuity for ten years of \$12,000, and gifts to some of the chiefs. The Choctaws \$10,000 cash, and an annuity for twenty years of \$6000.

1816, SEPTEMBER 28. — An expedition from New Orleans, with a force from Camp Crawford, under Colonel Clinch, destroyed the fort on the Appalachicola.

The fort had been built by the British, and, with its armament, given by them, at the close of the war, to their Indian and negro allies. It was claimed that it was an asylum for runaway negroes. The magazine was exploded by red-hot shot, and some three hundred and fifty persons killed.

1816, NOVEMBER. — The United States Bank was organized in Philadelphia, with branches at Boston, New York, and Baltimore.

Other branches were soon opened at Portsmouth, Providence, Middletown Connecticut, Washington, Richmond, Norfolk, Charleston, Savannah, New Orleans, Lexington, and Cincinnati, and soon after at Louisville, Chillicothe, Pittsburg, Fayetteville, and Augusta.

1816, NOVEMBER 25. — A bank of savings was formed in New York.

It was formed at a public meeting held by the Society for the Prevention of Pauperism, and was incorporated in March, 1819.

1816, DECEMBER 2. — The Saving Fund Society was organized in Philadelphia, and opened the business of a savings bank.

1816, DECEMBER 13. — The Provident Institution for Savings was incorporated at Boston, Massachusetts.

1816.—THE Columbian Institute for the promotion of Arts and Sciences was instituted at Washington, D. C.

At the expiration of its charter, in 1830, it was merged in the National Institute.

1816, DECEMBER.—The American Colonization Society, for colonizing free colored people on the African coast, was established at Washington.

Rev. Robert Finley was active in the work. The plan had been urged by Jefferson as early as 1777, and the legislature of Virginia had advocated it in 1801. Bushrod Washington was the first president of the society. His immediate successors were Charles Carroll, James Madison, and Henry Clay.

1816.—POTTERY-WORKS were started at Jersey City, and some porcelain ware was made.

The works now manufacture chiefly the cream-colored ware, for which the clay is obtained near Amboy.

1816, DECEMBER.—Congress appropriated ten millions to the sinking fund.

#### 1809-17.—FOURTH administration.

|                          |  |
|--------------------------|--|
| President,               | James Madison, of Virginia.  |
| Vice-Presidents,         | { George Clinton, of New York, 1809; died 1812.<br>Elbridge Gerry, of Massachusetts, March 4, 1813;<br>died November 23, 1813.   |
| Secretaries of State,    | { Robert Smith, of Maryland, March 6, 1809.<br>James Monroe, of Virginia, April 2, 1811.   |
| Secretaries of Treasury, | { Albert Gallatin, of Pennsylvania, continued in office.<br>George W. Campbell, of Tennessee, Feb. 9, 1814.<br>Alexander J. Dallas, of Tennessee, Oct. 6, 1814.                                      |
| Secretaries of War,      | { William Eustis, of Massachusetts, March 7, 1809.<br>John Armstrong, of New York, January 13, 1813.<br>James Monroe, of Virginia, September 27, 1814.<br>W. H. Crawford, of Georgia, March 3, 1815. |
| Secretaries of Navy,     | { Paul Hamilton, of South Carolina, March 7, 1809.<br>William Jones, of Pennsylvania, Jan. 12, 1813.<br>Benj. W. Crowninshield, Mass., Dec. 17, 1814.  |
| Postmasters-General,     | { Gideon Granger, of Connecticut, continued in office.<br>Return J. Meigs, of Ohio, March 17, 1814.  |
| Attorneys-General,       | { Caesar Rodney, of Delaware, continued in office.<br>William Pinkney, of Maryland, Dec. 11, 1811.<br>Richard Rush, of Pennsylvania, February 10, 1814.  |

Speakers of the House of Representatives,—

Joseph B. Varnum, of Massachusetts, Eleventh Congress, 1809.

Henry Clay, of Kentucky, Twelfth Congress, 1811.

“ “ Thirteenth Congress, 1813.

Langdon Cheves, of South Carolina, Thirteenth Congress, 1814.

Henry Clay, of Kentucky, Fourteenth Congress, 1815.

1817, JANUARY.—The government resumed specie payments.

It paid its obligations in Boston, Massachusetts, in coin.



1817. — THE President was authorized to procure for the capitol four large pictures of Revolutionary scenes by John Trumbull.

An appropriation had been made for rebuilding the capitol, enclosing the grounds about it and making them ornamental. Trumbull had served in the army of the Revolution, and made a series of portraits of the chief actors in it. The four pictures he painted for this order are now in the rotunda of the capitol.

1817, FEBRUARY 15. — The Delaware Society for Promoting American Manufactures was established at Wilmington.

1817, MARCH 1. — Congress passed an act giving to the people of the western portion of the territory of Mississippi the right to organize a state government.

By another act the territory was divided, the eastern portion being erected into the territory of Alabama, of which William W. Bibb was appointed governor. The constitution formed for the state of Mississippi gave the right of suffrage to all white male adults, residents of the state. A property qualification was requisite to hold the office of governor, or to be a member of the legislature. The legislature was denied any power to pass laws for the emancipation of slaves without the consent of their owners, or paying an equivalent for them; nor laws to prevent immigrants bringing with them persons deemed slaves by any of the states, as long as similar persons were held in slavery by the laws of the state. Grand juries were dispensed with in the trial of slaves, and petit juries in all but capital cases.

1817. — THE Massachusetts Peace Society memorialized Congress, suggesting the formation of a congress of nations for the purpose of settling national disputes by arbitration.

1817, MARCH 3. — Congress appointed John Quincy Adams commissioner to examine and report on the subject of weights and measures in the United States, and also as to the desirableness of adopting the French system, or some similar one.

During the years 1819 and 1820, Adams had the standards employed in the various custom-houses examined, and, in a table accompanying his report, presented in 1821, showed the discrepancies that existed in the different states. He reported unfavorably to the French system, but recommended a more exact conformity with the English system.

1817, APRIL. — The legislature of New York passed an act for the abolition of slavery in the state.

It was to take effect July 4, 1827. It also passed an act abolishing imprisonment for debts less than twenty-five dollars.

1817. — MONTGOMERY, on the Alabama River, was laid out.

It became the capital of the state in 1846, when the government was removed there from Tuscaloosa.

1817. — EVANSVILLE, Indiana, was laid out by General Robert Evans, James W. Jones, and Hugh McGeary, and named in honor of the first.

It is a large manufacturing city on the Ohio River, and has a rapidly increasing commerce. Coal and iron abound in the neighborhood.

1817, APRIL 15. — The New York legislature created a fund for the construction of the Erie, Champlain, and Hudson Canal.

Ground was first broken at Rome on the 4th of July, and it was completed on the 26th of October, 1825.

1817, APRIL 15. — The first American asylum for the deaf and dumb was opened at Hartford, Connecticut, with Thomas H. Gallaudet as principal.

Mr. Gallaudet had spent two years in Europe, the expense being borne by wealthy men of Hartford, studying under the Abbé Sicard at Paris his system of teaching mutes, and brought back with him, as assistant, M. Laurent Le Clerc, a mute, one of the abbé's best teachers. The institution had a grant of \$5000 from the state, and in 1819 Congress gave it the grant of a township of land in Alabama, which produced a fund of \$300,000, the income from which is used in defraying the current expenses of the asylum.

The New York institution was started in 1818; that of Pennsylvania in 1820.

1817. — THIS year a revival in the cause of education began, and the grade of instruction in the public schools has since steadily been raised.

Horace Mann, of Massachusetts; Henry Barnard, of Connecticut; the publication of the "American Journal of Education," begun in 1826; the improved text-books; the founding of normal schools, — all have worked for the same end: the increased efficiency of the common schools.

1817. — THE *Hartford Times* appeared in Hartford, Connecticut.

It was established by Alfred E. Burr, and is now under the direction of his sons Alfred E. and Franklin L. Burr. It is Democratic.

1817, MAY 13. — The Pennsylvania Society for the Promotion of Public Economy was formed at Philadelphia.

1817. — THE American Society for the Encouragement of American Manufactures was formed in New York.

1817. — THE Maryland Economical Association was organized at Baltimore, Maryland.

1817. — THE legislature of New York appropriated twenty thousand dollars, to be divided among the county agricultural societies, for the promotion of agriculture and family domestic manufactures.

1817, JULY. — The *Gazette* appeared in Mobile, Alabama.

1817. — A COMPANY of Germans, known as Separatists, landed and settled at Zoar, in Tuscarora county, Ohio.

They had bought the land, which was uncleared, and in 1819 formed themselves into a community. In 1832 they adopted a constitution, and were incorporated by the legislature. They have about three hundred members.

1817, AUGUST. — An agent was sent in the frigate Congress to establish commercial relations with the northern part of St. Domingo.

Christophe was in command as king of the independent government which the revolted colored population had established. He expressed a desire to establish friendly relations. The agent had only a simple certificate of his appointment. The United States had not recognized the independence of Hayti, and hesitated to do so.

1817. — THREE commissioners were sent to South America to ascertain and report the real condition of affairs there.

The republics had revolted from Spanish rule, and claimed to have established their independence.

1817, NOVEMBER 30. — The Indians attacked a boat on the Apalachicola carrying supplies to Fort Scott on the Flint River, and killed all who were on it except six men and one woman.

The boat contained about forty men, with a number of women and children. The attack was made in retaliation for one that had been made by General Gaines from Fort Scott upon the Indian village of Fowltown, a few miles below the fort, in order to enforce a demand he had made upon the Indians for the surrender of some murderers who had taken refuge in their settlement. Jackson was sent, on reception of the news, to take command in person, and given authority to call on the militia from Tennessee.

1817, DECEMBER 23. — The internal taxes were repealed.

1817. — THE legislature of Kentucky chartered thirty-nine new banks.

There were already in the state a state bank with fourteen branches.

1818, JANUARY 22. — The Creeks ceded to the United States two tracts — one on the Upper Ocmulgee, and the other south of the Altamaha.

The consideration was \$20,000 in cash, and an annuity for ten years of \$10,000.

1818. — CONGRESS fixed the compensation of its members at eight dollars a day, and the same amount for each twenty miles of travel.

1818, MARCH 14. — Congress refused to receive a petition from Vincente Pazos, an agent from the Spanish-American republics.

He was residing in Washington, but had not been officially recognized. The petition was presented by the speaker, Henry Clay, and was a protest against the suppression, made without violence, of settlements at Amelia Island and Galveston, Texas, under the authority, as claimed, of the insurgent authorities of New Grenada, Venezuela, and Mexico. The President had suppressed these establishments, which were chiefly occupied by buccaneers, under authority of a secret act made in 1811, and which was now first made public. The Spanish minister, Don Onís, also protested against them. The same day the President laid before Congress the correspondence which had passed between the Spanish minister and

Congress to  
t of St. Do-

ment which the  
sire to establish  
his appointment.  
th, and hesitated

h America to  
ore.

have established

at on the Ap-  
int River, and  
oman.

men and children.  
by General Gaines  
les below the fort,  
r the surrender of  
kson was sent, on  
authority to call on

repealed.

thirty-nine new

anches.

United States  
he other south

for ten years of

ts members at  
h twenty miles

a petition from  
can republics.

y recognized. The  
protest against the  
Ireland and Galves-  
authorities of New  
sed these establish-  
thority of a secret  
e Spanish minister,  
resident laid before  
panish minister and

the secretary of state, in which was a full discussion as to the boundaries of Florida and Louisiana, and the claims for Spanish spoliation of American commerce. From this correspondence it appeared that the administration had declined an offer made by Spain to submit the points in dispute to the arbitration of Great Britain.

1818.—THE first savings bank was formed in Baltimore.

1818.—MR. CALHOUN, while secretary of war, prohibited the use of liquors in the army.

1818.—THE State Library at Albany, New York, was founded.

1818.—NOAH WEBSTER, in an agricultural address, spoke of "the art of draining wet lands, which is now in its infancy in this country."

1818.—A "SOCIETY for the Prevention of Pauperism and Crime" was formed in New York city.

Isaac Collins, Joseph Curtis, John Griscom, and James W. Gerard were chiefly instrumental in its formation.

1818.—ALL the territory lying north of Illinois and Indiana was annexed to Michigan, and the lands, having been surveyed, were offered for public sale.

1818, MARCH 14.—The House resolved that Congress was empowered "to appropriate money for the construction of post-roads, military and other roads, and of canals, and for the improvement of water-courses."

The resolution was passed after long and earnest debate.

1818, MARCH 18.—Congress passed an act for the relief of the soldiers of the Revolution.

It gave a life pension of twenty dollars a month to officers, and eight dollars a month to privates, who had served nine months in the Continental army or navy. The recipients were to resign all claim to invalid pensions, and prove to the satisfaction of the war department that they stood in need of assistance.

1818, APRIL 1.—General Jackson captured a Seminole village near the present site of Tallahassee.

The village was burned.

1818, APRIL 2.—The *American Farmer* appeared at Baltimore.

It was established by John S. Skinner, and was the pioneer of the agricultural press. He also began this year *The Turf Magazine*.

1818.—A COMMITTEE of the legislature of New York reported concerning the banking system of that state that it was outrageous.

The report says, "Of all aristocracies, none more completely enslave a people than that of money, and in the opinion of your committee no system was ever better devised so perfectly to enslave a community as that of the present mode of conducting bank establishments."



4.5  
1.8  
2.8  
3.2  
3.6  
2.2  
2.0  
1.8

10

1818. — SHOE-PEGS are said to have been invented about this time, by Joseph Walker, of Hopkinton, Massachusetts.

1818, APRIL 4. — Congress passed an act prescribing the fashion of the national flag.

It was to be made with thirteen stripes, and as many stars as states — a new star to be added for each state admitted to the Union.

1818, APRIL 4. — The House directed the secretaries of war and of the treasury to report at the next session a list of the internal improvements in progress, and a plan for appropriations to aid them.

It was stated in the debate, that the transportation of each barrel of flour to Detroit, during the late war, had cost not less than sixty dollars, and that of every pound of ammunition and war material not less than fifty cents.

1818, APRIL 7. — General Jackson captured the fort at St. Marks.

He captured it by force, though there was no blood shed. It was the only Spanish fort in that part of Florida. He claimed that it afforded aid and protection to the Indians. Jackson then captured and destroyed other Indian villages.

1818, APRIL 18. — Congress passed an act authorizing the territory of Illinois to form a state constitution.

1818, APRIL 18. — Congress passed an act closing the ports of the United States to British vessels from any British colonial port into which American vessels were not admitted.

On the 27th of May, the ports of Halifax, Nova Scotia, and St. John, New Brunswick, were opened to American vessels by an order in council.

1818. — THE duties on some articles were increased.

The practice of a custom-house appraisalment for the collection of ad valorem duties was begun.

1818, APRIL 20. — Congress passed an act intended to give greater efficiency to the law against fitting out vessels, or organizing military expeditions against nations with whom they were at peace.

1818, APRIL. — Congress passed a bill for the abolition of the slave-trade.

The burden of proof, in cases where negroes were found on board of a vessel, was thrown on those in possession. The penalties for fitting out vessels for the slave-trade, or transporting slaves to any country, were increased.

1818, APRIL 20. — Congress repealed the discriminating duties so far as they related to the Netherlands.

On the 24th of July the President, by proclamation, extended the equality of trade to Bremen, which had repealed its discriminating duties.

1818. — THE steamboat trade of the West increased, about thirty vessels being built this year, and the first steamer on Lake



Erie, called "Walk in the Water," was launched at Black Rock, near Buffalo, May 28.

1818, APRIL 29. — General Jackson ordered the execution of two traders who had been captured in his campaign.

One of them, a Scotsman named Arbuthnot, was taken in the fort at St. Marks; the other, a native of New Providence, was named Ambrister, and was taken at Sawance. They were tried by a court-martial for aiding the Indians, and Arbuthnot had been sentenced to death, Ambrister to receive fifty stripes, and be confined at hard labor for a year. Jackson sentenced them both to death on the ground that it was "an established principle of the law of nations, that an individual making war against the citizens of any other nation, the two nations being at peace, forfeits his allegiance and becomes an outlaw and a pirate."

1818, MAY 24. — General Jackson captured Pensacola.

There was no resistance. The Spanish governor had protested against the invasion of Florida, and took refuge in the fort at Barancas, which capitulated a day or two after.

1818, JULY. — The *American Journal of Science and Arts* was established.

1818, JULY 4. — The association of mechanics of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts held their first public exhibition.

In giving premiums, apprentices and journeymen were first considered.

1818. — THE New England Glass Company was established at East Cambridge, Massachusetts.

1818. — THE New Hampshire legislature made an appropriation for the promotion of agriculture and domestic manufactures.

1818, JULY 23. — It was offered to restore Pensacola at once to Spain, and St. Marks whenever Spain stationed a sufficient force there to control the Indians.

The Spanish minister had protested against the invasion of Florida. General Jackson had written that the Seminole war was ended.

1818, AUGUST 26. — Illinois adopted a state constitution.

It was the same, in all essential points, with that of Indiana.

1818, SEPTEMBER 27. — The Indians of Ohio ceded all their remaining lands in that state (about four million acres, embracing the valley of the Maumee).

They were the Wyandots, Delawares, Senecas, Shawanese, and some Pottawatomies, Ottawas, and Chippewas. The consideration was \$14,000 paid the various tribes as compensation for the damage they had suffered from the British during the war; \$500 to the Delawares; a perpetual annuity of \$10,000 to the Wyandots, Senecas, Shawanese, and Ottawas, and \$3300 a year for fifteen years to the Pottawatomies and united Chippewas and Ottawas. Various tracts were also reserved for various families, bands, and individuals, with the idea that they might adopt the habits of civilized life.

1818. — THE Chickasaws ceded all the tract of land lying between the Mississippi and the northern course of the Tennessee.

This tract had been used as their hunting-ground. Certain reservations were made to certain of the chiefs, and the consideration, besides presents to the chiefs, was \$10,000 yearly for fifteen years. The tract ceded was in the jurisdiction of Tennessee and Kentucky, but had been taken up by the grants from Virginia and North Carolina.

1818, OCTOBER 12. — A constitution for Connecticut was ratified by the people.

It had been framed by a convention which met at Hartford in August. It was modelled upon the original charter. The board of assistants was made a senate. The representatives were elected yearly. The governor could state his objections to any bills, but they availed nothing if a majority still were in favor of them. The legislature appointed all officers. All tax-payers were given the right of suffrage, and the old religious establishment was abolished. By the Bill of Rights no person should be compelled to join, or be classed with, or be taxed by any church or religious association against his consent. "All societies of Christians" in the state were entitled to the privilege of taxing their members; and these could, at pleasure, withdraw by giving a written notice of their intention. The judges of the highest court held office during good behavior.

1818, OCTOBER 19. — Further cessions of land in Illinois and Indiana were made by the Indians.

The Pottawatomies, the Ucas, the Mianis, and the Delawares were the tribes making them. The consideration, perpetual annuities amounting to \$9853. The Delawares, having ceded all their land, agreed to remove to the west of the Mississippi.

1818, DECEMBER 22. — A treaty made with Spain, August 11, 1802, was published by the President.

It provided for the organization of commissions for the settlement of all claims by individuals of both nations for losses prior to 1802. The claims by Americans for losses by French privateers who carried their prizes to Spanish ports, were reserved for future settlement.

1819, JANUARY 16. — A committee appointed by the House, with authority to send for persons and papers, in order to a thorough examination of the affairs of the bank, reported.

Congress passed an act restricting stockholders, in however many names their stock might be held, to the thirty votes allowed by the charter. In the previous March, the Boston branch of the bank had refused to receive the notes of the other branches; and in August all the branches were authorized to refuse, except in payments on government account, all notes but their own. Some of the branches had been managed more in the interest of the directors than the public. The bank had imported specie at high cost only to have it flow immediately back again to Europe. The president resigned, and Langdon Cheeves was appointed in his place. Under his administration, a violent contraction of the currency was made, and the wide-spread commercial disaster necessarily incident to such a financial course was produced.

Prices fell seriously. The specie in the country was drawn abroad by the

and lying be-  
Tennessee.

servations were  
to the chiefs,  
jurisdiction of  
om Virginia and

it was ratified

August. It was  
made a senate.  
state his objections  
in favor of them.  
given the right of  
the Bill of Rights  
be taxed by any  
ties of Christians"  
members; and these  
their intention. The

in Illinois and

res were the tribes  
ing to \$9850. The  
he west of the Mis-

ain, August 11,

lement of all claims  
claims by Americans  
Spanish ports, were

by the House,  
s, in order to a  
reported.

er many names their  
ter. In the previous  
eive the notes of the  
ized to refuse, except  
own. Some of the  
ctors than the public.  
ow immediately back  
eves was appointed in  
of the currency was  
y incident to such a

drawn abroad by the

premium for its exportation, while the paper currency, which in 1815 and 1816 had amounted to an estimated aggregate of one hundred and ten millions, was reduced to about forty-five millions by the contraction of bank discounts. Flour, which was ten to fifteen dollars a barrel in 1817, was now five to six. The prices of other staples were equally reduced; all manufacturing enterprises suffered severely; factories and workshops were closed; the industrious producers of wealth were everywhere thrown out of employment. Farms sold at one-half or one-third of their value. The court actions for debt in Pennsylvania alone were this year 14,537, and the number of confessed judgments, 10,326, besides an equal number before the justices.

1819, JANUARY 30.—The President gave public notice by proclamation that a treaty with England had been made and ratified.

It had been made October 20, 1818, at London, by Richard Rush and Albert Gallatin for the United States, and Frederick John Robinson and Henry Gouldburn for Great Britain, forming one of the commissions under the treaty of Ghent. The boundary line between the United States and British America, from the Lake of the Woods to the Rocky Mountains, was settled. The territory west of the Rocky Mountains was to remain for ten years in the joint occupancy of both parties. The commercial convention of 1815 was to continue in force also ten years. The rights for American fishermen were restored to the north and east coasts of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, the coast of Labrador, and the Magdalen Islands; but they were not to fish within three miles of the coasts of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, or the southern and western coasts of the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Russia was selected to arbitrate concerning the true interpretation of the article in the late treaty concerning the slaves carried away.

1819.—CONGRESS appropriated half a million of dollars for the completion of the turnpike from Cumberland to Wheeling.

It was now called the national road. The list of public improvements called for at the last session was laid on the table of the House, but no further action was taken on it. The low state of the treasury was the cause.

1819.—CONGRESS passed an act for the suppression of the slave trade.

New York and New Jersey had both forbidden the export of slaves from their territory, and applied to Congress to aid in their enforcement. The act gave fifty dollars to the informer for every illegally imported African seized in the United States, and twenty-five dollars for those seized at sea. The President was also authorized to transport them to Africa and appoint agents for their reception there.

1819, FEBRUARY 8.—Congress voted a disapproval of the execution of Arbuthnot and Ambrister, and also of the seizure of Pensacola.

1819, FEBRUARY 22.—By a treaty made with the Spanish minister in Washington, under instructions, Florida was ceded to the United States in payment of American claims, the United States agreeing to pay the claimants five millions of dollars.

The boundaries of the territory were fixed as the Sabine to the thirty-second

degree of north latitude; thence a north meridian line to the Red River; along the course of that river to the one hundredth degree of longitude east from Greenwich; then north by that meridian to the Arkansas; up that river to its head, and to the forty-second degree of north latitude, and along that degree to the Pacific. The inhabitants of the ceded territory were to be free in the exercise of their religion, and to be admitted, as soon as consistent with the constitution, to the rights, privileges, and immunities of the citizens of the United States. The five millions were to be paid from the proceeds of the sale of the lands, the claims to be allowed by a commission appointed by the President and Senate. The Senate ratified the treaty, and an act passed authorizing the President to take possession of the ceded territory.

1819, FEBRUARY 27. — The Cherokees ceded their territory north of the Tennessee, and of the lower course of the Hiwassee, and also that east of the Chestatee.

They retained a tract between the Chestatee and Chattahoochee on the east, the Hiwassee on the north, the Tennessee on the northwest, and the territory of the Creeks on the southwest. A portion of them had moved west of the Mississippi, and the cession was made for the lands given them, they being also to receive one-third of the annuities from the United States.

1819, APRIL 26. — Thomas Wildey, of Baltimore, Maryland, together with four other members, instituted the Washington Lodge No. 1 of Odd Fellows.

Wildey was an Englishman by birth, and a blacksmith by trade. He soon after procured from the "Manchester Unity," England, which still is considered the main body of Odd Fellows, a charter for the Washington Lodge, as the Grand Lodge of Maryland and the United States.

1819. — HOSEA BALLOU started in Boston, Massachusetts, the *Universalist Magazine*.

It is still in existence.

1819. — THE General Pike was launched this winter at Cincinnati.

She was one hundred feet long in the keel, and twenty-six feet broad. Her cabin had fourteen state-rooms and twenty-one side-berths, and she could accommodate eighty-six passengers.

1819. — THE *Watchman and Reflector* appeared in Boston.

It is a Baptist organ.

1819. — A GOVERNMENT expedition under Colonel Leavenworth explored the West, and built a fort, called the Cantonment Leavenworth, on the low land west of the Mississippi and south of the Minnesota River.

Being overflowed, its position was changed to the site of Fort Snelling, on the opposite side of the Minnesota, and a fort commenced. It was finished in 1824 by Colonel Snelling, who had succeeded to the command in 1820, and was subsequently named after him by General Scott while on a visit to it.

1819, MAY 24. — The side-wheel steamship Savannah left Savannah, Georgia, for Liverpool.

She arrived there on the 20th of June. After ten or twelve days' steaming, having exhausted her coal, she finished the voyage under canvas. She was in command of Captain Moses Rogers, who had commanded the Clermont.

1819. — INDIANAPOLIS, Indiana, was settled by John Pogue, and numbered at the end of a year fifteen families.

In January, 1821, it was chosen as the seat of the state government, its present name given, and the legislature appointed commissioners to lay out the town. In 1836 it was incorporated, and in 1847 received a city charter.

1819, AUGUST 27. — A CONVENTION of the Friends of National Industry assembled in New York.

It was composed of delegates from nine states, and was called to consider the depressed condition of manufactures. It resolved to petition Congress to abolish the credit given for the payment of duties, impose a restrictive duty on auction sales, and increase the duties on imports.

1819. — THE Philadelphia Apprentices' Library was established.

1819, OCTOBER 26. — A meeting at Trenton, New Jersey, proposed the extension to the territory west of the Mississippi of the ordinance of 1787 against slavery.

A long debate in Congress concerning the admittance of Missouri had created a great excitement. Meetings in November and December were held in New York, Philadelphia, Boston, Salem, and other cities, for the purpose of advocating the same plan.

1819, DECEMBER 14. — The territory of Alabama, having framed a state constitution, was admitted to the Union.

Permission to form a constitution was given earlier in the year. The constitution was almost an exact copy of that of Mississippi.

1819. — THE territory of Arkansas was organized by act of Congress, and Colonel Miller appointed governor.

The territory embraced the tract north of the state of Louisiana, and south of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north latitude.

1819. — THE Kickapoos ceded their lands in Illinois, and agreed to remove to a tract on the River Osage.

The consideration was six thousand dollars cash, and an annuity of two thousand dollars for ten years, in place of the perpetual one for one thousand dollars.

1819, DECEMBER. — Mobile, Alabama, was incorporated as a city.

It is the only seaport of the state.

1819. — A PATENT was granted Daniel Gillett, of Springfield, Massachusetts, for a method of preparing food from cotton seed.

1819. — THE New Hampshire legislature passed an act abolishing all compulsory contribution to the support of the ministers.

1820, JANUARY. — The Pennsylvania legislature voted that it was the duty as well as the right of Congress to prohibit slavery west of the Mississippi.

The discussion in Congress was continuing concerning the admission of Missouri. The legislatures of New Jersey and Delaware, New York, Ohio, and Indiana, made similar protests. Those of Virginia and Kentucky expressed as strongly a contrary opinion. The legislature of Maryland agreed with Virginia, but in Baltimore a protest was made at a public meeting against the further extension of slavery. From various cities and towns similar memorials were sent to Congress.

1820, JANUARY 3. — The *Manufacturers and Farmers Journal and Providence and Pawtucket Advertiser* appeared in Providence, Rhode Island.

It was edited by William E. Richmond. It was founded by the manufacturers of Rhode Island to advocate a tariff. It was a semi-weekly, and had no concern in politics. In 1824 its name was changed to *Rhode Island Country Journal*, and July 1, 1829, the *Daily Journal* was published. It was enterprising in obtaining news. In 1841 this was sent from New York, set up in type, and was thus received in time to be printed in the morning edition.

1820. — A CONSTITUTION was adopted by Massachusetts.

The elective franchise was made free, the property qualification being omitted.

1820. — THE *New York Observer* appeared in New York city.

It was established by Sidney E. and Richard C. Morse.

1820, SEPTEMBER 20. — The debt of the United States amounted to ninety-one million two hundred and twenty-five thousand five hundred and sixty dollars.

1820. — CONGRESS authorized a loan of three millions.

1820. — LITTLE ROCK, Arkansas, was settled, and in October was chosen as the seat of government for the territory.

1820, JANUARY 29. — A committee appointed by the legislature of Pennsylvania to inquire into the causes and extent of the public distress, reported.

The distress was shown in the fact of the number of sheriff's sales; in the numbers of persons forced to leave their homes; and in the great scarcity of money even on landed security. The committee say the distress is "unexampled in our country since the period of its independence." One of the causes they give as "usurious extortions whereby corporations instituted for banking, insurance, and other purposes, in violation of law, possess themselves of the products of industry, without granting an equivalent." Imprisonment for debt still existed, and to the enforcement of this the committee ascribe much of the suffering. The numerous lawsuits, the losses arising from the "depreciation and fluctuation in the value of bank notes, the imposition of brokers, and the frauds of counterfeiters," were also given as at once the evidence and the cause of the distress.

1820. — A FURNACE was built at Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania,

voted that it  
prohibit slavery

admission of Mis-  
York, Ohio, and  
ucky expressed as  
ed with Virginia,  
st the further ex-  
memorials were sent

*Farmers Jour-*  
eared in Provi-

the manufacturers  
nd had no concern  
*entry Journal*, and  
rising in obtaining  
, and was thus re-

achusetts.

ation being omitted.

New York city.

States amounted  
ve thousand five

illions.

and in October  
territory.

d by the legisla-  
and extent of the

f's sales; in the num-  
eat scarcity of money  
"unexampled in our  
e causes they give as  
nking, insurance, and  
e products of industry,  
till existed, and to the  
ering. The numerous  
uctuation in the value  
counterfe'ers," were  
ress.

ank, Pennsylvania,

by some of the members of the Lehigh Coal Company, for the manufacture of iron by the use of anthracite coal.

This was the first experiment of the kind. In 1827, another one was made at Kingston, Massachusetts.

1820, FEBRUARY 22. — The Boston Apprentices' Library was established.

1820, MARCH 3. — Congress admitted Maine into the Union.

Massachusetts had given the people authority to form a state constitution.

1820, MARCH 6. — Authority was given by Congress to the people of Missouri to form a state constitution.

There had been a long and violent debate, and finally by a compromise, — known as the Missouri Compromise, by which the introduction of slavery was forbidden in any of the states formed from the Louisiana cession north of latitude 36° 30', this being the boundary of Arkansas, by which it was not prohibited in Missouri, — the permission was given.

1820. — THE Mercantile Library, New York city, was founded.

1820. — MEMPHIS, Tennessee, was laid out.

The city is on the Mississippi River, and does a very large cotton business, being the most important city on the river between St. Louis and New Orleans. It is built on a bluff which stands some thirty feet above the highest floods, and is beginning to increase its manufacturing interest.

1820, MARCH 11. — The Mercantile Library of Boston was established.

1820, APRIL 18. — Congress passed an act closing the ports of the United States, after the 3d of September, to all British vessels arriving from ports in the colonies or the West Indies not included in the former act.

This led to the opening of the West India ports to American vessels.

1820, MAY 3. — Congress originated the first committee on agriculture.

1820, OCTOBER 9. — Cape Breton was reannexed to Nova Scotia, and its laws made similar.

1820. — DALHOUSIE COLLEGE, at Halifax, was founded.

The assembly voted two thousand pounds towards its erection.

1821, FEBRUARY. — Congress voted, provisionally, to admit Missouri into the Union.

The constitution made for the state directed the legislature "to prevent free negroes and mulattoes from coming to or settling in the state." On the 20th of February a resolution proposed by a committee of the House, of which Henry Clay was chairman, appointed to meet a committee of the Senate, providing "that Missouri shall be admitted into the Union on an equal footing with the original states, upon the fundamental condition, that the fourth clause of the twenty-sixth section of the third article of the constitution submitted on the part



of said state to Congress, shall never be construed to authorize the passage of any law by which any citizen of either of the states of this Union shall be excluded from the enjoyment of any of the privileges and immunities to which such citizen is entitled under the Constitution of the United States," was passed. The legislature was also required by a public act to declare the assent of the state to this condition, and to transmit to the President of the United States, on or before the fourth Monday of November next, an authentic copy of the act, and upon the public announcement of this fact by the President, the admission of the state was to be considered complete. The objection having been raised that free citizens of color were debarred by the provision of the constitution of Missouri from their rights in that state, led finally to this legislation. The Senate passed the act on the 28th.

1821, FEBRUARY 24. — Iturbide presented to the officers of his army a plan for a national government.

It is called the plan of Iguala, or the three guaranties. Mexico should be an independent nation, the crown to be offered the king of Spain, and if he refused, to the princes in succession. The acceptor to live in Mexico, and take an oath to observe a constitution fixed by a congress. The Roman Catholic religion to be preserved. All inhabitants to enjoy the same civil rights.

Iturbide was a native of Valladolid, and at this time was intrusted by the viceroy with the command of a native army, ostensibly to serve against the insurgents. The officers agreed to the terms, and the army accepted them.

1821, APRIL 20. — The *Christian Register* appeared in Boston.

It was established as the exponent of Unitarianism.

1821, MAY 19. — The following prices were given by the *Pittsburg Mercury*: —

"Flour, a barrel, \$1; whiskey, 15 cents a gallon; good merchantable pine boards, 20 cents a hundred feet; sheep and calves, \$1 a head; foreign goods at the old prices; one and a half bushels of wheat will buy a pound of coffee; a barrel of flour will buy a pound of tea; twelve and a half barrels will buy one yard of superfine broadcloth."

1821, JULY 2. — A committee of the stockholders of the bank reported its losses at three million five hundred and forty-seven thousand eight hundred and thirty-eight dollars.

1821. — CONGRESS authorized a loan of five millions.

1821, JULY 6. — The viceroy was deposed by the Spanish troops at Mexico, and General Novella placed at the head of the government.

1821, AUGUST 24. — General O'Donoga, sent from Spain with a commission as captain-general of Mexico, signed a treaty with Iturbide at Cordova, Mexico.

Commissioners were sent to Spain, a junta was formed, and a cortes summoned, a regency being appointed in the mean time, of which Iturbide was made president.

1821. — THE Great Falls Manufacturing Company was incor-

porated by Maine and New Hampshire, and erected mills on the Piscataqua.

1821. — *THE Plough Boy* appeared in Albany, New York.

It was published by Solomon Southwick.

1821, SEPTEMBER 27. — Iturbide, at the head of his army, entered the city of Mexico, and instituted a government of which he was made the regent.

1821. — *THE* Massachusetts General Hospital was opened with one patient.

Dr. James Jackson was physician, and Dr. Walter Channing assistant.

1821. — A TRACT of about four hundred acres of land was purchased on the Merrimac River, Massachusetts, by a company who were subsequently incorporated as the Merrimac Manufacturing Company, and the present city of Lowell started.

Lowell is now the principal cotton manufacturing city of New England, and the third shire town of Middlesex County.

1821. — AMHERST COLLEGE, Massachusetts, was founded.

For twenty-five years it had a hard struggle; then the state donated it twenty-five thousand dollars, one half for paying the debts, the other for founding the professorship of Natural History. About the same time Samuel Williston, of Easthampton, Massachusetts, gave the college sixty thousand dollars.

1821. — CONGRESS abolished the system of selling the public lands on credit.

The price was reduced to a dollar and a half an acre. Twenty-five millions of dollars were due for lands purchased, the payment for which had in many cases been repeatedly extended. At the next session of Congress it was enacted that lands unpaid for might be relinquished, or by paying cash the price to be a dollar and a quarter.

1821, DECEMBER. — *The Register* appeared in Mobile, Alabama.

It was published by W. D. Mann, and edited by John Forsyth.

1822, JANUARY. — Congress recognized the independence of Mexico and the South American republics.

The President had recommended this action; an appropriation was also made to pay the expenses of envoys to these republics.

1822. — A TREATY of navigation and commerce was made between France and the United States.

1822, FEBRUARY 5. — *THE* Merrimac Manufacturing Company was incorporated in Massachusetts.

This was the commencement of Lowell. The first mill was started in September, 1823, and the capital increased to one million two hundred thousand dollars.

1822. — GAS, as a means of illumination, was first successfully used in Boston, Massachusetts.

1822. — *The National Journal* appeared in Washington.

It was published by Thomas L. McKinney. In 1825 it passed under the control of Peter Force. For a time, under President Monroe's administration, the patronage of the government was transferred to the *Journal* from the *Intelligencer*.

1822, FEBRUARY 24. — The cortes met in Mexico.

1822, MAY 18. — The army and the people of Mexico proclaimed Iturbide emperor of Mexico.

The regency resigned, the cortes published a decree confirming the choice of the army, and taking the oath to support the independence of Mexico, the religion, and the constitution. Iturbide was installed as Augustin I.

1822, JULY 27. — The *New Orleans Prices Current* appeared in New Orleans.

It is continued until the present.

1822, AUGUST. — The *New England Farmer* appeared.

It was established by Thomas Green Fessenden and T. W. Shepard.

1822, OCTOBER. — The Chamber of Commerce at Halifax was established.

1823, FEBRUARY 2. — An act of *casas matas*, guaranteeing a republican form of government for Mexico, was issued by an army of insurgents.

Santa Anna and Guadalupe Victoria were their chief leaders.

1823, FEBRUARY. — A grant was made by Mexico to Stephen H. Foster Austin to colonize in Texas.

His father had petitioned for permission, but was now dead. He had the absolute control of the colony. The settlement was called Austin, and was the first American one in Texas. In 1844 it was made the capital.

1823, MARCH 1. — By an act of Congress the ports of the United States were opened to British vessels from colonial ports in America.

1823, MARCH 3. — Congress repealed the tonnage duty on French ships, and a duty was laid of two dollars and seventy-five cents a ton on French goods in French bottoms, to be lessened after two years one fourth annually.

1823, MARCH 31. — The assembly of Pennsylvania passed an act incorporating a railroad company to construct a road, eighty odd miles long, from Philadelphia to Columbia, in Lancaster County.

The road was to be built by John Stevens and his associates, but as they failed to do it, an act was passed, April 7, 1826, to incorporate the Columbia, Lancaster, and Philadelphia Railroad Company; and March 28, 1828, the legislature authorized its construction by the state. It was completed in October, 1834.

ington.

d under the con-  
ministration, the  
from the *Intelli-*

f Mexico pro-

ning the choice of  
Mexico, the religion,

urrent appeared

peared.

Shepard.

at Halifax wa

guaranteeing a  
as issued by an

rs.

xico to Stephen

dead. He had the  
Austin, and was the  
l.

he ports of the  
om colonial ports

onnage duty on  
ars and seventy-  
ttoms, to be les-

lvania passed an  
ct a road, eighty  
ia, in Lancaster

ociates, but as they  
orporate the Columbia,  
t 28, 1828, the legisla-  
ompleted in October,

1823. — TRINITY COLLEGE, at Hartford, Connecticut, obtained its charter.

The college is under the control of the Episcopalians, and was formally opened in the fall of 1824.

1823. — THE New York Gas Light Company was incorporated with a capital of one million dollars, but did not begin successful works until 1827.

1823. — THE *Charleston Mercury* appeared in Charleston, South Carolina.

It was the organ of the nullifiers in 1832, and of the secessionists in 1860. In November, 1868, it ceased to appear.

1823, MAY 11. — Iturbide abdicated the throne.

He went with his family to Europe, where he had agreed to remain, and returning in 1824, he was taken and executed.

1823, OCTOBER 4. — A constitution for Mexico was framed by the congress.

It was based upon that of the United States. The Catholic Church was the only one supported, and there was no trial by jury. General Victoria was elected president, and General Bravo vice-president. By the constitution, Mexico was divided into sixteen states, with the title of the Mexican United States.

1823. — ROBERT OWEN, of Scotland, purchased New Harmony, Indiana, of the Harmonists, and there started his community.

1824, JANUARY 27. — The legislature of Virginia chartered the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal Company.

1824, FEBRUARY 14. — A caucus "of Republican members of Congress" was held to nominate a candidate.

The large majority voted for William H. Crawford. The custom of holding a caucus of members of Congress to nominate candidates had grown up since 1800, but was never popular, and was abandoned.

1824, MARCH 2. — The *Boston Courier* appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was edited by Joseph Tinker Buckingham until 1848. It is now a weekly paper.

1824, MARCH 20. — The "Franklin Institute of the State of Pennsylvania" was incorporated in Philadelphia.

1824. — CONGRESS reduced the time of residence necessary to naturalization to two years after the declaration of intention.

1824, APRIL 5. — A treaty was made between Russia and the United States.

The boundary between the two countries was fixed at 54° 40' north latitude. The citizens of neither country were to intrude upon the territory of the other.

1824, MAY 19. — Congress revised the tariff, and raised the rate of duty.

The new tariff raised the average rate of duty to forty and a half per cent.

1824, JULY 13. — Slavery and the slave-trade were abolished in Mexico by the congress.

1824, DECEMBER 31. — The legislature of New Jersey chartered companies to construct the Delaware and Raritan Canal, and the Morris and Essex Canal.

1824. — NATIVE gold was first coined at the Philadelphia mint.

Until 1827 gold was principally brought from North Carolina, where mines had been worked since 1804. South Carolina's first deposit was in 1829, and the same year Virginia began working a mine, and Georgia in 1830. Since the discovery of gold in California, the method of working the mines by sluice-washing has also been practised in the southern gold regions.

1824. — A CIVIL code for the government of Louisiana was adopted.

It superseded all previously existing French, Spanish, and territorial laws. This is the only code ever made in this country. Louisiana was originally governed by French law; when ceded to Spain, Spanish laws were in force; and when ceded to the United States, a third system was introduced. The complications arising required a revision, and a code was prepared in 1806 which did not, however, entirely supersede the old laws, but only so far as they conflicted with the code. This did not answer, and in 1822 Congress appointed a commission, who gave in their report in 1824. The principal part of the codification was done by Edward Livingston.

1824. — "A SOCIETY for the reformation of juvenile delinquents" was chartered in New York city.

The society was formed the year previous, and in 1825 a house for the reception of the offenders was opened. A similar institution was started in Boston in 1826, and one in Philadelphia in 1826. There are now some fourteen or fifteen of these refuges in the country.

1824. — THE Suffolk Bank system was inaugurated in New England.

By this system the Suffolk Bank in Boston was selected as the agency at which the country banks should keep their accounts for the redemption of their bills. The design of the system was to serve as a check to the indefinite extension of their circulation by banks which were not able to redeem them.

1817-1825. — FIFTH administration.

|                        |  |
|------------------------|--|
| President,             | James Monroe, of Virginia.                           |
| Vice-President,        | Daniel D. Tompkins, of New York, March 4, 1817.      |
| Secretary of State,    | John Q. Adams, of Massachusetts, March 5, 1817.      |
| Secretary of Treasury, | William H. Crawford, of Georgia, March 5, 1817.      |
| Secretaries of War,    | { Isaac Shelby, of Kentucky, March 5, 1817.          |
|                        | { John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, Dec. 17, 1815. |

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Secretaries of Navy,                        | { Benj. W. Crowninshield, of Mass., continued in office.<br>Smith Thompson, of New York, November 30, 1818.<br>John Rogers, of Massachusetts, September 1, 1823.<br>Sam'l L. Southard, of New Jersey, Sept. 16, 1823. |
| Postmasters-General,                        | { Return J. Meigs, of Ohio, continued in office.<br>John McLean, of Ohio, June 26, 1823.  |
| Attorneys-General,                          | { Richard Rush, of Pennsylvania, continued in office.<br>William Wirt, of Virginia, November 18, 1817.  |
| Speakers of the House of Representatives, — |   |
|   | Henry Clay, of Kentucky, Fifteenth Congress, 1817.  |
|   | " " Sixteenth Congress, 1819.   |
|   | John W. Taylor, of New York, Sixteenth Congress, 1820.  |
|   | Philip P. Barbour, of Virginia, Seventeenth Congress, 1821.   |
|   | Henry Clay, of Kentucky, Eighteenth Congress, 1823.   |

1825, JANUARY 1. — The *American Traveller* appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was edited by Royal L. Porter. It soon was united with the *Stage Register*, which had been devoted to publishing the advertisements of the various stage lines. Royal L. Porter died in 1834. In 1845, the *Traveller* was absorbed in the *Boston Evening Traveller*, of which Ferdinand Andrews and George Punchard were the originators. The *Traveller* was a two-cent paper, and was the first to be sold in the streets by newsboys.

1825. — THE *Sunday Courier* appeared in New York city.

It was published by Joseph C. Melcher, and edited by William Hill, a theological student.

1825. — THE State Library at Indianapolis, Indiana, was founded.

1825. — THE common-school system was organized in Illinois.

1825, FEBRUARY 12. — At a treaty, the Creeks ceded their lands in Georgia to the United States.

They were given in exchange for them a like quantity of land on the Arkansas River, west of the Mississippi, and the sum of four hundred thousand dollars for their improvements and to pay the expense of moving. They were to remove before the 1st of September, 1826. This year, by a report of the secretary of war, the Creeks claimed in Georgia 4,245,760 acres, and the Cherokees 5,202,100 acres. These two tribes claimed also in Alabama 5,995,200 acres. In Tennessee, the Cherokees claimed 1,055,680 acres. In Mississippi and Alabama, the Choctaws and Chickasaws claimed 15,705,000, and 1,276,976 acres respectively. The treaty was made with the chiefs of the Creeks, who acted without the authority of the tribe, and were tried by them and executed. The Indians objecting to the treaty, the government supported them, though the governor of Georgia insisted upon the treaty being carried out. The dispute at one time seemed to threaten civil war.

1825. — It is stated that at this date there did not exist in New England a nursery for the sale of apple and pear trees.

The supplies had to be imported from abroad, or else from New York and New Jersey.

1825. — THE *Homœopathic Examiner* appeared in New York city.

It was edited by Dr. Hull. The method of practice had been introduced by Dr. H. B. Gram, a native of Boston, Massachusetts, who had been educated in Europe, and settled in New York.

1825, MARCH 25. — The University of Virginia was opened for students.

It had been chartered in 1819.

1825. — THE first opera troupe appeared in New York city.

They were brought here by the Signor Da Ponte, the friend of Mozart, and author of the libretto of *Don Giovanni*.

1825. — LAFAYETTE laid the corner-stone of the Bunker Hill monument on the site of the battle.

By voluntary subscriptions one hundred thousand dollars were raised, and the monument completed July 23, 1842. Its erection was celebrated by a procession and an oration by Daniel Webster.

1825. — THE Erie Canal was finished.

Its length is three hundred and sixty-three miles. The act authorizing its commencement was passed in the New York legislature in 1817, chiefly through the influence of De Witt Clinton. Christopher Colles had, in 1784, and again in 1786, memorialized the assembly on the subject of the inland navigation of New York, and had published pamphlets upon it. He died four years before the project was realized.

1826, JANUARY 24. — By a new treaty, the Creeks ceded to the United States all their lands, with the exception of a small quantity in the state of Georgia.

The treaty was made at Washington by the secretary of war and a delegation from the Creek nation. On the 22d of April, the treaty having been ratified, was proclaimed by the President. Georgia still was discontented, and Governor Troup, in 1827, in answer to the declaration in the President's message to Congress that if necessary he would employ force in executing the laws, wrote to the department that it was his purpose "to resist to the utmost any military attack from the government of the United States." It continued: "From the first decisive act of hostility, you will be considered and treated as a public enemy, and with the less repugnance because you, to whom we might constitutionally have appealed for our defence against invasion, are yourselves the invaders; and, what is more, the unblushing allies of the savages, whose cause you have adopted." The controversy was finally ended at the beginning of 1828 by a treaty for the purchase of the last of the land from the Indians.

1826, MARCH 3. — The New England Society for the Promotion of Manufactures and the Mechanic Arts was incorporated by the Massachusetts legislature.

It held fairs, and semiannual sales, and awarded premiums for inventions and skill.



1826, MARCH. — The Cohoes Company was incorporated by the legislature of New York.

By building a dam and canals, they made use of the whole fall of one hundred and three feet in the Mohawk River, about five miles north of Albany. They made five separate levels.

1826. — THE Hudson and Mohawk Railroad, between Albany and Schenectady, New York, was chartered.

1826. — THE *Commercial Register* appeared in Cincinnati.

Morgan Neville was its editor. It was a daily. In six months it failed. In 1828 it was resuscitated for three months.

1826, JUNE 22. — A congress composed of representatives of the republics of South America and Mexico met at Panama.

The United States had been invited, and sent delegates, who were prevented from attending. One of them died on the way, and the protracted debate in both houses of Congress, before the necessary legislation was completed, delayed the other until the time had passed when it was safe for him to cross the Isthmus. Colombia, Peru, Central America, and Mexico were represented. Another was appointed to meet in 1827 at Tecubaya, near the City of Mexico. Commissioners to represent the United States were appointed, and were present; but the congress was prevented by the internal troubles of the other states.

1826. — THE Maryland Institute was incorporated at Baltimore.

1826, OCTOBER 25. — THE *Daily Advertiser* appeared in Rochester, New York.

1826. — THE *Whig* appeared in Richmond, Virginia.

It was founded by John H. Pleasants, and was the opposition paper to the democracy.

1826. — THE *New Orleans Bee* appeared in New Orleans.

It was printed in French and English until 1872, and since then entirely in French. There are at least four hundred newspapers printed within the United States in foreign languages. These are in German, French, Spanish, Welsh, Italian, Cherokee, Danish, Croatian, Chinese, Dutch, Swedish, and Hebrew.

1826. — THE first steamboat was placed on Lake Michigan.

1826. — THE first slate quarry was opened on Kittatinny Mountain, about a mile from the Delaware Water-Gap, by James M. Porter, aided by Samuel Taylor.

At first, school-slates were manufactured, and a village grew up at the foot of the mountain; and then roofing-slates were undertaken.

Since, quarries have been opened in 1839 in Maine and in Vermont; in 1852 in Maryland and Georgia.

1826. — THERE was a general failure of banks throughout the country.

The projectors and managers of many of these institutions were sent to the

penitentiary. They were the merest policy-shops. Taking advantage of the necessity of the people for some currency to carry on their exchanges with, banks were projected in places where it was almost impossible for the bill-holders to get access. As long as the bills could be kept in circulation in a region of country away from the bank, the bank was solvent; but as soon as any demand was made upon it, it failed.

1826. — THE State Library at Annapolis, Maryland, was founded.

1826. — THE disputed boundary line between Massachusetts and Connecticut was settled.

1826, DECEMBER. — The Pennsylvania Society for the Promotion of Manufactures and the Mechanic Arts was formed in Philadelphia.

1826. — THE first specimen of the *Morus multicaulis*, or mulberry-tree, from the Philippine Islands, was imported from Tarascon, near Marseilles, France.

It cost five francs, and was planted in a nursery at Flushing, Long Island.

1827, JUNE 15. — The Mechanics Institute was incorporated at Boston, Massachusetts.

1827. — THE railroad from the granite quarries at Quincy, Massachusetts, to the tide-water of the Neponset River, was finished and used.

It was about three miles long, and was used only for the transportation of granite.

1827. — A RAILROAD, about nine miles long, was built to carry the coal from the Summit Mines to the landing on the Lehigh.

It was built in about three months, and was known as the Mauch Chunk Road.

1827. — THE Baltimore and Ohio Railroad was chartered.

1827, JUNE 25. — THE *Gazette* appeared in Cincinnati.

It was a daily paper, and still exists.

1827, JULY 4. — The act passed by the New York state legislature, to abolish slavery in the state, went into effect.

1827. — THE *Morning Courier* and the *Journal of Commerce* appeared in New York city.

The *Courier* was established in May, and soon passed into the possession of James Watson Webb. In 1829 it was united with the *Enquirer*, and appeared as the *Morning Courier and New York Enquirer*. These two papers were rivals for the mercantile advertisements of the city, and tried to surpass each other in size, whence the term "blanket sheets" was given them. To get the commercial news, they started swift schooners and pony expresses. In 1861 the *Courier and Enquirer* was united with the *World*. The *Journal of Commerce* was issued September 1. It was aided by Arthur Tappan, and was edited by William Maxwell, in the interest of the abolition of slavery. Eventually it came into the possession

advantage of the  
exchanges with,  
or the bill-holders  
in a region of  
on as any demand

Maryland, was

Massachusetts

for the Promo-  
formed in Phil-

iculis, or mul-  
ported from Ta-

g, Long Island.

incorporated at

ries at Quincy,  
set River, was

the transportation of

as built to carry  
in the Lehigh.

March Chunk Road.

chartered.

cinnati.

Cork state legis-  
effect.

al of Commerce

to the possession of  
er, and appeared as  
papers were rivals for  
as each other in size,  
the commercial news,  
the *Courier and En-  
terprise* was issued Sep-  
ber by William Maxwell,  
he into the possession

of David Hale and Gerard Hallock, and was the organ of conservatism. The swift news-boats and pony expresses were begun by Hale and Hallock. With the establishment of the Associated Press they took part, and Gerard Hallock was its first president.

1827. — THE *Ladies' Magazine* appeared in Boston.

It was edited by Mrs. Sarah Josepha Hale. It was afterwards united with *Godey's Ladies' Book*, of Philadelphia.

1827, AUGUST 6. — A treaty was made between Great Britain and the United States.

It was ratified in April, 1828, and proclaimed by the President in May. It provided that the treaties of 1815 and 1818, which expired in 1828, should be continued another ten years. It was agreed also to leave the question of boundaries to the king of the Netherlands.

1828, JANUARY 30. — The legislature of South Carolina chartered the South Carolina Railroad, to run from Charleston to Hamburg.

It is claimed that this was the first road which was begun with the intention of using steam-power. It was begun in 1830, and finished October 2, 1833; and the first locomotive built in the country was built for it.

1828. — WEBSTER'S Dictionary was published.

Its author, Noah Webster, began writing it in 1807, and at the time of its publication was in his seventieth year.

1828. — WINE from native grapes was made in Cincinnati by Nicholas Longworth.

1828. — THE *Southern Agriculturist* appeared in Charleston, South Carolina.

It was published by John D. Legare.

1828, FEBRUARY. — Congress ordered six thousand copies of a report upon the growth and manufacture of silk, by the secretary of the treasury, to be printed and distributed, together with a manual upon the subject.

The manual was prepared by Dr. James Mease, of Philadelphia.

1828, MARCH 8. — A decree was made in Mexico expelling all Spaniards.

1828, MARCH. — A county convention was held in Le Roy, New York, which inaugurated the anti-Masonic movement in politics.

In September, 1826, William Morgan, who was about to publish a work pretending to reveal the secrets of the Masonic order, was forcibly carried off, and was never afterwards heard of. From this and other incidents, the opposition to the Masonic order arose, and for years formed a strong element in politics, acquiring its chief force in New York, Vermont, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, and Ohio.

1828.—A PETITION from the inhabitants of the District of Columbia was presented to Congress, praying for the abolition of slavery in the district, and the repeal of the laws authorizing the selling of reputed runaways for their prison-fees.

It led to no action on the part of Congress.

1828, APRIL 2.—The Pennsylvania Society for the Promotion of the Culture of the Mulberry and the Raising of Silk-Worms published a list of premiums.

1828, MAY 15.—Congress passed a tariff act raising the rate of duties.

The debate upon it had been very long. The title of the bill was "An act in alteration of the several acts imposing duties on imports." To this title the following amendments were proposed: "To increase the duties upon certain imports, for the purpose of increasing the profits of certain manufacturers;" and "to transfer the capital of the New England states to other states in the Union." These amendments were rejected.

1828, JUNE.—A stage-coach began to run three times a week between Halifax and Annapolis.

Three hundred pounds per annum were granted for five years to encourage this enterprise.

1828.—FRANCES WRIGHT, an Englishwoman, at Memphis, Tennessee, having purchased land and slaves, gave these last their freedom, and attempted to organize their labor.

The attempt was not a success, her ill health forbidding her personal supervision. The negroes were sent to Hayti. Mrs. Wright, who had been educated in the family of General Lafayette, then lectured through the country.

1828, DECEMBER 10.—The legislature of Georgia protested against the last tariff act passed by Congress.

They demanded its repeal, as "fraudulent, oppressive, partial, unjust, and a perversion of the powers of Congress." In South Carolina, various meetings were held to protest against the tariff, but no official statement of grievances was made.

1828.—PICTOU and Sidney were made free ports.

1825-29.—SIXTH administration.

|                        |   |
|------------------------|---|
| President,             | John Quincy Adams, of Massachusetts.                    |
| Vice-President,        | John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina.                     |
| Secretary of State,    | Henry Clay, of Kentucky, March 7, 1825.                 |
| Secretary of Treasury, | Richard Rush, of Pennsylvania, March 7, 1825.           |
| Secretaries of War,    | { James Barbour, of Virginia, March 7, 1825.            |
| Secretary of Navy,     | { Peter B. Porter, of New York, May 26, 1827.           |
|                        | Samuel L. Southard, of New Jersey, continued in office. |
| Postmaster-General,    | John McLean, of Ohio, continued in office.              |
| Attorney-General,      | William Wirt, of Virginia, continued in office.         |

Speakers of the House of Representatives, —

John W. Taylor, of New York, Nineteenth Congress, 1825.

Andrew Stevenson, of Virginia, Twentieth Congress, 1827.

1829, JANUARY 13. — A meeting of merchants in Boston resolved that the tariff acts were partial, oppressive, and contrary to the Constitution, and to memorialize Congress.

1829, FEBRUARY 12. — The legislature of South Carolina protested against the tariff, as unconstitutional, oppressive, and unjust.

1829, FEBRUARY 21. — The assembly of Virginia passed a series of resolutions condemning the tariff as unconstitutional.

1829, FEBRUARY 28. — The Alabama legislature protested against the tariff.

North Carolina also protested.

1829, APRIL 1. — Pedraga having resigned his claim, Guerrero was proclaimed president of Mexico.

1829, MAY 2. — The American Institute, of New York city, was incorporated by the legislature.

Its purpose was to encourage and promote domestic industry in this state and the United States, in agriculture, commerce, manufactures, and the arts.

1829. — THE manufacture of bricks by machinery was begun successfully in New York.

1829. — THE breakwater in Delaware Bay, just within Cape Henlopen, was begun under the direction of William Strickland, engineer.

1829, JULY 4. — The Chesapeake and Delaware Canal was opened.

1829, JULY 27. — A Spanish army under General Barradas invaded Mexico, landing at Tampico.

1829, SEPTEMBER 10. — General Santa Anna captured the Spanish army, and the Spaniards were allowed to re-embark for Havana.

1829. — ILLINOIS COLLEGE, at Jacksonville, Illinois, was founded.

1829, OCTOBER 13. — The *Daily Courier* appeared in Portland, Maine.

It was edited by Seba Smith, Jr.

1829, DECEMBER. — The legislature of Georgia passed an act annexing the Indian territory in the state to the counties adjoining it, and extending the jurisdiction of the state laws over it.

The act was to take effect June 1, 1830. In the August preceding, the general government had made a proposition to the Cherokees to meet a commission,

which John Ross, the principal chief, declined. The government had previously informed a delegation from the Cherokees that it would sustain the states in exercising jurisdiction over the Indians in their borders. The object of the government was to get the Indians to emigrate. Against this legislation the Indians appealed to Congress.

1830, MARCH 30.—The committee of finance of the Senate reported that it was not advantageous to make any change in the financial system of the country.

They said they thought "it prudent to abstain from all legislation, to abide by the practical good which the country enjoys, and to put nothing to hazard by doubtful experiments."

1830.—THE *Genesee Farmer* appeared in Rochester, New York.

It was published by Luther Tucker.

1830.—THE *Christian Intelligencer* appeared in New York.

It is the organ of the Dutch Reformed Church.

1830, JULY.—The *Boston Transcript* appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was established by Dutton and Wentworth. Its editor was Lynde M. Walter. He died July 24, 1842, when his sister, Miss Cornelia M. Walter, conducted it for some time. Epes Sargent then succeeded her. Mr. D. N. Haskell followed, and died October, 1874. At present it is edited by William A. Hovey.

1830, APRIL 13.—The committee of ways and means reported to Congress in favor of rechartering the Bank when the time for doing so should arrive.

The Bank's charter expired March 3, 1836. The report of the committee was a most elaborate one. The President in his message had referred to the Bank, questioning its constitutionality, and suggesting another based upon the credit and resources of the government. From the report of the committee it appears that the currency furnished by the branches of the Bank was at a discount varying in various localities. In Washington and Baltimore, from twenty to twenty-two per cent.; in Philadelphia, seventeen to eighteen; at New York and Charleston, seven to ten; in western Pennsylvania, twenty-five.

1830, MAY.—Congress passed a bill "to provide for an exchange of lands within any of the states or territories, and for the removal of the Indians west of the Mississippi."

The bill was the completion of a change of policy in the treatment of the Indians, by which the right to the soil being conceded to the states, the government of the Indians occupying it reverted to the states. While the bill in no way sought to compel the Indians to remove west, it was intended to provide for the contingency of their so doing. By the bill, five hundred thousand dollars were appropriated for carrying the provisions of the bill into effect.

1830, SEPTEMBER 27.—A treaty was made with the Choctaw Indians.

They ceded their lands in Georgia, and agreed to remove west of the Missis-

issippi within three years. Those who chose to remain as citizens of Georgia were to have land reserved for them, which by a five years' residence should become their own *in fee*. In their western residence they were to be governed by laws of their own, which should, however, not be inconsistent with those of the United States. The government to use its influence with the states of Mississippi and Alabama to suspend the operation of their laws, and to not extend their operation to the Indians.

1830, OCTOBER 5. — The President announced by proclamation that the ports of the United States were open to British vessels from the colonies on the same terms as for our own vessels.

The English government had opened the ports of the colonies to American vessels.

1830, DECEMBER 9. — The first locomotive engine built in the United States was finished this year at the West Point Foundry in New York, and tested.

It was built for the South Carolina Railroad, from Charleston to Hamburg, and was called the *Best Friend*, and afterwards the *Phoenix*. It was built under the direction and at the personal responsibility of Mr. E. L. Miller, who was a strenuous advocate of steam locomotion. When tried, its performance was much better than the contract called for.

1830. — THE first omnibus was built and used in New York city.

1830. — THE charter of the Boston and Lowell Railroad was granted by the Massachusetts legislature.

1830. — A RAILROAD from New Orleans to Lake Pontchartrain was commenced.

It was considered a great feat of engineering to carry it through the swamp. The engineer was General Joseph Swift.

1830. — "BOOK OF MORMON;" or, the doctrines of the Mormons as expounded by Joseph Smith, the founder of the sect, was published.

On April 6, the Mormon church was first formally organized at Manchester, New York; and at the first conference, held at Fayette in June, the number of believers was thirty.

1830, DECEMBER. — The *Globe* appeared in Washington.

It was established by Francis Preston Blair. Soon after its issue, John C. Rives became a partner with Blair, and Amos Kendall a regular writer for it. The patronage of the government was given to the *Globe* until March 8, 1841. In 1846 Blair and Rives obtained the contract for the publication of the congressional debates; and in 1849 Blair sold his interest to Rives. The establishment of the *Globe* was due to General Jackson's wish, and it was the organ of his administration. Politically it was known as the organ of the Kitchen Cabinet.

1830. — THE *Albany Evening Journal* appeared in Albany, New York.

It was edited by Thurlow Weed in the interest of the anti-Masonic party. The



*National Monitor* had taken this ground two years before, under the management of Solomon Southwick, and was absorbed by the *Journal*. Thurlow Weed had edited the *Republican Agriculturist* in the interest of De Witt Clinton, and, as a member of the legislature, became a supporter of William H. Seward and the editor of this anti-Masonic organ. He retired from the editorship of the *Journal* in 1862.

1830. — THE first telescope for astronomical purposes was put up by Yale College.

1831. — THE Supreme Court refused an application made by the Cherokees for an injunction against the state of Georgia, to restrain her from executing her laws within the Cherokee territory.

On June 1, 1830, the laws of Georgia had, according to the act of the legislature, gone into force within the Cherokee territory, and an Indian had been tried, convicted, and executed for murder. The Cherokee nation had therefore brought their cause before the Supreme Court. The ground for the decision of this tribunal was that the Cherokee nation was not a foreign nation, but a dependent nation, in a state of pupillage, and holding their territory by the right of occupancy.

1831, JANUARY 1. — The *Liberator* appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was edited by William Lloyd Garrison, and was the advocate of the abolition of slavery. In 1865 Mr. Garrison, feeling that its mission had been accomplished, discontinued it.

1831, JANUARY 5. — The *Daily Evening Advertiser* appeared in Portland, Maine.

It was published by John and William E. Edwards.

1831. — THE *Louisville Journal* appeared in Louisville, Kentucky.

It was edited by George D. Prentice.

1831. — THE *Spirit of the Times* appeared in New York city.

It was published by William T. Porter, and was the first sporting paper published in the United States.

1831. — THE "American Institute of Instruction" was incorporated in Massachusetts.

President Wayland, of Brown University, Rhode Island, was made its president.

1831, APRIL 5. — A treaty of amity, commerce, and navigation was made between the United States and the republic of Mexico.

1831. — CHLOROFORM was first obtained by Samuel Guthrie, of Sackett's Harbor, New York, by distilling a mixture of chloride of lime and alcohol, and then rectifying the result.

About this time, Liebig in Germany, and Souberain in France, also obtained it; but it was not until 1834 that its true character was discovered.

1831. — IMPRISONMENT for debt upon contract, except in cases where fraud had been committed, or was intended, was abolished in New York state.

The other states followed in a measure the example of New York; and this abolishment holds substantially through the United States.

1831, JULY 4. — A treaty was made between France and the United States.

By it France agreed to pay the United States twenty-five millions of francs as an indemnity for the injuries done American commerce after 1806.

1831, SEPTEMBER. — A number of persons, among them several missionaries, were arrested in the Cherokee territory under the authority of a law of Georgia.

The Georgia legislature, in December, 1830, had passed a law placing the laws of the state in force in the Cherokee territory, and forbidding the residence of white men there after March 1, 1831, without permission. One of the missionaries, the Rev. Mr. Worcester, appealed to the Supreme Court.

1831, SEPTEMBER. — The Wesleyan University, at Middletown, Connecticut, under the control of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was opened for students.

The Rev. W. Fisk was the first president.

1831, SEPTEMBER 30. — A free-trade convention met in Philadelphia.

It was composed of about two hundred delegates from fifteen states, and remained in session a week. Its memorial was presented to Congress the next year.

1831, OCTOBER 26. — A tariff convention met in New York.

It contained about five hundred delegates. It prepared a memorial to Congress.

1831. — THE legislature of Massachusetts made an appropriation for the preparation and distribution of a manual on the culture of silk.

1831. — DR. EDWARD HITCHCOCK published this year his *Report on the Geology, Zoölogy, and Botany of Massachusetts*.

He had been appointed by the legislature the year before to make a survey of the state.

1831, NOVEMBER 9. — The *Daily Morning Post* appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was published by Beals and Greene; and Charles Gordon Greene, a member of the firm, was the editor. It is a Democratic paper.

1832, JANUARY 1. — Nineteen railroads were completed or in process of construction, their aggregate length being nearly fourteen hundred miles.

1832. — THE Perkins Institute for the Blind was established in Boston, Massachusetts.

Dr. S. G. Howe was its projector, and Colonel T. H. Perkins the chief contributor. This was the first institution for the practical education of the blind, to enable them to support themselves by industry.

1832. — THE *Sunday Morning News* appeared in New York city.

It was published and edited by Samuel Jenks Smith, aided by John Howard Payne.

1832, JANUARY 9. — The Bank petitioned Congress for a continuance of its charter.

A special committee appointed by the House made two reports. The majority report was against the re-charter. The charges against the Bank were: that its assets consisted largely of accommodation bills, which were worthless; that it had extended favors to congressmen; that it used political influence. The re-charter was passed, but was vetoed by the President July 10, 1832.

1832. — A COMMERCIAL treaty between the United States and Russia was made.

It was negotiated by James Buchanan, the American minister to Russia.

1832, MARCH 1. — The Supreme Court gave a decision in favor of Mr. Worcester, and against the state of Georgia.

The court held that Georgia had no right to extend her laws over the Cherokee country, or to punish the defendant for disobeying those laws there. Georgia disregarded the decision, and still kept the missionaries in prison. The lands were surveyed and offered for sale, and the missionaries discontinuing the suit, were released by the order of the governor of Georgia on January 14, 1833.

1832, MARCH 1. — The *Newark Advertiser* appeared at Newark, New Jersey.

William B. Kenney was the proprietor.

1832, MAY 4. — The general assembly of Pennsylvania passed an "act to promote the culture of silk."

It authorized the governor to incorporate a society for this purpose in each county, and also to establish a school where the whole art of raising and manufacturing silk should be taught.

1832, JULY 2. — The *Boston Atlas* appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was established by John H. Eastburn. In 1857, it was absorbed by the *Traveller*.

1832. — THE first steamboat appeared at Chicago.

1832, JULY 14. — Congress passed an act exempting from duty, iron imported for and actually laid on railroads, or inclined plains.

1832, JULY 14. — Congress passed another tariff act.

It was to take effect on the 3d of March next. It reduced the duties on a large number of articles, and increased them on a few, but was still a protective tariff.

1832, AUGUST 2. — The Illinois Indians, under Black Hawk, were defeated.

Black Hawk was captured, and the Indians driven beyond the Mississippi. They had commenced hostilities in May. The reports of the army of the fertility of the soil stimulated emigration to the Illinois country.

1832, OCTOBER 29. — The *New York Globe* appeared in New York city.

It was published by James Gordon Bennett. It failed in a very short time.

1832, NOVEMBER 24. — A convention held at Columbia, South Carolina, passed resolutions to nullify the tariff acts of Congress.

The convention declared that the tariff laws of 1828, and July 14, 1832, were "unauthorized by the Constitution of the United States, and violate the true meaning and intent thereof, and are null and void, and no law, nor binding upon this state, its officers, or its citizens." The legislature also passed an act empowering the governor to employ the military and naval force of the state, and subject all officers of the state to a test oath.

1832, DECEMBER 10. — President Jackson issued a proclamation warning the authorities of South Carolina of the consequences of their course, and of the action he would be forced to take.

1832, DECEMBER 20. — Governor Hayne, of South Carolina, issued a proclamation in answer to that of the President of the United States.

In the legislature it was said, referring to the President's proclamation, "We should hurl back instant scorn and defiance for this impotent missile of despicable malignity. Of answer to its paltry sophisms and disgraceful invectives, it is utterly unworthy. But the country and the world should know how perfectly we despise and defy him; and they should be told that before they plant such principles as his upon our free soil, the bones of many an enemy shall whiten our shores — the carcasses of many a caitiff and traitor blacken our air." The legislature passed acts for increasing the military force of the state, and requested the governor, Mr. Hayne, to issue a proclamation. In this document he claimed "nullification as the rightful remedy," and exhorted the people to protect their liberties, "if need be with their lives and fortunes."

1833, JANUARY 16. — The President officially informed Congress in a message of the action of South Carolina, and suggested the measures to be taken.

A bill was prepared by the judiciary, authorizing the President to employ the army and navy, if necessary, to collect the revenue. The legislature of Virginia passed resolutions requesting South Carolina to repeal the nullifying ordinance, or suspend it till the close of the next Congress; asking Congress to reduce the duties, and reasserting the resolutions of the Virginia legislature of 1798. Benjamin W. Leigh was also appointed a commissioner to proceed to South Carolina

with the resolution, and expostulate with the authorities for the preservation of the peace. The legislatures of Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, Delaware, Tennessee, Indiana, and Missouri disclaimed the doctrine of nullification as destructive to the Constitution. Those of North Carolina and Alabama joined, with the expression of similar views, an opinion that the tariff was inexpedient and unconstitutional. Georgia did the same, and proposed a convention from the southern states to obtain relief from the tariff. The legislature of New Hampshire passed resolutions in favor of reducing the tariff; while those of Massachusetts, Vermont, Rhode Island, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania were in favor of making no modifications in it.

1833, FEBRUARY 2. — The secretary of the treasury drew upon the French minister of France for the first instalment of the indemnity due under the treaty of 1831.

The French chamber of deputies having made no arrangement for the payment of the indemnity, the bill was protested, but paid by Hottinguer. The secretary of the treasury had sold the bill to the Bank, and Hottinguer, their correspondent, paid it for their credit. The Bank claimed fifteen per cent. damages from the government, and reserved one hundred and seventy thousand and forty-one dollars from the dividends due the United States on July 17, 1834. A suit was instituted by the government to recover this, and a verdict for the government was obtained in 1847.

1833. — An anti-lottery society was organized in Philadelphia.

1833, FEBRUARY 28. — The enforcing bill was passed.

It gave the President authority to employ the army and navy to collect the duties.

1833, MARCH 2. — A tariff bill, which originated in the Senate, and passed both houses, received the signature of the President.

It was introduced in the Senate by Henry Clay. It provided that where the duties exceeded twenty per cent., they should be diminished after December 30, 1833, one tenth, and a tenth each alternate year until December 31, 1841, when fifty per cent. of the duty remaining should be deducted; and after the 30th of June, 1842, the duties were to be reduced twenty per cent. on a home valuation, and be paid in cash.

1833, MARCH 11. — The convention in South Carolina met at the call of the governor, and repealed the ordinance of nullification.

The nullifiers claimed this as a victory.

1833, APRIL 24. — The New York Mechanics' Institute was incorporated.

1833, AUGUST 19. — The government directors of the Bank, in their report, declared that the Bank had spent large sums in printing and circulating documents in its favor during the presidential campaign of the previous year.

1833, SEPTEMBER 3. — The *Sun* appeared in New York city.

It was published by Benjamin H. Day. Eventually, it became the property of Moses Yale Beach. It was the first successfully established paper which sold for a cent. It is now sold for two cents.

1833. — THE *Boston Daily Journal* appeared in Boston, Massachusetts.

It was published by Ford and Damrell, and edited by John S. Sleeper. It is now managed by a stock association.

1833, OCTOBER 1. — An order was given for the removal of the public deposits from the Bank, and for their deposit in the local banks.

The President in his message had suggested that the deposits were unsafe in the Bank, and Congress had referred the subject to a committee who reported that the deposits were safe. As the secretary of the treasury refused to give an order for the removal of the deposits, he was removed from office, and Roger B. Taney, then attorney-general, appointed to the place.

1833. — A PATENT was issued to Obed Hussey, of Cincinnati, for a machine reaper.

The next year one was issued to McCormick of Virginia.

1833. — GRAND RAPIDS, Michigan, was settled.

The city was incorporated in 1850. The river supplies it with water-power, and steamboats connect it with Lake Michigan, so that it is one of the largest trading and manufacturing cities in the state. Salt, limestone, gypsum, and pine lumber are among its principal exports. The year of its incorporation as a city, St. Mark's College was founded under the auspices of the Episcopalsians.

1833. — DR. WILLIAM BEAUMONT published the result of his experiments on the stomach of St. Martin.

Dr. Beaumont was stationed as surgeon at Michilimackinac, Michigan. In June, 1822, young St. Martin received a wound in his left side, the shot entering his stomach. By careful treatment he recovered, though he always had an aperture two and a half inches in circumference opening into his stomach. Dr. Beaumont was born in 1796; died at St. Louis, Missouri, April 25, 1853.

1833. — THE normal-school system was established in Massachusetts.

Edmund Dwight, of Boston, gave ten thousand dollars for the purpose, on condition that the state should raise an equal amount, which was done.

1833, OCTOBER 2. — The anti-slavery society of New York was organized.

On the 1st of October, the following notice was placarded in the city:

"The friends of immediate abolition of slavery in the United States are requested to meet at Clinton Hall on Wednesday evening, 2d October, at half past seven o'clock, to form a New York City Anti-Slavery Society. Committee: Joshua Leavitt, John Rankin, William Goodell, William Green, Jr., Lewis Tappan."

New York city.

The next day the following placard was posted :

" *Notice to all Persons from the South.* — All persons interested in the object of a meeting called by J. Leavitt, W. Goodell, W. Green, Jr., J. Rankin, and L. Tappan, at Clinton Hall, this evening at seven o'clock, are requested to attend at the same hour and place.

MANY SOUTHERNERS.

" *N. B.* All citizens who may feel disposed to manifest the *true* feeling of the State on this subject are requested to attend."

The trustees of Clinton Hall becoming alarmed, refused to open the hall. The movers of the society therefore met — fifty-three of them — in the Chatham Street Chapel, and in half an hour organized their society, and adjourned. The crowd that had gathered at Clinton Hall, hearing of this, rushed to the chapel, but were just too late.

1833. — AFTER the defeat of the Spaniards by Santa Anna in 1829, revolutions followed each other headed by Santa Anna, Bustamente, and Guerrero. In 1831, the latter was captured and executed, and in April, 1835, Santa Anna was elected president, and Bustamente was exiled.

1833. — ANTHRACITE coal was successfully used in a hot blast by Frederick W. Geisenhaimer, of Pennsylvania.

He had been experimenting with it for some time, and took out a patent for the process.

1833, NOVEMBER. — The *Democrat* appeared in Chicago, Illinois.

This was the first newspaper in Chicago.

1833. — THE *Advertiser* appeared in Mobile, Alabama.

1833, DECEMBER 3. — The secretary of the treasury gave his reasons for removing the deposits from the Bank.

These were : that the exchange committee of the directors managed the Bank ; that the Bank had meddled with politics ; that it had deferred the payment of the three per cents, and demanded damages for the draft on France. The acting secretary was Roger B. Taney, who had been recently appointed in place of Duane, who refused to remove the deposits. Taney was not confirmed as secretary.

1833, DECEMBER 9. — The government directors of the Bank reported that they were excluded from knowing the Bank's condition.

1833. — THE constitution of Massachusetts was amended, making the individual contributions to the support of the ministry voluntary, instead of obligatory, as it had been.

A bill, called the "religious liberty bill," which proposed substantially the same thing, had been proposed in the legislature in 1807, but was lost.

1833, DECEMBER 11. — The *Green Bay Intelligencer* appeared at Green Bay, Wisconsin.

It was published by Suydam and Ellis. After three numbers, it was entirely controlled by Mr. A. G. Ellis.



1834. — CONGRESS passed an act amending the copy-right law.

The original term of fourteen years was doubled, and the wife and children of an author in case of his death were entitled to a renewal.

1834. — THE *Philanthropist* appeared at Cincinnati.

It advocated the cause of emancipation. It was published by James G. Birney, a professor in Danville, Kentucky. Having become convinced of the error of slavery, he freed his own slaves, and moved to Cincinnati for the purpose of starting his paper. His office at one time was sacked by a mob.

1834. — THE Ohio Company imported fine specimens of improved English cattle.

In 1841, Mr. Coleman, a well-known agricultural writer, said that the general treatment of cows in New England was a proper subject for presentment by a grand jury.

1834. — BURLINGTON, Iowa, named after the city of same name in Vermont, was laid out.

In 1837 it was made the territorial capital of the state. It is the terminus of several of the western railroads, and has rapidly increased. In 1854 the Burlington University was founded. Large manufactures are carried on at Burlington, the extensive coal-fields near by offering unusual facilities.

1834, JANUARY. — John Russell, of Greenfield, Massachusetts, started the first manufactory for table cutlery in the United States.

1834. — THE *Albany Cultivator* appeared in Albany, New York.

It was edited by Jesse Buel.

1834. — THE *Arkansas Gazette* appeared in Little Rock, Arkansas.

1834. — THE *Helena Herald* appeared in Helena, Arkansas.

1834, FEBRUARY 4. — The Senate appointed a committee to investigate the concerns of the Bank.

It reported favorably to the Bank December 18th.

1834, MARCH 28. — The Senate resolved that in the removal of the deposits the President "had assumed upon himself authority and power not conferred by the Constitution and the laws."

On the 15th of April the President sent to the Senate a protest against this resolution, which that body refused to enter upon the record. The resolution was "expunged" from the record of the Senate on January 16, 1837.

1834, APRIL 4. — The House resolved that the Bank should not be re-chartered, nor the deposits restored to it, and appointed another committee of investigation.

1834, MAY 2. — The assembly of New York authorized a joint stock company for supplying New York city with water.

This was the project of the Croton-water supply. In April, 1835, the citizens at an election approved of the plan. The work was begun in the spring of 1837, and completed October 14, 1842.

1834. — THREE branch mints were established by Congress.

One was at New Orleans, for coining gold and silver; one at Charlotte, North Carolina, and one at Dahlonega, Georgia.

1834, MAY 22. — The committee of investigation of the Bank presented a majority and minority report to the House of Representatives.

The majority report stated that the Bank had refused to submit to investigations; the minority report stated that the committee had made unreasonable demands upon the Bank.

1834, JUNE 28. — The coinage of the United States was altered.

The silver dollar was made to weigh four hundred twelve and a half grains of pure metal, and the gold dollar twenty-five and eight tenth grains, twenty-three and two tenths pure metal; the two commodities ranking as fifteen and ninety-nine one hundredths to one. The standard for silver was nine hundred thousandths fine; and for gold, eighty-nine thousand nine hundred and twenty-two hundred thousandths. Foreign coins were rated so low that they were not sent to the mint; and silver, by the above, was rated so low that it was exported.

1834. — A STATE geological survey of Maryland was begun.

It was made by Dr. J. T. Ducatel, and was completed in seven annual reports.

1834. — THE first linen-mill was built at Fall River, Massachusetts.

1834, JULY. — A riot took place in New York city against the abolitionists.

The Chatham Street Chapel, the Bowery Theatre, Dr. S. H. Cox's church and house, Zion's Church (colored), the Rev. Mr. Ludlow's church, St. Philip's Church (colored), the African Baptist church, Arthur and Lewis Tappan's houses, were sacked.

1835, JANUARY 31. — A new congress, announced by Santa Anna, assembled at Mexico.

The constitution was abolished, the militia of the several states was disarmed, and a central government organized.

1835, MARCH 6. — The directors of the Bank ordered the exchange committee to make loans upon the stock of the Bank, in order to wind up the concern. The twenty-five branches were sold, for bonds running from one to five years.

1835. — A *Prices Current* appeared in Cincinnati.

authorized a joint  
water.

1835, the citizens at  
the spring of 1837,

Congress.

at Charlotte, North

on of the Bank  
House of Rep-

submit to investiga-  
de unreasonable de-

ted States was

and a half grains of  
grains, twenty-three  
s fifteen and ninety-  
nine hundred thou-  
dred and twenty-two  
they were not sent to  
was exported.

nd was begun.  
seven annual reports.

all River, Massa-

city against the

H. Cox's church and  
church, St. Philip's  
and Lewis Tappan's

ounced by Santa

al states was disarmed,

ordered the ex-  
ck of the Bank, in  
ve branches were

nnati.

1835. — THE first house at Yerba Buena, California (now San Francisco), was built.

In 1838 a survey was made, streets laid out, and town lots marked off. In 1776 the site had been occupied as the Mission Dolores. In 1835 all the missions in California were secularized, and the settlement was called Yerba Buena. In 1846 it passed into the possession of the United States, and in 1847 the town council changed its name to San Francisco. The population then numbered four hundred and fifty-nine.

1835, MARCH 30. — The *Nashville Union* appeared in Nashville, Tennessee.

It was edited by Samuel McLaughlin.

1835, MAY 6. — The *New York Herald* appeared in New York city.

It was published by James Gordon Bennett. The first number said: "We have had an experience of nearly fifteen years in conducting newspapers. On that score we cannot surely fail in knowing at least how to build up a reputation and establishment of our own. In *debuts* of this kind many talk of principle — political principle — as a sort of steel-trap to catch the public. We mean to be perfectly understood on this point, and therefore openly disclaim all steel-traps, all principle, as it is called, all party, all politics. Our only guide shall be a good, sound, practical common sense, applicable to the business and bosoms of men engaged in every-day life. We shall support no party, be the organ of no faction or coterie, and care nothing for any election or any candidate, from president down to a constable. We shall endeavor to record facts on every suitable and proper subject, stripped of verbiage and coloring, with comments, when suitable, just, independent, fearless, and good-tempered." On the 11th of May the second number appeared. With the establishment of the *Herald* the modern era of the newspaper opened, and it has been the first to introduce most of the distinctive characteristics of the modern press. First, the money articles, commenced in May, 1835; the cash system, introduced from its origin; the organization of a system for gathering news; the publication of maps and illustrations, in 1838; the arrangements made the same year for foreign correspondence; the general spirit of enterprise which in 1845 led to the establishment of expresses from Texas and Mexico. Mr. Bennett died June 1st, 1872, aged seventy-six. The *Herald* is published by his son.

1835. — THE formation of banks, which began the year before, continued through this year.

Notes under five dollars were forbidden in Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, Georgia, Tennessee, Louisiana, North Carolina, Indiana, Kentucky, Maine, New York, New Jersey, and Alabama. Notes for one or for two dollars were forbidden in Connecticut. There were no notes under five dollars in Mississippi and Illinois, while Missouri had no bank of issue.

1835, AUGUST. — Anti-slavery documents sent by mail to Charleston, South Carolina, were destroyed.

The grand jury in Alabama indicted R. J. Williams, the editor of the *Emancipator*; and Governor Gayle, of Alabama, made a requisition upon Governor Marcy, of New York, for his delivery, which was refused. A committee of vigi-

lance in Louisiana offered a reward of fifty thousand dollars for the delivery of Arthur Tappan. The state of Mississippi offered five thousand dollars for the arrest of persons convicted of circulating the *Liberator* or other seditious publications in the state. On application from Virginia, concerning the suppression of anti-slavery documents in the mail, Postmaster-General Kendall said he had no authority to do so, and the only means for redress was "in responsibilities voluntarily assumed by the postmasters." To the postmaster of New York, who had detained such documents and written to him for advice, he said, "If I were situated as you are, I would do as you have done." In his annual message the President referred to the subject, suggesting the passage of a law that should 'prohibit, under severe penalties, the circulation through the mail of incendiary publications, intended to instigate the slaves to insurrection.' This part of the message being referred to a special committee, a bill was introduced prohibiting postmasters from knowingly mailing or delivering such publications, but to burn them. The bill was rejected in the Senate, where it had originated, by a vote of five to nineteen.

Governor McDuffie, of South Carolina, in his message to the legislature, said: "No human institution, in my opinion, is more manifestly consistent with the will of God than domestic slavery; and no one of his ordinances is written in more legible characters than that which consigns the African race to this condition, as more conducive to their own happiness than any other of which they are susceptible. Domestic slavery, therefore, instead of being a political evil, is the cornerstone of our republican edifice. No patriot who justly estimates our privileges will tolerate the idea of emancipation at any period, however remote, or on any condition of pecuniary advantage, however favorable. I would as soon think of opening a negotiation for selling the liberty of the state at once, as of making any stipulation for the ultimate emancipation of our slaves. So deep is my conviction on this subject, that if I were doomed to die immediately after recording these sentiments, I would say in all sincerity, and under all the sanctions of Christianity and patriotism, 'God forbid that my descendants, in the remotest generation, should live in any other than a community having the institution of domestic slavery as it existed among the patriarchs of the primitive church and in all the states of antiquity.'"

1835, DECEMBER 29. — A treaty was made with the Cherokees in Georgia, by which they agreed to remove west of the Mississippi.

They were to be paid five million dollars for their lands, six hundred thousand dollars for their expenses in moving, and one hundred thousand dollars more. The treaty was ratified by the Senate in May, 1836.

1835. — THE President, in his message, announced the extinguishment of the national debt.

The duties on imports, and the sale of the public lands, had produced the money for this purpose.

1835. — THE first tiles for draining are said to have been used about this date by John Johnston, near Geneva, New York, he having made the tiles by hand.

1835. — A PATENT for a revolving pistol was granted to Samuel Colt.

for the delivery of  
d dollars for the  
seditions publi-  
the suppression  
all said he had no  
onsibilities volun-  
w York, who had  
l, "If I were sit-  
nual message the  
a law that should  
mail of incendiary  
This part of the  
duced prohibiting  
ations, but to burn  
mated, by a vote of

e legislature, said:  
sistent with the will  
is written in more  
to this condition, as  
ich they are suscep-  
l evil, is the corner-  
mates our privileges  
r remote, or on any  
ld as soon think of  
once, as of making  
So deep is my com-  
ately after recording  
all the sanctions of  
nts, in the remotest  
g the institution of  
primitive church and

h the Cherokees  
vest of the Mis-

six hundred thousand  
ousand dollars more.

anced the extin-

ds, had produced the

o have been used  
a, New York, he

granted to Samuel

1835. — MCKENDREE COLLEGE, at Lebanon, Illinois, was started under the patronage of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

1835, DECEMBER. — The second Seminole war began.

1835. — SHURTLEFF COLLEGE, at Upper Alton, Illinois, under the patronage of the Baptists, was founded.

It was named after Dr. Shurtleff, of Boston, Massachusetts, who liberally endowed it.

1836. — THE constitution of Pennsylvania was amended.

1836. — MRS. ERNESTINE L. ROSE, a Polish lady, began lecturing through the country.

The "Equal Rights of Women" was one of her subjects. She sent to the New York legislature a petition, with five names, concerning the property rights of women. Another, with thirty names, was sent the same year. Neither of them met any notice from the legislature.

1836. — THE constitution of Vermont was amended.

A senate of thirty members was made a part of the legislature.

1836. — JANESVILLE, Wisconsin, was founded.

In 1853 it received a city charter. Numbers of the northwestern railroads intersect at this point, and the city had a rapidly increasing trade.

1836. — DAVENPORT, Iowa, was settled.

It was organized as a town in 1839, and in 1851 as a city. In 1848 Iowa College was founded here, — an institution for both men and women. The city has a large commercial and manufacturing business.

1836. — A GEOLOGICAL survey of New York was ordered.

It was intrusted to Professors Emmons, M. L. Vanuxen, L. C. Beck, T. A. Conrad, and James Hall. Five annual reports were made, and the report published in several volumes.

1836. — A STATE survey of Georgia was ordered.

It was intrusted to J. R. Cotting, who reported in 1841.

1836. — A REPORT upon the geology of Kentucky, by D. Trimble, was published.

1836, FEBRUARY 8. — Congress passed resolutions concerning the anti-slavery petitions presented to it, that it had "no constitutional authority to interfere in any way with the institution of slavery in any of the states of this confederacy."

Numerous petitions had been handed in to Congress, especially for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, concerning which it was at the same time resolved that "Congress ought not to interfere in any way with slavery in the District of Columbia, because it would be a violation of the public faith, unwise, impolitic, and dangerous to the Union."

1836, FEBRUARY 13. — A bread riot took place in New York city.

A meeting had been called in City Hall Park to protest against the high price of rents, fuel, and food, and the mob sacked a large grain and provision store.

1836, FEBRUARY 15. — Pennsylvania granted a charter to the Bank.

The new charter required the Bank to aid certain schemes of internal improvement.

1836, MARCH 2. — The representatives of Texas met at Washington on the Brazos, and made a declaration of independence from Mexico.

A constitution was formed and a provisional government organized, — Samuel Houston being made commander-in-chief of the army, and in September president of the republic.

1836, MARCH 3. — The charter of the Bank given by Congress expired, but the Bank continued under the title of the United States Bank of Pennsylvania.

The Bank had loaned twenty millions upon its stock, under the resolution of the year before.

1836, MARCH 5. — The Mexicans, under Santa Anna, captured the Alamo, and slaughtered the garrison.

Texas had risen against the central government.

1836, MARCH 23. — Steam-power was introduced into the mint at Philadelphia.

It was used for driving a new coining-press, designed by Franklin Peale, together with a new milling-machine. A medal was struck in commemoration.

1836, MARCH 25. — The *Public Ledger* appeared in Philadelphia.

It was established by W. M. Swain, A. S. Abell, and Azariah H. Simmons. Shortly after its appearance it united with the *Transcript*, and took the title *Public Ledger and Daily Transcript*. Its price was one cent. In 1864 it was bought by George W. Childs, and the price raised to two cents.

1836. — MADISON was chosen as the capital of Wisconsin.

It was then in the midst of a wilderness. The city is built between the two lakes Mendota and Monona.

1836. — FELT cloth was first successfully made at Norwalk, Connecticut.

The method for making it was patented by John Arnold in 1829, and improved afterwards.

1836. — UNION THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY, in New York city, was founded.

1836. — THE first observatory in the country was built at Williams College, Massachusetts, by Professor Hopkins.

1836, APRIL 11.—The Massachusetts legislature offered a bounty of ten cents a pound for cocoons, and a dollar a pound for raw silk.

Only eighty-five dollars and twenty cents were claimed under it this year. Maine and New Jersey also offered bounties upon silk-raising. New Jersey repealed the act the next year.

1836.—A GEOLOGICAL survey of Maine was ordered.

It was intrusted to Dr. C. T. Jackson, of Boston, to whom Massachusetts intrusted also the survey of her lands in Maine. Dr. Jackson made three annual reports concerning Maine, and two to Massachusetts.

1836.—THE Beaver Meadow Railroad, in Pennsylvania, began the use of anthracite coal as fuel, instead of wood.

1836, MAY 14.—A treaty was made by Mexico with Texas, acknowledging its independence.

Santa Anna, having been made captive at the battle of San Jacinto, with others signed the treaty, pledging themselves to have it confirmed as soon as possible.

1836, JUNE 9.—The Seminoles, under Osceola, were repulsed in an attack on the United States fortified post at Micanopy, Florida.

On the 12th of August the Seminoles were victorious at Fort Doane.

1836, JUNE 15.—Arkansas was recognized as an independent state.

Until 1812 it had formed a part of Louisiana, and then, until 1819, a part of Missouri, when it was made a separate territory. The legislature had called a convention, without the action of Congress, January 1, to form a constitution, and after making it applied for admission to the Union. It was objected that such action was unlawful, and also that the constitution forbade the legislature to emancipate the slaves.

1836, JUNE 18.—The Pennsylvania legislature passed an act making arbitration compulsory if either party to a civil action wishes to refer it to arbitrators.

If the parties cannot agree on the arbitrators, the prothonotary draws up a list of names, allows each side alternately to strike off one, until the requisite number only is left, who constitute the arbitrators. From their award, however, there can be an appeal.

1836, JUNE 20.—The *New York Express* appeared in New York city.

It was published by James and Erastus Brooks. In 1836 the *Daily Advertiser* was united with it. It was finally issued as the *Evening Express*.

1836, JUNE 23.—Congress passed a bill ordering the surplus revenue in the treasury on the 1st of January, 1837,—over five millions of dollars,—to be deposited with the states.

A surplus of over forty millions of dollars accumulated this year in the treasury.



1836, JULY 4. — The act reorganizing the patent office was approved.

By it the patent office was made a separate department, with a chief, to be called Commissioner of Patents, appointed by the President. The first commissioner was Henry L. Ellsworth. Other subsequent acts were approved, March 3, 1837; March 3, 1839; August 29, 1842; May 27, 1848; March 4, 1861.

1836, JULY 11. — The secretary of the treasury issued a circular ordering nothing but specie to be received in payment of the public lands.

It was filed in the state department, March 3, 1837.

After the 15th of August, sales to others than actual settlers or residents in the state, and not exceeding three hundred and twenty acres, were to be paid for in specie, and after December 15, all sales, without exception.

1836, OCTOBER 24. — A patent for friction-matches was granted.

It was granted to Alonzo D. Phillips, of Springfield, Massachusetts.

1836, DECEMBER 15. — The patent office, with its contents, was burned.

1836. — A LAW was passed in Massachusetts forbidding the employment in factories of children under fifteen, unless in every year they had eleven weeks' schooling.

1836. — A GEOLOGICAL survey of Virginia was begun by Professor W. B. Rogers.

It was completed in six annual reports. Pennsylvania and New Jersey ordered surveys to be made by Professor Henry D. Rogers. The first report for New Jersey was made this year, and the last in 1840. In 1859 Professor Rogers published the report for Pennsylvania.

1836. — THE Washington mine, in Davidson County, North Carolina, was opened.

It is the only lead mine in the country that has produced much silver.

1829-1837. — SEVENTH administration.

|                          |   |
|--------------------------|---|
| President,               | Andrew Jackson, of Tennessee.   |
| Vice-Presidents,         | { John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina.<br>Martin Van Buren, New York, March 4, 1833.   |
|                          | { Martin Van Buren, of New York, March 6, 1829.<br>Edward Livingston, of Louisiana, May 24, 1831.                             |
| Secretaries of State,    | { Louis McLane, of Delaware, March 29, 1833.<br>John Forsyth, of Georgia, June 27, 1834.                                      |
|                          | { Sam. D. Ingham, of Pennsylvania, March 6, 1829.<br>Louis McLane, of Delaware, August 8, 1831.                               |
| Secretaries of Treasury, | { Wm. J. Duane, of Pennsylvania, May 29, 1833.<br>Roger B. Taney, of Maryland, September 8, 1833;<br>not confirmed by Senate. |
|                          | { Levi Woodbury, of New Hampshire, June 27, 1834.<br>John H. Eaton, of Tennessee, March 9, 1829.                              |
| Secretaries of War,      | { Lewis Cass, of Michigan, August 1, 1831; resigned,<br>November 1, 1836.   |

ent office was

chief, to be called  
first commissioner  
d, March 8, 1837;  
1.

y issued a cir-  
in payment of

or residents in the  
to be paid for in

was granted.  
achusetts.

ts contents, was

forbidding the  
unless in every

s begun by Pro-

**New Jersey ordered first report for New professor Rogers pub-**

n County, North

much silver.

colina.

March 4, 1883.

rk, March 6, 1829.

na, May 24, 1881.

March 29, 1838.

27, 1834.

nia, March 6, 1829.

August 8, 1831.

ia. May 29, 1833.

September 8, 1888;

shire, June 27, 1884.

March 9, 1829.

1st 1, 1831; resigned,

Secretaries of Navy,

### Postmasters-General.

Attorneys-General,

Speakers of the House of Representatives, —

Andrew Stevenson, of Virginia, Twenty-first Congress, 1829.

“ “ Twenty-second Congress, 1833.

“ “ ‘Twenty-third Congress, 1885.

**John Bell, of Tennessee, Twenty-fourth Congress, 1834.**

**James K. Polk, of Tennessee, Twenty-fifth Congress, 1835.**

1837, JANUARY 18.—The coinage of the United States was again altered.

The gold coins were made twenty-three and twenty-two hundredths fine, and both gold and silver were brought to the standard of nine hundred thousandths. This made the exchange with the coinage of England one hundred and nine and a half, one pound sterling being equal to four dollars and eight thousand six hundred and sixty-five ten thousandths of a dollar.

1837. — THE first successful introduction of the screw in steam navigation was made by Captains Ericsson and F. P. Smith on the steamer *Thames*.

1837, JANUARY 25. — The *New Orleans Picayune* appeared in New Orleans.

It was published by Lumsden and Kendall. In 1839 A. M. Holbrook took charge of it. George Wilkins Kendall's letters in it during the Mexican war gave it much notoriety.

1837. — ABOUT this time anthracite coal was first used successfully in the manufacture of iron in the Pioneer Hot-blast Steam-furnace at Pottsville, in Schuylkill County, Pennsylvania.

The furnace was managed by Mr. William Lyman, of Boston, and Benjamin Perry, from South Wales. Various unsuccessful attempts to use anthracite had been made previously, and it had long been used by smiths as fuel, even as early as 1769. The first grate for burning it as fuel in the house is said to have been made by Mr. Fell in 1808.

1837, JANUARY 26. — Michigan was admitted into the Union.

A conditional act had been passed June 15, 1836, admitting her as soon as the boundaries prescribed by Congress were accepted by a state convention of delegates elected by the people. The boundaries as fixed by Congress were, for the northern boundary of Ohio, a direct line from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the most northerly cape of Maumee Bay, after the line so drawn should intersect the eastern boundary line of Indiana; then from this cape northeast to the boundary between the United States and Upper Canada in Lake Erie; thence along the Canada line to the west line of Pennsylvania. The boundaries being accepted, she was admitted. A section of each township had been granted

for school purposes by an act of June 23, 1886, and seventy-two sections for a university, a similar provision at the same time being made for Arkansas."

1837, JANUARY. — A code of mint laws was enacted by Congress.

1837, FEBRUARY 7. — In a special message to Congress, the President called attention to the treatment the government had received from Mexico, which "would justify, in the eyes of all nations, immediate war."

He advised, however, moderation, and recommended an act authorizing reprisals. Both Houses of Congress passed resolutions in favor of another demand for redress before proceeding further.

1837. — THE legislature of New York appropriated two hundred thousand dollars a year for three years to form township and district libraries.

After three years the amount was fifty thousand dollars a year. In 1839 Massachusetts made a grant for the same purpose; in 1854, Indiana; in 1857, Ohio; and subsequently other western states followed this example.

1837. — MARY S. GROVE began lecturing on Woman's Rights. She specially urged her right to receive a thorough medical education.

1837. — THE "American and Foreign Bible Society" was established in New York city.

In April, 1848, it was incorporated by the legislature of the state. In 1850 a number of members seceded and started the "American Bible Union," the society having decided that it was not their province or duty to revise the Bible, but merely to reprint the commonly accepted version.

1837, FEBRUARY 25. — The United States Bank offered to pay off the shares owned by the government.

The proposition was to pay them at the rate of one hundred and fifteen dollars and fifty-eight cents a share, in four instalments, September, 1837, '38, '39, and '40. The proposition was accepted by Congress March 3, and was carried out.

1837, MARCH 1. — The Senate resolved that the recognition of Texas as an independent nation was proper and expedient.

A similar resolution was tabled in the House, but an appropriation was made for a diplomatic agent to Texas as soon as the President had satisfactory evidence of her independence, and that it was expedient to send such an agent.

1837, MARCH. — A commercial panic began by the failure of Herman Briggs & Co., in New Orleans.

They had advanced upon cotton shipped to Liverpool upon speculation, and the cotton declining in price, were unable to make up the loss. It spread until in city after city the banks suspended payment, reaching its height in May. On the 28th of March, Mr. Biddle, the president of the Bank, came to New York, and sold exchange on England for the notes of merchants. The news that the English merchants who had been receiving American products were in difficulty increased

the panic. Gold, on the suspension of the banks, rose to one hundred and seven, and in the South and West rose as high as one hundred and twenty-five.

1837, MARCH. — There being no election of Vice-President in the electoral college, the Senate elected Richard M. Johnson, of Kentucky, to that position.

1837. — A REBELLION in Lower Canada, known as Papineau's rebellion, was forcibly suppressed.

The chief mover of the insurrection, Louis Joseph Papineau, was a native Canadian. The French inhabitants were discontented, and finally rebelled openly. A republic of Lower Canada was one of their objects. Martial law was proclaimed by the authorities, and all resistance was soon trampled out. Of the leaders, some were executed and others exiled.

1837, APRIL 19. — Bustamente was declared president of Mexico.

He held the office for two years.

1837. — KNOX COLLEGE, at Galesburg, Illinois, was opened.

1837, MAY 3. — A committee of New York merchants went to Washington to consult with the authorities upon the situation, but obtained no relief.

They proposed that gold should not be required for the payment of the public lands; that credit should be extended in the collection of custom-house duties; that treasury notes should be issued; that an extra session of Congress should be called.

1837, JULY 14. — A man was publicly whipped on the court-house parade, in Providence, Rhode Island, for horse-stealing.

This method of punishment had never been legally abolished, though it had been discontinued for a long time. The law was soon after repealed.

1837, SEPTEMBER 4. — An extra session of Congress met.

It passed bills to collect the portion of the deposits yet in the suspended banks, to delay the collection of custom bonds, and to issue treasury notes. The fourth instalment, consisting of nine millions of the deposits, were still in the banks, and its payment was deferred to January 1, 1839.

1837, SEPTEMBER 15. — Congress instituted a standing committee on patents.

1837, OCTOBER. — A caveat for the "American Electro-Magnetic Telegraph" was entered by Samuel F. B. Morse, of New Haven, Connecticut.

1837. — PARTIAL or complete reports of geological surveys were made this year of Maine, by Dr. C. T. Jackson; of Connecticut, by Professor C. V. Shepard; of Delaware, by Professor J. C. Booth; of Ohio, by Dr. Hildreth, Professors Locke and Briggs, and J. W. Foster; of Indiana, by Dr. D. D. Owen.

1837, SEPTEMBER 22. — Mr. Jaudon was sent to England as the agent of the Bank.

The Bank was advancing largely upon shipments by private parties of cotton to England.

1837, OCTOBER 23. — Osceola, the Seminole chief, was captured near St. Augustine.

He had come, under a flag of truce, to hold a conference with General Jessup, and by the general's orders was detained. He was sent as a prisoner to Fort Moultrie, in Charleston harbor, where he was kept until he died, January 31, 1838. His capture ended the Seminole war.

1838, JANUARY 5. — A proclamation was issued by the President, enjoining obedience to the laws, and threatening punishment to all violation of the neutrality with neighboring nations.

Aid had been given the insurgents in Lower Canada by Americans, and a steam-vessel, which it was supposed had carried them supplies, was seized on the American shore at Schlosser, by an armed party from Canada, set on fire, and allowed to drift over the Falls of Niagara.

1838. — THE first zinc made in the United States was from the red oxide of New Jersey at the arsenal at Washington, District of Columbia, under the direction of Mr. Hassler, by Mr. John Hitz.

It was to be used for the standard weights and measures ordered by Congress. The expense was so great that for a long time any further attempts to use this ore were abandoned.

1838, APRIL 20. — The Congressional committee on agriculture reported upon the culture of silk.

Pennsylvania had also given a bounty on silk raised in that state.

1838, APRIL 23. — The first regular passages by steam across the Atlantic were completed by the Great Western and Sirius.

The Sirius in seventeen days from London to New York; the Great Western in fifteen days from Bristol to New York. They arrived within a few hours of each other.

1838. — M. B. Lamar was elected president of the republic of Texas, and held the office until 1841.

1838, MAY 10. — The banks in New England and New York resumed.

1838, MAY 31. — A resolution was passed by Congress repealing virtually the "specie circular" of July, 1836.

It read: "That it shall not be lawful for the secretary of the treasury to make, or to continue in force, any general order which shall create any difference between the different branches of revenue, as to the money or medium of payment in which the debts or dues, accruing to the United States, may be paid." When the circular of 1836 was issued, there were no treasury notes in existence. Under this act they were to be received. Payments to the government could be made under it, in specie, treasury notes, or bills of specie-paying banks. A further cir-

cular was issued by the treasury department, the day after the passage of the above resolution, to the receivers of public moneys, forbidding, under acts of 1836, the reception of any bank-notes less than twenty dollars, or those of any bank issuing notes of a smaller denomination than five dollars.

1838, AUGUST 13. — The Philadelphia banks resumed.

1838. — THE common-school system was adopted in Pennsylvania.

The state contributes aid to those counties which raise a school-tax.

1838. — THE *Sunday Morning Atlas* appeared in New York city.

It was published by Anson Herrick and Jesse A. Fell.

1838. — The Mormons settled at Nauvoo, Illinois.

Joseph Smith was driven from New York, and went to Far West, Missouri; and being driven from there, the settlement removed to Illinois.

1838, AUGUST. — The United States exploring expedition to the Southern and Pacific oceans sailed.

It returned in 1842. It was under the command of Commodore Wilkes, with a corps of scientific specialists.

1838, AUGUST. — The legacy left the United States by James Smithson, of England, was brought over from London, by Richard Rush.

He had been sent in 1836 to England as an agent for this purpose. The legacy left by Smithson was in the court of chancery. It amounted to over five hundred thousand dollars. The money was left by Smithson for the advancement of knowledge, and was used for the establishment of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington.

1838. — THE Hudson Observatory was organized.

1838, SEPTEMBER. — A convention was made between the United States and Mexico.

By it an arrangement was made to submit the questions in dispute to a board of commissioners, two to be appointed by each party; and in case of a non-agreement, the matter to be referred to the King of Prussia, or an arbiter appointed by him. Ratifications of the convention were to be exchanged before February 10, 1839.

1838, NOVEMBER 27. — A French fleet and army captured the fort of St. Jean D'Ulloa.

France had declared war against Mexico, after demanding, in vain, redress for alleged injuries.

1838, DECEMBER 11. — A convention of silk-growers, held at Baltimore, organized a national silk society, and issued a journal devoted to the industry.

1838, DECEMBER 16. — Congress passed resolutions that petitions for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, or

against the slave-trade between the states, should on presentation be laid upon the table without being debated, printed, or referred.

The resolutions were presented by Mr. Atherton, of New Hampshire.

1839. — A NATIONAL woman's anti-slavery convention met at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Sarah and Angelina Grimké, of Charleston, South Carolina, who had emancipated their slaves, spoke at it.

1839, FEBRUARY. — A patent for vulcanized india rubber was granted to Charles Goodyear, of New York.

1839. — THE "American Art Union" in New York was founded.

This was an association for the purchase of pictures, engravings, &c., to be distributed by lot once a year to subscribers paying an annual sum. It continued until 1851, when the laws preventing lottery were enforced, and it was closed.

1839. — A GEOLOGICAL survey of Rhode Island was ordered.

It was intrusted to Dr. C. T. Jackson, of Massachusetts.

1839, MARCH 4. — The express business was inaugurated between Boston and New York.

W. F. Harnden made the first trip between the cities. He had advertised that he would do so, and deliver parcels. He carried some books for the booksellers, and packages of southern and western bank-notes for the brokers.

1839, MARCH 29. — Mr. Biddle resigned his position as president of the Bank.

1839, APRIL 10. — Peace between France and Mexico was declared, and the ratifications exchanged at Paris.

1839. — No less than sixty gold mines, or diggings, were worked in Virginia.

Twenty-six of them were in Spottsylvania, and fifteen in Orange County.

1839. — THE New York legislature passed a free banking law.

Any persons desirous of so doing could establish a bank and issue notes for circulation, but were compelled to deposit with the comptroller of the state a sufficient amount of securities to secure the redemption of their bills in circulation.

1839, JULY 3. — A normal school was opened at Framingham, Massachusetts.

It was the first in the country. The idea of such a school had been presented as early as 1816 by Professor Denison Olmstead in an address delivered at New Haven "on the state of education in Connecticut," and frequently since.

1839. — THE first white settlement on the site of Sacramento was made.

J. A. Sulter had obtained a grant of it. In 1841 he built a fort there; in 1848 named it Sacramento, and offered lots for sale. In 1849 the first frame house was built; and in 1854 it was chosen as the capital of the state.



[1839.

1839-40.]

1839. — ACCORDING to a treasury report made January 8, 1840, during 1839 there were eight hundred and fifty banks, and one hundred and nine branches. Of these, during the year, three hundred and forty-three had entirely suspended, sixty-two partially; fifty-six had failed utterly, and forty-eight had resumed.

1839. — THE *Whig* appeared at Elizabethton, Tennessee.

It was edited by William G. Brownlow. It was moved first to Jonesboro', and then to Knoxville. Parson Brownlow retired from its management in 1869, and in 1871 it was absorbed by the *Knoxville Press and Herald*.

1839, JULY 6. — An act was passed by Congress to prevent the new Bank from reissuing the notes of the old Bank.

1839, OCTOBER 9. — The Philadelphia banks suspended specie payment.

1839, OCTOBER 10. — The news was received in New York of the protest of the bills drawn by the Bank upon its correspondent in France.

The bills were for two millions of francs. The Bank was to ship specie to meet them, but it had not arrived. The bills were protected by the Rothschilds.

1840, JUNE 30. — Congress established the independent treasury.

The arrangement is known as the sub-treasury. The suggestion of this arrangement had been made by President Jackson in 1837, and a bill introduced, but not passed. The subject had been brought up again in Congress, but again without success. The method proposed was to separate the government entirely from any dependence upon the banks in its fiscal operations, the collection, safe-keeping, transfer, and disbursements of the public money being performed by agents of the government alone, and only specie being used in all the money transactions of the government. The title of the act was, "An act to provide for the collection, safe-keeping, transfer, and disbursement of the public revenue." It provided that all government dues, after the 30th of June, 1840, should be paid one fourth in specie, and an additional fourth each year until the whole was so paid.

1840. — CONGRESS appropriated seventy-five thousand dollars for the survey of that part of the northeastern boundary which separates Maine and New Hampshire from the British provinces.

1840. — CONGRESS authorized the issue of treasury notes.

Not over five millions were to be at any one time kept in circulation.

1840. — THE Mormons established themselves at Nauvoo, Illinois.

1840, JULY 23. — Upper and Lower Canada were reunited.

1840. — NEW HAMPSHIRE ordered a geological survey of the state.

It was intrusted to C. T. Jackson, whose report was published in 1844.

1840. — THE free banking law of New York was revised.

The banks were given the right to deposit with the comptroller, as security for their bills in circulation, either United States bonds, or those of the state of New York, or bonds and mortgages upon real estate in New York state. The deposit of bonds and mortgages was subsequently forbidden.

1837-41. — EIGHTH administration.

|                        |   |
|------------------------|---|
| President,             | Martin Van Buren, of New York.  |
| Vice-President,        | Richard M. Johnson, of Kentucky.  |
| Secretary of State,    | John Forsyth, of Georgia, continued in office.  |
| Secretary of Treasury, | Levi Woodbury, of N. H., continued in office.   |
| Secretary of War,      | Joel R. Poinsett, of South Carolina, March, 7, 1837.  |
| Secretaries of Navy,   | { Mahlon Dickerson, of N. J., continued in office.<br>James K. Paulding, of New York, June 1, 1838.   |
| Postmasters-General,   | { Amos Kendall, of Kentucky, continued in office.<br>John M. Niles, of Connecticut, May 18, 1840.   |
| Attorneys-General,     | { Benjamin F. Butler, of New York, continued in office.<br>Felix Grundy, of Tennessee, July 7, 1838.<br>Henry D. Gilpin, of Pennsylvania, January 10, 1840. |

Speakers of the House of Representatives, —

James K. Polk, of Tennessee, Twenty-Sixth Congress, 1837.

R. M. T. Hunter, of Virginia, Twenty-Seventh Congress, 1839.

1841, JANUARY 15. — The Pennsylvania legislature having fixed this day as the limit for the suspension of the banks, a run commenced upon them. In twenty days the United States Bank paid out six millions, and the others over five.

1841, FEBRUARY 4. — The banks of Philadelphia again suspended specie payments.

1841. — THE Princeton, a ship-of-war, was built as a propeller.

Her constructor was John Ericsson. She was the first ship whose propelling machinery was under water and safe from shot.

1841, MARCH. — A patent was granted to Samuel Pennock for a grain-drill.

1841, MARCH 17. — The President issued a proclamation convening Congress May 31.

1841, APRIL 3. — A committee of the stockholders of the United States Bank reported, giving a history of the management of the bank for six years.

It appeared that the funds had been squandered in various ways. The foreign debt was fifteen millions. Mr. Jaudon, the foreign agent, had borrowed over thirty millions at most usurious rates, and at home certain parties had borrowed freely on worthless securities. This was practically the end of the Bank.

1841, APRIL 4. — President Harrison died, and Vice-President John Tyler assumed the office.

1841, APRIL 6. — The foundations of the Mormon temple were laid at Nauvoo, Illinois.

revised.

r, as security for  
the state of New  
ate. The deposit

ed in office.  
ed in office.  
a, March, 7, 1837.  
nued in office.  
June 20, 1838.  
nued in office.  
ay 18, 1840.  
continued in office.  
y 7, 1838.  
a, January 10, 1840.

, 1837.  
ess, 1839.  
ture having fixed  
anks, a run com-  
ted States Bank  
elphia again sus-

lt as a propeller.  
ship whose propelling

mucl Pennook for  
proclamation con-

ckholders of the  
y of the manage-

us ways. The foreign  
nt, had borrowed over  
parties had borrowed  
nd of the Bank.  
nd Vice-President

rmon temple were

1841, APRIL 10. — The *New York Tribune* appeared in New York city.

It was published by Horace Greeley, and was issued for a cent. On July 31 Thomas McElrath became its publisher. It is now published by an association. Horace Greeley died November 29, 1872.

1841, JULY 21. — Congress authorized a loan of twelve millions of dollars.

1841, AUGUST. — The act establishing the sub-treasury was repealed.

1841, AUGUST. — The President vetoed a bill for the establishment of "The Fiscal Bank of the United States."

The secretary of the treasury had suggested such a bank; and being called on to furnish a plan, had done so, and a bill in accordance with it had been prepared. Another bill was prepared, with the title, "An act to provide for the better collection, safe-keeping, and disbursement of the public revenue by means of a corporation to be styled the Fiscal Corporation of the United States," and passed in September. This bill the President also vetoed. In consequence, September 11, all the cabinet officers, except Daniel Webster, the secretary of state, resigned.

1841, AUGUST 19. — A bankruptcy act was passed.

It was to take effect February 2, 1842. It was repealed March 3, 1843.

1841, AUGUST. — Congress passed an act to distribute among the states the proceeds of the sales of the public lands.

The distribution was to be made upon the condition that the duties laid by the tariff of 1833 were not to be raised. The distribution was to be made semi-annually after January 1, 1842.

1842, JANUARY. — The *Ledger* appeared in Mobile, Alabama.

It was published by John Forsyth, on the cash system, and for a penny.

1842. — The pound sterling was ordered by Congress to be rated for customs at four dollars and eighty-four cents.

1842. — A COMPANY calling themselves a "True Inspiration Congregation" (*Wahre Inspirations Gemeinde*) came from Germany and settled near Buffalo.

In 1855 they moved to Iowa, settling about seventy-four miles west of Davenport. They call their place Amana, and have seven villages. They are a religious community, and number nearly fifteen hundred persons. Their present inspirational leader is a woman.

1842, FEBRUARY 21. — A patent for a sewing-machine was granted John J. Greenough, of Washington, District of Columbia.

The needle was pointed at both ends, with the eye in the middle, and was pulled through by pincers. They were never introduced to public use.

1842. — DURING the summer of this year Colonel Fremont's first expedition to the Rocky Mountains was made.

His report was ordered printed by the Senate.

1842, MARCH. — The House passed a resolution of censure upon Joshua Giddings, a member from Ohio.

The Creole, in October, 1841, while carrying a load of slaves from Richmond to New Orleans, was captured by the slaves, who rose and forced those of the crew who were spared to carry the vessel to Nassau, in the British island of New Providence. Here nineteen of the negroes were imprisoned for mutiny and murder, others being set free. The secretary of state having opened a correspondence concerning the case with the British government, Mr. Joshua R. Giddings submitted a series of resolutions, maintaining that, slavery being created by municipal law, the slaves in regaining their liberty had violated no law of the United States, and that any attempt to re-enslave them was unauthorized by the Constitution and incompatible with national honor. Upon the motion of Mr. Botts, of Virginia, it was voted that Mr. Giddings "deserved the severe condemnation of the people of this country, and of this body in particular." In the debate, Mr. Giddings was denied speaking in his defence. Having resigned after the vote, Mr. Giddings was returned again to the House by his constituents.

1842. — CONGRESS passed a tariff law raising the average rate to thirty-three per cent.

The duties were to be paid in cash on a valuation at the port of entry. The President had vetoed two tariff bills previously passed. A separate act was then passed to permit the distribution of the revenue from the sale of public lands, notwithstanding the increase of duties. This act the President retained, thus preventing it from going into force.

1842, MARCH 19. — The Philadelphia banks resumed.

During the year, Pennsylvania and Maryland failed to pay the interest on their debt.

1842, AUGUST. — Congress passed an act giving the right to patent designs.

1842. — A PATENT was granted J. Read, of Illinois, for a mowing and reaping machine.

1842. — AN act was passed by Congress for the settlement of Florida.

Every head of a family who should make an actual settlement, and clear, enclose, and cultivate five acres, building a house upon them, was entitled to a quarter section. The purpose of the act was to occupy the soil, and by a cessation of hostilities influence the small remainder of the Seminoles to emigrate. This ended the Seminole war, and by successive cessions the land passed entirely into the jurisdiction of the United States. The act was to remain in force one year, and in that time the land was all occupied. The Seminole war had cost about twenty millions of dollars.

1842. — THE Croton aqueduct, of New York, was finished.

John B. Jervis was the chief engineer, and the cost of the work was twelve million five hundred thousand dollars. The length of the aqueduct, from the Croton River to the distributing reservoir, is forty and a half miles, and the flow of water is some thirty million gallons daily at the lowest average. The construction had taken five years.

1842, AUGUST 9. — A treaty was made with Great Britain, by which the north-western boundary, between the United States and the British provinces, was completed.

Lord Ashburton, appointed by the English government as minister plenipotentiary for the settlement of this matter, arrived April 3. Commissioners appointed by the states of Maine and Massachusetts, and by New Brunswick, were present at the negotiation. Maine surrendered a tract lying north of the St. John's, the free navigation of that river being granted by Great Britain. The portion of the Madawaska settlement lying south of the St. John's was relinquished by Great Britain, together with the Aroostook and Rouse's Point. For the suppression of the slave-trade, each country agreed to maintain an adequate squadron on the coast of Africa. Persons charged with murder, murderous assault, piracy, robbery, or forgery, were to be mutually delivered up. The treaty was ratified by Great Britain October 13, and proclaimed by the President on November 10.

1842. — A TREATY was made with Mexico.

She had failed to meet the conditions of the convention of 1838. Ratifications of this new treaty were to be exchanged within three months at Washington. The American claims, as stated by the President in his message of this year, amounted to \$2,026,079. The first payment was to be made April 30, 1843, and the whole amount to be settled in quarterly payments extending over five years, in gold and silver, in the city of Mexico.

1842, NOVEMBER 21. — Rhode Island, by an election, ratified the constitution which had been prepared for her.

The charter had up to this time remained as the basis of her organic law. The constitution had been prepared by a convention called in 1841. The chief discontent with the charter was the limit it placed upon the right of suffrage, it being limited to land-owners and their eldest sons. At the election, Thomas W. Dorr was elected governor. Samuel W. King, the governor under the charter, claimed the position, ordered out the militia, declared martial law, and obtained aid from the United States to suppress the rebellion. The armed resistance lasted about two weeks. Dorr fled the state, but returned to answer a charge of treason, on which he was found guilty and sentenced to imprisonment for life. In 1847 he was pardoned, and in 1853 restored his civil rights by the legislature, and the record of his sentence ordered to be blotted out.

1843, JANUARY 1. — The public debt amounted to thirty-two million seven hundred thousand dollars.

1843, FEBRUARY 25. — The bankruptcy act was repealed.

1843, MARCH 3. — Congress appropriated thirty thousand dollars for the construction of an experimental telegraph line between Washington and Baltimore.

1843, MARCH 4. — A patent for a sewing-machine was granted to Benjamin W. Bean, of New York.

It made a lasting stitch.

1843. — A BLAST furnace was started in the Adirondack region.

In 1849 a larger furnace was constructed, and the old one abandoned.

1843. — A SOCIETY for the study of natural history was organized at Boston, Massachusetts.

1843, JUNE 16. — A new constitution for Mexico was issued by a junta convoked by Santa Anna.

1843, NOVEMBER. — A treaty was made between Mexico and the United States.

It provided for the appointment of a joint commission for the examination and settlement of claims for three millions of dollars, which had been left undecided by the previous commission.

1843. — COLONEL FREMONT made his second expedition of exploration.

He passed through the western slope of the Rocky Mountains, then an unknown wilderness. The Great Salt Lake, the Sierra Nevada, and the valleys of California, were brought to public notice.

1844, JANUARY 2. — Santa Anna was inaugurated president of Mexico under the new constitution.

The public debt of Mexico amounted to nearly one hundred millions of dollars, of which sixty millions were due English creditors. The income was derived from taxation, and produced about twenty millions, the expenses of the government being rather more than this amount.

1844, APRIL 12. — A treaty was concluded with Texas, at Washington, for annexing her to the Union.

It had been made by John C. Calhoun, secretary of state, and Isaac Van Zandt and J. P. Henderson representing Texas. On the 22d it was communicated to the Senate, and ordered to be printed privately for their use.

1844, JUNE 8. — The Senate voted against the ratification of the treaty with Texas.

The vote was 16 to 25.

1844. — THE first hydropathic establishment in the United States was opened at No. 63 Barclay Street, New York. Campbell, publisher of the *Water Cure Journal*, was proprietor, and Joel Shew, physician.

1844, JUNE. — The experimental telegraph line, built by an appropriation from Congress, was erected between Washington and Baltimore.

1844. — PROFESSOR JOHNSTON published his *Lectures on the Application of Chemistry and Geology to Agriculture*.

1844. — ABOUT this time guano began to be imported into the United States.

Previous to 1850 the importations were less than thirty thousand tons.

1844. — IN Rensselaer and Delaware counties, New York, an armed resistance began by the anti-renters.

They refused to pay rents any longer to the Patroons. The resistance continued through 1846 and 1847.

1844. — THE first successful mining operations for copper in the region of Lake Superior were commenced.

Copper had been known to exist there for nearly two hundred years, but the district had been until within a few years only accessible to the hunter and trapper.

1844. — THE interest upon loans by the various states which was unpaid amounted to over seven millions.

1844. — A NORMAL school was established in Albany, New York.

1844, JUNE. — Smith was arrested at Nauvoo and confined in the jail at Carthage, Illinois.

He had the year before declared the revelation establishing polygamy among the Mormons. On the 27th of June a mob broke into the jail, captured Smith and his brother, and murdered them.

1844. — A COMPANY, under Dr. Keil, settled at Bethel, Missouri.

They were a religious community.

1844, SEPTEMBER 30. — *Lucia di Lammermoor* was presented in Palmo's New York Opera House.

This was the introduction of opera in the United States. The Opera House was built by Palmo in Chambers Street. The introduction of the opera ruined him. The house was subsequently Burton's Theatre.

1844, DECEMBER 7. — Don Joaquin de Herrera was appointed president of Mexico *ad interim*.

An insurrection had deposed Santa Anna, and captured him. He was banished in January, 1845.

1841-45. — NINTH administration.

President,  
Vice-President,

William H. Harrison, of Ohio. Died April 4, 1841.  
John Tyler, of Virginia.

Secretaries of State,

Daniel Webster, of Massachusetts, March 5, 1841.  
Resigned May 8, 1843.  
Hugh S. Legare, of South Carolina, May 9, 1843.  
Died June 20, 1843.  
Abel P. Upshur, of Virginia, July 24, 1843. Killed  
February 28, 1844.

Secretaries of Treasury,

John Nelson, of Maryland, February 29, 1844.  
John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, March 6, 1844.  
Thomas Ewing, of Ohio, March 5, 1841. Resigned  
September 11, 1841.  
Walter Forward, of Pennsylvania, September 18,  
1841. Resigned March 1, 1843.  
John C. Spencer, of New York, March 3, 1843.  
George M. Bibb, of Kentucky, June 15, 1844.



## Secretaries of War,

{ John Bell, of Tennessee, March 5, 1841. Resigned  
September 11, 1841.

{ John C. Spencer, of New York, October 12, 1841.

{ James M. Porter, of Pennsylvania, March 8, 1843.

{ William Wilkins, of Pennsylvania, Feb. 15, 1844.

{ George E. Badger, of North Carolina, March 5, 1841.  
Resigned September 11, 1841.

{ Abel P. Upshur, of Virginia, September 13, 1841.

## Secretaries of Navy,

{ David Henshaw, of Massachusetts, July 24, 1843.

{ Thomas W. Gilmer, of Virginia, February 15, 1844.  
Died February 28, 1844.

{ John Y. Mason, of Virginia, March 14, 1844.

## Postmasters-General,

{ Francis Granger, of New York, March 6, 1841. Re-  
signed September 12, 1841.

{ Charles A. Wickliffe, of Kentucky, Sept. 13, 1841.

## Attorneys-General,

{ Hugh S. Legare, of South Carolina, Sept. 13, 1841.

{ John Nelson, of Maryland, July 1, 1843.

## Speakers of the House of Representatives, —

John White, of Kentucky, Twenty-eighth Congress, 1841.

John W. Jones, of Virginia, Twenty-ninth Congress, 1843.

1845, JANUARY 22. — Santa Anna was banished again from Mexico, and the sentence was declared to be perpetual.

From 1839, after the close of the war with France, until 1845, revolutions had succeeded each other, and Santa Bravo and Canalizo had successively been presidents.

1845, FEBRUARY. — Pennsylvania resumed payment.

1845, MARCH 1. — The President approved a bill for the annexation of Texas.

The debate upon this subject had been long and violent. President Tyler's term ended on the 3d of March. The resolutions, as finally adopted, read: "That Congress doth consent that the territory properly included within, and rightfully belonging to the republic of Texas, may be erected into a new state, to be called the state of Texas, with a republican form of government, to be adopted by the people of said republic, by deputies in convention assembled, with the consent of the existing government, in order that the same may be admitted as one of the states of this Union." "That if the President of the United States shall, in his judgment and discretion, deem it most advisable, instead of proceeding to submit the foregoing resolutions to the republic of Texas as an overture on the part of the United States for admission, to negotiate with that republic; then, *Be it resolved*, that a state, to be formed out of the present republic of Texas, with suitable extent and boundaries, and with two representatives in Congress until the next apportionment of representation, shall be admitted into the Union, by virtue of this act, on an equal footing with the existing states, as soon as the terms and conditions of such admission, and the cession of the remaining Texan territory to the United States, shall be agreed upon by the governments of Texas and the United States.

"That the sum of one hundred thousand dollars be appropriated to defray the expenses of missions and negotiations to agree upon the terms of said admission and cession, either by treaty to be submitted to the senate, or by articles to be submitted to the two houses of Congress, as the President may direct."

[1845.

1841. Resigned

October 12, 1841.

March 8, 1843.

Feb. 15, 1844.

March 5, 1841.

September 13, 1841.

July 24, 1843.

February 15, 1844.

March 14, 1844.

March 6, 1841. Re-

September 13, 1841.

March 13, 1841.

1843.

1841.

1843.

elected again from  
petual.revolutions had suc-  
cessively been presidents.

ment.

bill for the an-

t. President Tyler's  
adopted, read: "That  
within, and rightfully  
new state, to be called  
to be adopted by the  
ed, with the consent  
mitted as one of the  
ed States shall, in his  
proceeding to submit  
erture on the part of  
blic; then, *Be it re-*  
e of Texas, with suit-  
in Congress until the  
the Union, by virtue  
oon as the terms and  
aining Texan territory  
nts of Texas and the

ropriated to defray the  
rms of said admission  
or by articles to be  
may direct."

1845. — CONGRESS passed acts admitting Florida and Iowa to the Union.

They had each formed constitutions, which were presented to Congress.

1845. — CONGRESS passed an act fixing the Tuesday next after the first Monday of November as the day for choosing presidential electors in all the states.

1845. — CONGRESS reduced the rate of postage.

It was made five cents on single letters not exceeding three hundred miles, and ten cents over that distance.

1845, MARCH 6. — The Mexican minister, Almonte, protested to the secretary of state against the annexation of Texas, and asked his passports.

Under instructions from his government, he spoke of it as dismembering an integral part of Mexican territory, and declared the purpose of Mexico to recover the territory she was thus despoiled of.

1845, MAY 1. — The *Washington Union* appeared at Washington.

It was published by Thomas Ritchie and John P. Heiss, and was made the organ of the government, and continued so during the administration of James K. Polk. On the 13th of September, 1847, two resolutions were introduced in the Senate, the first to exclude the editor of the *Union* from the privilege of the floor, for a libel upon the Senate, and the second to exclude the reporters of the *Union* from the reporters' gallery. They were debated two days, when, the second resolution having been withdrawn, the first was passed by a vote of twenty-seven to twenty-one. In 1849, with the inauguration of President Taylor, the *Union* ceased to be the organ of the government; but at the inauguration of Franklin Pierce, in 1853, it was restored to its position, and continued it when Buchanan was inaugurated in 1857, with John Appleton as editor, and ceased with the opening of the civil war.

1845, JUNE 3. — The *True American* appeared in Lexington, Kentucky.

It was edited by Cassius M. Clay, and advocated the abolition of slavery. The press was seized by a mob, but the paper was continued, being printed in Cincinnati, and published in Lexington, and then in Louisville.

1845. — THE Mormons were driven from Nauvoo, and ordered to leave Illinois.

1845, JUNE 16. — The Texan congress accepted the terms of annexation to the United States.

At the same session, a peaceful settlement of the question offered by Mexico, by acknowledging the independence of Texas on certain conditions, was rejected.

1845, JULY 4. — The annexation of Texas was made complete. Information had been received of the action of the Texas senate.

1845, DECEMBER. — The President in his message to Congress,

stated that he had "deemed it proper, as a precautionary measure, to order a strong squadron to the coast of Mexico, and to concentrate a sufficient military force on the western frontier of Texas."

1845, DECEMBER 30. — Herrera, who had succeeded Canalizo as president, was displaced, and General Paredes appointed.

1845. — PETROLEUM was obtained in boring for salt near Tarentum, on the Alleghany, thirty-five miles above Pittsburg.

Two small springs continued to yield for years. Before this, the Seneca Indians gathered supplies of it, and it was known as Seneca oil, or Genesee oil, from its being found also near the head of the Genesee River.

1845. — MARGARET FULLER'S *Woman in the Nineteenth Century* was published.

It demanded that every avenue, educational and industrial, should be open to women, and especially that she should be socially free.

1845. — THE naval school at Annapolis was established.

1845. — THE new constitution of Louisiana was framed and adopted.

1846, JANUARY. — The army was ordered to take up a position on the left bank of the Rio Grande.

It had been at Corpus Christi since the previous August. No hostile act had been committed by the Mexicans. On the 28th of March, the army of occupation camped opposite Matamoras.

1846, MARCH 3. — General Paredes was appointed to the presidency of Mexico.

He had headed an insurrection against Herrera, who resigned the office.

1846, MAY. — Colonel Fremont, on his third exploring expedition, arrived in the valley of the Sacramento, and took part in the movement for the independence of California.

It was accomplished before the arrival of Commodore Sloat at Monterey. With the arrival of the American forces, the Independents united with them.

1846, MAY 11. — The President sent a message to Congress, stating that Mexico had begun hostilities, and calling upon Congress to recognize the existence of war, and make provision for its vigorous prosecution.

On the 13th, both houses having passed the bills necessary for raising the requisite men and money, they were signed by the President, who issued a proclamation of war. The bill for the supplies contained in its preamble that war existed by the act of the republic of Mexico. To this statement objection was made.

1846. — A COMMUNITY, under the direction of J. H. Noyes, was formed at Putney, Vermont.

onary meas-  
xico, and to  
a frontier of

ed Canalizo  
pointed.

salt near Ta-  
ittsburg.

, the Seneca In-  
or Genesee oil,

eenth Century

should be open to

ublished.

as framed and

e up a position

No hostile act had  
the army of occupa-

pointed to the

ed the office.

exploring expedi-  
nd took part in

Sloat at Monterey.  
ited with them.

ge to Congress,  
lling upon Con-  
ke provision for

ary for raising the  
dent, who issued a  
n its preamble that  
statement objection

. H. Noyes, was

Being mobbed and driven away in 1848, they settled at Oneida, New York. They call themselves "The Perfectionists," and have a branch settlement at Wallingford, Connecticut.

1846. — A COMPANY from Sweden, under the leadership of Olaf Olson, settled at Bishop Hill, in Illinois.

They were a religious community. In 1853 they were incorporated as an association by the legislature, and in 1860 divided their property, and in 1862 ceased to exist.

1846, JUNE 15. — A treaty between Great Britain and the United States settled the Oregon question.

The country was greatly excited concerning the question. Congress, after a long and violent discussion, had passed a resolution, which was approved by the President on the 27th of April, to give notice to Great Britain for the abrogation of the joint occupancy of Oregon as settled by the convention of August 6, 1827. The notice had been sent, and the suspense as to its reception by Great Britain was fortunately ended by the news of the treaty. The dividing line, by the treaty, was the forty-ninth degree of latitude, from the Stony Mountains west to the middle of the channel separating Vancouver's Island from the main land; thence southerly through the middle of the channel and of Fuca's Straits to the Pacific. The channel and straits to be free, as also the great northern branch of the Columbia River. The treaty was ratified and proclaimed by the President, August 5, 1846.

1846, JULY 3. — Congress passed a tariff act to take effect December 1. It was intended for revenue.

All articles not free were charged ad valorem duties. The duties were cash; and the bonded warehouse system was inaugurated. The collections were in coin, and the independent treasury system for the transaction of the government's business in cash was inaugurated. The tariff averaged twenty-four and a half per cent.

1846. — THE first volume of the *American Short-horn Herd-Book* was published.

1846, JULY 7. — The Pacific squadron took possession of Monterey, Mexico.

Commodore Sloat was in command of the squadron.

1846, JULY 9. — Commodore Montgomery captured Francisco.

1846, JULY 15. — Commodore Stockton took possession of Los Angeles, the capital.

He took possession in the name of the President of the United States. Colonel Fremont, with a party of Americans, had previously established an independent government at Francisco.

1846, JULY 22. — Congress authorized the issue of treasury notes, "not exceeding the sum of ten millions of dollars of this emission outstanding at any one time."

They were to be issued "as the exigencies of the government may require." Or the president might borrow, giving stock for the sum he borrowed, provided

that "the sum so borrowed, together with the treasury notes," did not exceed ten millions. The treasury notes and the stock were to bear six per cent. interest, and no part was to be disposed of "at less than par."

1846. — CONGRESS passed a warehouse bill.

It authorized the storage in public stores of imported articles, the duty to be paid when they were withdrawn for consumption.

1846, AUGUST 6. — The independent treasury was re-established, and the receipts and disbursements of the government were ordered to be in gold.

An issue of treasury notes, and a loan or loans to the amount of twenty-eight million dollars were authorized.

1846. — THE Smithsonian Institute was founded.

1846, SEPTEMBER 10. — A patent for a sewing-machine was granted to Elias Howe, Jr., of Cambridge, Massachusetts.

It had the eye of the needle near the point, and, by the use of a shuttle, made a lock stitch. In 1850, the Singer machine was patented; in 1851, the Wheeler and Wilson; in 1852, the Grover and Baker; in 1857, the Wilcox and Gibbs, besides various others, modifications and improvements upon the original idea.

1846. — A PATENT for a carpet power-loom, for making two and three ply ingrain, was granted to Erastus B. Bigelow, of Massachusetts.

1846, SEPTEMBER 20. — The American army, under General Taylor, stormed Monterey, in Mexico.

The contest lasted three days, when the garrison capitulated.

1846, SEPTEMBER 24. — Monterey surrendered to the forces under General Taylor.

1846, OCTOBER 16. — The first public application of ether, to deaden pain in surgical operations, was made at the Massachusetts General Hospital.

It had been used before in dental operations. There are three claimants to the credit of first suggesting it. Dr. Morton and Dr. Jackson, of Boston, and Dr. Wells, of Hartford, Connecticut.

1846, DECEMBER 23. — Santa Anna was elected provisional president of Mexico, and Gomez Farias vice-president.

Santa Anna had returned, and the constitution of 1824 had been re-established.

1847, JANUARY 9. — A decree was passed by the congress of Mexico authorizing the government to raise fifteen millions of dollars, to carry on the war with the United States, by the sale or mortgage of the real estate then in possession of the Church.

The decree was approved by the president, and protested against by the archbishop.

1847, FEBRUARY 22. — The battle of Buena Vista was fought.

It lasted two days. The Mexicans, under Santa Anna, were defeated by the Americans under General Taylor.

1847, MARCH 9. — General Scott with his army landed at Vera Cruz, and with the fleet, under Commodore Connor, invested the town.

On the 29th the fort and town surrendered. It had been bombarded nine days.

1847, MARCH 29. — Vera Cruz was captured by the Americans under General Scott.

1847, APRIL 18. — The battle of Cerro Gordo was fought.

It occurred in a pass on the road from Vera Cruz to the city of Mexico, towards which General Scott was advancing. The Mexicans were commanded by Santa Anna. The battle lasted two days, and was one of the most decisive of the war, the Mexicans being defeated.

1847. — THE type-revolving press was patented by Richard M. Hoe.

The type set on cylinders, revolves. The ten-cylinder presses, which make the printing of the modern newspaper possible, were the outgrowth of this invention.

1847, APRIL 19. — General Scott with his army entered Jalapa.

Four days after, the castle of Perote, the strongest fortress after Vera Cruz in Mexico, was in possession of the Americans.

1847, MAY 8. — The battle of Palo Alto was fought.

The Mexicans, under General Arista, were defeated. The next day, the battle of Resaca de la Palma took place, in which again General Taylor was victorious, the Mexicans retreating across the Rio Grande.

1847, AUGUST. — General Scott with his army reached the city of Mexico, and made an armistice with Santa Anna for the purpose of negotiating a peace.

In September hostilities began again, each party accusing the other of violating the armistice.

1847, AUGUST 20. — The battle of Churubusco was fought.

The Mexicans, under Santa Anna, retreated towards the city of Mexico, and General Scott continued his advance with his army.

1847. — THE *National Era* appeared in Washington.

It was published by Dr. Gamaliel Bailey, and was in the interest of the abolition party. In 1851 *Uncle Tom's Cabin* appeared in it as a serial. The *National Era* was a continuation of *The Philanthropist*, which Dr. Bailey, with James C. Birney, had printed in Cincinnati, where it was several times mobbed, but was continued until Dr. Bailey moved to Washington and commenced the *National Era*. This was also mobbed.

1847. — GOLD was discovered in California.

1847-57. — THE government paid only gold coin.

1847. — THE *Springfield Republican* appeared in Springfield, Massachusetts.

It was published by Samuel Bowles & Co.

1847, AUGUST 20. — The battle of Contreras took place in Mexico.

It was fought in the night. The Mexicans were commanded by General Valencia, and were defeated by the Americans under General Scott.

1847. — SALT LAKE CITY, Utah, was founded by the Mormons.

Brigham Young, with an advance party, reached Salt Lake Valley, in Utah. The rest of the community did not arrive until the next autumn.

1847, AUGUST 31. — Illinois accepted her present constitution.

1847. — GENEVA COLLEGE admitted a woman student to the medical department.

The other medical colleges had all refused. The student was Elizabeth Blackwell, who, after her graduation in 1849, completed her studies in Paris.

1847. — A PATENT for a power-loom to make Brussels and tapestry carpets was granted to Erastus B. Bigelow.

1847, SEPTEMBER 8. — The battle of El Molino del Rey was fought.

The Americans were the attacking party, and were eventually victorious.

1847, SEPTEMBER 13. — The fortress of Chapultepec was carried by storm.

It commanded the city of Mexico. Its capture by the Americans, under General Scott, practically ended the Mexican war.

1847. — AN appropriation was made for the survey of the government mineral lands in Michigan.

Dr. C. T. Jackson was made superintendent of the survey.

1848, JANUARY 1. — Girard College was opened in Philadelphia.

It was founded for the education of orphan boys from a bequest of two million dollars left by Stephen Girard. By his special provisions the pupils are taught morality, but all dogmatic religious instruction was forbidden. No minister, missionary, or ecclesiastic was ever to have anything to do with the institution, or even to be admitted as a visitor.

1848, FEBRUARY 1. — A convention at Madison City accepted a constitution for the state of Wisconsin.

It was ratified by the people of the state March 14, and the same year the state was admitted to the Union.

1848, FEBRUARY 2. — A treaty of peace between Mexico and the United States was made at Guadalupe Hidalgo.



[1847-8.

in Springfield,

took place in

anded by General  
Scott.

y the Mormons.

ake Valley, in Utah.  
n.

nt constitution.

student to the

dent was Elizabeth  
studies in Paris.

ke Brussels and  
gelow.

no del Rey was

ually victorious.

ultepec was car-

he Americans, under

he survey of the

y.

ened in Philadel.

request of two million  
the pupils are taught  
dden. No minister,  
o with the institution,

son City accepted

nd the same year the

ween Mexico and  
ulgo.





It was negotiated by Mr. Trist, who had been authorized by the President to make a treaty, and the Mexican commissioners. By it the Rio Grande was acknowledged as the boundary between Mexico and the United States, and New Mexico and California were ceded to the United States, who agreed to pay Mexico fifteen millions of dollars, and assume the payment of American claims for an amount not to exceed three and a quarter millions. The treaty was ratified by both governments, and proclaimed by the President of the United States July 4, 1848.

1848. — THE Illinois and Michigan Canal was finished.

The work had been begun the 4th of July, 1836.

1848. — A MEETING was held at Seneca Falls, New York, to inaugurate the movement for the political equality of women.

It was called by Mrs. Lucretia Mott and Mrs. E. C. Stanton. The same year another meeting for the same purpose was held at Rochester, New York, and a third at Salem, Ohio. This last was conducted entirely by women.

1848. — THE New York State Agricultural Society had a trial of reapers at their fair in Buffalo.

The machines were thought to be unequal to the common scythe.

1848. — ONE thousand pounds of guano were imported.

The next year over 21,000 pounds were imported, and between 1860 and 1870, 387,585 tons. The first guano imported into England consisted of twenty casks sent there in 1840. In 1841, 2000 tons were carried there. Attention had been called to the value of guano as a fertilizer by Humboldt and Sir Humphrey Davy.

1848, MARCH. — The "spirit rapping" phenomenon began in the house of John D. Fox, in Hydesville, New York.

It was on the 31st of the month that the two daughters, near whose bed the noises occurred, first attempted to have the "spirits" answer questions. Soon after, the family removed to Rochester, and there the table-tipping, &c., began, and in November, 1849, a public meeting was called to investigate the subject, at which the Misses Fox made their first public appearance.

1848. — AFTER the treaty between the United States and Mexico, Santa Anna was again banished, and Herrera was appointed president.

1848, JULY. — A school for the instruction of idiots was opened at Barre, Massachusetts.

Dr. Hervey B. Wilbur was the instructor. In 1851 permanent institutions were organized by the states of Massachusetts and New York, and in 1857 Ohio and Pennsylvania organized institutions.

1848, OCTOBER 25. — The works for supplying Boston, Massachusetts, with water from Cochituate Lake were completed.

The aqueduct is twenty-three miles long. The works were begun in 1846.

1848. — MARYLAND resumed payment.

1848. — THE *Republic* appeared in Washington.

It was published as the organ of General Taylor's administration by Alexander Babbitt and John O. Sargent, but did not long survive the death of General Taylor, when the *National Intelligencer* was made the organ of President Fillmore.

1848, OCTOBER. — A convention was held in New Mexico, and a petition sent to Congress praying that the territory should be protected against the introduction of slavery.

The provision, known as the Wilmot proviso, had been unsuccessfully introduced into Congress several times since 1846. It substantially was the extension of the ordinance of 1787 forbidding the introduction of slavery into the new territory acquired by the United States. The persistence with which it was voted down led to the introduction of anti-slavery as the basis for a new political party called the "free soil" party.

1845-1849. — TENTH administration.

|                        |  |
|------------------------|--|
| President,             | James K. Polk, of Tennessee.   |
| Vice-President,        | Geo. M. Dallas, of Pennsylvania.   |
| Secretary of State,    | James Buchanan, of Pennsylvania, March 5, 1845.  |
| Secretary of Treasury, | Robert J. Walker, of Mississippi, March 5, 1845.   |
| Secretary of War,      | William L. Marcy, of New York, March 5, 1845.  |
| Secretaries of Navy,   | George Bancroft, of Massachusetts, March 10, 1845.   |
| Postmaster-General,    | { John Y. Mason, of Virginia, September 9, 1846.<br>Cave Johnson, of Tennessee, March 5, 1845.   |
| Attorneys-General,     | { John Y. Mason, of Virginia, March 5, 1845.<br>Nathan Clifford, of Maine, October 17, 1846.<br>Isaac Toucey, of Connecticut, June 21, 1848. |

Speakers of the House of Representatives, —

John W. Davis, of Indiana, Twenty-ninth Congress, 1845.

Robert C. Winthrop, of Massachusetts, Thirtieth Congress, 1847.

1849, JANUARY 1. — The public debt amounted to sixty-three millions.

1849. — THE Erie Railway was completed.

1849. — THE New York Associated Press Association was formed.

There had been combinations of newspapers before for the purpose of obtaining news, but this was the most extensive and permanent one. It was composed of the *Journal of Commerce*, the *Courier and Enquirer*, the *Tribune*, *Herald*, *Sun*, and *Express*. In 1851 the *Times* became a member, and in 1859 the *World*.

1849, JANUARY 5. — The Senate confirmed a convention between Great Britain and the United States for the "improvement of the communication by post between the two countries."

It had been made on the 15th of December, 1848.

1849. — THE "Department of the Interior," or home department, was created by Congress.

Its head officer had the title Secretary of the Interior, and was a member of the Cabinet.

1849, MARCH 3. — Congress added the double eagle and the dollar to the number of gold coins.

1849, MARCH 3. — Minnesota was organized as a territory, and Alexander Ramsey was appointed the first governor.

1849, MAY 10. — The Astor-Place riot took place in New York city.

The friends of Edwin Forrest, an actor, sought to prevent Macready, the English actor, from playing at the Opera House.

1849, AUGUST 11. — The President issued a proclamation forbidding the fitting out of warlike expeditions against Cuba.

The expedition which was in preparation was given up.

1849, SEPTEMBER 1. — A convention met at Monterey, and formed a constitution for California.

The discovery of gold had led to an influx of emigration from all over the world. The constitution forbade any legal distinctions on religious grounds; foreigners, who are *bona fide* citizens, were secured the same rights as natives; wives were secured in their right to hold property independent of the husband's control; the state was forbidden to lend its credit to any corporation, or become a stockholder in any such.

1850, APRIL. — A treaty was made between the United States and Great Britain, known as the Clayton-Bulwer treaty.

By it both countries covenanted that neither would ever occupy, colonize, or exercise dominion over Nicaragua, Costa Rica, the Mosquito coast, or any part of Central America.

1850, MAY 24. — An Arctic expedition in search of Sir John Franklin sailed from New York.

It consisted of the "Advance" and the "Rescue," under the command of Lieutenant De Haven. The ships were fitted out by the government, the expense being paid by Henry Grinnell, of New York. The expedition returned in October, 1851.

1850, JUNE 10. — "The American Bible Union" was organized in New York.

1850, JULY 9. — President Taylor died.

The next day, Vice-President Fillmore took the oath of office as President.

1850. — THE Collins line of steamers began to run between New York and Liverpool.

They were an American line.

1850, JULY 31. — Utah was organized as a territory.

Salt Lake City was made the capital, and Colonel Steptoe appointed governor, Brigham Young, the Mormon leader, being deposed. The Mormons refused to submit to the authority of the government, and forced the federal judges to leave the territory.

1850. — NEW MEXICO was organized into a territory, and a bill fixing the boundaries of Texas passed by Congress.

By a proviso it was agreed that the provisions of the bill should not impair the joint resolution of 1845 for the annexation of Texas, either as regards the number of states that might be formed out of the state of Texas, or otherwise.

1850, AUGUST. — The fugitive slave bill was passed by Congress.

It imposed a fine of one thousand dollars, and six months imprisonment, on any person harboring fugitive slaves, or aiding them to escape.

1850, SEPTEMBER 9. — California was admitted into the Union.

The act was passed by Congress after a long and violent debate.

1850, SEPTEMBER. — The slave trade was abolished in the District of Columbia, by act of Congress.

1850, OCTOBER 19. — The first national convention of the woman suffrage party was held at Worcester, Massachusetts.

It was called by Mrs. Paulina Wright Davis, who presided over it. The convention was in session two days, the 19th and 20th.

1850. — A COMPANY under Etienne Cabet settled at Nauvoo, Illinois.

They bought the houses deserted by the Mormons. They were a community. Eventually this settlement was abandoned, and a portion settled at Corning, Iowa, where they formed the Icarian community.

1850. — THE act providing for the census this year fixed the number of members the House of Representatives should contain, so that the ratio of the representation of the different states had to be calculated to suit this limit.

This simple measure put an end to the disputes which had constantly arisen from the formation of the government concerning the ratios of representation.

1850. — THE use of the whip on shipboard, both in the navy and the merchant service, was abolished by an act of Congress.

1850. — THE manufacture of zinc was begun by the New Jersey Zinc Company.

1851, MARCH 3. — Congress added the three-cent piece to the number of silver coins.

1851. — THE public debt of the United States amounted to sixty-three million three hundred thousand dollars.

1851. — THE legislature of Maine passed a law prohibiting the manufacture, sale, or use of intoxicating drinks.

1851. — THE Congressional Library was founded at Washington.

1851. — THE State University of Wisconsin was founded.

[1850-51.

itory, and a bill  
ss.

ould not impair the  
s regards the num-  
or otherwise.

passed by Con-

hs imprisonment, on  
e.

into the Union.

debate.

ished in the Dis-

ention of the wo-  
ssachusetts.

led over it. The con-

ettled at Nauvoo,

hey were a community.  
ettled at Corning, Iowa,

this year fixed the  
tatives should con-  
the different states

h had constantly arisen  
ios of representation.

d, both in the navy  
n act of Congress.  
n by the New Jer-

ee-cent piece to the

States amounted to  
ollars.

law prohibiting the  
ks.

founded at Wash.

n was founded.

1851-2.]

ANNALS OF NORTH AMERICA.

603

It was established at Madison, and endowed with three hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

1851, SEPTEMBER 1. — A mob destroyed the quarantine buildings at Castleton, Staten Island, New York.

The health officers of the town had declared the Quarantine Hospital a nuisance. The island was declared in rebellion, and the governor ordered troops there. A floating hospital, about twelve miles from the shore, was subsequently arranged.

1851, SEPTEMBER 18. — The *New York Times* appeared in New York city.

It was published by Henry J. Raymond, George Jones, E. B. Morgan, D. B. St. John, and E. R. Wesley. The firm afterwards was styled Henry J. Raymond & Co. Henry J. Raymond was the editor. He died June 18, 1869.

1851. — THE *New York Ledger* appeared in New York city.

It was published by Robert Bonner, and was founded upon the *Merchants' Ledger*, which he had purchased. By a persistent course of advertising, it has been brought to an enormous circulation, which is said to reach nearly four hundred thousand.

1852. — AT a fair of the Ohio State Board of Agriculture a competition of reapers was held.

The judges reported there was no striking superiority in any of the machines shown. The New York State Agricultural Society had a competition of mowers and reapers at their fair at Geneva, in which nine reapers and seven mowers competed. The judges decided that, in comparison with the hand-cradle, they showed a saving of eighty-eight and three-fourth cents an acre.

1852. — THE third national woman's rights convention was held at Syracuse, New York.

Susan B. Anthony first appeared publicly in this convention.

1852. — ANTIOCH COLLEGE, at Yellow Springs, Ohio, was incorporated.

It was the first institution for the co-education of the sexes in the same course of study. Horace Mann, of Massachusetts was chosen its president, and continued there until his death.

1852. — THE Public City Library, at Boston, Massachusetts, was founded.

1852. — A MINT was established in San Francisco, California.

Previously, gold dust, or coins made by private parties, had served as a currency.

1852. — THE Smithsonian Institute organized a system of volunteer reports of meteorological observations, extending all over the country.

In 1874 they were given in charge of the Signal Service Bureau.



## 1849-1853. — ELEVENTH administration.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| President,                                  | Zachary Taylor, of Louisiana, died July 9, 1850.   |
| Vice-President,                             | Millard Fillmore, of New York, succeeded to office.  |
| Secretaries of State,                       | { J. M. Clayton, of Delaware, March 7, 1849.<br>Daniel Webster, of Massachusetts, July 20, 1850.<br>Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, December 9, 1852.  |
| Secretaries of Treasury,                    | { W. M. Meredith, of Pennsylvania, March 7, 1849.<br>Thomas Corwin, of Ohio, July 20, 1850.  |
| Secretaries of War,                         | { G. W. Crawford, of Georgia, March 7, 1849.<br>W. A. Graham, of North Carolina, July 20, 1850.<br>John P. Kennedy, of Maryland, July 22, 1852.          |
| Secretaries of Navy,                        | { William Preston, of Virginia, March 7, 1849.<br>William Graham, of North Carolina, July 20, 1850.  |
| Secretaries of Interior,<br>(a new office,) | { Thomas Ewing, of Ohio, March 7, 1849.<br>James A. Pearce, of Maryland, July 20, 1850.<br>Alexander H. H. Stuart, of Virginia, Sept. 12, 1850.          |
| Postmasters-General,                        | { Jacob Collamer, of Vermont, March 9, 1849.<br>N. K. Hall, of New York, July 20, 1850.  |
| Attorneys-General,                          | { Samuel D. Hubbard, of Connecticut, August 31, 1852.<br>Reverdy Johnson, of Maryland, March 7, 1849.<br>John J. Crittenden, of Kentucky, July 20, 1850. |
| Speakers of the House of Representatives, — |  |
|   | Howell Cobb, of Georgia, Thirty-first Congress, 1849.  |
|   | Linn Boyd, of Kentucky, Thirty-second Congress, 1851.  |

1853, JANUARY 1. — *Una* appeared in Providence, Rhode Island.

It was the first woman's rights paper, and was edited by Mrs. Paulina Wright Davis, who had lectured before women upon physiology as early as 1844.

1853. — THE first woman's medical college was opened in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

The same year, Antoinette Brown was ordained as a minister of a church in New York state.

1853, JANUARY 1. — The *Illustrated News* appeared in New York city.

It lived only a year.

1853, FEBRUARY 21. — Congress added the three-dollar gold piece to the number of coins.

Silver being rated so low that it was exported, the weight of silver in the coinage was lessened, and the mint made a charge for coining it for individuals. The silver coins issued under this were made "legal tenders in payment of debts for all sums not exceeding five dollars."

1853, MARCH 3. — Congress passed an act instituting a survey of a railway route from the Mississippi to the Pacific.

Supplementary acts were passed in May and August, 1854. The report of the surveys was published in 1855-61, in thirteen volumes.

1853. — WASHINGTON TERRITORY was formed from the northern half of Oregon.

1853. — CONGRESS voted the payment of seven millions for the Gadsden purchase from Mexico.

It added twenty-seven thousand five hundred square miles to the territory of the United States.

1853, MARCH 4. — Franklin Pierce, in his inaugural address as President, expressed the conviction that the question of slavery was settled.

He said: "I believe that involuntary servitude, as it exists in different states in this confederacy, is recognized by the Constitution. I believe that it stands like any other admitted right, and that the states where it exists are entitled to efficient remedies to enforce the constitutional provisions. I hold that the laws of 1850, commonly called the 'compromise measures,' are strictly constitutional, and to be unhesitatingly carried into effect. I fervently hope that the question is at rest, and that no sectional, or ambitious, or fanatical excitement may again threaten the durability of our institutions, or obscure the light of our prosperity."

1853, MARCH 17. — Santa Anna, who had been recalled from exile, was for the fifth time placed at the head of the Mexican government, with the title of President.

In reality he was clothed with unlimited power.

1853, MAY 10. — The British Parliament abolished in Canada the "clergy reserves."

1853, JULY 14. — The Crystal Palace, New York, was opened for a universal industrial exhibition.

1853, JULY. — Martin Koszta, an Hungarian by birth, but a naturalized citizen, was liberated, as such, by the Austrian authorities.

The demand was made by Captain Ingraham, in command of the sloop-of-war St. Louis. The occurrence took place at Smyrna, where Koszta had been seized by the Austrian consul-general. For this vindication of the rights of naturalized citizens, Congress voted Captain Ingraham a medal.

1853. — A SECOND Arctic expedition in search of Sir John Franklin sailed from New York in the spring.

It was commanded by Dr. Kane. The expense was borne by Messrs. Grinnell of New York, and Peabody of London. It returned in the fall of 1855.

1853. — THE first volume of the American Nautical Almanack was published.

It was supervised by Captain C. H. Davis, who was assisted by Professors Peirce and Winlock, of Harvard University.

1853. — THE first successful steam fire-engine was used in Cincinnati, Ohio.

It was built by A. B. Latta. In 1841, one had been built for the insurance companies in New York, but its excessive weight rendered it practically useless.

1853. — THE *New York Clipper* appeared in New York city.

It was published by Frank Queen, and was the first theatrical journal.

1853. — THE New York Clearing House was established.

It was organized by fifty-two banks in the city, and enables them to settle balances of millions by the payment of the slight difference of accounts. In the spring of 1856, the Boston Clearing House went into operation.

1854, JANUARY 9. — The Astor Library, in New York city, was opened to the public.

John Jacob Astor left the endowment for it at his death in 1848.

1854. — THE artesian well in the Belcher Sugar Refinery at St. Louis was completed.

It was begun in 1849, and is said to be the deepest in the world, being 2199 feet deep.

1854. — *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper* appeared in New York city.

1854, MAY 30. — An act was passed "to organize the territories of Kansas and Nebraska."

The bill was introduced by Stephen A. Douglas, the chairman of the Senate committee on territories. One of its provisions was as follows: "That the constitution and all the laws of the United States which are not locally inapplicable, shall have the same force and effect within the said territory as elsewhere within the United States, except the eighth section of the act preparatory to the admission of Missouri into the Union, approved March 6, 1820, which being inconsistent with the principle of non-intervention by Congress with slavery in the states and territories, as recognized by the legislation of 1850, commonly called the Compromise Measures, is hereby declared inoperative and void: it being the true intent and meaning of this act, not to legislate slavery into any territory or state, nor to exclude it therefrom, but to leave the people thereof perfectly free to form and regulate their domestic institutions in their own way, subject only to the constitution of the United States: Provided, that nothing herein contained shall be construed to revive or put in force any law or regulation which may have existed prior to the act of 6th of March, 1820, either protecting, establishing, prohibiting, or abolishing slavery." On the passage of this act societies were instituted in both the northern and southern states to aid emigration to Kansas, — those in the northern to keep slavery from Kansas, and those in the southern to introduce it.

1854. — A TREATY was made\* with Japan.

It was made by Commodore Perry, and opened that country to commercial intercourse with the United States.

1854. — A RECIPROCITY treaty was made between Great Britain and the United States.

It opened the colonial ports to commerce.

1854. — A FACTORY for preparing kerosene oil was started at Newtown, Long Island.

[1853-4.

New York city.

Journal.

established.

them to settle bal-  
accounts. In the

New York city,

1848.

Sugar Refinery at

the world, being 2199

appeared in New

organize the terri-

chairman of the Senate  
s: "That the consti-  
t locally inapplicable,  
ry as elsewhere within  
paratory to the admis-  
which being inconsis-  
th slavery in the states  
commonly called the  
and void: it being the  
ry into any territory or  
thereof perfectly free to  
way, subject only to the  
g herein contained shall  
ulation which may have  
protecting, establishing,  
this act societies were  
emigration to Kansas, —  
those in the southern

country to commercial

between Great Britain

the oil was started at

1854, MAY 31. — The President issued a proclamation denoun-  
cing a contemplated expedition against Cuba.

1854, JULY 13. — A United States frigate bombarded and  
burned Greytown, Nicaragua.

She had been sent to demand reparation for property stolen from American  
citizens, and when it was refused, fired upon the town.

1854, AUGUST. — The Ostend manifesto was issued.

It was issued by our representatives at London, Madrid, and Paris, — Buchan-  
an, Soulé, and Mason, respectively, — who met at Ostend, and published the  
result of their conference concerning Cuba. In it they urged that Cuba, from its  
geographical position, should belong to the United States, and that should Spain  
free the slaves there, the United States should endeavor by force to possess the  
island.

1854, AUGUST 2. — The reciprocity treaty between England  
and the United States regulating the relation between the latter  
and Canada in regard to trade, fisheries, &c., was ratified.

This treaty was negotiated by Lord Elgin. In 1864 the United States proposed  
its abrogation.

1854. — AN act was passed by Congress relieving the children  
born abroad, of American fathers, from alienage.

1854, OCTOBER. — A. H. Reeder, appointed governor of Kansas,  
arrived in the territory.

He appointed an election for the 29th of November to choose a delegate to  
Congress. John W. Whitfield was declared elected. Claims were made of fraud  
in the election, and a committee appointed by the House to investigate, sus-  
tained the claims, reporting that in nine of the seventeen election districts more  
than two thirds of the voters were non-residents who had come into the territory  
only for the purpose of voting.

1854. — THE observatory at Ann Harbor, Michigan, was built.

1855, JANUARY 2. — Juan Alvarez began a revolt against  
Santa Anna.

Santa Anna abdicated, and Carrera was elected president in August, Santa  
Anna again going into exile.

1855 — THE railway suspension bridge at Niagara was com-  
pleted.

It was built by Mr. Roebling. In 1848 a suspension bridge had been built  
here by C. Ellet, who the same year built one at Wheeling over the Ohio. The  
first was removed to give place to this one, and that at Wheeling blew down  
in 1854. As early as 1796 a small suspension bridge of chain cables had been  
built by Mr. Finley.

1855, MARCH 30. — An election was held in Kansas for mem-  
bers to the assembly.

A census had been taken. Companies of men from Missouri again presented  
themselves and demanded to vote, in one district forcibly dispersing the judges.

The governor set aside the election from evidence to invalidate it, and ordered a new election in the six contested districts in May.

1855, JULY 2. — The legislature of Kansas met at Paunee City, the place appointed by the governor.

Seats were refused to the members elected at the May election, and were given to those chosen at the March election. A bill was passed removing the seat of government to Shawnee Mission, near the border of Missouri. This the governor vetoed, and the legislature passed, again by a two-thirds vote. The legislature passed laws copied from those of Missouri. The slave laws were very rigorous. Any one printing or circulating anything "calculated to promote a disorderly or dangerous disaffection among the slaves, or to induce them to escape from the service of their masters, or to resist their authority," or any one aiding in such printing or circulation, was "guilty of a felony and to be imprisoned at hard labor not less than five years." Any free person denying the right to hold slaves in the territory, and publishing or circulating any book, paper, or circular maintaining such denial, to be imprisoned at hard labor for two years. Candidates were obliged to take an oath to support the fugitive slave law, as were judges of election and voters, if challenged, and attorneys admitted to practice in the courts. Jurors were chosen by the sheriff, and "no person who was conscientiously opposed to the holding of slaves, or who did not admit the right to hold slaves in the territory, should be a juror in any cause" affecting the right to hold slaves, or relating to slave property.

1855, JULY 31. — A. H. Reeder, the governor of Kansas Territory, was removed from office.

The position reverted to Daniel Woodson, the secretary of the territory.

1855. — THE charter was granted the Elmira Female College, and this institution was organized at Elmira, New York.

This was the first charter granted by the state for a female college designed to raise the standard of education for women to an equality with that for men.

1855. — A COMPANY under the direction of Dr. Keil settled at Shoalwater Bay, in Washington Territory.

They were a religious community. In 1856 they moved to Aurora, in Oregon. They came from Bethel, Missouri.

1855, SEPTEMBER 1. — Wilson Shannon, appointed as governor of Kansas, to succeed Governor Reeder, entered upon the office.

He was removed August 21, 1856, and Woodson again assumed the office.

1855, SEPTEMBER 19. — A convention of delegates met at Topeka, Kansas, "to consider and determine upon all subjects of public interest, and particularly upon that having reference to the speedy formation of a state constitution, with an intention of an immediate application to be admitted as a state into the Union."

A general meeting at Lawrence, August 15, had proposed such a convention, and various other meetings in the state had seconded the movement. The convention arranged for an election for delegates to a constitutional convention in October.

1855, OCTOBER 23. — The constitutional convention met at Topeka, Kansas, and formed a constitution.

It was accepted by the people December 15, by a vote of 1731 against 46.

1856, JANUARY 15. — An election was held in Kansas to choose members of the legislature and officers of the state.

Charles Robinson was elected governor.

1856. — THE copyright law was extended to secure to the authors of plays the exclusive right of representation on the stage.

1856, JANUARY 24. — The President sent a message to Congress concerning the difficulties in Kansas.

He suggested that when the population should be sufficient to constitute a state, a constitution should be framed, as a preparation for admission to the Union. He considered that acts of a revolutionary character had been performed in the state, and promised to use the force of the government should it be necessary. The message was referred to the committee on territories, who reported in March commending it.

1856, FEBRUARY 22. — A convention of delegates from the free states was held at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.

It was the origin of the Republican party, and arranged to hold a nominating convention in Philadelphia on the 17th of June.

1856. — CONGRESS reduced the duties, and passed an act to aid in laying the telegraph cable across the Atlantic Ocean.

1856, MARCH 1. — The legislature of Kansas met.

A committee was appointed to frame laws, and a memorial prepared to Congress. The legislature adjourned to meet on the 4th of July, 1856, and shortly after the adjournment Governor Robinson and others were arrested on a charge of high treason, and imprisoned. Eventually, the district attorney entered a *non prosequi* in their case, and they were discharged.

1856, MAY 22. — Charles Sumner, a senator from Massachusetts, was assaulted in the Senate chamber by Preston S. Brooks, of South Carolina.

Mr. Sumner had made a speech entitled, "The Crime against Kansas," at which Mr. Brooks took umbrage.

1856, MAY. — The Free State Hotel, in Lawrence, Kansas, and the *Herald of Freedom* and the *Kansas Free State* were destroyed by direction of Sheriff Jones, acting under writs issued from the first district court of the United States.

Judge Lecompte had charged the grand jury that combinations for resisting the territorial laws were guilty of *constructive* treason, and the grand jury had presented the hotel and the newspapers as nuisances to be abated.

1856. — CONGRESS passed an act to increase its compensation.

The members were to be allowed, instead of eight dollars a day, three thousand

dollars a year. The mileage of eight dollars for every twenty miles of travel remained unchanged. Each day's absence, except for sickness of a member himself or one of his family, caused a deduction.

1856. — CONGRESS made grants of the public lands for the aid of railroads.

The grants of land were made to Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Michigan, and Wisconsin, to aid in constructing railroads in those states. Each alternate section, six sections wide, on each of the roads, were granted, and the remaining sections belonging to the United States were not to be sold for less than double the usual price, and before they are sold to individuals should be offered for sale at public auction at the enhanced price.

1856. — GENERAL COMONFORT was elected president of Mexico.

He took active measures against the clergy, confiscating church property, and forbidding the clergy to hold real estate. He also promulgated a new constitution which the army disapproved of, and the two bodies — the army and the clergy — united against him and forced him to resign after about a two-years' rule.

1856, JULY 1. — A committee appointed by the House to inquire into the Kansas troubles, reported.

The committee consisted of John Sherman of Ohio, William A. Howard of Michigan, and Mordecai Oliver of Missouri. Their report, with the testimony, makes a volume of twelve hundred pages. In their opinion the elections held by those desirous to prevent the introduction of slavery were not illegal, but were attended with violence on the part of those desirous to introduce slavery. That the elections under the alleged territorial law were carried by organized invasions from Missouri; that the alleged territorial legislature was illegal, and could pass no valid laws; that the laws they passed were intended for unlawful ends; that neither of the delegates to Congress were entitled to a seat; that no election could be held in the territory without a new census, a stringent election law, impartial judges of election, and the presence of United States troops at every polling place; that the constitution formed by the convention embodied the will of the majority of the people. Oliver made a minority report asserting the contrary.

1856, JULY 2. — Congress passed an act authorizing the legislature of Kansas to provide for a convention to form a constitution, if a census showed that the state had sufficient population.

The bill had been debated from the 17th of March. The ratio of representation showed that the state should have 93,420 inhabitants.

1856, JULY 4. — The legislature of Kansas met at Topeka, and were dispersed by the military without organizing.

The marshal read a proclamation from the President, issued the February before, declaring that the Shawnee Mission legislature would be supported by the whole force of the government. Acting Governor Woodson issued a proclamation to the same effect, and about two hundred soldiers, under command of Colonel Sumner, appearing before the Hall, ordered the legislature to disperse, which it did.

1856, JULY. — John W. Geary was appointed governor of Kansas.



He arrived there September 9, and resigned his office in March, 1857, and was replaced by Robert J. Walker, of Mississippi; Frederick P. Stanton, of Tennessee, being appointed secretary. Mr. Walker resigned the position December 17, 1857, and Stanton was removed a few days before, J. W. Denver being appointed in his place.

1856, NOVEMBER 12. — The Grand Trunk Railroad from Quebec to Toronto, a distance of eight hundred and fifty miles, was opened.

1856. — GOLD was discovered in New Columbia.

1856. — THE Dudley Observatory was built at Albany, New York.

It was erected at the expense of the widow of Charles E. Dudley. She contributed seventy thousand dollars for this purpose. It was intended as a monument in memory of her husband, who had been greatly interested in astronomy, and desirous of doing something to further its study in the country.

1856. — A PATENT was issued for a process of "condensing milk."

It was issued to Gail Borden, Jr.

1856. — A WIRE suspension-bridge across the Mississippi was built at Minneapolis, Minnesota.

It was the first bridge over the Mississippi.

1856. — THE first experiments with the Bessemer process for the production of steel was made at the Philipsburg furnace, in Warren County, New Jersey.

The iron used was obtained from a mine at Andover, in Sussex County, which was opened before the Revolution, and during it was taken possession of by the government, the company being principally Tories. After the war, the mine was abandoned, and in 1847 was bought by Mr. Hewitt, who, with Peter Cooper, of New York, has worked it since.

1853-57. — TWELFTH administration.

President,

Franklin Pierce, of New Hampshire.

Vice-President,

{ William R. King, of Alabama. Died April 18, 1853.  
David R. Atchison, of Missouri.  
Jesse D. Bright, of Indiana.

Secretary of State,

William L. Marcy, of New York, March 5, 1853.

Secretary of Treasury,

James Guthrie, of Kentucky, March 5, 1853.

Secretary of War,

Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, March 5, 1853.

Secretary of Navy,

James C. Dobbin, of North Carolina, March 5, 1853.

Secretary of Interior,

Robert McClelland, of Michigan, March 5, 1853.

Postmaster-General,

James Campbell, of Pennsylvania, March 5, 1853.

Attorney-General,

Caleb Cushing, of Massachusetts, March 5, 1853.

Speakers of the House of Representatives, —

Linn Boyd, of Kentucky.

N. P. Banks, of Massachusetts.

1857, JANUARY 1. — The public debt of the United States amounted to twenty-eight million, six hundred thousand dollars.

1857, JANUARY. — The laws of Rhode Island were revised.

Land was made subject to attachment for debt, which it had not been before, except in cases where the owner was absent from the jurisdiction of the state.

1857, JANUARY 3. — *Harper's Weekly, a Journal of Civilization*, appeared in New York city.

Its first editor was Theodore Sedgewick.

1857. — A CONSTITUTIONAL convention was held in Oregon, and prepared a constitution, which was submitted to the people, and accepted by them.

It prohibited slavery.

1857, JANUARY 6. — The free state legislature met at Topeka, Kansas.

There was not a quorum present, and they adjourned. Seven of the members were arrested by the marshal, under a writ issued by Judge Cato, and were bound over under their own bonds.

1857, JANUARY 12. — The territorial legislature of Kansas met at Leecompton, and provided for a convention to frame a constitution on the 1st of September.

No one was to vote who had not been in the territory on or before the 15th of March.

1857, FEBRUARY 26. — Congress authorized the people of Minnesota to form a state government.

1857. — THE United States Agricultural Society held a competition of reapers and mowers at Syracuse.

More than forty reapers competed. Only three could start in fine grass without backing to get up speed.

1857, MARCH 6. — The Dred Scott decision was given by the Supreme Court.

Scott was a slave who was taken by his master from Missouri to Illinois, where he remained about two years, and then taken back again to Missouri, sued for his freedom, since Illinois by its constitution prohibited slavery. Chief Justice Taney gave the decision of the majority of the Supreme Court, where the case had been brought on appeal. The decision said: "Every person, and every class and description of persons, who were at the time of the adoption of the Constitution recognized as citizens of the several states, became also citizens of this new political body; but none other; it was formed by them, and for them and their posterity; but for no one else. . . . The legislation and histories of the times, and the language used in the Declaration of Independence, show that neither the class of persons who had been imported as slaves, nor their descendants, whether they had become free or not, were then acknowledged as a part of the people, nor intended to be included in the general words used in that memorable instrument. They had for more than a century been regarded as beings

[1857.

the United States  
thousand dollars.

were revised.

had not been before,  
fiction of the state.

*al of Civilization,*

old in Oregon, and  
to the people, and

re met at Topeka,

Seven of the members  
Cato, and were bound

ure of Kansas met  
to frame a consti-

n or before the 15th of

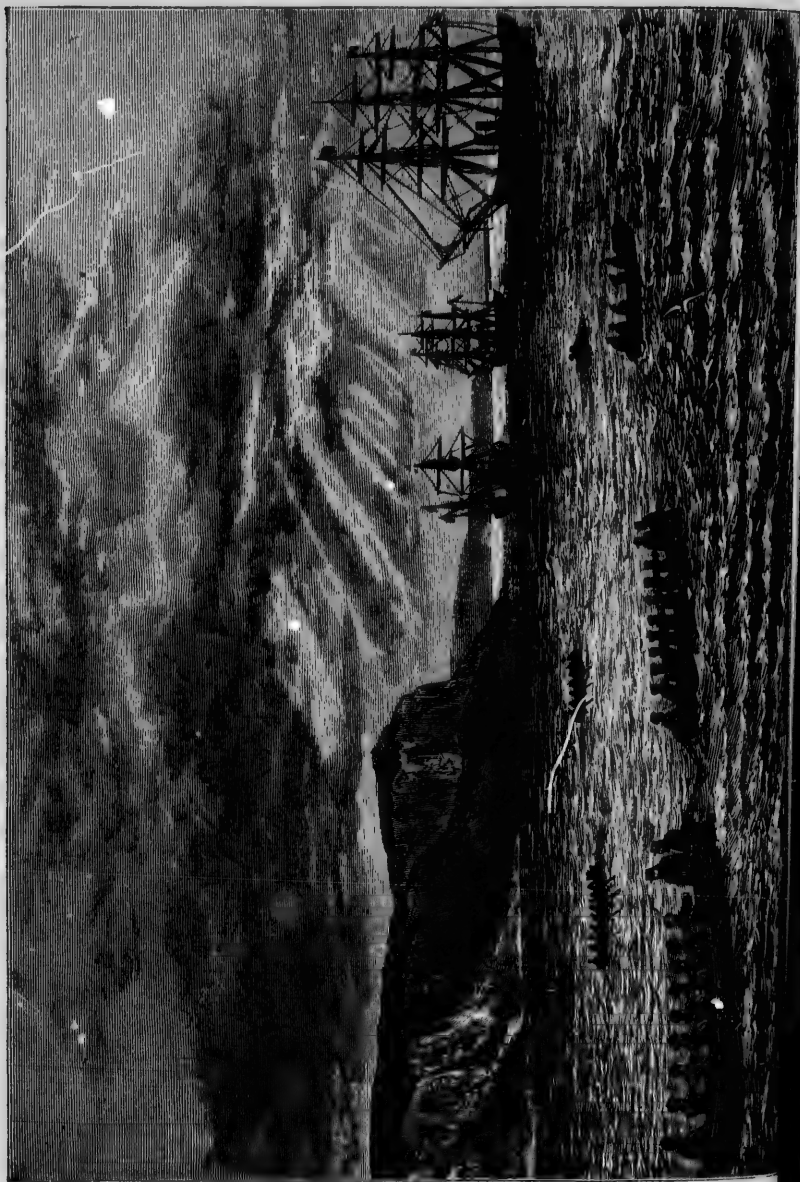
ed the people of

society held a com-

start in fine grass with-

a was given by the

from Missouri to Illinois,  
k again to Missouri, sued  
ited slavery. Chief Jus-  
me Court, where the case  
Every person, and every  
of the adoption of the Con-  
came also citizens of this  
r them, and for them and  
lation and histories of the  
Independence, show that  
slaves, nor their descende  
acknowledged as a part of  
words used in that memo  
y been regarded as being



of an inferior order, and altogether unfit to associate with the white race, either in moral or political relations; and so far inferior, that they had no rights which the white man was bound to respect; and that the negro might justly and lawfully be reduced to slavery for his benefit." Justices Curtis and McLean dissented from this decision, maintaining "that by taking the plaintiff into the state of Illinois, where slavery is prohibited by a constitutional law of the state, he became free; and if he became free in the state, he continued free in the territory, since no law in force there operated to remand him to his original condition."

1857, MAY 11. — A *nolle prosequi* was entered on the indictments for treason against Governor Robinson and the members of the Topeka legislature of Kansas.

Robinson was afterwards tried before Judge Cato on a charge of usurping the office, and was acquitted.

1857, MAY 13. — The agricultural college of Michigan was opened to students.

1857, JUNE 9. — The Topeka legislature, in Kansas, assembled.

They provided for taking a census, and appointed an election for state officers in August. A convention met and made nominations on July 15.

1857, JUNE 15. — An election took place in Kansas to elect delegates to the constitutional convention.

A partial census had been taken, and the free-state men refused to vote. Only about two thousand votes were cast.

1857, AUGUST 24. — A commercial panic, commencing in New York, spread through the country, leading to a general suspension of specie payments.

It began with the suspension in New York city of the Ohio Life and Mutual Trust Company. The failures of commercial houses were five thousand one hundred and twenty-three.

1857. — CONGRESS added the nickel cent to the coinage.

It was to replace the copper cents, which were no more to be coined. The new coin is composed of eighty-eight per cent. of copper and twelve of nickel.

1857, AUGUST 28. — Telegraph despatches were received in New York from London by the Atlantic telegraph.

On the 1st of September public rejoicings were had in New York, but the first messages were the only intelligible ones received.

1857, SEPTEMBER 12. — The banks of Philadelphia suspended.

1857, SEPTEMBER 13. — The banks of the South and West, with the exception of those in New Orleans, suspended. This day and the next the New York banks, except one, suspended, and the New England banks did the same.

As the constitution of New York forbade the legislature from passing a law allowing a bank suspension, the judges of the Supreme Court agreed to not grant any injunction against the banks, unless there should be evidence of fraud. The banks of New York and New England resumed in December. The legislature of

Pennsylvania permitted the banks of that state to remain suspended until May. Four of the nine banks in New Orleans suspended for a few days. The failures this year were estimated at five thousand one hundred and twenty-three in this country and Canada, with liabilities amounting to two hundred and ninety-nine million eight hundred thousand dollars.

1857. — It was officially asserted by the United States attorney-general that a citizen of the United States could renounce his citizenship.

1857, SEPTEMBER. — The constitutional convention at Lecompton prepared a constitution.

It affirmed the right of slaveholders to hold their slaves; prohibited laws for the emancipation of slaves without the consent of the owners, or their compensation. It also forbade the passage of laws preventing emigrants from bringing slaves with them. The slavery sections were to be submitted to the people separately in December. The ballots were to be indorsed "Constitution with slavery," or "Constitution with no slavery." The vote stood respectively 6143 and 569. The constitution prohibited amendments before 1864.

1857. — THE making of watches by machinery was perfected about this time.

A beginning was made in 1850, but it was years before a perfect success was reached.

1857. — THE legislature of New York passed an act for the establishment of a metropolitan police, which should possess constabulary powers in the various counties.

The organization of a day police is of comparatively recent date in this country, and in the beginning the police force was entirely municipal. After opposition, the change was found to be so advantageous that the other large cities have followed the example of New York. The change was at first resisted, but the matter being brought before the court, it decided in favor of the new police.

1857. — THE legislature authorized the removal of the quarantine from Castleton, Staten Island, to Sequine's Point, still further on the island.

A few days after the transfer, a mob burned all the buildings. New ones were put up, again burned, and the site was abandoned.

1857, DECEMBER 8. — An expedition under General William Walker, at Greytown, Nicaragua, surrendered to a force sent by Commodore Paulding of the home squadron.

Commodore Paulding acted upon his own authority; his action put an end to Walker's intended invasion of Nicaragua.

1857, DECEMBER 23. — An act of Congress was approved for the issue of treasury notes.

The amount was not to exceed twenty millions of dollars, and the rate of interest six per cent., and the denomination not less than one hundred dollars.

1858, JANUARY 4. — An election was held in Kansas under the Lecompton constitution.

The officers reported an election, which was denied by the president of the

ended until May.  
ays. The failures  
twenty-three in this  
ed and ninety-nine

d States attor-  
could renounce

ion at Lecomp-

prohibited laws for  
, or their compensa-  
rants from bringing  
mitted to the people  
"Constitution with  
od respectively 6143  
34.

ry was perfected

a perfect success was

d an act for the  
a should possess

nt date in this country,  
al. After opposition,  
large cities have fol-  
first resisted, but the  
f the new police.

val of the quaran-  
Point, still further

ings. New ones were

General William  
to a force sent by

s action put an end to

was approved for

rs, and the rate of in-  
hundred dollars.

Kansas under the

y the president of the

convention, and charges of gross fraud were made, which were sustained by the ex-governor Stanton in an address "to the people of the United States," on January 29, 1858.

1858, JANUARY 11. — General Zuloaga was elected president of Mexico.

Comonfort had retired from the position. Benito Juarez asserted his claims to the position, but was defeated by Zuloaga, and, retiring to Vera Cruz, organized a provisional government there.

1858, JANUARY. — The Boston Public Library was opened.

1858. — THE Mormons submitted to the Federal authority, and allowed Federal troops to be quartered in Utah valley.

The President pardoned all who had taken part in the resistance to Federal authority.

1858, FEBRUARY 2. — The President submitted to Congress the constitution adopted by the convention for Kansas.

In his accompanying message he says: "Kansas is, therefore, at this moment, as much a slave state as Georgia or South Carolina." As slavery could only be prohibited by a constitutional provision, he advised that she should be "promptly admitted to the Union. To reject the state because slavery remains in the constitution will renew the agitation in a more alarming form; whereas, her speedy admission will restore peace and quiet to the whole country." The House referred the constitution on the 8th to a select committee of fifteen; the Senate to the committee on territories.

1858, MARCH 25. — A convention to form a constitution for Kansas met at Mineola, and adjourned to Leavenworth.

It had been called by the territorial legislature in February. The election for the delegates was held March 9. Governor Denver did not recognize the convention. The constitution provided for its submission to the people on the 3d of May, and also that if Kansas was admitted to the Union under the Lecompton constitution, this constitution, as soon as it was ratified by the people, should go into force.

1858, APRIL 30. — Congress passed an act to conditionally admit Kansas to the Union.

Portions of the public lands were to be granted her for public schools, for a university, for erecting public buildings, and building her roads, should the people vote to accept these propositions at an election at which the ballots should be indorsed, "For proposition of Congress and admission," or "Against proposition of Congress and admission." If accepted, the President to proclaim the admission; if rejected, a state government not to be formed until the census showed the population was equal to the required ratio of population.

1858, MAY 11. — Minnesota was admitted into the Union.

1858, JUNE 14. — An act of Congress was approved, authorizing a loan of twenty millions of dollars.

It was to bear five per cent. interest, and not to be issued "at less than its par value," nor in certificates of less than a thousand dollars each.



1858, JUNE 18. — A commercial treaty between China and the United States was concluded.

By the treaty China allowed foreigners to travel in China, recognized foreign ministers, opened four new ports, tolerated Christianity, and protected missionaries.

1858, AUGUST 2. — At the election in Kansas, the Lecompton constitution was rejected.

The vote stood for accepting the proposition, 1788; for rejecting it, 11,088.

1858, DECEMBER. — Governor Denver, of Kansas, resigned the position, and Samuel Medary, of Ohio, was appointed to it.

1858. — GOLD was discovered at Pike's Peak, Colorado.

In 1860 one hundred and seventy-five quartz-mills are said to have been in operation in the territory, and the yield of gold was estimated at four millions.

1859, JANUARY 6. — General Miramon was nominated president of Mexico by the junta.

On the 10th of April he entered the City of Mexico, and assumed the office. Juarez and Zuloaga had been contending for the position during the year past, and on Miramon's nomination Zuloaga resigned his claim.

1859, FEBRUARY 14. — Oregon was admitted to the Union.

1859, JULY 13. — Juarez confiscated the property of the church. He was at the head of the liberal party of Mexico.

1859, AUGUST 26. — Petroleum oil was obtained at Titusville, on Oil Creek, Pennsylvania.

It was obtained by Bowditch and Drake, at the depth of seventy-one feet, by boring.

1859, AUGUST. — Thomas Gibson commenced at Mountain City, in the Rocky Mountains, the *Rocky Mountain Gold Reporter*.

1859, OCTOBER 16. — The village of Harper's Ferry was captured by a party of men under the leadership of John Brown, of Ossawatimie, Kansas.

The object of the capture was to hold the place as a refuge for fugitive slaves. Brown had been a leader in the free-state movement in Kansas. The next day he and such of his party as remained took refuge, with his prisoners, in an engine-house, where they were captured by Colonel Lee with a band of marines. Brown was tried for treason, and executed December 2, 1859.

1859. — At a fair of the Illinois State Agricultural Society at Freeport, a steam-plough was recommended for the first prize by the committee.

It was a plough which had been patented by Joseph W. Fawkes, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

1859, NOVEMBER 24. — A commercial treaty between the United States and Japan was concluded.

1859, DECEMBER 21. — The liberal party in Mexico, under General Colima, were defeated by Miramon.

1857-1861. — THIRTEENTH administration.

|                          |  |
|--------------------------|--|
| President,               | James Buchanan, of Pennsylvania.   |
| Vice-President,          | John C. Breckenridge, of Kentucky.   |
| Secretaries of State,    | { Lewis Cass, of Michigan, March 6, 1857.<br>Jeremiah S. Black, of Pennsylvania, Dec. 15, 1860.<br>Howell Cobb, of Georgia, March 6, 1857.       |
| Secretaries of Treasury, | { Philip F. Thomas, of Maryland, December 11, 1860.<br>John A. Dix, of New York, January 11, 1861.<br>John B. Floyd, of Virginia, March 6, 1857. |
| Secretaries of War,      | { Joseph Holt, of Kentucky, December 30, 1860.   |
| Secretary of Navy,       | Isaac Toucey, of Connecticut, March 6, 1857.   |
| Secretary of Interior,   | Jacob Thompson, of Mississippi, March 6, 1857; resigned January 8, 1861.   |
| Postmasters-General,     | { Aaron V. Brown, of Tennessee, March 6, 1857.<br>Joseph Holt, of Kentucky, July, 1859.<br>Horatio King, of Maine, February 12, 1861.            |
| Attorneys-General,       | { Jeremiah S. Black, of Pennsylvania, March 6, 1857.<br>Edwin M. Stanton, of Ohio, December, 1860.   |

Speakers of the House of Representatives.

James L. Orr, of South Carolina.

William Pennington, of New Jersey.

1860, MARCH 5. — Miramon besieged Vera Cruz.

He raised the siege on the 21st.

1860, MAY 10. — The Morrill tariff passed the House of Representatives.

It passed the Senate after the withdrawal of the southern senators, and was approved March 2, 1861. It was protective, the duties being high and specific.

1860, JUNE 22. — An act of Congress was approved, authorizing a loan of twenty-one millions of dollars for the redemption of outstanding treasury notes.

The stock issued was to bear six per cent. interest; the certificates to be for not less than one thousand dollars each, and not to be disposed of for less than par value.

1860, JUNE. — The *New York World* appeared in New York city.

It was edited by Alexander Cummings and James R. Spaulding, and intended as a religious daily paper. Its want of success obliged its proprietors to sell it, and finally it passed entirely into the possession of Manton Marble.

1860, JULY. — The Prince of Wales visited the United States; and during the year an embassy from Japan.

1860, AUGUST 10. — The liberal party in Mexico under Degollado defeated Miramon.

Degollado assumed the government, but was soon forced to abandon it. His rule was so arbitrary that the popular discontent forced him to this course.

1860, DECEMBER 17. — Ten millions in treasury notes were authorized by Congress.

They were in denomination not less than fifty dollars, and to draw six per cent. interest, and be receivable for all dues to the United States.

One half of them were taken at eighty-eight; the latter part of the issue brought ninety.

1860. — BEFORE the end of this year the borings for petroleum were estimated at about two thousand.

Wells were sunk five or six hundred feet, and a single one has yielded three thousand barrels a day.

1860, DECEMBER 20. — The convention of South Carolina passed the secession ordinance.

The convention met on the 17th. It had been called by the state legislature. The ordinance, as follows, was passed unanimously: "An ordinance to dissolve the union between the state of South Carolina and other states united with her under the compact entitled 'the Constitution of the United States of America.' We, the people of the state of South Carolina, in convention assembled, do declare and ordain, and it is hereby declared and ordained:

"That the ordinance adopted by us, in convention, on the twenty-third day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-eight, whereby the Constitution of the United States of America was ratified, and also all acts and parts of acts of the general assembly of this state, ratifying amendments of the said Constitution, are hereby repealed, and that the union now subsisting between South Carolina and other states, under the name of 'The United States of America,' is hereby dissolved." On the 24th, the convention issued a Declaration of Independence of South Carolina.

The southern states passed secession ordinances in the following order: Mississippi, January 9, 1861; Florida, January 10; Alabama, January 11; Georgia, January 19; Louisiana, January 26; North Carolina, January 30; Texas, February 1; Virginia, April 17; Arkansas, May 6. North Carolina voted to submit the question to the people; but, reassembling May 20, accepted it, and refused to submit it to the people. Texas voted to submit the question to the people, and on March 4 was declared by proclamation to be out of the Union. Virginia refused, April 4, to submit the question to the people; but at its acceptance voted to do so, and such a vote was cast June 25. Arkansas, April 14, voted to submit the question to the people on August 3; but, reassembling, passed it May 6. May 20, Governor Magoffin proclaimed Kentucky neutral. Missouri assumed also a similar position. On June 12, Governor Jackson issued a proclamation calling for fifty thousand militia, "to repel invasion," and fled to the south. The Tennessee legislature passed a declaration of independence, to be submitted to the people, and on June 24 Governor Harris proclaimed her out of the Union. On the 21st of June, 1861, however, a Union convention was held at Greenville, East Tennessee, which issued a declaration of grievances.

1860. — THE eighth census of the United States was taken.

The population was found to be 31,443,332. The immigration to the United States from foreign countries, as stated by the Bureau of Statistics, amounted to about 5,312,414.

notes were

raw six per cent.

part of the issue

for petroleum

has yielded three

Carolina passed

the state legislature.

ordinance to dissolve

ties united with her

States of America.'

assembled, do de-

twenty-third day of

ed and eighty-eight,

was ratified, and also

ate, ratifying amend-

the union now sub-

name of 'The United

convention issued a

following order: Mis-

January 11; Georgia,

ary 30; Texas, Feb-

olina voted to submit

ted it, and refused to

on to the people, and

Union. Virginia re-

its acceptance voted

il 14, voted to submit

ing, passed it May 6.

l. Missouri assumed

issued a proclamation

led to the south. The

ce, to be submitted to

her out of the Union.

as held at Greenville,

ates was taken.

migration to the United

Statistics, amounted to

1860. — DURING this year, work upon the Central Park at New York was sufficiently advanced for it to be opened to the public.

The idea of a public park was first suggested by the mayor of New York, in 1851; the bill for the purchase of the ground was passed by the legislature in 1853, and a commission appointed, who reported in 1855; and in 1856 the plan was adopted, and work commenced. To the admirable manner in which the work has been carried through to completion may be ascribed the movement, now so general throughout all the cities of the country, for providing themselves with similar appliances for the healthy recreation of the people.

1861, JANUARY 1. — The public debt amounted to ninety million five hundred thousand dollars.

The uncertainty of affairs, and the evident need that the government would have of large sums of money, affected its credit.

1861, JANUARY 9. — The "Star of the West," sent to reinforce General Anderson and his command at Fort Sumter, South Carolina, was fired upon from Morris Island, and obliged to return to New York.

1861, JANUARY 19. — Juarez was elected again president of Mexico.

1861, JANUARY 30. — Kansas was admitted to the Union.

1861. — A BILL prohibiting slavery in the territory was passed by the legislature of Nebraska over the governor's veto.

1861, FEBRUARY 4. — The Confederate congress met at Montgomery, Alabama, and elected Jefferson Davis and Alexander H. Stephens president and vice-president of the Confederate States.

They were inaugurated February 18. On the 24th of May the congress adjourned to meet July 20, at Richmond, Virginia.

1861. — THE failures during this year were five thousand nine hundred and thirty-five, with liabilities of one hundred and seventy-eight million six hundred thousand dollars.

1861, FEBRUARY 8. — An act of Congress was approved for a loan by the United States of twenty-five millions of dollars.

It was to bear six per cent. interest; no certificate to be for less than a thousand dollars, and furnished with coupons for semi-yearly interest, and transferable on delivery, without being transferred on the books of the treasury.

1861, MARCH 2. — Colorado and Dakota were organized as territories.

1861, MARCH 2. — Nevada was organized into a territory, with Carson City as the capital.

1861, MARCH. — The Confederate congress adopted for the flag of the Confederacy the "stars and bars."

It was composed of three horizontal bars of equal width, the middle one white, and the others red; the union was blue, with a circle of nine white stars. It was

changed, from its resemblance to the American flag, in September, 1861, when a battle-flag was adopted, consisting of a red ground, with a blue saltier, with a narrow border of white and thirteen white stars. In 1863, the "stars and bars" were supplanted by a white field, with the battle-flag as a union. On February 4, 1865, the outer half of the field beyond the union was covered with a vertical red bar.

1861. — GOLD was discovered in Nova Scotia.

1861, MARCH 2. — An act of Congress was approved, authorizing a loan for ten millions of dollars, for the redemption of outstanding treasury notes.

It was to bear six per cent. interest; the certificates to be of not less than a thousand dollars each, and not to be sold for less than par value.

1861, MARCH 12. — The President declined to receive the commissioners from the Confederate States.

1861, APRIL 12. — An attack was made on Fort Sumter in Charleston harbor.

Batteries had been erected bearing on it. It was surrendered after the barracks had been set on fire. Unsuccessful attempts had been made to reinforce the garrison, which General Anderson in command had transferred December 26, 1860, to Fort Sumter from Fort Moultrie, when this last had been commanded by batteries erected by the Confederates. The fort had been bombarded two days. The expedition for his reinforcement reached the offing during the bombardment, but were unable to get nearer. General Anderson and his garrison embarked for New York on the day of the surrender.

1861, APRIL 15. — The President called for seventy-five thousand men to volunteer in re-establishing the Federal authority over the rebellious states.

1861, APRIL 17. — Jefferson Davis announced his intention to issue letters of marque.

1861, APRIL 18. — Harper's Ferry was burned and evacuated.

The civil war was inaugurated. A Confederate force threatened it, and Lieutenant Jones, in command, felt unable to hold it. The arsenal, work-shops, naval stores, and nine ships were burned. The Confederates took possession of it on the 21st.

1861, APRIL 19. — The President issued a proclamation that Confederate privateers should be treated as pirates.

This proclamation was not carried out.

1861, APRIL 19. — The President declared the Southern ports blockaded.

The navy at the time consisted of ninety vessels, of which forty-two were in commission. During the war, many vessels were successful in running the blockade. The blockading fleet captured eleven hundred and forty-three vessels, valued at twenty-four million five hundred thousand dollars, and destroyed three hundred and fifty-five, valued at seven million dollars.

1861, APRIL 19. — The Sixth Regiment, of Massachusetts, were mobbed in Baltimore on their passage towards Washington.

1861, APRIL 20. — Gosport navy-yard was burned.

It was burned to prevent its falling into the hands of the Confederates.

1861, MAY. — General Butler, in command at Fortress Monroe, detained three slaves belonging to the commander of the Virginia troops, on the ground that they were contraband of war.

They had been demanded, by a flag of truce, under the fugitive slave law. The government sustained General Butler's position.

1861, MAY 3. — The President called for forty-two thousand men.

They were to enlist for three years or the war.

1861, MAY 13. — The Queen of England issued a proclamation of neutrality between the contending parties in the United States.

It recognized the Confederates as belligerents.

1861, MAY 13. — A convention held at Wheeling, West Virginia, declared for the Union.

On the 20th of June the people elected a governor, who was acknowledged June 26.

1861, MAY 20. — By order from the government at Washington, the telegraphic despatches were seized throughout the offices in the Northern states.

1861, JUNE 1. — Postal communication with the Confederacy was closed.

The counties of West Virginia were still open. Letters mailed were sent to the dead-letter office.

1861, JUNE 4. — The erection of the buildings for Vassar College was commenced at Poughkeepsie, New York.

It was built and endowed by Matthew Vassar as a college for women. A charter for it had been granted by the legislature in February.

1861, JUNE 10. — The battle of Big Bethel, Virginia, was fought.

The Union forces were repulsed.

1861, JUNE 17. — The battle of Booneville, Missouri, was fought.

The Confederates were driven back.

1861, JUNE 25. — A patent was granted A. K. Eaton for a process of converting iron into steel, and hardening steel.

1861, JUNE 30. — The Mexican congress made Juarez dictator of Mexico.

1861, JULY 6. — The battle of Carthage, Missouri, took place. The Union forces were driven back.

1861, JULY 11. — The battle of Rich Mountain, West Virginia, was fought.

It was renewed on the 18th. The Confederates were driven back.

1861, JULY 17. — Congress, at an extra session, passed an act authorizing a national loan for \$250,000,000.

For the loan, coupon or registered bonds, or treasury notes, were to be issued. The bonds to bear seven per cent. interest, and the treasury notes, of not less than fifty dollars each, interest at the rate of seven and three-tenths per cent.; or the treasury might issue notes of a less denomination than fifty dollars, bearing no interest, or notes bearing interest at three and sixty-five hundredths per cent. Provided that no such note should be for less than ten dollars, and that the amount so issued should not exceed fifty millions of dollars.

There were about sixteen hundred banks in the country. Their circulation, January 1, was estimated by the secretary of the treasury at \$202,000,767; "of this circulation \$150,000,000 in round numbers was in the loyal states; \$50,000,000 in the rebellious states."

1861, JULY 17. — The Mexican congress resolved to suspend for two years payment to foreign nations.

England and France, in consequence of this action, broke off all diplomatic relations with Mexico.

1861, JULY 18. — The battle of Centreville, Virginia, was fought.

The Confederates were defeated.

1861, JULY 21. — The first battle at Manassas Junction, Virginia, was fought.

The Federal troops were defeated.

1861, JULY 21. — The battle of Bull Run, Virginia, was fought.

The Federal troops were defeated. During this month General George B. McClellan was put in command of the army of the Potomac, and commenced to organize and discipline it.

1861, JULY 22. — General McClellan succeeded General McDowell in command of the army of the Potomac.

1861, JULY 26. — General Fremont entered on command of Western Missouri.

1861, JULY. — Steel rifled cannon were made by Norman Wiard.

They were made at the Trenton Wiard Ordnance Works, and were the first steel cannon made in the United States. Three batteries were delivered July 4.

1861, AUGUST 5. — The battle of Athens, Missouri, took place.

The Federals were successful.



[1861.

took place.

est Virginia,

ack.

passed an act

were to be issued.  
notes, of not less  
than per cent.; or  
y dollars, bearing  
hundredths per cent.  
ars, and that the

Their circulation,  
\$202,000,767; "of  
al states; \$50,000-

ed to suspend

e off all diplomatic

Virginia, was

s Junction, Vir-

inia, was fought.

General George B.  
and commenced to

ceeded General  
tomac.

on command of

ade by Norman

ks, and were the first  
ere delivered July 4.

ssouri, took place.

1861, AUGUST 5. — An act of Congress was approved supplementary to the act authorizing a national loan.

By this act the treasury notes issued might be of a denomination not less than five dollars; and such notes, payable on demand, without interest, not exceeding fifty millions of dollars, "shall be receivable in payment of public dues."

1861, AUGUST 6. — An act of Congress was approved, "to confiscate property used for insurrectionary purposes."

It was defined in a circular from the secretary of state, which said: "No property is confiscated or subject to forfeiture except such as is in transit, or provided for transit, to or from insurrectionary states, or used for the promotion of the insurrection."

1861, AUGUST 10. — The battle of Wilson's Creek, Missouri, was fought.

The Federals were defeated. General Lyon was killed.

1861, AUGUST 16. — The passport system was introduced into the Northern States.

1861, AUGUST 29. — Fort Hatteras, North Carolina, was captured.

The land forces of the expedition were under the command of General Butler, and the naval force under Commodore Stringham.

1861, AUGUST 31. — General Fremont proclaimed martial law in Missouri.

He also declared freedom for the slaves of those in arms against the government. It was modified by the President in accordance with the act of August 6. Fremont was removed November 2.

1861, SEPTEMBER 10. — The battle of Carnifex Ferry, West Virginia, took place.

The Confederates retreated.

1861, SEPTEMBER 21. — Lexington, Missouri, was captured by the Confederates.

1861, OCTOBER 8. — Fort Pickens, Santa Rosa Island, Florida, was attacked by the Confederates.

They were finally repulsed.

1861, OCTOBER 21. — The battle of Ball's Bluff, Virginia, was fought.

The Federals were routed.

1861, NOVEMBER 1. — General George B. McClellan was made commander-in-chief.

General Scott retired from the position.

1861, NOVEMBER 7. — The battle of Belmont, Mississippi, was fought.

The Federals were forced to retreat.

1861, NOVEMBER 7. — An expedition captured Fort Walker on Hilton Head, South Carolina, and Fort Beauregard on the Broad River.

The land forces were in command of General Thomas W. Sherman, and the naval forces under Commodore Dupont. Hilton Head was made a base of operations.

1861, NOVEMBER 19. — The English mail-packet Trent was boarded by Captain Wilkes, of the San Jacinto, and the Confederate commissioners, Mason and Slidell, captured.

They were carried to Boston. December 3, Congress passed a vote of thanks to Captain Wilkes, and the foreign envoys at Washington protested against the capture.

1861, DECEMBER 17. — A Spanish army landed at Vera Cruz, and captured the city.

England, France, and Spain had made an agreement, October 31, to combine together to force Mexico to pay the interest due upon her bonds held by them. The Spanish general issued a proclamation that, as soon as compensation was given, with guaranties for the future, the place would be surrendered.

1861, DECEMBER 21. — Charleston harbor was blocked up by sinking hulks filled with stones.

1861, DECEMBER 28. — The state banks and the sub-treasury suspended specie payments.

The government had borrowed \$100,000,000 in gold from the banks, and \$50,000,000 in its own notes.

1862, JANUARY 1. — The gold and silver coinage of the United States was stated to be \$862,183,546.

1862, JANUARY 1. — Messrs. Mason and Slidell were surrendered on a demand of the British government.

They sailed for Europe.

1862, JANUARY 7. — A British naval force landed at Vera Cruz, and on the 8th a French military expedition arrived.

The Mexicans invested Vera Cruz.

1862, JANUARY 10. — The battle of Middle Creek, Kentucky, was fought.

The Confederates were defeated.

1862, JANUARY 13. — Simon Cameron, secretary of war, resigned, and Edwin M. Stanton was appointed to the position.

1862, JANUARY 19. — The battle of Mill Spring, Kentucky, was fought.

The Confederates were defeated, their leader, General Zollicoffer, being killed. The Federals were commanded by General Thomas.

[1861-2.]

1862.]

1862, FEBRUARY 6. — Fort Henry, Tennessee, surrendered to the Union forces.

Fort Donelson surrendered on the 16th of February. In these engagements General Grant came first into public notice. The gunboats which assisted were under the command of Commodore Foote.

1862, FEBRUARY 8. — The battle of Roanoke Island was fought.

The Confederate force on the island surrendered to the Federals under General Burnside.

1862, FEBRUARY 12. — An act passed by Congress was approved for the additional issue of United States notes.

By it ten millions of dollars in notes for a less denomination than five dollars were authorized to be issued, in addition to the fifty millions previously. These issues being receivable for all dues, customs included, remained at par during all the subsequent premium on gold; and, as they were used to pay duties with, the government during the year bought gold to pay interest with.

1862, FEBRUARY 14. — The battle of Newbern, North Carolina, was fought.

The Confederates retreated to Goldsborough.

1862, FEBRUARY 23. — The United States army occupied Nashville, Tennessee, from which the Confederates had retreated the month previous.

President Lincoln appointed Andrew Johnson military governor of the state, and measures were taken by the Unionists to restore the constitutional relations between the state and the government.

1862, FEBRUARY 25. — The President approved the Legal Tender Act passed by Congress.

Its title was, "An act to authorize the issue of United States notes, and for the redemption or funding thereof, and for funding the floating debt of the United States." It authorized the issue, "on the credit of the United States," of one hundred and fifty millions of dollars of "United States notes, not bearing interest," and of denominations not less than five dollars. Fifty millions of them were "in lieu of the demand Treasury notes," issued under the act of July 17, 1861, which were to be taken up as soon as practicable. The first notes issued were dated March 10, and had printed on the back, "This note is a legal tender for all debts, public and private, except duties on imports and interest on the public debt, and is exchangeable for United States six per cent. bonds, redeemable at the pleasure of the United States, after five years."

The bill had passed the House, and was sent to the Senate on the 6th of February. As it was sent there, it provided that "the notes herein authorized shall be receivable in payment of all taxes, duties, imposts, excise, debts and demands owing by the United States to individuals, corporations, and associations within the United States, and shall also be lawful money and a legal tender, in payment of all debts, public and private, within the United States." The following words were also ordered printed upon the backs of the notes: "The value of this note is a legal tender in payment of all debts, public and private, and is exchangeable for bonds of the United States bearing six per centum interest at twenty years,

or in seven per cent. bonds at five years." The bill also authorized the issue of bonds "not exceeding five hundred million dollars," for the redemption of the notes. From the Senate the bill was returned with the following amendments: "That the legal tender notes should be receivable for all claims and demands against the United States, of every kind whatsoever, except for interest on bonds and notes, which shall be paid in coin." Also, "that all duties on imported goods, and proceeds of the sale of public lands, should be set apart to pay the coin interest on the debt of the United States." A conference committee was appointed by the House to meet a similar committee from the Senate, and the bill was agreed on, passed, and approved by the President the same day. The act, as passed, exempted "all stocks, bonds, and other securities of the United States" from taxation under "state authority." By a section of the bill, the Secretary of the Treasury was authorized to receive deposits, for not less than thirty days, nor less than one hundred dollars, and give certificates for the same bearing interest at five per cent. The amount to be so received was limited to twenty-five million dollars. On March 17, 1862, this limit was extended to fifty million dollars; and July 11, to one hundred million dollars. On January 30, 1864, the limit was placed at one hundred and fifty million dollars, and six per cent. interest allowed. These deposits had reached the sum of over one hundred and twenty millions. By an act passed March 1, 1862, certificates of indebtedness were also authorized to be issued by the Secretary of the Treasury, "in satisfaction of audited and settled demands against the United States," in sums of not less than one thousand dollars, payable in one year, and drawing six per cent. interest. On the 17th of March, this power was enlarged so as to embrace checks drawn in favor of creditors by "disbursing officers upon sums placed to their credit on the books of the Treasurer." These certificates were used as a currency, and on the 1st of November, 1864, their amount was two hundred and thirty-eight million five hundred and ninety-three thousand dollars.

1862, FEBRUARY. — At a conference between the Mexican authorities and the invaders, the project of establishing a Mexican monarchy for the Archduke Maximilian was discussed.

The British and Spanish representatives disapproved of the project. At a further conference in April, the English and Spanish plenipotentiaries declared in favor of peace, but the French were for renewed war against Juarez. In May the English and Spanish forces retired from Mexico, and reinforcements were sent to the French under General Lorencz.

1862, MARCH 7 and 8. — The battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas, was fought.

The Federals were finally successful.

1862, MARCH 8. — The Confederate ram, the Merrimac, appeared at Hampton Roads.

She had been sunk when the Norfolk Navy Yard was abandoned, and had been raised by the Confederates and converted into an iron-clad ram. She sank the Cumberland, captured the Congress, and forced the Minnesota aground, and then returned to Norfolk. She had been rechristened the Virginia, and was in command of Franklin Buchanan.

1862, MARCH 9. — The Merrimac reappeared.

During the night, the Monitor, Lieutenant Worden, had arrived, and, engaging

zed the issue of  
 completion of the  
 amendments:  
 demands  
 interest on bonds  
 imported goods,  
 to pay the coin  
 committee was ap-  
 pante, and the bill  
 e day. The act,  
 the United States"  
 bill, the Secretary  
 than thirty days,  
 same bearing in-  
 ted to twenty-five  
 o fifty million dol-  
 uary 30, 1864, the  
 x per cent. interest  
 undred and twenty  
 btedness were also  
 a satisfaction of au-  
 of not less than one  
 nt. interest. On the  
 ecks drawn in favor  
 e credit on the books  
 y, and on the 1st of  
 ight million five hun-

en the Mexican  
 ablishing a Mex-  
 discussed.

the project. At a  
 potentiaries declared  
 nt Juarez. In May  
 forcements were sent

Ridge, Arkansas,

e Merrimac, ap

andoned, and had been  
 l ram. She sank the  
 ta aground, and then  
 inia, and was in com-

arrived, and, engaging

the ram, forced her back to Norfolk. On May 11, the Confederates evacuated Norfolk, and blew up the Merrimac.

1862, MARCH 10. — Manassas Junction, Virginia, was evacuated by the Confederates.

1862, MARCH 11. — General McClellan assumed the command of the army of the Potomac.

He resigned the position of general-in-chief. The mountain department was put in command of General Fremont, and the Mississippi department of General Halleck.

1862, MARCH 13. — An act was passed forbidding the officers of the army and navy to employ the forces under their command in restoring fugitive slaves.

1862, MARCH 14. — Newbern, North Carolina, was captured.

General Burnside was in command of the expedition.

1862, MARCH 23. — The battle at Winchester, Virginia, was fought.

The Confederates, under General Jackson, were defeated by the Federals under General Shields.

1862, MARCH 23. — The Peninsular campaign in Virginia began.

It ended July 2 with the retreat of the Federals to Harrison's Landing, whence they were withdrawn August 16.

1862, APRIL 5. — Yorktown, Virginia, was besieged by the Federal forces.

General McClellan was in command. The place had been strongly fortified.

1862, APRIL 6 and 7. — The battle of Pittsburg Landing, Tennessee, was fought.

On the 7th, Grant was reinforced by Buell, and the Confederates were defeated, retreating to Corinth.

1862, APRIL 7. — Island No. 10, in the Mississippi, surrendered.

1862, APRIL 9. — The battle of Shiloh was fought.

1862, APRIL 11. — Fort Pulaski, near Savannah, surrendered.

1862, APRIL 12. — Gold was first quoted at a premium.

It reached its highest point in July, 1864 — 2.85.

1862, APRIL 16. — Slavery was abolished in the District of Columbia.

The act for its abolition provided for a commission to remunerate loyal owners. Not over three hundred dollars a slave were to be paid, and one million dollars were appropriated for the purpose. One hundred thousand dollars were also appropriated for their colonization. An act was also passed abolishing slavery in the "territories of the United States now existing, or which may at any time hereafter be formed or acquired by the United States."

1862, MAY 1. — The army captured New Orleans.

The then secretary of the navy, Gideon Welles, says that New Orleans was captured by the navy under Admiral Farragut on the 25th of April, and that he held it until the army took possession of it. General B. F. Butler was put in command of the city, and kept it until he was replaced in December by General Banks.

1862, MAY 3. — The battle of Chancellorsville was fought.

1862, MAY 5. — The battle of Williamsburg, Virginia, was fought.

The Confederates were defeated.

1862, MAY 5. — The French army was repulsed at Puebla.

1862, MAY 11. — Norfolk, Virginia, was reoccupied by the Federals.

1862, MAY 15. — Congress established the Department of Agriculture.

1862, MAY 19. — The President revoked General Hunter's emancipation order, as unauthorized.

General Hunter had issued it on the 9th, being in command of the southern department. His order was to the effect that Georgia, Florida, and South Carolina, being under martial law, "and slavery and martial law being incompatible, the persons in these three states heretofore held as slaves, are therefore declared forever free."

1862, MAY 25. — A battle was fought at Winchester, Virginia.

The Federals, under General Banks, were repulsed.

1862, MAY 27. — The battle of Hanover Court House, Virginia, was fought.

The Confederates were defeated.

1862, MAY 27. — The assault on Port Hudson was made.

1862, MAY 30. — The Confederates retreated from Corinth.

The Federals, under General Halleck, marched in pursuit of them.

1862, MAY 31. — The battle of Seven Pines, Virginia, took place.

The next day, the battle of Fair Oaks was fought. In both, the Confederates were repulsed.

1862, JUNE 3. — The command of the Confederate forces in Virginia was given to General Robert E. Lee.

1862, JUNE 6. — Memphis surrendered to the Union forces.

1862, JUNE 8. — The battle of Cross Keys, Virginia, was fought.

The Federals were repulsed. On the 9th they were again repulsed at Fort Republic, Virginia.

1862, JUNE 13 and 14. — The Confederate cavalry, under General Stuart, destroyed the provision depot at White House, Virginia.

They rode round McClellan's army.

1862, JUNE 13 and 14. — The French defeated the Mexicans at Cerro de Borgo.

1862, JUNE 16. — The Federals were repulsed in an attack upon the works at Secessionville, James Island, in Charleston harbor.

1862, JUNE 18. — Cumberland Gap was occupied by the Federal forces under General Morgan.

1862, JUNE 25. — The seven days' battles around Richmond began.

1862, JUNE 26. — The battle of Mechanicsville, Virginia, took place.

The Confederates made the attack, and were repulsed.

1862, JUNE 26. — General Pope was given the command of the army in Virginia.

1862, JUNE 27. — General Fremont was relieved from his command.

He requested it, on the appointment of General Pope.

1862, JUNE 27. — The battle of Cold Harbor, Virginia, took place.

The Federals were repulsed.

1862, JUNE 28. — Commodore Farragut, who had run the blockade at Vicksburg, began to bombard the city.

1862, JUNE. — John Morgan, with a Confederate force, raided through Ohio.

1862, JUNE 29. — The battle of Savage's Station, Virginia, was fought.

It was indecisive.

1862, JUNE 30. — The battle of Frazier's Farm took place.

General Lee failed in an attempt to break the Federal line.

1862, JULY 1. — Congress passed an act to collect an internal revenue.

It taxed domestic manufactures, trades, occupations, provided for a system of stamps, and license, income, and other duties.

1862, JULY 1. — The battle of Malvern Hill, Virginia, took place.

The Confederates were defeated.



1862, JULY 1. — The Union Pacific Railroad Bill was signed by the President.

1862, JULY 1. — The President issued a call for three hundred thousand men.

He had been requested to do so by the governors of eighteen states.

1862, JULY 2. — The army of the Potomac retired to Harrison's Landing.

The peninsular campaign ended.

1862, JULY 11. — The President approved a bill for the further issue of United States notes.

The issue was of one hundred and fifty million dollars, of which thirty-five million dollars were of denominations less than five dollars.

1862, JULY 11. — General Halleck was appointed commander-in-chief.

1862, JULY 14. — Congress passed an act increasing the duties on imports.

By successive amendments, a duty was levied upon the importation of fifteen hundred articles.

1862, JULY 15. — The Confederate ram Arkansas took refuge under the guns of Vicksburg.

She had escaped the expedition sent up the Yazoo River to capture her, and on the 22d she repulsed the Queen of the West and the Essex, sent against her. On the 6th of August she was attacked by the Essex, and abandoned by her crew, after they had set her on fire.

1862, JULY 17. — The President approved "an act to authorize payment in stamps, and to prohibit circulation of notes of less denomination than one dollar."

It authorized the Secretary of the Treasury to furnish postage and other stamps to the depositories of the United States, to be exchanged for notes, and forbade the issue by any one of tokens, or checks for less than a dollar, to circulate as money.

1862, JULY 17. — The President approved a bill confiscating the property and emancipating the slaves of all rebels in arms after sixty days, if they did not submit.

The act made death the penalty for conviction of treason; or the court might make it imprisonment and fine. The slaves of the convicted to be free. Persons engaged in rebellion to be fined and imprisoned; their slaves to be free. Those guilty as above to be incapable of holding office. The act not to apply to cases previous to its issue. Slaves of persons engaged in rebellion, if seized, not to be returned, but held as prisoners of war. No fugitive slave to be given up unless the claimant takes an oath he has not been engaged in rebellion. Persons of African descent may be employed to put down the rebellion. The President authorized to arrange for the colonization of freed slaves. The President may grant amnesty. A joint resolution declares the act not to apply to offences committed before its passage, nor make forfeiture of real estate beyond the life of the offender.

Bill was signed

three hundred

en states.

tired to Harri-

d for the further

of which thirty-five

ted commander-

asing the duties

mportation of fifteen

asas took refuge

er to capture her, and

sex, sent against her.

and abandoned by her

act to authorize  
of notes of less

postage and other  
anged for notes, and  
an a dollar, to circu-

bill confiscating  
l rebels in arms

or the court might  
to be free. Persons  
s to be free. Those  
not to apply to cases  
n, if seized, not to be  
be given up unless  
bellion. Persons of  
ion. The President  
The President may  
ply to offences com-  
beyond the life of the

1862. — A MASSACRE of the settlers in Minnesota, by the Sioux Indians, took place.

One thousand settlers are said to have been slaughtered. The Indians were driven away by forces under the command of General H. H. Sibley.

1862, JULY. — Congress passed an act granting the unimproved public lands to the states for the establishment of agricultural colleges.

1862. — CONGRESS passed the Homestead Bill.

It gave one hundred and sixty acres of land to every actual settler.

1862, JULY 22. — The President issued a general order authorizing the military and naval commanders in the insurgent states to seize and use necessary supplies.

Persons of African descent could be employed as laborers at reasonable wages, an account being kept "as a basis upon which compensation can be made in proper cases."

1862, JULY 25. — The President issued a proclamation warning those in rebellion of the passage of the Confiscation Act.

1862, AUGUST 1. — The Confederate government declared General Pope and his officers not entitled to mercy.

1862, AUGUST 4. — General Butler, in New Orleans, assessed the rich secessionists to support the poor.

By his careful attention to sanitary regulations, he made the city more healthy than it had been for years.

1862, AUGUST 4. — The secretary of war ordered a draft of three hundred thousand men.

They were to be drafted from the militia, to serve nine months. If by the 15th of August any state had not furnished its quota of the three hundred thousand volunteers called for by the President, the deficiency to be made up by a special draft from the militia.

1862, AUGUST 5. — The battle of Baton Rouge, Louisiana, was fought.

1862, AUGUST 5. — The battle at Cedar Mountain, Virginia, took place.

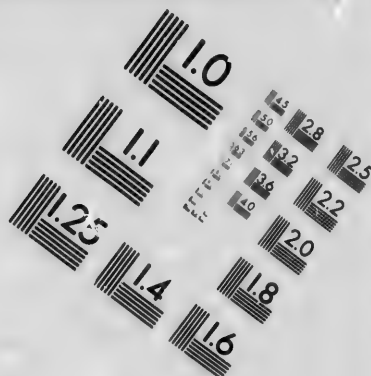
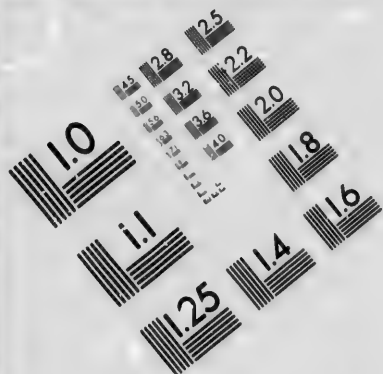
The Federals were defeated.

1862, AUGUST 8. — The writ of *habeas corpus* was suspended.

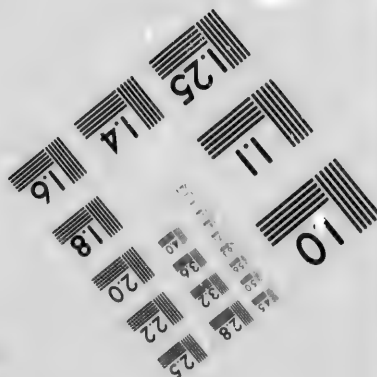
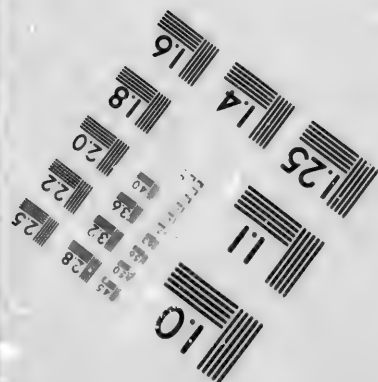
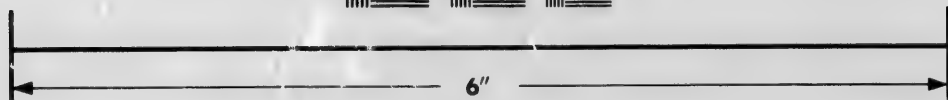
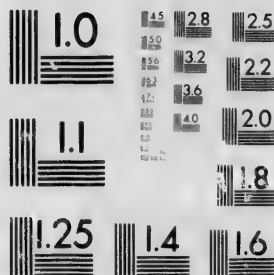
Orders were given to arrest those who discouraged enlistments. No more passports were to be issued, and newspaper correspondents forbidden with the armies.

1862, AUGUST 13. — Drafting was ordered to begin on the 1st of September.

1862, AUGUST 17. — General Pope began his retreat.



# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

4.5 2.8 2.5  
3.6 3.2 2.2  
2.0 1.8

01

1862, AUGUST 23. — A general battle with General Pope's forces took place.

1862, AUGUST 28. — General Forey, with a French army, arrived in Mexico.

He assumed the civil and military power on the 8th of September.

1862, AUGUST 29. — The battle of Groveton, Virginia, was fought.

The Confederates had the advantage.

1862, AUGUST 30. — A battle at Manassas, Virginia, was fought.

The Federals were defeated.

1862, AUGUST 30. — A battle was fought at Richmond, Kentucky.

The Federals were worsted.

1862, SEPTEMBER 1. — A battle at Ox Hill, Virginia, was fought.

The Federals were defeated. General Pope was removed, and McClellan put in command.

1862, SEPTEMBER 1. — A battle was fought at Chantilly, Virginia.

Generals Kearney and Stevens were killed.

1862, SEPTEMBER 1. — Lexington, Kentucky, was evacuated by the Federals.

Cincinnati was greatly excited by the expectation of an attack. Martial law was proclaimed, and the citizens ordered to enroll themselves for defence.

1862, SEPTEMBER 14. — The battle of South Mountain, Maryland, was fought.

The Confederates had crossed into Maryland on the 4th, 5th, and 6th. On the 7th they occupied Frederick; and General Lee issued a proclamation to the people of Maryland, inviting them to join the confederacy. He said, "It is for you to decide your destiny freely and without restraint. This army will respect your choice, whatever it may be; and, while the southern people will rejoice to welcome you to your natural position among them, they will only welcome you when you come of your own free will." To this proclamation there was no response.

1862, SEPTEMBER 15. — Harper's Ferry was captured by the Confederates.

The force holding it consisted of eleven thousand men. General Jackson was in command of the Confederates. Colonel Miles, in command, was mortally wounded. The Confederates held it only a day.

1862, SEPTEMBER 17. — The battle of Antietam, Maryland, was fought.

It was one of the severest of the war. The Confederates were driven back over the Potomac. They had been in Maryland a fortnight.

General Pope's

ch army, arrived

September.

on, Virginia, was

Virginia, was fought.

t Richmond, Ken-

Virginia, was fought.

removed, and McClellan

t at Chantilly, Vir-

y, was evacuated by

an attack. Martial law  
elves for defence.

th Mountain, Mary-

th, 5th, and 6th. On the  
proclamation to the people

e said, "It is for you to  
army will respect your  
ple will rejoice to welcome  
welcome you when you  
re was no response.

as captured by the

er. General Jackson was  
command, was mortally

etam, Maryland, was

derates were driven back  
fight.

1862, SEPTEMBER 17.—The garrison at Munfordsville, Kentucky, surrendered to the Confederates.

A provisional government was organized by the Confederate forces, at Frankfort, for Kentucky.

1862, SEPTEMBER 17.—Cumberland Gap was vacated by the Federals.

1862, SEPTEMBER 19.—The Confederate forces were defeated at Iuka, Mississippi.

1862, SEPTEMBER 22.—President Lincoln issued a proclamation abolishing slavery in the Southern States, unless they returned to the Union before the 1st of January, 1863.

The President, after stating that the war would still be conducted for restoring the Union, and that he should again urge Congress to pecuniarily indemnify the loyal slave states, should they abolish slavery either gradually or immediately, and that efforts would still continue for the voluntary colonization of "persons of African descent," proclaims, "That, on the first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, all persons held as slaves within any state, or any designated part of a state, the people whereof shall then be in rebellion against the United States, shall be then, thenceforward, and forever, free; and the executive government of the United States, including the military and naval authority thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of such persons, and will do no act or acts to repress such persons, or any of them, in any efforts they may make for their actual freedom." The proclamation ends thus: "And the executive will in due time recommend that all citizens of the United States who shall have remained loyal thereto throughout the rebellion, shall (upon the restoration of the constitutional relation between the United States and their respective states and people, if the relation shall have been suspended or disturbed) be compensated for all losses by acts of the United States, including the loss of slaves."

1862, SEPTEMBER 24.—President Lincoln by a proclamation suspended the *habeas corpus* "in respect to persons held by military authority."

It was done to prevent the release of military and state prisoners.

1862, SEPTEMBER 25.—A convention of governors from the loyal states was held at Altoona, Pennsylvania, and adopted an address to the President, pledging him their support.

They suggested an army of reserve, and indorsed the emancipation proclamation.

1862, OCTOBER 3.—The battle of Corinth, Mississippi, was fought.

The Confederates, under Van Dorn, were defeated by the Federals under Rosecrans.

1862, OCTOBER 8.—The battle of Perryville, Kentucky, was fought.

The Federals, under General Buell, defeated the Confederates under General Bragg.

1862, OCTOBER 10. — A raid on Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, was made by a Confederate force under General Stuart.

1862, OCTOBER 18. — Morgan made a raid in Kentucky.

He occupied Lexington, Kentucky.

1862, OCTOBER 24. — The command of the army of Kentucky was given to General Rosecrans.

General Buell was relieved of it.

1862, OCTOBER 27. — The Mexican congress assembled and protested against the Spanish invasion.

1862, NOVEMBER 7. — General Burnside was appointed to the command of the army of the Potomac.

He relieved General McClellan.

1862, NOVEMBER 9. — General Butler issued his sequestration order.

1862. — THE French government proposed to Russia and England to mediate in the United States.

The proposition was made by Drouyn d' L'Huys. Russia declined it November 8, and Great Britain on the 13th.

1862, NOVEMBER 22. — A general order for the release of all state prisoners was issued.

1862, DECEMBER 7. — The Confederates were defeated at Prairie Grove, Arkansas.

1862, DECEMBER 11. — Fredericksburg, Virginia, was bombarded by the Federal army.

They were under command of General Burnside, and had crossed the Rappahannock. On the 13th, their attack on the Confederate works was repulsed, and on the 15th and 16th they recrossed the Rappahannock, having lost heavily.

1862, DECEMBER 16. — General Banks assumed command of the Department of the Gulf.

1862, DECEMBER 18. — Lexington, Kentucky, was taken by the Confederates.

1862, DECEMBER 20. — Holly Springs, Mississippi, was captured by the Confederates.

1862, DECEMBER 27. — The Federals, under General Sherman, were repulsed at Chickasaw Bayou, Mississippi.

They had set out from Memphis December 20. After the repulse, the army withdrew from the Yazoo.

1862, DECEMBER 28. — Van Buren, Arkansas, was captured by the Federals.

General Blunt was in command. A large quantity of supplies, and four steamers laden, were captured.



[1862.

g, Pennsylvania,  
Stuart.  
Kentucky.

Army of Kentucky

as assembled and

appointed to the

his sequestration

to Russia and Eng-

ssia declined it Novem-

the release of all

re defeated at Prai-

Virginia, was bom-

had crossed the Rappa-  
works was repulsed, and  
having lost heavily.

med command of the

cky, was taken by

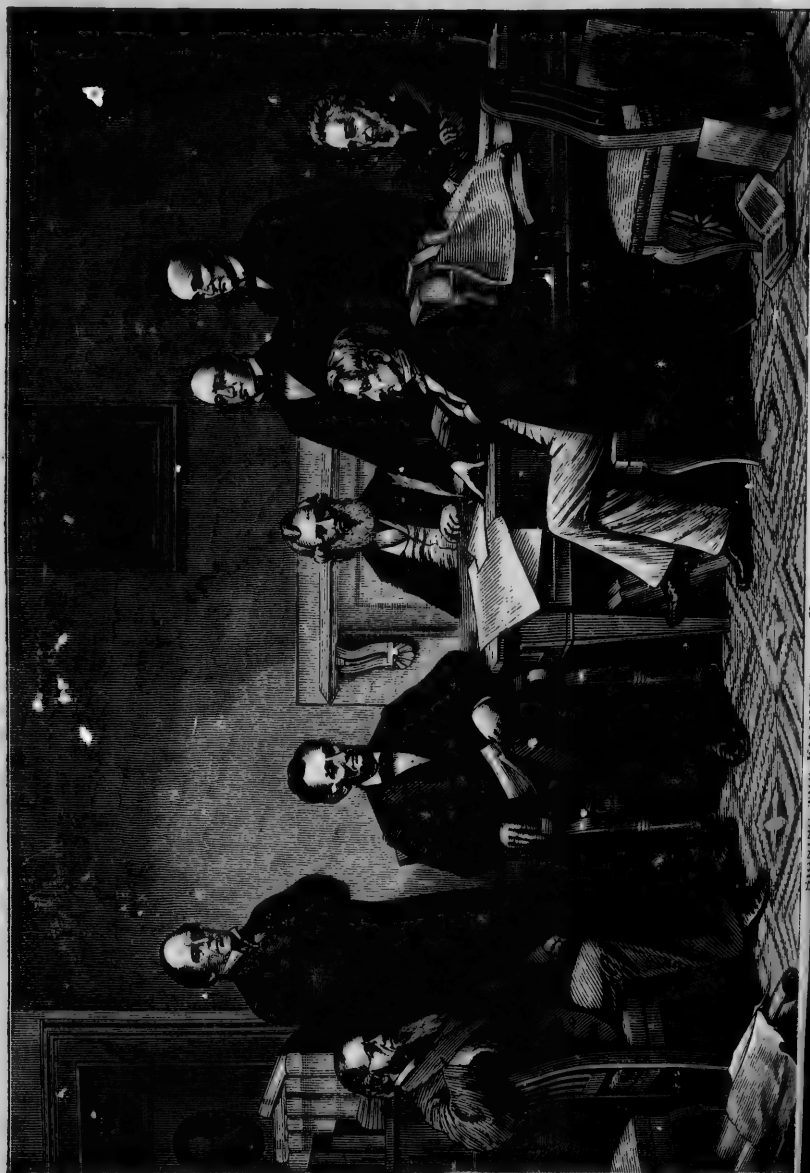
issippi, was cap-

er General Sherman,  
ppi.

after the repulse, the army

sas, was captured by

ntity of supplies, and four



RECEIVING THE EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION, JANUARY 18, 1863.

1862, DECEMBER 29. — The battle of Stone River, Tennessee, was fought.

The Confederates, under General Bragg, were defeated by the Federals under General Rosecrans.

1862, DECEMBER, 30. — The siege of Vicksburg was abandoned by General Sherman.

He had driven the Confederates into the town on the 27th, and been driven from his position on the 29th. On the 31st, General McClelland succeeded General Sherman in command, and the army retired to Milliken's Bend.

1862, DECEMBER 31. — The second battle of Stone River, Tennessee, was fought.

It lasted three days. The Confederates were driven back, and on January 3 the Federals occupied Murfreesborough.

1862, DECEMBER 31. — An act passed by Congress for the admission of West Virginia to the Union was approved.

It provided that "whenever the people of West Virginia shall, through their said convention, and by a vote to be taken at an election to be held within the limits of the said state, at such time as the convention may provide, make and ratify the change aforesaid, and properly certify the same under the hand of the president of the convention, it shall be lawful for the President of the United States to issue his proclamation, stating the fact; and thereupon this act shall take effect, and be in force from and after sixty days from the date of said proclamation." The change referred to was to be introduced in the constitution, making all children born after the 4th of July, 1863, free, and all children under ten at that date, free when twenty-one; all over ten and under twenty-one, free at twenty-five.

1863, JANUARY 1. — The emancipation proclamation was issued.

It specified Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana (certain parishes excepted), Mississippi, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, and Virginia (West Virginia and other portions excepted), as the rebellious states to which the proclamation applied. The excepted parts "are, for the present, left precisely as if this proclamation were not issued." "And by virtue of the power and for the purpose aforesaid, I do order and declare that all persons held as slaves within said states and parts of states, are and henceforth shall be free, and that the executive government of the United States, including the military and naval authorities thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of said persons.

"And I hereby enjoin upon the people so declared to be free, to abstain from all violence, unless in necessary self-defence; and I recommend to them that in all cases, when allowed, they labor faithfully for reasonable wages.

"And I further declare and make known that such persons, of suitable condition, will be received into the armed service of the United States, to garrison forts, positions, stations, and other places, and to man vessels of all sorts in said service.

"And upon this act, sincerely believed to be an act of justice warranted by the Constitution upon military necessity, I invoke the considerate judgment of mankind and gracious favor of Almighty God."

1863, JANUARY 1. — Galveston, Texas, was captured by the Confederates.



1863, JANUARY 8. — The battle of Springfield, Missouri, was fought.

The Confederates retreated.

1863, JANUARY 11. — Arkansas Post, Arkansas, was captured by the Federals.

It was evacuated on the 23d, after the destruction of the fort.

1863, JANUARY 21. — Young's Point, on the Mississippi, was occupied by the Federals.

It is nine miles above Vicksburg, on the other side of the river. It was abandoned on the 8th of March.

1863, JANUARY 26. — General Hooker was appointed to the command of the army of the Potomac.

He relieved General Burnside.

1863, JANUARY 29. — General Banks at New Orleans promulgated the emancipation proclamation.

1863, FEBRUARY 6. — Congress declined the French government's offer of mediation.

1863, FEBRUARY 7. — The Confederate secretary of state declared Galveston and Sabine Pass open to commerce.

1863, FEBRUARY 8. — The *Chicago Times* was ordered suppressed.

The order was rescinded on the 17th.

1863, FEBRUARY 24. — Arizona was organized as a territory.

1863, FEBRUARY 24. — The French army under General Forey commenced their march towards the city of Mexico.

1863, FEBRUARY 25. — Congress passed a conscription act.

It made military service necessary for men between eighteen and forty-five.

1863, FEBRUARY 26. — The Cherokee national council repealed the ordinance of secession.

They also abolished slavery, and disqualified disloyalists.

1863, MARCH 3. — The President approved an act of Congress for a loan of \$900,000,000.

The first section of the act authorized a loan of \$800,000,000 for the current year, and \$600,000,000 for the next year, for which bonds should be issued, from ten to forty years, bearing not over six per cent. interest in coin. The second section authorized the Secretary, instead of bonds, to issue treasury notes for \$400,000,000, bearing six per cent. interest payable "in lawful money." By the third section, \$150,000,000 in United States notes might be issued. This section also provided that "the holders of United States notes issued under former acts, shall present the same for the purpose of exchanging them for bonds as therein provided, on or before the 1st of July, 1863, and thereafter the right to exchange the same shall cease and determine." A tax of one per cent. each half year, on a graduated scale of the circulation of the state banks according to their capital

stock, was imposed. The bill also provided for the issue of fractional currency to any amount not exceeding \$50,000,000.

1863, MARCH 3. — Idaho was organized as a territory.

1863, MARCH 4. — The National Academy of Sciences was established at Washington, D. C.

1863, MARCH 6. — General Hunter, in the Department of the South, ordered the drafting of negroes.

1863, MARCH 10. — Jacksonville, Florida, was captured by the Federals.

The 1st South Carolina regiment, of negroes, made the attack.

1863, MARCH 21. — The battle at Cottage Grove, Tennessee, was fought.

1863, MARCH 25. — The President approved the National Currency Bank Bill, passed by Congress February 25.

This was the act creating the national banks. The first issue of national bank currency was made in January, 1864; and on April 22, 1863, the amount in circulation was \$146,927,975. By the act, banking associations can be formed by any number of persons "not less than five." A controller of the currency, appointed by the President, and under the control of the Secretary, shall certify that the banks have complied with the law before they may commence business. Not less than one third of the capital of the banks paid in to be transferred to the United States in interest-paying bonds of the United States, "for which circulating notes to the value of ninety per cent. of the current value of such bonds shall be returned to the bank, — such notes never to exceed the amount of capital paid in. The notes issued under this act shall not exceed \$300,000,000; half this sum to be apportioned to the states and territories, according to representative population; the other, by the secretary of the treasury, among associations to be formed, but without regard to the distribution of existing banking capital." The banks formed to "have succession by its designated name for not more than twenty years from the passage of this act." The circulating notes issued by banks under this act are to be received at par for all dues to the United States, except duties on imports and interest on public debt; and shall be taken for all dues by the United States to persons within the country save interest. "If the bank's security do not redeem its circulation, the United States pays the difference. In lieu of taxes on circulation or bonds deposited, the bank shall pay semi-annually one per cent. on amount of circulating notes received (in default of deficiency to be deducted from interest on bonds), to pay expenses of making notes."

1863, MARCH 30. — A battle near Somerville, Kentucky, was fought.

The Confederates were defeated.

1863, APRIL. — The siege of Forts Wagner and Gregg in Charleston harbor was begun.

General Gillmore had command of the land forces, and Admirals Dahlgren and Dupont of the naval forces.

1863, APRIL. — Congress justified the suspension of the *habeas corpus* by the President.

In September it was again suspended, in order to retain recruits who were reclaimed by their parents falsely.

1863, MAY 2. — The battle of Port Gibson, Mississippi, was fought.

A landing had been made at Bruinsburg, below Vicksburg, on the 30th of April. This was the beginning of Grant's advance to Vicksburg. The Confederates were driven back.

1863, MAY 2. — The battle of Chancellorsville, Virginia, was fought.

It lasted three days. The Federals under General Hooker were forced to recross the Rappahannock. General Hooker had crossed the Rappahannock on the 28th of April, and recrossed it after the fighting, May 6. In this battle the Confederate General Stonewall Jackson was mortally wounded.

1863, MAY 3. — Grand Gulf, Mississippi, was evacuated by the Confederates.

1863, MAY 6. — Alexandria, Louisiana, on the Red River, was captured by the Federals.

The fleet was under command of Commodore Porter.

1863, MAY 12. — The battle of Raymond, Mississippi, was fought.

The Federals under General McPherson were successful.

1863, MAY 14. — Jackson, Mississippi, was captured by the Federals.

General Sherman was in command.

1863, MAY 16. — The battle of Champion's Hill, Mississippi, was fought.

General Grant was in command of the Federals, who were successful.

1863, MAY 17. — The battle of Big Black River, Mississippi, was fought.

The Confederates were driven into Vicksburg.

1863, MAY 18. — Vicksburg was invested.

The fleet under Commodore Porter opened communication with the army under General Grant.

1863, MAY 18. — The Mexicans surrendered Puebla.

On the 31st the republican administration of Mexico removed to San Luis de Potosi.

1863, MAY 19. — The first assault on Vicksburg was repulsed.

Another, on May 22, was also unsuccessful.

1863, MAY 27. — An unsuccessful attack was made on Port Hudson, Louisiana.

The Federals were commanded by General Banks. On the 14th of June a second unsuccessful attack was made.

1863, JUNE 3. — A "peace meeting" was held in New York city.

It was called by the leading Democrats, and published an address and a series of resolutions. The last of these was as follows: "*Resolved*, That, thus believing, there can be no reliable security to persons or property pending this war, and that by its continuance the government itself will be utterly and irrevocably subverted, and that the South as well as the North must alike crumble into general ruin and devastation, — we recommend, in the name of the people, that there be a suspension of hostilities between the contending armies of the divided sections of our country, and that a convention of the states composing the Confederate States, and a separate convention of the states still adhering to the Union, be held to finally settle and determine in what manner and by what mode the contending sections shall be reconciled."

1863, JUNE 4. — The President revoked an order suppressing the circulation of the New York *World* and the Chicago *Times* in the Department of the Ohio.

The order had been given by General Burnside June 2.

1863, JUNE 10. — The French army under General Bazaine entered the city of Mexico.

The assembly of notables offered the crown to the Archduke Maximilian, and until his reply, established a regency. The monarchy was a limited hereditary one.

1863, JUNE 12. — General Gilman relieved General Hunter in the Department of the South.

1863, JUNE 15. — The Federals were defeated at Winchester, Virginia.

The Confederates under General Lee were advancing northward.

1863, JUNE 15. — The President called for one hundred thousand men to repel invasion.

There was great excitement in Pennsylvania from the advance of the Confederates.

1863, JUNE 24. — Morgan started upon another raid through Kentucky and Ohio.

He was captured July 26.

1863, JUNE 24 and 25. — Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, was occupied by the Confederates.

General Lee had crossed the Potomac.

1863, JUNE 28. — General Hooker was superseded by General G. G. Meade.



1863, JUNE 30. — A battle was fought at Hanover Junction, Virginia.

The Federals were successful.

1863, JULY 1. — The battle of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, was fought.

It lasted three days. The Federals under General Meade checked Lee's advance, and forced the retreat of the Confederates.

1863, JULY 1. — The constitutional convention of Missouri passed an ordinance for the abolition of slavery in the state.

Slaves over 40 in 1870, to remain so; those under 12, to be free at 23; those over 12, to be free on July 4, 1876.

1863, JULY 4. — Vicksburg surrendered.

General Grant was in command of the Federals. It had been closely invested for seven weeks. From May, 1862, to July, 1863, a series of attacks had been made upon Vicksburg.

1863, JULY 9. — Port Hudson surrendered.

General Banks was in command of the Federals.

1863, JULY 10. — An assault on Fort Wagner was repulsed.

The Federals made another attack on the 18th, and were again repulsed.

1863, JULY 13. — The draft riots took place in New York.

They lasted until the 16th, and were put down by the military and the police. About a thousand were killed. On the 16th of August the draft was resumed, and finished in ten days. The common council of New York voted \$3,000,000 to pay the commutation of those drafted. The mayor vetoed it, and it was re-passed over the veto. \$2,000,000 was also voted to pay the commutation of the police, fire department, and militia. Claims for damages from the riot, amounting to a million and a half, were presented.

1863, JULY 16. — Jackson, Mississippi, was evacuated by the Confederates.

1863, AUGUST 20. — Lawrence, Kansas, was burned and sacked.

Quantrell was in command of guerrillas who did it.

1863, AUGUST 23. — Charleston, South Carolina, was fired upon from a battery built in the swamp.

The greater part of the city was rendered uninhabitable. The shot were thrown over four miles.

1863, SEPTEMBER 3. — Knoxville, Tennessee, was occupied by the Federals.

General Burnside was in command.

1863, SEPTEMBER 7. — The Federals occupied Morris Island in Charleston harbor.

The Confederates evacuated Forts Wagner and Gregg.

1863, SEPTEMBER 15. — The writ of *habeas corpus* was suspended by order of the President.

1863, SEPTEMBER 19. — The battle of Chickamauga Creek, Tennessee, was fought.

It lasted two days. The Federals were forced finally to retreat, and on the 21st fell back to Chattanooga.

1863, SEPTEMBER. — The Confederate government was driven from Tennessee by General Rosecrans.

1863, OCTOBER 3. — Maximilian accepted the position offered him as ruler of Mexico.

Marshal Forey, on the 1st, resigned his position, and returned to France, leaving Bazaine in command.

1863, OCTOBER 16. — A call was issued by the President for 300,000 volunteers.

The troops raised under this call to be deducted from the quotas set for the next draft. The deficiencies to be made good by the states by a new draft, to be made on January 5, 1864.

1863, OCTOBER 18. — General Grant assumed command of the military division of the Mississippi.

He announced it in an order at Louisville, stating his head-quarters would be in the field.

1863, OCTOBER 20. — General Rosecrans was relieved, and General Thomas given the command of the Army of the Cumberland.

1863, OCTOBER 31. — The British consuls were dismissed from the Confederate States.

1863, NOVEMBER 2. — The Federals took possession of Brazos Santiago, at the mouth of the Rio Grande, Texas.

Nearly all the coast of Texas was taken possession of during this month.

1863, NOVEMBER 15. — The battle of Campbell's Station was fought.

The Federals under General Burnside drove back the Confederates under General Longstreet, who were advancing against Knoxville.

1863, NOVEMBER 24 and 25. — The battles of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge were fought at Chattanooga, Tennessee.

The Federals were victorious.

1863, NOVEMBER 28 and 29. — The Confederates made two ineffectual assaults upon Knoxville, Tennessee.

In the spring they abandoned East Tennessee.

1863, DECEMBER 8. — The President accompanied his message to Congress with a proclamation of amnesty to the Confederates.

The amnesty proclamation excepted "all who are, or shall have been, civil or diplomatic officers or agents of the so-called Confederate government; all who have left judicial stations under the United States to aid the rebellion; all who are, or shall have been, military or naval officers of said so-called Confederate government, above the rank of colonel in the army, or of lieutenant in the navy; all who left seats in the United States Congress to aid the rebellion; all who resigned commissions in the army or navy of the United States, and afterwards aided the rebellion; and all who have engaged in any way in treating colored persons, or white persons in charge of such, otherwise than lawfully as prisoners of war, and which persons may have been found in the United States service as soldiers, seamen, or in any other capacity." It ended, —

"This proclamation is intended to present the people of the states wherein the national authority has been suspended, and loyal state governments have been subverted, a mode in and by which the national authority and loyal state governments may be reinstated within said states, or in any of them; and, while the mode presented is the best the Executive can suggest, with his present impressions, it must not be understood that no other possible mode would be acceptable."

1863, DECEMBER 18. — Juarez with his army retired from San Luis de Potosi.

On the 24th the French army entered it.

1864, FEBRUARY 1. — The President ordered a draft of five hundred thousand men to begin March 10.

They were to serve for three years or for the war, "crediting and deducting so many as may have been enlisted or drafted into the service prior to the 1st of March, and not therefore credited."

1864, FEBRUARY 6. — General Sherman with his army set out from Vicksburg, moving south.

He returned on the 27th, having destroyed vast quantities of Confederate stores, and liberated many slaves.

1864, FEBRUARY 20. — A battle was fought at Olustee, Florida.

The Federal expedition was defeated.

1864, MARCH 1. — An act by Congress "to revive the grade of lieutenant-general" was approved by the President.

President Lincoln appointed General Grant to the position, and on the 9th gave him, in person, his commission. On the 12th an order was issued from the War Department, stating that General Halleck, at his own request, was relieved the position of commander-in-chief, and the position given to Lieutenant-General Grant.

The same year the President approved a bill passed by Congress creating the rank of vice-admiral, of equal grade with that of lieutenant-general in the army, and nominated Admiral Farragut for the position, and the Senate confirmed the nomination.

1864, MARCH 1. — A bill was passed by Congress establishing a Bureau of Freedmen's Affairs.

It was to determine all questions relating to persons of African descent, and make regulations for their employment and proper treatment on abandoned plantations.

1864, MARCH 1. — The territory of Montana was organized.

1864, MARCH 3. — The President approved an act supplementary to the Loan Act passed by Congress.

It authorized the Secretary to issue bonds not exceeding two hundred million dollars, dated March 1, 1864, or subsequently, payable in five, or forty years, in coin, and bearing interest not exceeding six per cent. payable in coin.

1864, MARCH 4. — Colonel Kilpatrick returned to the Union lines.

He had started, February 28, from Culpepper, with a cavalry force of five thousand men, and penetrated to the outer fortifications of Richmond, injuring the railroads and destroying stores. During this expedition Colonel Dahlgren was killed.

1864, MARCH 14. — Fort De Russy, on the Red River, Louisiana, was captured by the Federals.

The expedition for its capture had left Vicksburg on the 10th, under the command of General A. J. Smith. Its capture opened the Red River as far as Alexandria.

1864, MARCH 15. — The President called for two hundred thousand men.

1864, APRIL 6. — A state constitutional convention for Louisiana met at New Orleans.

It abolished slavery in the state May 26.

1864, APRIL 3. — Juarez made Monterey the seat of the republican government of Mexico.

1864, APRIL 8. — A battle was fought at Sabine Cross Roads, Louisiana.

The Federal expedition up the Red River by General Banks was defeated, and retreated to Pleasant Grove, and reached Alexandria on the 22d.

1864, APRIL 8. — The Senate adopted an amendment to the Constitution, abolishing slavery in the United States, and submitting it to the states.

The vote was 38 to 6.

1864, APRIL 10. — Maximilian accepted the offer of the crown of Mexico from the deputies.

It was proffered him at Miramar. On the 29th of May, with the Empress Carlotta, he landed at Vera Cruz, and on the 12th of June entered the city of Mexico.

1864, APRIL 12. — Fort Pillow, Tennessee, was captured by the Confederates.

The garrison was massacred. General Forrest was in command of the Confederates. Fort Pillow was in command of Major Booth, who was killed in the action.

1864, APRIL. — The Indians in Colorado committed hostilities. Various skirmishes took place with them.

1864, APRIL 27. — Andersonville prison, in Georgia, was opened for Federal prisoners.

It was an open enclosure; 44,882 Federal prisoners were confined here this year, 12,644 of whom died.

1864, MAY 4. — The army of the Potomac crossed the Rapidan, and encamped in the "Wilderness."

Grant began his Virginia campaign.

1864, MAY 4. — Yorktown was evacuated by the Confederates.

1864, MAY 5, 6. — The battles of the Wilderness, Virginia, took place.

They were indecisive, but bloody.

1864, MAY 6. — City Point, on the James River, Virginia, was occupied by the Federals.

General Butler was in command.

1864, MAY 6. — General Sherman began his Atlanta campaign.

1864, MAY 9. — The battle of Spottsylvania, Virginia, took place.

It was indecisive.

1864, MAY 14. — The battle of Resaca, Georgia, was fought.

The Federals under General Sherman defeated the Confederates under General Johnston. On the 20th, Johnston crossed the Etowah River.

1864, MAY 17. — Rome, Georgia, was captured by the Federals.

1864, MAY 18. — The *Journal of Commerce* and the *World* newspapers, in New York city, were suppressed by order of the President, and their editors ordered arrested.

A forged proclamation, prepared by Joseph Howard and F. A. Mallison, was distributed to the papers the night before. By accident it appeared only in these two. The *Herald* printed a portion of its edition with it, but suppressed it on finding it was a forgery. The proclamation was one calling for a half million more troops. Howard and Mallison were also both arrested. The arrest of the editors was vacated by the President's order. The governor of the state of New York called attention to the violation of the freedom of the press, and the officers who carried out the order were held subject to indictment. But the case was not pressed by the sufferers.

captured by

hand of the Con-  
was killed in the

ted hostilities.

Georgia, was

confined here this

ed the Rapidan,

the Confederates.

ness, Virginia,

er, Virginia, was

tlanta campaign.

, Virginia, took

ia, was fought.

federates under Gen-  
liver.

red by the Fed-

e and the *World*  
d by order of the

d F. A. Mallison, was  
appeared only in these  
but suppressed it on  
ng for a half million  
ed. The arrest of the  
or of the state of New  
press, and the officers  
But the case was not

1864, MAY 25. — The battle of New Hope Church Station, Georgia, took place.

It was indecisive. Sherman had crossed the Etowah in pursuit of Johnston.

1864, MAY 26. — The Confederates were repulsed in an attack on City Point, Virginia.

1864, MAY 28. — The Confederates were defeated at Dallas.

Longstreet had attacked Sherman, and was driven towards Marietta.

1864, MAY. — The President ordered the discharge of all prisoners held under the suspension of the *habeas corpus* act.

The order was issued through the secretary of war.

1864, JUNE 1. — The battle of Cold Harbor, Virginia, was fought.

It was indecisive.

1864, JUNE 3. — A battle was fought near Cold Harbor, Virginia.

The Federals were repulsed.

1864, JUNE 3. — An act amending the National Bank Act was approved.

The act was entitled "An act to provide a national currency secured by a pledge of the United States bonds, and to provide for the circulation and redemption thereof."

1864, JUNE 6. — Ackworth, Georgia, was occupied by the Federals under General Sherman.

1864, JUNE 7. — Morgan again raided in Kentucky, and captured Lexington.

On the 12th his force was defeated, and a thousand horses they had captured retaken.

1864. — THE postal money-order system was established by Congress.

It was similar to the system which had been in use for some years in Great Britain. By it, orders for small sums of money, payable at any other office, can be obtained, at a slight charge. On November 1st the system went into operation in about one hundred and forty offices. It has since been extended so as to embrace several of the countries of Europe, thus affording a cheap and reliable method of exchange, while at the same time the charge has been lessened. On the 1st of October, 1875, the number of offices in operation was 3696. Up to June 30 of the same year, for the year, the number of orders issued was 5,006,323, the amount of money they represented being over \$75,000,000.

1864, JUNE 16. — The Federals were defeated in an attack upon Petersburg, Virginia.

1864, JUNE 17. — Congress passed an act forbidding selling gold on time.

It was intended to stop the gold gambling, but failed to effect it. The premium was enhanced, and the act was repealed July 2, 1864.

1864, JUNE 19. — The investment of Petersburg, Virginia, was begun.

1864, JUNE 19. — The Alabama was sunk off Cherbourg, France, by the Kearsarge.

The Alabama had been built at Liverpool, England, and sailed July 29, 1862. She had committed numerous depredations on American commerce. During the war the Confederates sent out about thirty privateers. Of these the chief were: the Savannah, which escaped from Charleston June 2, 1861, and was captured June 4; the Sumter, which escaped from New Orleans in July, 1861, and was sold in April, 1862; the Jeff Davis, which escaped from Charleston July, 1861, and was wrecked in August; the Nashville, which escaped from Charleston October, 1861, and was destroyed by the Montawk, March 1, 1863; the Florida, built at Birkenhead, England, captured by the Wachusett in October, 1864.

1864, JUNE 21, 22. — The Federals were repulsed in attacks upon the Weldon railroad, Virginia.

1864, JUNE 22. — The House of Representatives resolved to abolish slavery.

1864, JUNE 24. — The Maryland constitutional convention agreed to abolish slavery.

1864, JUNE 27. — A battle was fought at Kenesaw Mountain.

The Federals made an unsuccessful attack. The Confederates abandoned their position July 2.

1864, JUNE 28. — The Confederates moved up the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia.

General Early was in command. Until July 4, Washington was threatened.

1864, JUNE 28. — An act of Congress repealing the fugitive slave law was approved.

It repealed the act of February 12, 1793, and the amendment of September, 1850.

1864, JUNE 30. — An act to provide ways and means for the support of the government and for other purposes was approved.

It authorized the secretary of the treasury to borrow on the credit of the United States four hundred millions of dollars, issuing coupon or registered bonds for the amount, payable in not less than five nor more than forty years, of denomination not less than fifty dollars, and drawing six per cent. interest, "payable semiannually in coin." In lieu of an equal amount of bonds, he might issue two hundred millions of dollars in treasury notes, in denomination not less than ten dollars, payable within three years, and bearing interest at the rate of seven and three tenths per centum, payable "in lawful money," and "a legal tender to the same extent as United States notes for their face value, excluding interest." *Pro-*



vided: "That the total amount of bonds and treasury notes, authorized by the first and second sections of this act, shall not exceed four hundred millions of dollars, in addition to the amounts heretofore issued; nor shall the total amount of United States notes, issued or to be issued, ever exceed four hundred millions of dollars, and such additional sum, not exceeding fifty millions of dollars, as may be temporarily required for the redemption of temporary loan; nor shall any treasury note bearing interest, issued under this act, be a legal tender in payment or redemption of any notes issued by any bank, banking association, or banker, calculated or intended to circulate as money." Section 4 of the act authorized the secretary of the treasury to receive, through the depositories designated for the purpose, other than national banking associations, temporary loans of United States notes, or national bank-notes, for not less than thirty days, and give certificates bearing interest not exceeding six per centum a year. Such deposits should not exceed one hundred and fifty millions; and as a reserve for their payment, fifty millions of United States notes were to be issued and kept. The act also provided for the issue of fifty millions of fractional currency.

The act contained also the provision that "all bonds, Treasury notes, and other obligations of the United States, shall be free from taxation, by or under state or municipal authority." Its last section declares "the words obligation or other security of the United States" to mean "all bonds, coupons, national currency, United States notes, fractional notes, checks for money of authenticated officers of the United States, certificates of indebtedness, certificates of deposits, stamps, and other representatives of value of whatever denomination, which have been or may be issued under any act of Congress."

1864, JUNE 30. — Mr. Chase resigned the position of Secretary of the Treasury.

July 5, William P. Fessenden was appointed to the office.

1864, JULY 4. — The enrolment bill was approved.

The House passed it on the 12th February, and the Senate on the 19th. It gave the President authority to call for as many men as the necessity required; drafts to be ordered if the quotas were not filled. Substitutes might be furnished by those enrolled; all persons under forty-five to be enrolled; drafted persons could furnish substitutes; commutators exempted only from the special draft; all male persons of African descent, between twenty and forty-five, whether citizens or not, to be enrolled; loyal masters of drafted slaves to be given a certificate, and the bounty to be paid the person to whom the slave owes service; a commission to be appointed to award not over three hundred dollars to loyal persons to whom colored volunteers owe service; colored troops not to be "assigned as state troops, but shall be mustered into regiments or companies as United States colored volunteers."

1864, JULY 8. — The President issued a proclamation in reference to a bill for reconstruction.

The bill had been presented to him too late for him to consider it. It guaranteed a republican form of government to the states whose governments had been overthrown, and authorized the President to appoint provisional governors until regular state governments were organized. The proclamation stated that, while the President was not prepared to commit himself to any single plan of reconstruction, yet he was satisfied this provided by the bill was a proper one, and that, when armed resistance ceased in any state, military governors would be appointed, with directions to proceed according to the provisions of the bill.

1864, JULY 9. — The battle of Monocacy River, Maryland, was fought.

The Federals were defeated. Lee had crossed the Potomac, and threatened Baltimore and Washington. On the 13th of July he retired from Maryland.

1864, JULY 18. — The President issued a call for five hundred thousand men.

They were to enlist for one, two, or three years, as they should elect. If a sufficient number did not present themselves, a draft was to be made on September 5 for men to serve one year.

1864, JULY 20. — The battle of Peach Tree Creek, Georgia, was fought.

The Confederates were under General Hood, who had replaced Johnston. The Federals under Sherman held their own.

1864, JULY 22. — The Louisiana state convention adopted a constitution abolishing slavery.

1864, JULY 22. — The battle of Decatur, Georgia, was fought.

The Confederates were finally repulsed.

1864, JULY 30. — Another unsuccessful assault was made by the Federals upon Petersburg, Virginia.

1864, AUGUST 6. — Fort Gaines, in Mobile Bay, surrendered to Admiral Farragut.

Fort Powell was blown up on the 5th, and the Confederate ram Tennessee captured.

1864, AUGUST 21. — The Weldon railroad was captured.

The contest lasted three days.

1864, AUGUST 23. — Fort Morgan, in Mobile Bay, was captured by Admiral Farragut.

The Federals had possession of the bay.

1864, AUGUST 31. — The battle of Jonesborough was fought.

The Confederates were repulsed. The next day Sherman captured the town.

1864, SEPTEMBER 2. — The Federals entered Atlanta.

The Confederates had evacuated it. A truce of ten days, beginning on the 14th, was given the inhabitants to leave the place, which was made a depot of supplies.

1864, SEPTEMBER 4. — Morgan was defeated at Greenville, Tennessee, by the Federals under General Gillem.

Morgan was killed and his staff captured.

1864, SEPTEMBER 19. — The battle of Winchester, Virginia, was fought.

The Federals were successful.

[1864.

Maryland, was

anc, and threatened  
om Maryland.

For five hundred

should elect. If a  
e made on Septem-

Creek, Georgia,

placed Johnston. The

ention adopted a

gia, was fought.

ult was made by

y, surrendered to

erate ram Tennessee

s captured.

Bay, was captured

ugh was fought.

an captured the town.

Atlanta.

days, beginning on the  
e was made a depot of

ed at Greenville,  
llem.

nchester, Virginia,



ADMIRAL FARRAGUT AT THE BATTLE OF MOBILE BAY, AUGUST 23, 1864.



1864, SEPTEMBER 22. — The battle at Fisher's Creek, Virginia, was fought.

The Federals under General Sheridan were successful.

1864, SEPTEMBER 28. — Fort Harrison, Virginia, was captured by the Federals.

1864, SEPTEMBER 30. — The battle at Peebles Farm, Virginia, was fought.

The Federals were repulsed.

1864, OCTOBER 2. — A battle was fought at Holston River, Virginia.

The Confederates were commanded by General Breckenridge, and the Federals by General Burbridge.

1864, OCTOBER 6. — The battle of Allatoona Pass, Georgia, was fought.

General Sherman had made it a station for supplies. The Confederates under General Hood were repulsed.

1864, OCTOBER 7. — The Confederate steamer Florida was captured at Bahia, while under the protection of Brazil, by the Wachusett.

The Brazilian government remonstrated, and the Secretary of State apologized. On the 26th of December the Florida sank.

1864, OCTOBER 10. — Delegates from the British North American colonies met at Quebec to deliberate concerning the formation of a confederation.

The bases of the organization were decided upon on the 20th. The plan of government proposed a central legislative body, consisting of two houses. The first of these to be composed of officers selected by the government from the members of the existing upper houses in the provinces. The lower house to be elected by the people. The acceptance of the plan to be left to the decision of the existing provincial parliaments, and not to the people.

1864, OCTOBER 13. — The new constitution of Maryland was adopted at a popular election.

It prohibited slavery in the state, and declared all slaves free.

1864, OCTOBER 18. — A raid was made on the town of St. Albans, Vermont, by a party of Confederates from Canada.

They stole horses, robbed the banks, and returned to Canada the next day. On the 21st, thirteen of them were arrested. On the 14th of December they were discharged by Judge Coursol, of Canada. The raid made much excitement. Volunteers were called out to defend the frontier, and Governor Dix, of New York, proclaimed reprisals. His proclamation was rescinded by President Lincoln.

1864, OCTOBER 19. — The battle of Cedar Creek, Virginia, was fought.

The Federals were defeated, when General Sheridan, riding up from Winchester, rallied them and gained a victory.

1864, OCTOBER 27. — The Federals were repulsed at Hatcher's Run, Virginia.

1864, OCTOBER 31. — Nevada was admitted into the Union.

1864, NOVEMBER 5. — General Butler was placed in command of the troops in New York, arriving and to arrive, to meet existing emergencies.

The presidential election was to take place on the 8th.

1864, NOVEMBER 8. — General McClellan resigned his commission in the army.

He had been the unsuccessful candidate in the presidential election.

1864, NOVEMBER 16. — General Sherman began his march to the sea.

Having destroyed Atlanta, and the railroad as far as Dalton, he set out eastward, threatening both Macon and Augusta, and marching down the peninsula between the Ogeechee and Savannah rivers.

1864, NOVEMBER 25. — Several attempts were made to fire the city of New York.

The fires were kindled in the large hotels. The actual damage was but slight. A great excitement was caused by the belief that the attempts were made by the Confederates; and an order was issued that all persons residing in the city should register themselves or be treated as spies. It was found that the families of several distinguished Confederate leaders were residing in the city. On the 25th of March, 1865, Robert C. Kennedy was hanged as a spy. He confessed having set fire to several hotels.

1864, NOVEMBER 29. — The Cheyenne Indians, in camp at Fort Lyon, were massacred.

They had come to treat for peace, and were encamped with their women and children. Colonel Chivington, of Colorado, against the protest of Major Anthony, in command of the fort, ordered the attack.

1864, DECEMBER 13. — Fort McAllister was captured by the Federals.

Sherman had reached Savannah, which he invested, and by the capture of Fort McAllister opened communication with Commodore Dahlgren's fleet.

1864, DECEMBER 15. — The battle of Nashville, Tennessee, took place.

The Confederates under General Hood had invaded Tennessee, and were defeated by the Federals under General Thomas. The battle lasted two days, and the Confederates retreated to the south.

1864, DECEMBER 20. — The President called for three hundred thousand volunteers, for one, two, or three years.

A draft was ordered on February 15, in case there was a deficiency.

1864, DECEMBER 21. — The Federals occupied Savannah, Georgia.

The Confederates had vacated it the day before.

1864, DECEMBER 25. — The Federals were repulsed in an attack upon Fort Fisher, North Carolina.

General Butler was in command.

1864, DECEMBER 28. — A meeting of the citizens of Savannah, Georgia, called by the mayor, adopted peace resolutions.

They agreed "to accept peace, submitting to the national authority under the Constitution, laying aside all differences, and burying bygones in the grave of the past."

1864, DECEMBER. — The President in his message referred to the abolition of slavery.

He stated that in Arkansas and Louisiana free constitutions had been accepted and loyal state governments organized; and that movements to the same end had been made in Missouri, Kentucky, and Tennessee. The message concluded: "While I remain in my present position, I shall not attempt to retract or modify the Emancipation Proclamation; nor shall I return to slavery any person who is free by the terms of that proclamation, or by any of the acts of Congress. If the people should, by whatever acts or means, make it an executive duty to re-enslave such persons, another, and not I, must be their instrument to do it. In stating a single condition of peace, I mean simply to say that the war will cease on the part of the government whenever it shall have ceased on the part of those who began it."

1865, JANUARY 11. — The state convention of Missouri, in session at St. Louis, passed an ordinance for the abolition of slavery.

It was passed by a vote of sixty to four, as follows: "Be it ordained by the people of the state of Missouri in convention assembled, that hereafter in this state there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except in punishment of crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted."

1865, JANUARY 15. — Fort Fisher, North Carolina, was captured by the Federals.

General Terry was in command.

1865, JANUARY 18. — General Sherman commenced his march through the Carolinas.

He left Savannah, Georgia, in command of General Foster.

1865, JANUARY 19. — The last Canadian parliament met.

1865, JANUARY 25. — The library of the Smithsonian Institute was burned.

1865, JANUARY 28. — Congress passed an act authorizing the further issue of treasury notes.

They were the same in character as those issued the year before, and were to be issued in lieu of the bonds authorized by the act of June 30, 1864, "provided



the whole amount of bonds authorized as aforesaid, and treasury notes issued and to be issued in lieu thereof, shall not exceed the sum of four hundred millions of dollars."

1865, JANUARY 31. — The House of Representatives accepted the constitutional amendment abolishing slavery in the United States.

The vote stood, for the amendment, 103; against it, 16; not voting, 8.

The joint resolution read as follows: "*Be it resolved*, by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled, two thirds of both houses concurring, That the following articles be proposed to the legislatures of the several states, as an amendment to the Constitution of the United States; when ratified by three fourths of said legislatures, shall be valid to all intents and purposes as a part of the said Constitution, namely: —

"Article 13. *Section 1.* Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.

"*Section 2.* Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation." The Senate had passed the resolution April 8, 1864, by a vote of 38 to 6, six members not voting. 1864, May 31, the House had rejected the resolution by a vote of 95 for to 66 against.

1865, FEBRUARY 3. — A conference for peace was held at Fortress Monroe between President Lincoln and Secretary Seward and Secretary Stephens, with two Confederate commissioners.

It led to no result.

1865. — A SOCIETY for the prevention of cruelty to animals was organized in New York city.

Henry Bergh was its first president.

1865, FEBRUARY 5. — The Federals were repulsed at Hatcher's Run, Virginia.

1865, FEBRUARY 17. — Columbia, South Carolina, was captured by General Sherman.

The city was almost destroyed in the conflagration caused by the cotton which had been set on fire.

1865, FEBRUARY 18. — Charleston, South Carolina, was surrendered by the mayor to the Federal forces.

General Hardee, in command of the Confederates, began the evacuation February 15. Sherman having captured the railroads connecting it with the interior, its surrender became imperative. The Confederates, before leaving, burned all the places containing cotton stored; the fire spread, and did great damage before the Federal troops could extinguish it. A quantity of rice, left behind, was distributed to the poor by the order of the captors, under the supervision of a committee of the citizens. The city had been besieged 585 days, from the lodgment made on Morris Island July 10, 1863, and under fire for 542 days.

1865, MARCH 3. — An act passed by Congress, authorizing the

treasury notes issued and  
four hundred millions of

representatives accepted  
very in the United

8; not voting, 8.

red, by the Senate and  
rica, in Congress assem-  
ing articles be proposed  
nt to the Constitution of  
aid legislatures, shall be  
stitution, namely:—  
ary servitude, except as a  
een duly convicted, shall  
their jurisdiction.

his article by appropriate  
ril 8, 1864, by a vote of  
use had rejected the res-

ace was held at For-  
nd Secretary Seward  
ate commissioners.

crudelty to animals was

repulsed at Hatcher's

Carolina, was captured

caused by the cotton which

Carolina, was surren-

began the evacuation Feb-  
nnecting it with the interior,  
before leaving, burned all  
nd did great damage before  
rice, left behind, was dis-  
er the supervision of a com-  
5 days, from the lodgmen-  
or 542 days.

gress, authorizing the

secretary of the treasury to borrow on the credit of the United States six hundred millions of dollars, was approved.

Bonds or treasury notes were to be issued for the loan; "the principal, or interest, or both, may be made payable in coin, or in other lawful money. *Provided*: That the rate of interest on any such bonds or treasury notes, when payable in coin, shall not exceed six per centum per annum; and when not payable in coin shall not exceed seven and three tenths per centum per annum; and the rate and character of the interest shall be expressed on all such bonds or treasury notes."

1865, MARCH 3. — Congress passed an act laying a tax of ten per cent. upon the notes of state banks issued as a circulation.

1865, MARCH 3. — The act establishing the Freedmen's Saving and Trust Company was approved

1865, MARCH 7. — The Confederate congress decreed the arming of the slaves.

The troops so raised were to receive the same rations, clothing, and compensation as others in the same branch of the service. "Nothing in this act shall be construed to alter the existing relations between master and slaves."

1865, MARCH 7. — Nova Scotia rejected the plan for a confederation.

It proposed that New Brunswick, Prince Edward's Island, and Nova Scotia should form a separate union for themselves.

1865, MARCH 11. — General Sherman entered Fayetteville, North Carolina.

Communication with Wilmington, by way of Cape Fear River, was immediately opened. The march to the sea was completed.

1865, MARCH 16. — The battle of Averysborough, North Carolina, was fought.

The Confederates under General Johnston were defeated by the Federals under General Sherman.

1865, MARCH 18. — "The battle of Bentonville, North Carolina, was fought.

The Confederates under General Johnston were defeated by the Federals under General Sherman.

1865, MARCH 25. — Fort Steadman, near Petersburg, was captured by the Confederates, and recaptured by the Federals.

1865, MARCH 31. — The battle of Five Forks, Virginia, was fought.

1865, APRIL 2. — Selma, Alabama, was captured.

An expedition under General Wilson, from Thomas's department, started on March 22 from Chickasaw, Alabama. At Selma he captured many prisoners and much material. On the 12th, Montgomery surrendered peaceably. On the 16th, Columbus, Georgia, was captured, after a severe contest. At Macon, on the 21st, he was met by a flag of truce, giving him information of the truce between Sherman and Johnston.

1865, APRIL 2. — Richmond was evacuated by the Confederates.

The army of the Potomac had broken through the defences of Petersburg. April 3, Grant moved into Petersburg before daylight, and soon after Weitzel entered Richmond. April 4, President Lincoln entered Richmond, and was welcomed by the people with enthusiasm.

1865, APRIL 6. — The battle of Farmville, Virginia, was fought. General Sheridan with the advance had overtaken the retreating army of General Lee, and defeated them.

1865, APRIL. — The Secretary of State, Mr. Seward, abandoned the claim for the extradition of the St. Albans raiders.

They had been a second time arrested, and, on the 30th of March, discharged.

1865, APRIL 8. — Spanish Fort, one of the defences of Mobile, Alabama, was evacuated by the Confederates.

The Federals took possession of it. The siege of Mobile had begun on the 27th of March.

1865, APRIL 9. — Fort Blakely, at Mobile, Alabama, was captured by the Federals.

1865, APRIL 9. — General Lee with his army surrendered to General Grant at Appomattox Court House, Virginia.

The following were the terms of surrender. At the meeting on the 9th, between Generals Grant and Lee, the terms were agreed upon in the following correspondence. General Grant wrote: "In accordance with the substance of my letter to you of the 8th instant, I propose to receive the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia on the following terms; to wit:—

"Rolls of all the officers and men to be made in duplicate, one copy to be given to an officer designated by me, the other to be retained by such officers as you may designate.

"The officers to give their individual paroles not to take arms against the United States until properly exchanged, and each company or regimental commander to sign a like parole for the men of their commands.

"The arms, artillery, and public property to be parked and stacked, and turned over to the officers appointed by me to receive them. This will not embrace the side-arms of the officers, nor their private horses or baggage.

"This done, each officer and man will be allowed to return to their homes, not to be disturbed by United States authority so long as they observe their paroles and the laws in force where they may reside."

Lee replied to this: "I have received your letter of this date, containing the terms of surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, as proposed by you. As they are substantially the same as those expressed in your letter of the 8th instant, they are accepted. I will proceed to designate the proper officers to carry the stipulations into effect."

1865, APRIL 13. — Mobile surrendered to a combined army and naval attack.

The attack commenced on the 2d.

ated by the Confed-

he defences of Petersburg.  
and soon after Weitzel en-  
chmond, and was welcomed

, Virginia, was fought.  
he retreating army of Gen-

Mr. Seward, abandons  
rans raiders.

30th of March, discharged.

he defences of Mobile,  
es.

f Mobile had begun on the

le, Alabama, was cap-

army surrendered to  
e, Virginia.

meeting on the 9th, between  
in the following correspond-  
the substance of my letter  
e surrender of the Army of

uplicate, one copy to be given  
ned by such officers as you

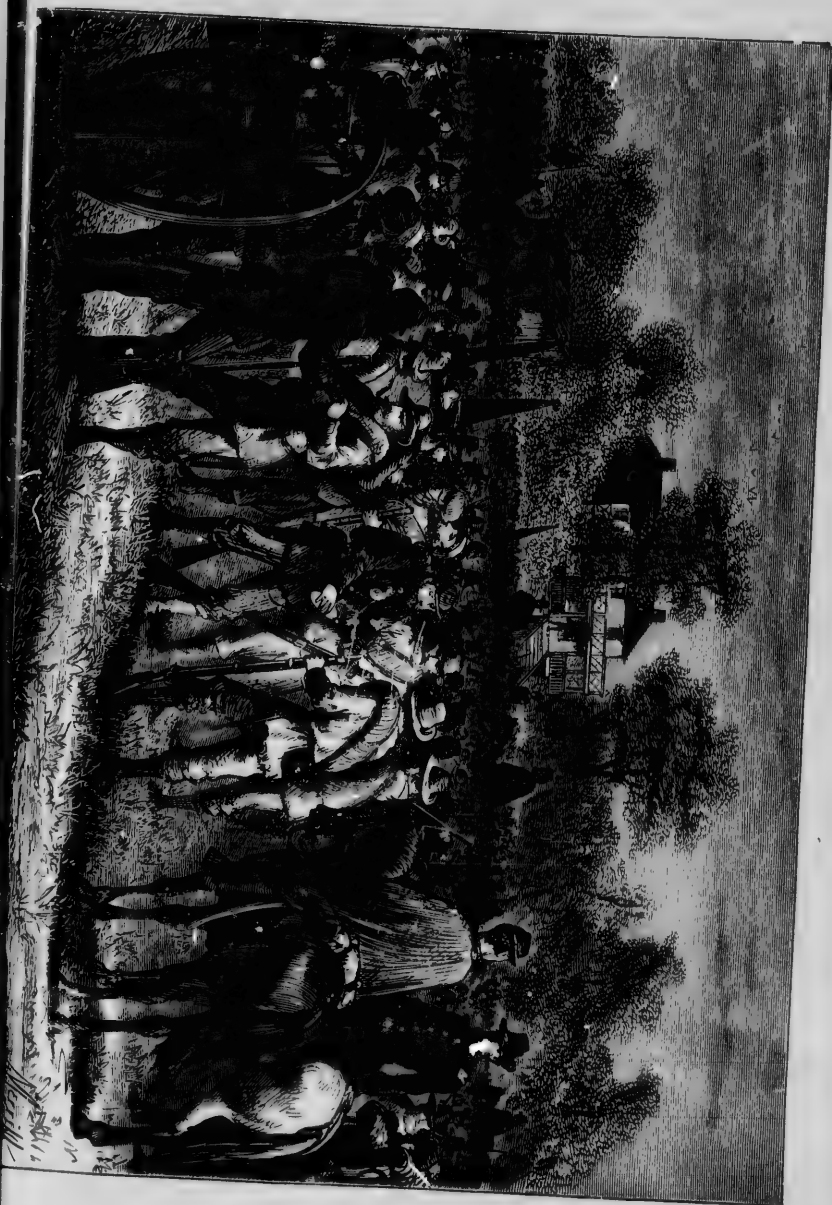
ot to take arms against the  
company or regimental com-  
mands.

arked and stacked, and turned  
This will not embrace the  
uggage.

to return to their homes, not  
as they observe their parole

r of this date, containing the  
ia, as proposed by you. At  
n your letter of the 8th in-  
e the proper officers to carry

to a combined army





1865, APRIL 14. — The flag General Anderson had lowered at Fort Sumter was restored to its position.

1865, APRIL 14. — President Lincoln was assassinated at Washington.

He was shot in the back of the head at Ford's Theatre by Wilkes Booth, and died the next morning. Booth was killed in the attempt to capture him. The same evening an unsuccessful attempt was made to assassinate the secretary of state, William H. Seward, who was lying sick in his bed at home. May 2d President Johnson offered rewards for Jefferson Davis, Jacob Thompson, Clement C. Clay, Beverly Tucker, George N. Saunders, A. C. Cleary, and others, it appearing, "from evidence in the Bureau of Military Justice," that they had "incited, concerted, and procured" the murder of President Lincoln, and the attempted assassination of Secretary Seward. The murdered President was carried home to be buried in Springfield, Illinois. His body left Washington April 21, and reached Springfield May 4. The entire journey was a continuous funeral procession, in which the people, by every means in their power, testified their grief at his loss.

The conspirators were tried, and on the 7th of July, David E. Herrold, G. A. Atzeroth, Lewis Payne, and Mary E. Surratt were hanged. Others were sentenced to imprisonment for life. Payne, Herrold, and Atzeroth acknowledged themselves guilty, in whole or in part. Mrs. Surratt protested her innocence.

1865, APRIL 15. — Andrew Johnson, the Vice-President, took the oath of office as President.

1865, APRIL 26. — General Johnston surrendered to General Sherman in North Carolina.

Negotiations for surrender had been pending since the surrender of Lee, but the terms allowed by General Sherman had been disapproved by the government.

The following was the "basis of agreement" entered upon at first between Generals Sherman and Johnston, the Confederate secretary of war, Mr. Breckenridge, being present. "*First.* The contending armies now in the field to maintain their *statu quo* until notice is given by the commanding general of either one to its opponent, and reasonable time, say forty-eight hours, allowed.

"*Second.* The Confederate armies now in existence to be disbanded and conducted to the several state capitals, there to deposit their arms and public property in the state arsenals, and each officer and man to execute and file an agreement to cease from acts of war, and abide the action of both state and Federal authorities. The number of arms and munitions of war to be reported to the chief of ordnance at Washington city, subject to future action of the Congress of the United States, and in the mean time to be used solely to maintain peace and order within the borders of the states respectively.

"*Third.* The recognition by the executive of the United States of the several state governments, on their officers and legislatures taking the oath prescribed by the Constitution of the United States; and where conflicting state governments have resulted from the war, the legitimacy of all shall be submitted to the Supreme Court of the United States.

"*Fourth.* The re-establishment of all Federal courts in the several states, with powers as defined by the Constitution and laws of Congress.

"*Fifth.* The people and inhabitants of all states to be guaranteed, so far as the executive can, their political rights and franchise, as well as their rights of

person and property, as defined by the Constitution of the United States and of the states respectively.

"*Sixth.* The executive authority of the government of the United States not to disturb any of the people by reason of the late war, so long as they live in peace and quiet, abstain from acts of armed hostility, and obey laws in existence at any place of their residence.

"*Seventh.* In general terms, war to cease, a general amnesty, so far as the executive power of the United States can command, upon condition of disbandment of the Confederate armies, and the distribution of arms and resumption of peaceful pursuits by officers and men as heretofore composing the said armies. Not being officially empowered by our respective principals to fulfil these terms, we individually and officially pledge ourselves to promptly obtain necessary authority, and to carry out the above programme."

The government having disallowed these terms, for the reasons that General Sherman had no authority to make such; that they were a practical acknowledgment of the rebel government, and re-established the rebel state authority, provided them with arms, and ignored the legal state governments, and did not recognize the abolition of slavery or the confiscation act, and formed no true basis for a lasting peace, Sherman was ordered to give notice of the immediate cessation of the truce. Johnston thereupon surrendered upon substantially the same terms as were given to Lee, the men being allowed to keep their horses, wagons, and five per cent. of their small arms, to protect themselves on their return to their homes.

1865, APRIL 28. — General Schofield, in North Carolina, issued an order defining the condition of the slaves under the proclamation of January 1, 1863.

It proclaimed them free, and advised their masters to employ them at reasonable wages, and advised the slaves to labor faithfully, since they would "not be supported in idleness."

1865, APRIL 29. — The President issued a proclamation removing the blockade from all southern ports east of the Mississippi, within the lines of national military occupation.

Articles contraband of war were excepted.

1865, APRIL. — The secretary of state, Mr. Seward, wrote to the French representative at Washington concerning the position of affairs in Mexico.

He said: "This government has long recognized, and still does continue to recognize, the constitutional government of the United States of Mexico as the sovereign authority in that country, and Benito Juarez as its chief. This government, at the same time, equally recognizes the condition of war existing in Mexico between that country and France. We maintain absolute neutrality between the belligerents."

1865, MAY 4. — All "the forces, munitions of war, &c., in the department of Alabama, Mississippi, and East Louisiana," were surrendered by General Richard Taylor to General Canby.

The negotiations for the surrender had taken place at Citronelle, Alabama, on the 4th of May. The terms were substantially the same as those given to Johnston and Lee.



United States and of

of the United States not  
so long as they live in  
obey laws in existence

amnesty, so far as the  
condition of disband-  
arms and resumption of  
posing the said armies.  
als to fulfil these terms,  
omply obtain necessary

the reasons that General  
a practical acknowledg-  
rebel state authority, pro-  
nouncements, and did not rec-  
formed no true basis  
of the immediate cessation  
substantially the same terms  
their horses, wagons, and  
s on their return to their

North Carolina, issued  
es under the procla-

to employ them at reasona-  
since they would "not be

a proclamation remov-  
st of the Mississippi,  
ation.

Mr. Seward, wrote to  
concerning the position

, and still does continue to  
ed States of Mexico as the  
ez as its chief. This govern-  
on of war existing in Mexico  
olute neutrality between the

ons of war, &c., in the  
East Louisiana," were  
o General Canby.

ce at Citronelle, Alabama, as  
same as those given to John

1865, MAY 5. — Galveston, Texas, surrendered to the Federals.  
It was the last port held by the Confederacy.

1865, MAY 10. — Jefferson Davis was captured in Georgia.

Davis had left Richmond, on the 2d of April, with a company consisting of mem-  
bers of the Confederate cabinet and a cavalry force, taking with him such specie as  
could be gathered from the banks. On the 5th he issued a proclamation from Dan-  
ville, promising to return soon. On the 25th he made a speech at Charlotte, South  
Carolina, promising soon to return at the head of a large army. This he repeated  
at Yorkville on the 28th, and at Powlton, Georgia, on the 5th of May. Here the  
party scattered, having distributed the specie among the military. Davis with  
his family and a few others proceeded towards the coast. On the 9th, Colonel  
Harden, who was in pursuit, met Colonel Pritchard, who was also following the  
fugitives, and pushed on to Irwinville. Here he learned that the party was en-  
camped within two miles. In attempting to surround the camp by night, he met  
Pritchard's pickets, and in the darkness the two parties mistook each other, and  
fired. The fire was returned before the mistake was discovered, and two men  
were killed and five wounded. Davis and his party, consisting of his wife, niece,  
and children, with the Confederate postmaster-general Reagan, and a few others  
were captured, taken to Macon, Georgia, thence to Hilton Head, and sent to For-  
tress Monroe.

1865, MAY 13. — A skirmish took place near Brazos, in eastern  
Texas.

This appears to have been the last contest of the war. An attack was made  
by Colonel Slaughter, the Confederate commander of the district, upon a party  
under Colonel Barret, who had seized a rebel camp.

1865, MAY 22. — The President issued a proclamation declaring  
the southern ports open.

1865, MAY 26. — The Confederates in Texas, under General  
Kirby Smith, surrendered.

The terms were the same as those accorded to General Taylor.

1865, MAY 29. — President Johnson granted an amnesty to  
the states recently in rebellion.

There were certain exceptions made. The proclamation, after referring to  
those issued by President Lincoln, December 8, 1863, and March 26, 1864, pro-  
ceeds: "To the end, therefore, that the authority of the government of the  
United States may be restored, and that peace, order, and freedom may be re-  
established, I, Andrew Johnson, President of the United States, do proclaim and  
declare that I hereby grant to all persons who have directly or indirectly partici-  
pated in the existing rebellion, except as hereinafter excepted, amnesty and par-  
don, with restoration of all rights of property except as to slaves, and except in  
cases where legal proceedings under the laws of the United States providing for  
the confiscation of property of persons engaged in rebellion have been instituted;  
but on the condition, nevertheless, that every such person shall take and subscribe  
the following oath or affirmation, and thenceforward keep and maintain said oath  
inviolable, and which oath shall be registered for permanent preservation, and shall  
be of the tenor and effect following, to wit: —

"I, ———, do solemnly swear or affirm, in presence of Almighty God, that I will henceforth faithfully support and defend the Constitution of the United States and the union of the states thereunder, and that I will, in like manner, abide by and faithfully support all laws and proclamations which have been made during the existing rebellion with reference to the emancipation of slaves. So help me God."

Then, after the specification of the excepted persons, the proclamation continues:—

"Provided, that special application may be made to the President for pardon by any person belonging to the excepted classes, and such clemency will be liberally extended as may be consistent with the facts of the case and the peace and dignity of the United States."

1865, MAY 29. — The President issued a proclamation in relation to the reconstruction of North Carolina.

It states that the Constitution of the United States guarantees a republican form of government to every state; that the people of North Carolina having been, by the rebellion, deprived of all civil government, William W. Holden is appointed provisional governor, with the duty of enrolling the loyal citizens of the state, as early as possible, to elect delegates to a convention for the purpose of forming a constitution. This convention, or the legislature to be thereafter assembled, to prescribe the qualifications of electors and the eligibility of persons to hold office, — "a power the people of the several states composing the Federal Union have rightfully exercised from the origin of the government to the present time."

In Kentucky and Missouri the loyal governments were sustained. In Virginia, a loyal government also remained. In Tennessee, Louisiana, and Arkansas, loyal governments were in authority. The governors of these were respectively, for Kentucky, Thomas C. Bramlette; for Missouri, Thomas C. Fletcher; for Virginia, Francis H. Pierpont; for Tennessee, W. G. Brownlow; for Louisiana, James M. Wells; for Arkansas, John Murphy.

Governors were appointed for the other states as follows: Mississippi, William L. Sharkey, June 13; Georgia, James Johnson, June 17; Texas, Andrew J. Hamilton, June 17; Alabama, Lewis E. Parsons, June 21; South Carolina, Benjamin E. Perry, July 1; Florida, William Marvin, July 16.

1865, MAY. — The armies of the East and West were disbanded and returned home, after a review at Washington, which occupied two days.

1865, JUNE 2. — The British government revoked its recognition of the Confederacy as belligerents.

The French government revoked its recognition on the 6th.

1865, JUNE 6. — An order was issued for the release of all prisoners of war in the depots of the North.

Officers of the army above the grade of captain, and of the navy above that of lieutenant, those who had graduated at the military or naval academy, and those who at the breaking out of the rebellion held commissions in the army or navy of the United States, excepted. Transportation to be afforded the prisoners to the point nearest their homes, by steamboat or rail.

ce of Almighty God,  
stitution of the United  
will, in like manner,  
hich have been made  
pation of slaves. So

he proclamation con-

President for pardon  
clemency will be lib-  
ease and the peace and

clamation in rela-

uarantees a republican  
North Carolina having  
William W. Holden is  
ing the loyal citizens of  
vention for the purpose  
slature to be thereafter  
the eligibility of persons  
composing the Federal  
vernment to the present

sustained. In Virginia,  
ana, and Arkansas, loyal  
these were respectively,  
as C. Fletcher; for Vir-  
ownlow; for Louisiana,

ws: Mississippi, William  
17; Texas, Andrew J.  
1; South Carolina, Ben-  
16.

nd West were dis-  
Washington, which

revoked its recogni-

he 6th.

or the release of all

d of the navy above that  
y or naval academy, and  
missions in the army or  
to be afforded the prisoners

1865, JUNE 23. — All the ports of the United States were pro-  
claimed open to foreign commerce after July 1.

On the 24th, all restrictions on internal and coastwise commerce, between the  
states lying east and west of the Mississippi, were removed. The order requiring  
passports was also rescinded.

1865, JUNE 23. — General Terry, in command of the depart-  
ment of Virginia, issued an order concerning the status of freed-  
men in that state.

It stated that, the slave code having been abrogated, "people of color will  
henceforth enjoy the same personal liberty that other inhabitants and citizens  
enjoy; they will be subject to the same restraints and to the same punishments  
for crime that are imposed upon whites, and to no others;" and "until the civil  
tribunals are re-established, the administration of civil justice must of necessity be  
by military courts; and before such courts the evidence of colored persons will  
be received in all cases."

1865, JULY 4. — The corner-stone of a monument was laid at  
Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, in memory of the soldiers who fell  
there.

1865, JULY 29. — All southern prisoners were released on  
parole, on taking the oath of allegiance.

1865, AUGUST. — The Mississippi convention accepted a con-  
stitutional amendment abolishing slavery.

It was adopted by a vote of 86 to 11, and read: "Neither slavery nor involun-  
tary servitude, otherwise than for the punishment of crime whereof the party  
shall have been convicted, shall hereafter exist in the state."

1865, SEPTEMBER 12. — The convention of Alabama met.

During its session it recognized the abolition of slavery, and forbade its re-  
establishment.

1865, SEPTEMBER 17. — An agreement was made with Great  
Britain that the claims for damage by the Alabama should be  
submitted to a commission.

1865, SEPTEMBER 19. — The convention of South Carolina passed  
an ordinance abolishing slavery.

It read as follows: "The slaves in South Carolina having been emancipated  
by the action of the United States authorities, neither slavery nor involuntary  
servitude, except as a punishment for crime whereof the party shall have been  
duly convicted, shall ever be re-established in this state."

1865, SEPTEMBER 30. — The statement of the public debt was  
\$2,744,947,726.

In comparison with the statement of August 31, the debt bearing interest in  
gold had increased \$8,868,000; that bearing interest in currency had decreased  
\$14,469,000; that free of interest had decreased \$6,640,000. The interest payable  
in gold had increased about \$500,000; that payable in currency had decreased  
about \$503,000.

1865, SEPTEMBER. — The Fenian Society published an address.

The society had been organized ostensibly for the purpose of revolutionizing Ireland, and establishing a republic there. The address stated that officers were about starting for Ireland to organize an army. Many of those who went over were arrested and tried. In October a convention was held in Philadelphia, and a subscription started to raise funds. In December a plan was proposed for the invasion of Canada.

1865, OCTOBER 2. — A vote in Connecticut rejected a proposed amendment to the constitution giving the right to vote to negroes.

A similar vote was given in Colorado in September; in Wisconsin, November 7; and in Minnesota, November 7.

1865, OCTOBER 2. — The North Carolina state convention assembled at Raleigh.

It repealed the ordinance of secession, abolished slavery, and passed an ordinance prohibiting the payment of the debt incurred for the rebellion. The first two actions were submitted to the people; the third was absolute, and not referred to the people.

1865, OCTOBER 25. — The Georgia state convention assembled at Milledgeville.

It repealed the secession ordinance, prohibited slavery in the constitution, and prohibited the payment of the rebel debt.

1865, OCTOBER 25. — The state convention of Florida met.

It annulled the secession ordinance, repudiated the debt for the rebellion, prohibited slavery, and regulated the admission of negro testimony in cases concerning negroes, and limited the juries to white men, the juries to be judges of the credibility of negro testimony.

1865, OCTOBER 30. — The reconstruction of Arkansas was officially recognized by the President.

1865, OCTOBER 31. — The total debt of the United States was \$2,804,549,437.50.

The circulation was \$704,000,000, as follows: greenbacks, \$428,160,569; national-bank notes, \$185,000,000; state-bank notes, \$65,000,000; fractional currency, \$26,057,469.20.

1865, DECEMBER 1. — The writ of *habeas corpus* was declared again in force in the northern states.

1865, DECEMBER 18. — An official announcement of the abolition of slavery in the United States was made.

The adoption of the constitutional amendment was announced by the Secretary of State. The Secretary reported that the department had on file the ratifications of the amendment from the following states: Illinois, Rhode Island, Michigan, Maryland, New York, West Virginia, Maine, Kansas, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Virginia, Ohio, Missouri, Nevada, Indiana, Louisiana, Minnesota, Wisconsin,

[1865.]

Vermont, Tennessee, Arkansas, Connecticut, New Hampshire, South Carolina, Alabama, North Carolina, and Georgia — 27 states, making two thirds of the 36 states in the Union. The amendment had been rejected by Delaware, February 3; by Kentucky, February 23; and by New Jersey, March 1. In New Jersey, the speaker gave the casting vote.

1866. — At the beginning of this year the right of suffrage existed, without any restriction except that of sex, in only five of the United States.

These states were Maine, Vermont, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and Rhode Island. Maine, under the constitution of 1819, excepted only paupers, persons under guardianship, and untaxed Indians. Vermont, by the constitution of 1793, gave the ballot to every man of age who had resided a year in the state, and took an oath to vote "so as in your conscience you will judge will most conduce to the best good of the state." New Hampshire, by the constitution of 1792, gave the ballot to every "male inhabitant" of age, excepting only paupers and those excused by their own request from paying taxes. Massachusetts gave the ballot to every "male citizen" of age, paupers and those under guardianship excepted. Voters must be able to read the constitution in English, and write their names; this requirement not applying to those physically incompetent, or who were sixty years old in 1780, at the adoption of this amendment. Rhode Island, by the constitution of 1842, gave the ballot to every "male citizen" of age, owning real estate worth one hundred and thirty-four dollars, or rent of seven dollars a year, and to every *native* male citizen who was registered and paid one dollar tax. Connecticut, by the constitution of 1818, gave the ballot to all males, white or black, who were freemen. This was subsequently limited to every "white male citizen," of age, owner of a freehold of seven dollars a year, or who had paid a state tax, performed military duty, "and sustained a good moral character." In 1845 the property and tax-paying qualification was removed, and only a residence required. No negroes, except those freemen before 1818, voted. Indiana gave the ballot to "every white male citizen of the United States" of age. "No negro or mulatto shall have the right of suffrage." Illinois gave the ballot to "every white male citizen." Missouri, by the constitution of 1865, excluded negroes from voting. Michigan, by the constitution of 1850, gave the ballot to "every white male citizen, and every civilized male Indian inhabitant not a member of any tribe." Iowa gave the ballot to every "white male citizen." New York "every male citizen," but no man of color, unless he was for three years a citizen of the state, and owned a freehold worth two hundred and fifty dollars, on which he had paid a tax. New Jersey, by its constitution of 1844, gave the ballot to "every white male citizen" of the United States. Up to the adoption of this constitution women had voted in New Jersey. Pennsylvania gave the ballot to "every white freeman." Ohio gave the ballot to "every white male citizen," by the constitution of 1851. The courts, however, held that a half negro was a "white male citizen," the burden of proof that he is less than half white being with the challenger. Wisconsin gave the ballot to every "male person" being a white citizen of the United States, Indians declared citizens by Congress, civilized persons of Indian descent, not members of any tribe. California gave the ballot to every white male citizen of the United States, and the legislature had power to extend the right to Indians. Minnesota gave the ballot to every male person who was a white citizen of the United States, civilized persons of mixed white and Indian blood, and civilized Indians certified by the court to be

fit for it. Oregon gave the ballot to every white male citizen. "No negro, Chinaman, or mulatto" could vote. Kansas gave the ballot to every "white male;" West Virginia, every "white male" citizen; Nevada, every "white male" citizen; Colorado, "every white male" citizen. Delaware, by her revised constitution of 1831, gave the ballot to every free white male citizen aged twenty-two, and the legislature was authorized to impose the forfeiture of suffrage as a punishment for crime. Maryland, by her constitution of 1851, gave the ballot to "every free white male person" of age. Virginia, by her constitution of 1851, gave the ballot to every "free white male citizen" of age. North Carolina, by her amended constitution of 1835, gave all freemen, twenty-one, holding a freehold of fifty acres, the ballot. "No free negro, free mulatto, or free person of mixed blood, descended from negro ancestors, to the fourth generation inclusive (though one ancestor of each generation may have been a white person), shall vote for members of the senate or house of commons." South Carolina, by her constitution of 1865, gave the ballot to free white men twenty-one years old, not paupers, non-commissioned officers or privates of the army, or seamen or marines of the navy of the United States. Georgia, in her constitution of 1865, declared the electors to be "free white males" of age. Kentucky, in her constitution of 1850, gave the ballot to "every white male citizen" of age. Tennessee, in her constitution of 1834, gave the ballot to "every free white man" of age, who was a citizen, "provided, that all persons of color, who are competent witnesses in a court of justice against a white man, may also vote." Louisiana, by her constitution of 1852, gave the ballot to every free white male of age. Mississippi gave the ballot to every "free white male person" of age. Alabama gave the ballot to every free white male of age. Florida gave the ballot to "every free white male person" of age, duly enrolled in the militia and registered. Arkansas gave the ballot to every free white male citizen of the United States of age. Texas gave the ballot to every "free male person" of age (Indians not taxed, Africans, and the descendants of Africans, excepted).

1866, APRIL 2. — The President issued a proclamation of peace.

It was the anniversary of the capture of Richmond. The proclamation recapitulated the previous ones stating the existence of the rebellion; and, as now there no longer existed an "organized armed resistance of misguided citizens, or others, to the authority of the United States," "Therefore, I, Andrew Johnson, President of the United States, do hereby proclaim and declare that the insurrection which heretofore existed in the states of Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, Virginia, Tennessee, Alabama, Louisiana, Arkansas, Mississippi, and Florida, is at an end, and henceforth to be so regarded." These states had conformed to the amendment abolishing slavery. The state convention of Texas was in session at the time, and adopted a constitution to be submitted to the people, and is therefore not mentioned. On August 20, another proclamation was issued, declaring the insurrection in Texas to have ceased, and proclaimed peace throughout the whole United States.

1866, APRIL. — The state convention of Texas adopted a constitution abolishing slavery.

It provided that "Africans and their descendants shall be protected in their rights of person and property by appropriate legislation; they shall have the right to contract and be contracted with; to sue and be sued; to acquire, hold, and transmit property; and all criminal prosecutions against them shall be con-

ison. "No negro, et to every "white ada, every "white law-re, by her re e male citizen aged forfeiture of suffrage a of 1851, gave the by her constitution f age. North Caro- twenty-one, holding alatto, or free person generation inclusive white person), shall uth Carolina, by her y-one years old, not , or seamen or ma- constitution of 1865, tucky, in her consti- of age. Tennessee, white man" of age, o are competent wit- vote." Louisiana, by o male of age. Mis- a" of age. Alabama the ballot to "every and registered. Ar- United States of age. (Indians not taxed,

clamation of peace. e proclamation reca- rebellion; and, as now misguided citizens, or p, I, Andrew Johnson, are that the insurrec- outh Carolina, North nsas, Mississippi, and These states had con- vention of Texas submitted to the peo- ther proclamation was and proclaimed peace

as adopted a con-

be protected in their they shall have the ued; to acquire, hold, et them shall be con-

ducted in the same manner as prosecutions for like offences against the white race, and they shall be subject to like penalties."

After the amendment to the Constitution, the state constitution was amended to read: "African slavery, as it heretofore existed, having been terminated within this state by the government of the United States by force of arms, and its re-establishment being prohibited by the amendment to the Constitution of the United States, therefore slavery and involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, shall not exist in the state, and Africans and their descendants shall be protected in their rights of person and property, and shall be liable to the same punishment for crimes as whites; and moreover, they shall not be prohibited, on account of color or race, from testifying in all cases in which any of them are involved, and the legislature may authorize them to testify in other cases."

### 1866, APRIL 9.—Congress passed the Civil Rights Bill.

The provisions of the bill are contained in nine sections. The first reads: "Section 1. That all persons born in the United States, and not subject to any foreign power, excluding Indians not taxed, are hereby declared to be citizens of the United States; and such citizens, of every race and color, without regard to any previous condition of slavery or involuntary service, except as a punishment for crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall have the same right in every state and territory to make and enforce contracts, to sue, to be sued, be parties and give evidence, to inherit, purchase, lease, sell, hold and convey real and personal property, and to full and equal benefit of all laws and proceedings for the security of person and property as are enjoyed by white citizens; and shall be subject to like punishment, pains and penalties, and to none other; any law, statute, ordinance, regulation, or custom to the contrary notwithstanding." The other sections are devoted to the mode of carrying out the provisions of this first section. President Johnson's objections were that the act was inexpedient, and that the "subjects embraced in the enumeration of rights contained in this bill, have been considered as belonging exclusively to the states."

### 1866, APRIL 12.—An act of Congress authorizing the secretary of the treasury to exchange bonds for notes, was approved.

This was the commencement by Secretary McCulloch of the system of contraction. The act read: "That of United States notes not more than \$10,000,000 should be retired and cancelled within six months from the passage of the act, and thereafter not more than \$4,000,000 should be retired in any one month."

### 1866, MAY 16.—Congress authorized the coinage of five-cent pieces.

### 1866, JUNE 6.—The President issued a proclamation denouncing the Fenian expedition against Canada as a high misdemeanor.

On the 1st of June a large body had crossed the border at Buffalo, and had slight skirmishes with the Canadian troops. A few days later, an equally unsuccessful crossing was made near St. Albans.

### 1866, JUNE.—Congress adopted the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution.

It passed the Senate on the 8th of June, and the House on the 13th. On the



24th the President sent a message to Congress setting forth his objections to the proposed amendment.

1866, JUNE 21. — Congress extended the provisions of the Homestead Bill to the public lands in Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas, and Florida.

The act provided that the public lands in these states should be disposed of according to laws previously existing, without regard to race or color of persons applying for them. Mineral lands were reserved from occupation.

1866, JULY 1. — The national debt reached its maximum, being \$2,773,236,173.

1866, JULY 4. — A great fire in Portland, Maine, destroyed about a third of the city.

The loss was estimated at \$10,000,000.

1866, JULY. — The New York State Agricultural Society held a competition of mowers and reapers at Auburn, New York.

Forty-four mowers and thirty reapers entered. The committee reported: "At previous trials, very few machines could stop in the grass and start without backing for a fresh start. At the present trial, every machine stopped in the grass and started again without backing, without any difficulty, and without leaving any perceptible ridge to mark the spot where it occurred."

1866, JULY 16. — An act to continue the operation of the Freedmen's Bureau was passed by Congress.

It was passed over the veto of the President. The President had returned it with his veto on the 19th of February. The veto message was long and elaborate. It says that the bill "contains provisions not warranted by the Constitution, and not well calculated to accomplish the end in view."

1866, JULY 23. — A joint resolution was passed by Congress restoring Tennessee to the Union.

The resolution, after reciting in the preamble the secession of Tennessee, continues, that the people had, in February, 1865, ratified a constitution abolishing slavery, and nullifying the laws passed during secession, and that a state government has been organized under this constitution which has ratified the amendment, and "done other acts proclaiming and denoting loyalty." Therefore, resolved: "That the state of Tennessee is hereby restored to her former practical relations to the Union, and is again entitled to be represented by senators and representatives in Congress." The President, though he signed the resolution, objected to some of the statements of the preamble, and said the "resolution is merely a matter of opinion, and comprises no legislation, and confers no power which is binding upon the respective Houses, the Executive, or the states." The members elected took their seats.

1866, JULY 23. — Congress passed an act regulating the constitution of the Supreme Court.

It provided that "no vacancy in the office of associate justice of the Supreme Court shall be filled by appointment until the number of associates shall be re-

duced to six; and thereafter the said Supreme Court shall consist of a chief justice of the United States and six associate justices, any four of whom shall constitute a quorum; and the said court shall hold one term annually at the seat of government, and such adjourned or special terms as it may find necessary for the dispatch of business."

**1866, JULY 25.** — Congress passed an act reviving the grade of general in the army, and creating the grades of admiral and vice-admiral in the navy.

The title of general was bestowed upon Grant, and lieutenant-general upon Sherman, while those of admiral and vice-admiral were conferred upon Farragut and D. D. Porter.

**1866, JULY 27.** — The Atlantic telegraph was successfully completed.

In 1865 an unsuccessful attempt had been made, the insulation having failed after paying out seven hundred miles of the cable.

**1866, JULY 28.** — Congress passed a civil expenses appropriation act.

It granted additional bounties to the soldiers, and raised the pay of members of Congress to five thousand dollars a year, the Speaker to have eight.

**1866, JULY 28.** — Congress regulated the peace establishment of the army.

It was to consist of five regiments of artillery, ten of cavalry, forty-five of infantry, and the professors and cadets of West Point.

**1866, JULY 28.** — Congress authorized the use of the metric system of weights and measures.

The secretary of the treasury was authorized to furnish to each state a set of standards for the weights and measures. The American Metric Bureau, formed in Boston, Massachusetts, was incorporated in 1876. Its object is "to disseminate information concerning the metric system, to urge its early adoption, and to bring about actual introductions wherever practicable." It publishes a Monthly Bulletin, supported by the "voluntary contributions of teachers and others who appreciate the vast advantages that are to accrue to the people and the schools by the adoption of the metric weights and measures." Though John Quincy Adams, in his report to Congress in 1821, reported unfavorably to this system, yet in his report he said, that "considered merely as a labor-saving machine, it is a new power offered to man incomparably greater than that which he has acquired by the new agency which he has given to steam. It is in design the greatest invention of human ingenuity since that of printing."

**1866, AUGUST 16.** — The President issued a proclamation declaring the blockade of Matamoras and other Mexican ports, decreed by Maximilian, void.

Maximilian had declared the ports blockaded on the 9th of July.

**1867, JANUARY.** — Congress passed a bill regulating the right of suffrage in the District of Columbia.

The bill was passed by the Senate December 13, 1866, and by the House,

December 14, 1866. The President having returned it with his veto, the Senate re-passed it January 7, and the House January 8, by two thirds vote. The bill conferred the right of suffrage on all male citizens of the District, without distinction of race or color.

1867, JANUARY. — Congress passed an act repealing the authority given the President to proclaim amnesty and pardon, by an act approved July 17, 1862, entitled "an act to suppress insurrection," &c.

This act was presented to the President on the 9th, and, as he had not returned it within ten days, it became a law January 19.

1867, JANUARY 14. — Congress passed a joint resolution suspending the section of the act of March 3, 1863, providing for the payment of moneys as compensation to those claiming the services of colored volunteers or drafted men.

The payment of three hundred dollars to loyal owners of enlisted slaves was no longer to be made.

1867, JANUARY 24. — Congress passed an act regulating the elective franchise in the territories.

The act provided that after its passage there should be no denial of the elective franchise in any of the territories of the United States, now or hereafter to be organized, to any citizen thereof, on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude; and all acts or parts of acts, either of Congress or the legislative assemblies of said territories, inconsistent with the provisions of this act, are declared null and void." The act having been sent to the President on January 14, and not returned, became a law at the expiration of ten days.

1867, FEBRUARY. — The Tennessee legislature passed a bill striking out the word "white" from the franchise law.

The lower House passed it on the 6th, and the Senate on the 18th. On March 21, the Supreme Court sustained the constitutionality of it, and in August the negroes voted for the first time, at the election for governor.

1867, MARCH 1. — Nebraska was admitted to the Union.

The bill for its admission was passed over the President's veto, February 9. The bill contained a section providing that "it shall not take effect except on the condition that there be within the state of Nebraska: no denial of the elective franchise, or of any other right to any person, by reason of race or color, excepting Indians not taxed, and upon the further condition that the legislature of said state shall, by a solemn public act, declare the assent of the state to the said condition; upon receipt of an authentic copy whereof the President shall issue a proclamation announcing the fact, whereupon the said condition shall be held as part of the organic law of the state, and thereupon, without further proceedings of Congress, the admission of said state shall be considered complete." The conditions having been filled, the President issued a proclamation to that effect March 1.

1867, MARCH 2. — Congress passed an act to provide efficient governments for the insurrectionary states.

It stated, *Whereas*, no legal state governments, or adequate protection for life

his veto, the Senate thirds vote. The bill District, without dis-

pealing the au- and pardon, by ct to suppress in-

as he had not returned

nt resolution sus- 1863, providing for those claiming the

of enlisted slaves was

act regulating the

no denial of the elective now or hereafter to be or, or previous condition Congress or the legislative sions of this act, are de- President on January 14, days.

ature passed a bill chise law.

on the 18th. On March of it, and in August the nor.

to the Union.

President's veto, February 9. take effect except on the o denial of the elective of race or color, except- at the legislature of said of the state to the said the President shall issue said condition shall be pon, without further pre- be considered complete." d a proclamation to that

to provide efficient

equate protection for life

and property, now exist in the rebel states of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Florida, Texas, and Arkansas, Therefore these states should be "divided into military districts and made subject to the military authority of the United States, the officers in command to be appointed by the President. That when the states shall form a constitution, framed by a convention of delegates, and ratified by a majority, and approved by Congress, and when the legislatures shall have adopted the fourteenth amendment, the states shall be declared entitled to representatives in Congress. Until then, their civil governments "shall be deemed provisional only, and shall be in all respects subject to the paramount authority of the United States." This bill was passed over the President's veto.

1867, MARCH 2. — Congress created a National Bureau of Education.

By the terms of the act, the bureau is established "for the purpose of collecting such statistics and facts as shall show the condition and progress of education in the several states and territories, and of diffusing such information respecting the organization and management of school systems and methods of teaching as shall aid the people of the United States in the establishment and maintenance of efficient school systems, and otherwise promote the cause of education."

1867, MARCH 2. — Congress passed a bill regulating the tenure of civil offices.

It provided that persons holding civil offices, or appointed to them by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, shall be entitled to hold them until a successor shall have been in like manner appointed and duly qualified. That the secretaries of state, treasury, war, navy, interior, post-office, and attorney-general, shall hold their offices during the term of the President appointing them, and a month after, subject to removal by and with the advice and consent of the Senate. During the recess of the Senate, the President may suspend civil officers, and designate some one to temporarily perform the duties, but must report such suspension to the Senate within twenty days after their meeting; and if the Senate concurs, the suspended officer can be removed and a successor appointed. This bill was passed over the President's veto.

1867, MARCH 2. — Congress passed an act abolishing peonage in New Mexico, or any other territory or state in the Union.

It was defined as the holding of any person to service or labor under the system of service or labor known as peonage.

1867. — THE suspension bridge over the Ohio, at Cincinnati, was completed.

It was begun in 1865, is 2252 feet long; the floor is 100 feet above low-water mark, and the cost of its erection was \$1,750,000.

1867, MARCH 2. — Congress passed an act for the payment of compound-interest notes.

For this purpose the secretary of the treasury was "directed to issue temporary loan certificates, in the manner prescribed by section four of the act entitled 'An act to authorize the issue of United States notes, and for the redemption and funding thereof, approved February 25, 1862, bearing interest at a rate not exceed-

ing three per centum per annum, principal and interest payable in lawful money on demand." The national banks were allowed to use such certificates as three fifths of their reserve. Though the title of this act read, "An act to provide ways and means for the payment of compound-interest notes," yet, under its provisions, the three per cent. certificates were issued for United States notes (greenbacks), and also for other values. The act provided that the amount of such certificates "at any time outstanding shall not exceed fifty millions of dollars."

1867, MARCH 2. — Congress passed an act to establish a uniform system of bankruptcy throughout the United States.

1867, MARCH 4. — The liberal army of Mexico, under Juarez, began the siege of Queratano.

After several attempts to break through the siege, Queratano was surrendered, May 15. Maximilian, with Mejia and Castello, surrendered unconditionally.

1867, MARCH 23. — Congress passed a supplementary reconstruction act.

It was passed March 19, vetoed by the President March 23, and repassed by Congress the same day, by a vote in the House of 114 to 25, and in the Senate by a vote of 40 to 7. The act provided for the registration of the electors.

1867, MARCH 30. — Congress appropriated one million of dollars for the relief of the destitute of the South.

It was distributed in supplies of food principally.

1867, MARCH 30. — The purchase of Alaska from Russia was completed.

The price paid was seven millions of dollars.

1867, APRIL 6. — The legislature of Ohio passed a joint resolution, proposing an amendment to the constitution of the state, by striking out the word "white" in the franchise law.

It was rejected at a popular vote in October. A vote upon a similar proposed amendment to the state constitutions of Minnesota and Kansas was rejected in both states. Kansas at the same time rejected a proposed amendment granting the right of suffrage to women.

1867, APRIL 12. — The last of the French troops embarked from Mexico, at Vera Cruz.

They had evacuated the city of Mexico on the 6th. Maximilian remained, and placed himself at the head of an army raised by Generals Mejia, Miramon, and Marquez, at Queratano.

1867, APRIL 13. — A council was held by General Hancock with the Cheyenne Indians at Fort Larned.

The Indians had begun hostilities in the latter part of 1866, and General Sherman had sent two columns, under the commands of Generals Hancock and Sully, against them. The Indians at the council expressed a desire for peace, but, two days after, fled west, where a large body of Indians had gathered east of the Rocky Mountains, on the plains between the Nebraska and Arkansas rivers.

payable in lawful money  
in certificates as three  
1, "An act to provide  
es," yet, under its pro-  
States notes (green-  
at the amount of such  
millions of dollars."

to establish a uni-  
ted States.

ico, under Juarez,

ratano was surrendered,  
ed unconditionally.

pplementary recon-

rch 23, and repassed by  
25, and in the Senate by  
of the electors.

one million of dol-  
th.

ka from Russia was

passed a joint reso-  
titution of the state,  
anchise law.

e upon a similar proposed  
d Kansas was rejected in  
osed amendment granting

ch troops embarked

Maximilian remained, and  
rals Mejia, Miramon, and

by General Hancock

of 1866, and General Sher-  
generals Hancock and Sully,  
desire for peace, but, two  
gathered east of the Rocky  
Kansas rivers.

### 1867, MAY 14. — Jefferson Davis was released on bail.

He had been brought before the United States Court at Richmond, Virginia, for trial on a charge of treason. The counsel for the government not being ready, he asked to be released on bail, which was granted, the bail being fixed at one hundred thousand dollars. Twenty persons signed the bond for five thousand dollars each. Horace Greeley headed the list.

### 1867, JUNE 19. — Maximilian, with Miramon and Mejia, were tried by a court-martial, condemned, and shot.

The decision of the court was given on the 14th. On the 20th the city of Mexico surrendered to the liberal army, and Vera Cruz on the 27th.

1867. — THE New York Board of Fire Underwriters was incorporated by a special statute, and authorized to assess the expense of maintaining the "Salvage Corps" upon all fire insurance companies transacting business in the city in proportion to their amount of business.

The Patrol has three stations in New York city, and publishes each year an account of all the fires that have occurred. The system thus inaugurated has been followed by Philadelphia, Chicago, Albany, Boston, Buffalo, Baltimore, St. Louis, and San Francisco.

1867. — GEORGE PEABODY, of London, gave about two millions of dollars for the purpose of aiding the education of the southern states.

George Peabody was a native of Danvers, Massachusetts. The fund is distributed by a board.

1867, JULY 1. — The confederation of the North American colonies, under the title of the Dominion of Canada, was inaugurated.

The Queen of England, on the 23d of May, issued a proclamation declaring that the union of Upper and Lower Canada, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick, under the title of the Dominion of Canada, was completed. According to the bill passed by Parliament, the members of the Upper House of the Canadian Legislature were appointed by the Queen.

1867, JULY 19. — Congress passed a supplementary reconstruction act.

It was passed July 13, vetoed by the President July 19, and repassed by Congress on the same day, by a vote in the Senate of 30 to 6, and in the House of 100 to 22. The act declared the governments existing at the passage of the act of March 23, in Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Mississippi, Alabama, Louisiana, Florida, Texas, and Arkansas, were not legal state governments, and that thereafter said governments, if continued, were to be continued subject in all respects to the military commanders of the respective districts, and to the paramount authority of Congress. That the commanders in the districts had the power of suspension or removal, and that the general of the army of the United States had the same.

1867, JULY 20. — An act of Congress creating a commission to make peace with the Indians, was approved.

1867, AUGUST 5.—The President requested the resignation of Mr. Stanton as secretary of war.

Mr. Stanton refused to resign before the meeting of Congress. On the 12th, the President requested General Grant to take the position of acting secretary. General Grant having informed Mr. Stanton of his acceptance, Mr. Stanton retired.

1867, AUGUST 17.—The President, through General Grant, removed General Sheridan from his command in the fifth district of Louisiana, and assigned General Hancock to it.

An order was also issued by the President removing General Sickles from the Carolina district, and substituting General Canby in his place. General Sheridan was transferred to General Hancock's position, in command of the district of Missouri.

1867, SEPTEMBER 8.—The President issued an amnesty proclamation.

It extended "the full and beneficent pardon," granted by the proclamation of May 29, 1865, to "a larger number of persons, who by its exceptions had been hitherto excluded from executive clemency."

1867, NOVEMBER 1.—At this date the fourteenth amendment had been ratified by twenty-two loyal states, rejected by three, and not acted on by two. Ten insurrectionary states had rejected it.

The states which had rejected it were Kentucky, January 8, 1867; Delaware, February 6; Maryland, March 23. Iowa and California had not acted upon it. The insurrectionary states had rejected it as follows: Texas, October 13, 1866; Georgia, November 9; Florida, December 1; Alabama, December 7; North Carolina, December 13; Arkansas, December 17; South Carolina, December 20; Virginia, January 9, 1867; Mississippi, January 25; Louisiana, February 6.

1867, DECEMBER 28.—Orders were issued transferring General Ord from the Fourth District to the Department of California, and General McDowell from the Department of California to the Fourth District.

General Pope was also removed from the Third District, and General Meade transferred to it from the Department of the East.

1868, JANUARY 8.—The military committee of the Senate, to whom a communication from the President concerning the dismissal of Secretary Stanton had been referred, reported.

The President had sent the communication on the 12th of December, 1867. In it he detailed the circumstances through which "that unity of opinion which upon great questions of public policy or administration, is so essential to the executive," had been destroyed. The report declared that Mr. Stanton, in refusing to resign, "consulted both his own duty and the best interests of the country," and concludes with the following resolution: "That, having considered the evidence and reasons given by the President, in his report of the 12th of December, 1867, for the suspension from the office of secretary of war of Edwin M. Stanton



the resignation

gress. On the 12th,  
of acting secretary.  
place, Mr. Stanton

General Grant,  
in the fifth district  
it.

General Sickles from the  
ce. General Sheridan  
and of the district of

an amnesty proc-

by the proclamation of  
its exceptions had been

teenth amendment  
rejected by three,  
nary states had re-

uary 8, 1867; Delaware,  
had not acted upon it.  
Texas, October 13, 1866;  
na, December 7; North  
Carolina, December 20;  
Louisiana, February 6.

d transferring Gen-  
partment of Califor-  
ment of California to

district, and General Meade

tee of the Senate, to  
concerning the dis-  
red, reported.

12th of December, 1867,  
at unity of opinion which,  
ion, is so essential to the  
that Mr. Stanton, in refer-  
est interests of the country,  
having considered the ef-  
ct of the 12th of December  
war of Edwin M. Stanton

the Senate do not concur in such suspension." The minority of the committee reported, advising the resolution that, "The Senate advise and consent to the removal of Edwin M. Stanton as secretary of war." On the 13th of January the resolution of the majority was passed in the Senate, by a vote of 35 to 6; and Mr. Stanton resumed the position of secretary of war.

1868, JANUARY. — Congress passed an act declaring "that from and after its passage, the authority of the secretary of the treasury to make any reduction of the currency by retiring or cancelling United States notes shall be and is hereby suspended."

The circulation of United States notes (greenbacks) had been reduced to about \$356,000,000, and \$36,000,000 of fractional currency. This act became a law on February 4, the President having received it January 23, 1868, and having retained it in his possession beyond the time prescribed by the Constitution.

1868, FEBRUARY 21. — The President removed Mr. Stanton from the position of Secretary of War, and appointed L. Thomas, Adjutant General, to fill the position *ad interim*.

A notice of this action being sent to the Senate, they passed a resolution that, under the Constitution and laws, the President had no power to remove the secretary of war and designate any other officer to perform the duties of that office *ad interim*. Mr. Stanton retained possession of the office.

1868, FEBRUARY 24. — The House of Representatives resolved to impeach the President.

The resolution read, that Andrew Johnson, President of the United States, be impeached of high crimes and misdemeanors in office, and was adopted by a vote of 128 to 47. On March 2, the articles of impeachment having been prepared by a committee appointed for the purpose, were presented to the Senate. The trial began on the 8th of March. The articles of impeachment consisted of eleven counts, chiefly devoted to charges concerning his action with regard to the office of the secretaryship of war.

1868, APRIL 23. — The President nominated John M. Schofield as secretary of war.

Mr. Stanton was still holding the position.

1868, MAY 8. — Congress passed an act to admit Arkansas to representation in Congress.

It provided that, as Arkansas had adopted a republican constitution, and ratified the fourteenth amendment, it should be entitled to representation upon the following fundamental condition: "That the constitution of Arkansas shall never be so amended or changed as to deprive any citizen or class of citizens of the United States of the right to vote, who are entitled to vote by the constitution herein recognized, except as a punishment for such crimes as are now felonies at common law, whereof they shall have been duly convicted, under laws equally applicable to all the inhabitants of said state." This act was vetoed June 20 and repassed. In giving the bill his veto, the President said: "If Arkansas is not a state in the Union, this bill does not admit it as a state in the Union. If, on the other hand, Arkansas is a state in the Union, no legislation is necessary to declare it entitled

to representation in Congress as one of the states of the Union." On the 22d the senators from Arkansas appeared, were sworn in, and took their seats. The representatives having appeared in the House, their claims were submitted to the committee on elections, who, reporting next day in their favor, they were sworn in. The Democratic members of the House, forty-five in number, entered a protest against "the recognized presence of three persons on the floor of the House from the state of Arkansas, sent here by military force acting under a brigadier-general of the army, but nevertheless claiming to be members of this Congress, and to share with us, the representatives of the free states, in the imposition of taxes, and customs, and other laws upon our people; counselling and advising all friends of popular government to submit to this force and violence upon our Constitution and our people only until, at the ballot-box, operating through the elections, this great wrong can be put right. There is no government but constitutional government; and hence all bayonet-made, all Congress-imposed constitutions are of no weight, authority, or sanction, save that enforced by arms. We protest against the now proposed copartnership of military dictators and negroes in the administration of this government."

1868, MAY 14. — Congress passed an act to admit North Carolina, South Carolina, Louisiana, Alabama, Georgia, and Florida to representation in Congress.

This act was substantially the same as that admitting Arkansas. The President vetoed it on the 24th of June, when it was repassed, in the House by a vote of 105 to 30, and in the Senate by a vote of 25 to 8.

1868, MAY 26. — The Senate voted "not guilty" on the second and third articles of impeachment brought against the President, Andrew Johnson, by the House of Representatives. A similar vote had been given on the 16th on the eleventh article:

The trial commenced on the 30th of March, and the final vote stood: Guilty, 35; not guilty, 19: which was not a majority.

1868, MAY 26. — Mr. Stanton retired from the secretaryship of war.

He notified the President of it.

1868, JUNE 25. — An act passed by Congress, making eight hours constitute a day's work, was approved.

May 19, 1869, President Grant, by proclamation, directed that "no deduction shall be made in the wages paid by the government by the day to such laborers, workmen, and mechanics on account of such reduction in the hours of labor."

1868, JULY 16. — Congress passed an act to continue the existence of the Bureau for the Relief of Freedmen and Refugees.

It provided that it should continue in existence a year from July 16, 1868. It gave the power to the secretary of war to re-establish the bureau where it had been discontinued, if he thought it necessary. When discontinued, the educational branch shall not be affected until the state had made suitable provision for the education of the children of the freedmen. A subsequent act, which was vetoed and repassed, discontinued the bureau on the 1st of January, 1869.

on." On the 22d the  
their seats. The re-  
ere submitted to the  
vor, they were sworn  
umber, entered a pro-  
he floor of the House  
ng under a brigadier-  
ers of this Congress,  
in the imposition of  
unselling and advising  
and violence upon our  
operating through the  
government but consti-  
ngress-imposed consti-  
enforced by arms. We  
y dictators and negroes

admit North Caro-  
livia, and Florida to

Arkansas. The Presi-  
in the House by a vote

ilty" on the second  
ainst the President,  
ntatives. A similar  
enth article:

final vote stood: Guilty.

m the secretaryship

gress, making eight

ected that "no deduction  
the day to such laborers,  
in the hours of labor."

to continue the ex-  
edmen and Refugees.  
ar from July 16, 1868. In  
the bureau where it had  
discontinued, the educa-  
made suitable provision for  
sequent act, which was re-  
of January, 1869.

1868, JULY 20. — The secretary of state certified the adop-  
tion of the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution.

It had been ratified by two thirds of the thirty-seven states in the Union. On  
the 21st, Congress, by a joint resolution, declared the amendment a part of the  
Constitution.

1868, JULY 25. — The territory of Wyoming was organized.

1868, JULY 25. — The provisions for the conversion of treas-  
ury notes was extended to the national banks by Congress.

The banks were allowed to deposit three fifths of their reserves.

1868, JULY 25. — The President approved an act passed by  
Congress for a further issue of temporary loan certificates.

The act authorized a further issue of twenty-five million dollars of temporary  
loan certificates on the same conditions as the act of March 2, 1867, and for which  
the same use was made of greenbacks.

1868, JULY. — Congress extended the laws of the United  
States to Alaska, and formed the whole territory into one collec-  
tion district.

The President was given power to regulate the importation of arms, ammuni-  
tion, and spirits into the territory, and the secretary of the treasury authorized to  
regulate the fur and seal hunting there.

1868, JULY. — Congress passed an act concerning the rights  
of American citizens in foreign states.

It disavowed the claim of allegiance made by foreign governments upon emi-  
grants, and declared that all naturalized citizens, in foreign states, should receive  
the same protection afforded to those native born.

1868, OCTOBER 7. — Governor Holden, of North Carolina, wrote  
to Colonel Miles, commanding in that district, requesting that the  
military might be so posted as to aid the civil authorities, should  
the occasion arise.

Colonel Miles replied he would lay the matter before General Meade, who  
issued an order that the United States forces should aid the civil authorities in  
preserving the peace.

1868, OCTOBER 26. — Governor Warmouth, of Louisiana, tele-  
graphed to the secretary of war, that the civil authorities were  
unable to preserve the peace in the parishes of Orleans, Jeffer-  
son, and St. Bernard.

General Rousseau, in command, was ordered to take such action as should be  
necessary to preserve the peace.

1868, OCTOBER. — Cornell University, at Ithaca, New York,  
was opened to students.

It was founded by Ezra Cornell as an industrial college.

1868, NOVEMBER 6. — A bequest for a public library was left  
to Chicago, by Walter L. Newberry.

By the terms of his will, it was contingent upon the death of his two daughters, unmarried. By the death of the second, on April 4, 1876, the bequest amounts to two millions of dollars; and, being largely in real estate, it is estimated that in ten years it will be worth ten millions. This is the largest endowment of any library in the United States.

1868, NOVEMBER 27. — The Indians were defeated by General Custer.

Their chief, Black Kettle, was killed, and their entire camp captured. Black Kettle, it was said in opposition, had always been a friend to the whites, and on this occasion was not on the war-path, but on an expedition to receive his annuity.

1868, DECEMBER 9. — The President, in his message to Congress, referred to the political and financial condition of the country.

He spoke of the "disorganized condition of the country under the various laws which have been passed upon the subject of reconstruction, which after a fair trial have substantially failed and proved pernicious in their results, and there seems no good reason why they should longer remain upon the statute-book. . . . The attempt to place the white population under the domination of persons of color in the south has impaired, if not destroyed, the kindly relations which had previously existed between them; and mutual distrust has engendered a feeling of animosity which, leading in some instances to collision and bloodshed, has prevented that co-operation between the two races so essential to the success of industrial enterprises in the southern states." Of the financial condition he said: "Our national credit should be sacredly observed; but in making provision for our creditors, we should not forget what is due to the masses of the people. It may be assumed that the holders of our securities have already received upon their bonds a larger amount than their original investment, measured by a gold standard. Upon this statement of facts it would seem but just and equitable that the 6 per cent. interest now paid by the government should be applied to the reduction of the principal in semiannual instalments, which in sixteen years and eight months would liquidate the entire national debt. Six per cent. in gold would at present be equal to nine per cent. in currency, and equivalent to the payment of the debt one and a half times in a fraction less than seventeen years. This, in connection with the other advantages derived from their investment, would afford to the public creditors a fair and liberal compensation for the use of their capital; and with this they should be satisfied. The lessons of the past admonish the lender that it is not well to be over-anxious in exacting from the borrower rigid compliance with the letter of the bond." In the Senate the reading of this document was interrupted by an adjournment, but resumed the next day. The Senate passed the following resolution, by 42 to 6: "*Resolved*, That the Senate, properly cherishing and upholding the good faith and honor of the nation, do hereby utterly disprove of and condemn the sentiment and proposition contained in as much of the late annual message of the President of the United States." The House resolved, by 154 to 6, "That all forms and degrees of repudiation of the national indebtedness are odious to the American people, and that under no circumstances will their representatives consent to offer the public creditor, as full compensation, a less amount of money than that which the government contracted to pay."

1868, DECEMBER 25. — The President proclaimed a complete amnesty to all engaged in the late rebellion.

his two daughters,  
he bequest amounts  
is estimated that in  
endowment of any

ated by General

mp captured. Black  
to the whites, and on  
o receive his annuity.

message to Con-  
condition of the

under the various laws  
on, which after a fair  
their results, and there  
the statute-book. . . .  
mination of persons of  
ly relations which had  
s engendered a feeling  
and bloodshed, has pre-  
l to the success of in-  
ncial condition he said:  
n making provision for  
es of the people. It may  
ady received upon their  
asured by a gold stand-  
and equitable that the  
applied to the reduction  
ixteen years and eight  
cent. in gold would at  
valent to the payment of  
enteen years. This, in  
investment, would afford  
the use of their capital;  
past admonish the lender  
the borrower rigid compli-  
eading of this document  
next day. The Senate  
hat the Senate, properly  
nation, do hereby utterly  
contained in as much of  
States." The House re-  
pudiation of the national  
t under no circumstances  
itor, as full compensation,  
contracted to pay."

aimed a complete am-

The proclamation embraced Jefferson Davis, whose trial had commenced December 3 at Richmond, but was stayed upon a motion to quash the indictment on the ground that the fourteenth amendment punished him by disfranchisement, and that he could not be punished twice for the same offence.

1869, FEBRUARY 10. — Both houses of Congress met in the hall of representatives to count the electoral vote.

The vote of Louisiana being called, objection was made, and, the Senate withdrawing for consultation, the House decided to count the vote, and the Senate decided in the same way. With Georgia's objection being made, it was finally decided to count the vote, and announce it, as had been previously decided, by a joint resolution.

#### 1861-1869. — FOURTEENTH administration.

|                          |   |
|--------------------------|---|
| President,               | Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, died April 15, 1865.  |
| Vice-Presidents,         | { Hannibal Hamlin, of Maine, March 4, 1861.<br>Andrew Johnson, of Tennessee, March 4, 1865.   |
| Secretary of State,      | William H. Seward, of New York, March, 1861.  |
| Secretaries of Treasury, | { S. P. Chase, of Ohio, March, 1861.<br>W. P. Fessenden, of Maine, September, 1864.<br>H. McCulloch, of Indiana, March, 1865.   |
| Secretaries of War,      | { Simon Cameron, of Pennsylvania, March, 1861.<br>Edwin M. Stanton, of Ohio, January, 1862.<br>U. S. Grant ( <i>ad interim</i> ), August 12, 1867.<br>John M. Schofield, of Illinois, 1868. |
| Secretary of Navy,       | Gideon Welles, of Connecticut, March, 1861.   |
| Secretaries of Interior, | { Caleb R. Smith, of Indiana, March, 1861.<br>John P. Usher, of Indiana, January, 1863.<br>James Harlan, of Iowa, May, 1865.<br>O. H. Browning, of Illinois, July, 1866.                    |
| Postmasters-General,     | { Montgomery Blair, of Maryland, March, 1861.<br>W. Dennison, of Ohio, October, 1864.<br>A. B. Randall, of Wisconsin, July, 1866.   |
| Attorneys-General,       | { Edward Bates, of Missouri, March, 1861.<br>James Speed, of Kentucky, December, 1864.<br>H. F. Stanbery, of Kentucky, July, 1866.  |
| Speakers of the House,   | { Galusha A. Grow, of Pennsylvania, 1861.<br>Schuyler Colfax, of Indiana, 1863.   |

1869, MARCH 18. — The President approved "An act to strengthen the public credit of the United States."

It provided: "That in order to remove any doubt as to the purpose of the government to discharge all its obligations to the public creditors, and to settle conflicting questions and interpretations of the law, by virtue of which such obligations have been contracted, it is hereby provided and declared that the faith of the United States is solemnly pledged to the payment in coin, or its equivalent, of all the obligations of the United States not bearing interest, known as United States notes, and of all the interest-bearing obligations, except in cases where the law authorizing the issue of any such obligations has expressly provided that the same may be paid in lawful money, or in other currency than gold and silver; but none of the said interest-bearing obligations, not already due, shall be redeemed or paid before maturity, unless at such times as United States notes shall be con-

vertible into coin at the option of the holder, or unless at such time bonds of the United States, bearing a lower rate of interest than the bonds to be redeemed, can be sold at *par* in coin. And the United States also solemnly pledges its faith to make provision at the earliest practicable period for the redemption of the United States notes in coin."

1869, MARCH. — Congress passed a joint resolution accepting the fifteenth amendment, and submitting it to the states.

1869, APRIL. — A bill regulating the tenure of office, passed by Congress, was approved.

The House had voted to repeal the Tenure-of-Office Bill, but the Senate amended it, and a compromise was effected. It provided that during a recess of the Senate the President may suspend an officer, and appoint some one to fill his place. The President, on the meeting of the Senate, must present a nomination for the office.

1869, APRIL 10. — A bill by Congress for the submission of southern constitutions was approved.

It provided that the President may submit the constitution of Virginia to registered electors, or, at his discretion, submit any part of it. That at the election, members of the general assembly and members of Congress should be voted for. The same provisions also for Texas — no election to be held there until the President should direct. The same provisions also for Mississippi. Fixed the time for the meeting of their legislatures. It also provided: "Before the states of Virginia, Mississippi, and Texas shall be admitted to representation in Congress, their several legislatures, which may be hereafter lawfully organized, shall ratify the fifteenth article, which has been proposed by Congress to the several states as an amendment to the Constitution of the United States." On the 14th of May, a proclamation designated the 6th of July for the election in Virginia, and submitted portions of the Constitution to separate votes.

1869, APRIL. — A bill to amend the judicial system of the United States, passed by Congress, was approved.

It provided that the Supreme Court of the United States should thereafter consist of the chief justice and eight associate justices, any six of whom should constitute a quorum. For each of the nine existing judicial circuits there shall be appointed a circuit judge, who shall preside, and have the same power and jurisdiction as the justice of the supreme court for the circuit.

1869, MAY 10. — The Union Pacific Railroad was completed.

In July, 1862, Congress passed an act granting aid to the construction of a line of railroad from the Missouri River to the Pacific Ocean. The Union Pacific Railroad Company was formed to build the line from a point in Nebraska to the western boundary of Nevada, and then connect with the Central Pacific Railroad Company, which had been chartered by California. The whole line, from the Missouri to the Bay of Sacramento, was to be completed not later than July 1, 1876. The company to have the right of way of 400 feet, and receive a grant of ten alternate sections to the mile on each side of the track, and the right to use material on government land. It was also to have \$16,000 a mile, in six per cent. gold bonds of the government, for the whole road; and for about 150 miles, \$48,000 a mile. For the California section, \$32,000 a mile was granted. The

time bonds of the  
to be redeemed, can  
pledges its faith to  
reimbursement of the United

tion accepting  
states.

office, passed by

Bill, but the Senate  
at during a recess of  
some one to fill his  
present a nomination

the submission of

n of Virginia to regis-  
That at the election,  
as should be voted for,  
and there until the Pres-  
mississippi. Fixed the time  
before the states of Vir-  
ginia sent in Congress,  
organized, shall ratify  
to the several states as  
On the 14th of May, a  
Virginia, and submitted

cial system of the  
oved.

s should thereafter con-  
fix of whom should con-  
circuits there shall be  
the same power and juris-

d was completed.

the construction of a line  
an. The Union Pacific  
point in Nebraska to the  
Central Pacific Railroad  
the whole line, from the  
and not later than July 1,  
and receive a grant of  
each, and the right to use  
100 a mile, in six per cent.  
and for about 150 miles,  
mile was granted. The

bonds to be issued when the government commissioners certified that sections of twenty miles were built and equipped. The first actual work was begun in August, 1864. The work went slowly until 1868, when an average of four miles a day was kept up for weeks. The point of junction of the two roads was at the head of the Great Salt Lake. The final tie was of polished laurel-wood, bound with silver bands. California had sent a golden spike, Nevada a silver one, and Arizona one of gold, silver, and iron. On the morning of the 12th, a despatch sent from San Francisco was printed in the New York papers, stating that, as the last spike was driven, a cargo of tea had been shipped, "inaugurating the overland trade with China and Japan." An arrangement had been made by which the hammer-strokes connected with the telegraph wires, so that the driving of the last spike was known at the same instant at both ends of the line. Apart from the grants of land and material, the bonds of the government, amounting to \$52,000,000, had been furnished the roads, \$26,000,000 to the Union Pacific, and \$20,000,000 to the Central Pacific, leaving \$6,000,000 still due.

The Congress of 1869-70 had presented to it projected railway schemes asking grants of the public lands amounting to over two hundred millions of acres.

1869, MAY 20. — A convention was held in New York city of the two branches of the Presbyterian church, the "New School" and the "Old School."

On the 27th a plan for their union was adopted, to be submitted to the various presbyteries. November 12, the union was consummated at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.

1869, JUNE 21. — The leaders of a proposed expedition to Cuba were arrested in New York by order of the government.

On the 16th of July, a portion of the expedition, which had rendezvoused on Gardener's Island, were arrested.

1869, JULY 6. — Virginia, at an election, adopted a new constitution.

It recognized the equal civil rights of all persons, irrespective of race, color, or former condition. Fifteen colored candidates for the House of Delegates were also elected.

1869, AUGUST 27. — The international university boat-race took place on the Thames, England.

The contest was between Harvard and Oxford. The match had been arranged the year before. The Harvard crew lost the race.

1869, SEPTEMBER 24. — A financial panic in New York city culminated in what has been called Black Friday.

The financial policy of the government, requiring the payment of duties in gold, offered the opportunity to speculators to monopolize this commodity. A plot for this purpose was entered into by speculators in New York, the chief leaders of which were James Fisk and Jay Gould. The banks of New York had only about fifteen millions of specie, and the government had in the treasury about one hundred more. That in the banks could easily be controlled, and the question was to prevent the government from offering its gold for sale, as had been done from time to time. Though the facts in the case have never been



reliably investigated, there is no doubt that the conspirators had succeeded in assuring themselves that, by underhanded influences, they could confidently rely on the assistance of those in authority to aid their scheme. The gold in the banks they commenced on the 13th to purchase, and on the 22d had raised the price to 140. On the next day it was raised to 144. On the 24th the price was advanced to 160, and the speculators felt sure of carrying it to 200. The price, however, was broken by the information sent by telegraph that the secretary of the treasury would sell gold; and in a few hours the price fell to 132. During the period of excitement, it has been estimated that contracts were made for the sale of at least five hundred millions of gold. The crisis had ruined thousands, disarranged the business of the entire country, and showed that a financial system which places the legitimate exchanges of industry at the mercy of a few unscrupulous gamblers, is as incompetent for the needs of a well-organized society, as the contests of antagonistic feudal barons would be in a well-settled political commonwealth.

### 1869. — THE legislature of Massachusetts created a Board of Railroad Commissioners.

Their reports are most valuable aids in educating the public to an intelligent comprehension of the whole railroad question. Their report for 1875, speaking of the railroad extension and their method of keeping accounts, says: "The necessities of development should be provided for, as the original construction was provided for, by the investment of fresh capital. Upon the capital required for it, that development should pay a fair profit; if it could not do so, it should not be ventured upon; but the community ought not to be called upon, as it now is, to pay in that capital itself under the disguise of surplus earnings. These surplus earnings should be left in the pockets of the people. Instead of paying interest on an increased railroad system built by private capital, the community is itself furnishing the capital to develop roads which are the property of the private corporations." In their last report they say: "For several years past the commissioners have, in each of their reports, freely criticised the methods of book-keeping in use by the various railroad corporations of the state, and the character of the returns made from them. The railroad returns are, and must continue to be, essentially unreliable, if not even deceptive, until a radical reform in the methods of railroad bookkeeping is effected. — The cause of the difficulty is obvious. It dates from the very origin of the railroad system, when it was not at all appreciated what that system, as a whole, or the several members of it individually, were destined to become. Railroads were then regarded as purely private enterprises managed by corporate bodies, in the doings and business affairs of which the holders of the company's stock alone were interested. They were supposed to be more analogous to turnpike corporations than to anything else, and enjoyed much the same exemption from public supervision, nominal returns only being made by them. Gradually, however, the public character of the functions they exercised became better understood, until, as long ago as the year 1846, only eleven years after the first three roads were opened in Massachusetts, the corporations were called upon by a general law for the annual statement of their doings and condition, which since then have been published as part of the records of the state. In some other states of the Union, however, no such returns have ever been required, and nothing is known of the railroad companies except what their officials see fit to make public. Neither has provision ever been made, in Massachusetts or elsewhere, to secure any uniformity in the books and the methods of keeping them, which lie behind the returns. A system might,

rs had succeeded in could confidently rely The gold in the banks d raised the price to e price was advanced The price, however, cretary of the treasury During the period made for the sale of at thousands, disarranged financial system which of a few unscrupulous ed society, as the con- tled political common-

reated a Board of

public to an intelligent port for 1875, speaking accounts, says: "The e original construction pon the capital required uld not do so, it should e called upon, as it now surplus earnings. These ple. Instead of paying capital, the community e property of the private eral years past the com- ed the methods of book- e state, and the character e, and must continue to e a radical reform in the e of the difficulty is ob- stem, when it was not at eral members of it indi- hen regarded as purely the doings and business e were interested. They rations than to anything ble supervision, nominal e, the public character of until, as long ago as the ere opened in Massachu- for the annual statement published as part of the on, however, no such re- of the railroad companies eigh has provision ever y uniformity in the book returns. A system might,

indeed, be prescribed by law, and in some cases has been; but the carrying out of the system is left practically in the discretion of the several corporations. Until 1878, the Massachusetts returns seem to have been accepted as they were sent in, and accepted for what they were worth, without scrutiny or comment. It is consequently almost needless to say that they were worth very little."

1869, DECEMBER 1. — The following was the statement of the public debt of the United States:

#### DEBT BEARING INTEREST IN COIN.

| Authorizing Acts.                                     | Character of Issue.    | Rate.     | Am. Outst'g. | When Redeemable or Payable.                                   | Accrued Int'.   |
|---|------------------------|-----------|--------------|---|-----------------|
| June 14, 1858.  | Bonds. . . .           | 5 per ct. | \$20,000,000 | Payable 15 years from Jan. 1, 1880.                           | \$416,666.67    |
| June 22, 1860.  | Bonds. . . .           | 5 per ct. | 7,022,000    | Payable 10 years from Jan. 1, 1861.                           | 146,201.67      |
| Feb. 8, 1861.   | Bonds, 1861. .         | 6 per ct. | 18,415,000   | Payable after December 31, 1880.                              | 400,376.00      |
| March 2, 1861.  | Bonds (Oregon) 1861. . | 6 per ct. | 946,000      | Redeemable 20 years from July 1, 1861. . . . .                | 23,026.00       |
| July 17, and Aug. 5, 1861.                            | Bonds, 1861. .         | 6 per ct. | 189,317,000  | Payable at option of Gov't after 20 years from June 30, 1861. | 4,732,940.00    |
| Feb. 25, 1862.  | Bonds, 5-20's.         | 6 per ct. | 514,771,600  | Redeemable after 5 and payable 20 years from May 1, 1862. .   | 2,573,858.00    |
| March 3, 1863.  | Bonds, 1861. .         | 6 per ct. | 75,000,000   | Payable after June 30, 1861. .                                | 1,875,000.00    |
| March 3, 1864.  | Bonds, 10-40's.        | 5 per ct. | 194,567,300  | Redeemable after 10 and payable 40 yrs. from Mar. 1, 1864.    | 2,432,091.25    |
| March 3, 1864.  | Bonds, 5-20's.         | 6 per ct. | 3,882,500    | Redeemable after 5 and payable 20 years from Nov. 1, 1864.    | 10,412.50       |
| June 30, 1864.  | Bonds, 5-20's.         | 6 per ct. | 125,561,300  | Redeemable after 5 and payable 20 years from Nov. 1, 1864.    | 627,806.50      |
| March 3, 1865.  | Bonds, 5-20's.         | 6 per ct. | 203,327,250  | Redeemable after 5 and payable 20 years from Nov. 1, 1865.    | 1,010,636.25    |
| March 3, 1865.  | Bonds, 5-20's.         | 6 per ct. | 332,908,950  | Redeemable after 5 and payable 20 years from July 1, 1865.    | 8,324,073.75    |
| March 3, 1865.  | Bonds, 5-20's.         | 6 per ct. | 379,500,150  | Redeemable after 5 and payable 20 years from July 1, 1867.    | 9,489,753.75    |
| March 3, 1865.  | Bonds, 5-20's.         | 6 per ct. | 42,539,350   | Redeemable after 5 and payable 20 years from July 1, 1868.    | 1,063,483.75    |
| Aggregate of Debt bearing Coin Int., \$2,107,938,000. |                        |           |              |   | 33,202,914.00   |
| Coupons due, not presented for payment, . . . . .     |                        |           |              |   | 8,007,572.00    |
| Total, . . . . .                                      |                        |           |              |   | \$41,270,486.00 |

#### DEBT BEARING INTEREST IN LAWFUL MONEY.

| Authorizing Acts.  | Character of Issue.      | Rate.     | Am. Outst'g. | When Redeemable or Payable.                          | Accrued Int'.  |
|--|--------------------------|-----------|--------------|--|----------------|
| March 2, 1867, and July 2, 1868.   | Certificates.            | 3 per ct. | \$47,195,000 | On demand (int'est estimated).                       | \$943,900.00   |
| July 23, 1868.   | Navy Pension Fund. . . . | 3 per ct. | 14,000,000   | Interest only applicable to payment of pensions. . . | 175,000.00     |
| Aggregate of debt bearing currency int., \$61,195,000. Accrued interest. . . . . |                          |           |              |  | \$1,118,900.00 |

#### DEBT BEARING NO INTEREST.

| Authorizing Acts.                                | Character of Issue.           | Am't Outstanding.   |
|--|-------------------------------|---|
| July 17, 1861, Feb. 12, 1862.                    | Demand Notes.                 | No interest. . . . . \$113,258.50   |
| Feb. 25, 1862, July 11, 1862, March 3, 1863. . . | U. S. Legal Tender Notes. . . | No in- } New issue, \$350,960,000.00 }<br>terest. } Series 1869. 5,040,000.00 }<br>First Series, . . . 4,534,938.62 }<br>Second Series, . . . 3,428,199.31 }<br>Third Series, . . . 18,275,213.75 }<br>Fourth Series, . . . 12,047,213.00 } |
| July 17, 1862, March 3, 1863, June 30, 1864. . . | Frac'l Currency.              | 350,000,000.00  |
| March 3, 1863. . . . .                           | Certif. Gold depos.           | 38,885,564.08   |
| Aggregate of debt bearing no interest. . . . .   |                               | 36,962,940.00   |
| Aggregate of debt bearing no interest. . . . .   |                               | \$431,861,763.18  |

1869.—THE right of suffrage was granted to women by the legislatures of the territories of Wyoming and Utah.

The same year women were ordained as deacons in the First Presbyterian church of Philadelphia.

A bill passed by the legislature of Wyoming in 1871, repealing woman's suffrage, was vetoed by the governor, and the veto sustained by the council.

1869.—WOMEN were admitted to practise law in Kansas by an act of the legislature.

1869.—A STATE Board of Health was organized in Massachusetts.

1869.—THE legislature of Massachusetts created a Bureau of Statistics of Labor.

It has issued yearly reports, which have been most valuable contributions to the practical literature on the organization of labor.

1870, JANUARY.—The joint committee of the House and the Senate for the District of Columbia granted a hearing to the advocates of woman's suffrage.

Mrs. E. C. Stanton made the argument for enfranchising the women of the District.

1870, JANUARY.—The American Press Association was formed.

It was organized by papers which were deprived of the advantages of the Associated Press.

1870.—THERE were five thousand eight hundred and seventy-one periodical publications issued in the United States.

They were divided thus: Daily, 574; three times a week, 10; semi-weekly, 115; weekly, 4295; semi-monthly, 96; monthly, 622; bi-monthly, 13; quarterly, 49. They were classified thus: Advertising, 79; agricultural and horticultural, 93; benevolent and secret societies, 81; commercial and financial, 142; illustrated, literary and miscellaneous, 503; nationality, devoted to, 20; political, 4333; religious, 407; sporting, 6; technical and professional, 207.

1870, JANUARY 20.—The Lennox public library was incorporated by the state of New York.

The library is not yet opened to the public. It was endowed by James Lennox with his private library, which in early American history, and other departments, is understood to be unrivalled by any collection in the world.

1870, JANUARY 24.—An act of Congress admitting Virginia to representation in Congress was approved.

The following were the conditions: That the constitution shall never be so altered as to deprive any citizen or class of citizens of the United States of the right to vote, who are entitled to vote by the constitution herein recognized, except as a punishment for such crimes as are now felonies at common law, whereof they shall have been duly convicted under laws equally applicable to all the inhabitants of said state. That it shall never be lawful for the said state to

to women by the Utah.

the First Presbyterian

repealing woman's suffrage by the council.

in Kansas by an

organized in Massa-

created a Bureau of

uable contributions to

the House and the a hearing to the

ising the women of the

ociation was formed.

of the advantages of the

hundred and seventy-ed States.

week, 10; semi-weekly, 12; monthly, 13; quarterly, 14; cultural and horticultural, 15; and financial, 142; illustrated, 20; political, 207.

library was incorpo-

endowed by James Len- history, and other depart- in the world.

admitting Virginia

stitution shall never be so the United States of the tion herein recognized, felonies at common law, s equally applicable to all wful for the said state to

deprive any citizen of the United States, on account of his race, color, or previous condition of servitude, of the right to hold office under the constitution and laws of said state, or upon any such ground to require of him other qualifications for office than such as are required of all other citizens. That the constitution of Virginia shall never be so amended or changed as to deprive any citizen or class of citizens of the United States of the school rights and privileges secured by the constitution of said state.

1870, FEBRUARY 23. — A bill by Congress admitting Mississippi to representation was approved.

One of the senators sent from Mississippi, to take the seat formerly occupied by Jefferson Davis, was H. R. Revels, a colored man.

1870, MARCH 30. — A bill by Congress admitting Texas to representation was approved.

1870, MARCH 30. — The secretary of state issued a proclamation announcing the ratification of the fifteenth amendment.

It had been ratified by twenty-nine states.

1870, MAY 24. — The President issued a proclamation warning those engaged in illegal military enterprises against Canada, of the consequences of such acts.

The Fenians made an attempt on the 25th, 26th, and 27th of May to invade Canada. General O'Neill, who led a force over the border near St. Albans, was arrested by a United States marshal, as were several others.

1870, MAY 26. — Congress passed a bill chartering the Northern Pacific Railroad.

1870, JUNE. — Congress passed an act to reduce internal taxation.

The income tax was to cease at the end of 1871.

1870, JUNE 24. — A bill by Congress admitting Georgia to representation was approved.

The representatives from Georgia took their seats in January, 1871. One of them was colored.

1870, JUNE 30. — An industrial school for girls was formally opened at Middletown, Connecticut.

It was for the industrial education of such girls as, by the beginning of a career of crime, had made themselves amenable to the control of the state.

1870, JULY 2. — Illinois adopted a new constitution.

It provided for a minority representation in the legislature; prohibited special legislation in cases where a general law would produce the result; forbade the lending of the public credit to corporations, or making of public subscriptions to their stock; and regulated railroads.

1870, JULY 8. — An act of Congress, transferring the registry of copyrights to the office of the librarian of Congress, was approved.

The registry of the copyright and the deposit of two copies in the library of Congress are required to complete the copyright.

1870, JULY 12. — An act to provide for the redemption of the three per cent. temporary loan certificates, and for an increase of national bank-notes, which was passed by Congress, was approved.

It authorized an increase of fifty-four millions of dollars of national bank-notes, in addition to the three hundred millions already authorized, to be furnished banking associations organized, or to be organized, in those states and territories having less than their proportion under the apportionment of the act of March 3, 1865. No banking association organized after the passage of the act to have a circulation of more than five hundred thousand dollars. The secretary of the treasury was authorized each month to call in and cancel an amount of the three per cent. certificates equal to the notes distributed to the banks; and in order to call them in, to give notice to their holders that interest upon them would cease after a certain day to be designated, and that from that time they would not be counted in the reserves of the banks.

1870, JULY 14. — An act by Congress to authorize the refunding of the national debt was approved.

The secretary of the treasury was authorized to issue two hundred millions of dollars of coupon or registered bonds, bearing five per cent. interest, payable after ten years, the principal and interest in coin; and also three hundred millions of dollars in bonds, bearing four and a half per cent. interest, payable after fifteen years; and also one thousand millions of dollars of bonds, bearing interest at four per cent., and payable at thirty years, the principal and interest in coin. "Nothing in this act, or in any other law now in force, shall be construed to authorize any increase whatever of the bonded debt of the United States." By a section of this act, the secretary of the treasury was authorized to receive on deposit, at any time within two years, and for not less than thirty days, gold coin on deposit, in sums not less than one hundred dollars, and give certificates of deposit drawing interest at two and a half per cent., the excess over twenty-five per cent. of the gold thus deposited being used at the discretion of the secretary in redeeming the five-twenty bonds of the United States.

In the spring of 1873, an association of domestic and foreign bankers, calling themselves a syndicate, was formed, chiefly by the agency of the Hon. A. G. Cattell, who went to Europe for the purpose, to obtain the control of the disposition of the bonds to be issued in the refunding of the debt. The parties to this arrangement were Jay Cooke & Co. (representing Rothschild & Sons), Jay Cooke, McCulloch & Co., and themselves, for one half the amount; and L. P. Morton and J. P. Morton (representing Baring Brothers & Co.), J. S. Morgan & Co., Morton, Rose & Co., Drexel, Morgan & Co., and Morton, Bliss & Co., for the other half.

1870. — THE ninth census of the United States was taken.

The population was 38,555,988. The number of emigrants who had arrived in the country from the commencement of the government to December 31, 1870, was, by the Bureau of Statistics, 7,863,865. They had come from seventy-two specified different countries of the world.

1870, DECEMBER. — A memorial to Congress, asking the right

ies in the library of

redemption of the  
d for an increase  
y Congress, was

lars of national bank-  
authorized, to be fur-  
ed, in those states and  
portionment of the act  
r the passage of the act  
dollars. The secretary  
cancel an amount of the  
d to the banks; and in  
interest upon them would  
at time they would not

authorize the refund-

two hundred millions of  
r cent. interest, payable  
so three hundred millions  
rest, payable after fifteen  
s, bearing interest at four  
interest in coin. "Not-  
onstrued to authorize any  
tes." By a section of this  
ceive on deposit, at say  
a, gold coin on deposit, in  
icates of deposit drawing  
enty-five per cent. of the  
ecretary in redeeming the

A foreign bankers, calling  
agency of the Hon. A. G.  
he control of the disposi-  
lebt. The parties to this  
child & Sons), Jay Cooke,  
unt; and L. P. Morton and  
S. Morgan & Co., Morton,  
& Co., for the other half.

states was taken.

igrants who had arrived in  
nt to December 31, 1870,  
d come from seventy-two

ess, asking the right

of suffrage for women, was presented by Victoria C. Woodhull, and referred to the committee on the judiciary.

A majority of the committee reported against it; a minority in its favor.

1870. — STATE boards of health were organized in Louisiana and in California.

1870, DECEMBER. — The Supreme Court decided that the tender of United States notes on debts contracted previous to the passage of the Legal Tender Act of February 25, 1862, was a valid tender in payment of such debts.

The decision was made by a full bench—five to four. It was made in the cases *Knox v. Lee*, and *Barker v. Davis*, and overruled the previous decision of the court in the case *Hepburn v. Griswold*.

1870. — THE legislature of the state of Illinois created a Railroad and Warehouse Commission.

1871. — THE Progressive Community was organized at Cedar Vale, Kansas.

1871, JANUARY 20. — An act passed by Congress to amend the act for the refunding of the national debt was approved.

It provided that the five per cent. bonds authorized by the amended act should be increased to five hundred millions of dollars.

1871, FEBRUARY 21. — A bill passed by Congress to provide a territorial government for the District of Columbia was approved.

1871, MARCH 3. — Congress passed the Appropriation Bill.

A clause in it authorized the President to prescribe such rules and regulations for the admission of persons into the civil service of the United States as will best promote the efficiency thereof, and ascertain the fitness of each candidate in respect to age, health, character, knowledge, and ability for the service into which he seeks to enter. The President appointed G. W. Curtis, Joseph Medill, A. G. Cattell, D. A. Walker, E. B. Elliott, and J. H. Blackfan, to prepare such rules and regulations.

1871, MARCH 3. — A joint resolution by Congress to enable owners of lost or destroyed registered bonds to obtain others was approved.

1871, MARCH 3. — An act passed by Congress to provide for celebrating the one hundredth anniversary of American Independence was approved.

It provided for holding an international exhibition of arts, manufactures, and products of the soil and mines in the city of Philadelphia. A memorial had been sent to Congress on February 24, 1870, from the select and common councils of Philadelphia, committees of the Franklin Institute and of the legislature of Pennsylvania, calling attention to Philadelphia as the fit place for holding the celebration of the nation's centennial anniversary. The act of Congress created the Centennial Commission, to consist of one delegate from each state and terri-

tory, to prepare and superintend the execution of a plan for holding the exhibition. The delegates to be appointed within a year by the President, on the nomination by their respective governors, together with a substitute for such as could not attend. Their meetings to be held in Philadelphia. The commissioners to serve without compensation from the treasury of the United States, and "the United States shall not be liable for any expenses attending such exhibition, or by reason of the same."

1871, MARCH 30. — Congress passed an act regulating intercourse with the Indians.

The Senate renounced its right to make treaties with the Indian tribes as independent powers, and it was declared that "hereafter no Indian nation or tribe within the territory of the United States shall be acknowledged or recognized as an independent nation, tribe, or power, with whom the United States may contract by treaty."

1871, APRIL 20. — A bill passed by Congress "more fully to enforce the provisions of the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States, and for other purposes," was approved.

It gave the President power to suspend the *habeas corpus* act, declare martial law, and assess damages in such portions of the states as the civil authorities found it impossible to keep the peace in.

1871, MAY 17. — The Senate ratified the Washington Treaty.

It had been framed by a commission appointed by the British and United States governments. It provided for the settlement of the Alabama claims by a tribunal of arbitration of five, one appointed by the President of the United States, one by the Queen of England, one by the King of Italy, one by the President of the Swiss Confederation, and one by the Emperor of Brazil. It was to meet at Geneva, Switzerland, and decide by a majority all questions laid before it by the two governments. The treaty also provided for a commission to settle other claims than the Alabama ones; another to settle the fishery question; opened the navigation of the St. Lawrence and other rivers; and submitted the question of the northern boundary to the arbitration of the Emperor of Germany. The President proclaimed the treaty on July 4.

1871, MAY 24. — A congress of state commissioners and superintendents of insurance met at New York.

It had been called by the New York state superintendent. Eighteen states were represented. The purpose of the congress was to investigate the whole matter of insurance as a subject for governmental supervision. It adjourned to meet in October.

1871, OCTOBER 9. — The great fire in Chicago, Illinois, destroyed a large part of the city.

The fire was the most destructive one in the history of the country. The burned district was four and a half miles long by a little over a mile broad, covering, by the marshal's report, two thousand acres, including the main business portion of the city, and destroying property valued at \$190,526,500. The total insurance was \$90,000,000. About twenty-five thousand buildings were destroyed and over one hundred thousand persons rendered homeless and destitute. Only



holding the exhibition.  
nt, on the nomination  
or such as could not  
commissioners to serve  
ates, and "the United  
hibition, or by reason

regulating inter-

e Indian tribes as inde-  
Indian nation or tribe  
edged or recognized as  
United States may con-

ess "more fully to  
ndment to the Con-  
er purposes," was

pus act, declare martial  
as the civil authorities

Washington Treaty.

y the British and United  
the Alabama claims by a  
President of the United  
f Italy, one by the Pres-  
r of Brazil. It was to  
all questions laid before it  
or a commission to settle  
e fishery question; opened  
nd submitted the question  
peror of Germany. The

commissioners and su-  
k.

tendent. Eighteen states  
investigate the whole matter  
It adjourned to meet in

go, Illinois, destroyed

tory of the country. The  
le over a mile broad, con-  
cluding the main business  
t \$190,526,500. The total  
d buildings were destroyed  
eless and destitute. On

a single house on the north side of the river was left standing, and it was estimated "that seventy-five thousand people spent the morning and most of Monday crouching in Lincoln Park, or half immersed in the waters of the lake, to save themselves from the heat and showers of burning cinders driven upon them by the tempest." The loss of life was very large, but no accurate estimate can be made of it; it was certainly some hundreds. Within ten days after the fire, millions of dollars were contributed to aid the sufferers. Contributions were sent from all over the country, and also from Europe, of money, provisions, clothes, and other articles. Hardly had the fire ceased before a beginning was made to rebuild the city, and at this date (1876) the work has been about completed; the new city being better than the old; the disaster having given an opportunity for improvement.

1871.—THE gold product of the United States for this year was \$66,000,000.

1871, OCTOBER 12.—The President issued a proclamation calling upon the bands in South Carolina, organized to prevent the freedom of the ballot, to disperse within five days.

They were also required to deliver to the marshal or military officers of the United States all arms, ammunition, uniforms, disguises, and other means and implements used by them for carrying out their unlawful purposes. A special investigation had been made concerning these organizations, and information obtained that in nine counties of South Carolina there were existing active combinations, strong enough to "control the local authority." On the 17th another proclamation was issued by the President, suspending the writ of *habeas corpus* in the nine counties of South Carolina, and for the arrest by the military of the United States of the members of these unlawful combinations. One hundred and sixty-eight persons were so arrested, some of whom were released, and many of them confessed. The others were held for trial.

1871, OCTOBER.—This month was memorable for the extensive fires which raged in northern Wisconsin, Michigan, and Minnesota.

The dry weather was unfavorable, and everything, even the soil, was burned. The loss of life was terrible, over fifteen hundred people, men, women, and children, having been burned, it is said, in Wisconsin alone. Seven counties in that state were in great part desolated. The little town of Peshtigo, in Wisconsin, was utterly destroyed, between six and seven hundred persons, unable to escape, having perished in the flames; and this was one instance of many.

1871, OCTOBER.—Juarez was elected president of Mexico by the congress.

He received all the votes cast; at the popular election in June there was no election, so that it was thrown into congress.

1871, OCTOBER 27.—William M. Tweed was arrested in New York city.

The corrupt ring which had had control of the city was broken. His bail-bonds were fixed at \$2,000,000.

1871, NOVEMBER 10. — The report of the civil-service reform commission was handed to the President's cabinet.

The President in his annual message said that it was believed the plan would be a "great relief to the executive, the heads of the departments, and members of Congress," and "redound to the true interests of the public service. At all events the experiment should have a fair trial."

1871. — A RAILWAY of three feet gauge was opened in Colorado, between Denver and Colorado Springs.

It was the first narrow-gauge railroad, and the commencement of a line to extend south to the Rio Grande and Mexican boundary.

1872, JANUARY 30. — Congress passed an act setting aside a portion of the Yellowstone valley as a national park.

1872, JANUARY 30. — Congress passed a bill providing for a new apportionment.

The ratio of 187,800 was fixed, which gave the House a membership of 288. The electoral college to consist of 357. The bill to take effect March 3, 1873. The number of the House was subsequently raised to 292, giving an extra congressman (at large) to several states with large fractions.

1872, FEBRUARY 19. — A select committee of Congress to inquire into the condition of affairs at the South, reported.

The majority reported that organizations known as Ku-Klux Klans, Knights of the White Camelia, and Democratic clubs of various names, existed in all the late insurrectionary states, and in Kentucky. They advised that the President's authority to suspend the *habeas corpus* be extended. The minority reported that five of the southern states, Virginia, Tennessee, Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas, were free from any suspicion of lawlessness. They did not deny that lawless acts had been performed by bodies of disguised persons, but denied that these bodies have any general organization or political significance, or that their conduct is indorsed by any respectable number of white people in any state.

1872, MAY 1. — Congress passed a bill repealing the duty on tea and coffee.

The act was to go into effect July 1, 1872, and all goods in bond, duty paid, to be subject to a rebate.

1872, JUNE 1. — An act by Congress relating to the centennial exhibition at Philadelphia was approved.

It created the Centennial Board of Finance as a body corporate, with authority to secure subscriptions to a capital stock not exceeding ten millions of dollars, the proceeds to be used in the construction of suitable buildings, and in carrying out the objects of the act of March 3, 1871. "Nothing in this act shall be so construed as to create any liability of the United States, direct or indirect, for any debt or obligation incurred, nor for any claim by the Centennial International Exhibition, or the corporation hereby created, for aid or pecuniary assistance from Congress or the treasury of the United States, in support or liquidation of any debts or obligations created by the corporation hereby authorized." The depressed condition of the industry of the country made the task of raising the money needed for the expenses of the exhibition one of great difficulty. By strenuous

il-service reform  
et.

ieved the plan would  
ements, and members  
public service. At all

opened in Colo-

ncement of a line to

ot setting aside a  
park.

ll providing for a

a membership of 288.  
effect March 3, 1878.  
2, giving an extra con-

of Congress to in-  
, reported.

Klux Klans, Knights of  
es, existed in all the late  
that the President's au-  
minority reported that  
e, Louisiana, and Texas,  
ot deny that lawless acts  
denied that these bodies  
or that their conduct is  
ay state.

bealing the duty on

is in bond, duty paid, to

ng to the centennial

corporate, with authority  
n millions of dollars, the  
ngs, and in carrying out  
his act shall be so cor-  
rect or indirect, for any  
Centennial International  
ecuniary assistance from  
ort or liquidation of any  
horized." The depressed  
k of raising the money  
difficulty. By strenuous

efforts, however, the board obtained subscriptions amounting to \$2,400,000 from individuals and corporations other than municipal. The city of Philadelphia and the state of Pennsylvania contributed generously. New Jersey subscribed one hundred thousand dollars, and many of the other states contributed the sums necessary for the structures erected on the grounds for the use of their citizens, and adding to the attractions of the occasion. In connection with the centennial commission, contracts were made for the erection of the buildings. These comprised the following:

|                     | Acrea. | Begun.         | Finished.       | Cost.       |
|---------------------|--------|----------------|-----------------|-------------|
| The main building,  | 21 ½   | May 8, 1875.   | Jan. 1, 1876.   | \$1,600,000 |
| The Art Gallery,    | 1 ½    | July 4, 1874.  | Jan. 1, 1876.   | 1,500,000   |
| Machinery Hall,     | 14     | April 7, 1875. | Oct. 1, 1875.   | 800,000     |
| Agricultural Hall,  | 10 ½   | Oct. 15, 1875. | March 25, 1876. | 800,000     |
| Horticultural Hall, | 1 ½    | April 1, 1875. | Jan. 1, 1876.   | 800,000     |
|                     | 48 ½   |                |                 | \$4,500,000 |

Besides the expense of construction, the cost of fitting, the preparation of the grounds, and the operating expenses, were estimated at \$4,000,000, making the whole cost \$8,500,000. On February 16, 1876, Congress appropriated \$1,500,000 for the purposes of the exhibition. The exhibition opened May 10, 1876, and closed November 10, 1876. Though the full account has not yet been made, yet this much is known: Of the buildings, Memorial Hall was intended as a permanent structure, and will so remain. Horticultural Hall and Machinery Hall are the property of the city of Philadelphia; the former was intended to be permanent, but both will be preserved for annual and permanent exhibition places, under the auspices of a corporation. The main building will also be preserved for the same purposes and under the same control. Mr. Goshorn, the director-general, reports a surplus of \$2,000,000 on hand over operating expenses; so that the financial result is, that, unless the \$1,500,000 appropriated by Congress is finally held to be a prior lien to that of the stockholders, — a point over which there is a difference of opinion, — it will be possible, not to pay a dividend on the investment, but to return about 80 per cent. of the \$2,400,000 stock subscription made by individuals and corporations not municipal.

1872, JUNE 4. — Congress passed a bill reducing the duties on imports, and lessening the internal taxes.

Its provisions were to go into effect on the 1st of August, 1872.

1872, JULY 1. — Up to this time the quantity of South Carolina phosphate shipped from Charleston was 242,415 tons, in the crude state, and 90,000 tons of manufactured.

The first shipment was made in 1867.

1872, JULY 18. — The president of Mexico, Juarez, died of apoplexy.

Gerdo de Tejada acted as president until congress ordered a new election.

1872. — THE epidemic among horses reached the United States this year.

It had been terribly severe in Canada, and early in October was reported from Boston, Buffalo, Rochester, and Syracuse. In some of the large cities it almost put an entire stop to traffic, and in some cases the horse-railroads ceased entirely for a time.

1872, NOVEMBER 9. — A great fire in Boston, Massachusetts, destroyed the business portion of that city.

It raged twenty-four hours. The loss was estimated by commissioners at seventy millions. Sixty acres, comprising the business portion of the city, were burned. Thirteen persons were reported killed. As with the city of Chicago, the opportunity afforded by the disaster was taken advantage of to rebuild the burned district in a better manner, both in the arrangement of the streets and the character of the constructions.

1872. — LERDO DE TEJADA was elected president of Mexico.

The commencement of his administration was celebrated with the opening of the railway from the city of Mexico to Vera Cruz.

1872. — THE patents issued this year for improvements in agricultural machinery were over a thousand in number.

36 for rakes, 160 for hay and grain harvesters, 177 for seed planters and drills, 30 for hay and straw cutters, 90 for cultivators, 73 for beehives, 90 for churns, 160 for ploughs.

1872. — THE Big Bonanza was discovered in the consolidated Virginia silver mine in Nevada.

1872. — A STATE board of health was organized in Virginia.

1873, JANUARY 24. — An act passed by Congress abolishing the grades of admiral and vice-admiral in the navy was approved.

1873, FEBRUARY 12. — The electoral vote was counted in the House, the Senate being present.

The votes of Georgia, Arkansas, and Louisiana were excluded from the count.

1873. — THE Pennsylvania legislature established a bureau of labor statistics.

Its limitations rendered it practically worthless.

1873. — THE New Jersey legislature passed a general railroad bill.

It also passed an act making railroads subject to local taxation, from which they had up to this time been exempt.

1873, FEBRUARY 12. — Congress revised and amended the mint laws.

The silver trade dollar was created, to contain four hundred and twenty grains. The act provided that "the silver coins of the United States shall be a legal tender at their nominal value for any amount not exceeding five dollars in any one payment."

The act contains sixty-seven sections. It specifies the gold coins as the dollar, two and a half, three, five, ten, and twenty. The dollar to be the standard, and to weigh twenty-five and eight-tenths grains, and that when by use they have lost more than a half of one per cent., they shall be recoined, and be a legal

tender for their proportional weight. The silver coins are the trade dollar, half dollar, quarter dollar, dime, and are a legal tender for five dollars. The minor coins are five-cent piece, three-cent, and one cent, and are legal tender for twenty-five cents.

The act established the mint as a bureau of the treasury, and provided for being known as the coinage act of 1873. It created a trade dollar, for use in the China trade, demonetized silver, and was passed by the House without being read.

1873, FEBRUARY 18. — The Poland credit mobilier committee reported to the House.

They advised the expulsion of Messrs. Ames and Brooks.

1873, MARCH 2. — Congress repealed the Bankruptcy Act.

1873, MARCH 3. — Congress passed an act raising the compensation of the officers of the government.

It is commonly known as the "salary grab." It gave the president fifty thousand dollars a year, the vice-president ten thousand; the chief justice of the supreme court, ten thousand five hundred; the justices of the supreme court, ten thousand; the secretaries of the cabinet, ten thousand; the assistant secretaries, six thousand; the speaker of the house, ten thousand; the senators, representatives, and delegates in Congress, seven thousand five hundred. The salaries of the clerks were also increased, together with various other employés of Congress. It was also provided by the act that the increase of pay "shall begin with the present Congress," which carried it back to March 4, 1871.

1873, MARCH 4. — The M'Enery militia took possession of the seventh precinct station-house in New Orleans.

The contest began the next day between the two factions. On the 6th, the Kellogg authorities took possession of the hall occupied by the M'Enery legislature, and arrested the speaker and many of the members.

1873; MARCH. — Congress authorized the establishment of signal-service stations at the light-houses and life-saving stations on the coast.

Thirty thousand dollars were appropriated for connecting them by telegraph. From fragmentary legislation of this character the signal-service bureau has been able, by persistent endeavor, to reach its present efficiency.

1873. — CONGRESS abolished the franking privilege.

The act to take effect on and after July 1, 1873.

1873, APRIL 11. — The peace commissioners, Major-General Canby, and Rev. E. Thomas, were massacred by the Modoc Indians, at the lava beds, in Oregon.

The peace commission had been organized March 16. On the 12th of April General Sherman issued an order to General Gillem to punish the Modocs. "You will be fully justified in their utter extermination." "All Indians must be made to know that when the government commands they must obey; and until that state of mind is reached, through persuasion or fear, we cannot hope for peace." Cap-

tain Jack, the Modoc chief, was captured with others June 1. They were tried by a court-martial August 23, and four of them executed October 3.

1873, APRIL 13. — A collision took place at Colfax Court House, in Grant Parish, Louisiana.

Sheriff Shaw had called for a body of colored men to defend the court-house, which was threatened by the supporters of the M'Enery government. The colored men were defeated and massacred. The United States marshal, S. B. Packard, states they were shot after their surrender. The court-house was burned.

1873, APRIL. — A storm in Nebraska was very destructive.

It was so intensely cold that persons were frozen to death a few rods from their houses, while engaged in tending their stock. Numerous houses were blown down, and great numbers of cattle perished. On this occasion, as well as with the other disasters to the people of the West, contributions to aid the sufferers were quite general all over the country.

1873. — CONGRESS passed an act for the encouragement of timber-growing on the western prairies.

It provides that any one planting, and preserving for ten years, forty acres of timber on the public lands, the trees not more than twelve feet apart, shall be entitled to a patent for the land. And that land may be entered for such planting, by paying a fee for the register of ten dollars. That settlers under the homestead act, who, at the end of three years, shall have had for every sixteen acres one similarly planted, shall receive a patent for the homestead.

1873. — STATE boards of health were organized in Minnesota and Michigan.

1873. — THE suspension bridge connecting the cities of New York and Brooklyn was begun.

In 1876 the two towers were united by an endless wire rope, for the use of the workmen in finishing the structure.

1873. — During the spring of this year there were various strikes for the practical introduction of the eight-hour law.

March 19, the legislature of Illinois passed a bill attaching severe penalties to intimidation used by strikers. On the 5th of April, the workmen of the New York gas company struck for eight hours. They claimed that the excessive hours shortened their lives. They were dismissed. At Knightsville, Indiana, the operatives of the Western Iron Company struck, and their places being filled with negro laborers from Virginia, a collision took place, which was put down forcibly by police and militia from Indianapolis. A committee of the Massachusetts legislature, appointed to investigate, reported there was no need for legislative interference in the hours of labor, or the employment of women and children.

1873, MAY 22. — The President issued a proclamation ordering the disorderly and turbulent in Louisiana to disperse within twenty days.

1. They were tried  
October 3.

olfax Court House,

defend the court-house,  
government. The col-  
States marshal, S. B.  
The court-house was

ery destructive.

with a few rods from their  
ous houses were blown  
occasion, as well as with  
ons to aid the sufferers

encouragement of

n years, forty acres of tim-  
ect apart, shall be entitled  
for such planting, by pay-  
under the homestead act,  
ry sixteen acres one simi-

ganized in Minnesota

ng the cities of New

re rope, for the use of the

there were various  
eight-hour law.

teaching severe penalties to  
the workmen of the New  
ned that the excessive hours  
ghtsville, Indiana, the oper-  
eir places being filled with  
which was put down forcibly  
e of the Massachusetts leg-  
no need for legislative inter-  
omen and children.

proclamation ordering  
a to disperse within

1873, SEPTEMBER. — A commercial panic, beginning in the Stock Exchange of New York, spread throughout the whole country.

Jay Cooke & Co. failed on the 18th; on the 19th, scores of firms identified with various stocks failed, and on the 20th the stock exchange was closed, and not re-opened until the 30th. During the panic such was the necessity for some legal tender with which to settle indebtedness, that greenbacks were hoarded and sold at a premium.

1873, JULY 3. — The President issued a proclamation announcing the International Exhibition of Arts, Manufactures, and Products of the Soil and Mine, and commending it to the people of the United States, and to all nations.

On the 5th of July, the secretary of state addressed a circular note to all the foreign ministers, containing a copy of the President's proclamation, for the information of their governments. The plan of the exhibition decided upon by the Centennial Commission provided that it should open May 10, 1876, and close November 10, 1876. The plan for the buildings comprised five chief buildings covering forty-eight and three-quarters acres. Besides these, the various annexes covered twenty-six and a quarter acres, and consisted of the United States Exhibition Building, in which were exhibited collections illustrating the functions of the government in times of peace, and its power in times of war. Here the Smithsonian Institute occupied an important place. Besides these, the United States exhibited a model army hospital and a model laboratory. Twenty-one of the states had also their own buildings for the accommodation of their respective citizens. The visitors to these buildings found in them files of the papers of the state. Eleven foreign nations had also each their own building. Ten restaurants also occupied separate buildings in the grounds, together with those in the chief buildings. Besides these, twelve other structures, designed for various exhibitions, were in the grounds. The grounds themselves, consisting of two hundred and thirty-six acres fenced in from a portion of West Fairmount Park, were beautifully laid out and admirably decorated, forty acres being devoted for the display of tropical plants and every kind of garden decoration. An original system of awards was also adopted. Two hundred judges, one half citizens of the United States, and one half foreigners, were to assign the awards, based on merit. The awards to consist of a diploma and bronze medal, accompanied by a special report. The exhibition was open one hundred and fifty-nine days, and was visited by 9,910,966 persons. The receipts for admission reached the sum of \$3,813,750, almost double the highest receipts of any one of the six former international exhibitions held in London, Paris, and Vienna. One account gives the number of visitors at the Paris exposition of 1867 as 8,805,969, and another at 10,000,000. This was the largest number that had visited any international exposition before this; and even the largest figures given for that would have been outnumbered by this had this remained open two hundred and ten days, as that did. The largest number of visitors any one day at the former exposition, was one Sunday, when 173,923 persons attended the Paris exposition; but at the Philadelphia exposition, on the Pennsylvania day, 257,286 persons were admitted. This was the largest single day's admissions. The visitors on the closing day numbered 216,924.

1873, SEPTEMBER 7. — The payment was made by Great Britain



of the award for the Alabama claims made by the commission at Geneva, Switzerland.

The English government had notified that of the United States that the amount (\$15,500,000) could not be paid in coin without too seriously deranging the business interests of the empire. In consequence, the payment was arranged by the return to the United States by England of a special bond for the amount, made for the purpose by the treasury department, for the purchase of which the British government had opened a credit for the United States at the Bank of England.

1873, SEPTEMBER 10. — At a public sale, at New York Mills, New York, of short-horn cattle, one hundred and nine head sold for about three hundred and eighty-two thousand dollars.

This was an average of over \$3500 a head. The highest price was \$4600 for a cow, and \$2700 for a calf five months old.

1873. — THE number of normal schools in the United States was this year reported to be 114. Of these 51 were state and 16 city institutions.

Of these, Massachusetts had 7; Illinois, 10; Ohio, 9; New York, 11; Pennsylvania, 8; Wisconsin and West Virginia, each 5; Tennessee and Iowa, each 4; Vermont, Indiana, Kentucky, and Minnesota, each 3; California, Louisiana, Mississippi, Florida, Maine, Maryland, New Jersey, Oregon, Virginia, and North Carolina, each 2; Arkansas, Connecticut, Delaware, Georgia, Kansas, Nebraska, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Michigan, District of Columbia, and Utah, each 1; Texas and Nevada, none. From the census of 1870 the Commissioner of Education reports that there were in the United States 1,554,931 male adults unable to either read or write. In California alone there was no distinction made between women and men teachers in their salaries.

1873, SEPTEMBER 25. — The congress of Mexico passed a law requiring all deputies to take an oath to support the constitution, and the laws of reform.

The laws of reform consist in the separation of church and state; making marriage a civil contract; disempowering congress to establish or prohibit any religion; forbidding religious institutions to possess any property; substituting a promise to speak the truth in place of the religious oath; prohibiting contracts which interfere with liberty of labor, education, or religious vows. It also ordered the Jesuits to leave the country.

1873, NOVEMBER 19. — In New York, William M. Tweed was found guilty.

November 22, he was sentenced to twelve years imprisonment in the penitentiary. He escaped December 4, 1875, and was arrested in Spain, and brought back November 24, 1876.

1874, JANUARY 14. — The order of the Sovereigns of Industry was organized at Springfield, Massachusetts.

It is a secret order to unite the various mechanical trades in co-operating for their mutual benefit.

[1873-4.

1874, JANUARY 20. — An act passed by Congress, repealing the increase of salaries, was approved.

The act repealed the increase, excepting that given to the President and the justices of the Supreme Court. It also provided that such increase of compensation for members of Congress, as had not been already drawn, or which had been returned, should be covered into the treasury of the United States.

1874, JANUARY 23. — The President appointed a Board for perfecting a collective exhibition to illustrate the functions and administrative faculties of the government in time of peace and its resources as a war power, for the International Centennial Exhibition.

It was composed of a representative from the war, treasury, navy, interior, post-office, and agricultural departments, and from the Smithsonian Institute. On June 5, Congress requested the President to extend an invitation to other governments to take part in the Centennial Exposition, and on the 16th of June passed an act ordering the medals commemorative of the centennial to be struck at the Philadelphia mint. On the 18th of June, an act admitting articles intended for the Exposition free of duty was approved.

1874, FEBRUARY 4. — The National Grange met in annual session at St. Louis.

It remained in session nine days. This was the seventh session of the National Grange, but the first of a purely national character, the representatives present coming from the state granges in thirty-two states and two territories, having under their jurisdiction nearly twelve thousand subordinate granges, representing a membership of probably over a million of persons actively engaged in agriculture.

1874, MARCH 14. — Congress amended the act "to encourage the growth of timber on the western prairies."

The provisions were made somewhat easier, and the fees less.

1874, APRIL 15. — The legislature of New York passed a compulsory educational law.

The New Jersey legislature also passed a compulsory education bill, giving authority to the local school officers to enforce attendance.

By the constitution of Nevada, adopted in 1864, it is provided that the legislature "may pass such laws as will tend to secure a general attendance of the children in each school district." Virginia, by her constitution, as amended in 1870, provides: "The general assembly shall have power, after a full introduction of the public free-school system, to make such laws as shall not permit parents and guardians to allow their children to grow up in ignorance and vagrancy." North Carolina, by her amended constitution of 1868, provides: "The general assembly is hereby empowered to enact that every child of sufficient mental and physical ability shall attend the public schools during the period between the ages of six and sixteen years, for a term not less than sixteen months, unless educated by other means." Arkansas, by her amended constitution of 1868, provided that "the general assembly shall require by law that every child of sufficient mental and physical ability shall attend the public schools during the period between five and eighteen years, for a term equivalent to three years, unless educated by other

commission at

that the amount  
deranging the busi-  
as arranged by the  
or the amount, made  
of which the British  
Bank of England.

York Mills, New  
ne head sold for  
ollars.

best price was \$4600

the United States  
51 were state and

ew York, 11; Pennsyl-  
ace and Iowa, each 4;  
ifornia, Louisiana, Mis-  
on, Virginia, and North  
rgia, Kansas, Nebraska,  
a, District of Columbia,  
census of 1870 the Com-  
ed States 1,554,931 male  
e there was no distinc-  
ies.

exico passed a law  
ort the constitution,

urch and state; making  
ublish or prohibit any re-  
property; substituting a  
h; prohibiting contracts  
igious vows. It also or-

liam M. Tweed was

risonment in the peniten-  
ed in Spain, and brought

vereigns of Industry

trades in co-operating for

means." Missouri, by her amended constitution of 1865, provides that "the general assembly shall have power to require by law that every child of sufficient mental and physical ability shall attend the public schools during the period between five and eighteen years, for a term equivalent to sixteen months, unless educated by other means." Texas, by her constitution amended in 1869, provides: "The legislature, at its first session, or as soon thereafter as may be possible, shall pass such laws as shall require the attendance on the public free schools of the state of all the scholastic population thereof for the period of at least four months of each and every year: *Provided*, That when any of the scholastic inhabitants may be shown to have received regular instruction for said period of time in each and every year from any private teacher having a proper certificate of competency, this shall exempt them from the operation of the laws contemplated by this action." South Carolina, by her amended constitution of 1868, provides: "It shall be the duty of the general assembly to provide for the compulsory attendance, at either public or private schools, of all children between the ages of six and sixteen years, not physically or mentally disabled, for a term equivalent to twenty-four months at least: *Provided*, That no law to that effect shall be passed until a system of public schools has been thoroughly and completely organized, and facilities afforded to all the inhabitants of the state for the free education of their children."

1874, APRIL 24. — Congress ordered the report of the select committee on transportation routes to the seaboard to be printed.

The committee had been appointed on December 16, 1872. In their report the committee says: "Perhaps the most extraordinary feature of our governmental policy, touching the vast internal trade of the nation, is the apparent indifference and neglect with which it has been treated. While detailed information has been obtained by the government, under customs and revenue laws, in relation to commerce with foreign countries, no means have been provided for collecting accurate statistics concerning the vastly more important interests of internal commerce. No officer of the government has ever been charged with the duty of collecting information on this subject; and the legislator who desires to inform himself concerning the nature, extent, value, or necessities of our immense internal trade, or of its relations to foreign commerce, must patiently grope his way through the statistics furnished by boards of trade, chambers of commerce, and transportation companies. Even the census reports, which purport to contain an inventory of the property and business pursuits of the people, and which in some matters descend to the minutest details, are silent with regard to the billions of dollars represented by railways and other instruments of internal transportation, and to the much greater values of commodities annually moved by them.

"We have no means of measuring accurately the magnitude of this trade; but its colossal proportions may be inferred from two or three known facts. The value of commodities moved by the railroads in 1872 is estimated at over \$10,000,000,000, and their gross receipts reached the enormous sum of \$473,241,055. The commerce of the cities of the Ohio River alone has been carefully estimated at over \$1,600,000,000 per annum. Some conception of the immense trade carried on upon the northern lakes may be formed from the fact that, during the entire season of navigation in 1872, an average of one vessel every nine minutes, day and night, passed Fort Gratiot Lighthouse, near Port Huron. The value of

provides that "the gen-  
ery child of s. d. c. i. e. n. t.  
during the period be-  
xteen months, unless  
mended in 1869, pro-  
fter as may be possible,  
public free schools of  
period of at least four  
of the scholastic inhab-  
for said period of time  
a proper certificate of  
the laws contemplated  
tion of 1868, provides:  
for the compulsory at-  
ten between the ages of  
d, for a term equivalent  
to that effect shall be  
ghly and completely or-  
ne state for the free ed t-

report of the select  
ne seaboard to be

6, 1872. In their report  
y feature of our govern-  
nation, is the apparent  
While detailed informa-  
ma and revenue laws, in  
have been provided for  
re important interests of  
ever been charged with  
the legislator who desires  
ue, or necessities of our  
commerce, must patiently  
rds of trade, chambers of  
census reports, which pur-  
suits of the people,  
ils, are silent with regard  
her instruments of internal  
odities annually moved by

magnitude of this trade;  
r three known facts. The  
872 is estimated at over  
ormous sum of \$473,241.  
one has been carefully esti-  
ption of the immense trade  
n the fact that, during the  
vessel every nine minutes,  
Port Huron. The value of

our internal commerce is many times greater than our trade with all foreign nations, and the amount annually paid for transportation is more than double the entire revenues of the government."

The last number of Poor's Railroad Manual, as good authority as we have, gives the tonnage of all the railroads in the United States for 1875 as 200,000,000 tons, having increased forty-fold in the past twenty-five years. At \$50 per ton the value would be \$10,000,000,000. The canals of the country transported not less than 10,000,000 tons, worth \$500,000,000, of which the Erie took one half. The tonnage of vessels employed in the domestic trade of the United States is 4,000,000 tons. Estimating four voyages a year, and allowing for light freights, the tonnage moved this way may be placed at 15,000,000 tons per annum, worth \$750,000,000. This gives a grand total of \$11,250,000,000 per annum as the volume of the internal commerce of the United States, which is ten times as great as our exports and imports combined.

1874, MAY 19. — The conflict in Arkansas between the rival candidates was ended by the occupation of the state house by Governor Baxter.

The conflict had existed a month, and resulted in much bloodshed.

1874. — THE locusts in Minnesota destroyed the crops.

On the 8th of July, the governor wrote the secretary of war: "A terrible calamity has befallen the people of the several counties in the northwest part of this state. The locusts have devoured every kind of crop, and left the country for miles perfectly bare. They did the same thing last year in the same area. Many thousands are now suffering for food, and I am using every public and private source that I can lawfully command to send immediate supplies of food."

1874, JUNE 18. — Congress passed a bill repealing the provis-  
ion by which moietyies were paid informers.

1874, JUNE 20. — An act of Congress established an assorting  
bureau in the treasury department, for the redemption of  
national bank currency.

The banks pay the expense. Worn and defaced notes are replaced by new ones.

1874, JUNE 20. — The President approved an act passed by  
Congress "fixing the amount of United States notes, providing  
for a redistribution of the national bank currency."

It removed the obligation to keep a reserve for the redemption of the circula-  
tion, and made the reserve depend upon the deposits. It required the banks to  
keep deposited in the treasury, in greenbacks, five per cent. of their circulation,  
for its redemption. The act provided that "the amount of United States notes  
outstanding, and to be used as a part of the circulating medium, shall not exceed  
the sum of three hundred and eighty-two million dollars, which said sum shall  
appear in each monthly statement of the public debt, and no part thereof shall  
be held or used as a reserve." The act also provided for a redistribution of the  
circulation, fifty-five millions more being provided for such states and territories  
as had not their due proportion.

1874. — THE legislature of Connecticut created a Bureau of Labor Statistics.

1874, JULY 4. — The bridge over the Mississippi, at St. Louis, was formally opened.

1874, JULY 22. — The court of commissioners of Alabama claims met and organized.

1874, SEPTEMBER 14. — The opposition in Louisiana to the Kellogg government culminated in violence.

An armed force under D. B. Penn, who was elected vice-governor with M'Enery, took possession of the state house. Governor Kellogg appealed to the President for help. A proclamation was issued ordering the armed force to disperse, and a body of the national troops was sent to New Orleans to enforce the proclamation. At the assembling of the legislature in December, the disturbance was renewed, and the troops were again called on to quiet it.

1874, SEPTEMBER 16. — The President issued a proclamation calling upon the disturbers of the peace in New Orleans to disperse within five days.

On the 14th, a mass meeting of citizens of New Orleans had appointed a committee to call upon Governor Kellogg and ask him to resign. This he refused. The militia of the state having been called upon by D. B. Penn to assemble, a collision occurred. Barricades were erected, the police were defeated, and Governor Kellogg forced to take refuge in the custom-house. On the 18th, without any conflict between the citizens and United States troops, the government was surrendered to Governor Kellogg under protest.

1874, OCTOBER 15. — A court of arbitration, in connection with the New York Chamber of Commerce, was opened.

Enoch L. Fancher was appointed the judge.

1874. — A STATE board of health was organized in Maryland.

1874. — THE Social Freedom Community was organized in Chesterfield County, Virginia.

1874, DECEMBER. — The President in his annual message alluded to civil-service reform.

He said that if Congress adjourned without positive legislation on the subject, he would regard their non-action as a disapproval of the system, and would abandon it.

1874, DECEMBER 21. — The President issued a proclamation commanding the disturbers of the peace at Vicksburg, Mississippi, to disperse in five days.

1874, DECEMBER. — A society was organized in New York for the prevention of cruelty to children.

Its object was to seek out and rescue children suffering from abuse.

1875, JANUARY 4. — The legislature of Louisiana met to organize, when, there being some disturbance, Governor Kellogg called upon the military to eject certain members. This being done, the democratic members retired in a body, and General Sherman assumed the command of the Department of the Gulf.

On the 19th of December the house had authorized the sending of a select committee to Louisiana to investigate. They were present on January 4th, and on the 15th reported to the house. On the 13th, the President sent a message to Congress concerning the interference of the military with the Louisiana legislature.

1875, JANUARY 14. — The President approved an act of Congress "to provide for the resumption of specie payments."

It required the coinage of silver coins to replace the fractional currency; provided for the formation of other national banks, and for every hundred dollars they issued as a circulation, eighty dollars of greenbacks to be withdrawn, until the greenbacks in circulation shall not exceed \$300,000,000. Also that on and after January 1, 1879, the greenbacks be redeemed in coin, and to prepare for so doing by selling the bonds of the United States.

1875, FEBRUARY 8. — The President sent a message to Congress relating to the condition of affairs in Arkansas.

It took the ground that the election in 1872 of Mr. Brooks as governor was lawful, and that the constitution of 1874, and the government established under it, were illegal. It also asked Congress "to relieve the executive from acting upon questions which should be decided by the legislative branch of the government."

1875, FEBRUARY 9. — The first train passed through the Hoosac Tunnel, Massachusetts.

The tunnel is four and three quarter miles long, twenty-five feet high, and twenty-seven feet wide.

1875, MARCH 1. — An act passed by Congress, "to protect all citizens in their civil and legal rights," was approved.

It provided that "all persons within the jurisdiction of the United States shall be entitled to the full and equal enjoyment of the accommodations, advantages, facilities, and privileges of inns, public conveyances on land or water, theatres, and other places of public amusement, subject only to the conditions and limitations established by law, and applicable alike to citizens of every race and color, regardless of any previous condition of servitude."

1875, MARCH 3. — Congress authorized Captain James B. Eads to open the South Pass of the Mississippi at an expense of five million two hundred thousand dollars.

The work is said to be progressing well. Captain Eads is an engineer of St. Louis.

1875, MARCH 3. — Congress authorized the people of Colorado to form a constitution and state government.

The act provided for the admission of the state into the Union as soon as the

constitution was framed and adopted. August 1, 1876 the proclamation admitting the state was issued.

1874. — THE fifth report of the commissioner of education, for this year, was published.

It was the completest report up to this time. It gave the school population of the fifty states and territories, including the Cherokee and Choctaw nations, as 13,875,050. Those enrolled in the public schools, at 8,099,981; and the average daily attendance at 4,521,564. The number of teachers was 241,800. The expenditure for education was \$74,974,338. The number of normal schools was 124, of teachers 966, and of students 24,405. The number of commercial and business colleges was 126; of instructors, 577; of students, 25,892. The number of Kindergärten, 55; of instructors, 125; of pupils, 1,636. The number of institutions for secondary instruction was 1,031; of instructors, 5,466; of students, 98,179. The number of preparatory schools was 91; of instructors, 697; of students, 11,414. The number of institutions for the superior education of women was 209; of instructors, 2,285; of students, 23,445. The number of universities and colleges was 343; of instructors, 3,783; of students, 56,692. The number of schools of science was 72; of instructors, 609; of students, 7,244. The number of schools of theology, 113; instructors, 579; students, 4,356. The number of schools of law, 38; of instructors, 181; of students, 2,585. The number of schools of medicine, 99; of instructors, 1,121; of students, 9,095. Number of institutions for the instruction of the deaf and dumb, 40; of instructors, 275; of pupils, 4,900. Number of schools for the blind, 29; instructors, 525; of pupils, 1,942. The number of reform schools, 56; of instructors, 693; number committed during the year, 9,846. Number of infant asylums, 11; number of teachers, 19; number of inmates, 546. Number of industrial schools, 26; of teachers, 259; of inmates, 6,046. Number of schools for the feeble-minded, 9; of instructors, 312; of inmates, 1,265.

1875. — CONGRESS authorized the coinage of twenty-cent pieces of silver.

1875, MARCH 22. — The legislature of New York passed a bill "to establish specie payments on all contracts or obligations payable in this state after January 1, 1879."

It provided that after that date all taxes shall be collected in gold, United States gold certificates, or national bank notes, which are redeemable in gold on demand. That every contract made after that date, and payable in dollars, without any specification of the kind of dollars, shall be payable in United States coin.

1875, MARCH 23. — Congress passed a resolution approving the action of the President in Louisiana.

The House passed it March 1, and the Senate March 23.

1875. — STATE boards of health were organized in Georgia and Alabama.

1875, AUGUST 26. — The Bank of California failed.

1875, SEPTEMBER 7. — Governor Ames, of Mississippi, telegraphed the President that he was compelled to appeal to the general government for assistance.



He asked if the proclamation of the previous December was in force. The matter being referred to the Attorney-General, he decided that it was not, and so telegraphed Governor Ames. On the 9th, the Democratic State Executive Committee telegraphed the Attorney-General that there was no disturbance in the state. On the 14th, the Attorney-General wrote to Governor Ames, promising him aid if necessary, but reminding him of the necessity of confining himself strictly within the constitution and the laws.

1875, SEPTEMBER. — Wellesley College was opened for students at Wellesley, Massachusetts.

The college is intended to give a collegiate education to young women.

1875, SEPTEMBER 15. — The "Direct United States Cable Company" completed their line, and opened it to the public.

1875, SEPTEMBER 16. — The system of fast trains for the delivery of the mails went into operation.

The speed of these trains was such that the mail from New York was delivered in St. Louis in less than thirty-four hours. From a dispute with the railroads concerning their compensation, the system has been abandoned.

1875, NOVEMBER 22. — Vice-President Henry Wilson died.

1875. — This year the first volume of the geological survey of New Hampshire, by Professor Hitchcock, was published.

The survey of Pennsylvania, under Professor Leslie, had been in operation a year. The reports of the Missouri survey, and that of the first survey of Texas by Professor Buckley, were also published. The report of Professor Cook was presented to the Board of Directors of the Geological Survey of New Jersey. A report by Dr. Hayden of his geological explorations in 1873, in the government expedition to the West, was printed by the government.

1875, DECEMBER 7. — President Grant's annual message was presented to Congress.

It recommended a constitutional amendment making it the duty of the states to establish and forever maintain adequate free public schools for the education of all children irrespective of sex, color, birthplace or religion. It also called attention to the increasing amount of untaxed church property, which had risen from \$83,000,000 in 1850 to \$1,000,000,000 in 1875.

1875. — THE work of excavation at Hallett's Point Reef, at Bell Gate, New York, was completed.

The first appropriation for the work was made by Congress in 1869. The work had been done under the direction of General Newton. The design was to undermine the reef by a series of channels opening from a central shaft, somewhat in the fashion of the sticks of an ordinary fan. The length of the headings, or straight channels, was 4857 feet, and of the circular galleries or cross-cuts connecting them, 2568 feet, making a total of 7425 feet. In making these channels, 7,461 cubic yards of rock were removed. From the character of the rock, it being intersected by numerous quartz veins, the excavations had to be performed with great care, so as to avoid shattering the roof. For the want of an appropriation, the explosion was delayed until September 24, 1876, when the galleries,

being charged with cartridges of nitro-glycerin, connected by wires with a battery, were simultaneously fired. General Newton's little daughter, a child of four or five years old, laid her small hand on the key completing the circuit, and fired the largest blasting charge ever exploded. There had been great fear of the possible effects upon the neighborhood of so large a blast, but nothing was injured except the dangerous reef. That, it appears, was so effectually shattered, that the experiment can be called a perfect success.

### 1869-76. — FIFTEENTH administration, (unfinished.)

|                          |  |
|--------------------------|--|
| President,               | Ulysses S. Grant, of Illinois, 1869.               |
|                          | Schuyler Colfax, of Indiana, 1869.                 |
| Vice-Presidents,         | Henry Wilson, of Massachusetts, 1873.              |
|                          | Thomas W. Ferry, of Mich. (Pres. of Senate), 1875. |
| Secretary of State,      | Hamilton Fish, of New York, 1869.                  |
|                          | George S. Boutwell, of Massachusetts, 1869.        |
| Secretaries of Treasury, | William A. Richardson, of Massachusetts, 1873.     |
|                          | Benjamin H. Bristow, of Kentucky, 1874.            |
|                          | Lot M. Morrill, of Maine, 1876.                    |
|                          | William W. Belknap, of Iowa, 1869.                 |
| Secretaries of War,      | Alphonso Taft, of Ohio, 1875.                      |
|                          | J. Donald Cameron, of Pennsylvania, 1876.          |
| Secretary of Navy,       | George M. Robeson, of New Jersey, 1869.            |
|                          | Jacob D. Cox, of Ohio, 1869.                       |
| Secretaries of Interior, | Columbus Delano, of Ohio, 1870.                    |
|                          | Zachariah Chandler, of Michigan, 1875.             |
|                          | E. Rockwell Hoar, of Massachusetts, 1869.          |
|                          | Amos T. Akerman, of Georgia, 1870.                 |
| Attorneys-General,       | George H. Williams, of Oregon, 1871.               |
|                          | Edwards Pierrepont, of New York, 1875.             |
|                          | Alphonso Taft, of Ohio, 1876.                      |
|                          | John A. J. Creswell, of Maryland, 1869.            |
| Postmasters-General,     | Marshall Jewell, of Connecticut, 1874.             |
|                          | William A. Tyner, of Indiana, 1876.                |
|                          | James G. Blaine, of Maine, 1869.                   |
| Speakers of the House,   | Michael C. Kerr, of Indiana, 1875.                 |
|                          | Samuel J. Randall, of Pennsylvania, 1876.          |

[1876.

by wires with a bat-  
daughter, a child of four  
g the circuit, and fired  
been great fear of the  
out nothing was injured  
ectually shattered, that

ished.)

1869.

1869.

etts, 1873.

(Pres. of Senate), 1875.

c, 1869.

achusetts, 1869.

Massachusetts, 1873.

ntucky, 1874.

876.

wa, 1869.

5.

nylvania, 1876.

w Jersey, 1869.

9.

1870.

higan, 1875.

achusetts, 1869.

rgia, 1870.

regon, 1871.

w York, 1875.

76.

aryland, 1869.

cticut, 1874.

ana, 1876.

p, 1869.

na, 1875.

nylvania, 1876.

## APPENDIX.

### DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

JULY 4TH, 1776.

A DECLARATION BY THE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,  
IN [general] CONGRESS ASSEMBLED.\*

WHEN, in the course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume, among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the laws of nature and of nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind, requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold these truths to be self-evident: that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with [inherent and] unalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness; that to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it, and to institute a new government, laying its foundation on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate, that governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shown, that mankind are more disposed to suffer while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves, by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations [begun at a distinguished period and] pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security. Such has been the patient sufferance of these colonies; and such is now the necessity which con-

certain

\*This is a copy of the original draft of Jefferson, as reported to congress. The parts struck out by congress are printed in italics, and inclosed in brackets; and the parts added are placed in the margin, or in a concurrent column.

alter  
repeated  
all having

strains them to [*expunge*] their former systems of government. The history of the present king of Great Britain, is a history of [*unremitting*] injuries and usurpations, [*among which appears no solitary fact to contradict the uniform tenor of the rest, but all have*] in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over these states. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid world, [*for the truth of which we pledge a faith yet unsullied by falsehood.*]

He has refused his assent to laws the most wholesome, and necessary for the public good.

He has forbidden his governors to pass laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation, till his assent should be obtained; and when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them.

He has refused to pass other laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of representation in the legislature, a right inestimable to them, and formidable to tyrants only.

He has called together legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their public records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

He has dissolved representative houses repeatedly [*and continually*] for opposing, with manly firmness, his invasions on the rights of the people.

He has refused, for a long time after such dissolutions, to cause others to be elected, whereby the legislative powers, incapable of annihilation, have returned to the people at large for their exercise, the state remaining, in the mean time, exposed to all the dangers of invasion from without, and convulsions within.

He has endeavored to prevent the population of these states; for that purpose obstructing the laws for naturalization of foreigners, refusing to pass others to encourage their migration hither, and raising the conditions of new appropriations of lands.

obstructed  
by

He has [*suffered*] the administration of justice, [*totally to cease in some of these states,*] refusing his assent to laws for establishing judiciary powers.

He has made [*our*] judges dependent on his will alone for the tenure of their offices, and the amount and payment of their salaries.

He has erected a multitude of new offices, [*by a self-assumed power*] and sent hither swarms of new officers, to harass our people, and eat out their substance.

He has kept among us in times of peace, standing armies [*and ships of war*] without the consent of our legislatures.

He has affected to render the military independent of, and superior to, the civil power.

He has combined with others, to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitutions, and unacknowledged by our laws, giving his assent to their acts of pretended legislation, for quartering large bodies of armed troops among us; for protecting them by a mock trial from punishment for any murders which they should

commit on the inhabitants of these states; for cutting off our trade with all parts of the world; for imposing taxes on us without our consent; for depriving us [ ] of the benefits of trial by jury; in many cases for transporting us beyond seas, to be tried for pretended offenses; for abolishing the free system of English laws, in a neighboring province; establishing therein an arbitrary government, and enlarging its boundaries, so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these [states;] colonies for taking away our charters, abolishing our most valuable laws, and altering fundamentally the forms of our governments; for suspending our own legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us, in all cases whatsoever. by declaring us out of his protection, and waging war against us

He has abdicated government here, [*withdrawing his governors, and declaring us out of his allegiance and protection.*]

He has plundered our seas, ravaged our coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people.

He is at this time transporting large armies of foreign mercenaries, to complete the works of death, desolation, and tyranny, already begun with circumstances of cruelty and perfidy, [ ] unworthy the head of a civilized nation.

He has constrained our fellow-citizens taken captive on the high seas, to bear arms against their country, to become the executioners of their friends and brethren, or to fall themselves by their hands.

He has [ ] endeavored to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers, the merciless Indian savages, whose known rule of warfare, is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes, and conditions [*of existence.*]

[*He has incited treasonable insurrections of our fellow-citizens, with the allurements of forfeiture, and confiscation of our property.*]

He has waged cruel war against human nature itself, violating its most sacred rights of life and liberty, in the persons of a distant people, who never offended him, captivating and carrying them into slavery in another hemisphere, or to incur miserable death in their transportation thither. This piratical warfare, the opprobrium of infidel powers, is the warfare of the Christian king of Great Britain. Determined to keep open a market, where men should be bought and sold, he has prostituted his negative for suppressing every legislative attempt to prohibit or to restrain this execrable commerce. And that this assemblage of horrors might want no fact of distinguished die, he is now exciting those very people to rise in arms among us, and to purchase that liberty of which he has deprived them, by murdering the people on whom he also obtruded them: thus paying off former crimes committed against the liberties of one people, with crimes which he urges them to commit against the lives of another.]

In every stage of these oppressions, we have petitioned for redress, in the most humble terms; our repeated petitions have been answered only by repeated injuries.

A prince whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a [ ] people, [*who mean to be free.* Future ages will scarcely believe, that the hardi-

by declaring us out of his protection, and waging war against us

scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally

excited domestic insurrections among us, and has

free

*ness of one man adventured, within the short compass of twelve years only, to lay a foundation so broad and so undisguised for tyranny, over a people fostered and fixed in principles of freedom.]*

Nor have we been wanting in attentions to our British brethren. We have warned them from time to time of attempts by their legislature, to extend [a] jurisdiction over [these our states.] We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here, [no one of which could warrant so strange a pretension: that these were effected at the expense of our own blood and treasure, unassisted by the wealth or the strength of Great Britain: that in constituting indeed our several forms of government, we had adopted one common king, thereby laying a foundation for perpetual league and amity with them, but that submission to their parliament, was no part of our constitution, nor ever in idea, if history may be credited, and] we [ ] appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, [as well as to] the ties of our common kindred to disavow these usurpations which [were likely to] interrupt our connection and correspondence. They too have been deaf to the voice of justice and of consanguinity, [and when occasions have been given them, by the regular course of their laws, of removing from their councils the disturbers of our harmony, they have by their free election reestablished them in power. At this very time, too, they are permitting their chief magistrate to send over not only soldiers of our common blood, but Scotch and foreign mercenaries, to invade and destroy us. These facts have given the last stab to agonizing affection, and manly spirit bids us to renounce forever these unfeeling brethren. We must endeavor to forget our former love for them, and hold them as we hold the rest of mankind, enemies in war, in peace friends. We might have been a free and a great people together; but a communication of grandeur and of freedom, it seems, is below their dignity. Be it so, since they will have it. The road to happiness and to glory is open to us too. We will tread it apart from them, and] acquiesce in the necessity which denounces our [eternal] separation [ ]!

an unwarrantable us have and we have conjured them by would inevitably We must therefore and hold them as we hold the rest of mankind, enemies in war, in peace friends.

We therefore, the representatives of the United States of America, in general congress assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, do in the name, and by the authority of the good people of these colonies, solemnly publish and declare, that these united colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent states; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all political connection between them and the state

We therefore, the representatives of the United States of America, in general congress assembled, do in the name, and by the authority of the good people of these [states reject and renounce all allegiance and subjection to the kings of Great Britain, and all others, who may hereafter claim by, through, or under them; we utterly dissolve all political connection which may heretofore have subsisted between us and the people or parliament of Great Britain; and finally we do assert and

ort compass of twelve  
d so undisguised for  
in principles of free-

to our British brethren.  
of attempts by their  
er [these our states.]  
s of our emigration and  
rant so strange a pre-  
e of our own blood and  
ngth of Great Britain:  
rms of government, we  
ying a foundation for  
that submission to their  
on, nor ever in idea, if  
ppealed to their native  
the ties of our com-  
ons which [were likely  
ndence. They too have  
onsanguinity, [and when  
regular course of their  
e disturbers of our har-  
reestablished them in  
permitting their chief  
s of our common blood,  
invade and destroy us.  
agonizing affection, and  
these unfeeling brethren.  
r love for them, and hold  
enemies in war, in peace  
and a great people to-  
leur and of freedom, it  
since they will have it.  
open to us too. We will  
ce in the necessity which

re, the representatives of  
states of America, in gen-  
s assembled, do in the  
the authority of the good  
ese [states reject and re-  
legiance and subjection to  
Great Britain, and all  
may hereafter claim by,  
under them; we utterly  
political connection which  
ore have suocated between  
pple or parliament of Great  
d finally we do assert and

of Great Britain is, and ought to be,  
totally dissolved; and that, as free and  
independent states, they have full power  
to levy war, conclude peace, contract  
alliances, establish commerce, and to  
do all other acts and things, which in-  
dependent states may of right do.

And for the support of this declara-  
tion, with a firm reliance on the protec-  
tion of Divine Providence, we mutually  
pledge to each other our lives, our for-  
tunes, and our sacred honor.

The foregoing declaration was, by order of congress, engrossed and signed by  
the following members:

JOHN HANCOCK.

#### NEW HAMPSHIRE.

Josiah Bartlett, William Whipple, Mat-  
thew Thornton.

#### MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

Samuel Adams, John Adams, Robert  
Treat Paine, Elbridge Gerry.

#### RHODE ISLAND.

Stephen Hopkins, William Ellery.

#### CONNECTICUT.

Roger Sherman, Samuel Huntington,  
William Williams, Oliver Wolcott.

#### NEW YORK.

William Floyd, Philip Livingston,  
Francis Lewis, Lewis Morris.

#### NEW JERSEY.

Richard Stockton, John Witherspoon,  
Francis Hopkinson, John Hart, Abra-  
ham Clark.

#### PENNSYLVANIA.

Robert Morris, Benjamin Rush, Benja-  
min Franklin, John Morton, George  
Clymer, James Smith, George Taylor,  
James Wilson, George Ross.

*declare these colonies to be free and inde-  
pendent states]* and that, as free and inde-  
pendent states, they have full power to  
levy war, conclude peace, contract alli-  
ances, establish commerce, and to do all  
other acts and things which independent  
states may of right do. And for the  
support of this declaration, we mutually  
pledge to each other our lives, our for-  
tunes, and our sacred honor.

#### DELAWARE.

Cæsar Rodney, George Read, Thomas  
M'Kean.

#### MARYLAND.

Samuel Chase, William Paca, Thomas  
Stone, Charles Carroll, of Carrollton.

#### VIRGINIA.

George Wythe, Richard Henry Lee,  
Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Harri-  
son, Thomas Nelson, Jr., Francis  
Lightfoot Lee, Carter Braxton.

#### NORTH CAROLINA.

William Hooper, Joseph Hewes, John  
Penn.

#### SOUTH CAROLINA.

Edward Rutledge, Thomas Heyward,  
Jr., Thomas Lynch, Jr., Arthur  
Middleton.

#### GEORGIA.

Button Gwinnett, Lyman Hall, George  
Walton.



## ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION.

TO ALL TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME, WE, THE UNDERSIGNED,  
DELEGATES OF THE STATES AFFIXED TO OUR NAMES, SEND GREETING.

WHEREAS, the delegates of the United States of America in congress assembled did, on the fifteenth day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven, and in the second year of the independence of America, agree to certain articles of confederation and perpetual union between the states of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, in the words following, viz. :

*Articles of Confederation and perpetual Union between the States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia.*

ARTICLE 1. The style of this confederacy shall be, "the United States of America."

ART. 2. Each state retains its sovereignty, freedom and independence, and every power, jurisdiction, and right, which is not by this confederation expressly delegated to the United States in congress assembled.

ART. 3. The said states hereby severally enter into a firm league of friendship with each other for their common defense, the security of their liberties, and their mutual and general welfare; binding themselves to assist each other against all force offered to, or attacks made upon them, or any of them, on account of religion, sovereignty, trade, or any other pretence whatever.

ART. 4. The better to secure and perpetuate mutual friendship, and intercourse among the people of the different states in this union, the free inhabitants of each of these states, paupers, vagabonds, and fugitives from justice, excepted, shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of free citizens in the several states; and the people of each state shall have free ingress and regress to and from any other state, and shall enjoy therein all the privileges of trade and commerce, subject to the same duties, impositions, and restrictions, as the inhabitants thereof respectively, provided that such restrictions shall not extend so far as to prevent the removal of property imported into any state to any other state, of which the owner is an inhabitant; provided also, that no imposition, duties, or restriction, shall be laid by any state on the property of the United States or either of them.

If any person guilty of or charged with: treason, felony, or other high misdemeanor, in any state, shall flee from justice, and be found in any of the United States, he shall, upon demand of the governor or executive power of the state from which he fled, be delivered up and removed to the state having jurisdiction of his offense.

Full faith and credit shall be given in each of these states to the records, acts, and judicial proceedings of the courts and magistrates of every other state.

ART. 5. For the more convenient management of the general interests of the United States, delegates shall be annually appointed in such manner as the legislature of each state shall direct to meet in congress on the first Monday in November, in every year, with a power reserved to each state to recall its delegates, or any of them, at any time within the year, and to send others in their stead for the remainder of the year.

No state shall be represented in congress by less than two, nor by more than seven members; and no person shall be capable of being a delegate for more than three years in any term of six years; nor shall any person, being a delegate, be capable of holding any office under the United States, for which he, or another for his benefit, receives any salary, fees, or emoluments of any kind.

Each state shall maintain its own delegates in a meeting of the states, and while they act as members of the committee of the states.

In determining questions in the United States in congress assembled, each state shall have one vote.

Freedom of speech and debate in congress shall not be impeached or questioned in any court or place out of congress; and the members of congress shall be protected in their persons from arrests and imprisonments, during the time of their going to and from and attendance on congress, except for treason, felony, or breach of the peace.

ART. 6. No state without the consent of the United States in congress assembled, shall send any embassy to, or receive any embassy from, or enter into any conference, agreement, alliance, or treaty, with any king, prince, or state; nor shall any person holding any office of profit or trust under the United States, or any of them, accept of any present, emolument, office or title of any kind whatever, from any king, prince, or foreign state; nor shall the United States in congress assembled, or any of them, grant any title of nobility.

No two or more states shall enter into any treaty, confederation, or alliance whatever, between them, without the consent of the United States in congress assembled, specifying accurately the purposes for which the same is to be entered into and how long it shall continue.

No state shall lay any imposts or duties which may interfere with any stipulations in treaties entered into by the United States in congress assembled, with any king, prince, or state, in pursuance of any treaties already proposed by congress to the courts of France and Spain.

No vessel-of-war shall be kept up in time of peace by any state, except such number only as shall be deemed necessary by the United States in congress assembled for the defense of such state or its trade; nor shall any body of forces be kept up by any state in time of peace, except such number only as in the judgment of the United States in congress assembled, shall be deemed requisite to garrison the forts necessary for the defense of such state; but every state shall always keep up a well-regulated and disciplined militia, sufficiently armed and accoutred, and shall provide and have constantly ready for use, in public stores, a due number of field-pieces and tents, and a proper quantity of arms, ammunition and camp equipage.

No state shall engage in any war without the consent of the United States in congress assembled, unless such state be actually invaded by enemies or shall have received certain advice of a resolution being formed by some nation of Indians to invade such state, and the danger is so imminent as not to admit of a delay till the United States in congress assembled can be consulted; nor shall any state grant commissions to any ships or vessels-of-war, nor letters of marque or

reprisal, except it be after a declaration of war by the United States in congress assembled, and then only against the kingdom or state, and the subjects thereof, against which war has been so declared, and under such regulations as shall be established by the United States in congress assembled, unless such state be infested by pirates, in which case vessels-of-war may be fitted out for that occasion, and kept so long as the danger shall continue, or until the United States in congress assembled shall determine otherwise.

ART. 7. When land forces are raised by any state for the common defense, all officers of or under the rank of colonel, shall be appointed by the legislature of each state respectively, by whom such forces shall be raised, or in such manner as such state shall direct, and all vacancies shall be filled up by the state which first made the appointment.

ART. 8. All charges of war, and all other expenses that shall be incurred for the common defense or general welfare, and allowed by the United States in congress assembled, shall be defrayed out of a common treasury, which shall be supplied by the several states in proportion to the value of all land within each state granted to or surveyed for any person, as such land and the buildings and improvements thereon shall be estimated according to such mode as the United States in congress assembled shall from time to time direct and appoint.

The taxes for paying that proportion shall be laid and levied by the authority and direction of the legislatures of the several states, within the time agreed upon by the United States in congress assembled.

ART. 9. The United States in congress assembled shall have the sole and exclusive right and power of determining on peace or war, except in the cases mentioned in the sixth article — of sending and receiving ambassadors — entering into treaties and alliances; provided, that no treaty of commerce shall be made whereby the legislative power of the respective states shall be restrained from imposing such imposts and duties on foreigners as their own people are subjected to, or from prohibiting the exportation or importation of any species of goods or commodities whatsoever — of establishing rules for deciding in all cases, what captures on land or water shall be legal, and in what manner prizes taken by land or naval forces in the service of the United States shall be divided or appropriated — of granting letters of marque and reprisal in times of peace — appointing courts for the trial of piracies and felonies committed on the high seas, and establishing courts for receiving and determining finally appeals in all cases of captures: provided, that no member of congress shall be appointed a judge of any of the said courts.

The United States in congress assembled shall also be the last resort on appeal in all disputes and differences now subsisting or that hereafter may arise between two or more states concerning boundary, jurisdiction, or any other cause whatever; which authority shall always be exercised in the manner following: whenever the legislative or executive authority or lawful agent of any state in controversy with another shall present a petition to congress, stating the matter in question, and praying for a hearing, notice thereof shall be given by order of congress to the legislative or executive authority of the other state in controversy, and a day assigned for the appearance of the parties, by their lawful agents, who shall then be directed to appoint by joint consent commissioners or judges to constitute a court for hearing and determining the matter in question; but if they cannot agree, congress shall name three persons out of each of the United States, and from the list of such persons each party shall alternately strike out one, the petitioners beginning until the number shall be reduced to thirteen; and from that number not less than seven nor more than nine names, as congress shall direct, shall, in the presence of congress, be drawn out by lot; and the persons

and States in congress  
the subjects thereof,  
regulations as shall be  
less such state be in-  
out for that occasion,  
United States in con-

common defense, all  
by the legislature of  
ed, or in such manner  
up by the state which

shall be incurred for  
United States in con-  
sursury, which shall be  
of all land within each  
and the building; and  
h mode as the United  
and appoint.

levied by the authority  
n the time agreed upon

all have the sole and ex-  
r, except in the cases  
ambassadors — entering  
commerce shall be made  
shall be restrained from  
n people are subjected  
any species of goods or  
ding in all cases, what  
er prizes taken by land  
be divided or appropri-  
s of peace — appointing  
the high seas, and estab-  
eais in all cases of cap-  
pointed a judge of any of

the last resort on appeal  
eafter may arise between  
or any other cause what-  
manner following: when-  
nt of any state in contro-  
s, stating the matter in  
shall be given by order of  
ther state in controversy,  
their lawful agents, who  
ommissioners or judges to  
r in question; but if they  
ench of the United States,  
nately strike out one, the  
ed to thirteen; and from  
names, as congress shall  
ut by lot; and the person

whose names shall be so drawn, or any five of them, shall be commissioners or judges, to hear and finally determine the controversy, so always as a major part of the judges, who shall hear the cause, shall agree in the determination: and if either party shall neglect to attend at the day appointed, without showing reasons which congress shall judge sufficient, or being present shall refuse to strike, the congress shall proceed to nominate three persons out of each state, and the secretary of congress shall strike in behalf of such party absent or refusing; and the judgment and sentence of the court to be appointed in the manner before prescribed, shall be final and conclusive; and if any of the parties shall refuse to submit to the authority of such court, or to appear, or defend the claim or cause, the court shall nevertheless proceed to pronounce sentence or judgment, which shall in like manner be final and decisive, the judgment or sentence and other proceedings, being in either case transmitted to congress, and lodged among the acts of congress for the security of the parties concerned: provided, that every commissioner, before he sits in judgment, shall take an oath, to be administered by one of the judges of the supreme or superior court of the state, where the cause shall be tried, "well and truly to hear and determine the matter in question, according to the best of his judgment, without favor, affection, or hope of reward:" provided also, that no state shall be deprived of territory for the benefit of the United States.

All controversies concerning the private right of soil, claimed under different grants of two or more states, whose jurisdiction as they may respect such lands and the states which passed such grants are adjusted, the said grants or either of them being at the same time claimed to have originated antecedent to such settlement of jurisdiction, shall, on the petition of either party to the congress of the United States, be finally determined, as near as may be, in the same manner as is before prescribed for deciding disputes respecting territorial jurisdiction between different states.

The United States in congress assembled shall also have the sole and exclusive right and power of regulating the alloy and value of coin struck by their own authority, or by that of the respective states — fixing the standard of weights and measures throughout the United States — regulating the trade and managing all affairs with the Indians not members of any of the states; provided that the legislative right of any state within its own limits be not infringed or violated — establishing and regulating post-offices from one state to another throughout all the United States, and exacting such postage on the papers passing through the same, as may be requisite to defray the expenses of the said office — appointing all officers of the land forces in the service of the United States excepting regimental officers — appointing all the officers of the naval forces, and commissioning all officers whatever in the service of the United States — making rules for the government and regulation of the said land and naval forces, and directing their operations.

The United States in congress assembled shall have authority to appoint a committee to sit in the recess of congress, to be denominated "a committee of the states," and to consist of one delegate from each state; and to appoint such other committees and civil officers as may be necessary for managing the general affairs of the United States, under their direction — to appoint one of their number to preside, provided that no person be allowed to serve in the office of president more than one year in any term of three years — to ascertain the necessary sums of money to be raised for the service of the United States, and to appropriate and apply the same for defraying the public expenses — to borrow money or emit bills on the credit of the United States, transmitting every half year to the respective states an account of the sums of money so borrowed or emitted — to build and

equip a navy — to agree upon the number of land forces, and to make requisitions from each state for its quota, in proportion to the number of white inhabitants in such states; which requisition shall be binding, and thereupon the legislature of each state shall appoint the regimental officers, raise the men, and clothe, arm, and equip them, in a soldier-like manner, at the expense of the United States; and the officers and men so clothed, armed, and equipped, shall march to the place appointed, and within the time agreed on by the United States in congress assembled: but if the United States in congress assembled, shall, on consideration of circumstances, judge proper that any state should not raise men or should raise a smaller number than its quota, and that any other state should raise a greater number of men than the quota thereof, such extra number shall be raised, officered, clothed, armed, and equipped, in the same manner as the quota of such state, unless the legislature of such state shall judge that such extra number can not safely be spared out of the same; in which case they shall raise, officer, clothe, arm, and equip, as many of such extra number as they judge can be safely spared. And the officers and men so clothed, armed, and equipped, shall march to the place appointed, and within the time agreed on by the United States in congress assembled.

The United States in congress assembled shall never engage in a war, nor grant letters of marque and reprisal in time of peace, nor enter into any treaties or alliances, nor coin money, nor regulate the value thereof, nor ascertain the sums and expenses necessary for the defense and welfare of the United States or any of them, nor emit bills, nor borrow money on the credit of the United States, nor appropriate money, nor agree upon the number of vessels-of-war to be built or purchased, or the number of land or sea forces to be raised, nor appoint a commander-in-chief of the army or navy, unless nine states assent to the same; nor shall a question on any other point, except for adjourning from day to day, be determined, unless by the votes of a majority of the United States in congress assembled.

The congress of the United States shall have power to adjourn to any time within the year, and to any place within the United States, so that no period of adjournment be for a longer duration than the space of six months; and shall publish the journal of their proceedings monthly, except such parts thereof relating to treaties, alliances, or military operations, as in their judgment require secrecy; and the yeas and nays of the delegates of each state on any question shall be entered on the journal, when it is desired by any delegate; and the delegates of a state, or any of them, at his or their request, shall be furnished with a transcript of the said journal, except such parts as are above excepted, to lay before the legislatures of the several states.

ART. 10. The committee of the states, or any nine of them, shall be authorized to execute, in the recess of congress, such of the powers of congress as the United States in congress assembled, by the consent of nine states, shall from time to time, think expedient to vest them with; provided that no power be delegated to the said committee, for the exercise of which, by the articles of confederation, the voice of nine states in the congress of the United States assembled is requisite.

ART. 11. Canada, acceding to this confederation, and joining in the measures of the United States, shall be admitted into, and entitled to, all the advantages of this Union; but no other colony shall be admitted into the same unless such admission be agreed to by nine states.

ART. 12. All bills of credit emitted, moneys borrowed, and debts contracted, by or under the authority of congress, before the assembling of the United States, in pursuance of the present confederation, shall be deemed and considered as a

and to make requisition of white inhabitants thereupon the legislature the men, and clothe, expense of the United States in con- banded, shall, on com- bould not raise men or ther state should raise extra number shall be manner as the quota judge that such extra case they shall raise, ber as they judge can armed, and equipped, reed on by the United

age in a war, nor grant to any treaties or alli- ascertain the sums and ited States or any of United States, nor ap- of-war to be built or ed, nor appoint a com- sistent to the same; nor g from day to day, be ed States in congress

o adjourn to any time so that no period of six months; and shall such parts thereof re- their judgment require state on any question delegate; and the dele- ll be furnished with a bove excepted, to lay

hem, shall be author- ers of congress as the ine states, shall from hat no power be dele- e articles of confeder- ed States assembled is

oining in the measures, all the advantages of e same unless such ad-

and debts contracted, g of the United States, d and considered as a

charge against the United States, for payment and satisfaction whereof the said United States and the public faith are hereby solemnly pledged.

ART. 13. Every state shall abide by the decision of the United States in congress assembled, on all questions which, by this confederation, are submitted to them. And the articles of this confederation shall be inviolably observed by every state, and the union shall be perpetual; nor shall any alteration at any time hereafter be made in any of them, unless such alteration be agreed to in a congress of the United States, and be afterwards confirmed by the legislature of every state.

And whereas it has pleased the great Governor of the world to incline the hearts of the legislatures we respectively represent in congress, to approve of and to authorize us to ratify the said articles of confederation and perpetual union: *know ye*, that we, the undersigned delegates, by virtue of the power and authority to us given for that purpose, do, by these presents, in the name and in behalf of our respective constituents, fully and entirely ratify and confirm each and every of the said articles of confederation and perpetual union, and all and singular the matters and things therein contained; and we do further solemnly plight and engage the faith of our respective constituents, that they shall abide by the determinations of the United States in congress assembled, on all questions which, by the said confederation, are submitted to them; and that the articles thereof shall be inviolably observed by the states we respectively represent; and that the union be perpetual.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands, in congress. Done at Philadelphia, in the state of Pennsylvania, the ninth day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, and in the third year of the independence of America.

## NEW HAMPSHIRE:

Josiah Bartlett, John Wentworth, Jr.

## MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

John Hancock, Samuel Adams, El-bridge Gerry, Francis Dana, James Lovell, Samuel Holten.

## RHODE ISLAND.

William Ellery, Henry Marchant, John Collins.

## CONNECTICUT.

Roger Sherman, Samuel Huntington, Oliver Wolcott, Titus Hosmer, Andrew Adams.

## NEW YORK.

James Duane, Francis Lewis, William Duer, Gouverneur Morris.

## NEW JERSEY.

John Witherspoon, Nath. Scudder.

## PENNSYLVANIA.

Robert Morris, Daniel Roberdeau, Jonathan Bayard Smith, William Clin- gan, Joseph Reed.

## DELAWARE.

Thomas M'Kean, John Dickinson, Nicholas Van Dyke.

## MARYLAND.

John Hanson, Daniel Carroll.

## VIRGINIA.

Richard Henry Lee, John Banister, Thomas Adams, John Harvie, Francis Lightfoot Lee.

## NORTH CAROLINA.

John Penn, Constable Harnett, John Williams.

## SOUTH CAROLINA.

Henry Laurens, William Henry Dray- ton, John Matthews, Richard Hudson, Thomas Heyward, Jr.

## GEORGIA.

John Walton, Edward Telfair, Edward Langworthy.

## CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

---

We, the People of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States of America.

### ARTICLE I.

SECTION 1. All legislative powers herein granted shall be vested in a congress of the United States, which shall consist of a senate and house of representatives.

SEC. 2. The house of representatives shall be composed of members chosen every second year by the people of the several states; and the electors in each state shall have the qualifications requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the state legislature.

No person shall be a representative who shall not have attained to the age of twenty-five years, and been seven years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that state in which he shall be chosen.

Representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several states which may be included within this union, according to their respective numbers, which shall be determined by adding to the whole number of free persons, including those bound to service for a term of years, and excluding Indians not taxed, three-fifths of all other persons. The actual enumeration shall be made within three years after the first meeting of the congress of the United States, and within every subsequent term of ten years, in such manner as they shall by law direct. The number of representatives shall not exceed one for every thirty thousand, but each state shall have at least one representative; and until such enumeration shall be made, the state of New Hampshire shall be entitled to choose three; Massachusetts eight; Rhode Island and Providence Plantations one; Connecticut five; New York six; New Jersey four; Pennsylvania eight; Delaware one; Maryland six; Virginia ten; North Carolina five; South Carolina five; and Georgia three.

When vacancies happen in the representation from any state, the executive authority thereof shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies.

The house of representatives shall choose their speaker and other officers, and shall have the sole power of impeachment.

SEC. 3. The senate of the United States shall be composed of two senators from each state, chosen by the legislature thereof, for six years; and each senator shall have one vote.

Immediately after they shall be assembled in consequence of the first election, they shall be divided as equally as may be into three classes. The seats of the senators of the first class shall be vacated at the expiration of the second year, of the second class at the expiration of the fourth year, and of the third class at the expiration of the sixth year, so that one-third may be chosen every second



year; and if vacancies happen, by resignation or otherwise, during the recess of the legislature of any state, the executive thereof may make temporary appointments until the next meeting of the legislature, which shall then fill such vacancies.

No person shall be a senator who shall not have attained the age of thirty years, and been nine years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that state for which he shall be chosen.

The vice-president of the United States shall be president of the senate, but shall have no vote unless they be equally divided.

The senate shall choose their other officers, and also a president *pro tempore* in the absence of the vice-president, or when he shall exercise the office of president of the United States.

The senate shall have the sole power to try all impeachments. When sitting for that purpose, they shall be on oath or affirmation. When the president of the United States is tried, the chief justice shall preside; and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

Judgment in cases of impeachment shall not extend further than to removal from office, and disqualification to hold and enjoy any office of honor, trust or profit under the United States; but the party convicted shall, nevertheless, be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment and punishment, according to law.

SEC. 4. The times, places and manner of holding elections for senators and representatives shall be prescribed in each state by the legislature thereof; but the congress may at any time by law make or alter such regulations, except as to the place of choosing senators.

The congress shall assemble at least once in every year; and such meeting shall be on the first Monday in December, unless they shall by law appoint a different day.

SEC. 5. Each house shall be the judge of the elections, returns and qualifications of its own members, and a majority of each shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authorized to compel the attendance of absent members, in such manner and under such penalties as each house may provide.

Each house may determine the rules of its proceedings, punish its members for disorderly behavior, and, with the concurrence of two-thirds, expel a member.

Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings, and from time to time publish the same, excepting such parts as may in their judgment require secrecy; and the yeas and nays of the members of either house on any question, shall, at the desire of one-fifth of those present, be entered on the journal.

Neither house, during the session of congress, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses shall be sitting.

SEC. 6. The senators and representatives shall receive a compensation for their services, to be ascertained by law, and paid out of the treasury of the United States. They shall, in all cases except treason, felony, and breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at the session of their respective houses, and in going to and returning from the same; and for any speech or debate in either house they shall not be questioned in any other place.

No senator or representative shall, during the time for which he was elected, be appointed to any civil office under the authority of the United States, which shall have been created, or the emoluments whereof shall have been increased during such time; and no person holding any office under the United States shall be a member of either house during his continuance in office.

SEC. 7. All bills for raising revenue shall originate in the house of representatives; but the senate may propose or concur with amendments as on other bills. Every bill which shall have passed the house of representatives and the senate, shall, before it becomes a law, be presented to the president of the United States; if he approve, he shall sign it; but if not, he shall return it with his objections, to that house in which it shall have originated; who shall enter the objections at large on their journal, and proceed to reconsider it. If, after such reconsideration, two-thirds of that house shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the other house, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered; and if approved by two-thirds of that house, it shall become a law. But in all cases, the votes of both houses shall be determined by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for and against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each house respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the president within ten days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall be a law in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the congress, by their adjournment, prevent its return, in which case it shall not be a law.

Every order, resolution, or vote to which the concurrence of the senate and house of representatives may be necessary, (except on a question of adjournment,) shall be presented to the president of the United States; and before the same shall take effect, shall be approved by him; or being disapproved by him, shall be repassed by two-thirds of the senate and house of representatives, according to the rules and limitations prescribed in the case of a bill.

SEC. 8. The congress shall have power:

To lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts, and excises; to pay the debts, and provide for the common defense and general welfare of the United States; but all duties, imposts and excises shall be uniform throughout the United States.

To borrow money on the credit of the United States.

To regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several states, and with the Indian tribes.

To establish a uniform rule of naturalization, and uniform laws on the subject of bankruptcies throughout the United States.

To coin money, regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin, and fix the standard of weights and measures.

To provide for the punishment of counterfeiting the securities and current coin of the United States.

To establish post-offices and post-roads.

To promote the progress of science and useful arts, by securing for limited times, to authors and inventors, the exclusive right to their respective writings and discoveries.

To constitute tribunals inferior to the supreme court; to define and punish piracies and felonies committed on the high seas, and offenses against the law of nations.

To declare war, grant letters of marque and reprisal, and make rules concerning captures on land and water.

To raise and support armies; but no appropriation of money to that use shall be for a longer term than two years.

To provide and maintain a navy.

To make rules for the government and regulation of the land and naval forces.

To provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections, and repel invasion.

To provide for organizing, arming and disciplining the militia, and for governing such part of them as may be employed in the service of the United States.

reserving to the states respectively the appointment of the officers and the authority of training the militia according to the discipline prescribed by congress.

To exercise exclusive legislation in all cases whatsoever, over such district (not exceeding ten miles square) as may, by cession of particular states, and the acceptance of congress, become the seat of government of the United States; and to exercise like authority over all places purchased, by the consent of the legislature of the state in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dockyards, and other needful buildings; and

To make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers and all other powers vested by this constitution in the government of the United States, or in any department or officer thereof.

SEC. 9. The migration or importation of such persons as any of the states now existing shall think proper to admit, shall not be prohibited by the congress prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight; but a tax or duty may be imposed on such importation, not exceeding ten dollars for each person.

The privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* shall not be suspended, unless when, in cases of rebellion or invasion, the public safety may require it.

No bill of attainder, or *ex post facto* law, shall be passed.

No capitation or other direct tax shall be laid, unless in proportion to the census or enumeration herein before directed to be taken.

No tax or duty shall be laid on any articles exported from any state. No preference shall be given by any regulation of commerce or revenue to the ports of one state over those of another; nor shall vessels bound to or from one state, be obliged to enter, clear or pay duties in another.

No money shall be drawn from the treasury, but in consequence of appropriations made by law; and a regular statement and account of the receipts and expenditures of all public money shall be published from time to time.

No title of nobility shall be granted by the United States; and no person holding any office of profit or trust under them, shall, without the consent of the congress, accept of any present, emolument, office, or title of any kind whatever, from any king, prince, or foreign state.

SEC. 10. No state shall enter into any treaty, alliance or confederation; grant letters of marque and reprisal; coin money; emit bills of credit; make anything but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts; pass any bill of attainder, *ex post facto* law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts; or grant any title of nobility.

No state shall, without the consent of the congress, lay any imposts or duties on imports or exports, except what may be absolutely necessary for executing its inspection laws; and the net produce of all duties and imposts laid by any state on imports or exports, shall be for the use of the treasury of the United States; and all such laws shall be subject to the revision and control of the congress. No state shall, without the consent of the congress, lay any duty of tonnage, keep troops or ships of war in time of peace, enter into any agreement or compact with another state, or with a foreign power, or engage in war, unless actually invaded, or in such imminent danger as will not admit of delay.

## ARTICLE II.

SEC. 1. The executive power shall be vested in a President of the United States of America. He shall hold his office during the term of four years; and, together with the Vice-President chosen for the same term, be elected as follows:

Each state shall appoint, in such manner as the legislature thereof may direct, number of electors equal to the whole number of senators and representatives

to which the state may be entitled in the congress; but no senator or representative, or person holding an office of trust or profit under the United States, shall be appointed an elector.

The electors shall meet in their respective states, and vote by ballot for two persons, of whom one at least shall not be an inhabitant of the same state with themselves. And they shall make a list of all the persons voted for, and of the number of votes for each; which list they shall sign and certify, and transmit sealed to the seat of government of the United States, directed to the president of the senate. The president of the senate shall, in the presence of the senate and house of representatives, open all the certificates, and the votes shall then be counted. The person having the greatest number of votes shall be the President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if there be more than one who have such majority, and have an equal number of votes, then the house of representatives shall immediately choose, by ballot, one of them for president; and if no person have a majority, then, from the five highest on the list, the said house shall, in like manner, choose the president. But in choosing the president, the vote shall be taken by states, the representation from each state having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two-thirds of the states, and a majority of all the states shall be necessary to a choice. In every case, after the choice of a president, the person having the greatest number of votes of the electors shall be the vice-president. But if there should remain two or more who have equal votes, the senate shall choose from them, by ballot, the vice-president.

The congress may determine the time of choosing the electors, and the day on which they shall give their votes, which day shall be the same throughout the United States.

No person, except a natural born citizen, or a citizen of the United States at the time of the adoption of this constitution, shall be eligible to the office of president; neither shall any person be eligible to that office who shall not have attained to the age of thirty-five years, and been fourteen years a resident within the United States.

In case of the removal of the president from office, or of his death, resignation, or inability to discharge the powers and duties of the said office, the same shall devolve on the vice-president; and the congress may, by law, provide for the case of removal, death, resignation or inability, both of the president and vice-president, declaring what officer shall then act as president; and such officer shall act accordingly, until the disability be removed, or a president shall be elected.

The president shall, at stated times, receive for his services a compensation, which shall neither be increased nor diminished during the period for which he shall have been elected; and he shall not receive within that period any other emolument from the United States, or any of them.

Before he enter on the execution of his office, he shall take the following oath or affirmation:

"I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully execute the office of president of the United States; and will, to the best of my ability, preserve, protect and defend the constitution of the United States."

SEC. 2. The president shall be commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the United States, and of the militia of the several states, when called into the actual service of the United States. He may require the opinion, in writing, of the principal officer in each of the executive departments, upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices; and he shall have power to grant reprieves

senator or representative of the United States, shall

vote by ballot for two of the same state with as voted for, and of the certify, and transmit to the president. In the presence of the senate the votes shall then be taken. The President, if appointed; and if an equal number of electors choose, by ballot, one of the five highest in the representation from all the states shall be a president, the person shall be the vice-president. If votes, the senate shall

electors, and the day on the same throughout the

of the United States at the office of the president who shall not have in years a resident within

of his death, resignation, or removal from office, the same shall be provided for by law, provide for the President and vice-president; and such officer or a president shall be

services a compensation, the period for which he shall receive that period any other

shall take the following oath

execute the office of president, preserve, protect

the army and navy of the United States, when called into the actual service, in writing, of the President upon any subject relating to the power to grant reprieves

and pardons for offenses against the United States, except in cases of impeachment.

He shall have power, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, to make treaties, provided two-thirds of the senators present concur; and he shall nominate, and, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, shall appoint ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, judges of the supreme court, and all other officers of the United States whose appointments are not herein otherwise provided for, and which shall be established by law. But the congress may, by law, vest the appointment of such inferior officers as they think proper, in the president alone, in the courts of law, or in the heads of departments.

The president shall have power to fill up all vacancies that may happen during the recess of the senate, by granting commissions which shall expire at the end of their next session.

SEC. 3. He shall, from time to time, give to the congress information of the state of the Union, and recommend to their consideration such measures as he shall judge necessary and expedient. He may, on extraordinary occasions, convene both houses, or either of them; and in case of disagreement between them, with respect to the time of adjournment, he may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper. He shall receive ambassadors and other public ministers. He shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed; and shall commission all the officers of the United States.

SEC. 4. The president, vice-president, and all civil officers of the United States, shall be removed from office on impeachment for, and conviction of treason, bribery, or other high crimes and misdemeanors.

### ARTICLE III.

SEC. 1. The judicial power of the United States shall be vested in one supreme court, and in such inferior courts as the congress may, from time to time, ordain and establish. The judges, both of the supreme and inferior courts, shall hold their offices during good behavior; and shall, at stated times, receive for their services a compensation, which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office.

SEC. 2. The judicial power shall extend to all cases in law and equity arising under this constitution, the laws of the United States, and treaties made, or which shall be made, under their authority; to all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls; to all cases of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction; to controversies to which the United States shall be a party; to controversies between two or more states; between a state and citizens of another state, between citizens of different states, between citizens of the same state claiming lands under grants of different states, and between a state, or the citizens thereof, and foreign states, citizens or subjects.

In all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, and those in which a state shall be a party, the supreme court shall have original jurisdiction. In all the other cases before mentioned, the supreme court shall have appellate jurisdiction, both as to law and fact, with such exceptions and under such regulations as the congress shall make.

The trial of all crimes, except in cases of impeachment, shall be by jury, and such trial shall be held in the state where the said crimes shall have been committed; but when not committed within any state, the trial shall be at such place or places as the congress may by law have directed.

SEC. 3. Treason against the United States shall consist only in levying war against them, or in adhering to their enemies, giving them aid and comfort. No

person shall be convicted of treason unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on confession in open court.

The congress shall have power to declare the punishment of treason; but no attainder of treason shall work corruption of blood, or forfeiture, except during the life of the person attainted.

#### ARTICLE IV.

SEC. 1. Full faith and credit shall be given in each state to the public acts, records, and judicial proceedings of every other state; and the congress may, by general laws, prescribe the manner in which such acts, records, and proceedings shall be proved, and the effect thereof.

SEC. 2. The citizens of each state shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of citizens in the several states.

A person charged in any state with treason, felony, or other crime, who shall flee from justice, and be found in another state, shall, on demand of the executive authority of the state from which he fled, be delivered up, to be removed to the state having jurisdiction of the crime.

No person held to service or labor in one state under the laws thereof, escaping into another, shall in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labor; but shall be delivered up on claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due.

SEC. 3. New states may be admitted by the congress into this Union; but no new state shall be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of any other state, nor any state be formed by the junction of two or more states or parts of states, without the consent of the legislatures of the states concerned, as well as of the congress.

The congress shall have power to dispose of, and make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this constitution shall be so construed as to prejudice any claim of the United States, or of any particular state.

SEC. 4. The United States shall guarantee to every state in this Union a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion; and, on application of the legislature, or of the executive (when the legislature cannot be convened), against domestic violence.

#### ARTICLE V.

The congress, whenever two-thirds of both houses shall deem it necessary, shall propose amendments to this constitution; or, on the application of the legislatures of two-thirds of the several states, shall call a convention for proposing amendments, which, in either case, shall be valid to all intents and purposes as part of this constitution, when ratified by the legislatures of three-fourths of the several states, or by conventions in three-fourths thereof, as the one or the other mode of ratification may be proposed by the congress; provided that no amendment which may be made prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight, shall in any manner affect the first and fourth clauses in the ninth section of the first article; and that no state, without its consent, shall be deprived of its equal suffrage in the senate.

#### ARTICLE VI.

All debts contracted and engagements entered into before the adoption of this constitution, shall be as valid against the United States under this constitution, as under the confederation.

This constitution, and the laws of the United States which shall be made in

pursuance thereof, and all treaties made, or which shall be made, under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every state shall be bound thereby, anything in the constitution or laws of any state to the contrary notwithstanding.

The senators and representatives before mentioned, and the members of the several state legislatures, and all executive and judicial officers, both of the United States and of the several states, shall be bound by oath or affirmation to support this constitution; but no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.

## ARTICLE VII.

The ratification of the conventions of nine states shall be sufficient for the establishment of this constitution between the states so ratifying the same.

Done in convention by the unanimous consent of the states present, the seventeenth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, and of the Independence of the United States of America, the twelfth. In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names.

GEORGE WASHINGTON,  
*President, and Deputy from Virginia.*

## NEW HAMPSHIRE.

John Langdon, Nicholas Gilman.

## MASSACHUSETTS.

Ethan Allen, Rufus King.

## CONNECTICUT.

William Samuel Johnson, Roger Sherman.

## NEW YORK.

Alexander Hamilton.

## NEW JERSEY.

William Livingston, David Brearley,  
William Paterson, Jonathan Dayton.

## PENNSYLVANIA.

Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Mifflin,  
Robert Morris, George Clymer,  
Thomas Fitzsimons, Jared Ingersoll,  
James Wilson, Gouverneur Morris.

*Attest :*

## DELAWARE.

George Reed, Gunning Bedford, Jr.,  
John Dickinson, Richard Bassett,  
Jacob Broom.

## MARYLAND.

James M'Henry, Daniel of St. Tho.  
Jenifer, Daniel Carroll.

## VIRGINIA.

John Blair, James Madison, Jr.

## NORTH CAROLINA.

William Blount, Richard Dobbs Spaight,  
Hugh Williamson.

## SOUTH CAROLINA.

John Rutledge, Charles C. Pinckney,  
Charles Pinckney, Pierce Butler.

## GEORGIA.

William Few, Abraham Baldwin.

WILLIAM JACKSON, *Secretary.*

y of two witnesses to

nt of treason; but no  
feiture, except during

ate to the public acts,  
the congress may, by  
ords, and proceedings

all privileges and im-

other crime, who shall  
emand of the executive  
p, to be removed to the

he laws thereof, escap-  
ation therein, be dis-  
ered up on claim of the

into this Union; but no  
tion of any other state,  
states or parts of states,  
cerned, as well as of the

ke all needful rules and  
elonging to the United  
rued as to prejudice any

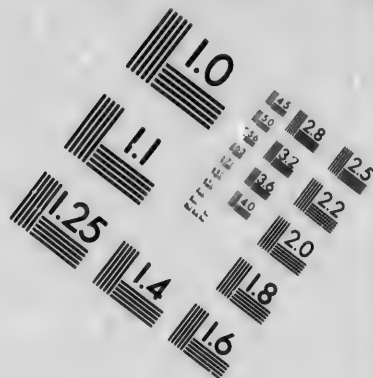
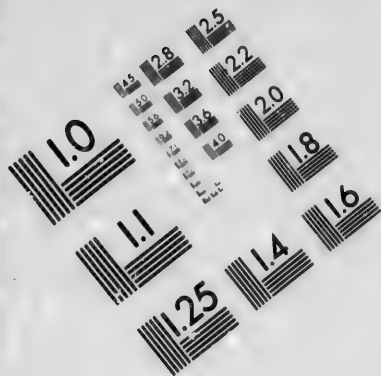
y state in this Union a  
f them against invasion;  
ve (when the legislature

shall deem it necessary,  
the application of the  
l a convention for pro-  
l to all intents and pur-  
e legislatures of three-  
e-fourths thereof, as the  
y the congress; provided  
year one thousand eight  
and fourth clauses in the  
hout its consent, shall be

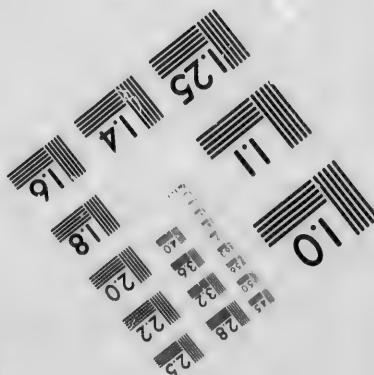
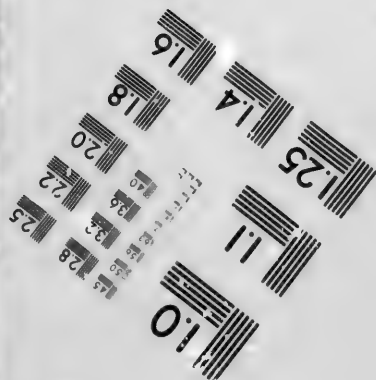
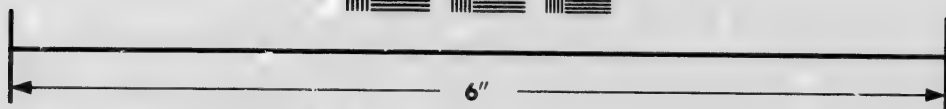
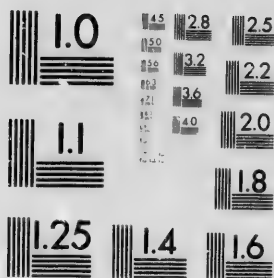
efore the adoption of this  
nder this constitution, as

which shall be made in





# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4303

1.5 1.28 1.25  
1.32 1.22  
1.36 2.0  
1.8

10

## AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES.

[The following amendments were proposed at the first session of the first congress of the United States, which was begun and held at the city of New York, on the 4th of March, 1789, and were adopted by the requisite number of states. Laws of the U. S., vol. i. page 82.]

[The following preamble and resolution preceded the original proposition of the amendments, and as they have been supposed by a high equity judge (8th Wendell's Reports, p. 100) to have an important bearing on the construction of those amendments, they are here inserted. They will be found in the journals of the first session of the first congress.]

## CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES.

*Begun and held at the city of New York, on Wednesday, the 4th day of March, 1789.*

The conventions of a number of the states having, at the time of their adopting the constitution, expressed a desire, in order to prevent misconstruction or abuse of its powers, that further declaratory and restrictive clauses should be added, and as extending the ground of public confidence in the government will best insure the beneficent ends of its institution :

*Resolved*, By the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in congress assembled, two-thirds of both houses concurring, that the following articles be proposed to the legislatures of the several states, as amendments to the constitution of the United States; all or any of which articles, when ratified by three-fourths of the said legislatures, to be valid to all intents and purposes, as part of the said constitution, namely :]

## ARTICLE I.

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances.

## ARTICLE II.

A well regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed.

## ARTICLE III.

No soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

## ARTICLE IV.

The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated; and no warrants shall issue but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized.

## ARTICLE V.

No person shall be held to answer for a capital or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a grand jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia, when in actual service in time of war or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offense to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall he be compelled, in any criminal case, to be a witness against himself, nor be deprived of life, liberty or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use, without just compensation.

## ARTICLE VI.

In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the state and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law; and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the assistance of counsel for his defense.

## ARTICLE VII.

In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved; and no fact tried by a jury shall be otherwise re-examined in any court of the United States, than according to the rules of the common law.

## ARTICLE VIII.

Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

## ARTICLE IX.

The enumeration in the constitution of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.

## ARTICLE X.

The powers not delegated to the United States by the constitution, nor prohibited by it to the states, are reserved to the states respectively, or to the people.

[The following amendment was proposed at the second session of the third congress. It is printed in the Laws of the United States, vol. i. p. 73, as article 11, and was adopted in 1798.]

## ARTICLE XI.

The judicial power of the United States shall not be construed to extend to any suit in law or equity, commenced or prosecuted against one of the United States by citizens of another state, or by citizens or subjects of any foreign state.

[The three following sections were proposed as amendments at the first session of the eighth congress. They are printed in the Laws of the United States as article 12, and were adopted in 1804.]

## ARTICLE XII.

The electors shall meet in their respective states, and vote by ballot for president and vice-president, one of whom, at least, shall not be an inhabitant of the same state with themselves. They shall name in their ballots the person voted for as president, and in distinct ballots, the person voted for as vice-president; and they shall make distinct lists of all persons voted for as president, and of all

persons voted for as vice-president, and of the number of votes for each; which lists they shall sign and certify, and transmit sealed to the seat of the government of the United States, directed to the president of the senate. The president of the senate shall, in the presence of the senate and house of representatives, open all the certificates, and the votes shall then be counted. The person having the greatest number of votes for president shall be the president, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have such majority, then from the persons having the highest numbers, not exceeding three, on the list of those voted for as president, the house of representatives shall choose immediately, by ballot, the president. But in choosing the president, the votes shall be taken by states, the representation from each state having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two-thirds of the states, and a majority of all the states shall be necessary to a choice. And if the house of representatives shall not choose a president whenever the right of choice shall devolve upon them, before the fourth day of March next following, then the vice-president shall act as president, as in the case of the death or other constitutional disability of the president.

The person having the greatest number of votes as vice-president shall be the vice-president, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have a majority, then from the two highest numbers on the list, the senate shall choose the vice-president. A quorum for the purpose shall consist of two-thirds of the whole number of senators, and a majority of the whole number shall be necessary to a choice.

But no person constitutionally ineligible to the office of president, shall be eligible to that of vice-president of the United States.

#### ARTICLE XIII.

[Adopted in 1865.]

Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.

Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation.

#### ARTICLE XIV.

[Adopted in 1868.]

SEC. 1. All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the state wherein they reside. No state shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States, nor shall any state deprive any person of life, liberty or property, without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

SEC. 2. Representatives shall be apportioned among the several states according to their respective numbers, counting the whole number of persons in each state, excluding Indians not taxed. But when the right to vote at any election for the choice of electors for president and vice-president of the United States, representatives in Congress, the executive and judicial officers of a state, or the members of the legislature thereof, is denied to any of the male inhabitants of such state, being twenty-one years of age, and citizens of the United States, or in any way abridged, except for participation in rebellion or other crime, the basis of representation therein shall be reduced in the proportion which the number of such male citizens shall bear to the whole number of male citizens twenty-one years of age in such state.

SEC. 3. No person shall be a senator or representative in Congress, or elector of president and vice-president, or hold any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any state, who having previously taken an oath as a member of congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a member of any state legislature, or as an executive or judicial officer of any state, to support the constitution of the United States, shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the same, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof; but congress may, by a vote of two-thirds of each house, remove such disability.

SEC. 4. The validity of the public debt of the United States, authorized by law, including debts incurred for payment of pensions and bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion, shall not be questioned. But neither the United States nor any state shall assume or pay any debt or obligation incurred in aid of insurrection or rebellion against the United States, or any claim for the loss or emancipation of any slave; but all such debts, obligations and claims shall be held illegal and void.

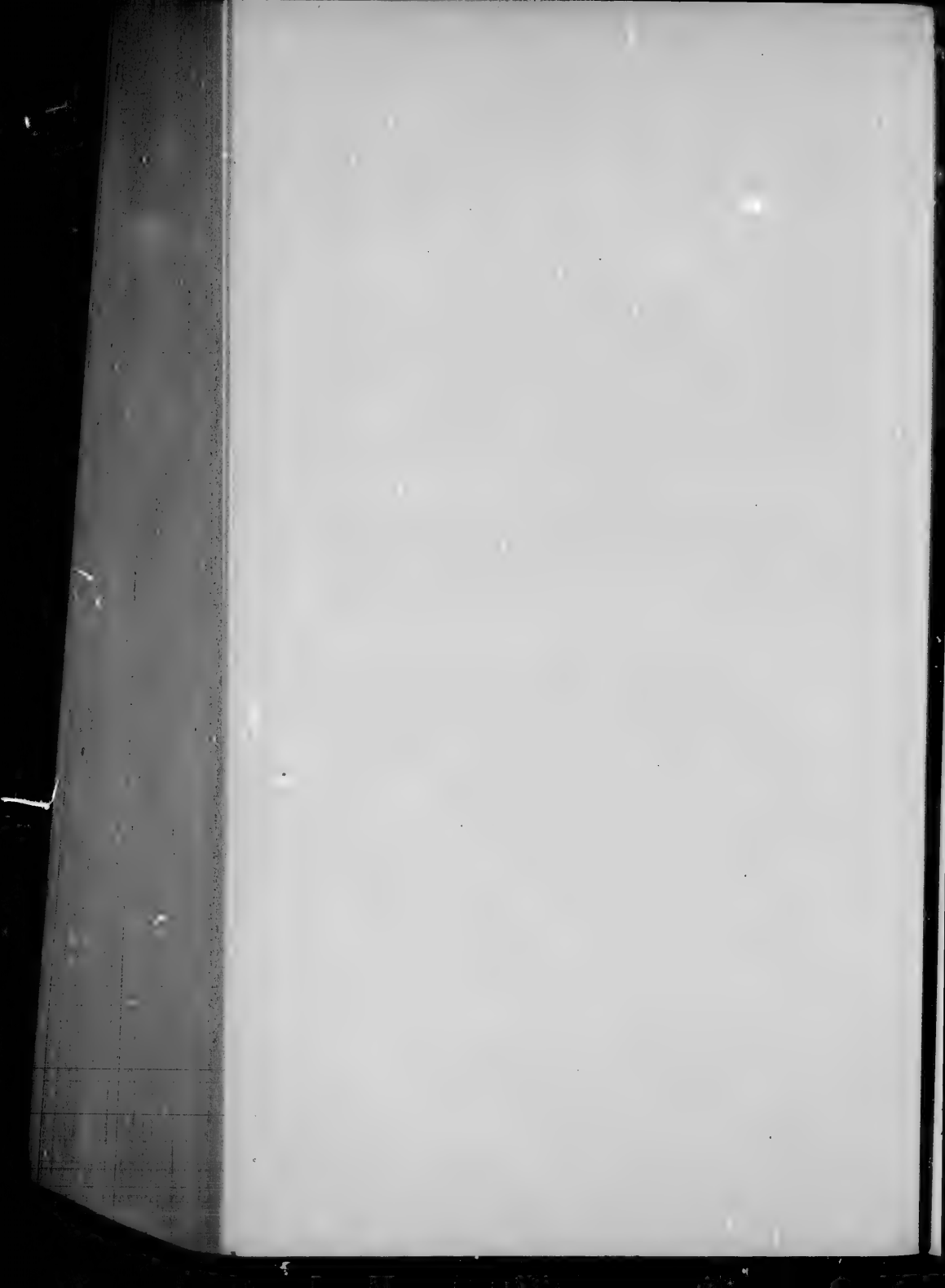
SEC. 5. The congress shall have power to enforce, by appropriate legislation, the provisions of this article.

#### ARTICLE XV.

[Adopted in 1870.]

SEC. 1. The right of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States or by any state on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude.

SEC. 2. The congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation.





# INDEX.

| A.  |     | PAGE |   | PAGE |
|---|-----|------|---|------|
| Abolition society formed at Philadelphia.                             | 483 |      | Agamenticus grant to Gorges . . . . .                                       | 85   |
| Abolition of slavery, petition for . . . . .                          | 493 |      | Agreement, articles of, in Providence, Rhode Island . . . . .               | 66   |
| Abolition of slavery, petition from District of Columbia . . . . .    | 560 |      | Agreement of non-importation . . . . .                                      | 270  |
| Abolition, President refers to . . . . .                              | 651 |      | Agricultural society in Massachusetts . . . . .                             | 462  |
| Abolition of slavery officially announced . . . . .                   | 660 |      | Agricultural societies, appropriation for, in New York . . . . .            | 539  |
| Abolitionists, riot against, in New York . . . . .                    | 572 |      | Agricultural College of Michigan opened, . . . . .                          | 613  |
| Academy of Arts and Sciences in Connecticut . . . . .                 | 486 |      | Agricultural Colleges, act for . . . . .                                    | 631  |
| Academy of Natural Sciences at Philadelphia . . . . .                 | 517 |      | Agricultural machinery, patents for . . . . .                               | 638  |
| Acadie, colony to . . . . .   | 21  |      | Agriculture, society for promotion of . . . . .                             | 417  |
| Acadie, name given . . . . .  | 21  |      | Agriculture and manufactures, appropriation for, in New Hampshire . . . . . | 543  |
| Acadie, aided by Massachusetts . . . . .                              | 78  |      | Agriculture, committee on, in Congress . . . . .                            | 549  |
| Acadie, restored to the French . . . . .                              | 121 |      | Agriculture, application of chemistry to, by Professor Johnston . . . . .   | 590  |
| Acadie, expedition against, from Massachusetts . . . . .              | 178 |      | Agriculture, Department of, established . . . . .                           | 628  |
| Acadie, French in, carried away . . . . .                             | 246 |      | Aid furnished Massachusetts by Connecticut . . . . .                        | 106  |
| Ackworth, Georgia, occupied . . . . .                                 | 445 |      | Ald voted Virginia by New York and Maryland . . . . .                       | 244  |
| Act concerning fugitives from service . . . . .                       | 450 |      | Aillon, Vasquez de, visits America . . . . .                                | 14   |
| Act prohibiting importation of British goods suspended . . . . .      | 501 |      | Alabama River, settlement on . . . . .                                      | 184  |
| Actors, English, in Williamsburg . . . . .                            | 263 |      | Alabama territory formed . . . . .  | 538  |
| Actors classed as vagrants in South Carolina . . . . .                | 434 |      | Alabama admitted to the Union . . . . .                                     | 547  |
| Acts of Trade, refused in Massachusetts . . . . .                     | 165 |      | Alabama protests against the tariff . . . . .                               | 561  |
| Acts of parliament, motion to revise . . . . .                        | 357 |      | Alabama sunk . . . . .  | 646  |
| Adams, John, sent to Holland . . . . .                                | 402 |      | Alabama abolishes slavery . . . . .   | 659  |
| Adams, John, presides over the Senate . . . . .                       | 441 |      | Alabama claims to be settled by commission . . . . .                        | 659  |
| Adams, John, inaugurated . . . . .                                    | 498 |      | Alabama admitted to representation . . . . .                                | 672  |
| Adams, John Quincy, reports concerning weights and measures . . . . . | 538 |      | Alabama claims paid . . . . .   | 691  |
| Address to people of Quebec . . . . .                                 | 313 |      | Alabama claims, commission for . . . . .                                    | 695  |
| Address to the people of Great Britain . . . . .                      | 313 |      | Alabama, State Board of Health in . . . . .                                 | 697  |
| Adirondack Iron and Steel Company . . . . .                           | 508 |      | Alamo, massacre at, by Santa Anna . . . . .                                 | 576  |
| Adirondack region, blast-furnace in . . . . .                         | 580 |      | Alaska, Russian traders in . . . . .  | 253  |
| Admiral, grade of, created . . . . .                                  | 665 |      | Alaska, purchase of . . . . .   | 668  |
| Admiral, grade of, abolished . . . . .                                | 668 |      | Alaska, United States laws extended to . . . . .                            | 673  |
| Ad valorem duties by Rhode Island . . . . .                           | 411 |      | Albany, fort at . . . . .   | 20   |
| Adventurers, London, sell out to associates . . . . .                 | 37  |      | Albany, New York, settled . . . . .   | 33   |
| Advertiser, Weekly, published in Philadelphia . . . . .               | 225 |      | Albany, name of . . . . .   | 33   |
| Advertiser, Independent, published at Boston . . . . .                | 232 |      | Albany, New York, settled . . . . .   | 44   |
| Advertiser, Boston Weekly, published . . . . .                        | 250 |      | Albany, New York, given a charter . . . . .                                 | 146  |
| Advertiser, New York Daily . . . . .                                  | 310 |      | Albany, asks aid from Connecticut . . . . .                                 | 150  |
| Advertiser, American Daily, published in Philadelphia . . . . .       | 418 |      | Albany, congress with Indians held at . . . . .                             | 193  |
| Advertiser, New York Daily, published . . . . .                       | 418 |      | Albany, bricks in . . . . .   | 202  |
| Advertiser, General, published . . . . .                              | 445 |      | Albany, congress at, with Indians . . . . .                                 | 232  |
| Advertiser published in Mobile . . . . .                              | 570 |      | Albany, convention of delegates from the colonies . . . . .                 | 243  |
| Affirm, Quakers allowed to, in North Carolina . . . . .               | 185 |      | Albany Register published . . . . .   | 485  |
| Affirm, Quakers not allowed to, in Pennsylvania . . . . .             | 185 |      | Albany Argus published . . . . .  | 518  |
| Africa, trade to, thrown open . . . . .                               | 107 |      | Albany regency, organ of . . . . .  | 518  |
|   |     |      | Albany Republican published . . . . .                                       | 518  |
|   |     |      | Albany, Plough-Boy published in . . . . .                                   | 551  |
|   |     |      | Albany Evening Journal published . . . . .                                  | 563  |
|   |     |      | Albany Cultivator published . . . . .                                       | 571  |
|   |     |      | Albany, Dudley Observatory at . . . . .                                     | 611  |
|   |     |      | Alden, John, one of the associates . . . . .                                | 37   |

|   |     |   |     |
|---|-----|---|-----|
| Ale first made . . . . .  | 310 | Annapolis, naval school at . . . . .  | 694 |
| Alexander VI., Pope, grants lands discovered . . . . .                                | 10  | Ann Arbor, Michigan, observatory at . . . . .   | 697 |
| Alexander, Sir W., grant to . . . . .   | 35  | Anthracite coal used in a hot blast . . . . .   | 570 |
| Alexander, Sir W., expedition by . . . . .  | 38  | Anthracite coal used as fuel for locomotives . . . . .                                  | 577 |
| Alexandria surrendered . . . . .  | 527 | Antietam, Maryland, battle at . . . . .   | 632 |
| Alexandria, Louisiana, captured . . . . .   | 638 | Antinomian controversy . . . . .  | 58  |
| Algiers declares war . . . . .  | 421 | Antioch College at Yellow Springs, Ohio, founded . . . . .                              | 603 |
| Algiers, tribute paid to . . . . .  | 481 | Anti-Masonic convention at LeRoy, New York . . . . .                                    | 650 |
| Alliance, children born abroad relieved from . . . . .                                | 607 | Anti-lottery society in Philadelphia . . . . .  | 608 |
| Allens allowed to hold real estate . . . . .  | 412 | Anti-slavery society in New York . . . . .  | 609 |
| Allatoona Pass, Georgia, battle at . . . . .  | 649 | Anti-slavery documents destroyed in the mail . . . . .                                  | 573 |
| Allerton, Isaac, one of the associates . . . . .                                      | 37  | Anti-slavery National Woman's Convention held at Philadelphia . . . . .                 | 654 |
| Almanac, Poor Richard's, published . . . . .  | 211 | Anti-renters in New York . . . . .  | 600 |
| Almaute, Mexican minister, protests against annexation of Texas . . . . .             | 593 | Appeals to the king refused . . . . .   | 160 |
| Amana, Iowa, community at . . . . .   | 587 | Appomattox Court House, Lee surrenders at . . . . .                                     | 654 |
| Amboy, New Jersey, first sloop in . . . . .   | 172 | Apportionment, new, provided for . . . . .  | 602 |
| Ambrister, executed by General Jackson . . . . .                                      | 543 | Appraisal at custom-house begun . . . . .   | 643 |
| Amelia Island, settlement at, suppressed, Amendment, fourteenth, adopted . . . . .    | 540 | Apprentices, death penalty against, in Maryland . . . . .                               | 72  |
| America, discovery of, by Northmen . . . . .  | 9   | Apprentices' Library in Philadelphia . . . . .  | 647 |
| America, original settlers of . . . . .   | 9   | Appropriation for increase of navy . . . . .  | 635 |
| America, discovery of, by Columbus . . . . .  | 10  | Arbitration suggested by Massachusetts Peace Society . . . . .                          | 638 |
| America, name of . . . . .  | 11  | Arbitration made compulsory in Pennsylvania . . . . .                                   | 677 |
| Ameroa, independent, proposed in Parliament . . . . .                                 | 373 | Arbitration, Court of, in New York . . . . .  | 696 |
| American Philosophical Society at Philadelphia . . . . .                              | 226 | Arbutnot executed by General Jackson . . . . .  | 643 |
| American Citizen in New York city . . . . .   | 485 | Arctic expedition from New York . . . . .   | 601 |
| American Botanical Society formed . . . . .   | 490 | Arctic expedition in search of Sir John Franklin . . . . .                              | 605 |
| American Patriot published . . . . .  | 505 | Argall, Captain, captures Pocahontas . . . . .  | 24  |
| American Antiquarian Society at Worcester . . . . .                                   | 517 | Argall, Captain, destroys French settlements . . . . .                                  | 25  |
| American vessels captured, number of . . . . .  | 533 | Argus, the, captures vessels in the British channel . . . . .                           | 622 |
| American Colonization Society at Washington . . . . .                                 | 537 | Argus, the, captured by the Pelican . . . . .   | 622 |
| American Farmer published at Baltimore . . . . .                                      | 541 | Arizona made a territory . . . . .  | 636 |
| American Journal of Science and Arts . . . . .  | 543 | Arkansas made a territory . . . . .   | 647 |
| American Traveller published in Boston . . . . .                                      | 555 | Arkansas Gazette published at Little Rock . . . . .                                     | 671 |
| American Institute in New York . . . . .  | 601 | Arkansas admitted to the Union . . . . .  | 677 |
| American Institute of Instruction founded, American Bible Union in New York . . . . . | 604 | Arkansas, Confederate arm . . . . .   | 630 |
| American and Foreign Bible Society in New York . . . . .                              | 530 | Arkansas Post captured . . . . .  | 636 |
| American Art Union in New York . . . . .  | 684 | Arkansas admitted to representation . . . . .   | 671 |
| American Short-horn Herd-Book published . . . . .                                     | 595 | Arkansas, vote counted . . . . .  | 688 |
| American Bible Union in New York . . . . .  | 601 | Arkansas, conflict in . . . . .   | 666 |
| American Nautical Almanac published . . . . .   | 605 | Arkansas, message on affairs of . . . . .   | 697 |
| American Press Association . . . . .  | 680 | Armistice, plan for, modified . . . . .   | 615 |
| Americans repulsed at La Cole River, Canada . . . . .                                 | 525 | Armistice proposed . . . . .  | 516 |
| Americans, rights in foreign states . . . . .   | 673 | Armistice between England and France . . . . .  | 232 |
| Amherst College, Massachusetts, founded, Amnesty proclamation . . . . .               | 537 | Arms made in Massachusetts . . . . .  | 232 |
| Amnesty granted . . . . .   | 642 | Armstrong, John, resigns . . . . .  | 628 |
| Amnesty, President's right to proclaim, repealed . . . . .                            | 657 | Army of observation in Rhode Island . . . . .   | 321 |
| Amnesty, proclamation of . . . . .  | 666 | Army hospital organized . . . . .   | 328 |
| Amnesty, complete, proclaimed . . . . .   | 670 | Army reorganized . . . . .  | 333 |
| Andersonville prison opened . . . . .   | 674 | Army withdraws to Ticonderoga . . . . .   | 351 |
| Andros, Sir Edmund, head-quarters at New York . . . . .                               | 644 | Army, another, enlisted . . . . .   | 359 |
| Andros, Sir Edmund, a new commission given to . . . . .                               | 147 | Army withdrew from Newport . . . . .  | 376 |
| Andros, summoned to surrender the government . . . . .                                | 147 | Army, condition of . . . . .  | 389 |
| Andros, Sir Edmund, imprisoned . . . . .  | 149 | Army, depreciation of pay made good . . . . .   | 390 |
| Andros, Sir Edmund, sent as prisoner to England . . . . .                             | 150 | Army, condition of south . . . . .  | 392 |
| Andros, Sir Edmund, governor of Virginia . . . . .                                    | 151 | Army, plan of organization . . . . .  | 394 |
| Animals, Prevention of Cruelty to, Society for . . . . .                              | 156 | Army, condition of . . . . .  | 396 |
| Annapolis made the capital of the state of Maryland . . . . .                         | 602 | Army, meeting in . . . . .  | 396 |
| Annapolis, Maryland, a port of entry . . . . .  | 161 | Army, condition of . . . . .  | 405 |
| Annapolis, Maryland, printing-press in . . . . .                                      | 222 | Army, provisional . . . . .   | 472 |
| Annapolis, Maryland, flag of truce at . . . . .                                       | 523 | Army reduced . . . . .  | 486 |
|   |     | Army, addition to . . . . .   | 603 |
|   |     | Army increased . . . . .  | 612 |
|   |     | Army, whipping in, abolished . . . . .  | 613 |
|   |     | Army, new levies consolidated with . . . . .  | 614 |
|   |     | Army, liquor prohibited in . . . . .  | 614 |
|   |     | Army ordered to left bank of Rio Grande, of the Potomac, McClellan in command . . . . . | 594 |

|                                  |     |  |     |   |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|--|-----|---|-----|
| col at . . . . .                 | 504 | Army of the Potomac, McClellan in com-             | 527 | Baltimore, first savings bank in . . . . .          | 541 |
| n, observatory at . . . . .      | 507 | mand . . . . .                                     | 527 | Baltimore, national convention of silk-             | 569 |
| in a hot blast . . . . .         | 570 | Army not to restore fugitive slaves . . . . .      | 529 | growers at . . . . .                                | 569 |
| as fuel for locomo-              |     | Army of Virginia, Pope in command . . . . .        | 541 | Baltimore, Sixth Massachusetts mobbed               | 621 |
| battle at . . . . .              | 577 | Army of Cumberland, Thomas given com-              | 641 | in . . . . .  | 621 |
| try . . . . .                    | 582 | mand . . . . .                                     | 641 | Bancroft, H. H., "Native Races of Pa-               | 9   |
| Yellow Springs, Ohio, . . . . .  | 58  | Army, peace establishment of . . . . .             | 665 | cific States" . . . . .                             | 9   |
| tion at LeRoy, New . . . . .     | 590 | Army, grade of general revived . . . . .           | 665 | Bank in Boston, Massachusetts . . . . .             | 140 |
| n Philadelphia . . . . .         | 598 | Arnold, Benedict, at West Point . . . . .          | 391 | Bank of bills of credit in South Carolina . . . . . | 182 |
| ry in New York . . . . .         | 599 | Arnold's treachery . . . . .                       | 393 | Bank of bills of credit in Massachusetts . . . . .  | 184 |
| ants destroyed in the . . . . .  | 573 | Artisan well in St. Louis completed . . . . .      | 606 | Bank of bills of credit created in Rhode            |     |
| Woman's Conven-                  |     | Artillery stores made in Providence . . . . .      | 337 | Island . . . . .                                    | 185 |
| Philadelphia . . . . .           | 584 | Ashburton treaty, terms of . . . . .               | 589 | Bank of bills of credit in Massachusetts . . . . .  | 187 |
| York . . . . .                   | 590 | Assembly in Virginia orders mulberry-              |     | Bank of bills of credit in New Hampshire, . . . . . | 187 |
| refused . . . . .                | 160 | trees planted . . . . .                            | 33  | Bank of bills of credit created by Rhode            |     |
| House, Lee surrenders . . . . .  | 654 | Assembly in Maryland . . . . .                     | 55  | Island . . . . .                                    | 192 |
| y provided for . . . . .         | 656 | Assembly of Maryland divided . . . . .             | 75  | Bank of bills of credit created in Rhode            |     |
| om-house begun . . . . .         | 542 | Assembly in New Jersey . . . . .                   | 122 | Island . . . . .                                    | 208 |
| penalty against, in . . . . .    | 72  | Assembly in South Carolina . . . . .               | 128 | Bank of bills of credit created by Rhode            |     |
| y in Philadelphia . . . . .      | 547 | Assembly of nobles in Canada . . . . .             | 138 | Island . . . . .                                    | 213 |
| crease of navy . . . . .         | 535 | Assembly in New York . . . . .                     | 139 | Bank of bills of credit created by Rhode            |     |
| ed by Massachusetts . . . . .    | 538 | Assembly called in New York . . . . .              | 150 | Island . . . . .                                    | 220 |
| mpulsory in Pennsylv-            |     | Assembly in New York . . . . .                     | 155 | Bank of bills of credit created by Rhode            |     |
| g, in New York . . . . .         | 577 | Assembly of Pennsylvania, right to ori-            | 162 | Island . . . . .                                    | 227 |
| y by General Jackson . . . . .   | 543 | ginate laws . . . . .                              | 162 | Bank of Pennsylvania . . . . .                      | 390 |
| om New York . . . . .            | 601 | Associated Press in New York . . . . .             | 600 | Bank of North America incorporated . . . . .        | 404 |
| a search of Sir John . . . . .   | 605 | Associates buy out London adventurers . . . . .    | 37  | Bank of North America chartered . . . . .           | 400 |
| tures Pocahontas . . . . .       | 24  | Associates, Hundred, purchase Quebec . . . . .     | 37  | Bank of bills of credit in Rhode Island . . . . .   | 423 |
| stroys French settle-            |     | Association in North Carolina . . . . .            | 327 | Bank, National, created . . . . .                   | 450 |
| vessels in the British . . . . . | 522 | Assorting Bureau created . . . . .                 | 605 | Bank-bills, issue of, limited in Massachu-          |     |
| d by the Pelican . . . . .       | 522 | Assumption of state debts objected to . . . . .    | 448 | setts . . . . .                                     | 503 |
| ictory . . . . .                 | 536 | Astor Library opened in New York . . . . .         | 606 | Bank, National, chartered . . . . .                 | 535 |
| rits . . . . .                   | 547 | Astor-Place riot in New York . . . . .             | 601 | Bank of Savings formed at New York . . . . .        | 536 |
| published at Little . . . . .    | 571 | Astoria, Bent and Dumb, at Hartford . . . . .      | 539 | Bank, report on the affairs of . . . . .            | 544 |
| to the Union . . . . .           | 577 | Athenaeum Library at Providence, Rhode             |     | Bank, losses reported . . . . .                     | 550 |
| ate ram . . . . .                | 530 | Island . . . . .                                   | 242 | Bank, Suffolk, system introduced . . . . .          | 554 |
| ured . . . . .                   | 536 | Athenaeum Library formed in Boston . . . . .       | 495 | Bank, committee report in favor of re-              |     |
| to representation . . . . .      | 571 | Athenian Society in Baltimore . . . . .            | 506 | chartering . . . . .                                | 562 |
| counted . . . . .                | 568 | Athens, Missouri, battle at . . . . .              | 622 | Bank, based on the resources of the coun-           |     |
| n . . . . .                      | 565 | Atlanta entered . . . . .                          | 648 | try, suggested by President . . . . .               | 562 |
| on affairs of . . . . .          | 507 | Atlantic coast blockaded . . . . .                 | 518 | Bank, petitions for a renewal of charter . . . . .  | 566 |
| modified . . . . .               | 515 | Atlantic, first steam passage over . . . . .       | 582 | Bank, charter of, voted . . . . .                   | 568 |
| England and France . . . . .     | 518 | Atlantic telegraph laid . . . . .                  | 665 | Bank claims damages from United States, . . . . .   | 568 |
| achusetts . . . . .              | 522 | Attorney-general decides a citizen can re-         |     | Bank, report concerning its affairs . . . . .       | 568 |
| resigns . . . . .                | 528 | nounce his citizenship . . . . .                   | 614 | Bank, government directors report they              |     |
| n in Rhode Island . . . . .      | 528 | Aubert, Thomas, explores St. Lawrence . . . . .    | 12  | were excluded from knowing its condi-               |     |
| quized . . . . .                 | 523 | Auburn, New York, competition of mow-              |     | dition . . . . .                                    | 570 |
| b Theodorega . . . . .           | 351 | ers at . . . . .                                   | 604 | Bank, House resolves not to re-charter . . . . .    | 571 |
| isted . . . . .                  | 359 | Audience, Royal, given government of               |     | Bank, committee to investigate, appointed           |     |
| in Newport . . . . .             | 376 | Mexico . . . . .                                   | 15  | by Senate . . . . .                                 | 572 |
| of pay made good . . . . .       | 389 | Augusta, Georgia, settled . . . . .                | 219 | Bank, committee reports on, to the House, . . . . . | 572 |
| condition of . . . . .           | 390 | Augusta deserted . . . . .                         | 379 | Bank wound up . . . . .                             | 572 |
| of south . . . . .               | 392 | Augusta captured . . . . .                         | 400 | Bank-notes, denominations of, allowed in            |     |
| mization . . . . .               | 394 | Austia, Foster H., settles Austin in               |     | the states . . . . .                                | 573 |
|                                  | 395 | Texas . . . . .                                    | 552 | Bank chartered by Pennsylvania . . . . .            | 575 |
|                                  | 396 | Austria frees Martin Kozsca as an Ameri-           |     | Bank continues, with title "United States           |     |
|                                  | 405 | can citizen . . . . .                              | 605 | Bank of Pennsylvania" . . . . .                     | 576 |
|                                  | 472 | Auto-da-fe in Mexico . . . . .                     | 18  | Bank pays off shares owned by govern-               |     |
|                                  | 478 | Averysborough, North Carolina, battle of . . . . . | 653 | ment . . . . .                                      | 580 |
|                                  | 486 | Azores made starting-point of boundary, . . . . .  | 10  | Bank sends agent to England . . . . .               | 582 |
|                                  | 603 |  |     | Bank-notes less than twenty dollars not             |     |
|                                  | 612 |  |     | received by government . . . . .                    | 582 |
|                                  | 613 |  |     | Bank, president of, resigns . . . . .               | 584 |
|                                  | 614 |  |     | Bank, the new, forbidden issuing notes of           |     |
|                                  | 641 |  |     | old . . . . .                                       | 585 |
|                                  | 594 |  |     | Bank, bills of, on France, protested . . . . .      | 585 |
|                                  | 622 |  |     | Bank, report on its management . . . . .            | 586 |
|                                  |     |  |     | Bank of California failed . . . . .                 | 607 |
|                                  |     |  |     | Banking schemes in Massachusetts forbid-            |     |
|                                  |     |  |     | den . . . . .                                       | 223 |
|                                  |     |  |     | Banking system of New York reported                 |     |
|                                  |     |  |     | "outrageous" . . . . .                              | 541 |
|                                  |     |  |     | Banking law, free, in New York . . . . .            | 544 |
|                                  |     |  |     | Bankrupt law passed in Rhode Island, 132, 248       |     |
|                                  |     |  |     | Bankrupt law passed . . . . .                       | 480 |
|                                  |     |  |     | Bankrupt act repealed . . . . .                     | 404 |
|                                  |     |  |     | Bankruptcy law in Rhode Island . . . . .            | 288 |
|                                  |     |  |     | Bankruptcy law in Rhode Island repealed, . . . . .  | 290 |
|                                  |     |  |     | Bankruptcy law passed . . . . .                     | 587 |
|                                  |     |  |     | Bankruptcy act repealed . . . . .                   | 589 |
|                                  |     |  |     | Bankruptcy law . . . . .                            | 668 |
|                                  |     |  |     | Bankruptcy act repealed . . . . .                   | 689 |

|   |     |   |     |
|---|-----|---|-----|
| Banks in New York and Massachusetts . . . . .                                       | 416 | Battle of Big Bethel . . . . .                          | 621 |
| Banks in United States . . . . .  | 431 | Battle at Booneville, Missouri . . . . .                | 621 |
| Banks in United States . . . . .  | 512 | Battle at Centerville, Virginia . . . . .               | 622 |
| Banks, specie-paying, chartered by Penn-<br>sylvania . . . . .                      | 524 | Battle of Manassas Junction . . . . .                   | 622 |
| Banks, specie-paying, fail . . . . .  | 524 | Battle of Bull Run, Missouri . . . . .                  | 622 |
| Banks of New Orleans suspended . . . . .  | 525 | Battle at Athens, Missouri . . . . .                    | 622 |
| Banks suspend specie payment . . . . .  | 527 | Battle of Rich Mountain, Virginia . . . . .             | 622 |
| Banks in District of Columbia suspend . . . . .                                     | 527 | Battle at Carthage, Missouri . . . . .                  | 622 |
| Banks chartered in Kentucky . . . . .   | 540 | Battle of Belmont, Mississippi . . . . .                | 623 |
| Banks, general failure of . . . . .   | 557 | Battle of Carnifex Ferry . . . . .                      | 623 |
| Banks suspend payment . . . . .   | 580 | Battle of Ball's Bluff . . . . .                        | 623 |
| Banks resumed payment . . . . .   | 582 | Battle of Wilson's Creek . . . . .                      | 623 |
| Banks of Philadelphia resumed . . . . .   | 583 | Battle at Mill Spring, Kentucky . . . . .               | 624 |
| Banks, small notes of, not received by<br>government . . . . .                      | 583 | Battle at Middle Creek, Kentucky . . . . .              | 624 |
| Banks in the United States . . . . .  | 586 | Battle at Newborn, North Carolina . . . . .             | 625 |
| Banks in Philadelphia suspend specie pay-<br>ments . . . . .                        | 585 | Battle at Roanoke Island . . . . .                      | 625 |
| Banks in Philadelphia run on . . . . .  | 586 | Battle at Pea Ridge, Arkansas . . . . .                 | 626 |
| Banks in Philadelphia suspend specie pay-<br>ments . . . . .                        | 586 | Battle at Winchester, Virginia . . . . .                | 627 |
| Banks in Philadelphia resumed . . . . .   | 589 | Battle at Pittsburg Landing . . . . .                   | 627 |
| Banks of Philadelphia suspend payments . . . . .                                    | 613 | Battle at Shiloh . . . . .                              | 627 |
| Banks in the country suspend . . . . .  | 613 | Battle at Chancellorsville . . . . .                    | 628 |
| Banks, circulation of . . . . .   | 622 | Battle at Hanover Court House . . . . .                 | 628 |
| Banks, General, at New Orleans . . . . .  | 636 | Battle of Seven Pines . . . . .                         | 628 |
| Banks, state, circulation taxed . . . . .   | 653 | Battle at Williamsburg, Virginia . . . . .              | 628 |
| Baptist church in Providence . . . . .  | 60  | Battle at Winchester, Virginia . . . . .                | 628 |
| Baptist church in Boston . . . . .  | 116 | Battle at Cross Keys, Virginia . . . . .                | 628 |
| Baptist church in Boston . . . . .  | 132 | Battle of Frazier's Farm . . . . .                      | 629 |
| Baptists, Seventh-day . . . . .   | 124 | Battle at Cold Harbor . . . . .                         | 629 |
| Baptists forbidden to meet in Boston . . . . .                                      | 135 | Battle at Mechanicsville, Virginia . . . . .            | 629 |
| Baptists in Massachusetts allowed to pay<br>taxes for their own ministers . . . . . | 202 | Battle at Cerro de Borgo . . . . .                      | 629 |
| Barataria Bay, settlement at, dispersed . . . . .                                   | 529 | Battle of Savage's Station, Virginia . . . . .          | 629 |
| Barré, Isaac, speech against Stamp Act . . . . .                                    | 204 | Battle of Malvern Hill . . . . .                        | 629 |
| Baton Rouge captured . . . . .  | 384 | Battle, Seven Days', at Richmond . . . . .              | 629 |
| Baton Rouge, battle of . . . . .  | 631 | Battle at Seccessionville . . . . .                     | 629 |
| Battle of Otumba, in Mexico . . . . .   | 13  | Battle of Cedar Mountain . . . . .                      | 631 |
| Battle of Lexington . . . . .   | 320 | Battle of Baton Rouge . . . . .                         | 631 |
| Battle of Bunker Hill . . . . .   | 326 | Battle at Manassas . . . . .                            | 632 |
| Battle of Great Bridge . . . . .  | 334 | Battle at South Mountain, Maryland . . . . .            | 632 |
| Battle of Brooklyn fought . . . . .   | 353 | Battle at Groveton, Virginia . . . . .                  | 632 |
| Battle on Lake Champlain . . . . .  | 355 | Battle at Antietam, Maryland . . . . .                  | 632 |
| Battle of White Plains . . . . .  | 356 | Battle at Chantilly, Virginia . . . . .                 | 632 |
| Battle at Trenton . . . . .   | 360 | Battle at Ox Hill, Virginia . . . . .                   | 632 |
| Battle at Princeton . . . . .   | 360 | Battle at Richmond, Kentucky . . . . .                  | 632 |
| Battle of Bennington . . . . .  | 365 | Battle of Corinth, Mississippi . . . . .                | 633 |
| Battle of Brandywine . . . . .  | 366 | Battle at Iuka, Mississippi . . . . .                   | 633 |
| Battle of Bemus' Heights fought . . . . .   | 367 | Battle of Perryville, Kentucky . . . . .                | 633 |
| Battle at Germantown . . . . .  | 367 | Battle at Prairie Grove, Arkansas . . . . .             | 634 |
| Battle of Monmouth Court House . . . . .  | 375 | Battle at Chickasaw Bayou . . . . .                     | 634 |
| Battle of Kettle Creek, Georgia . . . . .   | 379 | Battle of Stone River, Tennessee . . . . .              | 635 |
| Battle at Hanging Rock . . . . .  | 391 | Battle (second) of Stone River . . . . .                | 635 |
| Battle at Sanders Creek . . . . .   | 391 | Battle of Cottage Grove, Tennessee . . . . .            | 637 |
| Battle at Fish-Dam Ford . . . . .   | 395 | Battle at Somerville, Kentucky . . . . .                | 637 |
| Battle of Cowpens . . . . .   | 397 | Battle of Raymond, Mississippi . . . . .                | 638 |
| Battle of Guilford Court House . . . . .  | 399 | Battle of Champion's Hill, Mississippi . . . . .        | 638 |
| Battle of Camden . . . . .  | 399 | Battle of Chancellorsville . . . . .                    | 638 |
| Battle of Eutaw Springs . . . . .   | 402 | Battle of Big Black River, Mississippi . . . . .        | 638 |
| Battle of Tippecanoe . . . . .  | 512 | Battle of Port Gibson . . . . .                         | 639 |
| Battle at Brownstown, Michigan . . . . .  | 515 | Battle at Winchester, Virginia . . . . .                | 639 |
| Battle of Queenstown Heights . . . . .  | 516 | Battle of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania . . . . .            | 639 |
| Battle of Tallaschatche fought . . . . .  | 522 | Battle of Hanover Junction, Virginia . . . . .          | 640 |
| Battle of the Thames, Upper Canada . . . . .  | 522 | Battle of Lookout Mountain . . . . .                    | 641 |
| Battle of Lake Erie . . . . .   | 522 | Battle of Missionary Ridge . . . . .                    | 641 |
| Battle of Chrysler's Field, Canada, fought . . . . .                                | 523 | Battle of Chickamauga Creek . . . . .                   | 641 |
| Battle of Lundy's Lane fought . . . . .   | 526 | Battle of Campbell's Station . . . . .                  | 641 |
| Battle of Chippewa fought . . . . .   | 526 | Battle at Olustee, Florida . . . . .                    | 642 |
| Battle of Bridgewater fought . . . . .  | 526 | Battle at Sabine Cross Roads . . . . .                  | 643 |
| Battle of Bladensburg . . . . .   | 527 | Battle of Spotsylvania, Virginia . . . . .              | 644 |
| Battle of Plattsburg fought . . . . .   | 528 | Battle of Resaca, Georgia . . . . .                     | 644 |
| Battle of New Orleans . . . . .   | 530 | Battle of New Hope Church Station,<br>Georgia . . . . . | 645 |
| Battle of San Jacinto . . . . .   | 577 | Battle of Cold Harbor, Virginia . . . . .               | 645 |
| Battle of Churubusco fought . . . . .   | 597 | Battle of Dallas, Georgia . . . . .                     | 645 |
| Battle of Resaca de la Pailana fought . . . . .                                     | 597 | Battle at Kennesaw Mountain . . . . .                   | 646 |
| Battle of Palo Alto fought . . . . .  | 597 | Battle of Jonesborough . . . . .                        | 646 |
| Battle of Cerro Gordo fought . . . . .  | 597 | Battle of Decatur, Georgia . . . . .                    | 646 |
| Battle of Buena Vista fought . . . . .  | 597 | Battle of Peach Tree Creek, Georgia . . . . .           | 646 |
| Battle of El Molino del Rey fought . . . . .  | 598 | Battle at Winchester . . . . .                          | 646 |
| Battle of Contreras fought . . . . .  | 598 | Battle of Monocacy River, Maryland . . . . .            | 646 |
|   |     | Battle at Cedar Creek, Virginia . . . . .               | 649 |
|   |     | Battle at Allatoona Pass, Georgia . . . . .             | 649 |
|   |     | Battle at Holston River, Virginia . . . . .             | 649 |
|   |     | Battle at Fisher's Creek, Virginia . . . . .            | 649 |

|                             |     |   |     |  |     |
|-----------------------------|-----|---|-----|--|-----|
| Missouri . . . . .          | 621 | Battle at Peebles Farm . . . . .  | 649 | Bills of credit vetoed by council in South Carolina . . . . .    | 199 |
| Virginia . . . . .          | 621 | Battle at Nashville, Tennessee . . . . .                                  | 650 | Bills of credit, bank of, in Rhode Island . . . . .              | 201 |
| North Carolina . . . . .    | 621 | Battle at Hatcher's Run, Virginia . . . . .                               | 650 | Bills of credit issued by Massachusetts . . . . .                | 202 |
| South Carolina . . . . .    | 621 | Battle at Hatcher's Run . . . . .   | 652 | Bills of credit issued by North Carolina . . . . .               | 203 |
| North Carolina . . . . .    | 622 | Battle of Aversyborough, North Carolina . . . . .                         | 653 | Bills of credit issued by Pennsylvania . . . . .                 | 204 |
| Virginia . . . . .          | 622 | Battle of Bentonville, North Carolina . . . . .                           | 653 | Bills of credit issued by South Carolina . . . . .               | 208 |
| Missouri . . . . .          | 622 | Battle of Five Forks, Virginia . . . . .                                  | 653 | Bills of credit issued by Maryland . . . . .                     | 214 |
| Mississippi . . . . .       | 623 | Battle of Farmville, Virginia . . . . .                                   | 654 | Bills of credit in Louisiana . . . . .                           | 218 |
| Georgia . . . . .           | 623 | Battles of the Wilderness . . . . .                                       | 644 | Bills of credit issued by North Carolina . . . . .               | 218 |
| Florida . . . . .           | 623 | Bears, bounty on, in Rhode Island . . . . .                               | 216 | Bills of credit issued by New York . . . . .                     | 219 |
| Georgia . . . . .           | 623 | Beaumarais advances to colonies . . . . .                                 | 343 | Bills of credit in Rhode Island . . . . .                        | 220 |
| Kentucky . . . . .          | 624 | Beaumont, William, publishes experiments on digestion . . . . .           | 569 | Bills of credit forbidden the colonies . . . . .                 | 222 |
| Kentucky . . . . .          | 624 | Beaver Dam, Americans captured at . . . . .                               | 521 | Bills of credit in Rhode Island . . . . .                        | 222 |
| North Carolina . . . . .    | 624 | Beaverwyck, Dutch name of Albany . . . . .                                | 233 | Bills of credit issued by Massachusetts . . . . .                | 224 |
| Land . . . . .              | 625 | Bedford, Duke of, head of colonial affairs, Bee published . . . . .       | 474 | Bills of credit burned in Rhode Island . . . . .                 | 228 |
| Arkansas . . . . .          | 625 | Beer brewed in Pennsylvania . . . . .                                     | 109 | Bills of credit in Rhode Island . . . . .                        | 236 |
| Virginia . . . . .          | 627 | Beer, price of, in New England . . . . .                                  | 120 | Bills of credit forbidden in New England, Rhode Island . . . . . | 238 |
| Land . . . . .              | 627 | Beer, price fixed in Pennsylvania . . . . .                               | 138 | Bills of credit regulated . . . . .                              | 238 |
| Switzerland . . . . .       | 628 | Beer, price of, in Maryland . . . . .                                     | 107 | Bills of credit by the colonies . . . . .                        | 245 |
| Court House . . . . .       | 628 | Beer in Georgia . . . . .   | 222 | Bills of credit in Georgia . . . . .                             | 245 |
| Georgia . . . . .           | 628 | Beer in Maryland . . . . .  | 228 | Bills of credit issued by Maryland . . . . .                     | 248 |
| Virginia . . . . .          | 628 | Behring's second voyage of discovery . . . . .                            | 224 | Bills of credit issued by Rhode Island . . . . .                 | 248 |
| Virginia . . . . .          | 628 | Belcher, governor of New Jersey . . . . .                                 | 230 | Bills of credit issued by Pennsylvania . . . . .                 | 249 |
| Farm . . . . .              | 629 | Belfast, on Penobscot Bay, captured . . . . .                             | 524 | Bills of credit forbidden . . . . .                              | 258 |
| or . . . . .                | 629 | Bell cast in Philadelphia . . . . .                                       | 230 | Bills of credit, Franklin's evidence on . . . . .                | 264 |
| Switzerland . . . . .       | 629 | Bells first manufactured . . . . .  | 218 | Bills of credit in Massachusetts . . . . .                       | 320 |
| Station, Virginia . . . . . | 629 | Bellmont, Earl of, governor of New England . . . . .                      | 164 | Bills of credit in Rhode Island . . . . .                        | 321 |
| Georgia . . . . .           | 629 | Bellmont, Earl of, in New York city . . . . .                             | 166 | Bills of credit by New Hampshire . . . . .                       | 323 |
| Station, Virginia . . . . . | 629 | Belmont, Mississippi, battle of . . . . .                                 | 623 | Bills of credit by Congress . . . . .                            | 327 |
| Richmond . . . . .          | 629 | Bentonville, North Carolina, battle of . . . . .                          | 653 | Bills of credit by Rhode Island . . . . .                        | 327 |
| Richmond . . . . .          | 629 | Berkeley, Sir W., governor of Virginia . . . . .                          | 105 | Bills of credit by New York . . . . .                            | 330 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Berkeley, Sir W., condition of Virginia . . . . .                         | 124 | Bills of credit by New Jersey . . . . .                          | 331 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Berkeley sold part of New Jersey . . . . .                                | 128 | Bills of credit issued . . . . .                                 | 334 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Berlin decree issued . . . . .  | 499 | Bills of credit issued by Congress . . . . .                     | 335 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Berlin and Milan decrees revoked . . . . .                                | 509 | Bills of credit in Rhode Island . . . . .                        | 338 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Berlin and Milan decrees repealed . . . . .                               | 513 | Bills of credit . . . . .  | 339 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bernard, Francis, governor of New Jersey . . . . .                        | 250 | Bills of credit by Congress . . . . .                            | 343 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Berwick, Maine, attacked by Indians . . . . .                             | 151 | Bills of credit . . . . .  | 368 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bethel, Missouri, a community at . . . . .                                | 501 | Bills of credit issued . . . . .                                 | 372 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Betterment law in Massachusetts . . . . .                                 | 503 | Bills of credit issued . . . . .                                 | 378 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bibb, W. W., first governor of Alabama territory . . . . .                | 538 | Bills of credit counterfeited . . . . .                          | 379 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bible, Indian version of . . . . .  | 106 | Bills of credit, limit placed on . . . . .                       | 384 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bible printed in Indian . . . . .   | 114 | Bills of credit counterfeited . . . . .                          | 385 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bible in German, at Germantown, Pennsylvania . . . . .                    | 226 | Bills of credit, repeal of legal tender act . . . . .            | 388 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bible, English, printed in Boston . . . . .                               | 239 | Bills of credit, depreciation of, fixed . . . . .                | 388 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bible printed in Philadelphia . . . . .                                   | 400 | Bills of credit, change in . . . . .                             | 388 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Biddle, president of Bank, resigns . . . . .                              | 584 | Bills of credit issued by Pennsylvania . . . . .                 | 389 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Big Bethel, battle of . . . . .   | 621 | Bills of credit in Rhode Island . . . . .                        | 391 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Big Black River, Mississippi, battle of . . . . .                         | 638 | Bills of credit, preparation for new issue . . . . .             | 392 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bill to regulate the government of Massachusetts Bay . . . . .            | 301 | Bills of credit, depreciation of . . . . .                       | 395 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bill of Rights in Virginia . . . . .                                      | 347 | Bills of credit in Pennsylvania . . . . .                        | 399 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bill to collect the revenue . . . . .                                     | 568 | Bills of credit in Rhode Island . . . . .                        | 407 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bill drawn by United States on France protested . . . . .                 | 568 | Bills of credit in Rhode Island . . . . .                        | 428 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bill to secure civil rights . . . . .                                     | 603 | Birney, James G., publishes The Philanthropist . . . . .         | 571 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit issued by Massachusetts . . . . .                         | 152 | Bishop, Episcopal, consecrated . . . . .                         | 416 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit in Carolina . . . . .                                     | 172 | Bishops ordained . . . . .                                       | 428 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit, redemption postponed . . . . .                           | 174 | Black Friday . . . . .   | 678 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit in Carolina . . . . .                                     | 177 | Black Hawk captured . . . . .                                    | 697 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit issued by Rhode Island . . . . .                          | 178 | Black Republican, origin of term . . . . .                       | 518 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit issued by New Hampshire, Rhode Island . . . . .           | 178 | Black Rock, British batteries captured at . . . . .              | 518 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit issued by New York, New Jersey, and Connecticut . . . . . | 179 | Blackwell, John, petitions for a bank . . . . .                  | 518 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit issued by Massachusetts and New York . . . . .            | 181 | Bladen, Thomas, governor of Maryland . . . . .                   | 226 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit issued by New York . . . . .                              | 184 | Blanchard, Thomas, invents tuck-making machine . . . . .         | 517 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit redeemed by Rhode Island . . . . .                        | 184 | Blank books made in Boston . . . . .                             | 210 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit issued by New York . . . . .                              | 185 | Blind, Perkins Institute for, in Boston . . . . .                | 660 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit issued by South Carolina . . . . .                        | 185 | Block, Adrien, builds a vessel . . . . .                         | 25  |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit issued by New York . . . . .                              | 188 | Block Island named . . . . .                                     | 25  |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit forbidden in the colonies . . . . .                       | 191 | Blockade removed . . . . .                                       | 666 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit issued by New Jersey . . . . .                            | 192 | Blount, trial of . . . . .                                       | 476 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit issued by Pennsylvania . . . . .                          | 194 | Blue laws of New Haven . . . . .                                 | 63  |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit forbidden in South Carolina . . . . .                     | 194 | Blue Ridge crossed . . . . .                                     | 120 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit issued by Pennsylvania . . . . .                          | 195 | Blue Ridge crossed . . . . .                                     | 180 |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit issued by Pennsylvania . . . . .                          | 195 | Board of nine men in New York . . . . .                          | 92  |
| Mountain . . . . .          | 631 | Bills of credit issued by Pennsylvania . . . . .                          | 195 | Board of Trade and Plantations organized . . . . .               | 163 |

|  |     |   |     |
|--|-----|---|-----|
| Board of Trade made a committee . . . . .                            | 184 | Boundaries, disputed, in Massachusetts . . . . .                        | 428 |
| Board of War created by Congress . . . . .                           | 347 | Boundaries, disputed, in New York . . . . .                             | 428 |
| Board of War organized . . . . .                                     | 308 | Boundaries, question of, left to king of<br>the Netherlands . . . . .   | 559 |
| Board of War, change in . . . . .                                    | 373 | Boundary, northern, of Massachusetts . . . . .                          | 57  |
| Board of Health in California . . . . .                              | 6-2 | Boundary between Rhode Island and Con-<br>necticut . . . . .            | 173 |
| Board of Health in Louisiana . . . . .                               | 082 | Boundary of Massachusetts and Rhode<br>Island settled . . . . .         | 189 |
| Board of Health in Maryland . . . . .                                | 096 | Boundary between Rhode Island and Con-<br>necticut proclaimed . . . . . | 109 |
| Boards, price of, fixed in Rhode Island . . . . .                    | 66  | Boundary between Rhode Island and Con-<br>necticut settled . . . . .    | 199 |
| Boards, price of, in Virginia . . . . .                              | 94  | Boundary between New York and New<br>Jersey settled . . . . .           | 283 |
| Boards, price of, in Massachusetts . . . . .                         | 101 | Boundary, marked, of Virginia and North<br>Carolina . . . . .           | 382 |
| Boards, price of, in New England . . . . .                           | 134 | Boundary of Virginia and Pennsylvania<br>agreed on . . . . .            | 387 |
| Boards, price of, in Maine . . . . .                                 | 137 | Boundary of Florida . . . . .   | 404 |
| Boards, export forbidden by New Jersey . . . . .                     | 161 | Boundary, eastern, settled . . . . .                                    | 476 |
| Boats seized on the Muskingum . . . . .                              | 490 | Boundary between the United States and<br>Spanish territory . . . . .   | 499 |
| Body of Liberties adopted in Massachu-<br>setts . . . . .            | 73  | Boundary between the United States and<br>British America . . . . .     | 545 |
| Bolting cloth in Delaware . . . . .                                  | 406 | Boundary between Massachusetts and<br>Connecticut settled . . . . .     | 558 |
| Bonanza, Big, discovered . . . . .                                   | 688 | Boundary, north-eastern, survey of . . . . .                            | 583 |
| Bonds to be exchanged for notes . . . . .                            | 603 | Boundary, north-western, completed . . . . .                            | 589 |
| Bonds, lost, to be replaced . . . . .                                | 683 | Boundary of Mexico and United States<br>settled . . . . .               | 599 |
| Bonded warehouse system inaugurated . . . . .                        | 509 | Bounty on indigo . . . . .  | 232 |
| Bookellers, first convention of . . . . .                            | 196 | Bounty in the states . . . . .  | 387 |
| Bonoeville, Missouri, battle at . . . . .                            | 621 | Bowdoin College chartered . . . . .                                     | 401 |
| Boston named . . . . .   | 43  | Braddock, General, takes command of ex-<br>pedition . . . . .           | 246 |
| Boston made capital of Massachusetts . . . . .                       | 47  | Braddock's expedition defeated . . . . .                                | 247 |
| Boston, houses in . . . . .  | 61  | Bradford, William, governor of Plym-<br>outh . . . . .                  | 31  |
| Boston, description of . . . . .                                     | 102 | Bradford, William, one of the associates . . . . .                      | 37  |
| Boston, Baptist church in . . . . .                                  | 132 | Bradford, William, printer . . . . .                                    | 149 |
| Boston, bank in . . . . .  | 140 | Bradford, William, imprisoned . . . . .                                 | 157 |
| Boston News-Letter . . . . .   | 174 | Bradford, William, press in New York . . . . .                          | 169 |
| Boston Gazette published . . . . .                                   | 180 | Bradford, Andrew Soules, printer in<br>Philadelphia . . . . .           | 182 |
| Boston, wind-mill in . . . . .                                       | 222 | Branches of United States Bank . . . . .                                | 536 |
| Boston, men impressed for British navy . . . . .                     | 231 | Brandy made in New York . . . . .                                       | 59  |
| Boston, Bible printed in . . . . .                                   | 239 | Brazos, Santiago, taken . . . . .                                       | 641 |
| Boston, military council at . . . . .                                | 249 | Brazos, Texas, skirmish at . . . . .                                    | 667 |
| Boston, demonstration in . . . . .                                   | 267 | Bread riot in New York . . . . .  | 575 |
| Boston, troops from Halifax arrived . . . . .                        | 280 | Bremen, discriminating duties against, re-<br>pealed . . . . .          | 542 |
| Boston massacre . . . . .  | 286 | Brewery in Massachusetts . . . . .                                      | 71  |
| Boston, tea destroyed in . . . . .                                   | 297 | Brower, elder, grace by . . . . .                                       | 32  |
| Boston port bill proposed . . . . .                                  | 300 | Brower, William, one of the associates . . . . .                        | 37  |
| Boston port bill passed . . . . .                                    | 300 | Brick-house built at Wicaco . . . . .                                   | 167 |
| Boston port bill sent to assemblies . . . . .                        | 303 | Brick-house in Haddonfield, New Jersey . . . . .                        | 163 |
| Boston port bill in operation . . . . .                              | 304 | Brick-kiln in Salem . . . . .   | 41  |
| Boston, condition of . . . . .                                       | 308 | Brick-making machine . . . . .  | 462 |
| Boston evacuated . . . . .   | 319 | Bricks sent to Boston . . . . .   | 41  |
| Boston, position of affairs in . . . . .                             | 344 | Bricks, price of, in New York . . . . .                                 | 59  |
| Boston Daily Advertiser published . . . . .                          | 520 | Bricks, price of, in New Amsterdam . . . . .                            | 107 |
| Boston Manufacturing Co., works erected . . . . .                    | 521 | Bricks made in Massachusetts . . . . .                                  | 120 |
| Boston, Provident Institution for Sav-<br>ings, at . . . . .         | 536 | Bricks made in Maine . . . . .  | 128 |
| Boston Apprentices' Library . . . . .                                | 549 | Bricks, duty on, in New York . . . . .                                  | 147 |
| Boston, Mercantile Library in . . . . .                              | 549 | Bricks in Albany . . . . .  | 202 |
| Boston Courier published . . . . .                                   | 553 | Bricks, price of, in Charleston . . . . .                               | 402 |
| Boston Transcript published . . . . .                                | 562 | Bricks made by machinery in New York . . . . .                          | 561 |
| Boston Atlas published . . . . .                                     | 566 | Bridge from Charlestown to Boston . . . . .                             | 419 |
| Boston Daily Journal published . . . . .                             | 579 | Bridge, railway suspension, at Niagara . . . . .                        | 607 |
| Boston Cochituate Water Works built . . . . .                        | 599 | Bridge, wire suspension over the Missis-<br>sippi . . . . .             | 611 |
| Boston Public Library formed . . . . .                               | 603 | Bridge, suspension, over the Ohio . . . . .                             | 667 |
| Boston Public Library opened . . . . .                               | 616 | Bridge, suspension, at New York . . . . .                               | 680 |
| Boston, fire at . . . . .  | 688 | Bridge over the Mississippi . . . . .                                   | 66  |
| Botanical Society . . . . .  | 502 | Bridgeport, Connecticut, settled . . . . .                              | 331 |
| Boundaries settled . . . . .   | 93  | British cannonaded . . . . .  | 250 |
| Boundaries of Connecticut and Rhode<br>Island . . . . .              | 124 | British troops in Boston, condition of . . . . .                        | 331 |
| Boundaries assigned to Pennsylvania . . . . .                        | 144 | British vessels declared prizes . . . . .                               | 340 |
| Boundaries of Maryland . . . . .                                     | 216 | British fleet enters Boston harbor . . . . .                            | 343 |
| Boundaries of New Hampshire and Massa-<br>chusetts settled . . . . . | 219 | British land in New York . . . . .                                      | 340 |
| Boundaries of Carolina and Florida dis-<br>puted . . . . .           | 221 |   |     |
| Boundaries of Rhode Island and Massa-<br>chusetts . . . . .          | 222 |   |     |
| Boundaries of Massachusetts and Rhode<br>Island settled . . . . .    | 224 |   |     |
| Boundaries of Massachusetts and Rhode<br>Island confirmed . . . . .  | 227 |   |     |
| Boundaries of Massachusetts and Rhode<br>Island confirmed . . . . .  | 228 |   |     |
| Boundaries of New York and Massachu-<br>setts settled . . . . .      | 298 |   |     |
| Boundaries of states . . . . .                                       | 393 |   |     |



|                         |     |
|-------------------------|-----|
| Massachusetts           | 423 |
| New York                | 423 |
| r, left to king of      | 559 |
| Massachusetts           | 57  |
| le Island and Con-      | 173 |
| achusetts and Rhode     | 180 |
| de Island and Con-      | 190 |
| de Island and Con-      | 190 |
| w York and New          | 283 |
| Virginia and North      | 382 |
| and Pennsylvania        | 387 |
|                         | 464 |
| ted.                    | 476 |
| United States and       | 499 |
| United States and       | 545 |
| Massachusetts and       | 558 |
| ra, survey of           | 583 |
| era, completed          | 589 |
| and United States       | 599 |
|                         | 232 |
|                         | 387 |
| tered                   | 461 |
| kos command of ex-      | 246 |
| u defeated              | 247 |
| governor of Plym-       | 31  |
| no of the associates    | 37  |
| rinter                  | 140 |
| imprisoned              | 157 |
| press in New York       | 159 |
| Boules, printer in      | 182 |
| States Bank             | 336 |
| York                    | 69  |
| ken                     | 611 |
| ish nt                  | 657 |
| ork                     | 675 |
| ing duties against, re- | 542 |
| ugets                   | 71  |
| to by                   | 32  |
| one of the associates   | 37  |
| Wicaco                  | 167 |
| donfield, New Jersey    | 183 |
|                         | 41  |
| ne                      | 482 |
| in                      | 41  |
| New York                | 69  |
| New Amsterdam           | 107 |
| achusetts               | 120 |
|                         | 128 |
| he                      | 147 |
| New York                | 202 |
| Charleston              | 402 |
| hinory in New York      | 561 |
| stown to Boston         | 410 |
| pension, at Niagara     | 607 |
| ation over the Missis-  | 611 |
| over the Ohio           | 667 |
| nt New York             | 690 |
| issippi                 | 685 |
| ient, settled           | 65  |
|                         | 350 |
| ered in the colonies    | 331 |
| oston, condition of     | 349 |
| ared prizes             | 213 |
| Boston harbor           | 240 |
| York                    | 240 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| California accepts constitution           | 001 |
| California admitted to Union              | 002 |
| California, Board of Health in            | 063 |
| California, Bank of, failed               | 007 |
| Call for men to enlist                    | 021 |
| Call for men by the President             | 030 |
| Call for men                              | 039 |
| Call for volunteers                       | 041 |
| Call for men                              | 043 |
| Call for men                              | 048 |
| Callens, J. C., guilty of sedition        | 451 |
| Callens, governor of Canada               | 107 |
| Calves not to be killed in Connecticut    | 74  |
| Calvert, Philip, governor of Maryland     | 105 |
| Cambridge, Indian college at              | 100 |
| Cambridge, Massachusetts, glass com-      | 543 |
| pany at                                   | 173 |
| Campbell, John, sends news-letters        | 174 |
| Campbell, John, issues first newspaper    | 041 |
| Campbell's Station, battle of             | 276 |
| Camp-meeting in Virginia                  | 95  |
| Canada asks aid from New England          | 110 |
| Canada transferred to West India Com-     | 129 |
| pany                                      | 162 |
| Canada reverted to the French crown       | 179 |
| Canada, expedition against                | 181 |
| Canada, expedition against                | 202 |
| Canada, expedition against                | 202 |
| Canada, condition of                      | 229 |
| Canada, population of                     | 257 |
| Canada, troops raised for an attack on    | 340 |
| Canada passes to the English              | 349 |
| Canada asked to join colonies             | 449 |
| Canada, army retreats from                | 456 |
| Canada divided                            | 514 |
| Canada made a bishopric                   | 581 |
| Canada divided into Upper and Lower       | 586 |
| Canada, Papineau's rebellion in, sup-     | 003 |
| pressed                                   | 611 |
| Canada, Upper and Lower, united           | 051 |
| Canada, clergy reserves abolished in      | 081 |
| Canada, Grand Trunk railway opened        | 669 |
| Canada, last parliament of                | 47  |
| Canada, Fenian expedition against         | 67  |
| Canada, Dominion of, inaugurated          | 539 |
| Canal in Mass: uetts                      | 553 |
| Canal in Massachusetts                    | 561 |
| Canal, Erie, Champlain, and Hudson, in    | 509 |
| New York                                  | 452 |
| Canal, Chesapeake and Ohio, chartered     | 438 |
| by Virginia                               | 314 |
| Canal, Delaware and Chesapeake, opened    | 318 |
| Canal, Illinois and Michigan, finished    | 330 |
| Canals in Massachusetts                   | 228 |
| Canandaigua land-office opened            | 512 |
| Canon seized in Rhode Island              | 11  |
| Canon, expedition to capture              | 35  |
| Canon secured                             | 413 |
| Canso, fort, captured by French           | 528 |
| Cantoument, Leavenworth, built            | 549 |
| Capital of banks                          | 446 |
| Cape Breton discovered by fishermen       | 415 |
| Cape Ann, settlement at                   | 439 |
| Cape Breton made separate government      | 250 |
| Cape Cod, settlements on, pay ransom      | 623 |
| Cape Breton annexed to Nova Scotia        | 111 |
| Capital on the Potomac                    | 118 |
| Cards, machine for making                 | 137 |
| Cards made in Massachusetts               | 145 |
| Caribbean Islands captured                | 147 |
| Carnifex Ferry, battle of                 | 148 |
| Carolina granted to a company             | 150 |
| Carolina charter of                       | 161 |
| Carolina divided into counties            | 169 |
| Carolina assembly rejects the Grand       |     |
| Model                                     |     |
| Carolina, assembly of, refractory         |     |
| Carolina, martial law in                  |     |
| Carolina abandons the Grand Model         |     |
| Carolina coined halfpence                 |     |
| Carolina, French Protestant settlers nat- |     |
| uralized                                  |     |

C.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Cabinet officers removed                 | 481 |
| Cabinet appointed                        | 484 |
| Cable, direct United States, opened      | 098 |
| Cabot, John, voyage of                   | 10  |
| Calef, Robert, on witchcraft             | 108 |
| Calendar, change in                      | 238 |
| Calhoun prohibits use of liquor in the   | 541 |
| army                                     | 430 |
| Calico printing aided by Pennsylvania    | 440 |
| Calico printing                          | 16  |
| Californa discovered                     | 591 |
| California, movement for independence of | 597 |
| California, gold found in                | 599 |
| California ceded to the United States    | 599 |



|  |     |   |     |
|--|-----|---|-----|
| Carolina, bills of credit in . . . . .               | 172 | Charleston, South Carolina, named . . . . .         | 184 |
| Carolina, churches in . . . . .                      | 172 | Charleston, South Carolina, royal custom-           | 144 |
| Carolina, expedition from, against St. Au-           |     | house established in . . . . .                      | 144 |
| gustine . . . . .                                    | 172 | Charleston, South Carolina, attacked by             | 177 |
| Carolina, Church of England sustained . . . . .      | 175 | French and Spaniards . . . . .                      | 177 |
| Carolina divided into parishes . . . . .             | 175 | Charleston, South Carolina, Gazette pub-            | 208 |
| Carolina, expedition from, against Flori-            |     | lished in . . . . .                                 | 208 |
| da . . . . .   | 176 | Charleston, South Carolina, great fire in           | 223 |
| Carolina issues bills of credit . . . . .            | 177 | Charleston, South Carolina, Society Li-             | 233 |
| Carolina, charter vacated . . . . .                  | 191 | brary in . . . . .                                  | 233 |
| Carolina, proprietors relinquish . . . . .           | 203 | Charleston, South Carolina, Gazette pub-            | 271 |
| Carolina, first royal governor in . . . . .          | 206 | lished in . . . . .                                 | 271 |
| Carpets in New York . . . . .                        | 253 | Charleston, South Carolina, invested . . . . .      | 330 |
| Carpets, Ingrain, machine for, patented . . . . .    | 595 | Charleston, South Carolina, siege of,               | 382 |
| Carpets, Brussels, machine for, patented . . . . .   | 595 | raised . . . . .                                    | 382 |
| Carrera, president of Mexico . . . . .               | 607 | Charleston, South Carolina, surrendered . . . . .   | 389 |
| Carriages manufactured in New York . . . . .         | 276 | Charleston evacuated . . . . .                      | 408 |
| Carthage, Missouri, battle at . . . . .              | 622 | Charleston Mercury published . . . . .              | 553 |
| Cartier, Jacques, visits Newfoundland . . . . .      | 15  | Charleston harbor blocked up . . . . .              | 624 |
| Cartier, Jacques, second voyage to New-              |     | Charleston, South Carolina, bombarded . . . . .     | 640 |
| foundland . . . . .                                  | 15  | Charleston surrendered . . . . .                    | 652 |
| Cartier visits Canada . . . . .                      | 17  | Charlestown, navy-yard at . . . . .                 | 473 |
| Castine, on Penobscot Bay, captured . . . . .        | 528 | Charlotte, mint at . . . . .                        | 572 |
| Castleton, Staten Island, quarantine de-             |     | Charter of Massachusetts Company trans-             | 40  |
| stroyed by a mob . . . . .                           | 603 | ferred . . . . .                                    | 40  |
| Catechism, Indian, printed . . . . .                 | 98  | Charter of privileges and exceptions in             | 70  |
| Catepillar in Georgia . . . . .                      | 455 | New York . . . . .                                  | 70  |
| Cathay, America supposed to be . . . . .             | 10  | Charter of Providence Plantations . . . . .         | 81  |
| Catholic church in Philadelphia . . . . .            | 215 | Charter of Carolina . . . . .                       | 118 |
| Cattle in Virginia . . . . .                         | 23  | Charter of Pennsylvania granted to Penn             | 136 |
| Cattle introduced into Plymouth . . . . .            | 34  | Charter of privileges for Pennsylvania . . . . .    | 169 |
| Cattle to New Netherlands . . . . .                  | 36  | Charter vacated in Carolina . . . . .               | 191 |
| Cattle to Massachusetts . . . . .                    | 43  | Charter sent to Massachusetts . . . . .             | 199 |
| Cattle to New Hampshire . . . . .                    | 48  | Charter issued for Georgia . . . . .                | 210 |
| Cattle in Virginia . . . . .                         | 235 | Charters of the colonies threatened . . . . .       | 167 |
| Cattle, fine, to Kentucky . . . . .                  | 460 | Chase, Judge, acquitted . . . . .                   | 496 |
| Cattle, fine, imported by Ohio Company . . . . .     | 571 | Chase, secretary of treasury, resigns . . . . .     | 647 |
| Cattle, sale of short-horn . . . . .                 | 692 | Chatte, M. de, made governor of Canada . . . . .    | 20  |
| Cattle-plague in Maryland . . . . .                  | 102 | Chauvin, M. de, takes colony to Canada . . . . .    | 20  |
| Caucus of Republican members nominate . . . . .      | 553 | Chelsea, Massachusetts, incorporated . . . . .      | 220 |
| Cedar Mountain, battle of . . . . .                  | 631 | Cherokee nation repeal secession . . . . .          | 636 |
| Cedar Creek, Virginia, battle at . . . . .           | 649 | Cherokees move west of the Mississippi . . . . .    | 546 |
| Censor published in Boston . . . . .                 | 288 | Chesapeake Bay, British land at . . . . .           | 366 |
| Censorship of the press in Massachusetts . . . . .   | 193 | Chesapeake, the, fired upon . . . . .               | 501 |
| Census in Rhode Island . . . . .                     | 205 | Chesapeake, British agent to settle . . . . .       | 502 |
| Census of New York . . . . .                         | 209 | Chesapeake, reparation for, accepted . . . . .      | 512 |
| Census in Rhode Island . . . . .                     | 302 | Chesapeake, seamen returned to her . . . . .        | 515 |
| Census taken . . . . .                               | 452 | Chesapeake Bay, lights on, extinguished . . . . .   | 520 |
| Census taken . . . . .                               | 508 | Chesapeake, the, captured by the Shannon . . . . .  | 521 |
| Census . . . . .                                     | 602 | Chesapeake, British fleet in . . . . .              | 527 |
| Centennial to be celebrated . . . . .                | 613 | Chicago settled . . . . .                           | 535 |
| Centennial Exposition, act creating board            |     | Chicago, first steamboat at . . . . .               | 566 |
| of finance . . . . .                                 | 686 | Chicago Times suppressed . . . . .                  | 536 |
| Centennial Exhibition, proclamation con-             |     | Chicago Times suppressed . . . . .                  | 630 |
| cerning . . . . .                                    | 601 | Chicago, bequest for a library left to . . . . .    | 673 |
| Centennial Exhibition, United States' ex-            |     | Chicago, fire at . . . . .                          | 684 |
| hibit . . . . .                                      | 693 | Chickamauga a Creek, Tennessee, battle at . . . . . | 641 |
| Centinel, Massachusetts, published in Bos-           |     | Chickasaw Bayou, battle at . . . . .                | 634 |
| ton . . . . .  | 413 | Children, training of, in Massachusetts . . . . .   | 74  |
| Centinel of the North-west Territory pub-            |     | Children working in factories to go to              | 578 |
| lished . . . . .                                     | 458 | school in Massachusetts . . . . .                   | 578 |
| Central America explored by Cortez . . . . .         | 15  | Chillicothe, first religious newspaper pub-         | 531 |
| Central Park in New York . . . . .                   | 619 | lished at . . . . .                                 | 531 |
| Centreville, Virginia, battle at . . . . .           | 622 | Chilpanzingo, congress at, declares Mexi-           | 523 |
| Cerro Gordo, battle fought . . . . .                 | 697 | co independent . . . . .                            | 523 |
| Cerro de Borgo, battle at . . . . .                  | 629 | China, trade opened with . . . . .                  | 411 |
| Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, raid on . . . . .        | 634 | Chippeway, battle of, fought . . . . .              | 535 |
| Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, captured . . . . .       | 639 | Chloroform made by S. Guthrie . . . . .             | 564 |
| Champion's Hill, Mississippi, battle of . . . . .    | 638 | Christian Register published in Boston . . . . .    | 550 |
| Champlain, Lake, name of . . . . .                   | 23  | Christian Intelligencer published in New            | 562 |
| Chancellorsville, battle at . . . . .                | 628 | York . . . . .                                      | 562 |
| Chancellorsville, battle of . . . . .                | 638 | Chronicle, Boston, published . . . . .              | 274 |
| Chancery, court of, in New York city . . . . .       | 105 | Chronicle, Pennsylvania, and Universal              | 276 |
| Channel, British, vessels captured in, by            |     | Advertiser, published in Philadelphia . . . . .     | 276 |
| the Argus . . . . .                                  | 622 | Chronicle, The United States, published             | 279 |
| Chantilly, Virginia, battle at . . . . .             | 632 | in Providence, Rhode Island . . . . .               | 279 |
| Chapultepec, fortress of, captured . . . . .         | 598 | Chronicle, New York, published . . . . .            | 280 |
| Charles I. appoints governors for colonies . . . . . | 94  | Chronicle, Jersey . . . . .                         | 463 |
| Charles II. proclaimed at Boston . . . . .           | 106 | Chrysler's Field, battle of, fought . . . . .       | 523 |
| Charles II. forbade Quaker persecution . . . . .     | 106 | Churubusco, battle of, fought . . . . .             | 607 |
| Charleston, South Carolina, Dutch settle-            |     | Church in Albany . . . . .                          | 74  |
| ment in . . . . .                                    | 125 | Church of stone in New York city . . . . .          | 75  |

- Carolina, named . . . 134  
 Carolina, royal custom-  
 in . . . 144  
 Carolina, attacked by  
 Indians . . . 177  
 Carolina, Gazette pub-  
 lished . . . 208  
 Carolina, great fire in  
 Carolina, Society Li-  
 beration . . . 223  
 Carolina, Gazette pub-  
 lished . . . 231  
 Carolina, invested . . . 380  
 Carolina, siege of,  
 surrendered . . . 382  
 Carolina, surrendered  
 published . . . 408  
 Carolina, besieged . . . 553  
 Carolina, bombarded  
 red . . . 624  
 Carolina, at . . . 640  
 Carolina, at . . . 652  
 Carolina, at . . . 473  
 Carolina, at . . . 572  
 Carolina Company trans-  
 actions and exceptions in  
 Carolina Plantations . . . 70  
 Carolina granted to Penn-  
 sylvania . . . 136  
 Carolina, for Pennsylvania . . . 169  
 Carolina . . . 191  
 Carolina, Society Li-  
 beration . . . 199  
 Carolina, Georgia . . . 210  
 Carolina threatened . . . 167  
 Carolina, at . . . 496  
 Carolina, treasury, resigns . . . 647  
 Carolina, governor of Canada . . . 20  
 Carolina, colony to Canada . . . 20  
 Carolina, incorporated . . . 220  
 Carolina, secession . . . 636  
 Carolina, of the Mississippi . . . 546  
 Carolina, land at . . . 306  
 Carolina, upon . . . 551  
 Carolina, agent to settle . . . 512  
 Carolina, on, accepted . . . 512  
 Carolina, returned to her . . . 516  
 Carolina, lights on, extinguished  
 Carolina, destroyed by the Shannon  
 Carolina, fleet in . . . 527  
 Carolina, at . . . 526  
 Carolina, boat at . . . 556  
 Carolina, pressed . . . 636  
 Carolina, pressed . . . 630  
 Carolina, for a library left to . . . 673  
 Carolina, at . . . 664  
 Carolina, Tennessee, battle at  
 Carolina, battle at . . . 641  
 Carolina, of, in Massachusetts . . . 74  
 Carolina, in factories to go to  
 Carolina, Massachusetts . . . 578  
 Carolina, religious newspaper pub-  
 lished at, declares Mexi-  
 Carolina . . . 623  
 Carolina, with . . . 411  
 Carolina, of, fought . . . 626  
 Carolina, by S. Guthrie . . . 554  
 Carolina, published in Boston . . . 550  
 Carolina, never published in New  
 Carolina, published . . . 562  
 Carolina, and Universal  
 Carolina, published in Philadelphia  
 Carolina, United States, published  
 Carolina, Rhode Island . . . 279  
 Carolina, published . . . 280  
 Carolina, at, fought . . . 483  
 Carolina, of, fought . . . 522  
 Carolina, of, fought . . . 74  
 Carolina, New York city . . . 73
- Church, Colonel, leads expedition against  
 Indians . . . 155  
 Church of England established in South  
 Carolina . . . 177  
 Church property, taxation of . . . 608  
 Churches, support of, in Massachusetts . . . 61  
 Churches in New York . . . 158  
 Churches in Massachusetts . . . 159  
 Churches in New England . . . 159  
 Church-members only allowed freedom in  
 Massachusetts . . . 48  
 Cincinnati, Order of . . . 410  
 Cincinnati, fort at . . . 438  
 Cincinnati, General Pike launched at . . . 543  
 Cincinnati, Prices Current in . . . 572  
 Circular to the colonies by Massachusetts . . . 205  
 Circular letter, Massachusetts refuses to  
 rescind it . . . 278  
 Circular letter to the colonies . . . 302  
 Circulation of banks . . . 512  
 Circulation of banks . . . 622  
 Circulation of state banks taxed . . . 653  
 Citizenship, right to, renounced . . . 614  
 City Point occupied . . . 644  
 City Point attacked . . . 645  
 City offices, bill to regulate tenure of . . . 657  
 Civil code for Louisiana adopted . . . 551  
 Civil expenses, act to pay . . . 605  
 Civil service reform . . . 683  
 Civil service reform, report of . . . 686  
 Civil service reform, President alludes to  
 Civil Rights Bill passed . . . 663  
 Civil Rights Bill . . . 697  
 Claims, Alabama, to be settled by com-  
 mission . . . 659  
 Clay-pipe in Virginia . . . 148  
 Clay, Henry, introduces tariff bill . . . 598  
 Clayton-Bulwer Treaty . . . 601  
 Clearing house established in New York . . . 606  
 Clergy reserves abolished in Canada . . . 605  
 Clermont, the, first steamship . . . 502  
 Cleveland, Ohio, settled . . . 467  
 Clinch, Colonel, destroys fort on the Ap-  
 palachicola . . . 536  
 Clinton, George, governor of New York . . . 227  
 Clinton superseded . . . 464  
 Clocks, wooden, made in Connecticut . . . 67  
 Cloth in Connecticut . . . 68  
 Cloth in Massachusetts . . . 69  
 Cloth, bounty on, in Massachusetts . . . 70  
 Cloth made in Massachusetts . . . 82  
 Cloth, inspectors of, in Connecticut . . . 83  
 Cloth, woollen, in Massachusetts . . . 96  
 Cloth, manufacture of, in Virginia . . . 105  
 Cloth, manufacture of, opposed in Vir-  
 ginia . . . 238  
 Cloth, manufacture of, in Rhode Island . . . 437  
 Cloth, spinning and weaving, first united  
 Clothing for the army . . . 335  
 Clover introduced . . . 329  
 Coal in Rhode Island . . . 276  
 Coal, anthracite, used . . . 325  
 Coast Pilot published . . . 496  
 Coast survey ordered . . . 500  
 Coast declared blockaded by British . . . 524  
 Coast of United States blockaded . . . 525  
 Coasting trade prohibited . . . 523  
 Coasting trade limited to Americans . . . 534  
 Cobbett, William, warrant against . . . 470  
 Cochituate water-works for Boston . . . 599  
 Cockburn, Admiral, destroys towns on  
 the coast . . . 518  
 Cocco's, bounty on, in Georgia . . . 257  
 Coddington, William, governor of Rhode  
 Island . . . 95  
 Coddington, William, submits . . . 100  
 Code, civil, adopted for Louisiana . . . 554  
 Cod-fishery at Newfoundland . . . 11  
 Coeymans, New York, settled . . . 127  
 Coffee, General, defends the Creeks in Ala-  
 bama . . . 522
- Coffee, duty on, repealed . . . 686  
 Cohoes Company in New York . . . 557  
 Coin in treasury, amount of . . . 385  
 Coin requisition on the states . . . 307  
 Coin, gold, government paid in . . . 508  
 Coinage in Boston . . . 96  
 Coinage, metallic, by United States . . . 431  
 Coinage altered . . . 572  
 Coinage of United States altered . . . 579  
 Coinage, gold and silver . . . 654  
 Coining, right granted in Rhode Island . . . 174  
 Coins valued . . . 230  
 Coins, copper, struck in Connecticut . . . 320  
 Coins, silver three-cent piece added to . . . 302  
 Coins, silver, made legal tender for five  
 dollars . . . 604  
 Coins, three-dollar gold piece added to . . . 604  
 Coins, nickel cent added to . . . 613  
 Coins, five-cent added to . . . 603  
 Cold Harbor, battle at . . . 620  
 Cold Harbor, battle at . . . 645  
 Colfax Court-House, collision at . . . 600  
 Collector of customs appointed for New  
 England . . . 134  
 Collector at Boston returned to England . . . 136  
 Collega, Don F. M., viceroy of Mexico . . . 520  
 College chartered in Virginia . . . 154  
 College, Dickenson, incorporated . . . 410  
 Collins' line of steamers . . . 601  
 Colonies, supplies for, free of duty . . . 79  
 Colonies, affairs of, regulated by Parlia-  
 ment . . . 80  
 Colonies, union of, suggested . . . 154  
 Colonies ordered to aid New York . . . 156  
 Colonies, population of . . . 167  
 Colonies, plan for the government of . . . 170  
 Colonies, plan for the government of . . . 170  
 Colonies complained of by Board of  
 Trade . . . 170  
 Colonies, union of, suggested . . . 184  
 Colonies, population of . . . 186  
 Colonies, plan for the government of . . . 194  
 Colonies, convention of, suggested . . . 195  
 Colonies, report on condition of . . . 205  
 Colonies, governors of, instructed from  
 England . . . 212  
 Colonies forbidden bills of credit . . . 222  
 Colonies called on for quotas . . . 223  
 Colonies ordered to raise troops against  
 Canada . . . 228  
 Colonies, iron-mills forbidden in . . . 236  
 Colonies, plan for dividing . . . 240  
 Colonies, plan for a union of . . . 241  
 Colonies, plan of union of, by Franklin . . . 243  
 Colonies granted their expenses by Parlia-  
 ment . . . 248  
 Colonies called on for twenty thousand  
 troops . . . 250  
 Colonies raise quota . . . 251  
 Colonies, jealousy of . . . 252  
 Colonies paid war expenses by Parlia-  
 ment . . . 253  
 Colonies paid war expenses by Parlia-  
 ment . . . 256  
 Colonies, expenses paid by Parliament . . . 258  
 Colonies, paper money forbidden in . . . 260  
 Colonies, union of, suggested . . . 260  
 Colonies remonstrate against Stamp Act . . . 263  
 Colonies, correspondence of . . . 273  
 Colonies, circular letter to, by Massachu-  
 setts . . . 275  
 Colonies ordered to treat circular letter  
 with contempt . . . 277  
 Colonies, paper mills in . . . 285  
 Colonies, independence of . . . 290  
 Colonies, first act of resistance . . . 290  
 Colonies, shipping in . . . 292  
 Colonies, independence of . . . 293  
 Colonies, feeling for Boston in . . . 306  
 Colonies, population of . . . 314  
 Colonies, petition of, presented . . . 315  
 Colonies, ports opened to commerce . . . 341

|   |     |   |     |
|---|-----|---|-----|
| Colony for Carolina . . . . .   | 133 | Committee of Correspondence in New Jersey . . . . .                               | 299 |
| Colony for Pennsylvania set sail . . . . .                            | 130 | Committee of Correspondence in Georgia . . . . .                                  | 307 |
| Colorado made a territory . . . . .                                   | 619 | Committee of Safety in Massachusetts . . . . .                                    | 311 |
| Colorado. Indians hostile in . . . . .                                | 644 | Committee of Safety in Massachusetts . . . . .                                    | 313 |
| Colorado admitted to Union . . . . .                                  | 607 | Committee of Safety in Philadelphia . . . . .                                     | 321 |
| Colored volunteers, payment to owners of, suspended . . . . .         | 660 | Committee of Safety in Maryland . . . . .   | 329 |
| Colt's revolver patented . . . . .                                    | 574 | Committee of Foreign Correspondence . . . . .                                     | 335 |
| Columbia College founded in New York . . . . .                        | 235 | Committee in absence of Congress . . . . .  | 414 |
| Columbia, Lancaster, and Philadelphia Railroad incorporated . . . . . | 557 | Committee of Ways and Means first organized . . . . .                             | 400 |
| Columbia captured . . . . .   | 632 | Committees of Correspondence, conference of . . . . .                             | 302 |
| Columbian Agricultural Society formed . . . . .                       | 507 | Common Sense published . . . . .  | 338 |
| Columbian Institute at Washington, District of Columbia . . . . .     | 537 | Common-school system in Illinois . . . . .  | 555 |
| Columbus discovered land . . . . .                                    | 10  | Common-school system adopted in Pennsylvania . . . . .                            | 583 |
| Columbus, second voyage of . . . . .                                  | 10  | Commonwealth, or Pittsburg Gazette . . . . .                                      | 423 |
| Columbus, third voyage of . . . . .                                   | 11  | Community settled at Bethel, Missouri . . . . .                                   | 501 |
| Columbus, fourth voyage of . . . . .                                  | 11  | Community settled at Bishop Hill, Illinois . . . . .                              | 595 |
| Combs, horn, made in Massachusetts . . . . .                          | 253 | Community settled at Oneida, New York . . . . .                                   | 505 |
| Commerce restricted in the colonies . . . . .                         | 107 | Community at Nauvoo, Illinois . . . . .   | 602 |
| Commerce defended by Massachusetts . . . . .                          | 126 | Community settled at Aurora, Oregon . . . . .                                     | 608 |
| Commerce, Congress to regulate . . . . .                              | 422 | Community, Progressive, in Kansas . . . . .                                       | 653 |
| Commercial convention with Great Britain . . . . .                    | 533 | Communitation in New Jersey . . . . .   | 302 |
| Commercial convention, laws inconsistent with, repealed . . . . .     | 534 | Commonfort confiscates church property in Mexico . . . . .                        | 610 |
| Commercial Register published in Cincinnati . . . . .                 | 557 | Company of the West granted Louisiana . . . . .                                   | 188 |
| Commercial failures for the year . . . . .                            | 614 | Compensation of government officers raised . . . . .                              | 680 |
| Commercial failures . . . . .   | 619 | Competition of reapers and mowers at Syracuse . . . . .                           | 612 |
| Commissary certificates received for taxes . . . . .                  | 390 | Compulsory education law . . . . .  | 612 |
| Commission, English, disbanded . . . . .                              | 470 | Conciliation, plan of . . . . .   | 618 |
| Commission, centennial, created . . . . .                             | 683 | Conciliation, plan of, in Pennsylvania . . . . .                                  | 321 |
| Commissioners to the colonies . . . . .                               | 96  | Conciliation, plan of, in New Jersey . . . . .                                    | 323 |
| Commissioners to Virginia . . . . .                                   | 131 | Conciliation, plan of, in Virginia . . . . .                                      | 326 |
| Commissioners of colonies, meeting of, called . . . . .               | 160 | Conciliation, plan of, rejected by Congress . . . . .                             | 328 |
| Commissioners to France . . . . .                                     | 350 | Conciliation, plan of . . . . .   | 372 |
| Commissioners to foreign courts . . . . .                             | 362 | Conciliation, plan of . . . . .   | 373 |
| Commissioners publish a manifesto . . . . .                           | 377 | Concord, Massachusetts, settled . . . . .   | 54  |
| Commissioners to Europe . . . . .                                     | 384 | Concord, New Hampshire, settled . . . . .   | 199 |
| Commissioners appointed . . . . .                                     | 465 | Confederate congress meets at Montgomery . . . . .                                | 619 |
| Commissioners for peace appointed . . . . .                           | 523 | Confederate commissioners, President refuses to see . . . . .                     | 620 |
| Commissioners, Confederate, President refuses to see . . . . .        | 620 | Confederate privateers to be treated as pirates . . . . .                         | 620 |
| Committee of Correspondence in New York . . . . .                     | 253 | Confederates held as belligerents by England . . . . .                            | 621 |
| Committee of Correspondence in Massachusetts . . . . .                | 262 | Confederation, form of, in Congress . . . . .                                     | 347 |
| Committee of Correspondence in Rhode Island . . . . .                 | 202 | Confederation, copies of plan to states . . . . .                                 | 368 |
| Committee of Correspondence in New York . . . . .                     | 202 | Confederation ratified . . . . .  | 375 |
| Committee of Correspondence in North Carolina . . . . .               | 203 | Confederation agreed to by Maryland . . . . .                                     | 397 |
| Committee of Correspondence in Massachusetts . . . . .                | 201 | Confederation organized . . . . .   | 398 |
| Committee of Correspondence in Virginia . . . . .                     | 203 | Confederation, articles of, amended . . . . .                                     | 410 |
| Committee of Correspondence in Rhode Island . . . . .                 | 204 | Confederacy, flag of . . . . .  | 619 |
| Committee of Correspondence, sentence from . . . . .                  | 204 | Confederacy, postal communication closed with . . . . .                           | 621 |
| Committee of Correspondence in Connecticut . . . . .                  | 204 | Confederacy, British recognition of, revoked . . . . .                            | 658 |
| Committee of Correspondence in New Hampshire . . . . .                | 204 | Conference with the Five Nations . . . . .  | 141 |
| Committee of Correspondence in Georgia . . . . .                      | 205 | Conference for peace . . . . .  | 652 |
| Committee of Correspondence in Massachusetts . . . . .                | 205 | Confiscate, bill to, property . . . . .   | 623 |
| Committee of Correspondence in South Carolina . . . . .               | 205 | Confiscation of lory property . . . . .   | 369 |
| Committee of Correspondence in Maryland . . . . .                     | 206 | Confiscation act approved . . . . .   | 630 |
| Committee of Correspondence of Massachusetts . . . . .                | 207 | Congregational ministers in Massachusetts, taxes paid for their support . . . . . | 511 |
| Committee of Correspondence in Delaware . . . . .                     | 206 | Congressional Library at Washington . . . . .                                     | 602 |
| Committee of Correspondence in North Carolina . . . . .               | 207 | Congress of the colonies, first call for . . . . .                                | 151 |
| Committee of Correspondence in New York . . . . .                     | 209 | Congress of the colonies met . . . . .  | 152 |
|   |     | Congress of governors at New London . . . . .                                     | 179 |
|   |     | Congress of governors at New London . . . . .                                     | 181 |
|   |     | Congress with Indians held . . . . .  | 193 |
|   |     | Congress to treat with Indians held at Lancaster, Pennsylvania . . . . .          | 227 |
|   |     | Congress at Albany with Indians . . . . .   | 232 |
|   |     | Congress with the Indians . . . . .   | 238 |
|   |     | Congress of delegates advised by Massachusetts . . . . .                          | 265 |

|                        |     |  |     |   |     |
|------------------------|-----|--|-----|---|-----|
| condence in New        | 299 | Congress met at New York                 | 208 | Congress reorganized                      | 403 |
| condence in Georgia    | 307 | Congress, general, propose 1             | 296 | Congress calls on the states              | 406 |
| Massachusetts          | 311 | Congress, Boston Gazette on              | 296 | Congress accepts lands from New York      | 406 |
| Philadelphia           | 321 | Congress, general, proposed              | 300 | Congress met                              | 407 |
| Maryland               | 329 | Congress voted in Providence, Rhode Is-  |     | Congress commuted officers' half-pay      | 408 |
| Correspondence         | 335 | land                                     | 302 | Congress, address to the states           | 410 |
| of Congress            | 414 | Congress, Philadelphia for               | 303 | Congress resolves on places to hold its   |     |
| and Means first or-    |     | Congress, New York for                   | 303 | sessions in                               | 411 |
| respondence, confer-   | 409 | Congress, Virginia for                   | 303 | Congress adjourns to Princeton            | 411 |
| hed                    | 302 | Congress, Connecticut for                | 305 | Congress ratifies treaty                  | 412 |
| in Illinois            | 338 | Congress, New York for                   | 305 | Congress accepted land ceded by Virginia  | 413 |
| m adopted in Penn-     | 555 | Congress, Rhode Island for               | 305 | Congress apportioned quotas to the        |     |
| burg Gazette           | 583 | Congress, delegates to, from Rhode Is-   |     | states                                    | 414 |
| Bethel, Missouri       | 591 | land                                     | 305 | Congress asked power to regulate foreign  |     |
| Bishop Hill, Illi-     | 595 | Congress, Massachusetts for              | 305 | trade                                     | 414 |
| Oneida, New York       | 595 | Congress convenes at Philadelphia        | 309 | Congress at Trenton                       | 415 |
| o, Illinois            | 602 | Congress, resolutions of, to Boston      | 311 | Congress makes a requisition              | 421 |
| Aurora, Oregon         | 608 | Congress approved in Maryland            | 314 | Congress convenes                         | 421 |
| sive, in Kansas        | 683 | Congress approved in Massachusetts       | 314 | Congress to regulate commerce             | 422 |
| Jersey                 | 302 | Congress approved in Delaware            | 314 | Congress calls on the states              | 422 |
| es church property     | 610 | Congress approved in New Jersey          | 314 | Congress accepts lands ceded by Connecti- |     |
| t granted Louisiana    | 188 | Congress approved by Pennsylvania        | 315 | cut                                       | 425 |
| government officers    | 689 | Congress approved by South Carolina      | 315 | Congress sends circular to states         | 430 |
| ers and mowers at      | 612 | Congress approved in Rhode Island        | 315 | Congress sends resolutions to the states  | 430 |
| on law                 | 603 | Congress approved in Pennsylvania        | 316 | Congress in New York city                 | 440 |
| in Pennsylvania        | 321 | Congress approved in New Hampshire       | 316 | Congress accepts territory from North     |     |
| in New Jersey          | 323 | Congress approved in Georgia             | 316 | Carolina                                  | 444 |
| in Virginia            | 326 | Congress, petition of, refused           | 317 | Congress, debates of                      | 449 |
| of, rejected by Con-   | 328 | Congress approved by Delaware            | 318 | Congress, letters from members, pre-      |     |
| r.                     | 372 | Congress approved by Virginia            | 319 | sented by grand jury                      | 469 |
| etta, settled          | 54  | Congress approved in North Carolina      | 319 | Congress, first personal encounter in     | 472 |
| shire, settled         | 199 | Congress, delegates from New York        | 320 | Congress votes a sword to J. D. Elliot    | 516 |
| a meets at Montgom-    | 619 | Congress, letter to, from Massachusetts  | 321 | Congress increases pay of members         | 535 |
| loners, President re-  | 620 | Congress met at Philadelphia             | 322 | Congress of nations for arbitration sug-  |     |
| ers to be treated as   | 620 | Congress, provincial, in New York        | 323 | gested                                    | 538 |
| a belligerents by Eng- | 621 | Congress elects officers                 | 323 | Congress fixes pay of members             | 540 |
| of, in Congress        | 347 | Congress commissions officers            | 323 | Congress, right of, to vote money for in- |     |
| es of plan to states   | 368 | Congress, provincial, in New Jersey      | 324 | ternal improvements                       | 541 |
| ed                     | 375 | Congress adopts rules for the army       | 324 | Congress, first committee on agriculture  | 549 |
| ed to by Maryland      | 397 | Congress resolves on defence             | 324 | Congress of representatives from South    |     |
| ized                   | 398 | Congress, provincial, in South Carolina  | 325 | American republics and Mexico             | 557 |
| les of, amended        | 410 | Congress, representatives for, elected   | 329 | Congress informed by the President of     |     |
| communication closed   | 619 | Congress adjourned                       | 330 | South Carolina's action                   | 567 |
| h recognition of, re-  | 621 | Congress, petition from                  | 330 | Congress resolved it had no authority to  |     |
| Five Nations           | 622 | Congress refuses to admit Transylvania   | 332 | interfere with slavery                    | 575 |
| roperty                | 623 | Congress advises New Hampshire           | 332 | Congress, extra session of                | 581 |
| roperty                | 629 | Congress receives news of its petition   | 332 | Congress convened by proclamation         | 586 |
| in Massachusetts       | 630 | Congress pledges secrecy                 | 334 | Congress increases pay of its members     | 609 |
| for their support      | 511 | Congress on state petitions              | 335 | Congress forbids sale of gold on time     | 640 |
| ary at Washington      | 602 | Congress threatens to retaliate          | 336 | Congress, pay of members raised           | 665 |
| onies, first call for  | 151 | Congress organizes a fleet               | 336 | Connecticut, population of                | 56  |
| ules met               | 182 | Congress appoints a marine committee     | 337 | Connecticut, code of laws in              | 94  |
| ors at New London      | 179 | Congress advises the colonies to form    |     | Connecticut, saw-mill for                 | 106 |
| ors at New London      | 181 | governments                              | 344 | Connecticut charter                       | 110 |
| uns held               | 193 | Congress, resolutions for independence   | 345 | Connecticut petitions the king            | 145 |
| with Indians held at   | 222 | Congress considered independence         | 350 | Connecticut, charter of, hid at Hartford  | 147 |
| sylvania               | 223 | Congress votes on independence           | 350 | Connecticut resumes the charter           | 149 |
| with Indians           | 223 | Congress, plan of confederation reported |     | Connecticut aids Albany                   | 150 |
| Indians                | 223 | to                                       | 352 | Connecticut, charter of, not revoked      | 152 |
| tes advised by Massa-  | 265 | Congress orders Declaration engrossed    | 352 | Connecticut, assembly divided             | 166 |
|                        |     | Congress provides for soldiers           | 354 | Connecticut, Yale College founded         | 168 |
|                        |     | Congress proposed a convention           | 357 | Connecticut issues bills of credit        | 179 |
|                        |     | Congress gives extraordinary power to    |     | Connecticut, acts allowed to support      |     |
|                        |     | Washington                               | 358 | their own clergy                          | 203 |
|                        |     | Congress at Baltimore                    | 359 | Connecticut, law of inheritance confirmed | 204 |
|                        |     | Congress proposed conventions            | 361 | Connecticut, iron-works in                | 215 |
|                        |     | Congress, places of its meeting          | 362 | Connecticut, salt in                      | 229 |
|                        |     | Congress orders an inquiry               | 365 | Connecticut, towns asking to be received  |     |
|                        |     | Congress, action of                      | 369 | by  | 231 |
|                        |     | Congress refuses to treat                | 374 | Connecticut, tinware made in              | 285 |
|                        |     | Congress declined to treat with commis-  |     | Connecticut, Committee of Correspond-     |     |
|                        |     | sion                                     | 376 | ence in                                   | 294 |
|                        |     | Congress reorganizes the treasury        | 376 | Connecticut accepts independence          | 348 |
|                        |     | Congress calls upon the states           | 381 | Connecticut refuses to treat separately   | 373 |
|                        |     | Congress approves scale of prices        | 386 | Connecticut ravaged                       | 382 |
|                        |     | Congress calls for supplies from the     |     | Connecticut regiments threaten to leave   | 389 |
|                        |     | states                                   | 388 | Connecticut cedes territory               | 394 |
|                        |     | Congress calls for taxes                 | 394 | Connecticut ravaged                       | 402 |
|                        |     | Congress asks the right to lay duties    | 397 | Connecticut, judges to give written opi-  |     |
|                        |     | Congress reorganized                     | 401 | ions                                      | 414 |
|                        |     | Congress calls on the states             | 403 | Connecticut, slavery abolished in         | 415 |
|                        |     |  |     | Connecticut, mint in                      | 419 |

|   |     |   |     |
|---|-----|---|-----|
| Connecticut, silk manufacture in . . . . .                        | 435 | Copper added to list of enumerated articles . . . . .     | 104 |
| Connecticut ratified constitution . . . . .                       | 435 | Copper mines in Connecticut . . . . .                     | 208 |
| Connecticut, wooden clocks in . . . . .                           | 443 | Copper mines at Lake Superior . . . . .                   | 501 |
| Connecticut relinquishes western land claims . . . . .            | 480 | Copyright law passed by Rhode Island . . . . .            | 412 |
| Connecticut River, vessels in, burned by British . . . . .        | 525 | Copyright law in South Carolina . . . . .                 | 415 |
| Connecticut ratifies a constitution . . . . .                     | 514 | Copyright law by Congress . . . . .                       | 445 |
| Connecticut, geological report of . . . . .                       | 581 | Copyright law . . . . .                                   | 487 |
| Connecticut, labor bureau in . . . . .                            | 596 | Copyright law amended . . . . .                           | 571 |
| Conscription act . . . . .  | 636 | Copyright law extended to plays . . . . .                 | 600 |
| Consideration paid Indians for their lands, . . . . .             | 543 | Copyright transferred to library of Congress . . . . .    | 681 |
| Consideration paid Indians for their lands, . . . . .             | 544 | Cordage made in Boston . . . . .                          | 71  |
| Consideration paid Indians for their lands, . . . . .             | 544 | Cordova, Hernandez de . . . . .                           | 12  |
| Consideration paid Indians for their lands, . . . . .             | 547 | Corinth, retreat from . . . . .                           | 628 |
| Consideration paid Indians for territory . . . . .                | 547 | Corinth, Mississippi, battle of . . . . .                 | 633 |
| Constitution, written, for Connecticut . . . . .                  | 63  | Corn made a legal tender in Massachusetts . . . . .       | 45  |
| Constitution of New Hampshire . . . . .                           | 338 | Corn, its culture in Maryland . . . . .                   | 60  |
| Constitution, states, accepted . . . . .                          | 431 | Corn exportation forbidden in New Amsterdam . . . . .     | 98  |
| Constitution to be submitted to conventions . . . . .             | 433 | Cornbury removed from office . . . . .                    | 178 |
| Constitution sent to state legislatures . . . . .                 | 433 | Cornell University opened to students . . . . .           | 673 |
| Constitution accepted by Maryland . . . . .                       | 436 | Corning, Iowa, Icarian community at . . . . .             | 602 |
| Constitution accepted by South Carolina . . . . .                 | 436 | Cornwallis surrenders . . . . .                           | 403 |
| Constitution accepted by New Hampshire . . . . .                  | 436 | Cortereal, Gaspar, voyage of . . . . .                    | 11  |
| Constitution accepted by Virginia . . . . .                       | 437 | Cortez, Hernando, sails on expedition . . . . .           | 12  |
| Constitution put in force . . . . .                               | 437 | Cortez sets out to capture Mexico . . . . .               | 13  |
| Constitution, acceptance celebrated . . . . .                     | 437 | Cortez lands at Vera Cruz . . . . .                       | 13  |
| Constitution accepted by New York . . . . .                       | 438 | Cortez marches to city of Mexico . . . . .                | 13  |
| Constitution accepted by North Carolina . . . . .                 | 438 | Cortez made governor of New Spain . . . . .               | 14  |
| Constitution accepted by North Carolina . . . . .                 | 442 | Cortez transports his fleet . . . . .                     | 14  |
| Constitution accepted by Rhode Island . . . . .                   | 445 | Cortez lands in Mexico . . . . .                          | 15  |
| Constitution accepted by Pennsylvania . . . . .                   | 447 | Cortez made captain-general . . . . .                     | 15  |
| Constitution accepted by Vermont . . . . .                        | 450 | Cortez returns to Spain . . . . .                         | 16  |
| Constitution accepted by Cortez for Spain, . . . . .              | 513 | Cortez at Cadiz, Spain . . . . .                          | 508 |
| Constitution captures Guerriers . . . . .                         | 515 | Cortez at Cadiz, Spain, accepts a constitution . . . . .  | 513 |
| Constitution destroys the Java . . . . .                          | 518 | Cosby, William, governor of New York . . . . .            | 210 |
| Constitution ratified by Connecticut . . . . .                    | 544 | Cost of transportation . . . . .                          | 416 |
| Constitution for Mexico framed . . . . .                          | 553 | Cost of Croton aqueduct . . . . .                         | 588 |
| Constitution for Kansas submitted to Congress . . . . .           | 615 | Cost of Seminole war . . . . .                            | 588 |
| Consul to Paris . . . . .   | 403 | Cottage Grove, Tennessee, battle of . . . . .             | 637 |
| Consuls, American, duties of . . . . .                            | 453 | Cotton in Connecticut . . . . .                           | 68  |
| Continental bills made legal tender . . . . .                     | 330 | Cotton, share of towns in Connecticut . . . . .           | 75  |
| Contraband of war, slaves held to be . . . . .                    | 621 | Cotton in South Carolina . . . . .                        | 138 |
| Contraction, system of, begun . . . . .                           | 663 | Cotton gin in Louisiana . . . . .                         | 225 |
| Contraction of currency suspended . . . . .                       | 670 | Cotton shipped from colonies . . . . .                    | 286 |
| Contreras, battle of, fought . . . . .                            | 598 | Cotton woven in Massachusetts . . . . .                   | 387 |
| Convention of booksellers . . . . .                               | 196 | Cotton shipped to England seized . . . . .                | 415 |
| Convention of the colonies suggested . . . . .                    | 196 | Cotton sent to England . . . . .                          | 420 |
| Convention at Albany of delegates of the colonies . . . . .       | 243 | Cotton, Madison's prophecy concerning . . . . .           | 424 |
| Conventions, town, censured by House of Lords . . . . .           | 280 | Cotton, Sea-Island, in Georgia . . . . .                  | 424 |
| Convention in Virginia assumes authority . . . . .                | 328 | Cotton manufacture in Massachusetts . . . . .             | 432 |
| Convention in Pennsylvania assumes the power . . . . .            | 352 | Cotton manufacture . . . . .                              | 440 |
| Convention on currency in Providence . . . . .                    | 360 | Cotton gin invented . . . . .                             | 454 |
| Convention at Yorktown . . . . .                                  | 362 | Cotton sewing-thread . . . . .                            | 460 |
| Convention in New Haven . . . . .                                 | 371 | Cotton worm in South Carolina . . . . .                   | 482 |
| Convention at Hartford . . . . .                                  | 385 | Cotton gin purchased by South Carolina . . . . .          | 486 |
| Convention to revise confederation . . . . .                      | 425 | Cotton gin purchased by North Carolina . . . . .          | 489 |
| Convention called by Virginia . . . . .                           | 427 | Cotton gin, sale of . . . . .                             | 491 |
| Convention to revise confederation . . . . .                      | 429 | Cotton gin purchased by Tennessee . . . . .               | 492 |
| Convention at Philadelphia to form a constitution . . . . .       | 430 | Cotton seed, patent for, food from . . . . .              | 547 |
| Convention of New England states at Hartford . . . . .            | 529 | Council of the Indies constituted . . . . .               | 12  |
| Convention in South Carolina passes nullifying resolves . . . . . | 567 | Council elected in Massachusetts . . . . .                | 338 |
| Convention made between Mexico and United States . . . . .        | 583 | Council with Indians held at Dayton . . . . .             | 524 |
| Convention in Kansas to form constitution authorized . . . . .    | 610 | Courant, New England, published in Boston . . . . .       | 192 |
| Convention of governors . . . . .                                 | 633 | Courant, Wilmington, published in Delaware . . . . .      | 255 |
| Convention, constitutional, at New Orleans . . . . .              | 643 | Courant, Connecticut, published . . . . .                 | 261 |
| Convention, constitutional, in Louisiana . . . . .                | 648 | Courant, Constitutional, in New York . . . . .            | 268 |
| Conway resigns . . . . .  | 373 | Courier, Charleston, published . . . . .                  | 483 |
| Cooper, Thomas, guilty of libel . . . . .                         | 479 | Court of Chancery in New York city . . . . .              | 165 |
| Copper-works in Massachusetts . . . . .                           | 94  | Court of inquiry . . . . .                                | 393 |
| Copper mine opened . . . . .                                      | 190 | Court, Federal, decides jurisdiction of Wyoming . . . . . | 407 |
|   |     | Courts of vice-admiralty in the colonies . . . . .        | 164 |
|   |     | Courts created in Massachusetts . . . . .                 | 405 |
|   |     | Courts prevented sitting in Massachusetts . . . . .       | 425 |
|   |     | Cows, value of, in Massachusetts . . . . .                | 45  |
|   |     | Cows, treatment of, in New England . . . . .              | 571 |

|                       |     |  |     |  |     |
|-----------------------|-----|--|-----|--|-----|
| enumerated articles   | 104 | Crancy Island attacked by the British                    | 521 | Debt of the United States  | 584 |
| entient               | 238 | Credit sales of public lands abolished                   | 551 | Debt, actions for, in Pennsylvania   | 545 |
| Superior              | 591 | Credit, public, act to strengthen                        | 675 | Debt, public, extinguished   | 574 |
| by Rhode Island       | 412 | Credit Mobilier, report on                               | 689 | Debt, national   | 600 |
| in Carolina           | 415 | Crecks defeated by General Coffee                        | 522 | Debt, national   | 602 |
| gress                 | 445 | Creek war ended by Jackson                               | 524 | Debt, national, maximum  | 604 |
|                       | 487 | Crecks defeated by General Jackson at Talladega          | 523 | Debt, national, act to refund  | 632 |
| ed to plays           | 600 | Crecks surrender territory                               | 527 | Decatur, Captain, captures the Macedonian                                  | 517 |
| to library of Con-    | 681 | Crime, penalties for                                     | 447 | Decatur in command of the President  | 530 |
| on                    | 71  | Croghan, Lieutenant, defends Fort Stevenson              | 522 | Decatur forces the Dey to sign a treaty                                    | 533 |
| o                     | 12  | Cromwell makes grant of Nova Scotia                      | 101 | Decatur, Georgia, battle of  | 648 |
| attle of              | 628 | Cromwell, Richard, accession acknowledged by Virginia    | 104 | Declaration of Rights adopted by Congress                                  | 312 |
| nder in Massachu-     | 633 | Crops, failure of  | 391 | Declaration of Independence before Congress                                | 349 |
| Maryland              | 45  | Cross Keys, Virginia, battle at                          | 628 | Declaration of Independence accepted by Congress                           | 351 |
| idden in New Am-      | 98  | Croton water, company to supply New York with, chartered | 572 | Declaration, news of, in New York  | 351 |
| m office              | 178 | Croton aqueduct finished                                 | 588 | Declaration, copies of, to each of the states                              | 361 |
| ened to students      | 678 | Crown Point settled by French                            | 209 | Deed of Aqueduct to purchasers   | 97  |
| n community at        | 403 | Croat, Anthony, monopoly of trade with Louisiana         | 182 | Deer-skins, export forbidden in Pennsylvania                               | 162 |
| age of                | 11  | Croat relinquishes Louisiana                             | 187 | Deerfield, Massachusetts, destroyed by Indians                             | 174 |
| ts on expedition      | 12  | Cruisers against friendly powers forbidden               | 535 | De la Jonquiere, governor of New France                                    | 235 |
| ture Mexico           | 13  | Crystal Palace in New York                               | 605 | Delaware Bay, colony of Sweden on  | 30  |
| Crus                  | 13  | Cuba, Moro Castle captured                               | 250 | Delaware, a colony of Sweden settles at                                    | 37  |
| y of Mexico           | 13  | Cuba, expedition against, forbidden                      | 601 | Delaware, settlement on, destroyed   | 47  |
| y of New Spain        | 14  | Cuba, expedition against, forbidden                      | 607 | Delaware, trade of   | 82  |
| fleet                 | 14  | Cuba, leaders of expedition against, arrested            | 677 | Delaware, Swedish settlement at, taken possession of by the Dutch          | 100 |
| oo                    | 15  | Culpeper deprived of office                              | 137 | Delaware, saw mill in  | 104 |
| general               | 15  | Cumberland Mountains crossed                             | 231 | Delaware, beer brewed in   | 109 |
| in                    | 16  | Cumberland turnpike                                      | 509 | Delaware exporting bread   | 163 |
| n, accepts a consti-  | 508 | Cumberland turnpike to Wheeling, appropriation for       | 545 | Delaware, assembly in  | 173 |
| rnor of New York      | 513 | Cumberland Gap occupied                                  | 629 | Delaware, petitions for royal governor                                     | 175 |
| n                     | 516 | Cumberland Gap vacated                                   | 633 | Delaware, paper-mill in  | 184 |
| uct                   | 588 | Currency, fractional, issued by Massachusetts            | 193 | Delaware, iron-works in  | 198 |
| essee, battle of      | 637 | Currency, convention on, in Providence                   | 360 | Delaware, printing-press in Wilmington                                     | 255 |
| ts in Connecticut     | 68  | Currency, convention on, in Philadelphia                 | 387 | Delaware, committee of correspondence in                                   | 290 |
| olina                 | 138 | Currency, contraction of                                 | 545 | Delaware against independence  | 346 |
| ina                   | 225 | Currency, contraction of, suspended                      | 671 | Delaware accepts independence  | 347 |
| colonies              | 286 | Currier's oil made in New Jersey                         | 387 | Delaware adopted a constitution  | 354 |
| achusetts             | 387 | Custer, General, defeats Indians                         | 674 | Delaware, the, obstructions in, removed                                    | 398 |
| England seized        | 415 | Custom-house appraisement begun                          | 542 | Delaware, constitution revised   | 453 |
| nd                    | 420 | Customs advised in Massachusetts                         | 405 | Delaware, society for promoting American manufactures formed in Wilmington | 538 |
| ophecy concerning     | 424 | Cutlery, table, first made                               | 571 | Delaware and Raritan Canal chartered                                       | 554 |
| n Georgia             | 424 |  |     | Delaware breakwater begun  | 561 |
| n Massachusetts       | 432 |  |     | Delaware and Chesapeake Canal opened                                       | 561 |
|                       | 449 |  |     | Delaware, geological report of   | 581 |
|                       | 454 |  |     | Delawares removed west of Mississippi                                      | 544 |
|                       | 460 |  |     | Delegates elected by South Carolina  | 266 |
| th Carolina           | 482 |  |     | Delegates to Congress to be presented                                      | 315 |
| by South Carolina     | 486 |  |     | Democracy established in Rhode Island                                      | 70  |
| by North Carolina     | 489 |  |     | Democrat published in Chicago  | 570 |
| by Tennessee          | 491 |  |     | Democratic societies formed  | 457 |
| or, food from         | 492 |  |     | Demolitions, battery built by Fulton                                       | 624 |
| constituted           | 547 |  |     | De Montigny, governor of Canada  | 57  |
| achusetts             | 12  |  |     | Dennys, Jean, map of St. Lawrence  | 12  |
| held at Dayton        | 378 |  |     | Dentist, first, in United States   | 435 |
| nd, published in Bos- | 524 |  |     | Department of Foreign Affairs  | 402 |
| o, published in Dela- | 192 |  |     | Department of Foreign Affairs  | 441 |
| o, published          | 255 |  |     | Department of War  | 441 |
| al, in New York       | 201 |  |     | Department of Treasury organized   | 442 |
| published             | 208 |  |     | Department buildings burned  | 483 |
| New York city         | 483 |  |     | Department of the Interior created   | 600 |
|                       | 165 |  |     | Department of Agriculture established                                      | 628 |
| ides jurisdiction of  | 393 |  |     | Department of Gulf given General Banks                                     | 634 |
| ity in the colonies   | 407 |  |     | Departments, changes in government of                                      | 670 |
| ssachusetts           | 164 |  |     | Deposits, public, removed from the Bank                                    | 560 |
| utting in Massachu-   | 406 |  |     | Deposits, reasons given by Secretary of Treasury for withdrawing           | 570 |
| ssachusetts           | 425 |  |     | Deposits, Senate censures the President for removing                       | 571 |
| n New England         | 43  |  |     | Depreciation of pay made good  | 580 |
|                       | 571 |  |     | Dermer, Thomas, explores Long Island Sound                                 | 27  |

## D.



|  |          |
|--|----------|
| East New Jersey, assembly of . . . . .                       | 130      |
| East Jersey purchased by Quakers . . . . .                   | 137      |
| East Jersey, patent for . . . . .                            | 140      |
| East Jersey, custom-house in . . . . .                       | 148      |
| East Florida created . . . . .                               | 229      |
| East bank of Mississippi taken possession<br>of . . . . .    | 500      |
| East Florida evacuated by the Spaniards . . . . .            | 520      |
| Eaton, Pennsylvania, laid out . . . . .                      | 234      |
| Eastport, Maine, taken by British . . . . .                  | 239      |
| Ebenezer, Georgia, settled . . . . .                         | 210      |
| Economical association formed in Bait-<br>more . . . . .     | 530      |
| Eden, governor of Maryland, his conduct . . . . .            | 538      |
| Editorials introduced in newspapers . . . . .                | 520      |
| Education, free, in Pennsylvania . . . . .                   | 526      |
| Education revival in . . . . .                               | 539      |
| Education, American Journal of . . . . .                     | 539      |
| Education, national bureau of . . . . .                      | 667      |
| Edwards, John, 18th report of commissioner of . . . . .      | 683      |
| Edwards, Jonathan . . . . .                                  | 688      |
| Eighth administration . . . . .                              | 688      |
| Eight census . . . . .                                       | 618      |
| Eight hours made a day's work . . . . .                      | 072      |
| Eight hours, strikes for . . . . .                           | 090      |
| Electors to designate candidates . . . . .                   | 493      |
| Electors, presidential, day for choosing,<br>fixed . . . . . | 593      |
| Eleventh administration . . . . .                            | 694      |
| Elliot, John . . . . .                                       | 694      |
| Elliot, Jared, "Essays on Husbandry" . . . . .               | 280      |
| Elizabethtown, New Jersey, settled . . . . .                 | 110      |
| Elizabethtown, New Jersey, colony to . . . . .               | 113      |
| Elizabethtown, paper-mill in . . . . .                       | 201      |
| Elkins, Jacob, explores Hudson River . . . . .               | 28       |
| Elliot, J. D., captures vessels on Lake<br>Erie . . . . .    | 516      |
| Elliot, J. D., voted a sword by Congress . . . . .           | 516      |
| Ellsworth, Henry L., first commissioner . . . . .            | 694      |
| Elmira, New York, settled . . . . .                          | 378      |
| Elmira Female College chartered . . . . .                    | 608      |
| El Molino del Rey, battle of, fought . . . . .               | 598      |
| Emancipated slaves to be sold in Virginia . . . . .          | 498      |
| Emancipation allowed by Virginia . . . . .                   | 407      |
| Emancipation forbidden in North Caro-<br>lina . . . . .      | 407      |
| Emancipation proclamation . . . . .                          | 437      |
| Emancipation proclamation issued . . . . .                   | 438      |
| Embargo laid by Congress . . . . .                           | 374      |
| Embargo laid . . . . .                                       | 490      |
| Embargo laid . . . . .                                       | 502      |
| Embargo, act supplementary to . . . . .                      | 503, 594 |
| Embargo enforced . . . . .                                   | 506      |
| Embargo repealed . . . . .                                   | 506      |
| Embargo laid by Congress . . . . .                           | 513      |
| Embargo, supplement to . . . . .                             | 513      |
| Emigration to Massachusetts . . . . .                        | 34       |
| Emigration from Massachusetts . . . . .                      | 41       |
| Emigration into Massachusetts . . . . .                      | 41       |
| Emigration from Massachusetts . . . . .                      | 43       |
| Emigration from Massachusetts to Con-<br>necticut . . . . .  | 51       |
| Emigration to New England . . . . .                          | 67       |
| Emigrants to New Netherlands aided . . . . .                 | 98       |
| Enforcing bill passed by Congress . . . . .                  | 504      |
| England issues letters of marque . . . . .                   | 510      |



boia . . . . . 586  
 . . . . . 609  
 . . . . . 630  
 Massachusetts . . . . . 61  
 . . . . . 91  
 settled in Virginia . . . . . 216  
 . . . . . 387  
 Rhode Island . . . . . 419  
 . . . . . 451  
 contested against . . . . . 451  
 . . . . . 493

## E.

Assembly of . . . . . 190  
 led by Quakers . . . . . 137  
 . . . . . 140  
 n-house in . . . . . 168  
 . . . . . 209  
 Mississippi taken possession . . . . . 500  
 . . . . . 520  
 ted by the Spaniards . . . . . 220  
 ia, laid out . . . . . 526  
 settled by British . . . . . 216  
 . . . . . 530  
 Maryland, his conduct, . . . . . 345  
 . . . . . 520  
 in newspapers . . . . . 500  
 Pennsylvania, . . . . . 539  
 . . . . . 539  
 n Journal of . . . . . 539  
 . . . . . 667  
 bureau of . . . . . 608  
 port of commissioner of . . . . . 199  
 . . . . . 586  
 . . . . . 618  
 day's work . . . . . 072  
 . . . . . 080  
 race candidates . . . . . 403  
 . . . . . 593  
 . . . . . 114  
 ay on Husbandry" . . . . . 230  
 w Jersey, settled . . . . . 106  
 w Jersey, colony to . . . . . 118  
 per-mill in . . . . . 201  
 . . . . . 26  
 Flores Hudson River . . . . . 516  
 . . . . . 516  
 a sword by Congress, . . . . . 578  
 L., first commissioner . . . . . 378  
 . . . . . 008  
 . . . . . 598  
 . . . . . 497  
 . . . . . 467  
 . . . . . 038  
 . . . . . 035  
 . . . . . 374  
 . . . . . 460  
 . . . . . 502  
 . . . . . 503, 504  
 . . . . . 506  
 . . . . . 506  
 . . . . . 513  
 . . . . . 513  
 . . . . . 42  
 . . . . . 44  
 . . . . . 45  
 . . . . . 53  
 . . . . . 56  
 . . . . . 57  
 . . . . . 58  
 . . . . . 598  
 . . . . . 598  
 . . . . . 516

England, Queen proclaims neutrality . . . . . 621  
 English war-ship fires upon vessel . . . . . 499  
 English official language in Orleans . . . . . 510  
 Enlistments for a year . . . . . 332  
 Enlistments suspended . . . . . 480  
 Enlistment, term of, extended . . . . . 523  
 Enrollment bill . . . . . 517  
 Enterprise, steamboat, ascends Mississippi . . . . . 535  
 . . . . . 120  
 Enumerated articles . . . . . 104  
 Enumerated articles, copper added to . . . . . 238  
 Enumerated articles . . . . . 603  
 Envoy returns from England . . . . . 87  
 Epidemic in New England . . . . . 173  
 Episcopal church in Maryland . . . . . 479  
 Episcopal church, corporate character repealed in Virginia . . . . . 486  
 Episcopal Church glebes vacated in Virginia . . . . . 241  
 . . . . . 516  
 Erie, Lake, British vessels captured on . . . . . 622  
 Erie, Lake, battle of . . . . . 539  
 Erie, Champlain, and Hudson Canal in New York . . . . . 556  
 Erie Canal finished . . . . . 600  
 Erie Railroad completed . . . . . 494  
 Erukor Amphibolia . . . . . 522  
 Essex, the, captures whalers . . . . . 524  
 Essex, the, captured by the Phoebe . . . . . 415  
 Estates equally divided in North Carolina . . . . . 096  
 . . . . . 434  
 Evans, Oliver, asks monopoly of steam-engine . . . . . 512  
 Evans, Oliver, steam-engine built by . . . . . 538  
 Evansville, Indiana, settled . . . . . 485  
 Evening Post in New York city . . . . . 510  
 Exchange on England below par . . . . . 463  
 Excise, resolutions against . . . . . 461  
 . . . . . 456  
 Excise repealed . . . . . 42  
 Execution in Plymouth . . . . . 338  
 Executive committee in Georgia . . . . . 04  
 Exeter, New Hampshire, government of, . . . . . 57, 58  
 Expedition against the Indians . . . . . 100  
 Expedition against the Dutch . . . . . 180  
 Expedition against Port Royal . . . . . 181  
 Expedition against Canada . . . . . 181  
 Expedition against Canada abandoned . . . . . 224  
 Expedition against West Indies defeated, . . . . . 224  
 Expedition against Cuba . . . . . 226  
 Expedition from Havana against Georgia and Carolina . . . . . 228  
 Expedition against Louisburg . . . . . 230  
 Expedition against Canada disbanded . . . . . 234  
 Expedition by the French to Rocky Mountains . . . . . 245  
 Expedition against Fort Du Quebec . . . . . 247  
 Expedition against the forts in the Bay of Fundy . . . . . 240  
 Expedition against Louisburg . . . . . 339  
 Expedition from Boston . . . . . 382  
 Expedition against fort on the Penobscot . . . . . 383  
 Expedition against the Indians . . . . . 448  
 Expedition to aid New Orleans . . . . . 519  
 Expedition of exploration by Colonel Fremont . . . . . 594  
 Expedition against Cuba forbidden . . . . . 82  
 Expeditions, military, forbidden . . . . . 390  
 Expeditions from Charleston . . . . . 542  
 Expeditions against nations at peace with the United States forbidden . . . . . 394  
 Expenditure for the year . . . . . 477  
 Expenses, national . . . . . 553  
 Exploring expedition sailed . . . . . 523  
 Exportation by land or sea forbidden . . . . . 512  
 Express, special . . . . . 584  
 Express business begun . . . . . 498  
 Extraordinary expenses, appropriation for . . . . . 498  
 Extravagance in apparel forbidden in Massachusetts . . . . . 95

## F.

Factories, children working in, to go to school in Massachusetts . . . . . 578  
 Failures, commercial . . . . . 019  
 Fair in New Netherlands . . . . . 72  
 Fairs in New Jersey . . . . . 139  
 Fairs in Pennsylvania . . . . . 146  
 Fairmount water-works built at Philadelphia . . . . . 534  
 Famine in Plymouth . . . . . 81  
 Faneuil Hall, Boston, built . . . . . 225  
 Farewell address of Washington . . . . . 412  
 Farmers' Letters published . . . . . 275  
 Farmers' Weekly Museum published . . . . . 454  
 Farmers' Exchange Bank in Rhode Island . . . . . 506  
 Farmville, Virginia, battle of . . . . . 654  
 Fayetteville, North Carolina, settled . . . . . 530  
 Fayetteville, North Carolina, named . . . . . 286  
 Fayetteville, North Carolina, occupied . . . . . 653  
 Federal court asked for by Pennsylvania . . . . . 403  
 Federal courts . . . . . 441  
 Federal Republican published in Baltimore . . . . . 511  
 Federalist published . . . . . 433  
 Fees, rate of, in Maryland . . . . . 287  
 Felt cloth made at Norwalk, Connecticut, . . . . . 070  
 Fenian Society, address by . . . . . 663  
 Fenian expedition . . . . . 681  
 Fenian expedition against Canada . . . . . 676  
 Fifteenth amendment submitted to states . . . . . 681  
 Fifteenth amendment ratified . . . . . 700  
 Fifteenth administration . . . . . 554  
 Fifth administration . . . . . 498  
 Fifth report of commissioner of education . . . . . 397  
 Finance, superintendent of . . . . . 562  
 Finance, committee report against change in . . . . . 399  
 . . . . . 066  
 Finance, centennial board of, created . . . . . 399  
 Financial situation . . . . . 416  
 Financial condition of the United States . . . . . 418  
 Financial condition of the United States . . . . . 438  
 Financial condition reported . . . . . 246  
 Fire-engine in New Jersey . . . . . 325  
 Fire-arms in Connecticut . . . . . 421  
 Fire-arms, improved manufacture of . . . . . 474  
 Fire-arms manufactured . . . . . 16  
 First book printed in America . . . . . 19  
 First English colony . . . . . 19  
 First English child born in America . . . . . 23  
 First marriage in Virginia . . . . . 24  
 First coinage for America . . . . . 24  
 First bricks in Virginia . . . . . 25  
 First vessel built . . . . . 28  
 First sermon in America . . . . . 30  
 First free school in America . . . . . 31  
 First cotton raised . . . . . 30  
 First shipment to England . . . . . 33  
 First settlement of New Hampshire . . . . . 34  
 First laws of Virginia . . . . . 36  
 First mill in Manhattan . . . . . 39  
 First Dutch Reformed church . . . . . 43  
 First orchard in Massachusetts . . . . . 43  
 First meeting of court of assistants in Massachusetts . . . . . 43  
 First meeting of general court in Massachusetts . . . . . 43  
 First fire in Boston . . . . . 46  
 First vessel built in Massachusetts . . . . . 46  
 First mill in New England . . . . . 48  
 First school in Massachusetts . . . . . 49  
 First school in New York . . . . . 50  
 First settlement in Connecticut . . . . . 50  
 First representative assembly in Massachusetts . . . . . 51  
 . . . . . 52  
 First saw-mill in America . . . . . 52  
 First Baptist church . . . . . 60  
 First brick-house in Boston . . . . . 62  
 First publication in United States . . . . . 67  
 First general court in Maine . . . . . 67  
 First book composed in United States . . . . . 69  
 First tavern in New York city . . . . . 75

|   |     |   |     |
|---|-----|---|-----|
| First free school in Hartford . . . . .   | 77  | First Methodist society . . . . .                                     | 272 |
| First fulling-mill in colonies . . . . .  | 77  | First camp-meeting . . . . .  | 276 |
| First commencement at Harvard College, . . . . .                                  | 77  | First settlement in Tennessee . . . . .                               | 279 |
| First mill in Pennsylvania . . . . .  | 80  | First settlement in Kentucky . . . . .                                | 282 |
| First casting made in colonies . . . . .  | 85  | First royal instructions adopted . . . . .                            | 286 |
| First cruiser of the colonies . . . . .   | 85  | First daily paper . . . . .   | 286 |
| First rice raised . . . . .   | 86  | First steam-engine . . . . .  | 286 |
| First bookseller in colonies . . . . .  | 87  | First ale and porter made . . . . .                                   | 310 |
| First forge in United States . . . . .  | 98  | First naval conflict . . . . .  | 326 |
| First bishop of New France . . . . .  | 104 | First fleet sailed . . . . .  | 339 |
| First wind-mill in Rhode Island . . . . .   | 114 | First winnowing-machine . . . . .                                     | 393 |
| First assembly in Rhode Island . . . . .  | 110 | First glass-works . . . . .   | 396 |
| First bookbinder . . . . .  | 116 | First ship to China . . . . .   | 411 |
| First Baptist church in Boston . . . . .  | 116 | First law-school at Litchfield . . . . .                              | 417 |
| First assembly in North Carolina . . . . .  | 121 | First newspaper in Malua . . . . .                                    | 417 |
| First troop of horse in Rhode Island . . . . .                                    | 122 | First American play . . . . .   | 423 |
| First assembly in New Jersey . . . . .  | 122 | First metallic coinage of the United States . . . . .                 | 431 |
| First settlement in South Carolina . . . . .                                      | 123 | First dentist in the United States . . . . .                          | 436 |
| First mill in New Jersey . . . . .  | 123 | First President of the United States . . . . .                        | 439 |
| First church of Seventh Day Baptists . . . . .                                    | 124 | First saw-mill in Ohio . . . . .                                      | 439 |
| First assembly in South Carolina . . . . .  | 128 | First wagon to the West . . . . .                                     | 440 |
| First English court in Pennsylvania . . . . .                                     | 131 | First crop of Sea-Island cotton . . . . .                             | 446 |
| First vessel on Lake Ontario . . . . .  | 132 | First American voyage round the world . . . . .                       | 443 |
| First vessel on Lake Erie . . . . .   | 133 | First furnace west of Alleghenies . . . . .                           | 448 |
| First assembly in New Hampshire . . . . .   | 134 | First furnace in Kentucky . . . . .                                   | 451 |
| First vessel in New Jersey . . . . .  | 139 | First census . . . . .  | 452 |
| First settlement in California . . . . .  | 139 | First issue from mint . . . . .                                       | 456 |
| First Friends' meeting-house in Philadelphia . . . . .                            | 142 | First Merino sheep . . . . .  | 459 |
| First meeting of council of New England, . . . . .                                | 145 | First sewing-thread of cotton . . . . .                               | 460 |
| First British troops in Boston, Massachusetts . . . . .                           | 145 | First silver coined . . . . .   | 461 |
| First press in Philadelphia . . . . .   | 146 | First copyright . . . . .   | 463 |
| First Episcopal church in Boston . . . . .  | 148 | First gold coined . . . . .   | 466 |
| First whaling voyage from Nantucket . . . . .                                     | 151 | First use of screw for vessels . . . . .                              | 466 |
| First call for a general congress of the colonies . . . . .                       | 151 | First national vessel on Lake Erie . . . . .                          | 468 |
| First newspaper in America suppressed . . . . .                                   | 152 | First mutual insurance company in Massachusetts . . . . .             | 468 |
| First bills of credit issued by Massachusetts . . . . .                           | 152 | First cast-iron plough . . . . .                                      | 470 |
| First paper-mill in America . . . . .   | 158 | First administration . . . . .  | 471 |
| First rice planted in South Carolina . . . . .                                    | 162 | First personal encounter in Congress . . . . .                        | 472 |
| First tannery in Newark, New Jersey . . . . .                                     | 166 | First high-pressure steam-engine . . . . .                            | 477 |
| First ascent of the Mississippi . . . . .   | 167 | First meeting of Congress at Washington . . . . .                     | 482 |
| First settlement in Louisiana . . . . .   | 167 | First mowing-machine . . . . .  | 491 |
| First iron-furnace in Plymouth . . . . .  | 171 | First cargo of ice exported . . . . .                                 | 496 |
| First bills of credit in Carolina . . . . .                                       | 172 | First anthracite coal shipped . . . . .                               | 500 |
| First newspaper in America . . . . .  | 174 | First newspaper west of the Mississippi . . . . .                     | 504 |
| First presbytery in Philadelphia . . . . .  | 177 | First newspaper in Indiana . . . . .                                  | 505 |
| First census of Rhode Island . . . . .  | 178 | First Western steamboat . . . . .                                     | 511 |
| First issue of bills of credit by New York, New Jersey, and Connecticut . . . . . | 179 | First steam-engine builder . . . . .                                  | 512 |
| First bills of credit by North Carolina . . . . .                                 | 184 | First naval battle of War of 1812 . . . . .                           | 515 |
| First stone quarry at Trenton, New Jersey . . . . .                               | 192 | First rolling-mill in Pittsburg . . . . .                             | 516 |
| First convention of booksellers . . . . .   | 196 | First stereotype foundry . . . . .                                    | 520 |
| First settlement in Vermont . . . . .   | 196 | First successful daily paper in Boston . . . . .                      | 520 |
| First insurance office . . . . .  | 195 | First time spinning and weaving were united . . . . .                 | 521 |
| First newspaper in Maryland . . . . .   | 203 | First time "The Star-spangled Banner" was sung . . . . .              | 529 |
| First royal governor in Carolina . . . . .  | 205 | First flour exported from Rochester . . . . .                         | 531 |
| First printing-press in Virginia . . . . .  | 203 | First religious newspaper published . . . . .                         | 531 |
| First printing-press in South Carolina . . . . .                                  | 204 | First newspaper in Illinois . . . . .                                 | 531 |
| First newspaper in South Carolina . . . . .                                       | 208 | First steam paper-mill at Pittsburg . . . . .                         | 534 |
| First whaling voyage . . . . .  | 213 | First steamboat built at Cincinnati . . . . .                         | 535 |
| First Freemasons' lodge . . . . .   | 214 | First deaf and dumb asylum at Hartford . . . . .                      | 539 |
| First cotton planted in Georgia . . . . .   | 215 | First savings bank in Baltimore . . . . .                             | 541 |
| First silk raised in Georgia . . . . .  | 215 | First steamer launched on Lake Erie . . . . .                         | 542 |
| First newspaper in Virginia . . . . .   | 218 | First exhibition of Mechanics' Association in Massachusetts . . . . . | 543 |
| First bells cast . . . . .  | 218 | First lodge of Odd-Fellows instituted . . . . .                       | 546 |
| First sugar-mill in Louisiana . . . . .   | 225 | First committee on agriculture in Congress . . . . .                  | 549 |
| First rolling-mill in Pennsylvania . . . . .                                      | 227 | First use of anthracite in iron-works . . . . .                       | 549 |
| First "Essays on Husbandry" . . . . .   | 230 | First mill built in Lowell, Massachusetts . . . . .                   | 551 |
| First silk woven in Connecticut . . . . .   | 231 | First use of gas in Boston, Massachusetts . . . . .                   | 551 |
| First muskets made in the country . . . . .                                       | 233 | First American settlement in Texas . . . . .                          | 552 |
| First theatrical performance in Boston . . . . .                                  | 237 | First native gold coined at mint . . . . .                            | 554 |
| First use of granite for building . . . . .                                       | 239 | First paper sold in the streets of Boston . . . . .                   | 555 |
| First professional actors . . . . .   | 240 | First opera troupe in New York . . . . .                              | 555 |
| First assembly in Georgia . . . . .   | 244 | First steamboat on Lake Michigan . . . . .                            | 557 |
| First bills of credit in Virginia . . . . .                                       | 245 | First slate quarry opened . . . . .                                   | 557 |
| First sugar-mill in Louisiana . . . . .   | 252 | First specimen of the <i>Morus multicaulis</i> . . . . .              | 558 |
| First medical school at Philadelphia . . . . .                                    | 261 |   |     |
| First fire-engine . . . . .   | 271 |   |     |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Florida attacked by South Carolina . . .                  | 223 |
| Florida, boundary of . . .                                | 404 |
| Florida, President authorized to take possession of . . . | 510 |
| Florida, part of, joined to Louisiana . . .               | 513 |
| Florida, part of, joined to Mississippi territory . . .   | 514 |
| Florida, invasion of, protested against . . .             | 543 |
| Florida ceded to the United States . . .                  | 545 |
| Florida, boundaries of . . .                              | 546 |
| Florida, act for the settlement of . . .                  | 588 |
| Florida admitted to the Union . . .                       | 593 |
| Florida, slaves captured . . .                            | 640 |
| Florida abolishes slavery . . .                           | 646 |
| Florida admitted to representation . . .                  | 650 |
| Floor seized in New York city . . .                       | 105 |
| Floor monopoly repealed . . .                             | 161 |
| Floor, monopoly of, in New York city . . .                | 160 |
| Floor, exportation of . . .                               | 424 |
| Floor, licenses for its transportation . . .              | 504 |
| Floor allowed to be transported to Spain, in . . .        | 504 |
| Floor-mills, improvements in . . .                        | 370 |
| Floor-mills in North Carolina . . .                       | 461 |
| Fly-shuttle in Rhode Island . . .                         | 439 |
| Foreign courts, sentiments of . . .                       | 337 |
| Foreign Affairs, Department of . . .                      | 402 |
| Foreign relations, report on . . .                        | 437 |
| Forfeitures under non-importation act remitted . . .      | 519 |
| Fort Amsterdam built . . .                                | 36  |
| Fort Amsterdam, exports from . . .                        | 47  |
| Fort in Boston harbor . . .                               | 51  |
| Fort Amsterdam burned . . .                               | 55  |
| Fort Casimir built . . .                                  | 98  |
| Fort Casimir taken . . .                                  | 99  |
| Fort Frontenac built . . .                                | 126 |
| Fort St. Louis built . . .                                | 135 |
| Fort Rosalie attacked by Indians . . .                    | 203 |
| Fort in junction of the Alleghany and Monongahela . . .   | 242 |
| Fort William Henry built . . .                            | 247 |
| Fort William Henry surrenders to French . . .             | 250 |
| Fort Frontenac captured . . .                             | 252 |
| Fort Du Quesne deserted . . .                             | 252 |
| Fort Schuyler built . . .                                 | 252 |
| Fort Powhall built . . .                                  | 252 |
| Fort at Niagara captured . . .                            | 253 |
| Fort Loudoun captured . . .                               | 254 |
| Fort Pitt settled . . .                                   | 263 |
| Fort Mifflin, capture of, diamond . . .                   | 315 |
| Fort Sullivan, attack on, repulsed . . .                  | 357 |
| Fort Washington captured . . .                            | 357 |
| Fort Lee evacuated . . .                                  | 357 |
| Fort Edward abandoned . . .                               | 365 |
| Fort Schuyler attacked . . .                              | 365 |
| Fort George captured . . .                                | 364 |
| Fort Jefferson attacked . . .                             | 398 |
| Fort Michilimackinac captured . . .                       | 514 |
| Fort at Detroit surrendered . . .                         | 515 |
| Fort Dearborn attacked . . .                              | 515 |
| Fort Harrison attacked . . .                              | 516 |
| Fort Madison attacked . . .                               | 516 |
| Fort Erie attacked . . .                                  | 521 |
| Fort George evacuated by the British . . .                | 521 |
| Fort Stevenson attacked . . .                             | 522 |
| Fort Mimms captured . . .                                 | 522 |
| Fort Niagara captured by British . . .                    | 523 |
| Fort at Sandy Creek captured by British, . . .            | 525 |
| Fort Erie captured . . .                                  | 526 |
| Fort Michilimackinac attacked . . .                       | 526 |
| Fort Mackinaw attacked . . .                              | 526 |
| Fort Erie assaulted . . .                                 | 527 |
| Fort McHenry bombarded . . .                              | 528 |
| Fort Bowyer attacked . . .                                | 529 |
| Fort Erie, siege of, raised . . .                         | 529 |
| Fort Erie attacked . . .                                  | 531 |
| Fort Bowyer captured by the British . . .                 | 531 |
| Fort on the Appalachicola destroyed . . .                 | 530 |
| Fort at St. Mark's captured by General Jackson . . .      | 541 |

|  |     |   |     |
|--|-----|---|-----|
| Fort Barnabas surrendered . . . . .                        | 542 | Freedmen's bureau created . . . . .                                     | 643 |
| Fort Snelling built . . . . .                              | 540 | Freedmen's Bank established . . . . .                                   | 643 |
| Fort Doane attacked by Indians . . . . .                   | 577 | Freedmen's bureau, act to continue . . . . .                            | 664 |
| Fort Sumter, attack on . . . . .                           | 620 | Freedmen's bureau, act for continuance of . . . . .                     | 672 |
| Fort Hatteras captured . . . . .                           | 623 | Freedom of the press maintained in Massachusetts . . . . .              | 190 |
| Fort Pickens attacked . . . . .                            | 623 | Freedoms and exceptions by West India Company . . . . .                 | 39  |
| Fort Beauregard captured . . . . .                         | 624 | Freeman's oath printed in Massachusetts . . . . .                       | 65  |
| Fort Walker captured . . . . .                             | 624 | Freemen admitted in Massachusetts . . . . .                             | 44  |
| Fort Henry surrendered . . . . .                           | 625 | Freemasons, first lodge of . . . . .                                    | 214 |
| Fort Donelson surrendered . . . . .                        | 625 | Free schools in Maryland . . . . .                                      | 162 |
| Fort Pulaski surrendered . . . . .                         | 627 | Free schools in Maryland . . . . .                                      | 175 |
| Fort Wagner, siege begun . . . . .                         | 637 | Free school in Philadelphia . . . . .                                   | 223 |
| Fort Gregg, siege begun . . . . .                          | 637 | Free negroes to be sold in Kentucky . . . . .                           | 504 |
| Fort Wagner attacked . . . . .                             | 640 | Free trade convention at Philadelphia . . . . .                         | 505 |
| Fort De Russy captured . . . . .                           | 643 | Free Soil party . . . . .   | 600 |
| Fort Pillow captured . . . . .                             | 644 | Free-school society in New York . . . . .                               | 497 |
| Fort Morgan captured . . . . .                             | 648 | Fremont, Colonel, first expedition west . . . . .                       | 587 |
| Fort Gaines surrendered . . . . .                          | 648 | Fremont, Colonel, second exploration of west . . . . .                  | 590 |
| Fort Powell blown up . . . . .                             | 648 | Fremont, Colonel, third expedition of exploration . . . . .             | 594 |
| Fort Harrison captured . . . . .                           | 649 | Fremont, command of western Missouri . . . . .                          | 622 |
| Fort Lyon, Indians massacred at . . . . .                  | 650 | Fremont, General, relieved . . . . .                                    | 629 |
| Fort McAllister captured . . . . .                         | 650 | French troops to Canada . . . . .                                       | 143 |
| Fort Fisher, attack on . . . . .                           | 661 | French, peace made with the Indians . . . . .                           | 171 |
| Fort Fisher captured . . . . .                             | 661 | French war with the Indians . . . . .                                   | 221 |
| Fort Steadman captured . . . . .                           | 663 | French, designs of the . . . . .  | 241 |
| Fort Blakely captured . . . . .                            | 661 | French fleet arrived . . . . .  | 375 |
| Fort Sumter, flag restored . . . . .                       | 655 | French fleet to Boston . . . . .  | 376 |
| Fort Larned, council with Indians at . . . . .             | 668 | French consuls, their exequaturs threatened . . . . .                   | 438 |
| Foster, Miles, granted lot . . . . .                       | 172 | French armed vessels to be captured . . . . .                           | 475 |
| Fourth administration . . . . .                            | 537 | French vessel captured . . . . .  | 476 |
| Fourteenth administration . . . . .                        | 674 | French ships, exclusion of, ended . . . . .                             | 510 |
| Fourteenth amendment adopted . . . . .                     | 661 | French ships, tonnage duties on, repealed . . . . .                     | 552 |
| Fourteenth amendment, votes of states on . . . . .         | 670 | French at Vera Cruz . . . . .   | 624 |
| Fourteenth amendment, certified . . . . .                  | 673 | French repulsed at Puebla, Mexico . . . . .                             | 628 |
| Fourteenth amendment, act to enforce . . . . .             | 684 | Frenchtown plundered by English sailors . . . . .                       | 520 |
| Fractional currency, issue of . . . . .                    | 647 | Friction matches, patent for . . . . .                                  | 578 |
| Framingham, Mass., normal school in . . . . .              | 584 | Friends of National Industry in New York . . . . .                      | 547 |
| France granted a loan . . . . .                            | 377 | Frigate captured by Tripolitans . . . . .                               | 491 |
| France, coat of war to . . . . .                           | 424 | Frigate burned in Tripoli . . . . .                                     | 444 |
| France, envoys to . . . . .                                | 470 | Frigates ordered . . . . .  | 337 |
| France, failure of mission to . . . . .                    | 472 | Frigates launched at Providence, Rhode Island . . . . .                 | 342 |
| France, commerce with, suspended . . . . .                 | 474 | Frolic captured by the Wasp . . . . .                                   | 517 |
| France, envoys to, recalled . . . . .                      | 474 | Frolic captured by the Orpheus . . . . .                                | 525 |
| France, merchant ships to defend themselves from . . . . . | 474 | Frontenac, governor of Canada . . . . .                                 | 150 |
| France, treaties with, void . . . . .                      | 475 | Frothingham, David, tried for libel . . . . .                           | 479 |
| France, ministers to . . . . .                             | 477 | Fugitive slave law passed by Congress . . . . .                         | 602 |
| France, envoys to . . . . .                                | 478 | Fugitive slave law repealed . . . . .                                   | 648 |
| France, treaty with . . . . .                              | 480 | Fugitives from service, act concerning . . . . .                        | 456 |
| France, convention with, amended . . . . .                 | 483 | Fuller, Margaret, publishes "Woman in the Nineteenth Century" . . . . . | 594 |
| France, treaty with . . . . .                              | 551 | Fuller's earth in Virginia and Maryland . . . . .                       | 123 |
| France proposes mediation . . . . .                        | 634 | Fulling-mill in Watertown, Massachusetts . . . . .                      | 108 |
| Franciscan friars in Mexico . . . . .                      | 14  | Fulling-mill at Dedham, Massachusetts . . . . .                         | 135 |
| Franciscan missionary station on Penobscot . . . . .       | 85  | Fulling-mill at New London, Connecticut . . . . .                       | 158 |
| Francisco, California, captured . . . . .                  | 595 | Fulling-mill in Pennsylvania . . . . .                                  | 109 |
| Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper in New York . . . . . | 600 | Fulling-mill in New Jersey . . . . .                                    | 173 |
| Frankfort, Pennsylvania, mill in . . . . .                 | 106 | Fulling-mill in New London . . . . .                                    | 183 |
| Franking privilege abolished . . . . .                     | 689 | Fulton, Robert, patent for steamboat . . . . .                          | 506 |
| Frankland, government of, organized . . . . .              | 416 | Fulton, ferry-boats designed by him . . . . .                           | 511 |
| Frankland asks to come into Union . . . . .                | 421 | Fulton, Robert, batteries by, ordered . . . . .                         | 524 |
| Frankland, elections in . . . . .                          | 428 | Funding bill passed by Congress . . . . .                               | 446 |
| Frankland, collision in . . . . .                          | 430 | Funerals, scarfs forbidden at, in Massachusetts . . . . .               | 197 |
| Franklin, James, printer, in Boston . . . . .              | 184 | Funerals, mourning at . . . . .   | 250 |
| Franklin stove invented . . . . .                          | 228 | Furloughs granted the soldiers . . . . .                                | 411 |
| Franklin, Benjamin, testimony on bills of credit . . . . . | 284 | Furnace, blast, in Adirondack region . . . . .                          | 589 |
| Franklin Institute incorporated in Philadelphia . . . . .  | 553 | Furs shipped from Plymouth . . . . .                                    | 32  |
| Franklin, Sir John, expedition in search of . . . . .      | 601 |   |     |
| Franklin, Sir John, expedition in search of . . . . .      | 605 |   |     |
| Frazier's Farm, battle of . . . . .                        | 629 |   |     |
| Frederickton plundered by English sailors . . . . .        | 520 |   |     |
| Fredericksburg, Virginia, bombarded . . . . .              | 634 |   |     |
| Free colored inhabitants petition for relief . . . . .     | 479 |   |     |
| Free banking law in New York . . . . .                     | 584 |   |     |
| Free banking law in New York revised . . . . .             | 586 |   |     |
| Freedmen, status of, in Virginia . . . . .                 | 669 |   |     |

## G.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Gadsden purchase from Mexico . . . . . | 606 |
| Gage, General, letter of . . . . .     | 268 |

|                              |     |   |     |   |     |
|------------------------------|-----|---|-----|---|-----|
| ated . . . . .               | 642 | Gage, General, governor of Massachu-              | 303 | General Court summoned at Salem, Mas-             | 300 |
| lished . . . . .             | 653 | setts . . . . .                                   | 303 | sachusetts . . . . .                              | 300 |
| to continue . . . . .        | 664 | Galesburg, Illinois, Knox College in . . . . .    | 561 | General law for companies to manufac-             | 510 |
| for continuance of . . . . . | 672 | Gallaudet, T. H., principal of first asylum       | 530 | tured in New York . . . . .                       | 510 |
| maintained in Mas-           | 190 | for deaf and dumb . . . . .                       | 530 | General, grade of, revived . . . . .              | 505 |
| ons by West India            | 30  | Galveston, Texas, settlement at, sup-             | 540 | Genesee Farmer published in Rochester,            | 502 |
| in Massachusetts             | 36  | pressed . . . . .                                 | 540 | New York . . . . .                                | 502 |
| Massachusetts . . . . .      | 44  | Galveston, Texas, captured . . . . .              | 535 | Genet, Citizen, arrived . . . . .                 | 465 |
| of . . . . .                 | 214 | Galveston opened to commerce . . . . .            | 536 | Genet, his recall asked for . . . . .             | 468 |
| and . . . . .                | 162 | Galveston, Texas, surrendered . . . . .           | 537 | Geneva College admits women to medical            | 536 |
| nd . . . . .                 | 175 | Garrison of Fort Niagara massacred . . . . .      | 523 | department . . . . .                              | 536 |
| phia . . . . .               | 233 | Gas made from wood . . . . .                      | 487 | Geological survey of the United States . . . . .  | 507 |
| at Philadelphia . . . . .    | 506 | Gas, first use of, in Boston, Massachu-           | 551 | Geological survey of Maryland . . . . .           | 572 |
| New York . . . . .           | 497 | setts . . . . .                                   | 551 | Geological survey of New York . . . . .           | 575 |
| expedition west . . . . .    | 587 | Gaspée captured . . . . .                         | 230 | Geological survey of Georgia . . . . .            | 575 |
| and exploration of . . . . . | 590 | Gaspée put in command . . . . .                   | 230 | Geological survey of Kentucky . . . . .           | 575 |
| d expedition of ex-          | 591 | Gazette, London, reprinted in New York . . . . .  | 366 | Geological survey of Pennsylvania and             | 578 |
| western Missouri . . . . .   | 592 | Gazette, Boston, published . . . . .              | 189 | New Jersey . . . . .                              | 578 |
| oved . . . . .               | 629 | Gazette, New York, published . . . . .            | 197 | Geological survey of Virginia . . . . .           | 578 |
| da . . . . .                 | 143 | Gazette, Maryland, published at Annap-            | 200 | Geological reports of states . . . . .            | 581 |
| th the Indians . . . . .     | 171 | olis . . . . .                                    | 200 | Geological survey of Rhode Island . . . . .       | 584 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 221 | Gazette, Pennsylvania, published in Phil-         | 201 | Geological survey of New Hampshire . . . . .      | 585 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 241 | adelphia . . . . .                                | 201 | Geological survey of Michigan . . . . .           | 598 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 276 | Gazette, South Carolina, published . . . . .      | 208 | Geology, zoology, and botany of Mass-             | 565 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Rhode Island, published in New-          | 211 | achusetts, report on . . . . .                    | 565 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | port . . . . .                                    | 211 | George III. to Parliament . . . . .               | 202 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Germantown, published . . . . .          | 217 | Georgetown plundered by English sailors . . . . . | 520 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Virginia, published at Williams-         | 218 | Georgia charter issued . . . . .                  | 210 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | burg . . . . .                                    | 218 | Georgia, colony arrives at . . . . .              | 212 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Maryland, published at Balti-            | 228 | Georgia, first silk raised exported . . . . .     | 215 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | more . . . . .                                    | 228 | Georgia, cotton planted in . . . . .              | 215 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Boston, and Weekly Advertiser,           | 241 | Georgia, slavery forbidden in . . . . .           | 217 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | published . . . . .                               | 241 | Georgia, conditions for settlement of . . . . .   | 217 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Connecticut, published in New            | 244 | Georgia, Moravian settlement in . . . . .         | 226 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Haven . . . . .                                   | 244 | Georgia, discontent in . . . . .                  | 227 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Boston, or Country Gentleman,            | 245 | Georgia, a president appointed for . . . . .      | 227 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | published . . . . .                               | 245 | Georgia, slavery introduced into . . . . .        | 224 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, North Carolina, published in             | 246 | Georgia, bounty on silk . . . . .                 | 224 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Newbern . . . . .                                 | 246 | Georgia, silk-culture in . . . . .                | 226 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, New Hampshire, published at              | 248 | Georgia, population of . . . . .                  | 240 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Portsmouth . . . . .                              | 248 | Georgia, surrendered to the crown . . . . .       | 240 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, South Carolina, and American             | 251 | Georgia, bills of credit in . . . . .             | 245 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | General, published in Charleston . . . . .        | 251 | Georgia, bills of credit in . . . . .             | 245 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, New York, published . . . . .            | 252 | Georgia and South Carolina dispute . . . . .      | 240 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Royal, published in New York             | 256 | Georgia divided into parishes . . . . .           | 252 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | city . . . . .                                    | 256 | Georgia, teaching slaves forbidden in . . . . .   | 285 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Providence, and Country Jour-            | 257 | Georgia, Committee of Correspondence              | 295 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | nal, published . . . . .                          | 257 | in . . . . .                                      | 295 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Connecticut, in New London . . . . .     | 258 | Georgia for Independence . . . . .                | 341 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Cape Fear, and Wilmington Ad-            | 259 | Georgia formed a constitution . . . . .           | 361 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | vertiser, published . . . . .                     | 259 | Georgia, expedition against . . . . .             | 378 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, and Country Journal in Charle-           | 271 | Georgia submitted . . . . .                       | 378 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | ston . . . . .                                    | 271 | Georgia, royal rule restored . . . . .            | 370 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Virginia, published . . . . .            | 272 | Georgia, militia law in . . . . .                 | 380 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Essex, published in Salem, Mas-          | 272 | Georgia ratified constitution . . . . .           | 415 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | sachusetts . . . . .                              | 279 | Georgia amends constitution . . . . .             | 411 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Albany, published . . . . .              | 280 | Georgia, constitution amended . . . . .           | 475 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Salem, and Newbury and Marble-           | 304 | Georgia ceded claims to territory . . . . .       | 487 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | head Advertiser, published . . . . .              | 304 | Georgia, report on cession of land . . . . .      | 489 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Constitutional, published . . . . .      | 320 | Georgia, Yazoo claims in . . . . .                | 525 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Newport, published . . . . .             | 363 | Georgia, British troops withdrawn from . . . . .  | 532 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, New Jersey, appeared . . . . .           | 370 | Georgia, lands in, claimed by Indians . . . . .   | 555 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Salem, and General Advertiser,           | 396 | Georgia protests against tariff . . . . .         | 560 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | published . . . . .                               | 396 | Georgia annexes Indian territory to the           | 561 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, the Vermont, published in West-          | 397 | state . . . . .                                   | 561 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | minster . . . . .                                 | 397 | Georgia, missionaries to the Indians ar-          | 505 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Falmouth, published . . . . .            | 417 | rested in . . . . .                               | 505 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Hampshire, published . . . . .           | 425 | Georgia disregards the decision of the            | 506 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Kentucky, published . . . . .            | 423 | Supreme Court . . . . .                           | 506 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, of the United States published . . . . . | 442 | Georgia, a survey of . . . . .                    | 575 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, National, published . . . . .            | 451 | Georgia abolishes slavery . . . . .               | 600 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, State, published . . . . .               | 452 | Georgia admitted to representation . . . . .      | 672 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Knoxville, published . . . . .           | 454 | Georgia admitted to representation . . . . .      | 681 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Washington, published . . . . .          | 455 | Georgia, vote not counted . . . . .               | 688 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, Solota, published . . . . .              | 456 | Georgia, state board of health in . . . . .       | 697 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette, People's . . . . .                       | 459 | German emigration to the colonies . . . . .       | 180 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette published in Mobile . . . . .             | 539 | German Lutheran church in Philadelphia            | 226 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Gazette published in Cincinnati . . . . .         | 558 | Germantown, Pennsylvania, settled . . . . .       | 142 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | Geary, John W., governor of Kansas . . . . .      | 610 | Germantown, Pennsylvania, newspaper               | 221 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | General Fundamentals at Plymouth . . . . .        | 56  | in . . . . .                                      | 221 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 | General Court postponed indefinitely . . . . .    | 311 | Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, battle of . . . . .     | 640 |
| ndians . . . . .             | 370 |   |     | Gettysburg, monument at . . . . .                 | 659 |

|   |     |  |     |
|---|-----|--|-----|
| Giddings, Joshua, censured by the House                 | 594 | Great Britain, war with, declared by Congress        | 514 |
| Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, patent to                        | 18  | Great Britain, charges against                       | 514 |
| Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, takes possession of Newfoundland | 18  | Great Horse Shoe, Indians defeated at, by Jackson    | 504 |
| Gilbert, Bartholomew, arrives at America                | 20  | Great Falls Manufacturing Company incorporated       | 550 |
| Gliman, General, given department of south              | 539 | Great Western crosses the Atlantic by steam          | 582 |
| Girard College opened in Philadelphia                   | 598 | Green, Samuel, printer                               | 91  |
| Girls, Industrial school for                            | 581 | Green, Samuel, granted land                          | 104 |
| Glass made in Massachusetts                             | 57  | Green, Samuel, prints Indian Pauline                 | 104 |
| Glass made in Massachusetts                             | 72  | Green, Bartholomew, printer in Boston                | 513 |
| Glass-house in Pennsylvania                             | 110 | Green Bay Intelligencer published                    | 570 |
| Glass made in New York                                  | 211 | Greenville, Tennessee, Morgan defeated at            | 545 |
| Glass factory in New Jersey                             | 235 | Groveton, Nicaragua, bombarded                       | 507 |
| Glass made in Massachusetts                             | 240 | Greytown, Nicaragua, General W. Walker surrenders at | 514 |
| Glass-works in New Hampshire                            | 306 | Grijalva, Juan de, sails for Mexico                  | 12  |
| Glass made in New York                                  | 429 | Grist-mill, Newmarket                                | 103 |
| Glass factory in Maryland                               | 440 | Grist-mill tolls in Connecticut                      | 104 |
| Glass-works in New York                                 | 455 | Grist-mill in Hadley                                 | 121 |
| Glass-factory in Pennsylvania                           | 468 | Grist-mill in Newark, New Jersey                     | 122 |
| Glass-window, bounty on                                 | 492 | Grist-mill in New York                               | 453 |
| Glass company at Cambridge, Massachusetts, formed       | 543 | Grove, Mary E., lectures on woman's rights           | 580 |
| Glen, James, governor of South Carolina                 | 227 | Groveton, Virginia, battle at                        | 512 |
| Globe published at Washington                           | 553 | Guadalupe, Hidalgo, treaty made at                   | 508 |
| Gloucester fired on                                     | 329 | Guano imported                                       | 500 |
| Godfrey, Thomas, invents the quadrant                   | 205 | Guano imported                                       | 509 |
| Gold and silver a legal tender in Rhode Island          | 258 | Guerrero, president of Mexico                        | 501 |
| Gold coined   | 464 | Guerrero captured by Constitution                    | 515 |
| Gold from North Carolina                                | 404 | Gulf Stream marked on charts                         | 494 |
| Gold, native, coined at Philadelphia mint               | 554 | Gunboats built                                       | 494 |
| Gold, premium on  | 581 | Gunboats ordered                                     | 499 |
| Gold mines in Virginia                                  | 584 | Gunpowder, export forbidden                          | 174 |
| Gold discovered in California                           | 597 | Gunsmith shops in Maryland                           | 329 |
| Gold coins, double eagle and dollar added to            | 601 | Gun-stocks in New York                               | 223 |
| Gold in New Columbia                                    | 511 | Guthrie, Samuel, obtains chloroform                  | 564 |
| Gold discovered at Pike's Peak, Colorado                | 516 |  |     |
| Gold in Nova Scotia                                     | 520 |  |     |
| Gold, sale on time forbidden                            | 516 |  |     |
| Gold, product of United States                          | 585 |  |     |
| Gorges, Robert, grant to                                | 33  |  |     |
| Gorges, Sir Ferdinand, grant to                         | 36  |  |     |
| Gosnold, Bartholomew, takes colony to America           | 20  |  |     |
| Gospel, propagation of, among Indians                   | 55  |  |     |
| Gosport navy yard burned                                | 621 |  |     |
| Gouch, William, governor of Virginia                    | 200 |  |     |
| Gourges, Dominique de, avenges his countrymen           | 18  |  |     |
| Government, a new, made for Massachusetts               | 143 |  |     |
| Government, scheme of, proposed by William Penn         | 105 |  |     |
| Government of the colonies, plan for                    | 109 |  |     |
| Government, plan of, for the colonies                   | 170 |  |     |
| Government of the colonies, plan of                     | 194 |  |     |
| Governor for all New England appointed                  | 144 |  |     |
| Governor's Island granted Winthrop                      | 48  |  |     |
| Governors forbidden to show letters to assemblies       | 280 |  |     |
| Governors, convention of                                | 533 |  |     |
| Grain grown in Massachusetts                            | 59  |  |     |
| Grain made a legal tender in Massachusetts              | 70  |  |     |
| Grain-cutter invented                                   | 581 |  |     |
| Grain-drill, patent for                                 | 595 |  |     |
| Granby, Connecticut, coppers struck in                  | 220 |  |     |
| Grand model abandoned by Carolina proprietors           | 159 |  |     |
| Grand Rapids, Michigan, settled                         | 569 |  |     |
| Grand Gulf evacuated                                    | 638 |  |     |
| Grange, National, session of                            | 593 |  |     |
| Grant by Plymouth Company                               | 40  |  |     |
| Grant in command of Mississippi division                | 641 |  |     |
| Grants by Connecticut confirmed by Pennsylvania         | 420 |  |     |
| Great Britain, payment to                               | 488 |  |     |
| Great Britain pays claims                               | 491 |  |     |

## H.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Habeas corpus extended to Virginia                                      | 180 |
| Habeas corpus suspended in Massachusetts                                | 428 |
| Habeas corpus suspended   | 531 |
| Habeas corpus suspended   | 531 |
| Habeas corpus, suspension justified                                     | 533 |
| Habeas corpus suspended   | 541 |
| Habeas corpus, right restored   | 570 |
| Haddonfield, New Jersey, brick-house in, "Hall Columbia" first appeared | 474 |
| Hale, Nathan, hanged as a spy   | 161 |
| Halfpence coined by Carolina  | 354 |
| Halfpence coined by Virginia  | 208 |
| Half-pay to the officers  | 173 |
| Halifax settled   | 275 |
| Halifax, bridewell at   | 535 |
| Halifax, chamber of commerce at   | 532 |
| Halleck, General, in command  | 610 |
| Hallett's Point, explosion of mine                                      | 600 |
| Hamilton, James, governor of Pennsylvania                               | 233 |
| Hamilton, Onelda Academy founded  | 458 |
| Hammond, George, minister from England                                  | 451 |
| Hampton Sidney College founded  | 536 |
| Hampton, Virginia, plundered  | 522 |
| Hampton Roads, Merrimac at  | 524 |
| Hancock, John, president of Congress                                    | 524 |
| Hanover, Vermont, press in  | 520 |
| Hanover Court House, battle at  | 625 |
| Hanover Junction, Virginia, battle at                                   | 610 |
| Harmonists settled in Indiana   | 532 |
| Harmony Society organized   | 496 |
| Harnden, W. R., begins express business                                 | 564 |
| Harper's Ferry, armory at   | 472 |
| Harper's Weekly published   | 612 |
| Harper's Ferry captured by John Brown                                   | 610 |
| Harper's Ferry burned   | 610 |
| Harper's Ferry captured   | 610 |



|                        |     |
|------------------------|-----|
| declared by Con-       | 514 |
| agulat . . . . .       | 514 |
| ians defeated nt, by   | 504 |
| ring Company in-       | 550 |
| the Atlantic by        | 582 |
| land . . . . .         | 91  |
| Indian Pauline . .     | 104 |
| printer in Boston, .   | 163 |
| er published . . .     | 570 |
| Morgan defeated at     | 646 |
| bombarded . . .        | 607 |
| General W. Walker      | 614 |
| s for Mexico . . .     | 12  |
| aneticut . . . . .     | 104 |
| New Jersey . . .       | 122 |
| rk . . . . .           | 463 |
| tures on woman's       | 580 |
| ttle at . . . . .      | 508 |
| treaty made at . .     | 500 |
| . . . . .              | 590 |
| y Mexico . . . . .     | 501 |
| y Constitution . .     | 515 |
| on charts . . . .      | 494 |
| . . . . .              | 400 |
| Forbidden . . . .      | 174 |
| Maryland . . . .       | 329 |
| York . . . . .         | 223 |
| tains chloroform .     | 566 |
| <b>H.</b>              |     |
| ended to Virginia .    | 180 |
| ended in Massachu-     | 426 |
| ended . . . . .        | 631 |
| ended . . . . .        | 631 |
| ension justified . .   | 633 |
| ended . . . . .        | 641 |
| . . . . .              | 570 |
| eracy, brick-house in, | 181 |
| rt appeared . . .      | 472 |
| ed as a spy . . .      | 354 |
| . . . . .              | 161 |
| . . . . .              | 208 |
| ers . . . . .          | 371 |
| . . . . .              | 213 |
| . . . . .              | 539 |
| . . . . .              | 532 |
| . . . . .              | 640 |
| . . . . .              | 000 |
| governor of Pennsylv-  | 234 |
| Academy founded .      | 453 |
| . . . . .              | 451 |
| . . . . .              | 350 |
| . . . . .              | 522 |
| . . . . .              | 635 |
| . . . . .              | 323 |
| . . . . .              | 372 |
| . . . . .              | 628 |
| . . . . .              | 649 |
| . . . . .              | 532 |
| . . . . .              | 456 |
| . . . . .              | 584 |
| . . . . .              | 473 |
| . . . . .              | 616 |
| . . . . .              | 638 |
| . . . . .              | 631 |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Harris, Benjamin, issues first newspaper                                   | 163 |
| Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, settled . .                                      | 214 |
| Harrison, General, in command of Fort Meigs . . . . .                      | 830 |
| Harrison, President, death of . . . .                                      | 630 |
| Harrison's Landing, army retire to . .                                     | 84  |
| Hartford, Connecticut, settled . . . .                                     | 388 |
| Hartford, convention at . . . . .  | 627 |
| Hartford convention . . . . .  | 630 |
| Hartford convention met . . . . .  | 530 |
| Hartford Convention, History of, published . . . . .                       | 530 |
| Hartford Times published . . . . .   | 639 |
| Hartford Asylum for Deaf and Dumb .  | 630 |
| Harvard College founded . . . . .  | 64  |
| Hatcher's Run, battle at . . . . .   | 660 |
| Hatcher's Run, battle at . . . . .   | 652 |
| Hatfield, Connecticut, grist-mill in . .                                   | 107 |
| Hats, export of, forbidden by Parliament                                   | 209 |
| Hatters in Boston, Massachusetts . . .                                     | 125 |
| Havana, Cuba, captured . . . . .   | 256 |
| Haverhill destroyed by Indians . . . .                                     | 178 |
| Havre de Grace plundered by English sailors . . . . .                      | 620 |
| Hayne, Isaac, hanged . . . . .   | 401 |
| Hayne, governor of South Carolina, replies to President's proclamation . . | 507 |
| Hebrew immigrants to Rhode Island . .                                      | 245 |
| Helen Herald published . . . . .   | 671 |
| Hell Gate, reef at, blown up . . . . .                                     | 609 |
| Hemp cultivated in Massachusetts . . .                                     | 71  |
| Hemp and flax in Virginia . . . . .  | 127 |
| Hemp, bounty on . . . . .  | 174 |
| Hemp and flax taken for taxes in Massachusetts . . . . .                   | 198 |
| Hemp, bounty on, in Pennsylvania . . .                                     | 204 |
| Hemp exported . . . . .  | 204 |
| Hemp, bounty on, in New Jersey . . .                                       | 271 |
| Hempstead, Long Island, meeting of deputies . . . . .                      | 117 |
| Hendrickson, Captain, ex shores coast .                                    | 28  |
| Hennepin explores the Upper Mississippi                                    | 136 |
| Henry, Patrick, resolutions by, in Virginia House . . . . .                | 266 |
| Herald, American, published in Boston .                                    | 400 |
| Herald, Pennsylvania, published . . . .                                    | 421 |
| Herald of Freedom published . . . . .                                      | 430 |
| Hessians hired for America . . . . .                                       | 331 |
| Hidalgo y Costilla executed . . . . .                                      | 511 |
| Hides to be kept in Massachusetts . . .                                    | 69  |
| Hides, exportation forbidden . . . . .                                     | 85  |
| Hides, prices regulated in Connecticut .                                   | 131 |
| Hides, exportation forbidden in New Jersey . . . . .                       | 131 |
| Hides made subject to duty in Maryland                                     | 136 |
| Hides exported from Charleston, South Carolina . . . . .                   | 244 |
| Hides ordered preserved . . . . .  | 355 |
| Hides taken charge of . . . . .  | 357 |
| High-pressure steam-engine . . . . .                                       | 485 |
| Historical Society of Massachusetts . .                                    | 449 |
| Historical society formed in New York                                      | 495 |
| Hitchcock, Edward, issues report on geology of Massachusetts . . . . .     | 505 |
| Hoe, E. M., patents revolving press . .                                    | 507 |
| Holland declared war against England .                                     | 380 |
| Holland recognizes United States . . .                                     | 404 |
| Holly Springs, Mississippi, captured . .                                   | 634 |
| Holston River, battle at . . . . .   | 040 |
| Home Department created . . . . .  | 600 |
| Homestead bill . . . . .   | 631 |
| Homestead bill, provisions extended . .                                    | 664 |
| Homeopathic Examiner in New York . .                                       | 550 |
| Homeopathy introduced by Dr. Gram . .                                      | 550 |
| Homepun Society in South Carolina . .                                      | 505 |
| Hooker, General, given army of Potomac                                     | 636 |
| Hoosac Tunnel completed . . . . .  | 667 |
| Hopkins, Commodore, suspended . . . .                                      | 362 |
| Hopkins, Commodore, dismissed . . . .                                      | 371 |
| Hops, duty on, in Pennsylvania . . . .                                     | 176 |
| Horn combs, machine for making . . . .                                     | 473 |
| Hornet captures the Penguin . . . . .                                      | 532 |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| <b>I.</b>  |     |
| Icarian Community at Corning, Iowa . .   | 602 |
| Idaho made a territory . . . . .   | 637 |
| Idiots, schools for . . . . .  | 690 |
| Iguala, plan of, for government of Mexico . . . . .                                  | 550 |
| Illustrated News published in New York   | 604 |
| Illinois made a territory . . . . .  | 800 |
| Illinois, first newspaper in . . . . .   | 531 |
| Illinois Intelligencer published . . . .   | 531 |
| Illinois becomes a state . . . . .   | 542 |
| Illinois admitted to the Union . . . .   | 543 |
| Illinois, common-school system organized in . . . . .                                | 555 |
| Illinois College founded . . . . .   | 501 |
| Illinois accepts Constitution . . . . .  | 598 |
| Illinois adopts new constitution . . . .   | 681 |
| Illinois, railroad commission in . . . .   | 653 |
| Impachment, Senate votes, not guilty . .   | 672 |
| Importation by foreign vessels limited . .   | 634 |
| Imports, duties on, increased . . . . .  | 542 |
| Imports, duties on, reduced . . . . .  | 687 |
| Impost bill by Congress . . . . .  | 406 |
| Impost act rejected by Rhode Island . .  | 414 |
| Impressment one of the conditions of peace . . . . .                                 | 523 |
| Impressment question, commissioners instructed . . . . .                             | 526 |
| Impressments, agents to investigate . .  | 465 |
| Imprisonment for debt abolished in New York . . . . .                                | 565 |
| Incorporated companies forbidden to issue notes . . . . .                            | 509 |
| Independence in army . . . . .   | 331 |
| Independence of Mexico and South American republics recognized by Congress . . . . . | 651 |
| Indiana Territory created . . . . .  | 480 |
| Indiana becomes a state . . . . .  | 536 |



|  |     |  |     |
|--|-----|--|-----|
| Indiana, geological report of . . . . .                          | 581 | Indians cede territory to the United States . . . . .                    | 540 |
| Indianapolis settled . . . . .                                   | 547 | Indians cede territory . . . . .   | 543 |
| Indianapolis, State Library founded at . . . . .                 | 555 | Indians cede territory . . . . .   | 544 |
| Indian war . . . . .   | 83  | Indians cede territory . . . . .   | 544 |
| Indian college at Cambridge . . . . .                            | 100 | Indians cede territory in Illinois . . . . .                             | 546 |
| Indian Psalms printed . . . . .                                  | 104 | Indians cede territory in Georgia to United States . . . . .             | 555 |
| Indian war in Virginia . . . . .                                 | 129 | Indians cede territory in Georgia to United States . . . . .             | 556 |
| Indian war with Canada . . . . .                                 | 140 | Indians in Georgia appeal to United States . . . . .                     | 562 |
| Indian war in South Carolina . . . . .                           | 143 | Indians to be moved west of Mississippi . . . . .                        | 562 |
| Indian war in Louisiana . . . . .                                | 218 | Indians to come under state jurisdiction . . . . .                       | 562 |
| Indian Bureau organized . . . . .                                | 425 | Indians cede territory . . . . .   | 562 |
| Indians, origin of name . . . . .                                | 9   | Indians refused injunction by Supreme Court against Georgia . . . . .    | 564 |
| Indians, slavery of . . . . .                                    | 12  | Indians, missionaries to, arrested in Georgia . . . . .                  | 565 |
| Indians, treaty with . . . . .                                   | 29  | Indians driven beyond the Mississippi . . . . .                          | 567 |
| Indians attack settlement in Virginia . . . . .                  | 31  | Indians of Georgia agree to move west . . . . .                          | 574 |
| Indians, Jesuit missions among . . . . .                         | 48  | Indians hostile . . . . .  | 574 |
| Indians, small-pox among . . . . .                               | 52  | Indians, council with, at Fort Larned . . . . .                          | 569 |
| Indians begin war . . . . .                                      | 57  | Indians, commission to make peace with . . . . .                         | 569 |
| Indians sold as slaves . . . . .                                 | 58  | Indians, defeated by General Custer . . . . .                            | 574 |
| Indians, treatment of . . . . .                                  | 68  | Indians, intercourse with, regulated . . . . .                           | 564 |
| Indians forced to pay wampum . . . . .                           | 85  | India-rubber, vulcanized, patent for, granted . . . . .                  | 564 |
| Indians, peace with, in Virginia . . . . .                       | 85  | Indigo, wild, planted in New York . . . . .                              | 563 |
| Indians make a treaty . . . . .                                  | 124 | Indigo, bounty on . . . . .  | 552 |
| Indians allowed to testify in Rhode Island . . . . .             | 127 | Indigo-seed distributed in South Carolina . . . . .                      | 544 |
| Indians sold into slavery . . . . .                              | 130 | Indigo exported from South Carolina . . . . .                            | 550 |
| Indians made slaves in Virginia . . . . .                        | 133 | Industrial school for girls . . . . .                                    | 561 |
| Indians, baptized, churches of . . . . .                         | 147 | Industries, most considerable . . . . .                                  | 446 |
| Indians sent to galleys in France . . . . .                      | 148 | Industry in Virginia . . . . .   | 36  |
| Indians make peace with the French . . . . .                     | 148 | Industry, society for promotion of, in Boston . . . . .                  | 234 |
| Indians attack Canada . . . . .                                  | 150 | Industry, Society for Promotion of, celebrates its anniversary . . . . . | 241 |
| Indians attack Berwick, Maine . . . . .                          | 151 | Industry, Friends of, National, in New York . . . . .                    | 547 |
| Indians attack Schenectady, New York . . . . .                   | 151 | Inheritance, law of, equal division, in Connecticut . . . . .            | 204 |
| Indians, expedition against . . . . .                            | 155 | Inland navigation in New York . . . . .                                  | 508 |
| Indians sued for peace . . . . .                                 | 163 | Inland transportation forbidden . . . . .                                | 523 |
| Indians, peace made with the French . . . . .                    | 171 | Inoculation for small-pox introduced in Boston . . . . .                 | 192 |
| Indians hunted with dogs in Connecticut . . . . .                | 170 | Inquisition established in Mexico . . . . .                              | 18  |
| Indians, war with North Carolina . . . . .                       | 182 | Installation of Washington . . . . .                                     | 456 |
| Indians sold as slaves . . . . .                                 | 182 | Instructions sent to the colonial governors . . . . .                    | 212 |
| Indians conquered by an expedition from South Carolina . . . . . | 183 | Instructions, repeal of, asked by Massachusetts . . . . .                | 212 |
| Indians sold as slaves . . . . .                                 | 183 | Instructions, protest against . . . . .                                  | 238 |
| Indians sold as slaves . . . . .                                 | 204 | Instructions to South Carolina . . . . .                                 | 291 |
| Indians defeated in Louisiana . . . . .                          | 204 | Instructions in Georgia . . . . .  | 292 |
| Indians in Carolina make peace . . . . .                         | 205 | Instructions in Virginia . . . . .                                       | 292 |
| Indians, war with the French . . . . .                           | 221 | Instructions to Governor Gage . . . . .                                  | 308 |
| Indians, treaty with . . . . .                                   | 242 | Insurance office, first, in colonies . . . . .                           | 195 |
| Indians make slaves of . . . . .                                 | 254 | Insurance convention at New York . . . . .                               | 564 |
| Indians attack the frontier . . . . .                            | 259 | Insurrection in Mexico . . . . .   | 378 |
| Indians cede land south of the Ohio . . . . .                    | 279 | Intelligence, impartial, published . . . . .                             | 432 |
| Indians, hostile, in Virginia . . . . .                          | 311 | Intercourse of Nova Scotia with colonies forbidden . . . . .             | 336 |
| Indians, hostile, in Georgia . . . . .                           | 311 | Interest paid by Plymouth Colony . . . . .                               | 39  |
| Indians begin hostilities . . . . .                              | 356 | Interest unpaid by states . . . . .                                      | 591 |
| Indians ceded land in Tennessee . . . . .                        | 360 | Internal improvements, report on . . . . .                               | 564 |
| Indians desert British army . . . . .                            | 366 | Internal taxes repealed . . . . .  | 540 |
| Indians attacked . . . . .                                       | 405 | Internal improvements, right of Congress to vote money for . . . . .     | 541 |
| Indians, Christian, massacred . . . . .                          | 405 | Internal improvements, reports on, ordered . . . . .                     | 542 |
| Indians cede land to Georgia . . . . .                           | 400 | Internal revenue, act for . . . . .                                      | 523 |
| Indians send a delegation . . . . .                              | 442 | International university boat race . . . . .                             | 573 |
| Indians, trade with, regulated . . . . .                         | 445 | Iowa College at Davenport founded . . . . .                              | 575 |
| Indians, treaty with . . . . .                                   | 447 | Iowa admitted to the Union . . . . .                                     | 583 |
| Indians begin hostilities . . . . .                              | 457 | Iron-works in Virginia . . . . .   | 27  |
| Indians refuse to treat . . . . .                                | 458 | Iron-works in Virginia . . . . .   | 30  |
| Indians defeated . . . . .                                       | 461 | Iron, export forbidden in Virginia . . . . .                             | 31  |
| Indians, treaty with . . . . .                                   | 463 | Iron-works in Massachusetts . . . . .                                    | 41  |
| Indians, intercourse with, regulated . . . . .                   | 465 | Iron-works in Massachusetts . . . . .                                    | 89  |
| Indians, treaty with . . . . .                                   | 466 | Iron-works in Massachusetts . . . . .                                    | 83  |
| Indians, intercourse with, regulated . . . . .                   | 488 |  |     |
| Indians cede territory . . . . .                                 | 488 |  |     |
| Indians cede territory . . . . .                                 | 491 |  |     |
| Indians cede territory . . . . .                                 | 495 |  |     |
| Indians cede territory . . . . .                                 | 497 |  |     |
| Indians cede territory . . . . .                                 | 498 |  |     |
| Indians cede territory . . . . .                                 | 503 |  |     |
| Indians, encounter with . . . . .                                | 512 |  |     |
| Indians taken into pay of the government . . . . .               | 524 |  |     |
| Indians represented at council . . . . .                         | 533 |  |     |
| Indians cede territory . . . . .                                 | 530 |  |     |
| Indians attack party on the Appalachiola . . . . .               | 540 |  |     |

|                          |     |
|--------------------------|-----|
| ory to the United        | 540 |
| .....                    | 543 |
| .....                    | 544 |
| .....                    | 544 |
| .....                    | 546 |
| .....                    | 547 |
| ory in Georgia to        | 555 |
| .....                    | 556 |
| appeal to United         | 562 |
| .....                    | 562 |
| west of Mississippi      | 562 |
| er state jurisdiction    | 562 |
| .....                    | 562 |
| unction by Supreme       | 564 |
| Georgia                  | 564 |
| es to, arrested in Geor- | 565 |
| .....                    | 565 |
| nd the Mississippi       | 567 |
| agree to move west       | 574 |
| .....                    | 574 |
| h, at Fort Larned        | 568 |
| n to make peace with     | 569 |
| y General Custer         | 574 |
| with, regulated          | 564 |
| anized, patent for       | 584 |
| ed in New York           | 93  |
| .....                    | 232 |
| ated in South Carolina   | 244 |
| om South Carolina        | 250 |
| or girls                 | 641 |
| nsiderable               | 446 |
| .....                    | 36  |
| la for promotion of, in  | 234 |
| or Promotion of, cele-   | 241 |
| brary                    | 547 |
| of, National, in New     | 547 |
| of, equal division, in   | 234 |
| in New York              | 508 |
| ion forbidden            | 523 |
| ail-pox introduced in    | 192 |
| shed in Mexico           | 18  |
| slington                 | 456 |
| to the colonial gov-     | 212 |
| al of, asked by Massa-   | 212 |
| est against              | 212 |
| uth Carolina             | 291 |
| orgia                    | 292 |
| rginia                   | 292 |
| vernor Gago              | 306 |
| ret, in colonies         | 196 |
| ion at New York          | 564 |
| exioo                    | 378 |
| artial, published        | 462 |
| va Scotia with colonies  | 336 |
| lymouth Colony           | 39  |
| states                   | 591 |
| nents, report on         | 504 |
| aled                     | 540 |
| nents, right of Congress | 541 |
| for                      | 542 |
| nents, reports on, or-   | 542 |
| act for                  | 627 |
| erity boat race          | 677 |
| avenport founded         | 675 |
| the Union                | 683 |
| rginia                   | 87  |
| rginia                   | 30  |
| dded in Virginia         | 31  |
| ssachusetts              | 41  |
| ssachusetts              | 80  |
| ssachusetts              | 83  |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Iron-works in Massachusetts              | 88  |
| Iron-works at New Haven                  | 100 |
| Iron-works in New Jersey                 | 180 |
| Iron furnace in Plymouth                 | 171 |
| Iron-works in Massachusetts              | 180 |
| Iron-works in Maryland                   | 190 |
| Iron-works in Pennsylvania               | 191 |
| Iron-works in Virginia                   | 197 |
| Iron-works in Delaware                   | 188 |
| Iron-works in Pennsylvania               | 202 |
| Iron-works in Connecticut                | 215 |
| Iron-works in Rhode Island               | 217 |
| Iron-works in Pennsylvania               | 218 |
| Iron-works in Massachusetts              | 221 |
| Iron-works in New York                   | 222 |
| Iron-works in New Jersey                 | 226 |
| Iron-works, operatives not taxed in Vir- | 233 |
| ginia                                    | 236 |
| Iron-mills forbidden in the colonies     | 236 |
| Iron-works in New York                   | 238 |
| Iron-works in Pennsylvania               | 256 |
| Iron-works in New Jersey                 | 273 |
| Iron-works in New Jersey                 | 283 |
| Iron-works in Maryland                   | 360 |
| Iron, duty on, in Maryland               | 387 |
| Iron-works in New Jersey                 | 415 |
| Iron-works in Vermont                    | 451 |
| Iron-works in Pennsylvania               | 474 |
| Iron-works at Mauch Chunk                | 548 |
| Iron for railroads free of duty          | 506 |
| Iron converted to steel                  | 621 |
| Island No. 10 surrendered                | 627 |
| Israelites in Rhode Island               | 141 |
| Iurbide, president of regency in Mexico  | 550 |
| Iurbide, plan of government for Mexico   | 550 |
| Iurbide, regent of Mexico                | 551 |
| Iurbide proclaimed emperor of Mexico     | 552 |
| Iurbide abdicated throne of Mexico       | 553 |
| Iuka, Mississippi, battle at             | 633 |

J.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Jackson, Andrew, commands militia          | 519 |
| Jackson, General, defeats the Creeks at    | 523 |
| Talladega                                  | 524 |
| Jackson, General, defeats Indians at Great | 524 |
| Horse Shoe                                 | 530 |
| Jackson, General, in command at New        | 530 |
| Orleans                                    | 530 |
| Jackson, General, takes Pensacola          | 530 |
| Jackson, General, fined for contempt of    | 532 |
| court                                      | 540 |
| Jackson, General, given command            | 541 |
| Jackson, General, captures an Indian vil-  | 541 |
| lage                                       | 543 |
| Jackson, General, executes two Indian      | 543 |
| traders                                    | 543 |
| Jackson, General, on the law of nations    | 543 |
| Jackson, President, warns South Carolina   | 567 |
| of the results of nullification            | 538 |
| Jackson, Mississippi, captured             | 610 |
| Jackson, Mississippi, evacuated            | 637 |
| Jacksonville, Florida, captured            | 440 |
| Jails refused by North Carolina            | 624 |
| Jails, use of, by United States, forbidden | 607 |
| by Massachusetts                           | 22  |
| Jalapa, Mexico, captured                   | 575 |
| Jamestown, colony at                       | 606 |
| Janesville, Wisconsin, settled             | 617 |
| Japan, treaty with                         | 409 |
| Japan, embassy from, visits United States  | 418 |
| Jay, John, special envoy to England        | 484 |
| Jefferson, minister to France              | 406 |
| Jefferson, Thomas, President               | 536 |
| Jefferson, Thomas, President               | 537 |
| Jennings, Jonathan, first state governor   | 532 |
| of Indiana                                 | 53  |
| Jersey City, pottery-works at              | 58  |
| Jesuit missionaries on Lake Huron          | 53  |
| Jesuit college at Quebec                   | 88  |
| Jesuit missions attacked by Indians        | 88  |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Jesuit missions                          | 100 |
| Jesuit seminary at Quebec                | 100 |
| Jesuits explore Lake Huron               | 72  |
| Jesuits forbidden to enter Massachusetts | 170 |
| and New York                             | 220 |
| Jews disfranchised in New York           | 106 |
| Johnson, Marmaduke, printer              | 665 |
| Johnson, Andrew, takes oath as Presi-    | 674 |
| dent                                     | 215 |
| Johnson, President, suggestions in mes-  | 517 |
| sage                                     | 590 |
| Johnston, Gabriel, governor of North     | 555 |
| Carolina                                 | 208 |
| Johnston, William, finds salt spring by  | 548 |
| boring                                   | 200 |
| Johnston, Professor, "Lectures on Ap-    | 213 |
| plication of Chemistry to Agricul-       | 274 |
| ture"                                    | 274 |
| Johnston, General, surrenders            | 295 |
| "Join or die," motto used                | 505 |
| Jonesborough, battle of                  | 208 |
| Journal, New England Weekly, published   | 548 |
| in Boston                                | 200 |
| Journal, New York Weekly, published      | 213 |
| Journal, Connecticut, and New Haven      | 274 |
| Post-Boy, published                      | 274 |
| Journal, New York, or General Adver-     | 274 |
| tiser, published                         | 295 |
| Journal, Maryland, and Baltimore Adver-  | 295 |
| tiser, published                         | 297 |
| Journal, Essex, and Merrimac Packet,     | 297 |
| published                                | 345 |
| Journal, Continental, published in Bos-  | 372 |
| ton                                      | 380 |
| Journal, New Jersey, published           | 558 |
| Journal, American, published at Provid-  | 641 |
| dence                                    | 616 |
| Journal of Commerce published in New     | 619 |
| York                                     | 621 |
| Journal of Commerce suspended            | 687 |
| Juarez confiscates church property in    | 414 |
| Mexico                                   | 613 |
| Juarez, president of Mexico              | 676 |
| Juarez, dictator of Mexico               | 454 |
| Juarez died                              | 480 |
| Judges to give written decisions in Con- | 487 |
| necticut                                 | 554 |
| Judges in New York agree not to issue    | 606 |
| injunction against banks                 | 607 |
| Judicial system, bill to amend           | 607 |
| Judiciary reorganized                    | 454 |
| Judiciary not repealed                   | 480 |
| Judiciary not passed                     | 487 |
| Juvenile delinquents, society to reform, | 654 |
| in New York                              | 654 |

K.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Kansas made a territory                    | 606 |
| Kansas, election in                        | 607 |
| Kansas, A. H. Reeder, governor of          | 607 |
| Kansas, Wilson Shannon, governor of        | 608 |
| Kansas, constitution for, accepted         | 603 |
| Kansas legislature met                     | 600 |
| Kansas, message concerning difficulties    | 600 |
| in   | 600 |
| Kansas, committee on reports               | 600 |
| Kansas, legislature of, dispersed by mili- | 610 |
| tary                                       | 612 |
| Kansas, free state legislature met at To-  | 612 |
| peka                                       | 612 |
| Kansas legislature met at Leecompton       | 613 |
| Kansas, Topeka legislature met             | 613 |
| Kansas, constitutional convention elected  | 613 |
| Kansas, election under Leecompton con-     | 614 |
| stitution                                  | 614 |
| Kansas, Leecompton constitution for, pre-  | 614 |
| pared                                      | 615 |
| Kansas, constitution for, framed at        | 615 |
| Leavenworth                                | 615 |
| Kansas admitted conditionally to Union     | 615 |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Kansas, Lecompton constitution rejected by . . . . .   | 616 |
| Kansas admitted to Union . . . . .                     | 619 |
| Kansas admits women to practise law . . . . .          | 680 |
| Kansas, Progressive Community in . . . . .             | 683 |
| Kearsgate sinks Alabama . . . . .                      | 646 |
| Keith, Sir William, governor of Pennsylvania . . . . . | 187 |
| Kencaw Mountain, battle at . . . . .                   | 646 |
| Kennebec, settlement at mouth of . . . . .             | 22  |
| Kentucky, first settlers in . . . . .                  | 282 |
| Kentucky, Indian war in . . . . .                      | 405 |
| Kentucky asks to form a new state . . . . .            | 419 |
| Kentucky separated from Virginia . . . . .             | 432 |
| Kentucky, petition referred to new Congress . . . . .  | 437 |
| Kentucky separated from Virginia . . . . .             | 446 |
| Kentucky admitted to the Union . . . . .               | 450 |
| Kentucky, constitution of . . . . .                    | 453 |
| Kentucky, constitution in . . . . .                    | 478 |
| Kentucky, free negroes to be sold in . . . . .         | 504 |
| Kentucky, banks in, chartered . . . . .                | 540 |
| Kentucky, geological survey of . . . . .               | 575 |
| Kerosene oil, factory for, in Long Island . . . . .    | 606 |
| Kidd, Captain, orders for his capture . . . . .        | 105 |
| Kidd, Captain, arrested . . . . .                      | 168 |
| Kilpatrick, raid of . . . . .                          | 643 |
| King Philip's war . . . . .                            | 128 |
| King, speech to Parliament . . . . .                   | 314 |
| King issues proclamation . . . . .                     | 330 |
| King recommends pardon . . . . .                       | 332 |
| King, address to, in Parliament . . . . .              | 404 |
| King's College, Nova Scotia, founded . . . . .         | 441 |
| Knox, General, Secretary of War . . . . .              | 418 |
| Knox College at Galesburg, Illinois, opened . . . . .  | 481 |
| Knoxville settled . . . . .                            | 442 |
| Knoxville, Tennessee, occupied . . . . .               | 640 |
| Knoxville, Tennessee, attacked . . . . .               | 641 |
| Koszt, Martin, freed as an American citizen . . . . .  | 605 |

## L.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Labor, bureau of, in Massachusetts . . . . .                  | 670 |
| Labor bureau in Pennsylvania . . . . .                        | 683 |
| Labor, bureau of, in Connecticut . . . . .                    | 606 |
| Labrador, Cabot visits . . . . .                              | 10  |
| Laconia granted . . . . .                                     | 32  |
| Ladies' Magazine published in Boston . . . . .                | 559 |
| Lafayette arrived . . . . .                                   | 365 |
| Lafayette lays corner-stone of Bunker Hill Monument . . . . . | 556 |
| La Galissonniere, governor of New France . . . . .            | 231 |
| La Jonquiere, governor of New France . . . . .                | 229 |
| Lake Superior explored . . . . .                              | 120 |
| Lake Ontario, first vessel on . . . . .                       | 132 |
| Lake George, battle of, fought . . . . .                      | 247 |
| Lake Erie, first steamer launched on . . . . .                | 643 |
| Lamar, M. B., president of Texas . . . . .                    | 682 |
| Lancaster, Pennsylvania, settled . . . . .                    | 188 |
| Lancaster, Pennsylvania, congress held at . . . . .           | 227 |
| Land allotted in Plymouth . . . . .                           | 35  |
| Land divided by Mason and Gorges . . . . .                    | 41  |
| Land granted by the Plymouth Company . . . . .                | 42  |
| Land granted by Plymouth Company . . . . .                    | 45  |
| Land conveyed by Earl of Warwick . . . . .                    | 46  |
| Land deeded by Indians . . . . .                              | 61  |
| Land, title to . . . . .                                      | 350 |
| Land ceded by Connecticut accepted by Congress . . . . .      | 425 |
| Land cessions by states to be modified . . . . .              | 426 |
| Land, sale of, to Ohio Company . . . . .                      | 432 |
| Land question in Massachusetts . . . . .                      | 511 |
| Land granted by Pope . . . . .                                | 10  |
| Lands, ceded, to be made states . . . . .                     | 392 |
| Lands ceded by Virginia accepted by Congress . . . . .        | 413 |
| Lands, sale of . . . . .                                      | 453 |
| Lands, public, specie to be paid for them . . . . .           | 678 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Lands, public, proceeds of sale to be deposited with the states . . . . . | 587 |
| Lands, public, granted to railroads . . . . .                             | 610 |
| Lands, public, given for colleges . . . . .                               | 631 |
| Land-office opened in Tennessee . . . . .                                 | 360 |
| Land-office opened . . . . .  | 480 |
| Landtag in New Amsterdam . . . . .  | 99  |
| La Salle authorized to explore the Mississippi . . . . .                  | 131 |
| La Salle descends the Mississippi . . . . .                               | 136 |
| La Tour, grant of Nova Scotia . . . . .                                   | 101 |
| Laurens captured . . . . .  | 363 |
| Lawrence, Captain, in command of the Chesapeake . . . . .                 | 621 |
| Lawrence, Major, defends Fort Bowyer . . . . .                            | 629 |
| Lawrence, Kansas, Free State Hotel burned by sheriff . . . . .            | 609 |
| Lawrence, Kansas, sacked . . . . .  | 640 |
| Law school opened at Litchfield, Connecticut . . . . .                    | 417 |
| Laws of Virginia revised . . . . .  | 46  |
| Laws of Plymouth . . . . .  | 56  |
| Laws of Virginia revised . . . . .  | 80  |
| Laws, code of, in Massachusetts . . . . .                                 | 91  |
| Laws, code of, in Connecticut . . . . .                                   | 94  |
| Laws printed in Massachusetts . . . . .                                   | 99  |
| Laws of Massachusetts printed . . . . .                                   | 125 |
| Laws of North Carolina revised . . . . .                                  | 186 |
| Laws of colonies to receive royal assent . . . . .                        | 186 |
| Lawyers in Rhode Island forbidden being deputies . . . . .                | 202 |
| Lead mine in Connecticut . . . . .  | 96  |
| Lead mines discovered in Missouri . . . . .                               | 106 |
| Lead mines opened in Missouri . . . . .                                   | 191 |
| Lead in New York . . . . .  | 215 |
| Lead mines in Virginia . . . . .  | 244 |
| Lead mine opened . . . . .  | 271 |
| Lead mines worked . . . . .   | 366 |
| Lead mines in Iowa . . . . .  | 418 |
| Leather, sealers of, in Massachusetts . . . . .                           | 62  |
| Leather, manufacture regulated in Massachusetts . . . . .                 | 73  |
| Leather, sealers of, at New Haven . . . . .                               | 101 |
| Leather, sealers of, at Connecticut . . . . .                             | 101 |
| Leather examined in Virginia . . . . .                                    | 155 |
| Leather, exportation forbidden in Pennsylvania . . . . .                  | 173 |
| Leavenworth, Colonel, explores the west . . . . .                         | 615 |
| Leavenworth, constitution for Kansas, framed at . . . . .                 | 615 |
| Lebanon, Illinois, McKendree College at . . . . .                         | 573 |
| Lecompte, Judge, charge to grand jury in Kansas . . . . .                 | 600 |
| Lectures on application of chemistry to agriculture . . . . .             | 333 |
| Ledger, Pennsylvania, published . . . . .                                 | 374 |
| Ledger, independent, published in Boston . . . . .                        | 374 |
| Ledger published in Mobile . . . . .                                      | 587 |
| Lee, R. E., put in command . . . . .                                      | 628 |
| Lee, General, surrenders . . . . .  | 634 |
| Legal tender act . . . . .  | 625 |
| Legal tender act, Supreme Court on . . . . .                              | 683 |
| Legislature of Kansas dispersed by the military . . . . .                 | 610 |
| Lehigh Coal Company formed . . . . .                                      | 438 |
| Leisler, Jacob, assumes the government in New York . . . . .              | 149 |
| Leisler arrested for high treason . . . . .                               | 154 |
| Leisler, Jacob, executed . . . . .  | 154 |
| Lennox public library . . . . .   | 640 |
| Leon, Juan Ponce de, lands in Florida . . . . .                           | 12  |
| Letters of marque in England . . . . .                                    | 361 |
| Letters of marque issued by England . . . . .                             | 516 |
| Letters of marque, Jefferson Davis to issue . . . . .                     | 630 |
| Lewis and Clarke's expedition . . . . .                                   | 495 |
| Lewiston, on the Delaware, settled . . . . .                              | 44  |
| Lewiston, on the Delaware, bombarded . . . . .                            | 338 |
| Lexington, battle of . . . . .  | 339 |
| Lexington, Kentucky, settled . . . . .                                    | 338 |
| Lexington, block-house at . . . . .                                       | 389 |

|   |   |     |  |     |
|---|---|-----|--|-----|
| eds of sale to be de-                       | Lexington, Missouri, captured . . . . .             | 621 | Looking-glasses in Philadelphia . . . . .          | 209 |
| states . . . . .                            | Lexington, Kentucky, evacuated . . . . .            | 632 | Lookout Mountain, battle of . . . . .              | 641 |
| ed to railroads . . . . .                   | Lexington, Kentucky, taken . . . . .                | 634 | Los Angeles, California, captured . . . . .        | 595 |
| for colleges . . . . .                      | Lexington, Kentucky, taken by Morgan . . . . .      | 634 | Lotteries forbidden . . . . .                      | 30  |
| in Tennessee . . . . .                      | Lexington, Kentucky, captured . . . . .             | 645 | Lotteries suppressed in Rhode Island . . . . .     | 213 |
| 490   | Libel, law of, in New York . . . . .                | 497 | Lottery in Rhode Island . . . . .                  | 227 |
| sterdam . . . . .                           | Liberator published in Boston . . . . .             | 504 | Lottery in Baltimore . . . . .                     | 241 |
| o explore the Missis-                       | Liberty of conscience permitted . . . . .           | 147 | Lottery in Rhode Island . . . . .                  | 255 |
| 131   | Liberty of conscience in Pennsylvania . . . . .     | 109 | Lottery established . . . . .                      | 306 |
| e Mississippi . . . . .                     | Liberty of conscience in New Jersey . . . . .       | 171 | Louisburg, at Cape Breton, built . . . . .         | 191 |
| ova Scotia . . . . .                        | Liberty of conscience in North Carolina . . . . .   | 185 | Louisburg surrendered . . . . .                    | 237 |
| 383   | Liberty cents coined . . . . .                      | 455 | Louisiana named . . . . .                          | 136 |
| in command of the                           | Libraries, township, money appropriated             |     | Louisiana, first settlement in . . . . .           | 167 |
| for, by New York and other states . . . . . | 580   |     | Louisiana, slavery in . . . . .                    | 182 |
| ends Fort Bowyer . . . . .                  | Library, Congressional, at Washington . . . . .     | 602 | Louisiana, trade with, granted to An-              |     |
| reeState Hotel burn-                        | Library, Boston Public City, formed . . . . .       | 603 | thony Crozat . . . . .                             | 182 |
| 000   | Library, Boston Public, opened . . . . .            | 615 | Louisiana relinquished by Crozat . . . . .         | 187 |
| sacked . . . . .                            | Library, Lennox public . . . . .                    | 680 | Louisiana granted to Company of the                |     |
| at Litchfield, Conne-                       | Licensees to sell liquor in Massachusetts . . . . . | 58  | West . . . . .                                     | 198 |
| vised . . . . .                             | Lieutenant-general, grade revived . . . . .         | 642 | Louisiana, Indians defeated in . . . . .           | 204 |
| vised . . . . .                             | Light-house at Cape Henry . . . . .                 | 288 | Louisiana surrendered to French crown . . . . .    | 211 |
| Massachusetts . . . . .                     | Lightning-rod, invention of . . . . .               | 241 | Louisiana, Indian war in . . . . .                 | 218 |
| onnecticut . . . . .                        | Lime made in New England . . . . .                  | 88  | Louisiana, bills of credit in . . . . .            | 218 |
| Massachusetts . . . . .                     | Lime in Rhode Island . . . . .                      | 100 | Louisiana, sugar-mill in . . . . .                 | 252 |
| etts printed . . . . .                      | Lime in Rhode Island . . . . .                      | 110 | Louisiana, sugar made in . . . . .                 | 467 |
| olina revised . . . . .                     | Lincoln, President, assassinated . . . . .          | 665 | Louisiana ceded to France . . . . .                | 481 |
| receive royal assent . . . . .              | Linen, premiums for, in Massachusetts . . . . .     | 71  | Louisiana purchased . . . . .                      | 490 |
| Island forbidden being                      | Linen manufactory in New York . . . . .             | 179 | Louisiana, purchase of, ratified . . . . .         | 491 |
| 202   | Linen manufactured in Massachusetts . . . . .       | 101 | Louisiana made a territory . . . . .               | 496 |
| cut . . . . .                               | Linen, bounty on, in Massachusetts . . . . .        | 183 | Louisiana Courier published . . . . .              | 490 |
| red in Missouri . . . . .                   | Linen, bounty on, in Maryland . . . . .             | 200 | Louisiana, laws of, printed . . . . .              | 505 |
| in Missouri . . . . .                       | Linen mill at Fall River, Massachusetts . . . . .   | 572 | Louisiana admitted to the Union . . . . .          | 513 |
| 215   | Lined oil made in New York . . . . .                | 185 | Louisiana, part of Florida joined to . . . . .     | 513 |
| 244   | Lined oil in Connecticut . . . . .                  | 189 | Louisiana adopts civil code . . . . .              | 554 |
| 271   | Liquor selling to Indians . . . . .                 | 131 | Louisiana, constitution for . . . . .              | 504 |
| 366   | Liquor selling to Indians prohibited in             |     | Louisiana, slavery abolished in . . . . .          | 643 |
| 418   | Canada . . . . .                                    | 133 | Louisiana, state convention met . . . . .          | 643 |
| in Massachusetts . . . . .                  | Liquor, price of, fixed by Pennsylvania . . . . .   | 188 | Louisiana abolishes slavery . . . . .              | 648 |
| are regulated in Massa-                     | Liquor, price and quantity, fixed in Salem          |     | Louisiana admitted to representation . . . . .     | 672 |
| 73  | County, New Jersey . . . . .                        | 203 | Louisiana asks aid from military . . . . .         | 673 |
| at New Haven . . . . .                      | Liquors, tax on, laid in Pennsylvania . . . . .     | 142 | Louisiana, board of health in . . . . .            | 683 |
| at Connecticut . . . . .                    | Liquors, use of, prohibited in army . . . . .       | 541 | Louisiana, vote not counted . . . . .              | 688 |
| in Virginia . . . . .                       | Litchfield, Connecticut, law school at . . . . .    | 417 | Louisiana, collision in . . . . .                  | 690 |
| on forbidden in Penn-                       | Little Rock, Arkansas, settled . . . . .            | 548 | Louisiana, turbulent in, ordered to dis-           |     |
| 173   | Live-oak used for ships . . . . .                   | 236 | perse . . . . .                                    | 600 |
| nel, explores the west                      | Liverpool, Nova Scotia, settled . . . . .           | 265 | Louisiana, violence in . . . . .                   | 626 |
| stitution for Kaunas, . . . . .             | Livington, Edward, prepares code for                |     | Louisiana, military regulate legislature . . . . . | 667 |
| 615   | Louisiana . . . . .                                 | 554 | Louisiana, action of President approved . . . . .  | 698 |
| McKendree College at                        | Loan opened . . . . .                               | 35  | Louisville, Kentucky, settled . . . . .            | 372 |
| charge to grand jury . . . . .              | Loan authorized . . . . .                           | 371 | Louisville, Kentucky, named . . . . .              | 395 |
| 600   | Loan from France . . . . .                          | 402 | Louisville Journal published . . . . .             | 564 |
| ation of chemistry to                       | Loan by France . . . . .                            | 408 | Lowell, Massachusetts, settled . . . . .           | 651 |
| nt, published . . . . .                     | Loan authorized . . . . .                           | 525 | Lower Canada, population of . . . . .              | 514 |
| nt, published in Bos-                       | Loan authorized . . . . .                           | 532 | Lowndes, of South Carolina, introduced             |     |
| 374   | Loan negotiated . . . . .                           | 532 | tariff bill . . . . .                              | 534 |
| in Mobile . . . . .                         | Loan authorized by Congress . . . . .               | 548 | Loyalists defeated . . . . .                       | 394 |
| command . . . . .                           | Loan authorized by Congress . . . . .               | 550 | Loyalists paid for indemnity by England . . . . .  | 410 |
| enders . . . . .                            | Loan authorized by Congress . . . . .               | 587 | Lygonia, or plough patent . . . . .                | 44  |
| 654   | Loan authorized . . . . .                           | 615 | Lynchburg, Virginia, settled . . . . .             | 424 |
| 623   | Loan authorized . . . . .                           | 617 | Lynn, Massachusetts, shoes made in . . . . .       | 235 |
| supreme Court on . . . . .                  | Loan authorized . . . . .                           | 619 |  |     |
| mas dispersed by the                        | Loan authorized . . . . .                           | 620 |  |     |
| 668   | Loan, national, authorized . . . . .                | 622 |  |     |
| pany formed . . . . .                       | Loan authorized . . . . .                           | 636 |  |     |
| sumes the government                        | Loan Act, supplement to . . . . .                   | 643 |  |     |
| 149   | Loan authorized . . . . .                           | 647 |  |     |
| er high treason . . . . .                   | Loan authorized . . . . .                           | 653 |  |     |
| 154   | Loan, temporary, certificates for . . . . .         | 673 |  |     |
| 184   | Loan, temporary, certificates redeemed              |     |  |     |
| 185   | Loan-office in Pennsylvania . . . . .               | 221 |  |     |
| ary . . . . .                               | Loan-office, certificates authorized . . . . .      | 360 |  |     |
| do, lands in Florida . . . . .              | Loists in Minnesota . . . . .                       | 665 |  |     |
| 12  | London Company chartered . . . . .                  | 21  |  |     |
| in England . . . . .                        | London Company, new charter to . . . . .            | 23  |  |     |
| 361   | London Company, new charter to . . . . .            | 24  |  |     |
| Issued by England . . . . .                 | London Company, expenses of . . . . .               | 26  |  |     |
| 516   | London Company, expenses of Associates . . . . .    | 37  |  |     |
| e, Jefferson Davis to . . . . .             | Londonderry, New Hampshire, settled . . . . .       | 180 |  |     |
| 626   | Londonderry, New Hampshire, settled . . . . .       | 180 |  |     |
| expedition . . . . .                        | Long Island settled . . . . .                       | 35  |  |     |
| 446   | Long Island evacuated . . . . .                     | 414 |  |     |
| Delaware, settled . . . . .                 | Longworth, Nicholas, makes wine from                |     |  |     |
| 41  | native grapes . . . . .                             | 550 |  |     |
| Delaware, bombarded . . . . .               |   |     |  |     |
| 320   |   |     |  |     |
| of . . . . .                                |   |     |  |     |
| cky, settled . . . . .                      |   |     |  |     |
| 328   |   |     |  |     |
| house at . . . . .                          |   |     |  |     |
| 360   |   |     |  |     |

## M.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Mace, Samuel, visits America . . . . .           | 20  |
| McClellan, G. B., commander-in-chief . . . . .   | 623 |
| McClellan resigns . . . . .                      | 650 |
| McHenry militia in New Orleans . . . . .         | 680 |
| McKendree College at Lebanon, Illinois . . . . . | 575 |
| Machluary, export of, forbidden by Penn-         |     |
| sylvania . . . . .                               | 436 |
| Madison, James, President . . . . .              | 600 |
| Madison made capital of Wisconsin . . . . .      | 676 |
| Madison, Wisconsin, State University             |     |
| founded . . . . .                                | 602 |
| Magazine, General, issued . . . . .              | 224 |
| Magazine, American, issued . . . . .             | 224 |
| Magazine, American, published . . . . .          | 285 |
| Maldstone, boat of, burned . . . . .             | 200 |
| Mail, weekly, from Boston to Virginia . . . . .  | 168 |
| Mail from New York once a week . . . . .         | 240 |
| Malne, name of . . . . .                         | 67  |

|  |     |  |     |
|--|-----|--|-----|
| Maine granted to Sir F. Gorges . . . . .                                     | 67  | Maryland, amnesty in . . . . .   | 87  |
| Maine, government of . . . . .   | 119 | Maryland, government of . . . . .  | 90  |
| Maine under authority of Massachusetts . . . . .                             | 122 | Maryland, government of . . . . .  | 100 |
| Maine sold to Massachusetts . . . . .  | 130 | Maryland, affairs of . . . . .   | 103 |
| Maine taken possession of by Massachusetts . . . . .                         | 136 | Maryland, mint in . . . . .  | 107 |
| Maine surrendered by Massachusetts . . . . .                                 | 140 | Maryland, tonnage duty in . . . . .                                      | 109 |
| Maine, ownership of pine trees . . . . .                                     | 187 | Maryland, slavery in . . . . .   | 112 |
| Maine, first newspaper in . . . . .  | 417 | Maryland, opposition to duties in . . . . .                              | 144 |
| Maine independent of Massachusetts . . . . .                                 | 426 | Maryland proclaims William and Mary . . . . .                            | 150 |
| Maine admitted to the Union . . . . .  | 549 | Maryland, Church of England established in . . . . .                     | 187 |
| Maine, geological survey of . . . . .  | 577 | Maryland and New York . . . . .  | 102 |
| Maine, geological report of . . . . .  | 581 | Maryland, free schools in . . . . .                                      | 102 |
| Maine, use, sale, or manufacture of spirits forbidden in . . . . .           | 602 | Maryland, cloth in . . . . .   | 104 |
| Malt, duty on, in Boston . . . . .   | 100 | Maryland, licenses to sell liquor . . . . .                              | 107 |
| Malt, duty on, in Massachusetts . . . . .                                    | 127 | Maryland, price of beer in . . . . .                                     | 107 |
| Malt-house in Perth Amboy, New Jersey . . . . .                              | 142 | Maryland, Episcopal church in . . . . .                                  | 173 |
| Malt-house in Pennsylvania . . . . .   | 144 | Maryland, free schools in . . . . .                                      | 175 |
| Malvern Hill, battle of . . . . .  | 629 | Maryland, duty on rum . . . . .  | 184 |
| Manassas Junction, battle at . . . . .                                       | 622 | Maryland restored to Lord Baltimore . . . . .                            | 186 |
| Manassas Junction evacuated . . . . .  | 627 | Maryland, slavery in . . . . .   | 186 |
| Manassas, battle at . . . . .  | 632 | Maryland, assembly in . . . . .  | 186 |
| Manchester, New Hampshire, settled . . . . .                                 | 205 | Maryland, iron-works in . . . . .  | 190 |
| Manhattan, fort at . . . . .   | 26  | Maryland, schools in . . . . .   | 190 |
| Manhattan Island purchased . . . . .   | 36  | Maryland, forbids importations from Pennsylvania . . . . .               | 195 |
| Manhattan, condition of . . . . .  | 61  | Maryland, printing-press in . . . . .                                    | 199 |
| Manhattan Company in New York . . . . .                                      | 478 | Maryland, poor taught gratis . . . . .                                   | 202 |
| Mann, Horace, president of Antioch College . . . . .                         | 603 | Maryland, proprietor in . . . . .  | 211 |
| Manual on silk culture in Massachusetts . . . . .                            | 505 | Maryland issues bills of credit . . . . .                                | 214 |
| Manufactories in the colonies resolved against by House of Commons . . . . . | 190 | Maryland, grist-mills in . . . . .                                       | 221 |
| Manufacture of cloth in New York . . . . .                                   | 175 | Maryland voted aid to Virginia . . . . .                                 | 244 |
| Manufactures, woollen, in the colonies, forbidden . . . . .                  | 167 | Maryland issues bills of credit . . . . .                                | 248 |
| Manufactures, report of, in the colonies . . . . .                           | 205 | Maryland, mills in . . . . .   | 253 |
| Manufactures in the colonies . . . . .                                       | 259 | Maryland, committee of correspondence in . . . . .                       | 206 |
| Manufactures, British, imported . . . . .                                    | 259 | Maryland, convention in . . . . .  | 306 |
| Manufactures promoted by Virginia . . . . .                                  | 310 | Maryland supports Massachusetts . . . . .                                | 315 |
| Manufactures promoted in North Carolina . . . . .                            | 319 | Maryland against incen lence . . . . .                                   | 336 |
| Manufactures encouraged by Pennsylvania . . . . .                            | 436 | Maryland, governor of, fees . . . . .                                    | 348 |
| Manufactures aided in Pennsylvania . . . . .                                 | 439 | Maryland accepts independence . . . . .                                  | 349 |
| Manufactures, Society for the Promotion of, in New England . . . . .         | 580 | Maryland adopted a constitution . . . . .                                | 357 |
| Manufactures, Society for the Promotion of, in Philadelphia . . . . .        | 588 | Maryland quit-rents abolished . . . . .                                  | 367 |
| Manufacturers' and Farmers' Journal published . . . . .                      | 548 | Maryland agreed to confederation . . . . .                               | 397 |
| Manufacturing companies incorporated in New York . . . . .                   | 510 | Maryland, Washington College in . . . . .                                | 405 |
| Marblehead incorporated . . . . .  | 92  | Maryland forbids importation of slaves . . . . .                         | 411 |
| March to the sea ended . . . . .   | 683 | Maryland accepts constitution . . . . .                                  | 436 |
| Mariana granted to John Mason . . . . .                                      | 31  | Maryland Institute at Baltimore . . . . .                                | 557 |
| Marietta settled . . . . .   | 436 | Maryland State Library at Annapolis . . . . .                            | 558 |
| Marine Society in Salem . . . . .  | 272 | Maryland, geological survey of . . . . .                                 | 672 |
| Market in Boston . . . . .   | 61  | Maryland fails to pay interest . . . . .                                 | 688 |
| Marque, letters of, issued by England against France . . . . .               | 247 | Maryland resumed payment . . . . .                                       | 600 |
| Marque, letters of, issued by England . . . . .                              | 510 | Maryland abolishes slavery . . . . .                                     | 646 |
| Marque, letters of, found on captured whalers . . . . .                      | 622 | Maryland, new constitution for . . . . .                                 | 649 |
| Marriage performed by all ministers in Rhode Island . . . . .                | 213 | Maryland, state board of health in . . . . .                             | 696 |
| Martha's Vineyard settled . . . . .  | 77  | Marysville, Kentucky, settled . . . . .                                  | 417 |
| Martial law . . . . .  | 326 | Mason and Dixon's line completed . . . . .                               | 275 |
| Martial law in Nova Scotia . . . . .   | 335 | Mason and Slidell captured . . . . .                                     | 624 |
| Martial law in Missouri . . . . .  | 623 | Mason and Slidell surrendered . . . . .                                  | 624 |
| Maryland given to Lord Baltimore . . . . .                                   | 47  | Massachusetts Bay, colony at . . . . .                                   | 38  |
| Maryland named . . . . .   | 60  | Massachusetts Bay, charter to company of . . . . .                       | 40  |
| Maryland, colony to . . . . .  | 60  | Massachusetts authorities appealed to . . . . .                          | 72  |
| Maryland, assembly in . . . . .  | 65  | Massachusetts, protection of, sought . . . . .                           | 76  |
| Maryland assembly refuses the proprietary's laws . . . . .                   | 62  | Massachusetts divided into counties . . . . .                            | 77  |
| Maryland, mint in . . . . .  | 65  | Massachusetts legislature divided . . . . .                              | 82  |
| Maryland, laws of . . . . .  | 73  | Massachusetts, code of laws in . . . . .                                 | 91  |
| Maryland, government of . . . . .  | 78  | Massachusetts, general court of, on spinning . . . . .                   | 101 |
| Maryland, records of, destroyed . . . . .                                    | 81  | Massachusetts, general court of, on salt-making . . . . .                | 101 |
| Maryland, martial law in . . . . .   | 86  | Massachusetts general court, excuses of, for executing Quakers . . . . . | 108 |
|  |     | Massachusetts censorship of the press . . . . .                          | 108 |
|  |     | Massachusetts declaration of rights . . . . .                            | 108 |
|  |     | Massachusetts charter recognized by Charles II. . . . .                  | 110 |
|  |     | Massachusetts censorship of the press . . . . .                          | 116 |
|  |     | Massachusetts, shipping in . . . . .                                     | 118 |
|  |     | Massachusetts general court refuses to send agents . . . . .             | 119 |
|  |     | Massachusetts, citizenship in . . . . .                                  | 119 |

|                 |     |  |     |  |     |
|-----------------|-----|--|-----|--|-----|
| at of . . . . . | 87  | Massachusetts, shipbuilding in . . . . .   | 121 | Massachusetts, sects to support their own ministers . . . . .                  | 511 |
| at of . . . . . | 90  | Massachusetts, resists acts of trade . . . . .                                   | 131 | Massachusetts, land question in . . . . .                                      | 511 |
| at of . . . . . | 100 | Massachusetts, charter modified . . . . .  | 137 | Massachusetts remonstrates against the war . . . . .                           | 522 |
| at of . . . . . | 103 | Massachusetts, charter annulled . . . . .  | 141 | Massachusetts forbids use of jails to United States . . . . .                  | 524 |
| at of . . . . . | 107 | Massachusetts resumes the government . . . . .                                   | 149 | Massachusetts appoints delegates to Hartford convention . . . . .              | 529 |
| at of . . . . . | 109 | Massachusetts, bills of credit issued by . . . . .                               | 152 | Massachusetts Peace Society suggests arbitration . . . . .                     | 538 |
| at of . . . . . | 112 | Massachusetts, charter for, issued . . . . .                                     | 155 | Massachusetts, association of mechanics in, hold an exhibition . . . . .       | 543 |
| at of . . . . . | 144 | Massachusetts, pine-trees in . . . . .   | 158 | Massachusetts, constitution for . . . . .                                      | 548 |
| at of . . . . . | 150 | Massachusetts, weekly mail in . . . . .  | 158 | Massachusetts, suffrage in . . . . .   | 548 |
| at of . . . . . | 154 | Massachusetts, asks aid from the colonies, 104                                   | 158 | Massachusetts General Hospital . . . . .                                       | 551 |
| at of . . . . . | 157 | Massachusetts forbids Jesuits from coming in . . . . .                           | 170 | Massachusetts, report on geology, zoölogy, and botany of . . . . .             | 565 |
| at of . . . . . | 162 | Massachusetts sends an expedition against Acadia . . . . .                       | 178 | Massachusetts, religious liberty in . . . . .                                  | 570 |
| at of . . . . . | 162 | Massachusetts, Indian slaves forbidden . . . . .                                 | 183 | Massachusetts, railroad commissioners in . . . . .                             | 678 |
| at of . . . . . | 167 | Massachusetts, Bank of, bills of credit in, 184                                  | 184 | Massachusetts, state board of health in . . . . .                              | 680 |
| at of . . . . . | 167 | Massachusetts, Bank of, bills of credit in, 187                                  | 187 | Massacre at Boston . . . . .   | 226 |
| at of . . . . . | 173 | Massachusetts maintains the freedom of the press . . . . .                       | 190 | Massacre at Wyoming . . . . .  | 375 |
| at of . . . . . | 173 | Massachusetts, taxes paid in produce . . . . .                                   | 191 | Massacre at Frenchtown . . . . .   | 519 |
| at of . . . . . | 175 | Massachusetts, manufacture of linen in . . . . .                                 | 191 | Matamoras declared blockaded . . . . .   | 605 |
| at of . . . . . | 184 | Massachusetts, bounty on linen . . . . .   | 193 | Maximilian accepts rule of Mexico . . . . .                                    | 641 |
| at of . . . . . | 186 | Massachusetts issues fractional currency . . . . .                               | 193 | Maximilian accepts crown of Mexico . . . . .                                   | 645 |
| at of . . . . . | 186 | Massachusetts furnished aid by Connecticut . . . . .                             | 195 | Maximilian shot . . . . .  | 649 |
| at of . . . . . | 190 | Massachusetts suggests a convention of the colonies . . . . .                    | 196 | Mayflower brings colony . . . . .  | 29  |
| at of . . . . . | 195 | Massachusetts receives charter . . . . .   | 199 | Meade, General, put in command . . . . .                                       | 639 |
| at of . . . . . | 195 | Massachusetts, Episcopalians allowed to support their own clergy . . . . .       | 200 | Mechanics to Virginia . . . . .  | 22  |
| at of . . . . . | 199 | Massachusetts, paper-mill in . . . . .   | 201 | Mechanics' association in New Hampshire, 489                                   | 489 |
| at of . . . . . | 202 | Massachusetts issues bills of credit . . . . .                                   | 202 | Mechanics, association of, in Massachusetts . . . . .                          | 543 |
| at of . . . . . | 202 | Massachusetts, Baptists and Quakers allowed to support their ministers . . . . . | 202 | Mechanics Institute in Boston . . . . .  | 558 |
| at of . . . . . | 202 | Massachusetts, disputes with the governor . . . . .                              | 204 | Mechanics Institute in New York . . . . .                                      | 568 |
| at of . . . . . | 204 | Massachusetts, governor refuses to allow issue of bills of credit . . . . .      | 208 | Mechanicsville, Virginia, battle at . . . . .                                  | 629 |
| at of . . . . . | 208 | Massachusetts, petitions for recall of instructions . . . . .                    | 212 | Meeklenburg County passes resolutions . . . . .                                | 324 |
| at of . . . . . | 212 | Massachusetts, petition of, refused . . . . .                                    | 213 | Medary, Samuel, governor of Kansas . . . . .                                   | 616 |
| at of . . . . . | 213 | Massachusetts refuses bills of Rhode Island . . . . .                            | 213 | Mediation, attempt at . . . . .  | 321 |
| at of . . . . . | 213 | Massachusetts, banking schemes in, forbidden . . . . .                           | 223 | Mediation offered by empress of Russia . . . . .                               | 357 |
| at of . . . . . | 223 | Massachusetts issued bills of credit . . . . .                                   | 224 | Mediation offered by Russia . . . . .  | 520 |
| at of . . . . . | 223 | Massachusetts issues bills of credit . . . . .                                   | 223 | Mediation proposed by France . . . . .   | 634 |
| at of . . . . . | 223 | Massachusetts establishes a circulation of coin . . . . .                        | 232 | Mediation by France declined . . . . .   | 636 |
| at of . . . . . | 232 | Massachusetts, arms made in . . . . .  | 232 | Medical Repository published . . . . .   | 471 |
| at of . . . . . | 232 | Massachusetts, specie circulation in . . . . .                                   | 237 | Megapolensis, minister at Manhattan . . . . .                                  | 100 |
| at of . . . . . | 237 | Massachusetts forbids export of sheep . . . . .                                  | 244 | Memorial to colonies . . . . .   | 313 |
| at of . . . . . | 257 | Massachusetts, gold made a legal tender . . . . .                                | 257 | Memphis, Tennessee, settled . . . . .  | 549 |
| at of . . . . . | 281 | Massachusetts assembly asks governor's removal . . . . .                         | 281 | Memphis surrendered . . . . .  | 628 |
| at of . . . . . | 283 | Massachusetts, slavery abolished in . . . . .                                    | 283 | Mendoza, Don Antonio de, viceroy of Mexico . . . . .                           | 16  |
| at of . . . . . | 291 | Massachusetts, Committee of Correspondence in . . . . .                          | 291 | Mercantile Library in New York . . . . .                                       | 549 |
| at of . . . . . | 296 | Massachusetts, Committee of Correspondence in . . . . .                          | 296 | Merchandise, importation forbidden . . . . .                                   | 95  |
| at of . . . . . | 300 | Massachusetts, petition dismissed . . . . .                                      | 300 | Merchandise, American, permitted in England . . . . .                          | 506 |
| at of . . . . . | 300 | Massachusetts, slave-trade suppressed in . . . . .                               | 303 | Merchants' Bank chartered . . . . .  | 490 |
| at of . . . . . | 303 | Massachusetts assembly adjourned . . . . .                                       | 308 | Merchants in Boston protest against the tariff . . . . .                       | 561 |
| at of . . . . . | 308 | Massachusetts, feeling in . . . . .  | 322 | Merchants of New York advise measures for relief . . . . .                     | 581 |
| at of . . . . . | 322 | Massachusetts consults Congress . . . . .  | 322 | Mercury, American Weekly, published in Philadelphia . . . . .                  | 189 |
| at of . . . . . | 343 | Massachusetts for independence . . . . .   | 343 | Mercury, New York, published . . . . .   | 236 |
| at of . . . . . | 363 | Massachusetts sanctions Declaration . . . . .                                    | 363 | Mercury, New York, published . . . . .   | 251 |
| at of . . . . . | 365 | Massachusetts militia drafted in . . . . .                                       | 365 | Mercury, Portsmouth, and Weekly Advertiser, published, New Hampshire . . . . . | 271 |
| at of . . . . . | 366 | Massachusetts accepts Constitution . . . . .                                     | 366 | Mercury, Pennsylvania, published . . . . .                                     | 333 |
| at of . . . . . | 402 | Massachusetts, slavery abolished in . . . . .                                    | 402 | Mercury, Massachusetts, published . . . . .                                    | 454 |
| at of . . . . . | 405 | Massachusetts, courts in . . . . .   | 405 | Merino sheep imported . . . . .  | 459 |
| at of . . . . . | 406 | Massachusetts refuses Congress . . . . .   | 406 | Merino sheep imported . . . . .  | 507 |
| at of . . . . . | 406 | Massachusetts, premium on wolves . . . . .                                       | 406 | Merino sheep in Massachusetts . . . . .  | 508 |
| at of . . . . . | 410 | Massachusetts cedes land to the United States . . . . .                          | 410 | Merino, Society of, Middle States . . . . .                                    | 512 |
| at of . . . . . | 418 | Massachusetts deeds territory to the United States . . . . .                     | 418 | Merrimac Manufacturing Company organized . . . . .                             | 551 |
| at of . . . . . | 425 | Massachusetts courts prevented sitting . . . . .                                 | 425 | Merrimac at Hampton Roads . . . . .  | 626 |
| at of . . . . . | 428 | Massachusetts, <i>habeas corpus</i> suspended . . . . .                          | 428 | Meteorological observations instituted by Smithsonian Institute . . . . .      | 603 |
| at of . . . . . | 427 | Massachusetts establishes a mint . . . . .                                       | 427 | Methodist society at Savannah, Georgia . . . . .                               | 219 |
| at of . . . . . | 428 | Massachusetts asks aid . . . . .   | 428 | Methodist society in New York . . . . .  | 272 |
| at of . . . . . | 436 | Massachusetts accepts constitution . . . . .                                     | 436 | Methodist Episcopal Church organized . . . . .                                 | 417 |
| at of . . . . . |     |  |     | Metric system authorized . . . . .   | 605 |



|  |     |   |     |
|--|-----|---|-----|
| Mexican United States organized . . . . .            | 563 | Milan. (See Berlin.) . . . . .                      | 513 |
| Mexican congress protest . . . . .                   | 584 | Military departments organized . . . . .            | 340 |
| Mexicans, records of . . . . .                       | 10  | Military, governor to call on, in Massa-            |     |
| Mexico first heard of . . . . .                      | 12  | chusetts . . . . .                                  | 437 |
| Mexico surrenders . . . . .                          | 14  | Military, condition reported . . . . .              | 437 |
| Mexico, inquisition in . . . . .                     | 18  | Militia, volunteer, in Pennsylvania . . . . .       | 247 |
| Mexico divided into provinces . . . . .              | 356 | Militia enrolled in Virginia . . . . .              | 317 |
| Mexico, viceroy deposed . . . . .                    | 505 | Militia law by Congress . . . . .                   | 432 |
| Mexico, population of . . . . .                      | 509 | Militia called for . . . . .                        | 431 |
| Mexico, insurrection in . . . . .                    | 509 | Militia, quotas called from the states . . . . .    | 526 |
| Mexico, independence of, declared . . . . .          | 523 | Milk, patent for condensing . . . . .               | 611 |
| Mexico rebels against Spain . . . . .                | 535 | Mill in Albany . . . . .                            | 45  |
| Mexico, viceroy deposed . . . . .                    | 550 | Mill in Massachusetts . . . . .                     | 49  |
| Mexico, plan of government by Iturbide, . . . . .    | 550 | Mill in Plymouth . . . . .                          | 49  |
| Mexico, independence of, recognized by . . . . .     | 551 | Mill in Massachusetts . . . . .                     | 51  |
| Congress . . . . .                                   | 551 | Mill in Massachusetts . . . . .                     | 52  |
| Mexico, republican form of government . . . . .      | 552 | Mill in Maryland . . . . .                          | 55  |
| guaranteed . . . . .                                 | 552 | Mill in Plymouth . . . . .                          | 57  |
| Mexico, Iturbide proclaimed emperor . . . . .        | 552 | Mill in Massachusetts . . . . .                     | 59  |
| Mexico, cortes met . . . . .                         | 552 | Mill in Rhode Island . . . . .                      | 62  |
| Mexico, constitution for, framed . . . . .           | 553 | Mill in Maryland . . . . .                          | 65  |
| Mexico, slavery abolished in . . . . .               | 554 | Mill on Governor's Island . . . . .                 | 67  |
| Mexico, Spaniards expelled from . . . . .            | 559 | Mill in Delaware . . . . .                          | 70  |
| Mexico, Guerrero president of . . . . .              | 561 | Mill at Beaverwyck . . . . .                        | 86  |
| Mexico, Spaniards invade . . . . .                   | 561 | Mill in Maryland . . . . .                          | 88  |
| Mexico, Santa Anna president . . . . .               | 570 | Mill in Connecticut . . . . .                       | 94  |
| Mexico, revolution in . . . . .                      | 570 | Mill in Connecticut . . . . .                       | 99  |
| Mexico, congress in . . . . .                        | 572 | Mill in Maine . . . . .                             | 100 |
| Mexico, message on her treatment of . . . . .        | 580 | Mill in Delaware . . . . .                          | 125 |
| United States . . . . .                              | 580 | Mill in Maine . . . . .                             | 126 |
| Mexico, Bustamante president of . . . . .            | 581 | Mill in Massachusetts . . . . .                     | 126 |
| Mexico, war against, declared by France, . . . . .   | 583 | Mill in Pennsylvania . . . . .                      | 132 |
| Mexico, constitution for . . . . .                   | 590 | Mill in Newbury, Massachusetts . . . . .            | 133 |
| Mexico, Santa Anna president . . . . .               | 590 | Mill in Watertown, Massachusetts . . . . .          | 133 |
| Mexico, Herrera made president . . . . .             | 591 | Mill in Pennsylvania . . . . .                      | 133 |
| Mexico, squadron sent to coast of . . . . .          | 593 | Mill in West Jersey . . . . .                       | 138 |
| Mexico, war with, proclaimed . . . . .               | 594 | Mill at Plymouth, Massachusetts . . . . .           | 138 |
| Mexico, sale of church property ordered . . . . .    | 596 | Mill in Norwich, Connecticut . . . . .              | 138 |
| Mexico, city of, reached by General Scott, . . . . . | 597 | Mill in Hoboken, New Jersey . . . . .               | 138 |
| Mexico, city of, captured . . . . .                  | 598 | Mill in Philadelphia . . . . .                      | 141 |
| Mexico, Herrera president . . . . .                  | 599 | Mill at Perth Amboy, New Jersey . . . . .           | 144 |
| Mexico, Gadsden purchase from . . . . .              | 605 | Mill in Newbury, Massachusetts . . . . .            | 145 |
| Mexico, Carrera president of . . . . .               | 607 | Mill in Groton, Massachusetts . . . . .             | 145 |
| Mexico, General Comonfort president . . . . .        | 610 | Mill in Waterbury, Connecticut . . . . .            | 157 |
| Mexico, church property confiscated by . . . . .     | 610 | Mill in York, Maine . . . . .                       | 167 |
| Juarez . . . . .                                     | 610 | Mill in Boston, Massachusetts . . . . .             | 170 |
| Mexico, Liberal party defeated by Mira- . . . . .    | 617 | Mill in New London . . . . .                        | 182 |
| mon . . . . .  | 617 | Mill in New London . . . . .                        | 199 |
| Mexico, Juarez president of . . . . .                | 619 | Mill in Wilmington, Delaware . . . . .              | 225 |
| Mexico, Juarez dictator of . . . . .                 | 621 | Mill in New York . . . . .                          | 439 |
| Mexico suspends payment to foreign na- . . . . .     | 622 | Mill machinery in New Hampshire . . . . .           | 440 |
| tions . . . . .                                      | 622 | Mill in Pennsylvania . . . . .                      | 466 |
| Mexico, monarchy for, suggested . . . . .            | 626 | Mill Spring, Kentucky, battle at . . . . .          | 624 |
| Mexico, French army in . . . . .                     | 632 | Miller, Colonel, first governor of Ar- . . . . .    | 547 |
| Mexico, French army march for . . . . .              | 633 | kanas . . . . .                                     | 547 |
| Mexico, French army cutters . . . . .                | 639 | Miller, E. L., supervises the first loco- . . . . . | 563 |
| Mexico, Maximilian accepts rule of . . . . .         | 641 | tive . . . . .                                      | 563 |
| Mexico, Monterey made seat of govern- . . . . .      | 643 | Millions for defence, &c., origin of . . . . .      | 472 |
| ment . . . . .                                       | 643 | Mills on Manhattan . . . . .                        | 50  |
| Mexico, attitude of United States to . . . . .       | 650 | Mills in Massachusetts . . . . .                    | 57  |
| Mexico, blockade of ports void . . . . .             | 665 | Mills regulated in Massachusetts . . . . .          | 61  |
| Mexico, French embark from . . . . .                 | 668 | Mills in Maine . . . . .                            | 77  |
| Mexico, Juarez president of . . . . .                | 685 | Mills in New York . . . . .                         | 83  |
| Mexico, Lerdo de Tejada president . . . . .          | 688 | Mills in Massachusetts . . . . .                    | 84  |
| Mexico, laws of, reform in . . . . .                 | 692 | Mills in Maine . . . . .                            | 127 |
| Mineral exporting company formed . . . . .           | 491 | Mills in Delaware . . . . .                         | 129 |
| Micanopy, Florida, attacked by Indians . . . . .     | 577 | Mills in Maine taxed . . . . .                      | 138 |
| Michigan surrendered to the British . . . . .        | 515 | Mills in Pennsylvania . . . . .                     | 166 |
| Michigan evacuated by the British . . . . .          | 522 | Mills in Maryland . . . . .                         | 221 |
| Michigan, lands annexed to . . . . .                 | 541 | Mills in Baltimore . . . . .                        | 232 |
| Michigan, Lake, first steamboat on . . . . .         | 557 | Mills in Pennsylvania . . . . .                     | 424 |
| Michigan admitted to the Union . . . . .             | 579 | Mills in New Jersey . . . . .                       | 466 |
| Michigan, geological survey of . . . . .             | 598 | Mills in New Jersey . . . . .                       | 473 |
| Michigan Agricultural College opened . . . . .       | 613 | Mill-stones to New England . . . . .                | 38  |
| Michigan, fires in . . . . .                         | 685 | Milton, Massachusetts, paper-mill in . . . . .      | 201 |
| Michigan, state board of health in . . . . .         | 690 | Minerva, The, published . . . . .                   | 458 |
| Middle Creek, Kentucky, battle at . . . . .          | 624 | Mines in Massachusetts granted . . . . .            | 50  |
| Middlesex Canal opened . . . . .                     | 490 | Mines, discovery of, in Connecticut . . . . .       | 95  |
| Middletown, Wesleyan University at, . . . . .        | 565 | Mines on Lake Superior . . . . .                    | 290 |
| opened . . . . .                                     | 565 | Minister to Russia . . . . .                        | 402 |
| Middletown, Connecticut, girls' industrial . . . . . | 661 | Minister to Great Britain . . . . .                 | 417 |
| school at . . . . .                                  | 661 | Minister from Spain . . . . .                       | 421 |



|                                |     |   |     |  |          |
|--------------------------------|-----|---|-----|--|----------|
| organized . . . . .            | 518 | Minister to England . . . . .                         | 451 | Money paid into treasury by states . . . . .           | 420      |
| organized, in Massa- . . . . . | 340 | Minister to France . . . . .                          | 400 | Money-order postal system established . . . . .        | 045      |
| ported . . . . .               | 420 | Minister to England to return . . . . .               | 509 | Monteur published . . . . .                            | 401      |
| sylvania . . . . .             | 247 | Minister from England . . . . .                       | 510 | Monocacy River, Maryland, battle of . . . . .          | 048      |
| ghia . . . . .                 | 317 | Ministers to Virginia . . . . .                       | 77  | Monroe, James, minister to France . . . . .            | 400      |
| ia . . . . .                   | 431 | Ministers' law of settlement in Massachu- . . . . .   | 06  | Montana made a territory . . . . .                     | 043      |
| from the states . . . . .      | 431 | Ministers in Virginia . . . . .                       | 102 | Monterey, Mexico, captured . . . . .                   | 005      |
| melung . . . . .               | 011 | Ministers from abroad arrested as va- . . . . .       | 226 | Monterey, seat of Juarez' government . . . . .         | 043      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 40  | Ministers in Massachusetts, contributions . . . . .   | 670 | Montgomery, Alabama, settled . . . . .                 | 538      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 49  | to support of, made voluntary . . . . .               | 670 | Montgomery, Alabama, Confederate con- . . . . .        | 619      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 40  | Minneapolis, wire suspension bridge over . . . . .    | 011 | Montigny, bishop of New France . . . . .               | 104      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 51  | the Mississippi . . . . .                             | 001 | Montreal named . . . . .                               | 15       |
| ing . . . . .                  | 02  | Minnesota made a territory . . . . .                  | 001 | Montreal made a missionary station . . . . .           | 74       |
| ing . . . . .                  | 55  | Minnesota authorized to form a state gov- . . . . .   | 012 | Montreal surrendered . . . . .                         | 264      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 57  | ernment . . . . .                                     | 012 | Monte, Bleur de, granted Acadie . . . . .              | 21       |
| ing . . . . .                  | 59  | Minnesota admitted to Union . . . . .                 | 015 | Monument at Gettysburg to soldiers . . . . .           | 050      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 62  | Minnesota, Indian massacre in . . . . .               | 031 | Moore, Sir Henry, on manufactures . . . . .            | 273      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 65  | Minnesota, fires in . . . . .                         | 085 | Moravian brethren, emigration of . . . . .             | 231      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 65  | Minnesota, state board of health in . . . . .         | 000 | Morales, Jose Maria, executed . . . . .                | 633      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 70  | Minnesota, locusts in . . . . .                       | 005 | Morgan, Justin, foaled . . . . .                       | 450      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 86  | Mint in Maryland . . . . .                            | 05  | Morgan, William, disappears . . . . .                  | 559      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 88  | Mint in Maryland . . . . .                            | 108 | Morgan, John, raid of . . . . .                        | 029      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 99  | Mint set up by Vermont . . . . .                      | 419 | Morgan, raid in Ohio . . . . .                         | 639      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 100 | Mint set up by Connecticut . . . . .                  | 419 | Mormon sect founded . . . . .                          | 563      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 125 | Mint established . . . . .                            | 427 | Mormons settle at Nauvoo, Illinois . . . . .           | 583, 585 |
| ing . . . . .                  | 125 | Mint established by Massachusetts . . . . .           | 427 | Mormon temple at Nauvoo begun . . . . .                | 586      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 125 | Mint established . . . . .                            | 452 | Mormons, polygamy established among . . . . .          | 591      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 125 | Mint, steam-power introduced . . . . .                | 570 | Mormons driven from Nauvoo . . . . .                   | 593      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 132 | Mint laws, a code of, enacted . . . . .               | 580 | Mormons settle Salt Lake City . . . . .                | 598      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 132 | Mint at San Francisco, California . . . . .           | 003 | Mormons submitted to United States . . . . .           | 615      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 133 | Mint laws revised . . . . .                           | 088 | Morning Chronicle published in New . . . . .           | 487      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 133 | Mints in New Jersey . . . . .                         | 423 | York . . . . .   | 583      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 135 | Mints at New Orleans, Charlotte, and Dah- . . . . .   | 572 | Morning Courier published in New York, . . . . .       | 583      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 135 | longa . . . . .                                       | 572 | Morocco leather made in Massachusetts . . . . .        | 285      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 135 | Minute-men enrolled in Massachusetts . . . . .        | 317 | Morrill tariff passed . . . . .                        | 017      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 135 | Miramón, General, President of Mexico . . . . .       | 010 | Morris, Lewis, governor of New Jersey . . . . .        | 220      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 138 | Miramón defeats Liberal party in Mexico . . . . .     | 017 | Morris and Essex Canal chartered . . . . .             | 554      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 141 | Miramón besieged Vera Cruz . . . . .                  | 617 | Morris Island occupied . . . . .                       | 040      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 145 | Miramón defeated in Mexico by Liberal . . . . .       | 617 | Morse, S. K., edited the Recorder . . . . .            | 534      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 145 | party . . . . .                                       | 617 | Morse, S. F. B., takes out caveat for tele- . . . . .  | 581      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 157 | Miscellany, Exeter Federal, published . . . . .       | 443 | graph . . . . .  | 581      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 157 | Missionaries arrested in Georgia appeal to . . . . .  | 505 | Morton arrested . . . . .                              | 30       |
| ing . . . . .                  | 170 | Supreme Court . . . . .                               | 041 | Morus <i>multicaulis</i> , first specimen of . . . . . | 558      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 182 | Missionary Ridge, battle of . . . . .                 | 126 | Mount Wollaston, settlement at . . . . .               | 35       |
| ing . . . . .                  | 199 | Mississippi, the, discovered . . . . .                | 135 | Mountain City, Rocky Mountain Gold Re- . . . . .       | 016      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 225 | Mississippi explored by Hennepin . . . . .            | 135 | porter published . . . . .                             | 588      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 439 | Mississippi descended by La Salle . . . . .           | 472 | Mower and reaper patented . . . . .                    | 588      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 440 | Mississippi territory created . . . . .               | 480 | Mowers, competition of, at Auburn . . . . .            | 604      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 406 | Mississippi granted an assembly . . . . .             | 480 | Mulberry-trees ordered planted in Vir- . . . . .       | 33       |
| ing . . . . .                  | 624 | Mississippi closed . . . . .                          | 400 | ginia . . . . .  | 33       |
| ing . . . . .                  | 547 | Mississippi territory, claims concerning . . . . .    | 514 | Mulberry-trees, bounty on, in Massachu- . . . . .      | 283      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 563 | Mississippi territory, part of Florida . . . . .      | 525 | sets . . . . .   | 633      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 50  | joined to . . . . .                                   | 538 | Mumfordsville, Kentucky, surrendered . . . . .         | 512      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 67  | Mississippi lands, money from sale of . . . . .       | 050 | Munitions of war purchased . . . . .                   | 666      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 61  | Mississippi becomes a state . . . . .                 | 076 | Munitions of war surrendered . . . . .                 | 299      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 77  | Mississippi abolishes slavery . . . . .               | 081 | Murray, John, founder of Universalism . . . . .        | 107      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 83  | Mississippi, constitution submitted to . . . . .      | 090 | Muscles forbidden to be used for lime . . . . .        | 335      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 84  | Mississippi admitted to representation . . . . .      | 097 | Muskets made in Providence . . . . .                   | 396      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 127 | Mississippi, disturbers ordered to disperse . . . . . | 100 | Mutiny in army . . . . .                               | 408      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 129 | Mississippi, South Pass of, to be opened . . . . .    | 101 | Mutual Fire Insurance Company . . . . .                | 408      |
| ing . . . . .                  | 138 | Mississippi asks aid from government . . . . .        | 514 |  |          |
| ing . . . . .                  | 106 | Mississippi, lead mines in, discovered . . . . .      | 540 |  |          |
| ing . . . . .                  | 221 | Missouri, lead mines opened . . . . .                 | 549 |  |          |
| ing . . . . .                  | 202 | Missouri Gazette . . . . .                            | 006 |  |          |
| ing . . . . .                  | 424 | Missouri, name given . . . . .                        | 022 |  |          |
| ing . . . . .                  | 400 | Missouri Compromise . . . . .                         | 040 |  |          |
| ing . . . . .                  | 473 | Missouri admitted to the Union . . . . .              | 051 |  |          |
| ing . . . . .                  | 78  | Missouri Compromise repealed . . . . .                | 171 |  |          |
| ing . . . . .                  | 201 | Missouri, western, command of, by Fre- . . . . .      | 520 |  |          |
| ing . . . . .                  | 458 | mont . . . . .  | 547 |  |          |
| ing . . . . .                  | 59  | Missouri, martial law in . . . . .                    | 654 |  |          |
| ing . . . . .                  | 299 | Missouri abolishes slavery . . . . .                  | 090 |  |          |
| ing . . . . .                  | 402 | Mobile settled by French . . . . .                    | 095 |  |          |
| ing . . . . .                  | 417 | Mobile, fort at, taken possession of . . . . .        |     |  |          |
| ing . . . . .                  | 421 | Mobile, Alabama, incorporated . . . . .               |     |  |          |
|                                |     | Mobile surrendered . . . . .                          |     |  |          |
|                                |     | Moctes executed . . . . .                             |     |  |          |
|                                |     | Moctes abolished . . . . .                            |     |  |          |

|   |          |  |            |
|---|----------|--|------------|
| Nassau, fort, settlement . . . . .  | 83       | Nelson, Thomas, governor of Virginia . . . . .   | 401        |
| Nassau occupied . . . . .   | 85       | Netherlands, discriminating duties against, repealed . . . . .   | 542        |
| Natchez, Mississippi, fort at . . . . .                                       | 187      | Neutral ships to be seized by England . . . . .  | 550        |
| Natchez, Gazette published . . . . .  | 483      | Neutrality defined by Congress . . . . .   | 455        |
| Natchez, expedition gathers at . . . . .                                      | 619      | Neutrality, violations of, forbidden . . . . .   | 582        |
| National bank created . . . . .   | 450      | Nevada made a territory . . . . .  | 610        |
| National Intelligencer published . . . . .                                    | 481      | Nevada admitted to the Union . . . . .   | 650        |
| National Advocate published . . . . .   | 521      | New Amstel named . . . . .   | 102        |
| National bank chartered . . . . .   | 535      | New Amsterdam attacked by Indians . . . . .  | 100        |
| National flag, fashion of, prescribed . . . . .                               | 542      | New Amsterdam attacked by Indians . . . . .  | 114        |
| National Journal published in Wash-<br>ington . . . . .                       | 552      | New Amsterdam, convention at . . . . .   | 114        |
| National debt extinguished . . . . .  | 574      | New Amsterdam, cloth in . . . . .  | 124        |
| National Era published at Washington . . . . .                                | 597      | New Bedford burned . . . . .   | 377        |
| National debt . . . . .   | 612      | New Bedford given a charter . . . . .  | 434        |
| National Academy of Sciences at Wash-<br>ington . . . . .                     | 637      | New Berne, North Carolina, settled . . . . .   | 181        |
| National Bank Act . . . . .   | 637      | New Brunswick, New Jersey, incorpo-<br>rated . . . . .   | 218        |
| National Bank Act amended . . . . .   | 645      | New Brunswick made separate govern-<br>ment . . . . .  | 413        |
| National debt, maximum . . . . .  | 664      | New Castle settled . . . . .   | 126        |
| National debt, act to refund . . . . .  | 682      | New Castle chartered . . . . .   | 611        |
| National bank notes, increase of . . . . .                                    | 682      | New Columbia, gold in . . . . .  | 25         |
| National debt, act to refund amended . . . . .                                | 683      | New England, name of . . . . .   | 75         |
| Natives only to be seamen . . . . .   | 619      | New England's First Fruits published . . . . .   | 117        |
| Natural history, society for, in Boston . . . . .                             | 500      | New England, propositions of commis-<br>sion . . . . .   | 513        |
| Naturalization, Congress legislates on . . . . .                              | 444      | New England Glass Company established . . . . .  | 543        |
| Naturalization act amended . . . . .  | 462      | New England Farmer published . . . . .   | 552        |
| Naturalization laws . . . . .   | 474      | New England, nursery for fruit-trees in . . . . .  | 555        |
| Naturalization act passed . . . . .   | 487      | New France named . . . . .   | 15         |
| Naturalization, time for, lessened . . . . .                                  | 553      | New France, governor of . . . . .  | 48         |
| Naumkeag, colony at . . . . .   | 40       | New France, company of, dissolved . . . . .  | 108        |
| Nautilus captured by British fleet . . . . .                                  | 515      | New France, La Jonquiere, governor of . . . . .  | 229        |
| Nauvoo, Illinois, Mormons settle at . . . . .                                 | 583, 585 | New Hampshire named . . . . .  | 41         |
| Nauvoo, Mormon temple at . . . . .  | 586      | New Hampshire separated from Massa-<br>chusetts . . . . .  | 134        |
| Naval code by Congress . . . . .  | 334      | New Hampshire petitions for Cranfield's<br>removal . . . . .   | 142        |
| Naval conflict of the Chesapeake . . . . .                                    | 390      | New Hampshire, representatives for . . . . .   | 157        |
| Naval engagement in West Indies . . . . .                                     | 404      | New Hampshire issues bills of credit . . . . .   | 178        |
| Naval engagement off the coast . . . . .                                      | 611      | New Hampshire, Bank of, bills of credit in<br>New Hampshire, acts allowed to support<br>their own clergy . . . . . | 187<br>203 |
| Naval engagement by the Wasp and the<br>Frolic . . . . .                      | 517      | New Hampshire, suffrage in . . . . .   | 206        |
| Naval engagement between Constitution<br>and Java . . . . .                   | 518      | New Hampshire Mercury published in . . . . .   | 271        |
| Naval engagement between Hornet and<br>Peacock . . . . .                      | 519      | New Hampshire, counties in . . . . .   | 292        |
| Naval engagement between the Enter-<br>prise and the Boxer . . . . .          | 522      | New Hampshire, committee of corre-<br>spondence in . . . . .   | 294        |
| Naval engagement between the Essex and<br>Phoebe . . . . .                    | 524      | New Hampshire consults Congress . . . . .  | 324        |
| Naval force of United States . . . . .  | 524      | New Hampshire, governor retreats . . . . .   | 328        |
| Naval engagement between Frolic and<br>Orpheus . . . . .                      | 525      | New Hampshire against independence . . . . .   | 337        |
| Naval engagement between Peacock and<br>Epervier . . . . .                    | 525      | New Hampshire, constitution of . . . . .   | 338        |
| Naval engagement between the Wasp and<br>Reindeer . . . . .                   | 526      | New Hampshire accepts independence . . . . .   | 348        |
| Naval engagement between the Wasp and<br>the Ayon . . . . .                   | 528      | New Hampshire, glass-works in . . . . .  | 360        |
| Naval engagement between the Wasp and<br>the Atalanta . . . . .               | 528      | New Hampshire, census in . . . . .   | 407        |
| Naval engagement on Lake Champlain . . . . .                                  | 528      | New Hampshire adopts constitution . . . . .  | 409        |
| Naval engagement on Lake Borgne . . . . .                                     | 530      | New Hampshire, remission of taxes de-<br>manded . . . . .  | 428        |
| Naval engagement between the President<br>and the Endymion . . . . .          | 530      | New Hampshire accepts constitution . . . . .   | 436        |
| Naval engagement between the Constitu-<br>tion and Cyane and Levant . . . . . | 532      | New Hampshire, constitution of . . . . .   | 436        |
| Naval engagement between the Hornet<br>and the Penguin . . . . .              | 532      | New Hampshire legislature changes trust-<br>ees of Dartmouth College . . . . .                                     | 535        |
| Naval engagement between the Peacock<br>and British ship . . . . .            | 533      | New Hampshire, appropriation for agri-<br>culture and manufactures . . . . .                                       | 543        |
| Naval school at Annapolis, Maryland . . . . .                                 | 594      | New Hampshire, geological survey of . . . . .  | 585        |
| Navigation, inland monopoly of . . . . .                                      | 473      | New Hampshire, geological survey of . . . . .  | 609        |
| Navy increased . . . . .  | 475, 470 | New Harmony bought by Robert Owen . . . . .  | 553        |
| Navy vessels sold . . . . .   | 484      | New Haven settled . . . . .  | 59         |
| Navy increased . . . . .  | 535      | New Haven government organized . . . . .   | 63         |
| Navy yard at Gosport burned . . . . .   | 621      | New Haven, iron-works at . . . . .   | 100        |
| Navy, grade of admiral created . . . . .                                      | 665      | New Haven appeals against Connecticut<br>charter . . . . .   | 111        |
| Neale, Thomas, post-roller in America . . . . .                               | 157      | New Haven, Yale College at . . . . .   | 187        |
| Nebraska made a territory . . . . .   | 606      | New Haven, bells made at . . . . .   | 218        |
| Nebraska forbids slavery . . . . .  | 619      | New Hope Church Station, Georgia, bat-<br>tle of . . . . .   | 645        |
| Nebraska admitted to the Union . . . . .                                      | 656      | New Jersey granted to Carteret and<br>Berkeley . . . . .   | 116        |
| Nebraska, storm in . . . . .  | 660      | New Jersey, settlement of . . . . .  | 118        |
| Negroes' vote refused by Connecticut . . . . .                                | 660      |  |            |

- rnor of Virginia . . . 401  
 eliminating duties . . . 542  
 sed by England . . . 550  
 Congress . . . 486  
 of, forbidden . . . 582  
 ry . . . 519  
 e Union . . . 650  
 . . . 102  
 ked by Indiana . . . 100  
 ked by Indiana . . . 114  
 vention at . . . 114  
 h in . . . 124  
 . . . 377  
 charter . . . 434  
 rolina, settled . . . 181  
 w Jersey, incorpo- . . . 218  
 o separate govern- . . . 413  
 . . . 126  
 in . . . 511  
 of . . . 25  
 Fruits published . . . 75  
 ositions of commis- . . . 117  
 divide the Union in . . . 533  
 Company established . . . 542  
 r published . . . 552  
 ry for fruit-trees in . . . 555  
 or of . . . 48  
 y of, dissolved . . . 108  
 guire, governor of . . . 229  
 led . . . 41  
 arated from Massa- . . . 134  
 tions for Cranfield's . . . 142  
 representatives for . . . 157  
 ses bills of credit . . . 178  
 ank of, bills of credit in . . . 187  
 its allowed to support . . . 203  
 frage in . . . 206  
 roury published in . . . 271  
 anties in . . . 292  
 ommittee of corre- . . . 294  
 sults Congress . . . 324  
 vernor retreats . . . 328  
 nat independence . . . 337  
 nstitution of . . . 338  
 epts independence . . . 348  
 as-works in . . . 396  
 us in . . . 407  
 opts constitution . . . 409  
 emission of taxes de- . . . 426  
 epts constitution . . . 436  
 nstitution of . . . 453  
 islature changes trust- . . . 535  
 th College . . . 543  
 appropriation for agri- . . . 543  
 nological survey of . . . 588  
 ological survey of . . . 600  
 ght by Robert Owen . . . 583  
 . . . 59  
 ment organized . . . 63  
 orks at . . . 100  
 e against Connecticut . . . 111  
 College at . . . 187  
 made at . . . 218  
 Station, Georgia, bat- . . . 645  
 ted to Carteret and . . . 116  
 ment of . . . 118
- New Jersey, assembly in . . . 122  
 New Jersey, first mill in . . . 123  
 New Jersey, part of, bought by Quakers . . . 128  
 New Jersey formally divided . . . 129  
 New Jersey, iron-works in . . . 130  
 New Jersey claimed by Duke of York . . . 132  
 New Jersey given the proprietors . . . 134  
 New Jersey, printer for the proprietors . . . 100  
 New Jersey forbids export of boards . . . 101  
 New Jersey, cloth in . . . 104  
 New Jersey, Friends' meeting-house at . . . 108  
 New Jersey, Lord Cornbury governor . . . 171  
 New Jersey, assembly in . . . 171  
 New Jersey, printing in . . . 172  
 New Jersey ceded to the crown . . . 172  
 New Jersey, fulling-mill in . . . 173  
 New Jersey petitioned for separate gov- . . . 178  
 ernment . . . 179  
 New Jersey issues bills of credit . . . 184  
 New Jersey, duties on exports . . . 187  
 New Jersey, duties repealed . . . 190  
 New Jersey copper mine . . . 192  
 New Jersey issues bills of credit . . . 203  
 New Jersey, price of liquor fixed in . . . 211  
 New Jersey petitions for separate gov- . . . 220  
 ernor . . . 226  
 New Jersey, governor of, appointed . . . 227  
 New Jersey, iron-works in . . . 228  
 New Jersey, duties on exports . . . 231  
 New Jersey, steam-engine in . . . 236  
 New Jersey, proprietors appeal against . . . 237  
 assembly of . . . 236  
 New Jersey, glass factory in . . . 237  
 New Jersey, laws of, printed . . . 266  
 New Jersey assembly replies to circular . . . 273  
 New Jersey, iron-works in . . . 299  
 New Jersey, committee of correspond- . . . 307  
 ence in . . . 334  
 New Jersey for the Congress . . . 335  
 New Jersey against independence . . . 345  
 New Jersey assembly summoned . . . 346  
 New Jersey accepts independence . . . 351  
 New Jersey adopts a constitution . . . 377  
 New Jersey, raid in . . . 415  
 New Jersey, iron-works in . . . 423  
 New Jersey, mints in . . . 454  
 New Jersey charters canals . . . 478  
 New Jersey, geological survey of . . . 658  
 New Jersey, general railroad law in . . . 658  
 New Lights building churches in Connec- . . . 227  
 ticut . . . 82  
 New London, Connecticut, settled . . . 168  
 New London, Connecticut, fulling-mill at . . . 179  
 New London, printing-press at . . . 179  
 New London, convention of governors at . . . 181  
 New London, congress of governors at . . . 182  
 New London, grist-mill in . . . 183  
 New London, fulling-mill in . . . 197  
 New London, sail-cloth made in . . . 509  
 New Mexico ceded to the United States . . . 600  
 New Mexico petitions for protection . . . 602  
 against slavery . . . 607  
 New Mexico made a territory . . . 25  
 New Mexico, peonage abolished in . . . 82  
 New Netherlands, trade of . . . 115  
 New Netherlands, cost of settlement . . . 188  
 New Netherlands surrendered to the Eng- . . . 489  
 lish . . . 492  
 New Orleans settled . . . 525  
 New Orleans, condition of . . . 530  
 New Orleans, deposit in, forbidden . . . 531  
 New Orleans received from France . . . 531  
 New Orleans, banks of, suspended . . . 531  
 New Orleans threatened by the British . . . 531  
 New Orleans, second attack upon . . . 531  
 New Orleans, third attack upon . . . 531  
 New Orleans Prices Current issued . . . 552  
 New Orleans Bee published . . . 557  
 New Orleans, mint at . . . 572  
 New Orleans Picaune published . . . 579
- New Orleans captured . . . 628  
 New Orleans, state convention at . . . 643  
 New Orleans, M'Enery militia in . . . 689  
 New Orleans, disturbers ordered to dis- . . . 696  
 perse . . . 107  
 New Testament printed in Cambridge, . . . 23  
 Massachusetts . . . 24  
 New York entered by Champlain . . . 107  
 New York, privileges granted in . . . 109  
 New York, price of bricks in . . . 115  
 New York, wind-mill in . . . 116  
 New York granted Duke of York . . . 118  
 New York, religious freedom in . . . 118  
 New York, slavery in . . . 119  
 New York, charter of . . . 127  
 New York surrendered to the Dutch . . . 128  
 New York restored to England . . . 139  
 New York, assembly in . . . 141  
 New York city, monopoly of flour . . . 146  
 New York city, bakers regulated . . . 155  
 New York, assembly in . . . 155  
 New York, flour seized in . . . 158  
 New York, churches in . . . 160  
 New York laws printed . . . 161  
 New York, monopoly of flour repealed . . . 161  
 New York, British soldiers sent to . . . 163  
 New York city, progress of . . . 170  
 New York, factions in . . . 171  
 New York forbids Jesuits from entering . . . 170  
 in . . . 171  
 New York, Lord Cornbury governor . . . 178  
 New York assembly refuses appropri- . . . 173  
 ations . . . 179  
 New York, dissenting missionaries ac- . . . 170  
 quitted . . . 179  
 New York issues bills of credit . . . 179  
 New York, linen manufactory in . . . 180  
 New York, German settlers in . . . 182  
 New York, insurrection of slaves . . . 184  
 New York issues bills of credit . . . 185  
 New York, linseed oil in . . . 185  
 New York bills of credit issued . . . 188  
 New York issues bills of credit . . . 191  
 New York forbids trading with the . . . 200  
 French . . . 211  
 New York, census in . . . 211  
 New York, glass made in . . . 214  
 New York city, provision for the poor . . . 215  
 New York, lead in . . . 217  
 New York, rival governors in . . . 219  
 New York issues bills of credit . . . 220  
 New York, Jews disfranchised . . . 222  
 New York, iron-works in . . . 223  
 New York, gun-stocks in . . . 233  
 New York, houses in . . . 235  
 New York city, lottery in . . . 238  
 New York, iron-works in . . . 244  
 New York voted aid to Virginia . . . 247  
 New York city, convention of governors . . . 257  
 New York, town meetings in . . . 263  
 New York, acts of assembly printed . . . 268  
 New York, Congress met at . . . 277  
 New York, paper-mill in . . . 290  
 New York, committee of correspondence . . . 308  
 in . . . 308  
 New York, imports to . . . 322  
 New York, water-works for . . . 336  
 New York consults Congress . . . 346  
 New York against independence . . . 351  
 New York refuses independence . . . 351  
 New York sanctions Declaration . . . 353  
 New York evacuated . . . 354  
 New York taken by British . . . 354  
 New York, fire in . . . 363  
 New York formed a constitution . . . 367  
 New York, slavery in . . . 367  
 New York evacuated . . . 387  
 New York cedes land to United States . . . 387  
 New York cedes territory . . . 412  
 New York evacuated . . . 412  
 New York, ship from, to China . . . 413  
 New York accepts the Constitution . . . 438

|  |     |   |     |
|--|-----|---|-----|
| New York renounces claim over Vermont . . . . .                            | 448 | Non-importation league formed in North Carolina . . . . .     | 282 |
| New York, slavery abolished in . . . . .                                   | 478 | Non-importation league formed in Virginia . . . . .           | 283 |
| New York, appropriation for public schools . . . . .                       | 517 | Non-importation in the colonies . . . . .                     | 287 |
| New York legislature resolves against terms proposed for peace . . . . .   | 529 | Non-importation in Virginia . . . . .                         | 308 |
| New York, bank of saving at . . . . .                                      | 536 | Non-importation accepted by Congress . . . . .                | 312 |
| New York, imprisonment for debt abolished . . . . .                        | 538 | Non-importation in New York . . . . .                         | 313 |
| New York, slavery abolished in . . . . .                                   | 538 | Non-importation in Virginia . . . . .                         | 319 |
| New York, society for the encouragement of American manufactures . . . . . | 539 | Non-importation act in force . . . . .                        | 307 |
| New York, appropriation for county agricultural societies . . . . .        | 539 | Non-importation act revised . . . . .                         | 310 |
| New York banking-system reported "outrageous" . . . . .                    | 541 | Non-importation not repealed . . . . .                        | 312 |
| New York, society for the prevention of pauperism . . . . .                | 541 | Non-intercourse in Maryland . . . . .                         | 304 |
| New York Observer published . . . . .                                      | 548 | Non-intercourse in Boston . . . . .                           | 304 |
| New York, Mercantile Library in . . . . .                                  | 549 | Non-intercourse in Pennsylvania . . . . .                     | 307 |
| New York Gaslight Co. incorporated . . . . .                               | 553 | Non-intercourse in Virginia . . . . .                         | 307 |
| New York, slavery abolished in . . . . .                                   | 558 | Non-intercourse act . . . . .                                 | 303 |
| New York abolishes imprisonment for debt . . . . .                         | 565 | Non-intercourse ended by proclamation . . . . .               | 307 |
| New York Globe published . . . . .   | 567 | Non-intercourse act repealed . . . . .                        | 332 |
| New York, Croton water in . . . . .  | 572 | Norfolk captured . . . . .                                    | 334 |
| New York, riot in, against Abolitionists . . . . .                         | 572 | Norfolk bombarded . . . . .                                   | 339 |
| New York Herald published . . . . .  | 573 | Norfolk, Virginia, occupied . . . . .                         | 328 |
| New York, geological survey of . . . . .                                   | 575 | Normal school system in Massachusetts . . . . .               | 509 |
| New York, bread riot in . . . . .  | 575 | Normal school in Massachusetts . . . . .                      | 594 |
| New York Express published . . . . .                                       | 577 | Normal school in Albany . . . . .                             | 591 |
| New York, free banking law in . . . . .                                    | 584 | Normal schools, number of . . . . .                           | 602 |
| New York free banking law revised . . . . .                                | 585 | Norridgewood destroyed . . . . .                              | 194 |
| New York Tribune published . . . . .                                       | 587 | Norridgewood pillaged . . . . .                               | 195 |
| New York, Astor Place riot in . . . . .                                    | 601 | North American Review published . . . . .                     | 534 |
| New York Ledger published . . . . .  | 603 | North Carolina, assembly in . . . . .                         | 121 |
| New York Times published . . . . .   | 603 | North Carolina assembly . . . . .                             | 123 |
| New York Clipper published . . . . .                                       | 606 | North Carolina, German settlers in . . . . .                  | 181 |
| New York World published . . . . .   | 617 | North Carolina, Indian war in . . . . .                       | 182 |
| New York Central Park . . . . .  | 619 | North Carolina issues bills of credit . . . . .               | 184 |
| New York, attempt to fire . . . . .  | 650 | North Carolina, laws of, revised . . . . .                    | 185 |
| New York, salvage corps organized in . . . . .                             | 609 | North Carolina issues bills of credit . . . . .               | 203 |
| New York, suspension bridge at . . . . .                                   | 690 | North Carolina assembly complains of governor . . . . .       | 210 |
| New York stock exchange closed . . . . .                                   | 691 | North Carolina, quit-rents resisted . . . . .                 | 217 |
| New York, court of arbitration in . . . . .                                | 696 | North Carolina issued bills of credit . . . . .               | 218 |
| New York, bill for specie payments in . . . . .                            | 697 | North Carolina, dispute concerning quit-rents . . . . .       | 219 |
| Newark, New Jersey, settled . . . . .                                      | 120 | North Carolina, population of . . . . .                       | 221 |
| Newark, New Jersey, tannery in . . . . .                                   | 163 | North Carolina, dispute with governor . . . . .               | 230 |
| Newark Advertiser published . . . . .                                      | 508 | North Carolina, quit-rents in . . . . .                       | 233 |
| Newbern, houses in . . . . .   | 408 | North Carolina, paper-mill in . . . . .                       | 272 |
| Newbern, North Carolina, battle at . . . . .                               | 625 | North Carolina non-importation league . . . . .               | 282 |
| Newbern, North Carolina, captured . . . . .                                | 625 | North Carolina, committee of correspondence in . . . . .      | 297 |
| Newbold, Charles, invents cast-iron plough . . . . .                       | 470 | North Carolina for Congress . . . . .                         | 308 |
| Newburyport settled . . . . .  | 53  | North Carolina desires independence . . . . .                 | 330 |
| Newfoundland, settlement in . . . . .                                      | 16  | North Carolina against independence . . . . .                 | 336 |
| Newport, Rhode Island, settled . . . . .                                   | 63  | North Carolina for independence . . . . .                     | 341 |
| Newport, danger from Indians . . . . .                                     | 65  | North Carolina proclaimed in rebellion . . . . .              | 342 |
| Newport, uprising in . . . . .   | 267 | North Carolina adopted a constitution . . . . .               | 355 |
| Newport, British ships leave . . . . .                                     | 341 | North Carolina adopts a constitution . . . . .                | 359 |
| Newport taken possession of . . . . .                                      | 358 | North Carolina and Virginia boundary marked . . . . .         | 382 |
| Newport relieved . . . . .   | 376 | North Carolina, estates equally divided in . . . . .          | 415 |
| News-letters . . . . .   | 173 | North Carolina ceded territory . . . . .                      | 415 |
| News-placard printed in Boston . . . . .                                   | 148 | North Carolina, duty on slaves . . . . .                      | 423 |
| Newspapers to pay postage . . . . .  | 250 | North Carolina, act of oblivion . . . . .                     | 439 |
| Newspapers in mourning for Stamp Act . . . . .                             | 270 | North Carolina accepts Constitution . . . . .                 | 438 |
| Newspapers in the colonies . . . . .                                       | 317 | North Carolina cedes territory to the United States . . . . . | 443 |
| Newspapers in New York . . . . .   | 358 | North Carolina refuses jails to United States . . . . .       | 449 |
| Newspapers in foreign languages in the United States . . . . .             | 557 | North Carolina protests against the tariff . . . . .          | 561 |
| Niagara mentioned . . . . .  | 88  | North Carolina, silver mine in . . . . .                      | 578 |
| Niagara mentioned by Hennepin . . . . .                                    | 133 | North Carolina, reconstruction of . . . . .                   | 638 |
| Niagara, fort at . . . . .   | 147 | North Carolina abolishes slavery . . . . .                    | 660 |
| Niagara visited . . . . .  | 147 | North Carolina admitted to representation . . . . .           | 672 |
| Niagara visited by Charlevoix . . . . .                                    | 101 | North Carolina asks aid from military . . . . .               | 673 |
| Niagara, attack on, deferred . . . . .                                     | 247 | North, Lord, resigns . . . . .                                | 404 |
| Niagara, railway suspension bridge at . . . . .                            | 607 | Northern Pacific Railroad chartered . . . . .                 | 681 |
| Niles' Register published in Baltimore . . . . .                           | 511 | Northmen, discovery of America . . . . .                      | 9   |
| Ninety-Six, siege of . . . . .   | 401 | Northwest territory, ordinance for . . . . .                  | 432 |
| Ninth administration . . . . .   | 591 | Northwest territory organized . . . . .                       | 442 |
| Ninth Census . . . . .   | 682 | Norwich, Connecticut, settled . . . . .                       | 104 |
| Nitre factory in Virginia . . . . .  | 359 | Norwich, Connecticut, paper-mill in . . . . .                 | 280 |
|  |     | Notes forbidden companies . . . . .                           | 494 |
|  |     | Notes, treasury, receivable for dues . . . . .                | 623 |

|                    |     |   |     |   |     |
|--------------------|-----|---|-----|---|-----|
| formed in North    | 282 | Notes to be exchanged for bonds                     | 603 | Otis, James, argues against writs of assistance | 255 |
| formed in Vir-     | 282 | Notes, compound interest, not for payment of        | 607 | Owens, Robert, starts his community             | 535 |
| monies             | 283 | Nova Scotia granted                                 | 31  | Ox Hill, Virginia, battle at                    | 632 |
| la                 | 287 | Nova Scotia charter confirmed                       | 35  | Oxy-hydrogen blow-pipe invented                 | 432 |
| by Congress        | 304 | Nova Scotia asks aid from Massachusetts             | 247 |   |     |
| ork                | 312 | Nova Scotia, custom-house in                        | 273 |   |     |
| la                 | 313 | Nova Scotia, reception of circular letter           | 277 |   |     |
| la                 | 319 | Nova Scotia, troops withdrawn from                  | 270 |   |     |
| ed                 | 307 | Nova Scotia, Tories settled in                      | 410 |   |     |
| ed                 | 510 | Nova Scotia, first settlement in Sydney             | 414 |   |     |
| ed                 | 532 | County  | 620 |   |     |
| nd                 | 304 | Nova Scotia, gold in                                | 603 |   |     |
| la                 | 307 | Nova Scotia rejects plan of confederation           | 660 |   |     |
| la                 | 307 | Novella, General, at head of Mexico                 | 607 |   |     |
| la                 | 503 | Nullification in South Carolina                     | 567 |   |     |
| proclamation       | 532 | Nullification, states express themselves concerning | 567 |   |     |
| ed                 | 534 | Nullification ordinance repealed by South Carolina  | 568 |   |     |
| nd                 | 539 | Nursery for fruit-trees in New England              | 565 |   |     |
| Massachusetts      | 669 |   |     |   |     |
| ussetts            | 684 |   |     |   |     |
|                    | 691 |   |     |   |     |
|                    | 692 |   |     |   |     |
|                    | 194 |   |     |   |     |
|                    | 193 |   |     |   |     |
| published          | 534 |   |     |   |     |
| y in               | 121 |   |     |   |     |
|                    | 123 |   |     |   |     |
| settlers in        | 181 |   |     |   |     |
| ar in              | 182 |   |     |   |     |
| ls of credit       | 184 |   |     |   |     |
| revised            | 185 |   |     |   |     |
| ls of credit       | 203 |   |     |   |     |
| ly complaints of   | 210 |   |     |   |     |
| ts resisted        | 217 |   |     |   |     |
| ls of credit       | 218 |   |     |   |     |
| concerning quit-   | 219 |   |     |   |     |
| on of              | 221 |   |     |   |     |
| with governor      | 230 |   |     |   |     |
| ts in              | 233 |   |     |   |     |
| ult in             | 272 |   |     |   |     |
| ortation league    | 282 |   |     |   |     |
| ee of correspond-  | 297 |   |     |   |     |
| rees               | 308 |   |     |   |     |
| ndependence        | 330 |   |     |   |     |
| ndependence        | 336 |   |     |   |     |
| ndependence        | 341 |   |     |   |     |
| ed in rebellion    | 342 |   |     |   |     |
| n constitution     | 365 |   |     |   |     |
| n constitution     | 369 |   |     |   |     |
| Virginia boundary  | 382 |   |     |   |     |
| qually divided in  | 415 |   |     |   |     |
| rritory            | 423 |   |     |   |     |
| slaves             | 430 |   |     |   |     |
| blivion            | 433 |   |     |   |     |
| Constitution       | 443 |   |     |   |     |
| territory to the   | 443 |   |     |   |     |
| ails to United     | 440 |   |     |   |     |
| against the tariff | 501 |   |     |   |     |
| ine in             | 578 |   |     |   |     |
| ruction of         | 630 |   |     |   |     |
| s slavery          | 638 |   |     |   |     |
| to representation  | 672 |   |     |   |     |
| from military      | 673 |   |     |   |     |
| nd chartered       | 681 |   |     |   |     |
| America            | 689 |   |     |   |     |
| finance for        | 432 |   |     |   |     |
| rganized           | 442 |   |     |   |     |
| settled in         | 104 |   |     |   |     |
| paper-mill in      | 280 |   |     |   |     |
| ies                | 404 |   |     |   |     |
| ies for dues       | 623 |   |     |   |     |

|   |     |  |          |
|---|-----|--|----------|
| Pay of members of Congress fixed . . .                                  | 540 | Pennsylvania, iron-works in . . . . .                              | 906      |
| Payment by the states . . . . .   | 408 | Pennsylvania issues bills of credit . . .                          | 304      |
| Payment to foreigners suspended by Mexico . . . . .                     | 632 | Pennsylvania, paper-mill in . . . . .                              | 211      |
| Payments, specie, voted by Congress . . .                               | 535 | Pennsylvania, silk in . . . . .                                    | 216      |
| Payments to Indians . . . . .   | 530 | Pennsylvania, religious freedom in . . .                           | 215      |
| Payments, specie, resumed . . . . .                                     | 537 | Pennsylvania, iron-works in . . . . .                              | 218      |
| Pazos, Vincent, agent from Spanish-American republics . . . . .         | 540 | Pennsylvania, loan-office in . . . . .                             | 221      |
| Pea Ridge, Arkansas, battle at . . . . .                                | 625 | Pennsylvania, type-foundry in . . . . .                            | 222      |
| Peabody, George, contributes fund for education . . . . .               | 609 | Pennsylvania votes money for the king . .                          | 225      |
| Peace made with Acadia . . . . .  | 85  | Pennsylvania, rolling-mill in . . . . .                            | 229      |
| Peace of Ryswick . . . . .  | 104 | Pennsylvania, secret instructions to the governor . . . . .        | 230      |
| Peace between England, and France and Spain . . . . .                   | 183 | Pennsylvania, James Hamilton governor, . .                         | 233      |
| Peace made with the Indians . . . . .                                   | 196 | Pennsylvania, bills of credit in . . . . .                         | 240      |
| Peace made with Indians in Carolina . . .                               | 205 | Pennsylvania complains of secret instructions . . . . .            | 249      |
| Peace made with Indians . . . . .                                       | 215 | Pennsylvania, proprietary estates taxed . .                        | 252      |
| Peace, an effort for . . . . .  | 353 | Pennsylvania, right to tax proprietary estates supported . . . . . | 255      |
| Peace, instructions for . . . . .                                       | 404 | Pennsylvania petitions for royal government . . . . .              | 263      |
| Peace, negotiations for . . . . .                                       | 406 | Pennsylvania Packet, or General Advertiser, published . . . . .    | 266      |
| Peace preliminaries signed . . . . .                                    | 407 | Pennsylvania, proclamation in . . . . .                            | 331      |
| Peace between England, Spain, and France . . . . .                      | 408 | Pennsylvania against independence . . . .                          | 333      |
| Peace, news of, in Philadelphia . . . . .                               | 409 | Pennsylvania refuses to recall instructions to delegates . . . . . | 343      |
| Peace proclaimed by Congress . . . . .                                  | 409 | Pennsylvania accepts independence . . . .                          | 346      |
| Peace proclaimed . . . . .  | 411 | Pennsylvania accepts independence . . . .                          | 348      |
| Peace, confirmation proclaimed . . . . .                                | 413 | Pennsylvania adopted a constitution . . .                          | 354      |
| Peace with Tripoli . . . . .  | 496 | Pennsylvania, new government organized, . .                        | 362      |
| Peace, proposal of, at Annapolis, Maryland . . . . .                    | 521 | Pennsylvania abolishes slavery . . . . .                           | 360      |
| Peace, commissioners for, appointed . . . .                             | 523 | Pennsylvania, quit-rents voted in state . .                        | 363      |
| Peace with Creeks made by Jackson . . .                                 | 524 | Pennsylvania abolishes slavery . . . . .                           | 366      |
| Peace commissioners meet at Ghent . . . .                               | 527 | Pennsylvania forbids export of machinery . . . . .                 | 436      |
| Peace, treaty of, signed . . . . .                                      | 530 | Pennsylvania buys territory . . . . .                              | 436      |
| Peace between Mexico and France . . . . .                               | 534 | Pennsylvania accepts a constitution . . . .                        | 447      |
| Peace meeting in New York . . . . .                                     | 539 | Pennsylvania, resistance in, to taxes . . .                        | 474      |
| Peace, conference for . . . . .   | 552 | Pennsylvania charters specie-paying banks, .                       | 524      |
| Peace, proclamation of . . . . .  | 562 | Pennsylvania grants use of jails to United States . . . . .        | 524      |
| Peace establishment of army . . . . .                                   | 565 | Pennsylvania incorporates railroad company . . . . .               | 552      |
| Peace commission with Indians . . . . .                                 | 569 | Pennsylvania promotes culture of silk . . .                        | 566      |
| Peace commissioners massacred . . . . .                                 | 589 | Pennsylvania amends constitution . . . .                           | 575      |
| Peach-Tree Creek, Georgia, battle of . . .                              | 618 | Pennsylvania charters bank . . . . .                               | 575      |
| Peacock captured by the Hornet . . . . .                                | 519 | Pennsylvania, geological survey of . . . .                         | 578      |
| Peacock, the, captures the Epervier . . . .                             | 525 | Pennsylvania adopts common-school system . . . . .                 | 583      |
| Peebles Farm, battle at . . . . .                                       | 549 | Pennsylvania fails to pay interest . . . .                         | 588      |
| Peebleskill, stores destroyed at . . . . .                              | 563 | Pennsylvania resumed payment . . . . .                             | 592      |
| Pemquid captured by the Indiana . . . . .                               | 103 | Pennsylvania, labor bureau in . . . . .                            | 635      |
| Pembroke, resolves of . . . . .   | 291 | Ponobscot, post on, captured by French . .                         | 64       |
| Peace coined by South Carolina . . . . .                                | 195 | Pensacola, Florida, fort erected at, by Spaniards . . . . .        | 163      |
| Peace coined by South Carolina . . . . .                                | 214 | Pensacola taken possession of by Spaniards . . . . .               | 165      |
| Penninsula campaign begun . . . . .                                     | 627 | Pensacola captured . . . . .                                       | 306      |
| Penitentiaries, use of, granted United States by Pennsylvania . . . . . | 524 | Pensacola, British troops at . . . . .                             | 527      |
| Penn, William, restored to authority . . .                              | 161 | Pensacola taken possession of . . . . .                            | 530      |
| Penn, William, proposes scheme of government . . . . .                  | 165 | Pensacola captured by General Jackson . .                          | 543      |
| Penn, William, agent of Rhode Island . . .                              | 172 | Pensacola, restoration to Spain offered . .                        | 543      |
| Penn, William, threatened to sell the province . . . . .                | 180 | Pensacola, seizure of, disapproved by Congress . . . . .           | 545      |
| Pennsylvania, beer brewed in . . . . .                                  | 100 | Pensions voted to the soldiers of the Revolution . . . . .         | 541      |
| Pennsylvania, charter of, granted to Penn . . . . .                     | 136 | Ponage abolished in New Mexico . . . . .                           | 607      |
| Pennsylvania, first assembly in . . . . .                               | 138 | "People, God save the," first use of . . .                         | 333, 339 |
| Pennsylvania, a colony for . . . . .                                    | 138 | Pequot war began . . . . .   | 57       |
| Pennsylvania, fairs in . . . . .  | 140 | Perfectionists settle at Oneida, New York, .                       | 505      |
| Pennsylvania, negro slaves in . . . . .                                 | 163 | Periodicals, number of . . . . .                                   | 640      |
| Pennsylvania, fulling-mill in . . . . .                                 | 160 | Purkins Institute for the Blind in Boston, .                       | 506      |
| Pennsylvania, charter for . . . . .                                     | 160 | Perote, castle of, captured . . . . .                              | 597      |
| Pennsylvania, assembly for . . . . .                                    | 169 | Perry, Oliver H., gains battle of Lake Erie . . . . .              | 522      |
| Pennsylvania, exportation of leather forbidden . . . . .                | 173 | Perryville, Kentucky, battle of . . . . .                          | 533      |
| Pennsylvania, assembly of, accuses Penn governor . . . . .              | 175 | Perth Amboy, New Jersey, malt-house in . . . . .                   | 142      |
| Pennsylvania, assembly of, complains of governor . . . . .              | 177 | Petersburg, Virginia, attacked . . . . .                           | 645      |
| Pennsylvania, governor settles in . . . . .                             | 180 | Petersburg, Virginia, invested . . . . .                           | 646      |
| Pennsylvania laws printed . . . . .                                     | 182 | Petersburg, Virginia, assault on . . . . .                         | 648      |
| Pennsylvania, duty laid on negroes and Indians . . . . .                | 183 |  |          |
| Pennsylvania issues bills of credit . . . .                             | 194 |  |          |
| Pennsylvania issues bills of credit . . . .                             | 195 |  |          |



|                              |     |   |     |  |     |
|------------------------------|-----|---|-----|--|-----|
| ts in . . . . .              | 302 | Petition to the king . . . . .                      | 312 | Pittsburg, steam paper-mill in . . . . .           | 594 |
| ns of credit . . . . .       | 304 | Petition to suspend ordinance of 1787 . . . . .     | 405 | Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, convention from           |     |
| l in . . . . .               | 211 | Petitions for abolition of slavery . . . . .        | 454 | free states in . . . . .                           | 600 |
| ts in . . . . .              | 215 | Petroleum obtained in Pennsylvania . . . . .        | 504 | Pittsburg Landing, battle at . . . . .             | 627 |
| freedom in . . . . .         | 215 | Petroleum obtained at Titusville, Penn-             |     | Plan of action . . . . .                           | 393 |
| ts in . . . . .              | 210 | sylvania . . . . .                                  | 610 | Plan of campaign . . . . .                         | 401 |
| ts in . . . . .              | 221 | Petroleum, borings for . . . . .                    | 618 | Plan of campaign arranged . . . . .                | 403 |
| edery in . . . . .           | 222 | Philadelphia, settling . . . . .                    | 139 | Plaster-mill in New York . . . . .                 | 491 |
| ney for the king . . . . .   | 225 | Philadelphia, printing-press in . . . . .           | 140 | Plasterburg stores burned by the British . . . . . | 622 |
| ill in . . . . .             | 229 | Philadelphia, size of . . . . .                     | 148 | Play represented in Boston . . . . .               | 237 |
| structions to the . . . . .  | 230 | Philadelphia, public high-school in . . . . .       | 148 | Play, first American . . . . .                     | 423 |
| anilton governor, . . . . .  | 233 | Philadelphia, wagon in . . . . .                    | 165 | Plays, copyright law extended to . . . . .         | 600 |
| redit in . . . . .           | 249 | Philadelphia, charter for . . . . .                 | 169 | Plough in Massachusetts . . . . .                  | 609 |
| of secret instruc-           |     | Philadelphia, shipping of . . . . .                 | 180 | Plough, wooden, description of . . . . .           | 634 |
| ry estates taxed . . . . .   | 249 | Philadelphia Mercury published . . . . .            | 180 | Plough, small, introduced in Illinois . . . . .    | 632 |
| tax proprietary . . . . .    | 252 | Philadelphia, linseed exported . . . . .            | 203 | Plough, steam, gains premium at fair at            |     |
| for royal govern-            |     | Philadelphia Library organized . . . . .            | 211 | Freeport, Illinois . . . . .                       | 510 |
| or General Adver-            |     | Philadelphia, lottery in . . . . .                  | 231 | Ploughs patented . . . . .                         | 495 |
| tion in . . . . .            | 286 | Philadelphia Academy . . . . .                      | 233 | Plough-boy published in Albany . . . . .           | 551 |
| dependence . . . . .         | 331 | Philadelphia Hospital . . . . .                     | 233 | Plymouth Company chartered . . . . .               | 21  |
| o recall instruc-            |     | Philadelphia, shipping of . . . . .                 | 233 | Plymouth Colony, expedition to New                 |     |
| dependence . . . . .         | 343 | Philadelphia, silk-filature in . . . . .            | 236 | England . . . . .                                  | 26  |
| dependence . . . . .         | 346 | Philadelphia, mills in . . . . .                    | 264 | Plymouth Colony set out . . . . .                  | 28  |
| dependence . . . . .         | 346 | Philadelphia Company . . . . .                      | 270 | Plymouth Company superceded . . . . .              | 28  |
| constitution . . . . .       | 354 | Philadelphia, meeting in, on ton . . . . .          | 286 | Plymouth Colony, deed of land . . . . .            | 31  |
| ment organized . . . . .     | 362 | Philadelphia, convention at . . . . .               | 300 | Plymouth, land of, conveyed . . . . .              | 32  |
| slavery . . . . .            | 390 | Philadelphia captured . . . . .                     | 300 | Plymouth purchases land . . . . .                  | 32  |
| vested in state . . . . .    | 393 | Philadelphia for Union . . . . .                    | 345 | Plymouth, population of . . . . .                  | 34  |
| slavery . . . . .            | 396 | Philadelphia evacuated . . . . .                    | 375 | Plymouth Council divides by lot . . . . .          | 35  |
| export of machin-            |     | Philadelphia, convention in, on currency . . . . .  | 387 | Plymouth Council grants land in Massa-             |     |
| itory . . . . .              | 436 | Philadelphia, type-foundry in . . . . .             | 417 | chusetts . . . . .                                 | 36  |
| constitution . . . . .       | 438 | Philadelphia, dispensary in . . . . .               | 418 | Plymouth Colony, trade of, purchased . . . . .     | 37  |
| ce in, to taxes . . . . .    | 478 | Philadelphia, stages from . . . . .                 | 467 | Plymouth Colony obtains a patent . . . . .         | 41  |
| piece-paying banks . . . . . | 524 | Philadelphia Fairmount Water Works                  |     | Plymouth, governor fined for not accept-           |     |
| o of jails to United         |     | built . . . . .                                     | 534 | ing office . . . . .                               | 48  |
| ates railroad com-           |     | Philadelphia, Saving Fund Society at . . . . .      | 536 | Plymouth Company divide their territory . . . . .  | 61  |
| culture of silk . . . . .    | 552 | Philadelphia, Society for the Promotion             |     | Plymouth, charter given to freemen . . . . .       | 72  |
| constitution . . . . .       | 556 | of Public Economy in . . . . .                      | 530 | Plymouth Colony, sale of their tract at            |     |
| bank . . . . .               | 575 | Philadelphia, Franklin Institute incor-             |     | mouth of the Kennebec . . . . .                    | 101 |
| al survey of . . . . .       | 578 | porated . . . . .                                   | 553 | Plymouth laws printed . . . . .                    | 127 |
| mon-school sys-              |     | Philadelphia, Girard College opened in . . . . .    | 598 | Point Comfort, fort at . . . . .                   | 44  |
| y interest . . . . .         | 583 | Philadelphia banks suspended . . . . .              | 613 | Pothenus, minister at Long Island . . . . .        | 101 |
| payment . . . . .            | 592 | Philadelphia, centennial exposition at . . . . .    | 686 | Police, Metropolitan, in New York . . . . .        | 614 |
| reau in . . . . .            | 595 | Philanthropist published at Cincinnati . . . . .    | 671 | Pontgrivé ascends the St. Lawrence . . . . .       | 20  |
| tured by French . . . . .    | 64  | Philp killed . . . . .                              | 129 | Poor, provision made for, in New York              |     |
| rt erected at, by . . . . .  | 163 | Phipps, Sir William, expedition against             |     | city . . . . .                                     | 215 |
| ason of by Span-             |     | Canada . . . . .                                    | 152 | Pope appoints apostolic vicar . . . . .            | 425 |
| pa at . . . . .              | 308 | Phipps, Sir W., dispute with Rhode Is-              |     | Pope, General, not entitled to mercy . . . . .     | 631 |
| elon of . . . . .            | 327 | land . . . . .                                      | 150 | Pope, General, retreats . . . . .                  | 631 |
| General Jackson . . . . .    | 330 | Phipps, Sir William, governor of Massa-             |     | Popular uprisings in the colonies . . . . .        | 207 |
| o Spain offered . . . . .    | 343 | chusetts . . . . .                                  | 156 | Population of colonies . . . . .                   | 132 |
| approved by Con-             |     | Phipps, governor, summoned to England, . . . . .    | 161 | Population of the United States . . . . .          | 447 |
| lders of the Revo-           |     | Phosphate, South Carolina . . . . .                 | 687 | Porcelain made at Jersey City . . . . .            | 537 |
| ew Mexico . . . . .          | 541 | Pianoforte in Philadelphia . . . . .                | 319 | Port Folio published . . . . .                     | 486 |
| first use of . . . . .       | 567 | Pianoforte in Philadelphia . . . . .                | 418 | Port Gibson, Mississippi, battle of . . . . .      | 638 |
| Oneida, New York . . . . .   | 595 | Picolata, fort of, captured . . . . .               | 221 | Port Hudson, assault on . . . . .                  | 628 |
| o Blind in Boston . . . . .  | 596 | Pictou, Nova Scotia, settled . . . . .              | 270 | Port Hudson, attack on . . . . .                   | 639 |
| ed . . . . .                 | 597 | Pictou made a free port . . . . .                   | 530 | Port Hudson surrendered . . . . .                  | 640 |
| as battle of Lake . . . . .  | 622 | Pictures for the capital ordered . . . . .          | 533 | Port Royal, supplies for . . . . .                 | 17  |
| ttle of . . . . .            | 633 | Pierce, Richard, printer in Boston . . . . .        | 141 | Port Royal, colony at . . . . .                    | 22  |
| ersey, malt-house . . . . .  | 142 | Pierce, Richard, prints first newspaper in          |     | Port Royal captured . . . . .                      | 38  |
| tacked . . . . .             | 645 | America . . . . .                                   | 152 | Port Royal recaptured by the French . . . . .      | 165 |
| vested . . . . .             | 646 | Pike's Peak, Colorado, gold discovered at . . . . . | 610 | Port Royal surrendered . . . . .                   | 180 |
| sault on . . . . .           | 648 | Pilgrims, compact of . . . . .                      | 29  | Port Royal, an expedition against . . . . .        | 180 |
|                              |     | Pillory in Boston . . . . .                         | 486 | Portland, Maine, settled . . . . .                 | 48  |
|                              |     | Pine-trees reserved for the public in               |     | Portland, Maine, incorporated . . . . .            | 424 |
|                              |     | Massachusetts . . . . .                             | 122 | Portland, Maine, great fire in . . . . .           | 604 |
|                              |     | Pine-trees in Massachusetts . . . . .               | 158 | Ports of Spain opened to trade . . . . .           | 255 |
|                              |     | Pine-trees protected by a penalty . . . . .         | 181 | Ports in British possessions opened to             |     |
|                              |     | Pinnace built at Plymouth . . . . .                 | 36  | American vessels . . . . .                         | 542 |
|                              |     | Pipes, tobacco, price of . . . . .                  | 190 | Ports closed to British colonial vessels . . . . . | 542 |
|                              |     | Pirates tried and executed . . . . .                | 108 | Ports closed to British vessels from West          |     |
|                              |     | Pirates executed . . . . .                          | 188 | Indies . . . . .                                   | 540 |
|                              |     | Pirates executed . . . . .                          | 189 | Ports opened to British ships from colo-           |     |
|                              |     | Pitch, bounty on . . . . .                          | 173 | onial ports . . . . .                              | 552 |
|                              |     | Pitt, William, on the Stamp Act . . . . .           | 273 | Ports free to British colonial vessels . . . . .   | 563 |
|                              |     | Pittsburg claimed by Virginia . . . . .             | 298 | Ports, southern, blockaded . . . . .               | 620 |
|                              |     | Pittsburg laid out . . . . .                        | 413 | Ports, southern, opened . . . . .                  | 667 |
|                              |     | Pittsburg, first steamboat built at . . . . .       | 511 | Ports of United States opened to com-              |     |
|                              |     | Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, rolling-mill in . . . . .  | 516 | merce . . . . .                                    | 659 |
|                              |     | Pittsburg, price of sale at . . . . .               | 517 | Portsmouth, New Hampshire, settled . . . . .       | 33  |



|  |     |  |     |
|--|-----|--|-----|
| Portsmouth, Rhode Island, settled . . .                                  | 60  | Printing in New Jersey . . . . .   | 172 |
| Portsmouth, wind-mill for . . . . .                                      | 107 | Printing-press in Massachusetts . . . . .                                    | 66  |
| Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Fort William and Mary dismantled . . . . .    | 316 | Printing-press to New England . . . . .                                      | 101 |
| Portsmouth, New Hampshire, destroyed . . . . .                           | 331 | Printing-press for Massachusetts . . . . .                                   | 107 |
| Portsmouth, Virginia, navy-yard at . . . . .                             | 363 | Printing-press in Boston, Massachusetts . . . . .                            | 127 |
| Post, New York Evening, published . . . . .                              | 229 | Printing-press forbidden in Virginia . . . . .                               | 140 |
| Post, Pennsylvania Evening, published . . . . .                          | 333 | Printing-press forbidden in New York . . . . .                               | 143 |
| Post published in Pittsburgh . . . . .                                   | 406 | Printing-press in Philadelphia . . . . .                                     | 146 |
| Post, convention to improve, between England and United States . . . . . | 600 | Printing-press at New London, Connecticut . . . . .                          | 170 |
| Postage, rates of . . . . .  | 168 | Printing-press at Annapolis, Maryland . . . . .                              | 180 |
| Postage, rate of, reduced . . . . .                                      | 593 | Printing-press in Virginia . . . . .   | 203 |
| Postage stamps for currency . . . . .                                    | 630 | Printing-press in Charleston, South Carolina . . . . .                       | 204 |
| Postal service organized . . . . .                                       | 328 | Printing-press in Annapolis, Maryland . . . . .                              | 222 |
| Postal communication closed with Confederacy . . . . .                   | 621 | Printing-press in Woodbridge, New Jersey . . . . .                           | 237 |
| Postal money-order system established . . . . .                          | 646 | Printing-press in Wilmington, Delaware . . . . .                             | 255 |
| Post-Boy, Boston Weekly, published . . . . .                             | 216 | Printing-press in Rhode Island . . . . .                                     | 257 |
| Postmaster-general appointed . . . . .                                   | 193 | Printing-press at Savannah, Georgia . . . . .                                | 260 |
| Post-office, British system extended to America . . . . .                | 180 | Printing-press for Canada . . . . .  | 330 |
| Post-office organized . . . . .  | 453 | Prison hulks in New York Bay . . . . .                                       | 350 |
| Potatoes, Irish, introduced . . . . .                                    | 189 | Prisoners exchanged with French in Canada . . . . .                          | 176 |
| Potomac, army of, in Wilderness . . . . .                                | 644 | Prisoners to be sent to England for trial . . . . .                          | 280 |
| Pottery in New Netherlands . . . . .                                     | 98  | Prisoners, exchange of . . . . .   | 361 |
| Pottery in New Jersey . . . . .  | 251 | Prisoners, embarkation of, suspended . . . . .                               | 371 |
| Pottery at Baltimore . . . . .   | 263 | Prisoners sent to Virginia . . . . .   | 377 |
| Pottery-works at Jersey City . . . . .                                   | 537 | Prisoners of war discharged . . . . .  | 625 |
| Poughkeepsie, New York, settled . . . . .                                | 151 | Prisoners discharged . . . . .   | 638 |
| Poughkeepsie, Vassar College at . . . . .                                | 621 | Prisoners released . . . . .   | 659 |
| Pound sterling rated for customs by Congress . . . . .                   | 587 | Private bills introduced in Congress . . . . .                               | 660 |
| Powder made in Massachusetts . . . . .                                   | 64  | Privateer, French, seized . . . . .  | 457 |
| Powder, export forbidden from England . . . . .                          | 312 | Privateers authorized by Congress . . . . .                                  | 313 |
| Powder in Connecticut . . . . .  | 359 | Privateers authorized by Massachusetts . . . . .                             | 374 |
| Powder-mill at Dorchester, Massachusetts . . . . .                       | 135 | Privateers, success of . . . . .   | 364 |
| Powder-mill in Connecticut . . . . .                                     | 337 | Privateers, French captures by . . . . .                                     | 460 |
| Powder-mills in Pennsylvania . . . . .                                   | 335 | Privateers, Confederate, to be treated as pirates . . . . .                  | 620 |
| Powder-mills in New York . . . . .                                       | 359 | Privileges in British possessions in America not secured by treaty . . . . . | 534 |
| Prairie du Chien established . . . . .                                   | 625 | Privy Council on action of Congress . . . . .                                | 316 |
| Prairie du Chien captured by Canadians . . . . .                         | 635 | Prizes captured . . . . .  | 383 |
| Prairie Grove, Arkansas, battle at . . . . .                             | 634 | Proclamation of pardon . . . . .   | 390 |
| Prairies, timber-growing on . . . . .                                    | 600 | Proclamation against resistance to the excise . . . . .                      | 454 |
| Premium on coin . . . . .  | 527 | Proclamation against foreign invasion . . . . .                              | 439 |
| Premium on gold . . . . .  | 627 | Proclamation against Fenian expedition . . . . .                             | 663 |
| Premiums for saltpetre . . . . .   | 335 | Property, bill to confiscate . . . . .                                       | 624 |
| Presbyterian Church on abolition of slavery . . . . .                    | 437 | Property, confiscation act for . . . . .                                     | 630 |
| Presbyterian Church, union of . . . . .                                  | 677 | Proprietary rule ceased in Delaware . . . . .                                | 320 |
| President, election of, regulated . . . . .                              | 453 | Proprietors relinquish Carolina . . . . .                                    | 233 |
| President inaugurated . . . . .  | 494 | Protestants, French, surrender Quebec . . . . .                              | 37  |
| President, the, fired into by the Little Belt . . . . .                  | 511 | Protestants, French, sell Quebec to Catholics . . . . .                      | 37  |
| President authorized to sell stock . . . . .                             | 619 | Providence, Rhode Island, settled . . . . .                                  | 56  |
| President, the, captured by the Endymion . . . . .                       | 530 | Providence, Rhode Island, printing-press in . . . . .                        | 257 |
| President, day for choosing electors fixed . . . . .                     | 593 | Providence, Rhode Island, passes resolutions . . . . .                       | 267 |
| President, House resolves to impeach . . . . .                           | 671 | Providence, Rhode Island, votes for a congress . . . . .                     | 302 |
| Presidential levees discontinued . . . . .                               | 484 | Providence, Rhode Island, man whipped publicly in . . . . .                  | 581 |
| Press, censorship of, in Massachusetts . . . . .                         | 108 | Provident Institution for Savings at Boston . . . . .                        | 536 |
| Press censorship in Massachusetts . . . . .                              | 116 | Provincial congress in Massachusetts . . . . .                               | 311 |
| Press, censorship of, in Massachusetts . . . . .                         | 122 | Provision for soldiers recommended . . . . .                                 | 383 |
| Press in Hanover, Vermont . . . . .                                      | 372 | Provision for generals . . . . .   | 392 |
| Press, Associated, in New York . . . . .                                 | 600 | Provisions of peace . . . . .  | 407 |
| Price of tobacco in Virginia . . . . .                                   | 26  | Russia, treaty with . . . . .  | 421 |
| Price of bricks in Plymouth . . . . .                                    | 77  | Psalm published . . . . .  | 63  |
| Prices, scale of, fixed . . . . .  | 371 | Psalm printed in Indian . . . . .  | 179 |
| Prices in Providence . . . . .   | 376 | Public debt to be funded . . . . .   | 443 |
| Prices in Rhode Island . . . . .   | 385 | Public debt, appropriation for . . . . .                                     | 457 |
| Prices Current, Boston, published . . . . .                              | 464 | Public debt . . . . .  | 512 |
| Prices, reduction of . . . . .   | 545 | Public debt of the United States . . . . .                                   | 548 |
| Prices in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania . . . . .                             | 500 | Public debt, amount of . . . . .   | 589 |
| Prices Current in Cincinnati . . . . .                                   | 672 | Public debt . . . . .  | 600 |
| Prince, Thomas, one of the Associates . . . . .                          | 37  | Public debt . . . . .  | 602 |
| Prince of Wales visits United States . . . . .                           | 617 | Public debt . . . . .  | 611 |
| Princeton College formed . . . . .                                       | 230 |  |     |
| Pring, Martin, arrives at America . . . . .                              | 20  |  |     |
| Print emblematic of Stamp Act . . . . .                                  | 271 |  |     |
| Printing prohibited in the colonies . . . . .                            | 144 |  |     |

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| Y . . . . .                      | 172 |
| sachusetts . . . . .             | 66  |
| England . . . . .                | 101 |
| ssachusetts . . . . .            | 107 |
| ton, Massachusetts . . . . .     | 127 |
| en in Virginia . . . . .         | 140 |
| en in New York . . . . .         | 143 |
| Philadelphia . . . . .           | 146 |
| London, Connecti- . . . . .      | 170 |
| napolis, Maryland . . . . .      | 190 |
| glinia . . . . .                 | 203 |
| leston, South Caro- . . . . .    | 204 |
| napolis, Maryland . . . . .      | 222 |
| odbridge, New Jer- . . . . .     | 237 |
| ilmington, Delaware . . . . .    | 255 |
| ode Island . . . . .             | 257 |
| annah, Georgia . . . . .         | 259 |
| anda . . . . .                   | 330 |
| York Bay . . . . .               | 351 |
| with French in Can- . . . . .    | 176 |
| to England for trial . . . . .   | 250 |
| on of, suspended . . . . .       | 361 |
| glinia . . . . .                 | 377 |
| charged . . . . .                | 625 |
| released . . . . .               | 658 |
| in Congress . . . . .            | 504 |
| ized . . . . .                   | 457 |
| d by Congress . . . . .          | 313 |
| d by Massachusetts . . . . .     | 374 |
| capture by . . . . .             | 469 |
| ate, to be treated as . . . . .  | 620 |
| ish possessions in . . . . .     | 534 |
| ured by treaty . . . . .         | 316 |
| ction of Congress . . . . .      | 383 |
| ndon . . . . .                   | 390 |
| at resistance to the . . . . .   | 454 |
| at foreign invasion . . . . .    | 449 |
| at Fenian expedition . . . . .   | 603 |
| ilicite . . . . .                | 623 |
| on act for . . . . .             | 631 |
| aed in Delaware . . . . .        | 329 |
| sh Carolina . . . . .            | 293 |
| ell, surrender Quebec . . . . .  | 37  |
| Island, settled . . . . .        | 56  |
| Island, printing-press . . . . . | 257 |
| Island, passes resolu- . . . . . | 267 |
| Island, votes for a . . . . .    | 302 |
| Island, man whipped . . . . .    | 581 |
| on for Savings at Bos- . . . . . | 536 |
| in Massachusetts . . . . .       | 311 |
| als recommended . . . . .        | 381 |
| als . . . . .                    | 392 |
| . . . . .                        | 407 |
| . . . . .                        | 423 |
| . . . . .                        | 43  |
| Indian . . . . .                 | 179 |
| unded . . . . .                  | 443 |
| ortation for . . . . .           | 487 |
| United States . . . . .          | 512 |
| . . . . .                        | 548 |
| . . . . .                        | 589 |
| . . . . .                        | 600 |
| . . . . .                        | 602 |
| . . . . .                        | 613 |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Public debt . . . . .                                    | 619 |
| Public debt . . . . .                                    | 619 |
| Public debt . . . . .                                    | 600 |
| Public debt, statement of . . . . .                      | 679 |
| Public lands surveyed . . . . .                          | 405 |
| Public lands, sales on credit abolished . . . . .        | 551 |
| Public schools in New York . . . . .                     | 462 |
| Public schools, appropriation for, in New York . . . . . | 517 |
| Public schools, legislation suggested for . . . . .      | 608 |
| Public-house in Boston . . . . .                         | 52  |
| Public spinning-school in Boston . . . . .               | 219 |
| Public admitted to house of Massachu- setts . . . . .    | 272 |
| Public buildings burned . . . . .                        | 527 |
| Public distress, report on, in Pennsyl- vania . . . . .  | 548 |
| Public Ledger published in Philadelphia . . . . .        | 576 |
| Public City Library at Boston formed . . . . .           | 603 |
| Puebla, Mexico, French repulsed at . . . . .             | 638 |
| Puebla surrendered . . . . .                             | 638 |
| Purrysburg settled . . . . .                             | 205 |
| Purrysburg, colony to . . . . .                          | 214 |

Q.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Q. adrant invetted . . . . .   | 205 |
| Quakers, laws against . . . . .  | 102 |
| Quakers, laws against, in Massachusetts . . . . .                              | 102 |
| Quakers hanged . . . . .   | 104 |
| Quakers executed in Massachusetts . . . . .                                    | 106 |
| Quakers in Virginia . . . . .  | 112 |
| Quakers purchase part of New Jersey . . . . .                                  | 128 |
| Quakers, school established by, in Phila- delphia . . . . .                    | 146 |
| Quakers' meeting-house in Salem, New Jersey . . . . .                          | 168 |
| Quakers, laws against, in Connecticut, de- clared void . . . . .               | 170 |
| Quakers forbidden to affirm in Pennsyl- vania . . . . .                        | 185 |
| Quakers forbidden to affirm in New Jer- sey . . . . .                          | 187 |
| Quakers in Massachusetts allowed to pay taxes to their own ministers . . . . . | 202 |
| Quakers in South Carolina . . . . .  | 237 |
| Quakers advocate peace . . . . .   | 311 |
| Quakers put in prison . . . . .  | 360 |
| Quakers executed for treason . . . . .   | 377 |
| Quakers emancipate their slaves . . . . .                                      | 445 |
| Quakers petition concerning slavery . . . . .                                  | 444 |
| Quarantine buildings destroyed by mob at Castleton, New York . . . . .         | 603 |
| Quarantine buildings burned on Staten Island . . . . .                         | 614 |
| Quebec settled . . . . .   | 23  |
| Quebec passes to the Hundred Associates . . . . .                              | 37  |
| Quebec captured . . . . .  | 40  |
| Quebec, Jeauff college at . . . . .  | 53  |
| Quebec, Ursuline convent in . . . . .  | 59  |
| Quebec, hospital in . . . . .  | 59  |
| Quebec, Jesuit seminary . . . . .  | 106 |
| Quebec, population of . . . . .  | 202 |
| Quebec surrendered . . . . .   | 253 |
| Quebec attacked . . . . .  | 254 |
| Quebec, province of, created . . . . .   | 259 |
| Quebec, not passed . . . . .   | 300 |
| Quebec, attack on . . . . .  | 337 |
| Quebec, convention of delegates at . . . . .                                   | 649 |
| Queensdown Heights, battle of . . . . .  | 616 |
| Queretano, Mexico, siege of . . . . .  | 668 |
| Quit-rent in Virginia . . . . .  | 25  |
| Quit-rents objected to in New Jersey . . . . .                                 | 123 |
| Quit-rents in New Jersey . . . . .   | 126 |
| Quit-rents, collection resisted in North Carolina . . . . .                    | 217 |
| Quit-rents abolished in Maryland . . . . .                                     | 387 |
| Quo warranto, writ of, against Virginia . . . . .                              | 340 |
| Quotas of colonies fixed . . . . .   | 160 |
| Quotas asserted by Congress . . . . .  | 368 |
| Quotas of the states appointed . . . . .                                       | 414 |

R.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Rags purchased in Boston . . . . .  | 285 |
| Rags in Massachusetts . . . . .   | 395 |
| Raleigh, Sir Walter, charter to . . . . .   | 18  |
| Raleigh, Sir Walter, assigns his patent . . . . .   | 14  |
| Railroad company incorporated in Penn- sylvania . . . . .                                     | 552 |
| Railroad, Hudson and Mohawk, chartered by New York . . . . .                                  | 557 |
| Railroad at Quincy, Massachusetts . . . . .   | 558 |
| Railroad, Mauch Chunk, built . . . . .  | 558 |
| Railroad, Baltimore and Ohio, chartered . . . . .   | 558 |
| Railroad, South Carolina, chartered . . . . .   | 559 |
| Railroad, Boston and Lowell, chartered . . . . .  | 563 |
| Railroad from New Orleans to Lake Pon- chartrain . . . . .                                    | 563 |
| Railroad, Beaver Meadow, uses coal as fuel . . . . .  | 577 |
| Railroad, Erie, completed . . . . .   | 600 |
| Railroad route to the Pacific surveyed . . . . .  | 604 |
| Railroad, Grand Trunk, from Quebec to Toronto, Canada . . . . .                               | 611 |
| Railroad Commissioners, board in Mas- sachusetts . . . . .                                    | 678 |
| Railroad, general law in New Jersey . . . . .   | 688 |
| Railroads advocated by John Stevens . . . . .   | 617 |
| Railroads, iron for, free of duty . . . . .   | 566 |
| Railroads in the United States . . . . .  | 568 |
| Railroads, public lands granted to . . . . .  | 60  |
| Railway, narrow-gauge . . . . .   | 567 |
| Rambouillet Decree by France . . . . .  | 568 |
| Ratcliffe, John, bookbinder . . . . .   | 117 |
| Rattlesnake captured by British . . . . .   | 520 |
| Raymond, Mississippi, battle of . . . . .   | 628 |
| Read, J., patents reaper and mower . . . . .  | 588 |
| Reaper and mower patented . . . . .   | 588 |
| Reaper-machine patented . . . . .   | 599 |
| Reapers, trial of, at Buffalo . . . . .   | 599 |
| Reapers, competition of . . . . .   | 603 |
| Reapers and mowers, competition of, at Syracuse . . . . .                                     | 612 |
| Reapers, competition of, at Auburn, New York . . . . .  | 604 |
| Reasons given for withdrawing the de- posits from the Bank by secretary of treasury . . . . . | 570 |
| Rebellion in Albemarle, Carolina . . . . .  | 132 |
| Receipts of the United States . . . . .   | 483 |
| Reconstruction bill . . . . .   | 617 |
| Reconstruction of North Carolina . . . . .  | 638 |
| Reconstruction of Arkansas recognized . . . . .   | 660 |
| Reconstruction Act, supplement to . . . . .   | 663 |
| Reconstruction, act supplementary to . . . . .  | 660 |
| Recorder, the, published in Chillicothe, Ohio . . . . .                                       | 531 |
| Recorder published in Boston . . . . .  | 514 |
| Red River, settlement on . . . . .  | 124 |
| Reeder, A. H., governor of Kansas, re- moved . . . . .  | 608 |
| Reeve, Tapping, opens first law-school . . . . .  | 417 |
| Reform, laws of, in Mexico . . . . .  | 692 |
| Refugees supported in Nova Scotia . . . . .   | 332 |
| Regicide judges take refuge in Massachu- setts . . . . .                                      | 106 |
| Regiments, six, raised in Connecticut . . . . .   | 321 |
| Register published in Raleigh, North Carolina . . . . .                                       | 477 |
| Register published in Mobile . . . . .  | 551 |
| Regulars, twenty regiments, to be en- listed . . . . .  | 519 |
| Regulating act passed . . . . .   | 302 |
| Regulating not received in Boston . . . . .   | 302 |
| Regulators in North Carolina . . . . .  | 287 |
| Regulators in South Carolina . . . . .  | 287 |
| Regulators executed . . . . .   | 288 |
| Regulators appeased . . . . .   | 289 |
| Religious liberty in Massachusetts . . . . .  | 40  |
| Religious disputes forbidden in Mary- land . . . . .  | 63  |
| Religious liberty in Rhode Island . . . . .   | 68  |
| Religious freedom in Rhode Island . . . . .   | 70  |

|  |          |  |     |
|--|----------|--|-----|
| Religious liberty petitioned for in Massachusetts . . . . .  | 87       | Rhode Island, wind-mill in . . . . .   | 114 |
| Religious liberty in Maryland . . . . .                      | 89, 90   | Rhode Island, first assembly in . . . . .                                    | 116 |
| Religious freedom in New York . . . . .                      | 112      | Rhode Island assembly, pay of members, . . . . .                             | 120 |
| Religious freedom in Rhode Island . . . . .                  | 113      | Rhode Island assembly divided . . . . .                                      | 122 |
| Religious freedom in New York . . . . .                      | 113      | Rhode Island passes a bankrupt law . . . . .                                 | 132 |
| Religious toleration in Pennsylvania . . . . .               | 139      | Rhode Island, Israelites in . . . . .  | 141 |
| Religious dispute between Quakers and Puritans . . . . .     | 148      | Rhode Island humbly petitions . . . . .                                      | 145 |
| Religious toleration in Massachusetts . . . . .              | 155      | Rhode Island, suffrage in . . . . .  | 145 |
| Religious toleration in Virginia . . . . .                   | 166      | Rhode Island, charter of, concealed . . . . .                                | 147 |
| Religious liberty in Connecticut . . . . .                   | 164      | Rhode Island resumes the charter . . . . .                                   | 149 |
| Religious condition of Louisiana . . . . .                   | 197      | Rhode Island charter valid . . . . .   | 159 |
| Religious liberty in Georgia . . . . .                       | 210      | Rhode Island assembly divided . . . . .                                      | 163 |
| Religious freedom in Pennsylvania . . . . .                  | 215      | Rhode Island, violations of acts of trade, . . . . .                         | 168 |
| Religious liberty in Massachusetts . . . . .                 | 419      | Rhode Island, command of militia refused . . . . .                           | 172 |
| Religious freedom act in Virginia . . . . .                  | 422      | Rhode Island, Penn agent of . . . . .  | 172 |
| Religious revival . . . . .                                  | 484      | Rhode Island issues bills of credit . . . . .                                | 178 |
| Religious liberty suit in Massachusetts . . . . .            | 497      | Rhode Island, first census in . . . . .                                      | 178 |
| Religious freedom in Connecticut . . . . .                   | 544      | Rhode Island redeems bills of credit . . . . .                               | 184 |
| Religious liberty in New Hampshire . . . . .                 | 547      | Rhode Island creates bank of bills of credit . . . . .                       | 185 |
| Religious liberty in Massachusetts . . . . .                 | 570      | Rhode Island creates a bank of bills of credit . . . . .                     | 192 |
| Religious liberty in California . . . . .                    | 601      | Rhode Island, common drunkards posted in . . . . .                           | 192 |
| Remonstrance against the war by Massachusetts . . . . .      | 522      | Rhode Island, bounty on duck . . . . .                                       | 193 |
| Rensselaerwyck, government of . . . . .                      | 61       | Rhode Island, right of suffrage in . . . . .                                 | 196 |
| Reparation for the Chesapeake accepted, . . . . .            | 512      | Rhode Island, tearing the bills of credit to make change forbidden . . . . . | 197 |
| Repertory published in Boston . . . . .                      | 488      | Rhode Island bank of bills of credit created . . . . .                       | 201 |
| Report on condition of the colonies . . . . .                | 205      | Rhode Island, lawyers forbidden being deputies . . . . .                     | 203 |
| Report on silk printed by Congress . . . . .                 | 559      | Rhode Island, census in . . . . .  | 205 |
| Reporter published in Lexington, Kentucky . . . . .          | 497      | Rhode Island, bounty on wolves . . . . .                                     | 211 |
| Reporters in Congress . . . . .                              | 440      | Rhode Island creates bank of bills of credit . . . . .                       | 213 |
| Reporters given seats in the House . . . . .                 | 485      | Rhode Island suppresses private lotteries, . . . . .                         | 213 |
| Reporters expelled from the floor of House . . . . .         | 521      | Rhode Island, bills of, refused by Massachusetts . . . . .                   | 213 |
| Representation inaugurated in Virginia, . . . . .            | 27       | Rhode Island, marriage performed by all ministers . . . . .                  | 213 |
| Representation in Plymouth . . . . .                         | 54       | Rhode Island, bounty on bears . . . . .                                      | 216 |
| Representation, ratios of, fixed . . . . .                   | 602      | Rhode Island, mills in, regulated . . . . .                                  | 216 |
| Representatives for New Hampshire . . . . .                  | 157      | Rhode Island, iron-works in . . . . .  | 217 |
| Republic published in Washington . . . . .                   | 600      | Rhode Island, bills of credit in . . . . .                                   | 222 |
| Republican form of government guaranteed to Mexico . . . . . | 552      | Rhode Island, bank of bills of credit created . . . . .                      | 227 |
| Republican party, origin of . . . . .                        | 609      | Rhode Island, lottery in . . . . .   | 227 |
| Requisition in coin on the states . . . . .                  | 397      | Rhode Island returns enslaved Spaniards, . . . . .                           | 229 |
| Requisition made by Congress . . . . .                       | 421      | Rhode Island laws printed . . . . .  | 230 |
| Rosaca de la Palma, battle of, fought . . . . .              | 597      | Rhode Island bills of credit burned . . . . .                                | 234 |
| Rosaca, Georgia, battle of . . . . .                         | 644      | Rhode Island, bills of credit in . . . . .                                   | 238 |
| Resolutions adopted by burgesses of Virginia . . . . .       | 280      | Rhode Island, bills of credit in . . . . .                                   | 238 |
| Resolutions sent to states by Congress . . . . .             | 436      | Rhode Island, lottery in . . . . .   | 243 |
| Restrictions on commerce . . . . .                           | 112      | Rhode Island, theatricals prohibited in . . . . .                            | 267 |
| Retaliation act of Congress . . . . .                        | 386      | Rhode Island protests against Sugar Act, . . . . .                           | 267 |
| Retaliation authorized . . . . .                             | 470      | Rhode Island assembly resolves . . . . .                                     | 267 |
| Retaliation, President authorized to practice . . . . .      | 519      | Rhode Island stamp distributor resigned, . . . . .                           | 270 |
| Revenue acts enforced in Rhode Island . . . . .              | 258      | Rhode Island, bankruptcy law in . . . . .                                    | 288 |
| Revenue acts passed by Parliament . . . . .                  | 273      | Rhode Island repealed bankruptcy law . . . . .                               | 290 |
| Revenue surplus to be deposited with states . . . . .        | 577      | Rhode Island, horse-stealing in . . . . .                                    | 290 |
| Revere, Paul, engraver . . . . .                             | 271      | Rhode Island, committee of correspondence in . . . . .                       | 294 |
| Revolution in South Carolina . . . . .                       | 190      | Rhode Island abolishes slavery . . . . .                                     | 299 |
| Revolution in South Carolina confirmed . . . . .             | 192      | Rhode Island, census in . . . . .  | 302 |
| Revolver, Colt's, patented . . . . .                         | 574      | Rhode Island slave-trade abolished . . . . .                                 | 304 |
| Rhode Island, name of . . . . .                              | 68       | Rhode Island for independence . . . . .                                      | 342 |
| Rhode Island, towns in, united . . . . .                     | 81       | Rhode Island sanctions the Declaration . . . . .                             | 352 |
| Rhode Island, name of . . . . .                              | 81       | Rhode Island forbids state bills of credit, . . . . .                        | 374 |
| Rhode Island, government of, forbidden . . . . .             | 83       | Rhode Island, scarcity in . . . . .  | 378 |
| Rhode Island government organized . . . . .                  | 87       | Rhode Island suffering from food . . . . .                                   | 379 |
| Rhode Island asks to be one of United Colonies . . . . .     | 89       | Rhode Island relieves from tax . . . . .                                     | 379 |
| Rhode Island agents to England . . . . .                     | 95       | Rhode Island, sale of slaves forbidden . . . . .                             | 385 |
| Rhode Island united under charter . . . . .                  | 97       | Rhode Island, bills of credit in . . . . .                                   | 391 |
| Rhode Island, two assemblies in . . . . .                    | 98       | Rhode Island refuses Congress . . . . .                                      | 400 |
| Rhode Island, government of . . . . .                        | 99       | Rhode Island lays a tariff . . . . .   | 406 |
| Rhode Island on Quakers . . . . .                            | 102, 103 | Rhode Island, ad valorem duties by . . . . .                                 | 411 |
| Rhode Island, wampum a legal tender . . . . .                | 108      | Rhode Island passes copyright law . . . . .                                  | 412 |
| Rhode Island, lime in . . . . .                              | 109      | Rhode Island rejects Import Act . . . . .                                    | 414 |
| Rhode Island, charter of . . . . .                           | 111      |  |     |
| Rhode Island charter received . . . . .                      | 111      |  |     |

| S.  |     |
|---|-----|
| Sabine Cross Roads, battle at . . . . .                       | 643 |
| Sackett's Harbor attacked . . . . .                           | 631 |
| Saco, Maine, attacked by Indians . . . . .                    | 368 |
| Sag Harbor, stores destroyed at . . . . .                     | 368 |
| Sail-cloth made in New London . . . . .                       | 107 |
| Sail-cloth, a bounty on, in Massachusetts . . . . .           | 198 |
| Sail-cloth, English-made, ordered . . . . .                   | 220 |
| Sail duck in Massachusetts . . . . .                          | 430 |
| Sailors, shipwrecked, house for . . . . .                     | 492 |
| St. Albans, Vermont, raid at . . . . .                        | 619 |
| St. Albans, raiders, claim for, abandoned . . . . .           | 654 |
| St. Augustine, Ponce de Leon lands at . . . . .               | 377 |
| St. Augustine, expedition against . . . . .                   | 172 |
| St. Augustine, expedition against . . . . .                   | 377 |
| St. Domingo, agent sent to . . . . .                          | 540 |
| St. John's captured . . . . .                                 | 64  |
| St. John's captured . . . . .                                 | 322 |
| St. John's captured . . . . .                                 | 332 |
| St. John's College, Maryland, founded . . . . .               | 332 |
| St. John's, name changed to Prince Edward's, island . . . . . | 416 |
| St. Juan d'Ulloa captured by French fleet . . . . .           | 583 |
| St. Louis given its name . . . . .                            | 263 |
| St. Louis attacked . . . . .                                  | 398 |
| St. Louis, circulation in . . . . .                           | 494 |
| St. Louis, deepest artesian well in the world . . . . .       | 606 |
| St. Louis, bridge over the Mississippi at . . . . .           | 696 |
| St. Mark's College founded . . . . .                          | 659 |
| St. Mary's threatened . . . . .                               | 65  |
| Salary paid by crown . . . . .                                | 292 |
| Salary grab, act for . . . . .                                | 639 |
| Salary grab repealed . . . . .                                | 693 |
| Salaries in Rhode Island . . . . .                            | 102 |
| Salem, Massachusetts, settlement at . . . . .                 | 38  |
| Salem, New Jersey, settled . . . . .                          | 129 |
| Salem, general court of Massachusetts called at . . . . .     | 202 |
| Salt, price of, in Albany . . . . .                           | 44  |
| Salt exported from Virginia . . . . .                         | 60  |
| Salt made in Massachusetts . . . . .                          | 67  |
| Salt made in Massachusetts . . . . .                          | 71  |
| Salt made in Delaware . . . . .                               | 77  |
| Salt in Massachusetts . . . . .                               | 86  |
| Salt in Massachusetts . . . . .                               | 89  |
| Salt springs in New York . . . . .                            | 99  |
| Salt, duty on, in New Amsterdam . . . . .                     | 99  |
| Salt, price in Delaware . . . . .                             | 106 |
| Salt in New Netherlands . . . . .                             | 108 |
| Salt made in Massachusetts . . . . .                          | 124 |
| Salt and wine were made subject to act of 1693 . . . . .      | 200 |
| Salt in Connecticut . . . . .                                 | 229 |
| Salt, Tortugas, not to be used . . . . .                      | 253 |
| Salt, duty on, supply . . . . .                               | 363 |
| Salt, duty on, repealed . . . . .                             | 562 |
| Salt springs found by boring . . . . .                        | 617 |
| Salt, supply of, for the Northwest . . . . .                  | 617 |
| Salt Lake City settled by Mormons . . . . .                   | 598 |
| Salt-making in Virginia . . . . .                             | 27  |
| Salt-making in Massachusetts . . . . .                        | 39  |
| Salt-making in Massachusetts . . . . .                        | 371 |
| Salt-works in Virginia . . . . .                              | 44  |
| Salt-works in Massachusetts . . . . .                         | 97  |
| Salt-works at New Amstel . . . . .                            | 103 |
| Salt-works in Pennsylvania . . . . .                          | 413 |
| Salt-works in New York . . . . .                              | 434 |
| Salt-works in New York . . . . .                              | 408 |
| Saltonstall, Gordon, governor of Connecticut . . . . .        | 178 |
| Saltpetre to be made in Massachusetts . . . . .               | 74  |
| Saltpetre, premium on in, Maryland . . . . .                  | 337 |
| Salvage bounty organized in New York . . . . .                | 269 |
| Sandwich Islands, Boston . . . . .                            | 673 |
| San Francisco named . . . . .                                 | 673 |
| San Francisco, first house in . . . . .                       | 673 |
| San Francisco, militia at . . . . .                           | 603 |
| San Luis de Potosi, Juarez retreats from . . . . .            | 642 |
| Santa Anna heads an insurrection in Mexico . . . . .          | 550 |

|   |     |   |     |
|---|-----|---|-----|
| Santa Anna captures Spanish army . . .    | 581 | Sedition act, trials under . . . . .        | 476 |
| Santa Anna president of Mexico . . .      | 590 | Sedition act, resolutions against . . .     | 476 |
| Santa Anna deposed . . . . .              | 591 | Selectmen in Massachusetts . . . . .        | 85  |
| Santa Anna banished from Mexico . . .     | 532 | Selectmen, term first used . . . . .        | 87  |
| Santa Anna president of Mexico . . .      | 590 | Selma, Alabama, captured . . . . .          | 633 |
| Santa Anna banished . . . . .             | 599 | Seminary, Transylvania, incorporated .      | 419 |
| Santa Anna president of Mexico . . .      | 605 | Seminole war ended . . . . .                | 543 |
| Santa Anna abdicates in Mexico . . .      | 607 | Seminole war began . . . . .                | 575 |
| Saratoga attacked by Indians . . . .      | 223 | Seminole war ended . . . . .                | 581 |
| Savage's station, Virginia, battle at .   | 639 | Seminole war, coast of . . . . .            | 588 |
| Savannah, Georgia, settled . . . . .      | 212 | Seminole war, Florida . . . . .             | 176 |
| Savannah, colony at . . . . .             | 218 | Senate, sessions to be public . . . .       | 448 |
| Savannah, Georgia, Methodist society at   | 219 | Senate, proceedings made public . . .       | 459 |
| Savannah, orphan house in . . . . .       | 223 | Senate expels a member . . . . .            | 470 |
| Savannah, Georgia, printing-press at .    | 250 | Senate censures president for removing      | 571 |
| Savannah captured . . . . .               | 378 | the deposits . . . . .                      | 571 |
| Savannah assaulted . . . . .              | 385 | Senate "expunges" resolution of censure     | 571 |
| Savannah, expedition to . . . . .         | 386 | on President . . . . .                      | 571 |
| Savannah, battle near . . . . .           | 405 | Senate committee reported favorably to      | 571 |
| Savannah evacuated . . . . .              | 406 | bank . . . . .                              | 571 |
| Savannah occupied . . . . .               | 551 | Senate elect Vice-President . . . . .       | 581 |
| Savannah, peace resolutions at . . .      | 551 | Senate adopts slavery amendment . . .       | 643 |
| Saving fund society at Philadelphia . .   | 536 | Seneca Falls, New York, woman's rights      | 599 |
| Saw-mill in Delaware . . . . .            | 10  | meeting at . . . . .                        | 599 |
| Saw-mill to New England . . . . .         | 38  | Separatists settle in Ohio . . . . .        | 630 |
| Saw-mill in Maine . . . . .               | 52  | Servants, indentured, set free . . . .      | 43  |
| Saw-mill at Scituate . . . . .            | 102 | Servants, indentured, made free, on enlist- | 223 |
| Saw-mill in Connecticut . . . . .         | 121 | ment, in Pennsylvania . . . . .             | 223 |
| Saw-mill in New York . . . . .            | 461 | Servitude, involuntary, abolished in        | 97  |
| Saw-mills in Maine . . . . .              | 137 | Rhode Island . . . . .                      | 97  |
| Saws made . . . . .                       | 487 | Seventh administration . . . . .            | 578 |
| Saybrook platform approved by Connecti-   | 178 | Seven Pines, battle at . . . . .            | 628 |
| cicut . . . . .                           | 178 | Sewing-machine patented . . . . .           | 587 |
| Scalps, Indian, premium for, in Carolina  | 254 | Sewing-machine, patent for . . . . .        | 589 |
| Schenectady, New York, settled . . .      | 107 | Sewing-machines patented . . . . .          | 594 |
| Schenectady, New York, attacked by In-    | 151 | Shaker society . . . . .                    | 452 |
| dianna . . . . .                          | 151 | Shakers, sect of, founded . . . . .         | 452 |
| Schofield, John M., nominated secretary   | 671 | Shannon, the, captures the Chesapeake       | 521 |
| of war . . . . .                          | 671 | Shays, Daniel, insurrection in Massachu-    | 428 |
| School in Massachusetts . . . . .         | 61  | setts . . . . .                             | 428 |
| School in Newport, Rhode Island . . .     | 68  | Shays' insurrection suppressed . . .        | 428 |
| Schools in Massachusetts . . . . .        | 92  | Sheep in Massachusetts . . . . .            | 49  |
| Schools in Maryland . . . . .             | 195 | Sheep exempted from taxation in Con-        | 106 |
| School fund in New York . . . . .         | 496 | necticut . . . . .                          | 106 |
| Schools to teach culture of silk in Penn- | 566 | Sheep, pasturage for, in Connecticut .      | 124 |
| sylvania . . . . .                        | 566 | Sheep, export of, forbidden . . . . .       | 244 |
| Schools, lands in Michigan reserved for . | 679 | Shenandoah Valley, Confederates in . .      | 646 |
| Schools for idiots . . . . .              | 599 | Sheridan, General, removed . . . . .        | 670 |
| Sciota Gazette published . . . . .        | 489 | Sherman, General, sets out from Vicks-      | 642 |
| Scituate, saw-mill at . . . . .           | 102 | burg . . . . .                              | 642 |
| Scituate, Massachusetts, plundered by     | 526 | Sherman, General, begins Atlanta cam-       | 644 |
| British . . . . .                         | 526 | paign . . . . .                             | 644 |
| Scott, Winfield, at battle of Chippeway . | 520 | Sherman begins his march . . . . .          | 650 |
| Scott, General, enters Jalapa . . . .     | 597 | Sherman, march through Carolinas . .        | 651 |
| Scott, General, captures city of Mexico . | 598 | Sherman, General, ends march to the sea     | 653 |
| "Scourge of Aristocracy" published . .    | 467 | Shiloh, battle at . . . . .                 | 627 |
| Screw propeller . . . . .                 | 501 | Ship built at Marblehead . . . . .          | 57  |
| Sea Island cotton in South Carolina . .   | 435 | Ship from New York to China . . . .         | 413 |
| Sea Island cotton, crop of . . . . .      | 446 | Ship-carpenter in Plymouth . . . . .        | 33  |
| Sea-coast towns prepare to defend them-   | 528 | Ship-builders incorporated in Massachu-     | 81  |
| selves . . . . .                          | 528 | setts . . . . .                             | 81  |
| Seal of United States . . . . .           | 405 | Ship-building in Connecticut . . . . .      | 76  |
| Sealed ballots in election . . . . .      | 63  | Ship-building in New England . . . .        | 77  |
| Seamen, regulated by Congress . . . .     | 445 | Ship-building in Massachusetts . . . .      | 219 |
| Seamen, act for the benefit of . . . .    | 475 | Shipping to New England prohibited .        | 61  |
| Seamen, impressed, restored . . . . .     | 512 | Shipping encouraged in England . . .        | 107 |
| Seamen, impressed, returned to the Ches-  | 512 | Shipping in Massachusetts . . . . .         | 118 |
| apeake . . . . .                          | 512 | Shipping of Philadelphia . . . . .          | 129 |
| Seamen, impressed, cases of . . . . .     | 510 | Shipping, increase of, complained of .      | 198 |
| Seamen, only Americans to be employed     | 519 | Shipping in Connecticut . . . . .           | 198 |
| as . . . . .                              | 519 | Ships to Massachusetts . . . . .            | 54  |
| Secession ordinance passed by South       | 618 | Ships built at Boston . . . . .             | 70  |
| Carolina . . . . .                        | 618 | Ships of Rhode Island and North Caro-       | 448 |
| Secession ordinances passed by states . . | 618 | lina exempted from duty . . . . .           | 448 |
| Secessionville, battle at . . . . .       | 629 | Shirley, William, governor of Massachu-     | 24  |
| Second administration . . . . .           | 408 | setts . . . . .                             | 24  |
| Second administration . . . . .           | 483 | Shoe-pegs invented . . . . .                | 615 |
| Seets allowed to support their own clergy | 203 | Shoes, price of . . . . .                   | 177 |
| in Connecticut and New Hampshire . .      | 203 | Shoes, price of, regulated by Rhode Island  | 177 |
| Seets allowed to support their own minis- | 511 | Shoes made in Lynn, Massachusetts .         | 238 |
| ters in Massachusetts . . . . .           | 511 | Shop in Boston . . . . .                    | 60  |
| Securities of United States free of tax . | 647 |   |     |

|                               |     |  |     |  |     |
|-------------------------------|-----|--|-----|--|-----|
| under . . . . .               | 478 | "Short-horn Herd-Book" published . . . . .     | 595 | Slavery of Indians . . . . .                           | 130 |
| tions against . . . . .       | 476 | Short-horn cattle, sale of . . . . .           | 692 | Slavery in Virginia . . . . .                          | 137 |
| achusetts . . . . .           | 85  | Short, Thomas, printer at New London . . . . . | 179 | Slavery in Virginia . . . . .                          | 176 |
| st used . . . . .             | 81  | Shreve, H. M., breaks up monopoly of . . . . . | 636 | Slavery of the Indians . . . . .                       | 182 |
| aptured . . . . .             | 631 | river navigation . . . . .                     | 675 | Slavery in Louisiana . . . . .                         | 182 |
| Paula, incorporated . . . . . | 410 | Shurtleff College, Alt. . . . .                | 675 | Slavery in Louisiana . . . . .                         | 182 |
| . . . . .                     | 543 | Shute, Samuel, govern. . . . .                 | 187 | Slavery in South Carolina . . . . .                    | 217 |
| . . . . .                     | 575 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery forbidden in Georgia . . . . .                 | 217 |
| . . . . .                     | 581 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery introduced into Georgia . . . . .              | 234 |
| . . . . .                     | 588 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery in South Carolina . . . . .                    | 237 |
| . . . . .                     | 176 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished in Massachusetts . . . . .           | 283 |
| . . . . .                     | 449 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, Lord Mansfield's decision . . . . .           | 200 |
| . . . . .                     | 459 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished in Rhode Island . . . . .            | 209 |
| . . . . .                     | 470 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery in Rhode Island . . . . .                      | 332 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished in Pennsylvania . . . . .            | 380 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished in Pennsylvania . . . . .            | 386 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished in Massachusetts . . . . .           | 402 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished in Connecticut . . . . .             | 415 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished in Rhode Island . . . . .            | 415 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, Presbyterian Church on aboli- . . . . .       | 437 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, Quakers' petition concerning . . . . .        | 444 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, Congress resolves concerning . . . . .        | 444 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, petitions for its abolition . . . . .         | 452 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, convention for the abolition of . . . . .     | 459 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished in New York . . . . .                | 478 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished in New Jersey . . . . .              | 493 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished in New York . . . . .                | 538 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, laws concerning, in Mississippi . . . . .     | 538 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, meetings against its introduction . . . . .   | 547 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, west of the Mississippi, states . . . . .     | 548 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, Congress resolved it had no au- . . . . .     | 575 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery in District of Columbia, petitions . . . . .   | 575 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, petitions for its abolition in Dis- . . . . . | 583 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, resolutions by Joshua Giddings . . . . .      | 588 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, abolition of, advocated by Cas- . . . . .     | 593 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, petition from New Mexico . . . . .            | 600 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, against, in that territory . . . . .          | 600 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, President Pierce hopes it is set- . . . . .   | 605 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, societies to prevent, and to aid . . . . .    | 606 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, introduction into Kansas . . . . .            | 612 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, Dred Scott decision by Supreme . . . . .      | 612 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, laws on, in Lecompton constitu- . . . . .     | 614 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery forbidden in Nebraska . . . . .                | 619 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished in District of Columbia . . . . .    | 627 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished by Cherokee nation . . . . .         | 636 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished by Missouri . . . . .                | 640 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished in Louisiana . . . . .               | 643 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished by Maryland . . . . .                | 646 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, abolition of, resolved by House . . . . .     | 646 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished in Louisiana . . . . .               | 648 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished in Missouri . . . . .                | 651 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, amendment abolishing, in the . . . . .        | 662 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished by Mississippi . . . . .             | 659 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished by South Carolina . . . . .          | 659 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished by Alabama . . . . .                 | 659 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished by Georgia . . . . .                 | 660 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished by North Carolina . . . . .          | 660 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery, abolition of, officially announced . . . . .  | 660 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished by Florida . . . . .                 | 660 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished by Texas . . . . .                   | 662 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slavery abolished by Virginia . . . . .                | 677 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slaves imported into New York . . . . .                | 107 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slaves in Pennsylvania . . . . .                       | 108 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slaves to be landed yearly . . . . .                   | 183 |
| . . . . .                     | 671 | . . . . .                                      | 187 | Slaves, duty on, forbidden . . . . .                   | 211 |



|  |     |   |     |
|--|-----|---|-----|
| Slaves, insurrection in New York city . . . . .  | 224 | South Carolina, cotton and indigo there . . . . .                                       | 138 |
| Slaves not to be taught in Georgia . . . . .   | 285 | South Carolina, machines in . . . . .   | 175 |
| Slaves in North Carolina freed only with<br>consent of county court . . . . .                          | 362 | South Carolina, cotton in . . . . .   | 171 |
| Slaves enlisted in Rhode Island . . . . .  | 371 | South Carolina, Church of England es-<br>tablished in . . . . .                         | 177 |
| Slaves forbidden imported in Virginia . . . . .  | 371 | South Carolina, slave code in . . . . .   | 182 |
| Slaves set free in Massachusetts . . . . .   | 372 | South Carolina creates a bank of bills of<br>credit . . . . .                           | 182 |
| Slaves, importation forbidden by Mary-<br>land . . . . .   | 411 | South Carolina, expedition against the<br>Indians . . . . .                             | 183 |
| Slaves, duty on, in North Carolina . . . . .   | 423 | South Carolina, Indian war in . . . . .   | 185 |
| Slaves emancipated by Quakers . . . . .  | 435 | South Carolina, bills of credit . . . . .   | 186 |
| Slaves contraband of war . . . . .   | 621 | South Carolina, parishes made election<br>districts . . . . .                           | 186 |
| Slaves, fugitive, army not to restore . . . . .  | 627 | South Carolina, appeals against propri-<br>etors . . . . .                              | 187 |
| Slaves armed by the Confederate con-<br>gress . . . . .  | 653 | South Carolina declared the proprietary<br>rights forfeited . . . . .                   | 190 |
| Slaves, condition of, defused . . . . .  | 656 | South Carolina, revolution confirmed . . . . .  | 192 |
| Sloop Liberty seized at Newport,<br>Rhode Island . . . . .   | 278 | South Carolina, rice a legal tender in . . . . .  | 194 |
| Sloop Liberty sunk . . . . .   | 282 | South Carolina forbidden bills of credit . . . . .                                      | 195 |
| Sloops of war ordered . . . . .  | 518 | South Carolina coinage pence . . . . .  | 195 |
| Small-pox in Rhode Island . . . . .  | 163 | South Carolina, salt-making encouraged . . . . .  | 198 |
| Small-pox in Massachusetts . . . . .   | 162 | South Carolina council vetoes bills of<br>credit . . . . .                              | 199 |
| Smith, John, exploring voyage . . . . .  | 25  | South Carolina planters refused to pay<br>taxes . . . . .                               | 200 |
| Smith, Mormon leader, killed by a mob . . . . .  | 591 | South Carolina, condition of . . . . .  | 202 |
| Smithson, James, leaves legacy . . . . .   | 583 | South Carolina, printing-press in . . . . .   | 204 |
| Smithsonian Institution founded . . . . .  | 583 | South Carolina, cotton in . . . . .   | 206 |
| Smithsonian Institute founded . . . . .  | 596 | South Carolina, bills of credit issued . . . . .  | 206 |
| Smithsonian Institute, library burned . . . . .  | 631 | South Carolina coined pence . . . . .   | 214 |
| Society Library at New York founded . . . . .  | 243 | South Carolina demands return of run-<br>away slaves . . . . .                          | 220 |
| Society for promotion of arts at New<br>York city . . . . .  | 260 | South Carolina, cotton in . . . . .   | 221 |
| Society to encourage manufactures in<br>New York . . . . .   | 271 | South Carolina attacks Florida . . . . .  | 223 |
| Society for the promotion of agriculture . . . . .   | 417 | South Carolina exports indigo . . . . .   | 230 |
| Society for encouragement of arts in<br>Pennsylvania . . . . .   | 428 | South Carolina cotton shipped to England . . . . .                                      | 232 |
| Society for promoting useful arts . . . . .  | 455 | South Carolina, Quakers in . . . . .  | 237 |
| Society for encouraging manufactures . . . . .   | 501 | South Carolina, slave code revised . . . . .  | 237 |
| Society of mechanics in Connecticut . . . . .  | 502 | South Carolina exports indigo . . . . .   | 250 |
| Society for the prevention of pauperism<br>at New York . . . . .                                       | 536 | South Carolina elects delegates . . . . .   | 256 |
| Society for the encouragement of Ameri-<br>can manufactures in New York . . . . .                      | 539 | South Carolina, silk flature in . . . . .   | 273 |
| Society for the promotion of public econ-<br>omy in Philadelphia . . . . .                             | 539 | South Carolina refuses quarters for troops . . . . .                                    | 285 |
| Society for the prevention of pauperism<br>in New York . . . . .                                       | 541 | South Carolina, committee of correspond-<br>ence in . . . . .                           | 295 |
| Society to reform juvenile delinquents<br>formed in New York . . . . .                                 | 554 | South Carolina for Congress . . . . .   | 306 |
| Society for the promotion of manufac-<br>tures in New England . . . . .                                | 556 | South Carolina fosters manufactures . . . . .   | 335 |
| Society for the promotion of manufac-<br>tures in Philadelphia . . . . .                               | 558 | South Carolina against independence . . . . .   | 340 |
| Society to promote silk culture in Penn-<br>sylvania offer premiums . . . . .                          | 560 | South Carolina sanctions declaration . . . . .  | 353 |
| Society for Prevention of Cruelty to An-<br>imals . . . . .  | 652 | South Carolina constitution amended . . . . .   | 372 |
| Soldiers from England arrived . . . . .  | 248 | South Carolina assumes tax of Rhode<br>Island . . . . .                                 | 379 |
| Soldiers to be clothed by colonics . . . . .   | 348 | South Carolina, copyright law in . . . . .  | 415 |
| Soldiers, treasury notes to . . . . .  | 410 | South Carolina, law classing actors as<br>vagrants . . . . .                            | 434 |
| Soldiers demand their pay . . . . .  | 411 | South Carolina accepts constitution . . . . .   | 436 |
| Soldiers, furloughs granted to . . . . .   | 411 | South Carolina, constitution of . . . . .   | 445 |
| Soldiers of the Revolution, act for relief of<br>Somerville, Kentucky, battle at . . . . .             | 541 | South Carolina forbids emancipation . . . . .   | 451 |
| Son, double share of eldest . . . . .  | 204 | South Carolina College founded . . . . .  | 458 |
| Sons of Liberty, origin of term . . . . .  | 204 | South Carolina repeals prohibition of<br>slave trade . . . . .                          | 460 |
| Sons of Liberty . . . . .  | 270 | South Carolina protests against the tariff . . . . .                                    | 501 |
| Soto, Ferdinand de, visits Florida . . . . .   | 16  | South Carolina, nullification in . . . . .  | 567 |
| Soup-kitchens in the chief cities . . . . .  | 504 | South Carolina repeals nullification ordi-<br>nance . . . . .                           | 568 |
| South American, commissioners to . . . . .   | 540 | South Carolina passes the secession ordi-<br>nance . . . . .                            | 618 |
| South American republics, independence<br>of, recognized by Congress . . . . .                         | 551 | South Carolina abolishes slavery . . . . .  | 659 |
| South Mountain, Maryland, battle at . . . . .  | 592 | South Carolina admitted to representation . . . . .                                     | 672 |
| South, relief for the destitute in . . . . .   | 608 | South Carolina, bands ordered to disperse<br>Sovereigns of Industry organized . . . . . | 692 |
| South, report on condition of . . . . .  | 686 | Spain protests against cruisers from<br>United States . . . . .                         | 630 |
| Southampton, Long Island, settled . . . . .  | 69  | Spain, treaty with . . . . .  | 644 |
| Southern department, Gates in command<br>"Southern Agriculturist" published in<br>Charleston . . . . . | 391 | Spaniards refuse demand for runaway<br>slaves . . . . .                                 | 220 |
| Southern ports blockaded . . . . .   | 620 | Spaniards, enslaved, returned by Rhode<br>Island . . . . .                              | 228 |
| South Carolina, first settlement in . . . . .  | 123 | Spaniards evacuate East Florida . . . . .   | 535 |
| South Carolina, assembly in . . . . .  | 128 | Spaniards expelled from Mexico . . . . .  | 555 |
|  |     | Spaniards invade Mexico . . . . .   | 561 |



on and indigo there . 136  
 chine in . . . . . 135  
 on in . . . . . 171  
 urch of England es- . . . . . 177  
 e code in . . . . . 182  
 tes a bank of bills of . . . . . 182  
 petition against the . . . . . 183  
 an war in . . . . . 185  
 s of credit . . . . . 186  
 rishes made election . . . . . 186  
 eals against propri- . . . . . 187  
 lared the proprietary . . . . . 190  
 olution confirmed . . . . . 192  
 a legal tender in . . . . . 194  
 idden bills of credit . . . . . 194  
 s pence . . . . . 195  
 -making encouraged . . . . . 198  
 uncil vetoes bills of . . . . . 199  
 nters refused to pay . . . . . 200  
 dition of . . . . . 202  
 ating-press in . . . . . 204  
 on in . . . . . 208  
 ls of credit issued . . . . . 208  
 ned pence . . . . . 214  
 ands return of run- . . . . . 220  
 ton in . . . . . 221  
 ucks Florida . . . . . 223  
 ports indigo . . . . . 230  
 on shipped to England . . . . . 232  
 akers in . . . . . 237  
 ve code revised . . . . . 237  
 ports indigo . . . . . 250  
 ts delegates . . . . . 256  
 k flature in . . . . . 273  
 uses quarters for troops . . . . . 285  
 mmittee of correspond- . . . . . 285  
 Congress . . . . . 336  
 ters manufactures . . . . . 335  
 trust independence . . . . . 340  
 ctions declaration . . . . . 353  
 titution amended . . . . . 372  
 assumes tax of Rhode . . . . . 379  
 yright law in . . . . . 415  
 w classing actors as . . . . . 434  
 epts constitution . . . . . 439  
 titution of . . . . . 445  
 bids emancipation . . . . . 481  
 llege founded . . . . . 486  
 repeals prohibition of . . . . . 493  
 ents against the tariff . . . . . 501  
 lification in . . . . . 507  
 eals nullification ordi- . . . . . 508  
 es the secession ordi- . . . . . 518  
 ublishes slavery . . . . . 539  
 nited to representation . . . . . 572  
 ds ordered to disperse . . . . . 583  
 ntry organized . . . . . 592  
 gainst cruisers from . . . . . 594  
 . . . . . 594  
 demand for runaway . . . . . 594  
 , returned by Rhode . . . . . 594  
 East Florida . . . . . 594  
 from Mexico . . . . . 594  
 Mexico . . . . . 594

Spanish possessions, foreigners forbidden . . . . . 150  
 to visit . . . . . 285  
 Spanish ports opened to trade . . . . . 285  
 Spanish American republics, petition re- . . . . . 540  
 fused . . . . . 540  
 Spanish army invading Mexico captured . . . . . 501  
 by Santa Anna . . . . . 501  
 Spanish fort evacuated . . . . . 534  
 Speeie circulation in Massachusetts . . . . . 237  
 Speeie payments suspended in England . . . . . 510  
 Speeie in banks . . . . . 512  
 Speeie payments suspended in Phila- . . . . . 527  
 delphia . . . . . 527  
 Speeie payments voted by Congress . . . . . 535  
 Speeie payments resumed . . . . . 537  
 Speeie circular issued by treasury . . . . . 578  
 Speeie circular repealed . . . . . 582  
 Speeie payments suspended in Phila- . . . . . 585  
 delphia . . . . . 585  
 Speeie payments suspended in Phila- . . . . . 586  
 delphia . . . . . 586  
 Speeie payments suspended . . . . . 613  
 Speeie payments suspended . . . . . 624  
 Speeie payments, act for resumption of . . . . . 697  
 Speeie payments, bill for, in New York . . . . . 698  
 Spinning ordered by general court of . . . . . 102  
 Massachusetts . . . . . 102  
 Spinning-jenny in Philadelphia . . . . . 324  
 Spinning-jenny in Providence . . . . . 420  
 Spinning-machines in Massachusetts . . . . . 424  
 Spinning-school in Boston, Massachusetts . . . . . 200  
 Spinning-school in Boston . . . . . 219  
 Spinning-school in Massachusetts . . . . . 257  
 Spinning-schools established . . . . . 191  
 Spinning-schools in Massachusetts . . . . . 241  
 Spirit of the Times published in New . . . . . 504  
 York . . . . . 504  
 Spirit-rapping, first manifestation of . . . . . 500  
 Spirits, duty on, in Virginia, repealed . . . . . 105  
 Spirits forbidden in Maine . . . . . 602  
 Spottsylvania, battle of . . . . . 644  
 Springfield, Massachusetts, settled . . . . . 53  
 Springfield Republican published . . . . . 598  
 Springfield, Missouri, battle of . . . . . 636  
 Spy, Massachusetts, published in Boston, . . . . . 280  
 Spy, Western, published at Hamilton, . . . . . 477  
 Ohio . . . . . 477  
 Stage-coach between Halifax and Annap- . . . . . 560  
 ois . . . . . 560  
 Stages between Boston and New York . . . . . 211  
 Stages from Boston to Newport . . . . . 218  
 Stamp Act resolved on in Parliament . . . . . 200  
 Stamp Act imposed . . . . . 263  
 Stamp Act repealed . . . . . 272  
 Standish, Miles, one of the Associates . . . . . 37  
 Stanton, E. M., secretary of war . . . . . 624  
 Stanton, Edwin M., resignation requested . . . . . 670  
 Stanton, Edwin M., report on removal of . . . . . 670  
 Stanton, Edwin M., Senate sustains . . . . . 670  
 Stanton, Edwin M., retires from office . . . . . 672  
 Star, Eastern, published . . . . . 466  
 "Star-spangled Banner" first sung . . . . . 539  
 Star of the West fired on . . . . . 619  
 State bills received for loan certificates . . . . . 382  
 State debts assumed by United States . . . . . 444  
 State Bank in New York . . . . . 490  
 State library formed at Indianapolis . . . . . 555  
 State library at Annapolis, Maryland . . . . . 568  
 State laws extended in Georgia to Indian . . . . . 501  
 territory . . . . . 501  
 State prisoners released . . . . . 634  
 States called on for quotas . . . . . 384  
 States called on for quotas . . . . . 386  
 States appealed to . . . . . 380  
 States appealed to for quotas . . . . . 380  
 States to modify their cessions of land . . . . . 426  
 States accepted the Constitution . . . . . 431  
 States express opinions concerning nulli- . . . . . 567  
 fication . . . . . 567  
 States, insurrectionary, governments for . . . . . 660  
 Staten Island, British army in . . . . . 381  
 Steam navigation, monopoly of . . . . . 490

Steam ferry-boats designed by Fulton . . . . . 511  
 Steam ferry-boat in New York . . . . . 521  
 Steam paper-mill, first, at Pittsburgh . . . . . 634  
 Steam introduced into the mint at Phila- . . . . . 576  
 delphia . . . . . 576  
 Steam fire-engine in Cincinnati . . . . . 605  
 Steamboat on the Potomac . . . . . 422  
 Steamboat on the Delaware . . . . . 424  
 Steamboat on Delaware by John Fitch . . . . . 420  
 Steamboat on the Potomac . . . . . 425  
 Steamboat, first western . . . . . 511  
 Steamboat Enterprise ascends Missis- . . . . . 536  
 sippi . . . . . 536  
 Steamboats, number of . . . . . 511  
 Steam-engine in New Jersey . . . . . 228  
 Steam-engine in Philadelphia . . . . . 206  
 Steam-engine, model of . . . . . 424  
 Steam-engine, high-pressure . . . . . 477  
 Steam-engine, high-pressure . . . . . 485  
 Steam-engine for boat . . . . . 492  
 Steam-engines built by Oliver Evans . . . . . 512  
 Steamer launched at Cincinnati . . . . . 546  
 Steamers, line of, to England . . . . . 601  
 Steam-packet . . . . . 448  
 Steam-plough patented . . . . . 616  
 Steam-propeller built . . . . . 495  
 Steamship Savannah crosses the ocean . . . . . 546  
 Steel, first experiments with Bessemer . . . . . 611  
 process of making . . . . . 611  
 Steel, iron made into . . . . . 621  
 Steel rifled cannon made . . . . . 622  
 Steel-making, monopoly of, in Connecti- . . . . . 201  
 cut . . . . . 201  
 Stevens, John, advocates railways . . . . . 517  
 Stevens, John, contracts to build railroad . . . . . 562  
 in Pennsylvania . . . . . 562  
 Stiles, President, on silk culture . . . . . 251  
 Stone River, Tennessee, battle of . . . . . 635  
 Stone River, second battle of . . . . . 635  
 Stonington settled . . . . . 92  
 Stonington, Connecticut, bombarded by . . . . . 527  
 British fleet . . . . . 527  
 Stony Point captured . . . . . 382  
 Strangers not to be entertained in Massa- . . . . . 58  
 chusetts . . . . . 58  
 Straw bonnets braided . . . . . 473  
 Strickland, William, engineer of Dela- . . . . . 561  
 ware breakwater . . . . . 600  
 Strikes for eight hours . . . . . 600  
 Stuyvesant, Petrus, governor of New . . . . . 86  
 Amsterdam . . . . . 86  
 Stuyvesant issues proclamation against . . . . . 101  
 conventicles . . . . . 101  
 Stuyvesant against Quakers . . . . . 101  
 Sub-treasury organized . . . . . 585  
 Sub-treasury repealed . . . . . 587  
 Sub-treasury re-established . . . . . 595, 596  
 Suffolk County, Massachusetts, resolu- . . . . . 311  
 tions by . . . . . 311  
 Suffolk Bank system introduced . . . . . 594  
 Suffrage, law of, in Virginia . . . . . 103  
 Suffrage in Virginia . . . . . 124  
 Suffrage in Pennsylvania . . . . . 130  
 Suffrage in Rhode Island . . . . . 145  
 Suffrage, right of, in New Jersey . . . . . 171  
 Suffrage in Vermont . . . . . 420  
 Suffrage, woman's, first national conven- . . . . . 602  
 tion . . . . . 602  
 Suffrage, restrictions on, in the states . . . . . 601  
 Suffrage, right of, in District of Columbia . . . . . 605  
 Suffrage in the territories regulated . . . . . 606  
 Suffrage in Ohio, extension of, rejected . . . . . 608  
 Suffrage granted to women in Wyoming . . . . . 680  
 Suffrage granted to women in Utah . . . . . 680  
 Sugar made in Louisiana . . . . . 467  
 Suits of ejectment . . . . . 289  
 Suits against the states . . . . . 458  
 Summary, New London, published . . . . . 251  
 Sumner, Charles, assaulted in Senate . . . . . 600  
 chamber . . . . . 600  
 Sun published in New York . . . . . 503  
 Sunday Courier published in New York . . . . . 555



|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Treasury, money paid in by states                  | 429 |
| Treasury Department organized                      | 434 |
| Treasury notes issued by Congress                  | 519 |
| Treasury notes issued                              | 525 |
| Treasury notes issued                              | 525 |
| Treasury notes funded                              | 532 |
| Treasury notes transferable                        | 532 |
| Treasury notes issued as a currency                | 532 |
| Treasury notes issued                              | 532 |
| Treasury notes to be received in payment           | 582 |
| Treasury notes issued                              | 585 |
| Treasury notes issued                              | 585 |
| Treasury notes issued                              | 614 |
| Treasury notes issued                              | 614 |
| Treasury notes, receivable, ducs.                  | 614 |
| Treasury notes, issue authorized                   | 631 |
| Treasury notes, conversion extended to banks       | 673 |
| Treaties with France                               | 371 |
| Treaties with France, news of                      | 374 |
| Treaties with the Indians                          | 422 |
| Treaty of colonies with Five Nations               | 100 |
| Treaty with Indians by Orléanorpe                  | 221 |
| Treaty of peace at Aix-la-Chapelle                 | 232 |
| Treaty with the Indians                            | 250 |
| Treaty of Fontenelleau                             | 257 |
| Treaty made at Paris                               | 412 |
| Treaty of peace received                           | 412 |
| Treaty ratified by Congress                        | 414 |
| Treaty with Sweden                                 | 414 |
| Treaty with Six Nations                            | 416 |
| Treaty with the Indians                            | 417 |
| Treaty with Prussia                                | 421 |
| Treaty with Algiers purchased                      | 450 |
| Treaty with England printed                        | 463 |
| Treaty with England ratified                       | 463 |
| Treaty with Spain                                  | 464 |
| Treaty, correspondence concerning, re-             | 404 |
| Treaty with France                                 | 450 |
| Treaty of peace signed                             | 450 |
| Treaty of peace arrives at New York                | 531 |
| Treaty of peace, terms of                          | 531 |
| Treaty of peace ratified                           | 531 |
| Treaty of peace with Algiers                       | 534 |
| Treaty made with Spain                             | 544 |
| Treaty with England ratified                       | 545 |
| Treaty between Spain and Mexico                    | 550 |
| Treaty between France and the United States        | 551 |
| Treaty between Russia and the United States        | 561 |
| Treaty between Great Britain and the United States | 559 |
| Treaty between Mexico and the United States        | 564 |
| Treaty between France and the United States        | 565 |
| Treaty between Russia and United States            | 577 |
| Treaty between Mexico and Texas                    | 577 |
| Treaty with Mexico                                 | 580 |
| Treaty between Mexico and the United States        | 580 |
| Treaty, T. refused by Senate                       | 590 |
| Treaty with Texas made by Secretary of State       | 590 |
| Treaty between England and the United States       | 595 |
| Treaty of peace between Mexico and United States   | 598 |
| Treaty between Great Britain and United States     | 601 |
| Treaty with Japan                                  | 606 |
| Treaty of reciprocity with Great Britain           | 606 |
| Treaty, reciprocity, ratified                      | 606 |
| Treaty between China and United States             | 610 |
| Treaty between Japan and United States             | 616 |
| Trent boarded by Captain Wilkes                    | 624 |
| Trenton, New Jersey, settled                       | 132 |
| Trenton, New Jersey, stone quarry opened           | 193 |
| Trenton, congress at                               | 415 |
| Trepass Act void in New York                       | 450 |

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Tri-cockade, Frenchmen to wear . . . . .                          | 467      |
| Trinity Church, New York city . . . . .                           | 102      |
| Trinity College, at Hartford, chartered . . . . .                 | 563      |
| Tripoli, squadron for . . . . .                                   | 488      |
| Troops from Halifax arrived in Boston . . . . .                   | 280      |
| Troops sent to Boston . . . . .                                   | 322      |
| Troops raised by Massachusetts . . . . .                          | 320      |
| Troops called out to aid Massachusetts . . . . .                  | 426      |
| Troup, governor of Georgia, threatens violence . . . . .          | 556      |
| Troy, first house in . . . . .                                    | 280      |
| True Inspiration Congregation settled . . . . .                   | 587      |
| True American published in Lexington, Kentucky . . . . .          | 593      |
| Trumbull, John, pictures by . . . . .                             | 538      |
| Tryon, Governor, palace for . . . . .                             | 276      |
| Turf Magazine published . . . . .                                 | 541      |
| Turnpike road built . . . . .                                     | 463, 400 |
| Turnpike from Cumberland to Wheeling, appropriation for . . . . . | 546      |
| Tweed, William M., arrested . . . . .                             | 685      |
| Tweed, W. M., found guilty . . . . .                              | 692      |
| Twelfth administration . . . . .                                  | 611      |
| Twenty-cent piece coined . . . . .                                | 697      |
| Type-foundry in Germantown . . . . .                              | 232      |
| Type-foundry in Boston . . . . .                                  | 279      |
| Type-foundry in Connecticut . . . . .                             | 283      |
| Type-foundry in Philadelphia . . . . .                            | 325      |
| Type-foundry in Philadelphia . . . . .                            | 417      |
| Type-foundry in New York . . . . .                                | 463      |
| Type-revolving press patented . . . . .                           | 507      |

## U.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Una published at Providence . . . . .                      | 604 |
| Unadilla destroyed . . . . .                               | 377 |
| Union of the colonies suggested . . . . .                  | 164 |
| Union of colonies suggested . . . . .                      | 164 |
| Union College founded . . . . .                            | 462 |
| Union, dissolution of, threatened . . . . .                | 510 |
| Union, plot to divide, in New England . . . . .            | 513 |
| Union Theological Seminary in New York . . . . .           | 576 |
| Union Pacific Railroad . . . . .                           | 630 |
| Union Pacific Railroad completed . . . . .                 | 676 |
| Unitarianism founded . . . . .                             | 492 |
| United colonies of New England . . . . .                   | 78  |
| United colonies, war with Indians . . . . .                | 83  |
| United colonies, message to Quebec . . . . .               | 89  |
| United colonies of New England fit out a cruiser . . . . . | 101 |
| United Colonies, the Thirteen . . . . .                    | 330 |
| United States of America suggested . . . . .               | 349 |
| United States frigate captures Macedonian . . . . .        | 517 |
| United States Bank organized . . . . .                     | 530 |
| United States exploring expedition sailed . . . . .        | 593 |
| United States notes receivable for duties . . . . .        | 625 |
| United States notes, issue of . . . . .                    | 630 |
| United States notes, limit of . . . . .                    | 647 |
| United States notes, amount fixed . . . . .                | 605 |
| Universalism, founder of . . . . .                         | 299 |
| Universalist Magazine published . . . . .                  | 546 |
| University in Mexico . . . . .                             | 17  |
| University of Pennsylvania . . . . .                       | 233 |
| University of Maryland founded . . . . .                   | 415 |
| University of Georgia organized . . . . .                  | 417 |
| University, Nashville, founded . . . . .                   | 420 |
| University of Vermont . . . . .                            | 450 |
| University of Virginia opened . . . . .                    | 566 |
| University, Wesleyan, at Middletown, opened . . . . .      | 565 |
| Upper Canada, population of . . . . .                      | 514 |
| Upper Alton, Illinois, Shurtleff College at . . . . .      | 574 |
| Usher, Hezekiah, bookseller . . . . .                      | 97  |
| Usher, H., printer . . . . .                               | 125 |
| Utah made a territory . . . . .                            | 601 |
| Utah grants suffrage to women . . . . .                    | 680 |
| Utica, New York, settled . . . . .                         | 252 |
| Utica settled . . . . .                                    | 461 |
| Utrecht treaty signed . . . . .                            | 183 |

## V.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Vaccination introduced . . . . .                               | 389 |
| Vaccination advocated . . . . .                                | 477 |
| Vaccination practiced . . . . .                                | 482 |
| Valley Forge, army in winter-quarters at . . . . .             | 370 |
| Van Buren, Arkansas, captured . . . . .                        | 531 |
| Van Kessel wounded at Queenstown Heights . . . . .             | 516 |
| Vane, Sir Henry, governor of Massachusetts . . . . .           | 56  |
| Vassar College at Poughkeepsie . . . . .                       | 621 |
| Vaudreuil de Cavagnal, governor of New France . . . . .        | 249 |
| Venus, transit observed at Providence . . . . .                | 282 |
| Vera Cruz, Cortes lands at . . . . .                           | 13  |
| Vera Cruz, charter to . . . . .                                | 26  |
| Vera Cruz captured . . . . .                                   | 507 |
| Vera Cruz besieged by Miramon . . . . .                        | 617 |
| Vera Cruz captured . . . . .                                   | 624 |
| Vera Cruz, French embark from . . . . .                        | 608 |
| Vermont seeks to enter the Union . . . . .                     | 324 |
| Vermont applies for admission to Union . . . . .               | 401 |
| Vermont claims admission . . . . .                             | 404 |
| Vermont, iron mine in . . . . .                                | 318 |
| Vermont, mint in . . . . .                                     | 419 |
| Vermont constitution amended . . . . .                         | 420 |
| Vermont, suffrage in . . . . .                                 | 420 |
| Vermont ratifies constitution . . . . .                        | 450 |
| Vermont admitted to Union . . . . .                            | 450 |
| Vermont amends her constitution . . . . .                      | 575 |
| Verplanck's Point captured . . . . .                           | 382 |
| Verplanck's Point evacuated . . . . .                          | 386 |
| Verrazani visits America . . . . .                             | 15  |
| Vespucci, Americus, voyages of . . . . .                       | 11  |
| Vessel built in Massachusetts . . . . .                        | 49  |
| Vessel built in Massachusetts . . . . .                        | 71  |
| Vessel captured by Rhode Island . . . . .                      | 335 |
| Vessels in Pennsylvania . . . . .                              | 139 |
| Vessels, American, lawful captures . . . . .                   | 460 |
| Vessels built by voluntary subscriptions . . . . .             | 474 |
| Vessels in Connecticut River burned by British . . . . .       | 525 |
| Vesta, first steamboat at Cincinnati . . . . .                 | 535 |
| Vestries established in Virginia . . . . .                     | 75  |
| Vestries, election of, in Virginia . . . . .                   | 84  |
| Vicar, apostolic, appointed by Pope . . . . .                  | 425 |
| Vice-admiralty courts in colonies . . . . .                    | 164 |
| Vice-President elected by Senate . . . . .                     | 681 |
| Vicksburg bombarded . . . . .                                  | 629 |
| Vicksburg, siege of, abandoned . . . . .                       | 635 |
| Vicksburg assaulted . . . . .                                  | 638 |
| Vicksburg invested . . . . .                                   | 638 |
| Vicksburg surrendered . . . . .                                | 640 |
| Vicksburg, disturbers ordered to disperse . . . . .            | 666 |
| Victoria, Guadalupe, heads an insurrection in Mexico . . . . . | 552 |
| Vincennes, Indiana, settled by French . . . . .                | 370 |
| Vincennes captured . . . . .                                   | 370 |
| Vines planted on the Delaware . . . . .                        | 74  |
| Vines planted in New York . . . . .                            | 74  |
| Vines planted in South Carolina . . . . .                      | 128 |
| Vineyard in Virginia . . . . .                                 | 27  |
| Virginia, origin of name . . . . .                             | 19  |
| Virginia, instruction for government of . . . . .              | 22  |
| Virginia, population of . . . . .                              | 23  |
| Virginia, supplies to . . . . .                                | 24  |
| Virginia, accessions to . . . . .                              | 28  |
| Virginia, written constitution for . . . . .                   | 29  |
| Virginia Company, records seized . . . . .                     | 32  |
| Virginia, proclamation concerning . . . . .                    | 35  |
| Virginia, condition of . . . . .                               | 35  |
| Virginia divided into counties . . . . .                       | 62  |
| Virginia, population and trade of . . . . .                    | 69  |
| Virginia, monopolizers denounced . . . . .                     | 72  |
| Virginia, Indian war . . . . .                                 | 81  |
| Virginia, description of . . . . .                             | 90  |
| Virginia, Puritan church in . . . . .                          | 91  |
| Virginia, right to impress men confirmed . . . . .             | 92  |
| Virginia, right of suffrage to freemen . . . . .               | 103 |
| Virginia, mulberry trees in . . . . .                          | 103 |

|  |          |  |     |
|--|----------|--|-----|
| Virginia, laws of . . . . .  | 104      | Virginia, state board of health in . . . . .   | 666 |
| Virginia, assembly assumes command . . . . .                                 | 106      | Virginia, Social Freedom Community in . . . . .  | 666 |
| Virginia, legislature of, encouraging industry . . . . .                     | 110      | Volunteer system abandoned . . . . .   | 519 |
| Virginia, laws of . . . . .  | 111      | Volunteers, call for . . . . .   | 620 |
| Virginia, Quakers in . . . . .   | 113      | Volunteers called for . . . . .  | 650 |
| Virginia, slavery in . . . . .   | 131      | Volunteers, colored, payment to owners of, suspended . . . . .                             | 606 |
| Virginia assigned to Culpepper and Arlington . . . . .                       | 127      | Vote, electoral, counted by Congress . . . . .   | 673 |
| Virginia, Bacon's Insurrection . . . . .                                     | 129      | Vote, electoral, counted . . . . .   | 690 |
| Virginia, slavery in . . . . .   | 137      |  |     |
| Virginia encourages industry . . . . .                                       | 138      |  |     |
| Virginia encourages manufactures . . . . .                                   | 142      |  |     |
| Virginia assembly dissolved . . . . .  | 144      |  |     |
| Virginia, dissent in . . . . .   | 148      |  |     |
| Virginia proclaims William and Mary . . . . .                                | 149      |  |     |
| Virginia, college chartered in . . . . .                                     | 164      |  |     |
| Virginia, post-office established in . . . . .                               | 168      |  |     |
| Virginia aids New York . . . . .   | 162      |  |     |
| Virginia, manufacture of cloth opposed in . . . . .                          | 165      |  |     |
| Virginia, imports of . . . . .   | 166      |  |     |
| Virginia, College of William and Mary . . . . .                              | 166      |  |     |
| Virginia, religious toleration in . . . . .                                  | 166      |  |     |
| Virginia given the Earl of Orkney . . . . .                                  | 176      |  |     |
| Virginia laws revised . . . . .  | 176      |  |     |
| Virginia, slavery in . . . . .   | 176      |  |     |
| Virginia laws repealed by proclamation . . . . .                             | 178      |  |     |
| Virginia repeals duty on spirits . . . . .                                   | 196      |  |     |
| Virginia lays duty on spirits . . . . .                                      | 196      |  |     |
| Virginia printing-press . . . . .  | 203      |  |     |
| Virginia laws printed . . . . .  | 203      |  |     |
| Virginia vestries to elect their rectors . . . . .                           | 233      |  |     |
| Virginia, cattle in . . . . .  | 236      |  |     |
| Virginia, laws of, declared void . . . . .                                   | 239      |  |     |
| Virginia complains of fees for land grants . . . . .                         | 242      |  |     |
| Virginia asks aid from neighboring colonies . . . . .                        | 242      |  |     |
| Virginia, lead mines in . . . . .  | 244      |  |     |
| Virginia, first bills of credit in . . . . .                                 | 245      |  |     |
| Virginia, duty on slaves . . . . .   | 254      |  |     |
| Virginia burgesses adopt resolutions . . . . .                               | 280      |  |     |
| Virginia, slave trade in . . . . .   | 292      |  |     |
| Virginia, committee of correspondence in . . . . .                           | 303      |  |     |
| Virginia advises manufactures . . . . .                                      | 307      |  |     |
| Virginia committee, address of . . . . .                                     | 322      |  |     |
| Virginia asks the governor to return . . . . .                               | 327      |  |     |
| Virginia for independence . . . . .  | 341, 342 |  |     |
| Virginia for independence . . . . .  | 343      |  |     |
| Virginia, new government of . . . . .  | 347      |  |     |
| Virginia, bill of rights of . . . . .  | 347      |  |     |
| Virginia divides counties . . . . .  | 356      |  |     |
| Virginia constitution revised . . . . .                                      | 357      |  |     |
| Virginia, import of slaves forbidden . . . . .                               | 371      |  |     |
| Virginia raided in . . . . .   | 381      |  |     |
| Virginia and North Carolina boundary marked . . . . .                        | 382      |  |     |
| Virginia, bounties in . . . . .  | 394      |  |     |
| Virginia cedes territory . . . . .   | 396      |  |     |
| Virginia assembly, members captured . . . . .                                | 400      |  |     |
| Virginia allowed emancipation . . . . .                                      | 407      |  |     |
| Virginia forbids forming new states . . . . .                                | 421      |  |     |
| Virginia considers the formation of Kentucky . . . . .                       | 422      |  |     |
| Virginia, religious freedom act in . . . . .                                 | 422      |  |     |
| Virginia sends delegates to convention . . . . .                             | 427      |  |     |
| Virginia imposes a tariff . . . . .  | 435      |  |     |
| Virginia accepts constitution . . . . .                                      | 437      |  |     |
| Virginia acts declared void . . . . .  | 455      |  |     |
| Virginia laws repealed concerning Episcopal church . . . . .                 | 479      |  |     |
| Virginia protests against the tariff . . . . .                               | 521      |  |     |
| Virginia legislature resolves against terms proposed for peace . . . . .     | 530      |  |     |
| Virginia charters the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal . . . . .                    | 553      |  |     |
| Virginia requests South Carolina to repeal nullification ordinance . . . . . | 567      |  |     |
| Virginia, geological survey of . . . . .                                     | 578      |  |     |
| Virginia, constitution submitted to . . . . .                                | 576      |  |     |
| Virginia abolishes slavery . . . . .   | 577      |  |     |
| Virginia admitted to representation . . . . .                                | 580      |  |     |
|  |          | W.   |     |
|  |          | Wadsworth, Captain Joseph, conceals the charter . . . . .                                  | 147 |
|  |          | Wages fixed in Massachusetts . . . . .   | 43  |
|  |          | Wages regulated in Massachusetts . . . . .   | 49  |
|  |          | Wages, regulation of, in Massachusetts . . . . .   | 69  |
|  |          | Wages, rate of, in New York . . . . .  | 142 |
|  |          | Wages in New Jersey . . . . .  | 154 |
|  |          | Wages in New Jersey . . . . .  | 162 |
|  |          | Wages in Philadelphia . . . . .  | 148 |
|  |          | Waldo patent in Massachusetts . . . . .  | 511 |
|  |          | Walker, Joseph, invents shoe-pegs . . . . .  | 542 |
|  |          | Walker, William, surrenders at Greytown, Nicaragua . . . . .                               | 614 |
|  |          | Wampum not receivable for taxes in Massachusetts . . . . .                                 | 96  |
|  |          | War with the Indians . . . . .   | 101 |
|  |          | War between England and France and Spain . . . . .   | 171 |
|  |          | War declared with France by England . . . . .  | 248 |
|  |          | War declared with Spain . . . . .  | 256 |
|  |          | War between England and France . . . . .   | 373 |
|  |          | War declared between Spain and England . . . . .   | 382 |
|  |          | War declared against England by Holland . . . . .  | 396 |
|  |          | War declared by Algiers . . . . .  | 421 |
|  |          | War declared against Great Britain . . . . .   | 514 |
|  |          | War declared by France against Mexico . . . . .  | 583 |
|  |          | War with Mexico proclaimed . . . . .   | 594 |
|  |          | War-ships, French and English, excluded from Massachusetts, plundered by British . . . . . | 526 |
|  |          | Warehouse bill passed . . . . .  | 596 |
|  |          | Warren, Admiral, declares coast blockaded . . . . .  | 524 |
|  |          | Warwick, Rhode Island, settled . . . . .   | 78  |
|  |          | Warwick surrenders to Massachusetts . . . . .  | 79  |
|  |          | Washington in command of Virginia forces . . . . .   | 248 |
|  |          | Washington to aid Boston . . . . .   | 307 |
|  |          | Washington, George, elected commander-in-chief . . . . .                                   | 326 |
|  |          | Washington takes command . . . . .   | 327 |
|  |          | Washington's life-guard . . . . .  | 347 |
|  |          | Washington has the declaration read to the army . . . . .                                  | 351 |
|  |          | Washington in Trenton . . . . .  | 358 |
|  |          | Washington at Wilmington . . . . .   | 366 |
|  |          | Washington at White Plains . . . . .   | 375 |
|  |          | Washington College founded . . . . .   | 405 |
|  |          | Washington, farewell address . . . . .   | 412 |
|  |          | Washington returns his commission to Congress . . . . .                                    | 412 |
|  |          | Washington elected President . . . . .   | 439 |
|  |          | Washington takes oath of office . . . . .  | 441 |
|  |          | Washington, its site selected . . . . .  | 450 |
|  |          | Washington's second term . . . . .   | 464 |
|  |          | Washington, buildings at . . . . .   | 466 |
|  |          | Washington's farewell address . . . . .  | 467 |
|  |          | Washington made Lieutenant-general . . . . .   | 476 |
|  |          | Washington died . . . . .  | 479 |
|  |          | Washington Federalist published . . . . .  | 482 |
|  |          | Washington, municipal government for . . . . .   | 488 |
|  |          | Washington captured . . . . .  | 527 |
|  |          | Washington, American Colonization Society at . . . . .                                     | 537 |
|  |          | Washington, Columbian Institute at . . . . .   | 537 |
|  |          | Washington, National Journal published in . . . . .  | 552 |
|  |          | Washington Union published . . . . .   | 593 |



|  |     |   |     |
|--|-----|---|-----|
| Washington territory created . . . . .   | 605 | Wilmington, Delaware, Society for Promoting American Manufactures formed in . . . . .                               | 526 |
| Washington, review of armies at . . . . .  | 658 | Wilmot proviso . . . . .  | 600 |
| Washington Treaty ratified . . . . .   | 694 | Wilson, Henry, died . . . . .   | 699 |
| Wasp, the, captures the Frolic . . . . .   | 517 | Wilson's Creek, battle of . . . . .   | 623 |
| Wasp, the, captures the Reindeer . . . . .   | 526 | Winchester, Virginia, battle at . . . . .   | 627 |
| Wasp, the, captures the Avon . . . . .   | 528 | Winchester, Virginia, battle at . . . . .   | 628 |
| Wasp, the, captures the Atlanta . . . . .  | 528 | Winchester, Virginia, battle at . . . . .   | 630 |
| Watches made by machinery . . . . .  | 614 | Winchester, battle at . . . . .   | 648 |
| Watchman and Reflector published . . . . .   | 546 | Wind-mill in New York . . . . .   | 110 |
| Waterbury, Connecticut, settled . . . . .  | 122 | Wind-mill in Rhode Island . . . . .   | 114 |
| Waterbury, Connecticut, mill in . . . . .  | 187 | Wind-mill in Boston . . . . .   | 222 |
| Watertown, Massachusetts, second fulling-mill built at . . . . .                     | 169 | Winder, General, in command of tenth district . . . . .   | 520 |
| Water introduced into Boston . . . . .   | 492 | Window-glass, New Jersey . . . . .  | 405 |
| Water-works for New York city . . . . .  | 503 | Window-glass in Pennsylvania . . . . .  | 402 |
| Water-works for Boston . . . . .   | 590 | Windsor, Connecticut, settled . . . . .   | 50  |
| Weaving in Virginia . . . . .  | 119 | Wine from native grapes in Virginia . . . . .   | 24  |
| Webster, Daniel, first speech in Congress . . . . .                                  | 523 | Wine sent from Virginia . . . . .   | 31  |
| Webster's Dictionary published . . . . .   | 550 | Wine in Virginia . . . . .  | 88  |
| Weekly Rehearsal published in Boston, Massachusetts . . . . .                        | 206 | Wine made in Illinois . . . . .   | 285 |
| Weights and measures, report concerning . . . . .                                    | 538 | Wine made in Pennsylvania . . . . .   | 487 |
| Weights and measures, metric system authorized . . . . .                             | 605 | Wine made in Cincinnati . . . . .   | 559 |
| Weldon Railroad, attack on . . . . .   | 646 | Winnowing-machine in New York . . . . .   | 305 |
| Weldon Railroad captured . . . . .   | 648 | Winslow, Edward, agent to England . . . . .   | 32  |
| Wellesley College opened . . . . .   | 609 | Winslow, Edward, one of the Associates . . . . .  | 37  |
| Wentworth, Benjamin, governor of New Hampshire . . . . .                             | 224 | Winslow, Edward, governor of Plymouth . . . . .   | 49  |
| Wesleyan University at Middletown opened . . . . .                                   | 505 | Winthrop, John, governor of Massachusetts . . . . .   | 42  |
| West, price of salt in . . . . .   | 518 | Winthrop, John . . . . .  | 91  |
| West, the, explored by Colonel Leavenworth . . . . .                                 | 546 | Wire-drawing in Massachusetts . . . . .   | 120 |
| West Florida created . . . . .   | 259 | Wire made in Connecticut . . . . .  | 334 |
| West India Company chartered . . . . .   | 27  | Wisconsin admitted to the Union . . . . .   | 698 |
| West India Company take possession of the Delaware . . . . .                         | 101 | Wisconsin, State University founded at Madison . . . . .  | 602 |
| West India produce, duty laid on . . . . .   | 214 | Wisconsin, fires in . . . . .   | 685 |
| West Indies, ports of, opened to American vessels . . . . .                          | 540 | Witchcraft, execution for . . . . .   | 90  |
| West Jersey granted to the proprietors, West Point bought by United States . . . . . | 447 | Witchcraft, execution for . . . . .   | 103 |
| West Point, professorships established at . . . . .                                  | 513 | Witchcraft, trials for, in Massachusetts . . . . .  | 156 |
| West Point supported by private contributions . . . . .                              | 528 | Witchcraft persecution denounced . . . . .  | 108 |
| West Virginia for the Union . . . . .  | 621 | Wives sent to Virginia . . . . .  | 30  |
| West Virginia admitted to Union . . . . .  | 635 | Wolves, premium on, in Rhode Island . . . . .   | 76  |
| Western Fishery . . . . .  | 498 | Wolves, bounty on, in Massachusetts . . . . .   | 89  |
| Weymouth, George, arrives at America . . . . .                                       | 21  | Wolves, bounty on, in Rhode Island . . . . .  | 211 |
| Whalers, British, captured by the Essex . . . . .                                    | 522 | Wolves, premium on, in Massachusetts . . . . .  | 407 |
| Wheeling turnpike to Cumberland, appropriation for . . . . .                         | 545 | Woman's rights meeting at Seneca Falls . . . . .  | 599 |
| Whig published in Richmond . . . . .   | 567 | Woman's suffrage convention at Worcester . . . . .  | 602 |
| Whig published at Elizabethton, Tennessee . . . . .                                  | 586 | Woman's suffrage convention at Syracuse . . . . .   | 603 |
| Whipping abolished in the army . . . . .   | 513 | Woman's suffrage, argument for . . . . .  | 680 |
| Whipping, public, in Rhode Island . . . . .  | 581 | Woman's suffrage, memorial to Congress . . . . .  | 682 |
| Whipping on shipboard abolished . . . . .  | 602 | Women sold as wives in Virginia . . . . .   | 27  |
| Whipping-post in Boston . . . . .  | 492 | Women admitted to medical department of Geneva College . . . . .  | 598 |
| Whiskey Rebellion . . . . .  | 451 | Women, rights to hold property in California . . . . .  | 601 |
| White House, Virginia, raid at . . . . .   | 629 | Women admitted to practice law in Kansas . . . . .  | 680 |
| Whittemore, Amos, invents card machine . . . . .                                     | 470 | Women suffrage in Wyoming . . . . .   | 680 |
| Wilderness, battles of . . . . .   | 644 | Women, suffrage granted in Utah . . . . .   | 680 |
| Wilkes, Commodore, commands exploring expedition . . . . .                           | 583 | Women, Wellesley College for . . . . .  | 609 |
| William and Mary proclaimed through New England . . . . .                            | 140 | Wool, exportation forbidden by Massachusetts . . . . .  | 128 |
| Williams, Roger, banished . . . . .  | 54  | Woollen cloth, manufactory of . . . . .   | 455 |
| Williams College founded . . . . .   | 455 | Woolwich, Maine, settled . . . . .  | 105 |
| Williamsburg, Virginia, settled . . . . .  | 46  | Woolwich, Maine, attacked by Indians . . . . .  | 128 |
| Williamsburg, Virginia, college of . . . . .   | 166 | Worcester, Massachusetts, settled . . . . .   | 126 |
| Williamsburg, Virginia, battle at . . . . .  | 628 | Worcester, Massachusetts, settled . . . . .   | 141 |
| Willis, Nathaniel, printed The Recorder . . . . .                                    | 534 | Worcester, Massachusetts, settled . . . . .   | 183 |
| Wilmington, Delaware, settled . . . . .  | 210 | World suppressed . . . . .  | 639 |
| Wilmington, Delaware, shipping in . . . . .  | 222 | World, New York, suspended . . . . .  | 641 |
| Wilmington, Delaware, mill in . . . . .  | 225 | Wright, Frances, emancipates slaves at Memphis . . . . .  | 560 |
| Wilmington, Delaware, captured . . . . .   | 367 | Writ of <i>quo warranto</i> issued against Carolina . . . . .   | 144 |
| Wilmington, Delaware, shipping in . . . . .  | 446 | Writs, <i>quo warranto</i> , issued against Rhode Island, Connecticut, East and West Jersey, and Maryland . . . . . | 143 |
|  |     | Writs of assistance granted . . . . .   | 225 |

re, Society for Pro-  
man Manufactures . . . 538  
 . . . 600  
 . . . 609  
 of . . . 623  
 battle at . . . 627  
 battle at . . . 628  
 battle at . . . 639  
 . . . 648  
 rk . . . 110  
 Island . . . 114  
 . . . 222  
 command of tenth  
 . . . 626  
 Jersey . . . 405  
 nayivania . . . 402  
 ., settled . . . 50  
 pes in Virginia . . . 24  
 nia . . . 31  
 . . . 88  
 . . . 283  
 vlvania . . . 487  
 atl . . . 659  
 in New York . . . 305  
 rent to England . . . 32  
 e of the Associates . . . 37  
 governor of Plym-  
 . . . 40  
 ernor of Massachu-  
 . . . 42  
 . . . 91  
 chusetts . . . 120  
 lent . . . 334  
 the Union . . . 598  
 versity founded at  
 . . . 602  
 . . . 635  
 for . . . 90  
 for . . . 103  
 in Massachusetts . . . 150  
 a denounced . . . 168  
 . . . 30  
 in Rhode Island . . . 76  
 Massachusetts . . . 89  
 Rhode Island . . . 211  
 in Massachusetts . . . 407  
 ing at Seneca Falls . . . 599  
 vention at Worces-  
 . . . 602  
 vention at Syra-  
 . . . 603  
 ument for . . . 680  
 monial to Congress . . . 682  
 n Virginia . . . 27  
 medical department . . . 598  
 d property in Cali-  
 . . . 601  
 practice law in Kan-  
 . . . 680  
 oming . . . 680  
 ed in Utah . . . 680  
 liege for . . . 609  
 bidden by MASSA-  
 . . . 128  
 ctory of . . . 463  
 ded . . . 105  
 acked by Indians . . . 128  
 etts, settled . . . 126  
 etts, settled . . . 141  
 etts, settled . . . 183  
 . . . 639  
 pended . . . 641  
 ncipates slaves at  
 . . . 500  
 o issued against  
 . . . 144  
 , issued against  
 necticut, East and  
 Maryland . . . 143  
 nted . . . 235

Wyoming under Connecticut . . . 298  
 Wyoming, jurisdiction of, decided . . . 407  
 Wyoming land-titles secured . . . 478  
 Wyoming Territory organized . . . 573  
 Wyoming grants suffrage to women . . . 680

Y.

Yale College, Connecticut, founded . . . 108  
 Yale College named . . . 187  
 Yale College puts up first telescope . . . 564  
 Yazoo claims provided for . . . 523  
 Yellow fever in Philadelphia . . . 450  
 Yellow Springs, Ohio, Antioch College at,  
 incorporated . . . 603  
 Yellowstone Park set aside . . . 686  
 York, Maine, mill in . . . 157

York, Upper Canada, captured . . . 520  
 York, stores captured by the Americans . . . 521  
 Yorktown, Cornwallis at . . . 401  
 Yorktown, Virginia, besieged . . . 627  
 Yorktown evacuated . . . 644  
 Young's Point occupied . . . 636

Z.

Zenger, John Peter, trial for libel in New  
 York . . . 216  
 Zinc made at Washington . . . 582  
 Zinc, manufacture of, in New Jersey . . . 602  
 Zinzendorf, Count, heads settlement of  
 Moravians . . . 217  
 Zuloaga, president of Mexico . . . 615  
 Zwanendal sold . . . 61